

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA

CENTRAL
ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

ACCESSION NO. 2697

CALL No. 491. 583/MOT

D.G.A. 79

INSTITUTTET
FOR SAMMENLIGNENDE KULTURFORSKNING

INDO-IRANIAN FRONTIER LANGUAGES

BY
GEORG MORGENSTIERNE

VOL. II
IRANIAN PAMIR LANGUAGES
(YIDGHA-MUNJI, SANGLECHI-ISHKASHMI AND WAKHI)



OSLO 1938

H. ASCHENHOUT & CO. (W. NYGAARD)

LONDON

ALAN PAUL, TRENCH,
TURNER & CO. LTD.

LEIPZIG

OTTO HARRASSOWITZ

PARIS

SOCIÉTÉ D'ÉDITION
(LES BELLES

CAMBRIDGE, MASS.

HARVARD UNIVERSITY PRESS

**INSTITUTTET
FOR SAMMENLIGNENDE KULTURFORSKNING
PUBLICATIONS:**

SERIES A. (Size 13,3 cm. X 19,8 cm.)

- I. Four Introductory Lectures. — Quatre conférences d'inauguration. — Vier Einleitungsvorlesungen. 1925. 168 pages. N. kr. 1.75.
- Ia. Fire innledningsforelesninger. 1925. 86 pages.
- II. A. MEILLET: La méthode comparative en linguistique historique. 1925. 116 pages. N. kr. 2.20.
- III. PAUL VINOGRADOFF: Custom and Right. 1925. 109 pages. N. kr. 2.50.
- IV. OTTO JESPERSEN: Mankind, Nation and Individual from a Linguistic Point of View. 1925. 222 pages. N. kr. 5.00.
- IYa. OTTO JESPERSEN: Menneskehed, nasjon og individ i sproget. 1925. 208 pages. N. kr. 5.00.
- V. HAAKON SHETELIG: Préhistoire de la Norvège. 1926. 280 pages, 10 plates. N. kr. 6.75.
- Va. HAAKON SHETELIG: Norges forhistorie; problemer og resultater i norsk arkeologi. 1925. 227 pages, 10 plates. N. kr. 5.00.
- VI. A. W. BRØGGER: Kulturgeschichte des norwegischen Altertums. 1926. 246 pages. N. kr. 6.25.
- Ia. A. W. BRØGGER: Det norske folk i oldtiden. 1925. 222 pages. N. kr. 4.00.
- II. CARL MEINHOF: Die Religionen der Afrikaner in ihrem Zusammenhang mit dem Wirtschaftsleben. 1926. 96 pages, 7 plates. N. kr. 3.00.
- III. BERNHARD KARLGREN: Philology and Ancient China. 1926. 167 p. N. kr. 5.00.
- IX. MAGNUS OLSEN: Farms and Fanes of Ancient Norway. The Place-Names of a Country discussed in their Bearings on Social and Religious History. 1928. 349 pages. N. kr. 7.75, bound N. kr. 10.25.
- IXa. MAGNUS OLSEN: Ættegård og helligdom; norske stedsnavn, sosialt og religionshistorisk belyst. 1926. 302 pages. N. kr. 5.50, bound. N. kr. 8.00.
- X. KNUT LIESTØL: The Origin of the Icelandic Family Sagas. 1930. 261 pages. N. kr. 5.75, bound N. kr. 8.00.
- Xa. KNUT LIESTØL: Upphavet til den islendske ættesaga. 1929. 246 pages, N. kr. 4.50, bound N. kr. 7.00.
- XI. ALFONS DOPSCH: Die ältere Wirtschafts- und Sozialgeschichte der Bauern in den Alpenländern Österreichs. 1930. 181 p., 4 maps. N. kr. 5.50, bound N. kr. 8.00.
- XII. ROLF NORDHAGEN: De senkvartære klimavekslinger i Nordeuropa og deres betydning for kulturforskningen. 1933. 246 pages, 79 illustrations, 1 synoptic table. N. kr. 3.00, bound N. kr. 5.50.
- XIII. MARIAN SAN NICOLÒ: Beiträge zur Rechtsgeschichte im Bereiche der keilschriftlichen Rechtsquellen. 1931. 273 pages, 9 plates, 1 table. N. kr. 8.00, bound N. kr. 10.50.
- XIV. Bidrag til bondesamfundets historie. I. Jordbruk og bondesysse. 1933. 77 illustrations. N. kr. 3.50, bound N. kr. 6.00. II. Bosetning og kulturskifter. 1933. 358 pages, 86 illustrations, 2 maps. N. kr. 4.50, bound N. kr. 7.00.
- XV. HAAKON SHETELIG: Vikingeminner i Vest-Europa. 1933. 270 pages, 86 illustrations. N. kr. 5.00, bound N. kr. 7.50.
- XVII. GÖTZE: Hethiter, Churriter und Assyrer. 1936. 194 pages, 10 maps. N. kr. 10.00, bound N. kr. 12.50.
- XVIII. A. MEILLET: La langue et la société. Caractères sociaux d'une langue. 1938. 233 pages. N. kr. 6.00, bound N. kr. 8.50.

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA

DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY
CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

CLASS _____

CALL No 491.5925 Mor
Vol. II

.G.A. 79.

INSTITUTTET
FOR SAMMENLIGNENDE
KULTURFORSKNING



SERIE B: SKRIFTER

XXXV

GEORG MORGENSTIERNE:
INDO-IRANIAN FRONTIER LANGUAGES

OSLO 1938

H. ASCHEHOUG & CO. (W. NYGAARD)

LONDON

KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH,
TRUBNER & CO. LTD.

LEIPZIG

OTTO HARRASSOWITZ

PARIS

SOCIÉTÉ D'ÉDITION
"LES BELLES LETTRES"

CAMBRIDGE, MASS.

HARVARD UNIVERSITY PRESS

INSTITUTTET
FOR SAMMENLIGNENDE KULTURFORSKNING

INDO-IRANIAN FRONTIER LANGUAGES

BY
GEORG MORGENSTIERNE

VOL. II
IRANIAN PAMIR LANGUAGES
(YIDGHA-MUNJI, SANGLECHI-ISHKASHMI AND WAKHI)



491-583
Mor

OSLO 1938

H. ASCHEHOUG & CO. (W. NYGAARD)

LONDON
KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH,
TRUBNER & CO. LTD.

LEIPZIG
OTTO HARRASSOWITZ

CAMBRIDGE, MASS.
HARVARD UNIVERSITY PRESS

PARIS
SOCIÉTÉ D'ÉDITION
«LES BELLES LETTRES»

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Co. No. 2697.....
to 14 4 55.....
Call No. 491.583/21 or......

491.583

PRINTED IN NORWAY
DET MAALINGSKE BOKTRYKKERI

GEORGE ABRAHAM GRIERSON

IN VENERATION AND GRATITUDE

22.80 Guilders

M. F. J. Buijck

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Paragraph.	Page.	Paragraph.	Page
Preface	XIII	90. First Component a Surd Fricative	64
YIDGHA-MUNJI		103. First Component a Sibilant	70
1. <i>Introduction</i>	3	114. First Component <i>h</i>	75
<i>Phonetic System.</i>		115. First Component a Nasal	75
31. Consonants	28	122. First Component a Rolled Consonant	79
35. Vowels	32	135. Assimilation	85
39. Stress	34	136. Dissimilation and Differentiation	86
40. Groups of Consonants	35	137. Metathesis and Interversion	87
<i>Historical Phonology.</i>		138. Vowels	88
Consonants.		139. Ir. <i>a</i>	89
41. Initial Surd Stops and Affricates	36	143. Ir. <i>ā</i>	91
45. Intervocalic Surd Stops and Affricates	38	147. Ir. <i>i</i>	95
52. Voiced Stops and Affricates	44	148. Ir. <i>ī</i>	96
62. Cerebrals	49	149. Ir. <i>u</i>	96
63. Surd Fricatives	50	150. Ir. <i>ū</i>	97
69. Sibilants	51	151. Ir. <i>y</i>	97
76. Nasals	55	152. Diphthongs	98
77. Liquids	56	154. Umlaut	100
80. Glottal	57	162. Accent and Contraction	103
81. Semivowels	58	168. Ancient Final Consonants and Vowels	106
83. Prothetic <i>w-</i> and <i>y-</i>	58	169. Prothetic Vowels	106
86. Groups of Consonants	61	170. Relative Chronology of Sound-Changes	107
87. First Component a Voiced (Stop or) Fricative	62		

VIII

Table of Contents

Paragraph.	Page.	Paragraph.	Page.
<i>Morphology.</i>			
Nouns.			
Stem-Formation.			
173.	I. Primary Stems . . . 110	232.	Durative Present . . . 151
177.	II. Feminines in -o (-a) . 112	233.	Durative Preterite . . . 152
	Ancient Suffixes in <i>k</i> .	234.	Imperative 152
181.	III. Nouns in -γ, -g . . 114	235.	The Past Stem 154
182.	IV. Masculines in Y -e,	244.	Preterite 158
	M -iy 114	247.	Imperfect 161
185.	V. Nouns in -a (-o) . . 115	248.	Perfect 162
187.	VI. Nouns in -k 117	250.	Pluperfect 163
188.	VII. Nouns in -yo/go . . 117	251.	Various Modal Forms of
189.	VIII. Nouns in -ko (-iko) 117		the Verb 163
190.	IX. Nouns in -ya, -ga . 118	252.	First Conditional . . . 164
191.	X. Nouns in -i 119	253.	Second Conditional . . 164
192.	XI. Nouns in -x- . . . 119	254.	Subjunctive 164
193.	XII. Nouns with other	255.	Concessive 165
	Suffixes 119	256.	Potential 165
	Noun Inflection.	257.	Passive 165
194.	The Article 120	258.	Interrogative Particle . 165
195.	Gender 120		Nominal Forms of the Verb.
196.	Number 121	259.	Participles 166
199.	Case 123	260.	Infinitive 166
200.	Composition 124	261.	Conjunctions 166
201.	Adjectives 124		<i>Texts and Translations</i> . . 168
202.	Numerals 125		<i>Vocabulary</i> 187
	Pronouns.		List of Names 279
203.	Personal Pronouns . . . 126	SANGLECHI-ISHKASHMI	
205.	Enclitic Personal Pronouns 129	1.	<i>Introduction</i> 285
206.	Demonstrative Pronouns . 130	10.	<i>Phonetic System</i> 293
210.	Interrogative, Relative and	11.	Consonants 293
	Indefinite Pronouns . . . 134	15.	Groups of Consonants . . 296
211.	Use of the Cases and Pre-	16.	Vowels 296
	positions 135		<i>Historical Phonology.</i>
222.	Adverbs 144		Consonants.
	Verbs.	18.	Initial Sord Stops and
223.	Verb Substantive and Aux-		Affricates 298
	iliary Verbs 144	20.	Intervocalic Sord Stops
227.	The Present Stem . . . 146		and Affricates 299
230.	Present 150	27.	Initial Voiced Stops and
			Affricates 302

Paragraph.	Page.	Paragraph	Page.
31.	Intervocalic Voiced Stops	93.	Loss of Initial and Final
	and Affricates		Vowels
35.	Cerebrals	94.	Accent
36.	Surd Fricatives		
39.	Sibilants		<i>Morphology.</i>
43.	Nasals		Nouns.
44.	Liquids	95.	Primary Stems
45.	Glottal	96.	Suffixes in <i>k</i>
46.	Semivowels	97.	Other Suffixes
48.	Prothetic <i>y</i> - and <i>w</i> -	98.	Gender
	Groups of Consonants.	99.	Number
49.	First Component an	103.	Case
	Affricate	103.	Agent Case
50.	First Component a Voiced	104.	Accusative
	Stop	105.	Genitive
54.	First Component a Surd	106.	Dative
	Fricative	107.	Other Local "Cases"
60.	First Component a Si-	108.	Adjectives
	bilant	109.	Numerals
66.	First Component a Nasal		Pronouns.
69.	First Component a Liquid	110.	Personal Pronouns
	etc.	114.	Enclitic Personal Pronouns
74.	Assimilation	115.	Demonstrative Pronouns
75.	Dissimilation and Differen-	117.	Examples of the use of
	tiation		the Demonstratives
76.	Metathesis	118.	Reflexive Pronoun
	Vowels.	119.	Interrogative and Indefinite
77.	Ir. <i>a</i>		Pronouns
79.	Ir. <i>ā</i>		Verbs.
82.	Ir. <i>i</i>		Verb Substantive and Aux-
83.	Ir. <i>ī</i>		iliary Verbs.
84.	Ir. <i>u</i>	126.	"To Be"
85.	Ir. <i>ū</i>	126.	"To Become"
86.	Ir. <i>y</i>	129.	The Present Stem
87.	Ir. <i>ai</i>	131.	Present
88.	Ir. <i>au</i>	136.	Imperative
89.	Ir. <i>aya</i>	137.	The Past Stem
90.	Ir. <i>awa</i>	141.	Preterite
91.	Umlaut	144.	Perfect
92.	Prothetic Vowels	147.	Pluperfect

Paragraph.	Page.	Paragraph.	Page.
148. Compound Verbs . . .	369	75. First Component a Nasal	471
149. Interrogative Particle . . .	370	80. First Component a Liquid	473
Nominal Forms of the Verb.		84. Assimilation . . .	475
150. Participles . . .	370	85. Dissimilation and Diffe-	
151. Infinitive . . .	370	rentiation . . .	475
<i>Texts and Translations</i> . . .	372	86. Metathesis and Inter-	
<i>Vocabulary</i> . . .	379	version . . .	476
List of Placenames . . .	426	87. Vowels . . .	476
		88. Ir. <i>a</i> . . .	477
WAKHI		90. Ir. <i>ā</i> . . .	478
1. <i>Introduction</i> . . .	431	93. Ir. <i>i</i> . . .	479
17. <i>Phonetic System</i> . . .	443	94. Ir. <i>ī</i> . . .	480
18. Consonants . . .	443	95. Ir. <i>u</i> . . .	480
22. Groups of Consonants . . .	446	96. Ir. <i>ū</i> . . .	481
23. Vowels . . .	447	97. Ir. <i>y</i> . . .	481
<i>Historical Phonology.</i>		98. Ir. <i>ai</i> . . .	481
Consonants.		99. Ir. <i>au</i> . . .	482
27. Initial Surd Stops and		100. Umlant and Vowel Har-	
Affricates . . .	450	mony . . .	482
29. Intervocalic Surd Stops		102. Final Vowels and Con-	
and Affricates . . .	451	sonants . . .	483
34. Voiced Stops and Affri-		103. Stress and Contraction . . .	483
cates . . .	454	<i>Morphology.</i>	
41. Cerebrals . . .	457	Nouns.	
42. Surd Fricatives . . .	457	105. Stem-Formation . . .	485
43. Sibilants . . .	458	Nonn-Inflexion.	
47. Nasals . . .	460	109. The Article . . .	486
48. Liquids . . .	460	110. Case and Number . . .	486
49. Glottal . . .	461	115. Composition . . .	488
50. Semivowels . . .	461	116. Numerals . . .	488
54. Prothetic <i>w-</i> and <i>y-</i> . . .	462	Pronouns.	
Groups of Consonants.		118. Personal Pronouns . . .	489
55. First Component an Affri-		124. Demonstrative Pronouns . . .	492
cate . . .	463	126. Interrogative and Indefinite	
56. First Component a Voiced		Pronouns . . .	493
Stop . . .	463	127. Use of the Cases and Pre-	
59. First Component a Surd		positions . . .	494
Fricative . . .	465	133. Adverbs . . .	496
66. First Component a Sibi-		The Verb.	
lant . . .	468	134. Stems . . .	496

Paragraph.		Page.		Page.
135.	The Verb Substantive . . .	497	<i>Text and Translation</i>	511
136.	The Present Stem . . .	497	<i>Vocabulary</i>	513
142.	Present	499	List of Names	557
144.	Imperative	500		
145.	The Past Stem	500	SHUGHNI SUPPLEMENT	559
154.	Preterite	505		
155.	The Perfect Stem	506	<i>Addenda et Corrigenda</i>	563
157.	Infinitive	508		
160.	Interrogative Particle . . .	509	ENGLISH-IRANIAN INDEX	

PREFACE

The following description of some Iranian languages of the Pamir and Hindukush regions is based mainly upon the material collected by the author in Chitral in 1929 and specified in the Introductions to the various sections of this book. To this has been added a few Shughni sentences taken down in Kabul in 1924. With the permission of the Institute and of the Humanistiska Vetenskaps-samfundet i Lund the late Dr. Sköld's Ishkashmi and Wakhi material has also been incorporated.¹ And, finally, Colonel Lorimer has kindly allowed me to make use of his manuscript Wakhi Vocabulary.² Material from other, printed, sources has been utilized as far as it helps to throw light on the historical development and etymology of the languages in question.

It has not been possible to give an exhaustive survey of the Pamir dialects. And, as none of my informants were good story-tellers, the texts are restricted in quantity and not very satisfactory in quality. But it is hoped that this publication will add something to our knowledge of some highly interesting, but rapidly decaying relics of Iranian, that most important but imperfectly known branch of Indo-European. I have preferred the term 'languages' to 'dialects'

¹ V. H. Sköld, *Materialien zu den iranischen Pamirsprachen*, Skrifter utg. av Kungl. Vetenskapssamfundet i Lund, XXI, p. VI, sq.—The editor of this work, Professor H. Smith, has included Wakhi in the *Vergleichende Wortliste* given pp. 132 sqq., to which is referred for a systematic arrangement of part of Sköld's Wakhi material.

² V. below, p. 433.

because, in spite of their numerical and cultural insignificance, these vernaculars can no more be reduced to a common standard than can for instance modern English, German and Norwegian.

The Vocabularies of the Pamir languages are of a very composite nature. The most interesting part consists of genuine Iranian words inherited within each separate language. They are of special importance because of our limited knowledge of the ancient Ir. vocabulary. Fortunately the isolated Iranian vernaculars of the Pamirs, and notably Wakhi, have preserved a number of ancient I.E. words, many of which are not known elsewhere in Iranian or Indo-Aryan. On principle I feel no diffidence in comparing words from a single Pamir tongue with such found in other I.E. languages. But opinions may differ as to how far one ought to go in including uncertain etymologies. In a work of this kind I have thought it useful to suggest even doubtful derivations for the critical examination of specialists.

Also from the purely Ir. point of view the vocabularies of the Pamir dialects are of great interest. I feel convinced that the only possible method of localizing the language of the Avesta is a minute study of its vocabulary in the light of the modern dialects, and its character appears to me to be preponderantly Eastern Ir. We may also mention the curious fact that while in Yidgha-Munji the word for 'sun' (*mīra*) goes back to *Miθra*, the neighbouring Sanglechi has preserved the name of Ahura-Mazdā in the same sense.

The loan-words of the Pamir languages are of various kinds. Some, not always easily recognizable, have come in from one of the neighbouring Ir. dialects. A few are borrowed from Turkish or I.A. But a very large and rapidly increasing number of words are of Persian origin. It would be of great interest to investigate the different strata of such loans and the various roads of invasion.

An interesting element are such Pamir-Hindukush words of unknown origin which appear to be common to several of the Ir. and I.A. languages of this region, in some cases also to Burushaski. And, finally, we find within each dialect, and especially in Wakhi, a number of apparently isolated words.

A firm basis for our understanding of the phonetical and morphological development of the Pamir languages has been laid by Geiger, and Munji and Ishkashmi-Zebaki have been dealt with separately by Gauthiot, Grierson and Zarubin. I am indebted to these my predecessors at every step in my investigation, but I have not thought it necessary or practical to quote them constantly. With the help of the new material at my disposal I have tried to carry out an historical explanation as far as possible, being well aware that much remains uncertain and hypothetical.

If the phonological and systemological view point has not been followed up as much as might be desirable, this is to a great extent due to the character of the material, which is often incongruous and insufficient for such purposes.¹ Especially the vocalic systems of the languages in question are not easily definable, and the swamping with loan-words makes it difficult to decide exactly what phonemes belong to the genuine systems of the dialects. Still greater are the obstacles which meet us if we try to reconstruct the phonetical system of a Pamir language at some earlier stage, in order to be able to consider the sound-changes which have taken place from a phonological point of view. Yet an attempt may be made to offer a few remarks of a more general nature.

If we look at the changes through which the Yidgha-Munji consonant system has developed from Old Iranian, we find that the most striking feature is the dissolution—as in most modern Ir. languages—of the harmony in the system of fricatives. Among the unvoiced fricatives *x* and *f* are retained, but their position in the system has been changed through the introduction of epenthetic vowels in the groups *fr*-, etc., through the metathesis of *fr*-, etc., and through the change of *ft* > *vd*, etc. How long *θ* has been retained is impossible to tell. We can only prove that the change into *ṣ* is later than the dropping of unstressed *i*,² and point to the

¹ In the section-headings 'Historical Phonology' the word phonology has not been used in the modern, "phonological" sense.

² Cf. Yd.—Mj. § 172, 9.

fact that common Yd.—Mj. still retained ∂ ,¹ just as Shgh. does to the present day. But while $*\partialrai$, $*\partialrai$ '3' and $*\partial\partial\varphi\ddot{u}r$, $*\partial\partial\varphi\ddot{u}r$ '4' have remained long, $-\partial r-$ was reduced to $-r-$ at an early date, e.g. in $p\ddot{u}r$ 'son'.

Phonetically δ may have become l very early,² but phonologically speaking the change was not completed till it coalesced with $l < r\delta$, and with l in loan-words, thus forming a new phoneme, and breaking up the series r (β), γ , δ .

Through the change of $nd > d$, $ft > r'd$, etc., and through the adoption of loan-words the voiced occlusives have again become part of the system, and new occlusives have been added by the introduction of g and the development of palatal k' and g' . A new opposition has been created through the differentiation of \dot{c} and c , but a parallel pair $j:j$ has not come into existence.

The system of sibilants was profoundly altered through the early change, common to many E.Ir. languages, of $j > \dot{z}$, of $-\dot{s} > *-\dot{z}-$ (from which Yd.—Mj. $-y-$, etc.), and of $s(t)r > \dot{s}$, opposed to \dot{s} .

It is not probable that the introduction of cerebrals in Yd.—Mj. should be due merely to the influence of Indo-Aryan loanwords, of which few, if any, appear to be of great antiquity. In most East Ir. languages ancient rt is represented by a sound which probably has passed through a common stage \dot{d} . Thus: Shgh. $m\ddot{u}d$, Rosh. $m\ddot{u}g$, Yazgh. $m\ddot{a}g$, Yd., Par. $m\ddot{u}r$, Sgl. $m\ddot{a}l$, Psht. $m\ddot{a}r$, Orm. $mull$, Saka $mud\dot{a}$, but Oss. $mard$, Wkh. $m\ddot{a}rt$, Yaghn. $m\ddot{u}rta < *m\ddot{u}rta$.

The intermediary stage between rt and \dot{d} may either have been $*rd$ or $*\dot{t}$. The latter alternative seems the more probable one on account of the treatment of secondary $*rt < *rit$ in Shgh., Rosh. $\dot{z}\ddot{u}rd$, Yazgh. $\dot{z}\ddot{a}rd$, Yd. $\dot{z}it$, Par. $\dot{z}it\ddot{o}$ 'yellow' (and $\dot{m}\ddot{a}t$ 'killed'). A development of $rt > rd > \dot{d}$, and of $rit > rt > rd$ in Shgh. would imply that rt had twice changed into rd , and the tentative chronology of Yd.—Mj. tabulated on p. 109. 7)³ presupposes a sonorization of

¹ Cf. also Sgl.—Ishk. § 37.

² Cf., however, Yd.—Mj. § 127.

³ $*rt > *rd > \dot{d}$.

t after *r* earlier than that of intervocalic occlusives. It is therefore, I think, more plausible to assume an early assimilation of *rt* > *t* in this group of E.Ir. dialects, and it is perhaps not excluded that Av. “š” represents an attempt to denote a cerebral sound of this type.¹

In pre-Yd.—Mj. other cerebrals appeared through the assimilation of *rn*, and *rn* > *n*, of *rn* + *t* > *nt* (*nt*), and the absorption of the variety of *t* pronounced after an *š* into the cerebral series. The subsequent fate of these early Yd.—Mj. cerebrals may be tabulated as follows:

* <i>ārtaka</i> - flour	> * <i>yātaγ</i>	> * <i>yāday</i>	> { Y <i>yārë</i> M <i>yōr'iy</i>
* <i>arnati</i> grinds	> * <i>yēnt</i>		> { Y <i>yeikʷ</i> (= * <i>yeig'</i>) M <i>yēn'g'</i>
* <i>arn</i> + <i>ta</i> - ground	> * <i>yanʔ</i>		> Y <i>yäγʷ</i>
* <i>arnami</i> I grind	> * <i>yānam</i>		> { Y <i>yān/n-</i> M <i>yānʷgʷ</i> . (= * <i>yān'g'</i>)
* <i>barzna</i> - long	> * <i>βan</i>		> { Y <i>vān</i> M <i>vān'g'</i>
* <i>am(a)rnā</i> apple	> * <i>amuṇā</i>		> { Y <i>āmuṇo</i> M <i>amīnʷgʷo</i> (=* <i>amīn'g'o</i>)
* <i>parna</i> - leaf	> * <i>pān</i> > * <i>pūn</i>		> { Y <i>pūn-ä</i> M <i>pūnʷgʷ</i> (= * <i>pūn'g'</i>)
* <i>aštā</i> eight	> * <i>aštā</i>		> { Y <i>oščo</i> M <i>oškʷo</i>
	* <i>tangā</i> pear (lw.)	> Y <i>kyogō</i> , <i>çogō</i>	
	* <i>maṇḍ</i> - to rub (lw.)	> * <i>maḍ</i> - > Y <i>magʷ</i> .	

Also Sanglecchi-Ishkashmi is characterized by the late loss of *θ* (> S *t*, I *s*), but early assimilation of *θr*, by the dissolution of the system of fricatives, the development of *š* from *s(t)r*, the opposition between *č* and *c*, the introduction of cerebrals and *q*, and by the

¹ At any rate no E.Ir. dialect lends any support to Junker's assumption of a “unvoiced, fricative *r*” as the intermediate stage.

development of *l* (from *rt/d* and *-š-*), which appears at present to be about to coalesce with *l*. Characteristic of Sgl. is the phonological equivalence of *-d-* and *-ḍ-*, while in Ishk. the two sounds have coalesced also phonetically.

From Wkh. may be mentioned the differentiation of *γ* and *ȳ*, and of *x* and *š*. The unvoiced fricatives, which had to a great extent disappeared,¹ have been reintroduced in loanwords and in secondary formations. Also cerebrals have been adopted into the system.

It is not possible to reconstruct a common phonological system for all Pamir languages. Only a few sound-changes are common to all of them, and these are also shared, e.g., by Psht. Examples are *sr* > *š* (but note the preservation of *str* in Wkh.), *šm* > *īm*, etc., *ft* > *vd*, etc., *nt* > *nd*, and probably *b-*, *d-*, *g-* > *β-*, *ḍ-*, *γ-*.² Note also the tendency to avoid a vocalic initial through the prothesis of *y-* and *w-*. With the exception of Wkh. they have sonorized *sn* > *zn*, and intervocalic *-š-* > **ž-*, and to a varying degree intervocalic surd stops. Regarding the development of *rt* see above. The treatment of *θr* and of *št* varies from language to language.

There is a common tendency towards a relaxation in the articulation of *i* and *u*; *ai* and *au* were monophthongized, as everywhere in Middle and Modern Iranian, and it is possible that the development of *ā* > *ū* is common to the southern group of Pamir languages (Yd.—Mj., Sgl.—Ishk., and Wkh.).³

Ancient “*a*” appears in various forms in the modern dialects. It is impossible to decide at which stage the variations of this sound became separate phonemes.

Common Sgl.—Ishk. appears to have known four sounds developed from *a*, viz.⁴: 1) *o*, e.g., in Sgl. *dos*, Ishk. *das* ‘ten’; 2) *a*, e.g.,

¹ Cf. Wkh. § 42.

² Sgl.—Ishk. *d-* may be due to a secondary influence of Prs.

³ But various instances of *a*-umlaut show that final *ā* had not become labialized before it was dropped in Shgh. and Sgl.—Ishk., and also in Parachi. Cf. p. 324; IIFL. I, p. 23, and NTS. I, p. 84. Probably it was shortened to *-a* at an early date.

⁴ Cf. Sgl.—Ishk. §§ 78 sqq.

in Sgl.—Ishk. *kas*- ‘to see’; 3) *ō*, e.g., in Sgl. *vōst*, Ishk. *vūst* ‘bound’; 4) *ā*, e.g., in Sgl. *vānd*-, Ishk. *vōnd*- ‘to bind’. In the modern dialects the quantity is perhaps not relevant, but it certainly was so in common Sgl.—Ishk. We therefore find early Prs. lws with *ō* in Class 3 (e.g. *kōr*: *kūr* ‘blind’); and such with Prs. *ā* in Class 4 (e.g. *nāf*: *nōf* ‘navel’).

Type 1 frequently goes back to words with *a* in originally open syllable. Thus, Sgl. *dos* ‘ten’, *oγoð* ‘came’, *vōr* ‘door’, *xōf* ‘foam’, *žoð* ‘killed’, *moð(ak)* ‘here’, *nořōk* ‘rain’.

Type 2 may represent *a* in open syllable before an *ā* in the following syllable. Thus *kasen* ‘I see’ < **kasāmi*; *xwārən* ‘I eat’ < **hwarāmi*; ¹ *f̄ras*- ‘to ask’; *nar*- ‘to rain’; *tar* ‘from’ < **tarā*, etc.

Type 3 contains chiefly words with *a* in ancient closed syllable: Sgl. *vōst* ‘bound’; *γōndēm* ‘wheat’; *vōš* ‘rope’ (< **bastra*-); *kot* ‘saw’ (< **kašta*-); *ōvð* ‘seven’; *f̄rōt* ‘asked’, etc.

Type 4 consists of words with *a* in a closed syllable before *ā* or *i*, both of which may have prevented labialization. Examples are: Sgl. *rānd*- ‘to bind’; *xānd*- ‘to laugh’, and other verbal stems; *cām* ‘eye’, *pām* ‘wool’. *dānd* ‘tooth’, *mār* ‘husband’, from nominatives in *-ā* of ancient stems in *-n*; ² *wār* ‘trousers’; *zāl* ‘yellow’ < **zarita*-; *jān* ‘woman’ < **janiči*; *āšik* ‘tear’ < **asrika*- < **asrūka*-; *mārcik* ‘ant’ < *marwiči* + *ik*.

But there are numerous exceptions, which do not fit in with this scheme.

Thus *wāt*: *wať* ‘fell’ belongs to Type 2 and not, as expected, to 3; *warf* ‘snow’ (< **wafrā(h)*) to 2, and not to 4; ³ *ormōzd* ‘sun’ to 3 and not to 4; ⁴ *euāl*: *xōl* ‘six’ must, in order to fit in, be derived from **xwaššā*, but Sgl. *hōt*, Zeb. *ūt* ‘eight’, points to **ašta*.⁵

¹ But *xwōrō-i* < **hwarati*. Cf. Shgh. *xārum*: *xīrd*; Par. *xarem* (not **xōrem*, cf. Par. Gramm. § 189).—But Mj. *xarəm*: *xūt* prob. < **xārt* < **xart*.

² But note Yd. *cām*, *pad*, *lad*.

³ Perhaps Ishk. got its *a* from Prs. *barf*.

⁴ *Ahramazdā(h)* may have been transferred into the *a*-declension at an early date.

⁵ Ishk. *ať* with *a* from Prs. *ašt*?

In the suffixes *-ōk* (< **-akah*) and *-āk* (< **-akā*) the vowel must have been lengthened. Especially difficult to explain are: *sor*: *sur* 'head'; *xor*: *xur* 'ass'; *toṽor*: *tuṽur* 'axe'; *yōz*: *yūz* 'firewood', which belong to Type 3, although one would expect to find them together with *vōr*: *var* 'door' in Class 1.¹ It ought, however, to be noted that we also find Wkh. *xur* 'ass'; *γūz* 'firewood'; *purk* 'rat' in contradistinction to *bār* 'door', *pārg* 'ashes'; but Wkh. also has *ṭpār* 'axe'.

In spite of these irregularities, which may partly be due to mixing of dialects, the factors mentioned above appear to be the only ones which might explain at any rate the majority of cases. And, at all events, it seems certain that common Sgl.—Ishk. must already have possessed four separate phonemes: *a*, *o*, *ā*, *ō*, all derived from ancient "a".

In the Vocabularies the words have been arranged in order of their consonants (cf. IIFL. I. p. 230).

Words quoted from other sources have as far as possible been adapted to the transcription used in this work.

Thus Shaw: *â* = *ā*, *a* = *Δ*, *ê* = *ē*, *î*, *î* = *ī*, *ô*, *ô* = *ō*, *ū*, *û* = *ū*, *th* = *θ*, *dh* = *ð*, *sh* = *š*, *sch* = *š*, *z* = *ž*, *khh* = *x*, *kh* = *ǰ*, *gh* = *γ*, italic *g* = *ǵ*, *ch* = *č*, *ts* = *c*, *j* = *j* and *dz* = *j*.

I have also changed Sköld's and Lentz's *î*, *u*, *ts*, *tš*, etc., into *y*, *w*, *c*, *č*, etc., and *ǰ*, *ǵ* in Shgh., etc., into *š*, *ž*.² Thus, e.g., *yōč* for Sköld's *iočš*.

I have retained Lorimer's *u* for the high, mixed vowel. Sköld himself has frequently altered the *ū* of his original notations into *î*, but *ü* has sometimes remained unchanged.

In words taken from Bellew's and Biddulph's lists I have tran-

¹ Sgl. *pōrk*: Ishk. *purk* 'rat, mouse' < **pōrk* < **pork*, with early contraction < **paruka*-; but Zeb. *park* 'ashes' < **parakā*.

² The Afghan author of the list of Shughni words in *Annuaire de la revue de Kaboul*, 1934—35, pp. 148 sqq., writes *پُښ* *š*, but *ځ* *ž*.

scribed *á* with *ā*, *gh* with *γ*, *sh* with *š*, *ch* with *č*, and *th* with *θ*, wherever the correctness of the transcription seemed to be certain. But I have quoted, e.g., Bellew's "*zūghit*", Biddulph's "*thurght*", and Capus' "*dghogit*, *dzogit*" 'daughter' within quotation-marks, without attempting to restore the true phonetical form (< **ḍäγ'd*, **ḍāγ'd*, and **ḍoγ'd*?).

In a few cases I am afraid that I have not been consistent in the use of final, postvocalic *-i*, *-u* and *-y*, *-w*.

The Pers. and Khovar translations added to words and phrases in the Vocabularies are given in the exact, not always very correct, form in which they were given by my informants.

In the Yd.—Mj. Vocabulary "Y" after a word denotes that identical forms were given by Yzh, Ysh and at least two other Yd. informants. Similarly "Sgl. p." in the Sgl.—Ishk. Vocabulary means that the form is common to Sgl. p 1, 2, and 3.

The English-Iranian Index which I hope may be of some use to Iranian scholars, has to a large extent been compiled by my wife.

My sincere thanks are also due to Professor Konow for his advice during the proof-reading, to Mr. G. K. Laycock, Lecturer at the University of Gothenburg, for correcting the English of the greater part of the volume, and to the printers and the diligent and patient compositors. I desire also in this place to express my gratitude to the authorities of Chitral, who kindly helped me and received me with hospitality during my work in the country.

The printing of this volume began in June 1936, and later publications have only occasionally been referred to.

Oslo, 7—1—1938.

G. M.

ABBREVIATIONS

Languages.

Bal.	= Balochi.	O. Prs.	= Old Persian.	S. gl).	= Sanglechi.
Bart.	= Bartangi.	Or.	= Oroshori.	Shgh.	= Shughni.
Bur.	= Burushaski.	Orm.	= Ormuri.	Sogd.	= Sogdian.
I.A.	= Indo-Aryan.	Oss.	= Ossetic.	Wan.	= Wanetsi Pashto.
IE.	= Indo-European.	Par.	= Parachi.	W. kh.	= Wakhi.
Ir.	= Iranian.	Prs.	= (New) Persian.	Y. d).	= Yidgha.
I(shk).	= Ishkashmi.	Psht.	= Pashto.	Yaghn.	= Yaghnobi.
Khaw.	= Khovar.	Rosh.	= Roshani.	Yazgh.	= Yazghulami.
M. j).	= Munji.	Sar.	= Sarikoli.	Zb.	= Zebaki.

Books and Periodicals, etc.

- AIM. = Herzfeld, Archäologische Mitteilungen aus Iran.
- B. = Biddulph, Yidghah Voc., in Tribes of the Hindoo Koosh.
- Barth. Miran. Mund. = Bartholomae, Mitteliranische Mundarten, I—VI. Sitzb. Heidelb. Ak. d. Wiss. 1916—1925.
- Be. = Bellew, Voc. of Śārigh Cūlī, Wākhi etc., in Forsyth, Report on a Mission to Yarkund 1873.
- Benv. Gr. Sogd. = Benveniste, Grammaire Sogdienne, II.
- Bi. = Biddulph, Voc. of Sirikol, Wakhan and Kunjoot dialects, in Forsyth, Report (v. above).
- Burhan ud Dīn. Bu D. = Burxan-ud-Din-xan-i-Kuškeki, Kattagan i Badaxšan. Taškent, 1926.
- Cap(us) = Voc. Wakhi, in Bull. de la Société d' Anthropologie de Paris, 3^e Série, Tom. 12, p. 206 sq.
- Et. Voc. Psht. = Morgenstierne, Etymological Vocabulary of Pashto.
- G. = Gauthiot, Quelques observations sur le Mindjāni, MSL. XX. pp. 133 sqq.

- Geiger, Pamirdialekte, or Gr.Ir.Ph. = W. Geiger, Die Pāmīr-Dialekte, in Grundriss d. iranischen Philologie, I, 2.
- Gramm. = Gramophone record.
- Grierson = Sir George A. Grierson, Ishkashmi, Zebaki, and Yazghulami. As. Soc. Prize Publ. Fund, V.
- Herzfeld, v. AIM.
- Hjuler = A. Hjuler. The languages spoken in the Western Pamir, in: The Second Danish Pamir-Expedition, conducted by O. Olufsen.
- Houtnm-Schindler = H. Sch., Beiträge zum kurdischen Wortschatze, ZDMG, 38, pp. 43 sqq.
- IIFL. I. = Morgenstierne, Indo-Iranian Frontier Languages, I.
- Junker, Drei Erz. = H. Junker, Drei Erzählungen auf Yaṣnābī, Sitz. d. Heidelb. Ak. d. Wiss., phil.-hist. Kl. 1914, 14.
- Kl. = S. I. Klimčickiy, Vaxanskie teksti, in: Trudy Tadžikistanskoy bazī, Tom III.
- Lentz. = W. Lentz, Pamir-Dialekte, I. Ergänzungsheft z. Zeitschr. f. vergl. Sprachforschung, Nr. 12.
- Lorimer, Bnr. Gramm. = D. L. R. Lorimer, Burushaski Grammar.
- Mir. Man. = Andreas-Henning, Mitteliranische Manichaica (in SBW).
- Munshī Faiz Bakhsh. = Vocabularies collected by M. F. B., and publ. by Shaw, in Ghalehah Languages, pp. 134 sqq.
- Or. Stud. Pavry = Oriental Studies in honour of Cursetji Erachji Pavry, London 1933.
- Ol. = Olufsen, Through the unknown Pamirs.
- Rep. (on a lingu. mission to) Afgh. = Morgenstierne, Report on a linguistic mission to Afghanistan.
- Rep. (on a lingu. mission to) N.W. Ind. = Morgenstierne, Report on a linguistic mission to North-Western India.
- Shgh. ABC and abc. = Inqilōbi Madani Pōndand (Shughni primer for grown up people), and Xuṣṣnōni Alifbā (Shughni primer for children), Stalinabad 1932 and 1931.
- Sköld, Mater. = H. Sköld, Materialien zu den iranischen Pamirsprachen. Skr. utg. av kgl. Hum. Vetensk. samf. i Lund, XXI.
- Stein = Material collected by Sir A. Stein, and published by Grierson (v. above).
- Studia Indo-Ir. = Studia Indo Iranica, Ehrengabe für W. Geiger.
- Tomaschek = W. Tomaschek, Centralasiatische Studien, II.
- Vavilov, Agricultural Afghanistan = N. I. Vavilov and D. D. Bukinin, Agricultural Afghanistan, Leningrad, 1929 (in Russian).
- Walde-P(ok.) = A. Walde, Vergl. Wörterbuch d. indo-germ. Sprachen, herausgeg. von J. Pokorny.
- Zar. = Zarnbin, K karakteristike mundžanskogo yazīka, Iran. I.
- Zar. Očerk razg. yaz. samark. = Zarubin. Očerk razgovornogo yazīka Samarkandskix Evreev. Iran., II.

YIDGHA-MUNJI

INTRODUCTION

1. A bibliography of the scanty literature dealing with the two closely related Iranian dialects Munji and Yidgha has been given in LSI, X pp. 509 and 518, and it has been brought up to date by Zarubin¹ and by Lentz.² Cf. also the present author's review of Zarubin's article,³ and the short remarks about Yidgha and Munji, Report on a Linguistic Mission to N.W. India, pp. 69—72.

The material for the study of Yidgha was previously limited to the Vocabulary of some 500—600 words with introductory remarks given by Biddulph in his Tribes of the Hindoo Koosh,⁴ and to the translation of the Parable and the Standard List of words contained in the LSI.

Munji was made known to philologists four years earlier than its sister dialect through the vocabulary of some eighty words collected by Munshi Faiz Bakhsh and published by Shaw.⁵ This list is, however, disfigured by numerous errors and misprints.⁶

Apart from the material published in LSI, the only contributions to our knowledge of Munji in recent times have been

¹ К характеристике мунджанского языка, Иран, I, 111 sqq., Leningrad, 1927.

² Pamir-Dialekte, I, p. 29.

³ NTS, III, 296—98.

⁴ Calcutta 1880, pp. CLIV—CLXIX.

⁵ On the Ghalchah Languages, JASB, 1876.

⁶ E.g. *kara* 'ass', with *k-* for *x-*; *tarávi* 'black', with *t* (ṭ) for *n* (ṇ); *pásti* 'bone', with *p* (ṭ) for *y* (ṇ); *ghaoda* 'cow', with *d* (ṭ) for *w* (ṇ); *yàrgħ* 'rat', with *y* (ṭ) for *p* (ṭ); *vorah* 'goat', with *r* (ṇ) for *z* (ṇ), etc.

Gauthiot's *Quelques observations sur le mindjâni*,¹ containing some 300 words, and Zarubin's above-mentioned article (about 850 words of vocabulary, with a valuable grammatical introduction).

Probably no part of this material has been collected in Yidgha or Munji-speaking territory. Gauthiot took down his vocabulary in Samarkand from a Kulābī peasant who was born in Wakhan in a small colony of Munjis settled there. Zarubin's material is derived from two Munji emigrants living in Ishkashim, and Khan Sahib Abdul Hakim Khan, the chief informant of the LSI, probably collected his data about the various Pamir dialects from visitors to the capital of Chitral. Biddulph may, of course, have taken down his vocabulary of "Yidghah spoken in the upper part of the Lutkho valley and in Munjan" in Lutkuh itself, but it is perhaps more reasonable to assume that he made his diverse linguistic investigations in Chitral Headquarters.

2. As a matter of fact, very few Europeans seem to have visited Munjan, and none of them gives any information about the language spoken there. Wood² never proceeded beyond the lapis lazuli mines above Firgamu which are still in Persian-speaking territory. The only other European visitors known to me are Robertson,³ who in 1892 (?) paid a flying visit to a Munjan village bordering upon Kafiristan, and the Russian botanists Vavilov and Bukinich,⁴ who passed through Sanglech and Munjan. But Vavilov did not even notice that the language spoken in Munjan differed from that of the rest of Badakhshan.

Lutkuh, the home of the Yidgha-speaking *Idāys*, is much better known, and has, owing to its belonging to the British Indian protected state of Chitral, been visited by numerous British officers. But

¹ MSL, XIX, pp. 133—157.

² A personal narrative of a journey to the sources of the Oxus. London 1841. V. pp. 262 sqq.

³ The Kāfirs of the Hindu-Kush, pp. 315 sqq.

⁴ Agricultural Afghanistan. Leningrad 1929, pp. 112 sqq.

none of them has, as far as I am aware, published anything about the local dialect.

3. My material about Yidgha was collected in the summer of 1929 partly in Chitral Town and partly at Garm Chishma and other places in Lutkuh. During a visit to the Dorah Pass I twice came through the Yidgha settlements in Lutkuh. The political unrest in Afghanistan rendered it impossible to obtain permission to visit Munjan, but I came into contact with several Munjis in Chitral. They came there as traders, and some of them used the opportunity to bring with them for sale lapis lazuli from the famous mines which under normal conditions are exploited by the Afghan government.
4. My Yidgha informants were:
 - 1) *Mahmad* from *Zhitr*. My best informant, from whom I got an Yzh extensive vocabulary, besides sentences and paradigms. About 30 years old. (I worked with him at Garm Chishma.)
 - 2) *Hawala Khan* from *Parabek*, havildar in H. H.'s bodyguard, a Yp comparatively young man.—Two short songs, and a vocabulary taken down in the fields and houses of Burbunu (with some contributions from the villagers). (Garm Chishma).
 - 3) *Bik* from *Gufti*, havildar in His Highness' bodyguard. A young, Yg brown-haired and blue-eyed, brachycephalic Homo Alpinus. Quite intelligent and willing.—Vocabulary and some sentences. (Chitral).
 - 4) *Kurban Ali*, born in *Zhitr*, but living in *Ughuti* since many Yu years. 50—60 years old, and not easy to work with—Two tales.—(Garm Chishma).
 - 5) *Haidar Ali* from *Rubāt-i-Kārōn* in Munjan, but settled for the Yr last 20 years in Garm Chishma. About 40 years old.—His language was in the main Y, but interspersed with some M forms.¹—Vocabulary and sentences. (Chitral and Garm Chishma).
 6. *Ghulām Haidar*, who first asserted that he was a native of Ysh *Shahr-i-Munjan*, but later turned out to be from *Zhitr*. He

¹ Thus e.g. *brūt* mustache, *lūco* widow, *ojuz-o* frog, *tōristōn* summer, *zimistōn* winter (with M *ō*), v. Voc. s.vv.

probably thought that the dialect of a more distant place would fetch a higher price in the market.—Quite intelligent.—Vocabulary, sentences, and a long tale. (Chitral).

5. My Munji informants were:

- 7) *Ali Mahmad* from *Miāndeh* in Munjan. Ysh denied that A. M. Mm was a native of Munjan, probably in order to appear to be my—at that time—only purveyor of Munji. There can be no doubt whatever that Mm spoke good and pure Munji, and he was my chief informant as regards that dialect.—Vocabularies, sentences, and a short tale. (Chitral).
- 8) *Kurbān Mahmad* from *Gaz*, below *Miāndeh*.—Middle-aged.—Mg Vocabulary, sentences. (Chitral).
- 9) *Naurōz* from *Gaz*.—Short vocabulary (about 300 words). (Chitral). M(g)
- 10) *Jawār* from *Tagou*.—Vocabulary. (Chitral). Mt

Besides I made quite short enquiries from the following persons whom I came across in Chitral village, or on the road:

- 11) A man from *Tili* (*Ālī*).—Vocabulary (125 words). (Chitral). Mti
- 12) *Nazar Shāh* from *Shahr-i-Munjan*.—Voc. (some 50 words). M(sh)
- 13) *Ali Nazar* from *Shahr-i-Munjan*.—Numerals only. Msh
- 14) *Kurban Mahmad* from *Tagou*.—A few words and grammatical M(t) forms.

6. Unfortunately none of my informants were any good as story-tellers, and it was only with difficulty that I could get tales out of some of them. Moreover, the Munjis were eager to return to the harvesting work as quickly as possible, and not even the persuasive powers of my Pathan servant Yasin Khan could induce them to stay in Chitral. In most cases I could only work with the Munjis for a day or even less.

7. The origin of the name Munjan has been discussed in an article in BSOS, VI, pp. 29 sqq. Prs. *Munjan* is an arabized form of *Mungān*, cf. Sgl. *Mandēžān*. While the Munjis themselves use the Prs. form, the Y name of the valley is *Bre'γeyo*, which together

with Kati *Mr'ū-gul* and Khowar *Mirjān* (in poetry) points to original **Mrga-* or a similar form.

The Kati name used in myths and legends is *Kāmōr*, v. op. cit. p. 442², and cf. the name of the pass leading from Prasun to Munjan: *Kamah* (Robertson), *Kamarbida* (= *Kamār bi dā* 'on the K. Pass', Survey Map), *Komah* (Vavilov), *Kamar Bīda* (Voigt, Kafirstan).

8. Munjan is mentioned for the first time in the 7th century AD by Hsüan Tsang, who says that the people depend on the Turks and that their "manners . . . resemble to a great extent the Hwoh country" (Kunduz = Tokharistan).¹

Very little is known about the subsequent history of the district. Yule² has rendered it probable that the Munjan of the Arab travellers must have extended towards the north right up to the neighbourhood of Talikan and Khanabad. However this may be, the evidence of some place-names seems to indicate that Munji was once spoken further north than is the case at present.³

Whether *Melengad* (p. 131 *Melengan*) n.e. of Jurm on Burhan ud Din's map (Бадахшан и Каттаган, p. 120) contains *Mj. malanē* 'middle', is of course quite uncertain, as other "l-dialects" exist, cf. below §§ 27, 28.

In more recent times Munjan came under the sway of the Mirs of Badakhshan, and, according to Burhan ud Din,⁴ paid a yearly tribute of two Kafir slaves. It is not quite clear how they were able to procure these slaves, since Wood⁵ tells us about frequent Kafir inroads into Badakhshan through Munjan, and adds that since

¹ Beal, *Buddhist Records of the Western World*, II, 288.

² Cf. Marquardt, *Eranshahr*, 226, 231.

³ Cf. e.g. *Firgamu*, *Firghamiru* s. of Jurm, *Firgam Tal*, n. of *Faizabad*, etc. (cf. Voc. s.v. *fer'gāmā*), and *Gharmai*, s. of Jurm.

⁴ Op. cit. p. 138.

⁵ Op. cit. p. 266.

the time of an especially violent attack some time before his visit, there had been no permanent settlers in the valley above Firgamu. This last information must be greatly exaggerated and is probably due to some kind of misunderstanding. But the peaceful and dull Munjis, who according to Burhan ud Din himself, only possess some 30—40 matchlocks and 5—6 (!) knives and swords between them, are hardly likely to have been able to capture slaves from the Kafirs, even from the meek and peaceful Prasuns. But possibly they bought Kafir slaves for the purpose.

In 1859, on the conquest of Kataghan by the Afghans, Munjan together with the rest of Badakhshan became a tributary to Kabul and, according to Burhan ud Din, agreed to pay a yearly tribute of 300 rupies. Vavilov and one of my informants state that there is a small Afghan military post in the valley.

9. Munjan is an excessively poor district. Vavilov¹ writes that the inhabitants gain their bread with enormous difficulties. They have few children because as they say, there is not enough food for more. The inhabitants of Tili have only sufficient bread for nine months, the rest of the year they subsist on grass and roots. Only on rare occasions do they eat meat. They cannot keep large flocks² on account of the scarcity of pasture,³ but rely on agriculture.

Vavilov and Burhan ud Din agree that apricots and other kinds of fruit are of no importance. There are a few apricot-trees in the lower villages, but the fruit is bitter, and the blossoms are frequently destroyed by frost. Mulberries are not grown. The snow remains in Tili for from three to six months. Barley, millet

¹ Cf. for the following pp. 112 sqq. and 526 sq.

² Acc. to B. and D. the 2500 inhabitants of Anjuman and Munjan possess 111 horses, 898 cows and asses, and 4149 sheep. Vavilov found 25 horses, 40 cows, 25 sheep, 15 goats and 4 donkeys in Tili, a village of 20 houses with 50—60 inhabitants. The position of Tili at the foot of the pass leading to Kafiristan probably accounts for the number of horses.

³ Robertson (l.c.) mentions the good quality of the grazing grounds, but this may apply only to single localities. Nowhere is the exploitation of summer-pastures in the hills mentioned, nor did I hear about it.

mixed with rye, and peas form the staple crops, but "the fields are heaps of stones amongst which small patches of ground are sown with millet and barley."

The inhabitants eke out the meagre produce of agriculture by trading on a small scale. They carry on their backs salt from Faizabad to Nuristan and sell it in exchange for wool, butter, hides and felt (palas).²

But, as I had occasion to observe, Munjis also take part in the export of blocks of red Badakhshi rock-salt to Chitral, and employ horses or donkeys for its transport.

Munjan is not altogether cut off from the outer world. According to B. ud D. a "big government road" leads through Munjan from Jurm and across the Hindukush to Prasun in Nuristan (= Kafiristan).³ Another road, or track, leads from Maghnawul in Munjan across the Khelargai and Dorah Passes to Chitral, without touching the inhabited part of the Sanglech valley. And finally there is a rough track from Maghnawul to the Bashgal Valley.

The road across the Hindukush to Prasun and further into the Kunar valley is of quite recent date and the traffic which it carries has as yet had little influence upon the population of Munjan and their language. The main route, at any rate in earlier times, branched off below Munjan proper, followed the Anjuman river, and crossed into Panjshir and the Kabul region.

Among the three regions which may have influenced Munjan linguistically and culturally there is no doubt that Persian-speaking Badakhshan has for geographical and political reasons played a more important part than Chitral⁴ or Kafiristan. But there is one factor which has tended to isolate Munjan from the neighbouring districts on the same river-system. The Munjis are Ismailis

¹ Vavilov, l. c.

² B. ud D. p. 137.

³ In Woods time the road between Jurm and Munjan was very bad.

⁴ The trade in the small bazar at Chitral village appears to have been insignificant prior to the British occupation in 1895.

and pay their tribute to the agents of the Agha Khan, just as the Yidghs and most other Pamir tribes do, while Kuran and Anjuman, with the exception of two villages Rabat and Sekui, bordering upon Munjan and probably originally Munji speaking, are of the Sunni persuasion.¹

According to Vavilov, the inhabited part of the Munjan valley extends for 22—24 km. from Shahr (-i- Munjan) to Tili. In a side valley branching off towards the east at Shahr lies "Torau", 8—9 km. from Shahr, and close to it Maghnawul.² From Tili to the top of the Prasun Pass the distance is 42 versts.³

Most of the existing maps of Munjan are far from being exact. Thus, on the map accompanying Abdur Rahman's memoirs the whole valley has been turned upside down, and on the apparently very detailed map in B. ud. D.'s book the villages have been thrown about in a most fanciful manner. And even Vavilov, who passed through the district, on both of his maps places Maghnawul and "Torou" in the main valley *below* Shahr!⁴ The information I received about the position of the villages agrees in the main with the Survey of India maps.

10. Our only material for determining the number of inhabitants in Munjan is to be found in the particulars given by Vavilov and Burhan ud Din. Burhan ud Din estimates the population at 1500 persons, and the number of houses at 237.⁵ He does not, however,

¹ Cf. B. u. D., i.e.—According to my informants *Robāt* now speaks Farsi, but place-names such as *Tuyakaf* are evidently of Mj. origin.

² Acc. to Vavilov's map, p. 113, 10 versts, a little over 10 km. from Shahr.

³ This agrees fairly well with the Survey of India map: 17½ m. (29 km.) from Shahr to Tili, and 26 m. (= 43 km.) from Tili to the pass. Vavilov gives the height of Shahr as 2900 metres, of Tili as 3025 metres, and of Maghnawul as 3340 metres.

⁴ Vavilov (p. 115) violently attacks Sir G. Robertson to whom, without any foundation in fact, he attributes the absurdity of including Munjan orographically in Kafiristan.

⁵ Exclusive of the summer kishlak of Nao with 6 houses.

mention the villages of Wulf, Mianshahr and Wayo. Vavilov counts 464 houses, and as he reckons 2—3 inhabitants to each house (in the case of Tili), this would give us a population of some 1200 persons. It ought, however, to be noted that he does not mention the villages left out by B. ud. D., and, besides, he gives no information about Ghaz and Shah Pari. In details the calculations of the two authors as to the numbers of houses in each village vary, but Vavilov is no doubt the more reliable source. But on the whole we shall not go very far wrong if we assume that the total Munji-speaking population amounts to something between 1000 and 1500 persons.

While it is probable that Munji once extended over a wider area, there is nothing, either in written history, or in local tradition, which refers to the immigration of the Munjis into their present home. Probably the growth of the population in the lower valleys, and may be also political disturbances, forced their ancestors to extend their settlements up to the highest possible limit. But we have no means of knowing when Munjan first became inhabited. The archaic character of some place-names (cf. *Tili*, *Wulf*, *Miliyeg*, etc.)¹ points to a comparatively early date.

¹ Cf. List of Names s.v.v.

11.

List of Villages in the Munjan

Indian Survey (and other official sources)	Vavilov	• Burhan ud Din
Skarzer (left bank) Yoim (right bank) Sekwao		Iskarzer, 40 houses Sekui, 16 h.
Razar But (r) Kalaomir (r) Toghakaf (l) Robāt		 Rabat, 20 h.
Shahr-i-Munjan Doāo (Survey) Deh Ambe (Mil. Rep.) Wilu (r) Ghaz (l) Shui Pari (r)	Šar, 2 900 mètres, 100 h. Diombe, 30 h. Villo, 30 h.	Šaran, 80 h. Deh-i-Ebnai, 15 h. Vilav, 10 h. Gez (جڙ), 20 h. Šah Pari, 12 h. Čauni (Post), 9 h. Sar-i-Džengel', 10 h.
Sar Jangal (l) Waio (l) Mian Deh(a) (r) Yakhdak (l) Panam (r) Kala-i-Shah (r) (=Gulbakaf, Kurbakaf) Thali, Tuli Nāo (r)	Mionbe, 30 h. Yagdak, 12 h. Pano (Pako), 12 h. Kala-i-Šau, 200 h. Tli, 3025 m., 20h., 50—60 inh. Nao, 2 huts	Miyan Deh, 25 h. Yagdek, 15 h. Penam (Pekam), 15 h. Kal'a-i-Šah, 10 h. Teli, 30 h. Tav (ٽڙ!), 6 h.

Villages in the Eastern Side

(Šahr-i- Munjan) Mianshahr (= Kash Kāri)	Torau, 3 130 m.	Tekab
Peip, or Wulf Maghnawul	Magnaul, 3 340 m., 30 h.	Megnul

} 10 h.

Main Valley (from North to South)

Y r	Y' sh	M t	M(g)	
Skörzer	Skarzer (l)			
16) Iwīm	Yu'wīm (r)			
17) Səkvō	4) 'Skəwo (r)			
15) Purwōs?	In Kə'rōn			
14) Rāzer		3) Rāzer (l)		
18) Ka la				
19) Tuḡokaf		2) Tuḡakaf (r)		
20) Ru bōt		1) Rubāt		
4) Šār	Šāhar	1) Šahr	Šō-rōn, Šāher	Šār-i-Munjān M (sh)
5) Dēambī	Wilu	2) Dēambēh	Dīam bē	
6) Wilū		3) Wilu	Wilu	
7) Ɣāz		4) Ɣaz	Ɣəz (Prs. Aiyāz)	
(Šah-i-Parē)		5) Šāi Pa rē	Šō-i Pa'ri	
8) Sarjaṅgāl				Sarjaṅgāl M m
(Wayo)		6) Wayo		
9) Miān dēo		7) Miān dēa	Miān dīa	Miāndeh M m
10) Iḡ dāk		8) Iḡ dāk	Yuḡ dāk	Yuḡ dāk M m
(Panam)		9) Pa naū	Phanō	
11) Kale-i- Šō		10) Ka lā	Khala-i- Šō	
12) Tə'li	Te li	11) Tə'li	Thi li	Ti li=Šu li M ti
13) Nōu		12) Nau	Nōu	

Valley (from West to East)

4) Šār	= Miliḡeg?			
3) Ta gōu		Tagōu		
2) Wulf		Wulf	Wulf	
1) Maḡna'vul		Maḡnawul		

12. The territory inhabited by the Yidgha-speaking tribe in Lutkuh¹ is more inviting than Munjan. The altitude of the inhabited parts of the valley is considerably less, from 2 400—2 500 m. (7 600—7 900 feet) as compared with 2 900—3 340 in Munjan. Wheat and maize are grown,² apricots and possibly other fruits ripen, and walnuts are at any rate abundant at Izh, at the lower extremity of the Yidgha-speaking district. The so-called Parabek plain especially is both fairly wide and well cultivated, and compares favourably with most parts of Chitral. The houses and their inhabitants did not give the impression of extreme poverty, at least not when seen on a smiling summer day. The houses are built of stone, as there is no forest in the inhabited part of the valley. Higher up there is some birch and willow jungle, and still higher there are apparently rich hill-pastures abounding in a variety of alpine flowers and surrounded by extensive shrubs of briar which cover the hill-sides below the Dorah Pass.

The rain-fall is scanty, but there seems to be quite sufficient water for irrigation coming from the numerous hill-nullahs that drain the snow-fields.

The continuous Yidgha settlements do not extend for more than about 10 km. (6—7 miles) from Burbunu to Birzin, but there are a couple of hamlets, *Goik* and *Imirdino*, a few miles higher up.³ Below Burbunu the population speaks Khowar, and between Imirdino and the foot of the Dorah Pass there are a few small settlements, dating from the nineties, of Kati refugees from the upper Bashgal valley.⁴

¹ Grierson in LSI gives Leotkuh as the correct pronunciation. I heard Khowar *Loṭkuh*, *okuṭ*, meaning the large (*loṭh*, *luṭh*) valley or district (*kuh*). Lutkho is an incorrect form, due to the association of the word with Turi-kho and Muli-kho, the home-valleys of the Kho' tribe.

² Acc. to Gurdon Lutkuh counts among the richest wheat-growing districts in Chitral.

³ V. Map.

⁴ According to Bruce, *Twenty Years in the Himalayas*, p. 264, there was before that time a small settlement of Prasun Kafirs at the foot of the pass.

13. The following particulars about the Yidgha speaking villages are taken from official reports (of 1904) by Captain B. E. M. Gurdon, which I have got permission to use. His two lists of the number of houses and families are probably derived from different sources.

List of Villages of Northern (Left) Bank of the River (from below).

Gurdon	Survey Map	Yidgha
Burbunu 10 (9) houses	Burbunu	<i>Burbu'nū</i>
J(h)itur 15 houses, 21 families	Itr	<i>Žitr, Žūt-r</i>
Rui 12 h., 12 f.	Rui	<i>Rūi</i>
Gistini, Ge° 6 h., 21 f.	Gastinu	<i>Gistini</i>
Gulugh 4 h., 6 f.	Ghalok	<i>Gulyū</i>
Ughuti 7 h., 7 f.	Ughuti	<i>Avyato</i> (Khow. <i>Uyuti</i>)
Gohik 9 f.		<i>Go'ik</i>
Imirdin 3 (12) h., 7 f.	Imirdit	<i>Imirdino</i> (<i>Imurjin</i>)

Villages on the Right Bank.

Gurdon	Survey	Yidgha
W(h)arth 6 h., 5 f.	Warth	<i>Wart</i> (Khow. <i>Waxt</i>)
Parabek 3 h., 6 f.	Parabek	<i>Parəuko</i> (Khow. <i>Parabek</i>)
Gufti 4 h., 8 f.	Gufti	<i>Gur'io</i> (Khow. <i>Guḡti, Guxti</i>)
Birzin 10 h., 12 f.	Birzin	<i>Bir'zin, Bṛzin</i> ¹
80 h., 110 f.		

According to Gurdon's calculations, the total population would at that time have amounted to not more than 6—700 persons, and Biddulph² can hardly be right in putting the number of families

¹ Besides Yu mentioned *Aržiko* (above Imirdino?) and *Xūyiko* (below Parəuko?).

² P. 64.

at one thousand. I was told that there were now 2—300 Yidgha-speaking houses (about 800—1 000 persons), and it is quite possible that the population has increased so much during the last thirty years of peace.

14. The name of a member of the tribe is *Idəγ*, pl. *Idyë* (Mj. *Yidg*, pl. *Yid'gī*). This is also the name of the tribe itself and the valley it inhabits (Biddulph *Yidokh*, usually in the obl. pl. *Idyēf*), while the language is called *Yed'γā*, Mj. *Yid'yūn*, or also *Yidgānə rōi*. Phonetically *Idəγ*, *Yidg* points to an ancient form **Indug* < **(H)induka*,¹ and it is possible that this name was first given by the Munjis to those of their fellow tribesmen who settled on the Indian side of the mountains.

According to my informants, Yidghs live also below Burbunu, at Droshp, Chirwul (near Garm Chishma) and Murdān, but do not speak the language any longer.

The religious centre of the tribe lies just outside the area in which Yidgha is spoken, close to the bridge at Izh, and it is quite a picturesque Maulai shrine with pretty woodcarving and surrounded by fine trees.

According to Biddulph² the Yidghs "claim to have migrated from Munjan³ seven generations ago, in consequence of an invasion of that district by the rulers of Badakhshan in which the Meer of Munjan was slain". This information has every appearance of being precise and trustworthy and fits in well with the linguistic facts. Gurdon believes that they came from Munjan, Kuran and Ishkashim, but I doubt whether there are any grounds for including the last mentioned district. I was not able to get this tradition about their origin confirmed. Yu, my oldest informant, did not

¹ Cf §§ 118, 164. *Injigān* is probably the Badakhshi form < **Indigān*.

² Tribes of the Hindoo Koosh, p. 64.

³ Tomaschek (BB., 7, p. 195) writes that they came from Yamgān, but I do not know his source for this statement.

know when the tribe had settled in Lutkuh, nor had he heard about any immigration from Munjan. According to him, the Yidghs originally came partly from Badakhshan and partly from Turikho in Chitral. Yzh did not believe that his ancestors had come from Munjan or any other part of Badakhshan. He said that there was no intermarriage or relationship between Lutkuh and Munjan. His own family (*Gažandorë*) had come from Turikho, he did not know how long ago.

The names of the Yidgha speaking villages are of foreign origin.¹ They cannot be proved to be Khowar, but they show at any rate that the valley was inhabited before the arrival of the Yidghs at some unknown date.

It ought, however, to be noted that names such as *Šoçoyo* and *Munio*² seem to have entered Yidgha at an early date, and it can scarcely be assumed that the names of these insignificant villages had become current among the ancestors of the Yidghs while they were still inhabiting Munjan. The name of Chitral (*Čitrēyo*) is a different case.

15. At present the Yidghs are included among the Faqer Maskin, the poorest class in Chitral. They are divided into clans like the Khos, the principal ones being *Haidardorë* in Gistini and Parabek, *Gažandorë* in Žitr and Imirdino, *Daŋguladorë* in Gurti, *Sumāldorë* in Žitr (Bālā), *Šixäidorë* in Žitr, *Ġalamāndorë* and *Šexāmāndorë* in Burbunū, *Mērātdorë* in Birzin, and *Sunbaldorë* in Wart.³ Thus there are nine clans to some 80 houses!

Apparently the Yidghs have to a great extent been assimilated into the Kho population, and they never seem to have enjoyed any political independence or to have produced any powerful chiefs. Their position on the ancient trade-route between Chitral Headquarters and the Dorah Pass may have contributed to their complete submission to their masters.

¹ With exception of *Xūyiko* 'the Well' mentioned only by Yu., and possibly of *Rūi*.

² Cf. List of Proper Names, s.vv.

³ The suffix *-dor* is of Khowar origin.

2 — Kulturforskning.

16. As might be expected, there is practically no dialectic variation within the limited territory in which Y is spoken. Ysh had a tendency to nasalize his final vowels, and he pronounced *kōḡila* 'caravan' and *pəzg-* 'to break' as against Yzh *kāḡila* and *pəcɨg-*, and Yg had *war* 'oath', while Yzh, sb, and r all pronounced *wör*. A pellet-bow was called *xəsmānek* in the lower villages, but *səxmānek* higher up, and similar discrepancies occur in a few other words. But on the whole the dialect of the few hundred Yidghs is homogeneous.

17. Munji, on the other hand, is divided into several sub-dialects, which differ mainly in some phonetic details.¹

They may be roughly divided into two groups. One includes the dialect of Miandeh (Mm) and the dialects of Zarubin's and Gauthiot's informants.² It is characterized by having -g- for ancient -k-³ and, in a number of words, *ū* for ancient *ā*, corresponding to *γ* and *ī* of other M dialects and of Y. Examples are e.g. Mm. *čfūr* 'four', *rūgo* 'vein', but Mt, etc. *čfir*, *rīya*. Yd. *čšir*, *rīyo*.

In this group the tendency towards the assimilation of *nd*, *mb*, *ɳg*⁴ is stronger than in the rest of Munji, and G and Z goes still further than Mm. Thus Mm, Z, G have *loḡ* 'tooth' corresponding to *lōnd* of other Mj. dialects, and Z, G have assimilation also e.g. in *ɣodum* 'wheat': Mm etc. *ɣōndum*. Y has assimilated forms in both cases.⁵ The dialect described in the LSI. has *d* in *lād* and *ū* in *čfūr*, but *ɣ < k*, e.g. in *yanḡa* 'water'. We may therefore assume that it belongs to a part of Munjan situated below Miandeh and the homes of Z and G, but above Ghaz, possibly to Wayo.

¹ Cf. Rep. N.W. Ind., pp. 70 sqq.

² Gauthiot's informant was a native of Wakhan, but his dialect evidently originally belongs to some locality in upper Munjan, possibly to Kala-i-Shah.

³ G. gives -ɣ- in a few words, but also in *aɣušku* 'finger' where it can hardly be correct. Cf. § 117.

⁴ V. §§ 115 sqq.

⁵ Cf. § 118.

The dialect on which Mullah Faiz Bakhsh's short vocabulary is based agrees with that of the villages of lower Munjan (Ghaz and Shahr) and of the Tagou valley, but has retained the nasal in *ankardia* (read **angaskia*?) 'finger' where all other varieties of Mj. have the assimilated form.

A curious fact, which I am at loss to explain, is that the dialect of my informant from Tili, the uppermost village of all, is in line with that of Lower Munjan, and not with Mm, Z and G. Thus we find e.g. Mti *rīya* 'vein' (with *ī* and *γ*), *lōnd* 'tooth', and, besides, *ōskīγ* 'roof' (Mt, etc. *askīγ*, but Mm, G, Z *yēskīg*, etc.), *yīmayeka* 'moon' (Mg, etc. *yumayika*, but Mm, G, Z *yumago*, etc.) Mti also agrees with lower Munjan in having a long *ō* in *yōr̄za* 'beard' and in some other words. It is, of course, possible that Mti was really a native of one of the lower villages.

Apart from the divergences in the treatment of *nd*, etc. Mm differs from Z in some particulars. Thus, e.g.:

Mm, t *yūr* 'ground': Z *yēn'g*.

Mm *v̄zēd* 'knew': Z *vzē(n)d*, Mt *v̄zēnd*.

Mm *lv̄ēd* 'winnowed': Z *līy*, Mt, (g) *lv̄ēy*.

Mm *uv̄juzgo* 'frog': Z, G *uv̄jzəga*, Mt, etc. *ujizga*.

18. Mm shares with Y, and to some extent with Z, the fem. ending -o, -ā, corresponding to -a, -ä of other M dialects.

The villages of upper and lower Munjan being isolated from each other, certain phonetic variations and some differences in the formation of past stems have arisen.

But as a whole M is quite distinct from Y in phonology, morphology and vocabulary, although, as we have seen above, some innovations in M dialects are shared also by Y. Thus the transition of *ūg* into *īγ* may have taken place in lower Munjan before the emigration of the Yidghs to Lutkuh.

19. Among the phonetic differences separating M as a whole from Y, the most important are:

Anc. <i>rt</i>	results in Y <i>r</i> but M <i>r</i> (v. § 124).			
» <i>št</i>	—	—	<i>šč</i>	— <i>škʷ</i> (v. § 109).
» <i>rn</i>	—	—	<i>n, n</i>	— <i>nʷgʷ</i> , etc. (v. § 133).
<i>rd</i> (in sec. contact)	—	—	<i>dr</i>	— <i>ler</i> (v. § 127).
<i>w, v</i> (in some cases)	—	—	<i>b</i>	— <i>v</i> (v. §§ 88, 107).

Note also the Y tendency to drop *w* before *u* (v. § 81), and Y *i*- corresponding to Mj. *yu*- (§ 84). Regarding the different development of ancient *a* in Y and M v. § 139.

Owing to special factors or more sporadic changes we find Y *dyury* egg, *iščiy* roof, *avlāsto* sleeve, *čʰkən* puppy, *čšir* four, *dīr* other, *fšarm* shame, *laxsərə* ice, *rispən* iron, *šinjo* needle, *tīč-* to fall, *vri-* to break, *xīrd-* to shave, *yečko* duck, *zevirjo* birch-tree; but M *aryūg*, *yeshkīg*, *alvosto*, *skən*, *čfūr*, *yūdūr*, *šforʷm*, *yaxsəriy*, *yuspʷn*, *šēno*, *čič-*, *vri-*, *xred-*, *yälko*, *vəzvurgo*, or similar forms.

The morphological differences between Y and M are not numerous. The most important concern the genus inflection of adjectives¹ and the preterite of intransitive verbs.² The difference between Y *vto* and M *fto* 'thee', and between Y *wulo*, pl. *wuli* 'wife' and M *wula*, *wuli*, etc., is due to phonetic factors.

20. It is in their vocabularies that Y and M diverge most widely from each other. We must, of course, bear in mind that our knowledge of the vocabularies of the two dialects is far from being complete, and that in many cases the absence of a word in one dialect may only be apparent. But, taken as a whole, the evidence of the vocabularies clearly shows how the separation of centuries and the difference of outside influences have drawn the two sister-dialects apart.

In a great number of cases M, as is only natural in consideration of its geographical and political position, has adopted a Prs. term where Y has retained the genuine dialect word, or has borrowed from Khowar.

¹ Cf. § 195. ² Cf. § 234.

21. Examples abound in the Vocabulary. Here we shall mention only a few characteristic ones:

M (from Prs.): *nâcun* nail, *anâr* pomegranate, *guzar* ford, *xôkoro* first watering, *laĵôm* bridle, *bârân* rain, *daro* valley, *naxš* song, *toko* alone, *bohôr* spring, *gušwôr* earring, *gʾro* knot, *duzd* thief, *qala* fort, *mô* month, *xargûš* hare, *kus* vulva, *qasam* oath, *naxčir* male ibex, *sîl* flood, *jigar* liver, *xars* bear, *araq* sweat, *barg* leaf, *rûšân* bright, *actarîna* stable, etc.

But Y: *anaxno*, *alâno*, *pilf*, *arzino*, *awlân*, *nôvo*, *koša*, *fagyikë*, *fkyiyiko*, *fsidro*, *ṗûârikë*, *ṗureš*, *ṗâl*, *lizo*, *mux*, *sîṗ*, *šzno*, *wor*, *žümânë*, *yougo*, *yēṗân*, *yarš*, *xûl*, *pûnuk*, *orunyo*, *aspəlun*, etc.

Corresponding to M (from Prs.) *amsâyagu* neighbour, *darân* belly, *našpotiy* pear, *dasta* handle, *haud* lake, *tilâ* gold, *taqio* pillow, *šamsēr* sword, *nugra* silver, *xušô* ear of corn, *biwaya* widow, *garm*, *suzôn* hot, we find Y (from Khovar): *grambešu*, *ûžūt*, *kyogô*, *hostaganu*, *žôl*, *suworum*, *vrazidinë*, *xugor*, *droxum*, *sor*, *wâseruwo*, *pič*.

In some cases Y and M have borrowed different forms of Prs. words, Y usually through the medium of Khovar. Examples of such words are: M *âino* mirror, *âsân* easy, *bʾrin* rice, *ktûb* book, *tîramâ* autumn: Y *šišoṗo*, *askân*, *grinš*, *ketiu*, *pâiz*.

22. Very rarely M has retained a genuine word which has been lost in Y: M *yûi* husband's brother, *zoṗno* chin, *zʾṗəriy* thirsty, *yuvazgo* plough-wedge: Y *xʾsur*, *zanax*, *trušnë*, *ačardînë*.

Corresponding to M *ôš* 'porridge' and *juâna* 'calf, one to two years old', which are of Prs. origin, Y has the Ind. loan-words *ačilë* and *bakiṇḍa*, but the exact source of these words is unknown. *pāpəs*, etc. 'lungs' is one of the very few words of Ind. origin occurring in both dialects. A curious case is M *souno* 'co-wife', which appears to be an IA. loanword,¹ although I am unable to explain how it has penetrated into M. Y has the Prs. word *ambôṗ*.

Loan-words from Kafari are Yd. *plac* cheese, *kitayë* almond (prob. borr. from the Lutkuh Kafirs), and possibly Y—M *cʾraû* male markhor, v. Voc. s.vv.

¹ Cf. Voc. s.v.

23. Khowar loan-words are very rare in Munji. I have only come across *bān* 'holly-oak' and *droxum* 'silver' and do not feel at all sure that these words are really in common use in M.

Y, on the other hand, contains, besides those mentioned above, a great number of Khow. words, which denote plants, implements, etc. unknown in Munjan, or the correspondent forms of which have not been recorded in M. Some of the Khow. loan-words in Y are in their turn of Ir. origin, and it is worthy of note that even Y, the dialect of a small and outlying district of Chitral has to some extent contributed to the vocabulary of Khowar.¹

24. Of special interest are those cases where the difference of vocabulary between Y and M is not due to one of the dialects having borrowed, from Prs. or M, but where each of them has chosen a different word of dialectal origin. To some extent there may be, or have been, a slight difference in meaning, but we must also reckon with the possibility of real homonyms existing in original Y—M, due to ancient mixing of dialects.

The possibility of some of the words co-existing in both dialects should, of course, not be ruled out.

Examples of such words are:

M *āgunḡ*^y dough: Y *lāvaza*.

» *yōba* dance: Y *drūvda*.

» *frayingo* she-goat, one y. old: Y *prenjio*.

» *γūelo* yoke-rope: Y *frāiγo*.

» *samlasiko* neckrope of the bullock: Y *sabō'ran*

» *pa tēžo* she-calf, one y. old: Y *miščoγo*.

» *p²rīvur* cow-house: Y *γγio*.

» *kosk* barley: Y *γeršio*.

» *šino* anus: Y *γumino* (but *šino* vulva).

» *nāmyo*, *yistōn* felt: Y *livzīn*.

» *škyni* neck: Y *šilē* (v. Voc. s.vv.).

» *sasto* hill-side: Y *paifar*.

¹ Cf. my treatment of this subject in Iranian Elements in Khowar, BSOS, VIII, 657—671.

M *yurv* mouth: Y *p^əkorë*.

» *kupor* lip: Y *poršik*.

» *zôb* gums: Y *sotkë*.

» *puma* avalanche: Y *rëšk*.

» *ken-* to dig: Y *nikanā(w)*.

» *vrind-* to be standing: Y *fsūy*.

25. But on the whole, in spite of the divergences mentioned above, Y—M forms a well-defined group clearly distinguished from all other Ir. languages by a series of characteristics.

The vocabulary contains a great number of words peculiar to this dialect group. As regards the morphology we may mention the formation of masculines in Y *-ë*, M *-iy*, the feminines in *-o*, *-a*, the obl. sg. in *-en*, the pronouns *za*, *zo* 'I' and *māf*, *moj* 'you', and the personal ending 3 pl. in *-et*, *-at*.

Among phonetic features peculiar to, or characteristic of Y—M may be mentioned the preservation of *xš* and *fš*,¹ the distinction between ancient *-š-* and **-šš-*,² the development of *θ* into *š*³ and of *št* into *šk*,⁴ and the tendency towards the assimilation of *nd* and similar groups of consonants.⁵ Also the combination of features found separately in other dialects tend to give Y—M a phonetic structure entirely of its own, thus e.g. the development of *δ* and *rd* > *l*, of *rt* > *r*, *r*, and of *-t-* and *-š-* > *y*.

On the other hand, we find the usual E.Ir. tendencies prevailing, e.g. the change of *č* > *c*, of *xt* > *γd*, *ft* > *rd*, of *sr* > *š*, of voiced stops into voiced fricatives, the loss of *h-*, the prothesis of *w-* and *y-*, and the frequent reduction of *i* and *u* to a mixed vowel of the *a*-type.

The morphology and the vocabulary are also of a decidedly E.Ir.

¹ V. § 94 sq.

² V. § 75.

³ V. § 65.

⁴ V. § 109.

⁵ V. §§ 115 sqq.

type. Note e.g. typical E.Ir. words such as *miš* day, *pišan* thigh, *pīš* arrow, *šīyo* female, *yādē* blind, *wulo* wife, *wulēyo* span, *zavīy* tongue, *yeršio* barley, *imoyo* moon.¹

26. Gauthiot² has asserted that Y—M ought to be separated from the Pamir languages and ranged among the north-western Ir. dialects. In a review³ of Zarubin's essay on Munji I have tried to show that this theory cannot be upheld, and that the points of agreement between Y—M and Central Ir. dialects are less significant than is assumed by Gauthiot.⁴

There can in fact be no doubt that Y—M is on the whole closely related to the Pamir dialects, although on several points it stands apart from them.

27. Within the range of the Pamir dialects Y—M shows little special affinity to the Shughni group.⁵ The connection between Y—M and Wakhi chiefly consists in the occurrence of a few words with $l < \delta$ —probably loanwords—in Wkh. About the relation between our group and Saraghlami nothing is known, except that one of the three words known from this dialect points to a transition of $\delta > l$.⁶

But between Y—M and Sgl.—Ishk. there are several points of resemblance.

Thus we find a considerable number of words which are, as far as is known at present, peculiar to these two neighbouring groups of dialects, or which appear here in a form elsewhere unknown. Cf., e.g.: Y *ābūya* moraine: Sgl. *ambol*; Y *uščeno*: Sgl. *uštīn*; Y *āwusp*

¹ Several of them are found in the Avesta. But this only shows that the Av. language is based upon E. Ir., as I hope to be able to prove from a detailed study of its vocabulary.

² MSL, XX, 133 sqq.

³ NTS, III, 296.

⁴ Very few, if any, Y—M words are of a decidedly W. Ir. character. *xšīra* 'milk' has its correspondent in Ossetic.

⁵ Note, however, Y *niš*, Shgh. *neð* 'to sit down' < **nið*.

⁶ Cf. Zarubin, Comptes rendus de l'Acad. des Sciences, Série B., 1924, p. 79: *woliké* 'water'.

ploughbeam: Sgl. *āwišp*; Y *leso* wild oats: Sgl. *dəsin*; Y *ixō* sister: Sgl. *yəxōai*; Y *mīrpo* meadow: Sgl. *mēry*; Y *niya* sour milk: Sgl. *nīduk*; Y *noī* rain: Sgl. *nav*; Y, Sgl. *pīx* span; Y *woɾo* trousers: Sgl. *wāl*; Y *lib*- to card wool: Sgl. *dəmb*-; Y *as*:-*ayoi* to come: Sgl. *is*:-*āpad*; Y *is*:-*yāi* to carry: Ishk. *uss*:-*wud*; Y *tī*:- to enter: Sgl. *atiy*-; Y—M *vri(r)*- to break: Sgl. *vrēl*.

There are also some common morphological features, e.g. in the system of demonstrative pronouns,¹ in the existence of a particle *vo*, *va* denoting the definite object, and in the termination of the 2nd pl. in *-əf* which from Sgl.—Ishk. has also entered Western Wkh.

On the other hand, the two dialect groups present no special similarities as regards their phonetic development. But the correspondences of vocabulary and morphology can hardly have been developed under modern conditions when communication between Munjan and Sanglech appears to be insignificant, and is at any rate carried out by the medium of Persian. We are therefore, perhaps, justified in assuming that Y—M and Sgl.—Ishk. were once in much closer contact than in the case at present, probably at a time when the phonetic differences between both groups was not yet strongly accentuated.

28. If we look outside the range of the Pamir dialects Pashto appears to be the nearest relative of Y—M. Not only do we find the change of $\delta > l$ in both languages, but the Wanetsi dialect of Pashto distinguishes between ancient *-ḍ-* and ancient *-t-* in exactly the same way as Y—M.² On the other hand, we must not forget that the tendency to change δ into l was probably once widely spread in E.Ir. and that the treatment of ϑ and ϑw differs in Y—M and in Psht. A few words are characteristic of both languages, cf. e.g. Voc. s.vv. *āyd*- to dress, *γāl* thief, *la* with, *wāro* summer, *yēγən* liver.

At any rate the special relationship or contact between Y—M

¹ V. § 206.

² Cf. NTS. IV, 160.

and Psht. must go back to an early date, before the period when Saka tribes brought the Ir. dialect from which Psht. is descended into Southern Afghanistan.

The points of resemblance to Sogdian are limited to a few words, cf. Voc. s.vv. *drūv-* to dance, *poršik* lip, *yuxs-* to learn. Also with Parachi. its Ir. neighbour south of the Hindukush, Y—M shares a few words and forms (cf. s.vv. *lišc* saw, *amino* apple, *yūr* fire) but on the whole this dialect is of a different type, and has developed along other lines.

29. As far as we can see, Y—M has occupied its present position for a very long period. It has probably lost territory in the north,¹ but it has since immemorial times had Kafir dialects as its neighbours south of the Hindukush, and it is quite possible that the linguistic frontier between Ir. and IA. has not always followed exactly the highest mountain ridge.

Now we find a transition of $d > l$ in Prasun, the most isolated Kafir dialect, which has certainly occupied its present home close to Munjan for a very long time. It is therefore very tempting to follow Gauthiot in his assumption of a connection between the developments in both languages, especially as it seems probable that intervocalic *-t-* disappeared in Prasun, while d remains in the shape of l . This state of things reminds us strongly of Y—M, while it differs completely from the tendencies prevailing elsewhere in Kafiri and IA.²

Of more doubtful value is Gauthiot's comparison between the M (but especially Y!) tendency to assimilate $nd > d$, etc., and the Kafiri development of $ant > \tilde{a}t > at$. The phonetic processes are not identical, and the change in Y—M is evidently of recent date. But we may perhaps compare the Prasun transition of $nd > d$ and of $mb > b$ with the development in Y—M. We must

¹ Cf. § 8.

² Cf. e.g. Kalasha with $-d > o$, but $-t > -l$ (V. Rep. II, 67).—In Y—M and Prasun d was changed into l before any weakening of intervocalic stops took place.

remember that Munjan and Prasun are only separated by a not too difficult pass.

This circumstance also explains the existence of a few words common to Y—M and Kafiri. Cf. M *frayomiy* and Kati *pr omə*, Prasun *pāmə* kid; Y *ʷstuy*: Prasun *ʷstyak* lock of hair; Y—M *šū*: Prasun *üčü* (< **črū*) horn. It is doubtful whether *nīya* 'sour milk' is borrowed from, or influenced by Kafiri or IA. Regarding loan-words from Kafiri cf. above § 22.

30. On the whole Y—M, is, in spite of influences from various sides, and in spite of several special phonetic innovations, an Ir. dialect of a highly archaic type, which in its relative isolation has preserved many ancient and interesting forms and words. Its possible connection with the ancient Ir. language of the Tokharians remains, for the time being, a matter of speculation.

PHONETIC SYSTEM

Consonants.

31.	Labial	Dental	Retro- flex	Palatal	Velar	Uvular	Glottal
Plosive	<i>p, b</i>	<i>t, d</i>	<i>(t, d)¹</i>	<i>k', g'</i>	<i>k, g</i>	<i>q</i>	
Affricate		<i>c</i>	<i>(č)¹</i>	<i>č, j</i>			
Fricative	<i>f, v</i>			<i>š</i>	<i>x, γ</i>	<i><x, γ>³</i>	<i>h</i>
Sibilant		<i>s, z</i>	<i>š, (ž)¹</i>	<i>š, ž</i>			
Nasal	<i>m</i>	<i>n</i>	<i>(ɳ)¹</i>	<i>[ɲ]²</i>	<i><ɳ>³</i>		
Rolled & Lateral .		<i>r, l</i>	<i>(r)¹</i>				
Semivowels	<i>w</i>			<i>y</i>			

32. The consonant systems of Y and M are in the main the same. Characteristic of both, as compared with those of other Pamir languages is the absence of *δ* (either as a phoneme—as in Wkh. and Shgh.—, or as a variant of *d*—as in Sgl.), and the existence of *š* and of *k', g'*. But M does not possess the retroflex series (with the exception of *š*), and the palatal *ɲ'* (which is hardly a separate phoneme in M) is unknown to Y. In both dialects velar *ɣ* is a mere variant of *n* before *g* and *k*.

The surd plosives are unaspirated in Y, but at any rate to some extent aspirated in M. Some of my informants (e.g. Mti) appeared

¹ Only in Y.

² Only in M.

³ Phoneme variant.

to aspirate p^1 only, while $M(g)$ —but not Mg —aspirated strongly all surd stops (and \check{c}) in accentuated syllables. Thus, e.g. *phōns'* '5', *khiryä* 'hen', *qhūo* 'bull', *thi'nek* 'shallow', *chō^m* 'eye' (and *chōrda* '14' < Prs. *chāhārda*).²

This tendency towards aspiration is characteristic of several Pamir languages³ and of Badakhshi Prs., and it occurs also in Turki.⁴ It is of course a theoretically possible, but not a very convincing hypothesis that the aspiration in E.Ir. and Turki should be due to the influence of some common, unknown substratum.

The absence of aspiration in Y may be accounted for by the negative influence of Khowar. This language possesses a separate series of aspirates—parallel to that of other IA languages—and Y, in adapting its sound system more or less to that of the dominating language—of Chitral, had to choose between the unaspirated or the strongly aspirated series of surd plosives.

32 a. Y t , q and \check{c} are found only in loan-words, but appear to belong to the phonological system of the language. Also q is a foreign sound, and with some speakers k is substituted for it.

k' , g' (k^y , g^y) must probably be considered as separate phonemes both in Y and in M.⁵ In M k' occurs also in the combination $\check{s}k'$, which is different from $\check{s}k$.⁶ Regarding \check{c} < k' v. § 41.

j is to some extent interchangeable with \check{z} ,⁷ but it is at any

¹ Cf. the situation in Prs., and in Psht., where p is more strongly aspirated than k or t (v. BSOS. V, 54).

² In some words the aspiration has not been noted, but that may be due to inexact notation.

³ Thus, e.g., in Sgl. About aspiration in Shgh. v. NTS. I, 36 (and Voc.), and Skold, Materialien, Voc. Reg. Ossetic cf. Munkäcsi, Blüten der ossetischen Volksdichtung, 7.

⁴ I thought I heard aspiration in several Turki dialects of W. and E. Turkistan which I had occasion to listen to in Chitral. In Kokand final $-t$ even results in an affricate: *uts* 'fire', *ots* 'horse'.

⁵ Cf. § 41.

⁶ Cf. § 109.

⁷ Cf. § 60, and v. Voc. s.vv.

rate by way of being a separate phoneme. *j* is a rare variant of *z*, v. Voc. s.vv. *urzuγ*.

In M I heard bilabial *ɸ* before vowels in several words (a.g. Mm *ɸqūr* '4', *ɸīya* 'spade'). But in Y, and partly also in M, it is dento-labial. *v* is a dento-labial fricative, with lips and teeth in rather loose contact, and unrounded, except before *o*, where it was sometimes not easily distinguishable from *w*.

33. There can be no doubt that *š* and *ʂ* are separate phonemes, but it is not always easy to distinguish between them, and it is possible that some speakers of M use a neutral *ʂ* for both through the influence of Prs. phonology. *ž* is only found in Y and is of rare occurrence. *š*, *ž* and *č* have usually a very palatal character, and I have sometimes written *čʷ*, *žʷ* in my notes. In Y *šč*, M *ʂkʷ* and in Y *čšir*, *ʂto*, etc. the acoustic impression was still more palatal, but I do not believe that *š* (*ʂ*) in these positions constitutes a separate phoneme.

Y—M *ʃ* is a lisping, palatal sound which could not easily be mistaken for *x*, and which sounded quite different from Wakhi or Shgh. *ʃ* (= *ʂ*). It was really a palatal *θ*, but I have kept Gauthiot's notation.

Uvular *x* and *γ* were only heard in Yd. *x̄to* 'n. of a shrub' and in Y *qīāγ*, M *kuwoγ* 'bull' and they are probably variants of *x*, *γ* (conditioned by the influence of *ī* and *qʔ*).

Y—M *h* is an unstable sound, cf. Voc. s.vv. But still I believe that it ought to be considered as a phoneme, the forms without *h* being aberrations from the 'standard' pronunciation. But this is by no means certain. Note the existence of final *h* (*loh*, *γura^h*).

Similarly there can be no doubt about the existence of a phoneme *w*, but nevertheless we find vacillation before *u*, e.g. in *urw-*, *urzuγ*, *wulo*, etc.¹ Regarding the phonological value of initial *y*-cf. § 83.

¹ Cf. § 81.

The final sound in M *zɪlʷ*, *zɪlʷʷ*, etc. 'heart' is probably a combination of *l* + *y* and not a separate, simple phoneme.

Cerebral *n* is a phoneme in Y, but *n* is substituted by some speakers, except where *n* is conditioned by a following *d*.

Probably connected with the rounding of *r* before *o* mentioned above is the phenomenon expressed in the occasional notations, e.g. *ayʷoi* 'came'; *noɣʷoɣ* 'came out'; *kʷos-* 'to search'; *xʷoi* 'own', etc., especially in Y words.

34. A final voiced consonant usually becomes unvoiced. Thus, e.g.: *kob*, *kop* 'little'; *aʒəp* 'wonderful'; *ɣālɪʷ*, *ɣōlv*, *ɣōlɔ* 'dog'; *gʷip* 'lost'; *rɪv*, *rɪf* 'rhubarb'; *oɣurɣʷ*, *əɣurɔx* 'egg'; *yɪʒ*, *yɪʒ* 'snake'; *zɪk*, *zɪŋg* 'knee', etc. On the other hand we may hear *-z* for *-s*, *-d* for *-t* in sandhi: *woz ɣurɪ* 'now he seized'; *kʷed rɪo* 'was doing'. And, in the pronunciation of Ysh, *xoi* 'own' frequently was sonorized into *ɣoi* after a proclitic *vo*, *vo*. Cf. also Mg *nā-moɣ* 'nobis' with *-ɣ* instead of *-x* before voiced sounds.

Characteristic of Ysh is also the frequent 'cerebralization' of final *r*, chiefly after *ū*. Thus: *pūr* 'son' (also Yg); *axūr* 'manger'; *ʷstūr*/*r* 'big'; *avār* 'bring', but *pūrān*, *avrɛ*, etc.

Ysh, and to a lesser degree Yzh, have a tendency to nasalize final vowels. Thus, e.g.: *ur ʒō̃*, *ai dō̃*, *asō̃*, *nōū*, *wis tō̃* '6, 7, 8, 9, 20'; *poɣō̃* 'hair'; *ʒəlɛ̃* 'neck'; *rū̃* 'bowels'; *vɪzɣā̃* 'arm'; *pɪʒkədrī̃* 'dung', etc., etc. This nasalization has been omitted in the following description of Y.

In M(g), on the other hand, final *-m* was reduced to a sometimes scarcely audible sound in the 1st pers. of verbs, e.g. in *ɣɪwum*: *ɣivduᵐ* 'I spin', 'span'; *lōram* 'I have'; *xɛʒaᵐ* 'I pull', etc. Cf. also *chōᵐ* 'eye' (but *ɣōndəm* 'wheat', etc.).

The 'morphological' changes of consonants are mainly restricted to the variations between present and past stems of the verbs, for which v. §§ 225 sqq

Vowels.

35. As far as I was able to detect, the vowel-system of Y appears to be quite simple and to consist of the following six phonemes:

<i>i</i>	<i>u</i>
	<i>ə</i>
<i>e</i>	<i>o</i>
	<i>a</i>

But, as in most other E.Ir. dialects, especially in Psht.¹ and Wkh.,² the amplitudes of variation are exceptionally great. First of all there are variations of quantity. I am inclined to believe that these are conditioned by stress, or by the influence of following consonants or groups of consonants, and that vowel-quantity is phonologically irrelevant in Y. And the Vocabulary contains a large number of variations between *o*, *a* and *ô*, *â* in the same words.

But it is really impossible to settle the question without a profound knowledge of, and a proficiency in speaking the language which I was very far from attaining, and it is quite possible that at any rate *î* and *û* are true phonemes.

Also the quality of the vowels is strongly influenced by neighbouring consonants, and it varies further according to length and stress.

a is usually palatal [a] and easily becomes *ä* through the influence of an *i*, e.g. in Yzh *wäriyo* (Ysh *wa^o*) 'rain'; *pälästiko* 'armlet', etc. In unstressed position [A] is heard, but has not been consistently noted.

o is wide [ɔ]. In final position it is sometimes slightly diphthongized in Yd. [ɔ:^u]. Besides *ô* [ɔ:], *â*, *ä* has been noted, but chiefly in lws from Prs.³ I am not quite certain whether this *â* is a separate phoneme, or if I may have been influenced in my notation by associations from Badakhshi Prs. in using this symbol.

¹ BSOS, V, 58 sqq.

² Cf. Wkh. Phon.

³ *ä* occurs in 43 lws and 9 genuine dialect words; *ô* in 9 lws and 38 genuine ones.

u has an unstressed variant *ʊ*, and *i* in unstressed position (but also in other cases) is articulated as *ɪ*. A mid-palate *ɪ̃* is heard in some words (in contact with *xʔ*).

I am not certain whether *ĩ* and *ũ* are true phonemes, separate from *i* and *u*. After *y* we find *ũ* or *ũ̄*. E.g. Yu *yũ*, Ysh *yũ* 'one', Ysh *dārũ(ĩ)* 'medicine'. A diphthongization of *ĩ* was noted once in Ysh *rə'sēĩ = rə'sĩ* 'arrived'.

e and *ɛ* are probably variants of one phoneme, and I even heard *xayo = xeyo* 'bridge'.

In many cases *ə* is simply a reduced form of *a*, *e*, *u*, etc. But it is nevertheless probably a separate phoneme, characteristic of a number of words. Of the two variants *pərs* and *pɿs* 'ask', the first one is probably the phonologically correct one.

In final position Yzh *-ë*, with retracted *e* approaching *ə*, corresponds to *-ə* of some other speakers.

36. Diphthongs are rare (cf. *nāilā*-, *sāil*, *daulet*, *mailis*) and possibly form no part of the system. In the Vocabulary I have written *-ōĩ*, *-āĩ* where Zarubin, possibly phonologically more correct, has *-ōy*, *-āy*.

The overshort vowels, *ɨ*, *ʉ*, *ɨ̃*, *ʉ̃*, are difficult to classify phonologically. Their quality is completely dominated by that of the surrounding full vowels, and they may possibly be considered as variants of *ə*. But it is a question whether they are really always perceived as real vowels, or whether the prothetic and svarabhakti vowels¹ are not as phonologically irrelevant as are the vowels in the Indian pronunciation of *st*-, etc.

37. The influence of surrounding sounds on short vowels may be exemplified by: *yursiligo*, *yursuligo* 'shoe-string'; *nəɣūyəm* 'I hear'; *nurāšəm* 'I comb'; *nixim* 'I sit down'; *noɣo : nəɣavd-* 'to bite'. Cf. also the variations between *-əm*, *-um*, etc., conditioned by the nature of the preceding vowel.

¹ Cf. e.g. *səpĩ*, *stūɣ* (v. § 103), *surʉw*, *tuɣʉm*, etc.

Cf. also Ysh *maf cī žāf* 'ye shall not say', but *tu ċu žūī* 'thou shalt not say'. Note also Y *mai* 'these', but *yāī, woi* 'those' (cf. §§ 206, sqq.).

38. The vowel systems of the various dialects of M appear to vary a great deal, and none of them is sufficiently well known to permit any analysis of them being made.

In Mm we find a long *ā* and a final *-iy* unknown to Y, and also in other cases *ī* appears to be a separate phoneme. The relevance of quantitative differences appears to be better established than in Y, and it is possible, with all due reservations, to construct the following chart of Mm vowels:

Short Vowels		Long Vowels	
<i>i</i> <i>ī</i>	<i>u, ū</i>	<i>ī</i>	<i>ū</i>
	<i>ə</i>		
<i>e, ε</i>	<i>o</i>	<i>ē</i>	<i>ō</i>
(<i>ä?</i>)		<i>ā</i>	<i>ā, ă</i>
<i>a</i>			

Stress.

39. Word stress is weak, and to some extent dominated by sentence stress.

Thus, e.g.: Y sh *'wulo* 'wife', but *'yū wu'lō* 'one wife'; *pisto wo zinī'ef* 'she asked the daughters-in-law', but *zi'nī'ef pi'stō* 'the daughters-in-law asked'; *muz'durə kən* 'serve'; but *muzdure γūrum* 'I take service'.

Although they describe very closely related variants of M, Gauthiot and Zarubin differ considerably from each other as to the place of the accent—the Frenchman inclining to accentuate the last syllable—. My own notations, rightly or wrongly, often disagree

with those of both of my predecessors, and are not always consistent. Cf. §§ 162 sqq.

Thus, e.g.: G *ayus'k'a* 'finger'; *wuyzē'ga* 'frog'; *γā'wa* 'cow'; *kā'ū ya* 'pigeon'; *mayū'sa* 'fly'; *namol'ya* 'salt'; *xšī'ra* 'milk', etc. But in some cases Y agrees, completely or partially, with G as against other forms of M. Cf. Voc s.vv. *ag'mīn* 'honey'; *imo'γo* 'moon'; *i xō* 'sister'; *iz ma* 'fire-wood'; *kiri'o* 'hen'; *urzuγ, ur'zūy* 'straight'. Also in words not recorded by G we often find that Y stresses a later syllable than M. Thus: *oγuzo* 'walnut'; *i līr* 'belly'; *ālarsinē* 'threshold'.

In a few words Z and G are alone in stressing the final syllable: G, Z *amīn'g'a*, etc. 'apple': Y *āmuno*, Mm *amīng'o*, etc.; G, Z *stō'ray* 'star': Y, M *'stārē*, etc.

Groups of Consonants.

40. Through the loss of unstressed vowels of the first syllable and through borrowing, numerous groups of initial consonants have arisen in Y—M.

Thus we find, e.g.: *pč-*, *pk-*, *pr-*, *ptr-*, *ps-*, *pš-*, *fkʷ-*, *fx-*, *ft-*, *fš-*, *fš-*, *tf-*, *kr-*, *kʷ-*, *kt-*, *xr-*, *xš-* (or *x's-*), *čk-*, *čš-*, *čf-*, *čp-*, *tr-*, *sp-*, *sk-*, *(i)st-*, *šp-*, *(i)št-*, *br-*, *bʷ-*, *vr-*, *gr-*, *dr-*, *dʷ-*, etc.

But after voiced sibilants, and usually also after voiced fricatives, svarabhakti vowels are developed. Thus, e.g.: *zʷγ-*, *zʷn-*, *zʷv-*, *γʷn-*, etc.

In internal and final position yet other combinations (with decreasing aperture) have become possible through recent adjustments, e.g. groups beginning with *r*, *l*, nasals, *z* and *ž*, groups consisting of velar fricatives and a nasal, etc.

Through these developments the aspect of Y—M has departed considerably from that of general Ir. and of most other Pamir dialects. And it may perhaps be said that it has in some respects approached the phonetic aspect of the Kafir dialects.

HISTORICAL PHONOLOGY

Consonants.

Initial Surd Stops and Affricates.

41. Initial *k*- remains in *kōi* 'who', *ken*- 'to dig', *ken*- 'to do', *kap* *k*- 'fish', *kəro* 'knife', *kɪrio* 'hen', etc. V. Voc. s.vv.

In a number of words we find, especially in Y, a palatalized *kʲ*. This development of initial *k*- is in accordance with the general tendency of Y—M towards palatalization, but it seems impossible to determine the exact conditions of the change. A similar change appears in Yazgh., e.g. in *k'an*- 'to dig', *k'ašabac* 'magpie', and also in Shgh.¹

A certain number of the words in *kʲ*- are or may be, lws from *kʲ*- Prs. Thus, e.g.: *kyof*- 'to groan', *kyahrü* 'anger', *kʲεlēu* 'key', etc. (v. Voc.), cf. also *Kʲiʲlam* Kulum (in Nuristan). From M I have noted *k*- and *kʲ*- (but also Mti *čāliye* 'key'). Other Prs. lws have *k* in Y too, cf. *kabūt* 'blue', etc. *Kʲ* might perhaps be assumed to belong to an earlier stratum of Prs. lws, but this is quite uncertain.

Nor is the origin of *kʲ* clear in all genuine Y—M words. In Yd *kyo'gō* (čö) 'pear' *ky*- is developed regularly from *t*-,² and *kʲεm* 'who' and *kʲεi* 'house' may be derived from **kayam*, **kayay*.³ But why *kʲemalyo* 'skull', *kʲɪfo* 'hump', *kʲuŋyo* 'magpie', while we find *k*- before *i* in *kɪrio* 'hen', *kinčika* 'girl', *kišča* 'plough', etc.?⁴

¹ Cf. Notes on Shughni, Voc. s. *K*.

² Cf. § 62.

³ Cf. § 46.

⁴ Cf. reg. *gʲ* § 53.

42. I heard *q* in *qasam* 'oath', *qissa* 'tale', *qačio*, *kačio* 'scissors', *q* etc. But in several words of foreign origin I heard *k*- instead of the expected *q*-. Cf. Voc. s.vv. *kāk* 'dry', *kālf* 'lock', *kīmat* 'price', *kurūt* 'thick milk'. To some extent this may be due to mis-hearing on my part, but there is probably a certain vacillation in the use of *q* according to the degree of education of the speaker, and in some words *k*- may actually have ousted the foreign sound. The same is the case in other Ir. dialects.

In *q'āγ* 'bull' *q*- appears in a genuine Y word.

Regarding the prothetic *a*- in *a'kadē* 'thorn' cf. § 167.

43. Initial *t*- remains. V. Voc. s.vv. *tu* 'thou', *tuγ^{um}* 'grain', *tīro* 'darkness', etc. Cf. also the encl. pron. 2 sg. *-t*, in secondary intervocalic position.

Z. gives *day*, obl. *daf* as facultative pl. forms of *yā* this. In this word *d*- is a weakened form of *t*- (prob. after early loss of *ai*-),¹ cf. Prs. *dā*, *daya* 'this'.

Initial *p*- remains. V. Voc. s.vv. *po* 'on', *pīo* 'rotten', *pādo* *p*- 'road', *palo* 'foot', *pīlf* 'ford', etc.

44. Initial *č* remains unchanged in a number of words. V. Voc. s.vv. *čam* 'eye', *čəšo* 'pin of a spindle', *čurmō* 'three days ago', Y *čšir*,² M *čfur* 'four', *čamīn* 'how much', *čarxo* 'falling stones' (lw?), *čapē* 'door-frame', *čū(v)*- 'to pick, choose', M *čkyūgo* 'urine', *čiy*- 'to freeze' < **čāh*-, etc.

There is no certain instance of a genuine Y—M word retaining *č* before ancient *ī*. *čirē* 'apricot', *Čitreyo* 'Chitral', *čirūγ* 'lamp', and *če* 'what' are lw.s (or *če* < *čahya*?), while Yd. *činurγo* (M *cənurγo*, etc.) 'starling' is of unknown origin.

But we find *c*- before ancient *i* in *cē*, *ces*, *cəmin* 'what', etc., and in *cēb*- 'to pinch': Wkh. *čip*-. It is therefore possible that *či*- was differentiated into *cī*-, but the evidence is not strong. In Saka

¹ Cf. § 208.

² With dissimilation *cšir*.

the development took a different turn, *č*- becoming *c*- except before *i*.¹

The origin of *cigyerë* 'mushroom' and *cipō* 'to wink' is unknown, but these words may go back to forms with ancient *či*-. *cərox* 'spark' is common to most neighbouring dialects, *calandurë* 'window' is borrr. from Khow., and *cəraū* 'markhor' probably from Kafiri. In Y *c'ke'na* (= M *skən*) *c*- is of secondary origin. The only word with *c*- before ancient *a* is *caɣoɣo* 'bustard', but also this word may be a loan-word.

At any rate there is no regular change of *č*- into *c*- in Y—M, as in most other Pamir dialects, Psht. etc.

If *čiti* 'something' goes back to **čiti* < *čit* + *?*, the contraction may be earlier than the change of *či* > *ci*.

Intervocalic Surd Stops and Affricates.

45. In the varieties of M described by Gauthiot, Zarubin, and the LSI, and also in Mm, postvocalic *-k-* results in *g*. In the rest of M territory and in Y it has weakened further to *ɣ*, thus coalescing with ancient *-g-*.² It will be noted that the preservation of *-k-* as a voiced occlusive shows the greater power of resistance of the velar as compared with the dental and the labial surd stops.³

Examples are:

- Y *av'ɣuʃ* 'embrace, lap': M, Z *yivguʃ* < **upa-kaša-?*
 » *ləyan-*, *nəyān-* 'to throw away': Mm *liyəd* (pret.) < **ni-kan-*.
 » *l'ruɣus*, Mt *l'rīyus* 'sickle': Mm *l'rēgus* < **drāti-kusa-*.
 » *moyuso*, Mt *mɔyəsə* 'fly': Mm *'mogusa* < **makasā-*.
 » *noɣo-* 'to bite': Mm *nəgō-*, Z *nigōw-* < **ni-kap-* (?)
 » *puyə* 'woman's hair': Mm *pugo* < **pūkā-*.
 » *rīyə*, Mt *rīyā* 'vein': Mm *rūgo* < **rūkā-*.
 » *səy'o*, Mg *sīyīyā* 'sand': Mm *sīg'o* < **sikatā-*.

¹ V. Konow, Saka Studies, 25. Cf. also the parallel development in Marathi.

² This change is later than that of *ɳg* > *g*.

³ Cf. also the development in Sgl.

Y *suŷiko*, M(g) *sīyikā* 'a tale': Mm *sūyo* < **saukā*.

» *wul'yōr*, Mg *wur'yār* 'shoulder-blade': Mm *wur'gar*.

Note Mm *Yīdg* 'a man from *Yīdyūn* = Lutkuh': Y *Idəγ*. Cf. also Y: **stūy* 'long hair', *yīyio* 'cow-house', *sūy* 'street', *vedāy* 'to mix' and *čir-yiščē* 'dried apricot' which probably all have ancient *-k*.¹ Y *muyō*, Mm (*stur*)*mugo* 'vetch' is probably borrowed from IA **mugga-*, and not derived from **mūka-*. The origin of *suγ* 'leather-strap' is unknown.—Mm *šayur* 'hedgehog' is probably a lw. (cf. Sgl. *ša'yor*).

Gauthiot, who generally has *g* for *-k-*, writes *γ* in *pəya* 'hair', *mayūsa* 'fly', *namāl'ya* 'salt'. This is probably due to mixture of dialects. Mm *porγ* 'mouse': Z *porg*, G *pork* may be misheard.

Y—M *-γ/-g* has been absorbed into a preceding *ü* (o) in some words, but the exact conditions causing this loss are not apparent.

Examples are: M *zəvū*: Y *zəvīy* 'tongue' (< **zəvūg* < *-āka-*); M *qīo*, *quwo(γ)*: Y *qī'o* 'bull';² Y *cəraū*: M *cəroug/γ* 'markhor'; Y *žū(u)*: M *žūg* 'hide' (**auka-*?); Yd. *Gulyū* 'Gulugh'. But cf. also Y *hūy* 'money'.

In M *šūiko* (Y *šīyiko*) *g* (or *γ*?) has probably been lost through palatalization.

In a large number of words with ancient suffix *-kū* we find Y—M *g/γ*. Thus, e.g.:

imoyō, *yumago* 'moon', *vrīyo*, *vrīgo* 'eyebrow', *wulya*, *wul'ga* 'kidney', *sīy* 'hare', *urzuγ*, *urzug* 'straight', *Idəγ*, *Yīdg*, etc. Cf. §§ 181, 188, 190.

Regarding the development of *-aka-* into Y *-ë*, M *-īy-*, cf. § 182. With *-ë/-īy* (e.g. in Y *yādē*, *-ə*, Mm *yōdīy*, g *yāndīy*, ti *-i*, (t) *-īy*, t *-iyy*, Z *yā'dəy*, G *yā'dēy* 'blind') cf. the parallel development into *-ai* in Psht.³

Postvocalic *k* appears in Y—M in the suffix *-(i)ko*;⁴ in lw's (e.g.

¹ V. Voc. s.vv.

² Poss. also M *wālu* 'feast': Y *wāl'γ*?

³ Cf. Zar. p. 121.

⁴ Cf. § 189.

kāka 'top of the head', *ka'kūk* 'cuckoo', M(g) *čik'ri* 'rhubarb';¹ through secondary contact with a voiceless sound (e.g. Yd. *γuskən*, M *γūs'kun* 'cow.dung');² and in comparatively recent compounds (*nikanā* 'to dig').

46. Intervocalic *-t-* results in Y—M *-y-*, or is lost. This development is common to many Ir. dialects, but only in Y—M and Wanetsi Psht. is it combined with the conservation of *-d-* in the shape of *-l-*. The two series may be illustrated thus:

-t- > *-d-* > *-δ-* > *-y-*
-d- (*-δ-*) > *-l-* > *-l-*.

The intermediate stage *-δ-* (< *-t-*) is perhaps only a theoretical one, **-d-* having been weakened direct to *-y-*, because no voiced dental fricative existed in the phonetic system of the language at the time when **-b-* (< *-p-*) became **-β-* (*-v-*).³

Examples of the treatment of intervocalic *-t-* are very numerous. Thus, e.g.:

Y *lii*, M *liy* 'gave'; *vī* 'was', *äyōi*, *ayay* 'came', and other preterites in postvocalic *-ta*.⁴ V. Voc. s.vv. Y *astio* 'abuse' (?); *abrūo* 'pear'; *γiγio* 'cowhouse'; *kovio* 'pigeon'; *kʷei* 'house'; *kʷem* 'which'; *lūi* 'smoke'; *lʷruyus* 'sickle'; *mayoyo* 'mare'; M *nāmyo* 'felt'; Y *niya* 'sour milk'; *pīo* 'rotten'; *rūi* 'guts'; *sūi* 'slate'; *sγi'o* 'sand'; *spī* 'white'; *səziyo* 'jujube-tree'; M *tūi* 'mulberry' (early lw. ?); Y *vrai* 'brother'; *wūi* 'wind'; *wulēyo* 'span'; *wīya* 'willow'; *xīrγo* 'watermill'; *yeya* 'bridge'; *zamai* 'son-in-law'; *žā-*, M *žāy-* 'to say'.

More doubtful cases are M *kaləy* 'soot' (**kata-dūta-?*); *wiən-* 'to untie' (**wi-tan-?*); *xəyo* 'wall' (**xatā-?*); *yūyo* 'one (of several)' (**yūtaka-?*); M *yūi* 'husband's brother' (**yāta-?*).

Cf. also the 3 sg. Pres. in *-ē*, *-i* < *-ayati*,⁴ *Breyeyo* 'Munjan' < **Mrgatā* (?).⁵

¹ Cf. also *kəkyaro* 'dagger', etc. with *kʷ* < *t*. V. § 62.

² And in Y *pəkorē* 'mouth' < **pat(i)karaka-*?

³ Cf. § 235.

⁴ § 231.

⁵ Cf. BSOS. VI. 442.

The Khowar place-names *Četrār* 'Chitral', *Šoyor* 'Shogot' and *Manūr* appear in Y as *Čitrēyo*, *Šoyoyo* and *Munio*, and have probably been borrowed at a time when Khow. had intervocalic *-ḍ* < *-t-*, not at a still earlier stage. Also Y *g^her-*, Mj. *giyar-* 'to pass, to forgive' has probably been borrowed from Middle Prs. **g^wiḍar*,¹ and M *kaliyo*, Y *k^hēlēu* 'key' probably goes back to Prs. *kilīd*.

yo 'this' is derived through **eyo* < **aita-*, **aiša-*. Reg. *day*, *daf* cf. above.² In *tī(y)-* 'to enter' < *ati-i* the *t* became initial at a very early age.³

The unstressed prefix *pati-* has lost its dental completely in *po*, *pusur*, *pčūrma*, etc.⁴ In secondary contact with another *t* we find *t* < **tt*: *pātišē-* 'broke' < **pati-tṛsta-*, *žūt* 'speaks' < **jatati*. Cf. also *pēcag-* 'to break', if from **pati-synda-*.

47. Through early syncope *-t-* was saved in *wīsto*⁵ 'twenty' and *mīštor* 'mehtar' < **masyātara*.⁶

Similarly *t* remains in secondary contact with *r*, which became unvoiced and was lost.⁷ Thus *zīt* 'yellow' < **za^hrt* < Av. *zairita*,⁸ *xūt* 'eats' < **xwar^ht* < *x^haraiti*, and other 3 sg. pres forms of roots in *r*.⁹ Accordingly the syncope took place after the change of ancient *rt* > **rd*, but before the sonorization of intervocalic *t*.

But secondary *nt* developed along with original *nt*. Thus: *wd* 'brought' < **u^hbant* < *upanīta-*, *redō-* 'to warm' < **abi-han-tap-* (?), *wīd* 'sees' (with occasional unvoicing of the final consonant *wīt*) < *vaēnaiti*, etc.¹⁰

¹ But note Madaglashti *gyāšt*, pret. of *guzār-* 'to leave behind', which shows the possibility of a local Prs. loss of *-ḍ*.

² § 43.

³ Cf. reg. *č* § 50.

⁴ Reg. *paifar*, *paixō* cf. § 152.

⁵ As in all Ir. languages except Oss., Psht. and Wanetsi.

⁶ Scarcely *Boγušt* < **Bayašīta*, cf. Index of Names, s.v.

⁷ Cf. Khow. *z^ht* < *rt*.

⁸ Cf. Par. *zītō*.

⁹ V. § 124. Cf. also Konow, *Saka Studies*, 23.

¹⁰ Cf. § 115.

If *kədi* 'which' is derived from $*kənd < *kəmd < *kadm^o < *katamaka$, *rīmd* 'pleased' and *ptrəmdo* 'seized' must be analogical forms.

48. Intervocalic *-p-* results in *-v-*, just as ancient *-b-*.

-p-

Thus: Y *av'yuš*, M *yivguš* 'embrace' $< *upa-kaša$ (?); *āvāz-* 'to bring' $< upa-az-$; *'kovio*, etc. 'pigeon' $< *kapauta-$; M *nəliv-:nuvōst* 'to lie down' $< ni pad-$; M *nivīlo* 'bedding' $< *nipadyā-$; *nuvāš-* 'to comb' $< *ni-pašš-$; *nuviš-* 'to write' $< *ni-pisya-$ (or. ancient lw.); *p'ra-*, *prāv-* 'to find, obtain' $< *pari-ap-$; *parvašin* 'round, knee-cap' $< *pari-paḍanya-$; *rov-* 'to bark' $< *rap-$; *šuv-* 'to suck': Wkh. *šap-*; *tuvor* 'axe' $< *tapara-$; *va* particle denoting the acc. $< upa$; *v'ro* 'after' $< aparəm$; *və'dō-* 'to warm' $< *upa$ (?) *han-tap-*; *vəzešo* 'pregnant' $< *upa-zədyā-$; *xšovo* 'night' $< xšapā-$; *'yovurso* 'juniper' $< hapərəsi-$; M *yūvərsən* 'upper door-sill' $< *upari-sayana-$.

This *v* has a tendency to lose its friction and be merged into *w*. Thus, e.g., in M *yīw-* (Y *yī-*) 'to spin', *zr'yīv-*, *zə'yīw-* (Y *zr'yē-*) 'to twist' $< *(uz)gaip-$. And in the causatives we find *-āv-*, *-āw-* (*-ōv-*, *-ōw-*), but also *-ā-* (*-ō-*).¹ Cf. also Y *īdou* 'fever', if $< *hantāpa-$; *yāu'yo*, etc. 'water' $< *āpakā-$; Y *rūso*, M *raūso*, etc. 'fox' $< *raupasā-$; *woru* 'upper' $< *u(v)ar < upara$, etc.

nowisa 'nephew', *rikan* 'stirrup', Y *ketiu* 'book' are loan-words from Prs. forms in *v/w*.

In Y *šsidro* 'spring', *ftō* = *v'tō* 'thee', and probably in *fxa(w)* 'to shear', *v-* $< upa$ has become unvoiced before a voiceless consonant. *ag'min* etc. 'honey' has been assimilated from **aŋgivīn*, etc.

Y *rufo* 'broom' (cf. Sgl. *rēf*); *šifōn* 'clay used for plastering'; *t'rif* 'to steal'; and prob. Zar. *t'fōw-* 'to put fire to' have got their *f*'s from early forms of the preterial stems: **ruft*, *šift* and **taft*.²

49. Y—M *-p-* is mainly found in lw.s: *pap* 'grandfather'; *pāpəs* 'lung'; *rūpāyo* 'rupie'; *čop* 'left', etc. Also *kap* 'fish' is possibly a lw.

¹ Cf. § 227.

² Cf. Av. *huxšvafa-*.

from Wkh. or a similar dialect. In *apīr*, *skapīr* 'before' the *p* may be due to recent composition. Possibly the prefix *p(ə)* in some cases goes back to *paiti*.

50. Intervocalic -č- results in -ž-. Thus:

lūž- 'to milk' < **dauča-* (Par. *dūč-*, etc.); *lažīno* 'pile of firewood' < **ni-čayanā-*; *nəmiž-* 'winking' < **ni-miča-* (v. s.v.); Y *nišāž-* (M *nijāš*) 'to show' < **ni-čaša-*; *paržīn* 'enclosure for sheep' < **pari-čayana-*; *pərwīž-* 'to sieve' < **pari-waiča-*; *rūžen* 'smoke-hole' < *raočana-*; Y *šinjo*, M *šizno*, 'needle' < **sučani-*; *tiž-* 'to cut' < **tāčaya-*. Probably also *yoži-* 'to stumble', cf. Wkh. *gač-* 'to totter'; *kužke* etc. 'hair' < **kauči-*; *patēzo* 'she-calf, one year old' < **pati-tači* + *ā* (?); *Stužun* 'the Ustich Pass' < **stuč(a)na-* (?). *čužiya* 'chicken' is prob. an early lw. from Badakhshi *čuča*.

After *n* we find *j* in *prenjio* 'young she-goat' and in *sab'ranj* 'neckrope of the bullock', possibly derived from the fem. suffix -či.

Words of uncertain derivation, in which -ž- may go back to either č or j are e.g.:¹ *kiz'jo* 'dirty'; *mūž-* 'to move in the wind'; *nojužē* 'snipe'; Y *pāži* (Zar. *pōwi*) 'all'; M, G. *rāžan* 'language'; *šiž*, *šūž* 'vulture' (Sgl. *šūž*); *šizo* 'cotton'; *tažia* 'heron'; *Gažan-dorē* 'n. of a Y clan'.

Y *mažoyo* 'female markhor' is a Khov. lw., and *kužo* 'crooked' and *sarfarāže* 'ornaments' are probably borrowed from Prs. *kaž*, *kuž* and *sarfarāzi*.

In *ža* 'from' (cf. *ž^ukū* 'whence') < **ha'ča* the č was sonorized before the loss of initial (h)a-.² But in *tiž-*, *čiž-* 'to fall' (< **ča'hd-* < **ha'čahiða-*), *čpāč* 'behind', and possibly in *čəyū-* 'to return' the loss of *ha-* occurred earlier, owing to the more complete absence of stress in polysyllabic words.³

51. -č-, -č̣- appear in a number of lw.s from Khov., e.g. in *bučayi* 'bud'; *hoč* 'boiled fat'; *pič* 'hot'; *m^əreč* 'mulberry'; *pūčili* 'n. of a plant'; *tačingē* 'Kafir boots'. With M *mačio*, Y *ma'cio* 'she-dog'

¹ Cf. Voc. s vv.

² Cf. *və*, *pə* < *upa*.

³ *špāč* prob. < *čpāč* (cf. *štāhūn* 'below'), and not < **žp^ə*.

cf. Badakhshi *mōča*. Y *vroč-* 'to fry' is perhaps derived from an imperative *vroč* < **vroj* < **vro/ən*), cf. Khow. *vrenjē*.¹

Altogether uncertain is the derivation of Yd. *āričo* 'strawberry', and also of *mykič* 'carded wool'; Zar. *ničōd-* 'to moisten thoroughly'; *γaričōy-* 'to creak'; Y *γuričā-* 'to swallow'.

-*c-* occurs in Y in the lw.s *plac* 'cheese' (fr. Kati); *blacā-* 'to collect' (fr. Khow.); cf. also Y *macio* 'she-dog',² and *pelicio* 'fire-tree, torch' which may perhaps have borrowed from an early form of Khow. *pūič*. In Y *pēcag-*, etc. 'to cut, cleave' *c* is probably derived from *t* + *s*.³

Voiced Stops and Affricates.

52. The general E.Ir. tendency to change voiced stops into fricatives has prevailed completely in Y—M where we find, at least in initial and intervocalic position, *γ*, *l* (< *δ*), *v* (< *β*) and *ž*.

It is possible that this change first affected intervocalic voiced stops,⁴ it being in fact the first stage of the Ir. weakening of intervocalic consonants. And it might perhaps be assumed that the initial *d-* in *dāl-* 'to give' is due to a preventive dissimilation dating from a time when *dadā-* should regularly have become **dadā-*. But the preservation of *d-* in a single, or at the utmost a small number of words, is not very likely. The dissimilation has probably taken place at a later period, **dadā* becoming again **dadā-*. In *lirden* 'fire-place' < **δēγdān* the dissimilation went the other way, just as in Psht. *līd* 'saw' < **δīd* < **δīd* < **δīd* < **δīta-*, and in Sogd. *δwādas* 'twelve'.⁵

¹ From Yd.? Cf. BSOS. VIII, 664.

² V. above § 14.

³ Cf. § 46.

⁴ And initial ones in sandhi after a word ending in a vowel.

⁵ I do not understand Benveniste's remark, Gramm. Sogd. II, 146. Oss. *duwadās*, *diwa-* (not *duwā-*!) can without difficulty be traced back to **duwādasā* and correspond to Psht. *dwālas*, *dwōlas*.

53. Initial *g-* appears as *γ-* in *γū* 'ear'; *γāl* 'thief'; *γādēm* 'wheat', *g-* etc.¹ Also *Gharmāi* 'n. of a village in Yamgān' is probably of Munji-origin. Most words in *γ-* are of genuine Y—M origin. But there are also some lw.s (e.g. *γūlak* 'pelletbow', *γar* 'adulterer', etc.) and a few words of unknown derivation (e.g. *γānīgo*, etc. 'sneezing'; *γaza* 'a room'; *γuzγap* 'dirty'; *γus-* 'to feel troubled').

g^{ver}- 'to walk, pass' and *g^{ib}-* 'lost' are early lw.s from Prs.

54. Ancient *-g-* results in *-γ-* in *ayoi* 'came';² *āy(u)d-* 'to dress' < *-g-* **ā-gunda-*; *oγuzo* 'walnut' < **āgauzā-*; Y *azuzo*, M *wuγzəga*, etc. 'frog' < **wazaga-kā-*; *brāyiko* 'sparrow' < **mγi + kā*; *frāiyo* 'yoke-rope' < **fra-yugā-*; Y *ferγāmə*, etc. 'he-goat' < **fragāmaka-*; *mēγ* 'cloud' < **maēya*; *nəγuy-* 'to hear' < **ni-gauš-*; *nuyōz-* 'to swallow' < **ni-gāz-*; *poruy* 'bolt of a door' < **pati-ruga-*; *yūγ* 'yoke'. Probably also *Pərāyo* 'Nuristan', and *Pōruγ* 'n. of a village in Sanglech' go back to forms in *-g-*, cf. Sgl. *Parōy*, *Pōroy*.

Words of uncertain origin are: *loγn-* 'to lie-down'; *ēγū(w)-* 'to return' (< **hača-gaub-??*); *loγoi* 'entered' (v. s.v. *ti-*), *vəλγo* 'above', and *zuy-* 'to pour out'.

The development of *-g/-γ-* in *līvden* 'fireplace' < *δēγdān* is quite irregular.

55. Y—M shares with Psht. and some dialects of Sogd. the change of *d* through *δ* into *l* in most positions. It is perhaps also characteristic of Saraghlāmī.³ Sporadically we find *l* < *δ*, *d* also in Wkh., and in Prs., probably in words of E.Ir. origin. But cf. also Kurd. *Xulā* 'God' and Bakht. *leva* 'mad'. In the main the tendency appears to be centred in north-eastern Iran, perhaps especially in *Badaxšān*, *Balaxšān*. It is impossible to decide whether the *l* was developed separately in Y—M and in Psht.—Wanetsi, or if it belongs to a common ancestor of both dialect groups. Regarding the parallel change of *d* < *l* in Prasun cf. 29.

¹ V. Voc. s.vv.

² And in other preterites in postvocalic *-ta-*, v. § 235.

³ Cf. § 27.

56. Initial *l* < *d*- occurs in a large number of words. Thus, e.g.: *d-lūi* 'smoke'; *lad* 'tooth'; *luydo* 'daughter'; *lio* 'gave'; *los* 'ten'; *lūž-* 'to milk', etc.¹

Y Bidd. *lānawo* 'wise' must, if correct, be an early lw., but *last* 'hand' may be a genuine dialect form.²

lyoxē 'itching' is of unknown origin, and the *l* of Y *laxsərə* 'ice' (M *yaxsəriy*) is unexplained.

Regarding *dāl-* 'to give' and *lūr-* 'to flee' v. §§ 136, 137.

57. Y—M *l* from intervoc. -*d*- (and -*dy*-) occurs in: *olo* 'there' < -*d*- *avaḍa*; *ilīr* 'belly' < **udarya*-; *alarsinē* 'threshold' < **aḍara-sayanaka*-; *alāno* 'pomegranate' < *haḍanaē*(*patā*-); *aspəlan* 'stable' < **aspadāna*-; *aveli* 'both' < **ubā-duwai* (?); *avlasto* 'sleeve' < **abi-dastā*-; *awlān* 'bridle' < **aiwi-dāna*-; *dāl-* 'to give' < *dadā*-; *γāl* 'thief' < *gaḍa*-; *kəla* 'when' < *kaḍa*; *la* 'with' < *haḍa*-; *lūr-* 'to flee' < *raod-* (?); *molo* 'here' < **imadū*-; *malen* 'half-full' < *maḍəma*-; *Miliyeg* < **Madya*-; *məlān* 'waist' < *maiḍyāna*-; *malax* 'locust' < *maḍaxa*- (or lw. ?); *nəl* 'reed' < **nada*-; *nāilō* 'to circumcise' < **niž-dab*-(?); *nəliv-*, etc. 'to lie down' < *ni-paiḍya*-; *nəmālyo* 'salt' < **namad(a)kā*-; *palo* 'foot' < *pād*-; *pol* 'footprint' < *paḍa*-; *plār-* 'to sell' < **parā-dā*-; *pəlarz-* 'to wrap' < **pati-darza*-; *pālāstiko* 'armlet' < **pati-dasta*-; *poruylan* 'hole for the door-bolt' < **dāna*-; *šilē* 'neck' < **uṣadaka*-(?); *šəlo* 'near': Soyd. *šə* (?); *wul-* 'to throw' < **wid*-; *wolo* 'irrigation channel' < *vaiḍi*-; *wulo* 'wife' < *raḍū*-; *wulēyo* 'span' < **widāti*-; *xul* 'perspiration' < **x^aaēḍa*-; *xūlo* 'embroidered cap' < *xaḍa*-; *z^əyal-* 'to run away' < *zgaḍ*-.

Of uncertain or unknown etymology are: *fyēli* 'a lie'; *γūelo* 'yoke-rope'; *kulyä* 'a wild growing vegetable'; *pelicio* 'fir-tree';³ *selxiko* 'sorrel'; *veliwo* 'lightning'; *vulγōr*, *wurγar* 'shoulder-blade'; *wulid* 'foot-print'; *wulai* 'open'; *waly* 'feast' (< **wadu-ka*- ?); *wulyeyo*

¹ Cf. Voc. s.vv.

² Cf. Et. Voc. Psht., s.v. *lās*.

³ Cf. § 51.

'a small shrub'; *yelu* 'stack of grain'; *yāla* 'a little'; M *yālko* (Y *yežko*) 'duck'.

palan 'saddle' and *xāl* 'taste' are probably lw.s. Regarding *pēlēk* and *poləm* v. Voc. s.vv.

In *niš-* 'to sit down', *tiš-*, *čiš-* 'to fall', and possibly in *yēšio* 'nest', an early contraction has resulted in $*h\delta > *θ > \check{x}$.¹ Note also *uščeno* 'hay-stack' $< *wāštānā < *wāstra-dānā$.

Ancient δ (\check{d}) in secondary contact with $d < t$ resulted in $*\delta > l$. Cf., e.g., *dil* 'he gives' $< dadati$.² Regarding $t \rightarrow t$ cf. § 47.

58. $b > \beta$, v - occurs e.g. in *vio* 'was' $< būta$; *rad-* 'to tie' $< band-$; *b-rən* 'root, bottom' $< būna-$; *vān* 'long' $< barəšna-$, etc., cf. Voc. s.vv.

Words of uncertain origin are M, Z *vayneŭ* 'yield of grain'; *višeo* 'steep hillside'. It is possible that *vār*, *vēr* 'time' was borrowed from Prs. at a time when this language has still β - from w -. In that case *pūzē* 'falcon' may be a later lw., borrowed from Prs. *bāz*, while Y—M had as yet no initial b -.

At present b - is quite common, chiefly in lw.s, but also in native words with original $*ham-b$ -.

59. Examples of $-v < -b$ - are: *āvər-* 'to bring' $< ā-bar-$; *avlānd* 'hem of a cloak' $< *abi-dāmāntā$; *avlasto* 'sleeve' $< abidastā$; *avlān* 'bridle' (note $w!$) $< *aiividāna-$; *γurv-* 'to seize' $< *grb-$; *drūr-* 'to dance': Sogd. *dr'wβ-*; *lō-* 'to graze' $< *law-$ $< *dab-$; *nor-* 'to rain', *nīv* 'rain' $< nab-$; *nəvyo* 'beak' $< *nabakā$; *nəvor* 'to take out' $< niš-bar-$; *rīv* 'rhubarb' $< *rāba-$.

In secondary contact with a voiceless sound we find f : *afseno* 'whet-stone'; *afsiŋyo* 'ladder'; *afsirnē* 'summer-wheat' $< *abi$. Cf. also the unvoicing of $-v < *biš$ in the obl. pl. in *-af* and in *maf* 'you'.³

Note Yzh *aveli*, M, Z *avel'yi* 'both', but Y sh *abeli*.⁴

¹ Cf. Shgh. *neθ-*.

² Cf. § 231.

³ Cf. §§ 199, 203.

⁴ Cf. § 88.

In loan-words we often find *v* (or *w*) for Standard Prs. *-b-*, but in most cases the fricative probably belongs already to Bad. Prs. Examples are, e.g.: Y *ketiu* 'book'; (M *ḳtōb*); *dūwāw* 'torch'; *dūōva* 'second watering'; Y *rikau* (M *rikīb*) 'stirrup', etc. Note also *Parauko* = Khow. *Parabek*, n. of a village in Lutkuh.

60. Initial *ž-* < *j-* occurs in *ž-* 'to speak' < **jat-*; Y *žio* (M *jiko*) *j-* 'bowstring' < *jyā-*; *žilo* 'hail' < **jārdā-* (or lw. ?); *žingko*, *žin(k)a* 'woman' < *jaini-*. Y *žaro* 'poison' is probably a lw. from Khow. *žū(u)*, *žūg* 'leather' seems to go back to **jauka-*, but, in spite of Skr. *gav-* (Kalasha *gao*) 'leather', it is perhaps doubtful whether it is permissible to assume a form with *e*-vowel of this root.

žib- 'to rise'; *žaf-* 'to chew'; *žinggo* 'n. of a bird' and *žunayē*, etc. 'boy' are of uncertain origin.

In Y—M, and also in Psht and Sgl., we find *ž-* < *j-*, but *c-* < *č-*.¹ Evidently the dentalization of palatals in these dialects is later than the loss of occlusion in voiced stops (and *j*). In Saka, on the other hand, *j-* results in *j-* (written *js* and *dz*),² in Wakhi probably in *j-*,³ and in Shgh. etc. in *z-* < *j-*.⁴ Also Ossetic probably has *j-*, but the examples are few.

The indigenous sound *ž-* and Prs. *j-* appear to be more or less interchangeable, and ought probably to be regarded as being variants of one and the same phoneme. Cf., e.g., s vv. *ji gar*, *žiga'rēn*; *žahānd*; *ju āna*, *žū wān*; *žirabē*.

61. Examples of *-ž-* are: *iž* 'snake' < *až-*; *mižāyiko* 'mist' < **mi)ā-*; *mūž-* *j-* 'to move' < **ham-auž-* (?); *užer-* 'to look' < **awa-jaraya-*. *pižām-* 'to entrust' is possibly borrowed from Khow. *pežem-*, in its turn of Ir. origin.⁵ The derivation of *raža* 'platform' is uncertain.

¹ In many, if not in all cases. Cf. above § 44.

² Cf. Konow, Saka Studies, 25; Ein neuer Saka-Dialekt, 11.

³ In *jai* 'bow-string'.

⁴ E.g. in *zīn-* 'to beat'.

⁵ Cf. BSOS, VIII, 663. But notice Yr *pežām-* < **pati-žam-*?

Cerebrals.

62. In words of Ir. origin cerebral sounds have been developed from *rt* > Y *r* (M *r*); *rn* > Y *n* (M *ngʷ*); *s(t)r*, *rs* > *š*.

In lws from IA, especially from Khow., all types of cerebrals occur in Y. Thus, with *t*: *tok* 'wild pear' < Khow. *tōng*; *tfo* 'n. of a bird' < *tif*; *parəpati* 'boil, sore' < Khow. *parpat*; *čōtē* 'knuckle' < Khow. *čot*; *koṭinē* 'hammer' < Khow. *koṭinī*; *kiṭori* 'dried mulberries' < Khow. *kiṭōrī*; *būto* 'boot', *kūt* 'coat' < IA. < Eng. Cf. also *škāt* 'tasteless'; *take* 'n. of a part of the plough'; *pāt* 'bent, crooked'; *piṭio* 'necklace'; *aṭilē* 'porridge'; *gaṭ* 'roof-beam'; *yoṭ* 'dumb'.¹ In *latrək* 'chive' < Khow. *laṭruk* the *t* has been dissimilated by the following *r*.—*d* occurs in *diḍamco* 'cotton thread' < Khow. *diḍōnu*; *bādīr* 'sledge hammer' < Khow. *beḍīr*, and *ṇ* in *čuna* 'lime' < IA, *ṇḍ* in *bakiṇḍa*, *bakēnda* 'male calf'; *baṇḍux* 'a kind of handmill'; *kuṇḍūk* 'wooden bowl' < Khow.; *laṇḍik*, *laṇḍuk* 'fat'; *siṇḍ* 'two-storied house' < Khow.; *miḷkoṇḍi* 'n. of a flower' < Khow. *miḷkōn*.

We find *ž* in *žadžiro* 'chain' < Khow. *jaṇjēr*; *Iž* 'n. of a village' < Khow., but also in *žoržo*, *žoržo* 'partridge', and *žimmez*, *žimež* 'to pull up weeds'. Reg. *č*, *r* and *l* v. §§ 79.

In a few, probably relatively old, lws from IA *kʷ* has been substituted for *t* in Y: *kyo'gō*, *čo'gōo* 'wild pear' < Khow. *tōng* (cf. *tok* above); *kəkyaro* 'Kafir dagger' < IA. *kaṭāro*, etc.; Y *pokʷ* 'husks' < Khow. *phōt*; Y *kūkʷa*, M *kuṭyo* 'short': Wkh. *kəṭ*, etc. < IA; *kākʷ*, etc. 'to boil' < **kaṭ* (?); *rešk* 'avalanche' < Khow. *rešt*. *ṇḍ* probably became *(*ṇ*)*gʷ* in *magʷ* 'to rub'.² Cf. the change of *rt* through **d* to Sar. *g*, and the transition of a cerebral into a velar in the childish pronunciation of E. Norw. *onṭli* (written *ordentlig*) as *oṅkli*.

¹ With Ir. *r* and IA *t* in the same word.

² Cf. § 121.

4 — Kulturforskning.

Surd Fricatives.

63. Ancient *x-* remains in *xo^ud-* 'to laugh'; *xūyo* 'a spring'; *xoro* *x-* 'donkey', etc.¹ *xof* 'scum, foam' and *xos-* 'to pull' have *x- < k-* in other Pamir dialects, too.² Reg. *x- < xw-* v. § 98.
64. Intervocalic *-x-* remains unchanged. Thus: *max* 'we'; *max* 'peg' *-x- < *maixa-*; *anaxno* 'nail' *< *ā-nāxanā-*; *pīx* 'span': Sgl. *pēx*; *woxo* 'root-fibre' *< *waixū-*, etc. Reg. other words with suffix *-xā* v. § 98.

Words of uncertain origin are: *pərxūw-* 'to eat with a spoon'; *fxaw-* 'to shear'; *fxot-* 'to seize'; *l^uox-* 'to itch'; *pozayak* 'temples'; *fərx-* 'to stool' *< *fra-rix-(?)*; *šūrox-* 'to shy'.

šāxo 'branch' and *rōx^o* 'cheek' are borr. from Prs., and *gox* 'hole'; *muxan* 'veranda'; *tux* 'steam'; *braxū-* 'to knock'; *krox* 'scab'; *nax* 'floor'; *c^orox* 'spark' are borrowed from Khow., or resemble Khow. forms.

In sandhi we find a sonorization of *x-* in *Y vo yoi < vo xoi* 'own'.

65. Characteristic of Y—M is the palatalization of *θ* into *š*, a sound *θ* which is probably also designed by Saka *θhθ* in *haθhθa-* 'true' *< *hadya-*.³ In initial, antevocalic position the only example of *š* are *šūmānē* 'male ibex', a word of uncertain etymology, and the place-name *Šulī* 'T(h)ili'.
66. Postvocalic *θ* occurs in *yū^ureš* 'knot' *< *graθa-*; *miš* 'day' *< *māθya-*; *mōšē* 'stick' *< *māθaka-*; *pīš* 'arrow' *< *pāθa-*; M *pašəy* 'wide' *< *paθaka-*; *parvašⁱⁿ* 'knee-cap' *< *pari-paθanya-*; *peš^{iko}* 'snare' *< *pāθyā + iko(?)*. It is uncertain whether *pəzəšⁱ* 'young male sheep', *vəzāš^o* 'womb', and *zāš^{ko}* 'child-bearing' contain ancient *-zaθa-* or **zaθya-*.⁴
- Reg. *niš-* 'to sit down', *t/čiš-* 'to fall', and *yēš^{io}* 'nest' *< *nihid-*, *hača-hid-*, *ā-hadya-*, with *hθ > θ*, v. § 57.

¹ V. Voc. s.vv. Reg. *xu'gor* 'sword' v. BSOS. VIII, 668.

² Cf. Voc. s.vv.

³ Cf. Anc. Prs. *hašiya-*.

⁴ Cf. § 155.

The derivation of *yežio* 'handmill' and of *pčič-* 'to break' is uncertain. *pižoyo*, *pižyo* 'saliva' (< **pθu-*?) shows the affinity between *ž* and *š*.

γoh 'excrements'¹ is probably borrowed from some other dialect. *lami-*, pret. of *lmōn-* 'to rub' is scarcely the regular phonetic outcome of **nimaθita-*, from which we should expect **lməži-*, but an analogical formation.

67. Also initial *f-* is of rare occurrence. Examples are: *fīa* 'wooden spade'; *fār-* 'to catch': Prs. *fārīdan* 'to want'; *fisko* 'nose': Sgl. *fusek*; *fiz* 'breast': Wkh. *pūz*.

fāru 'mill-broom' is dissimilated from **frāruv*. *fusfesīya* 'small locust' looks like an onomatopoetical formation, and *fagyikē* 'song' is of uncertain derivation.

68. Intervocalic *-f-* remains in: *kūifo* 'hump' < **kaufā-*; *nif* 'navel'; *-xof* 'scum'; *wāf-* 'to weave'; *kʷof-* 'to groan': Prs. *kafīdan* 'to crack'; *puf-* 'to blow'; *xof-* 'to cough'; *təfōv-* 'to put fire to' < **tafya-* (?), etc.

Cf. also *vrōf-* 'to fly'; *žof-* 'to chew'; *jōf-* 'to send, command'. In *šift-* 'to plaster', etc. the *f* is of secondary origin, cf. § 228.

Other words with *-f-* are: *paifar* 'steep hillside'; *sofo* 'earthen jar'; *zifkyān* 'rolling pin' (*v* + *k*?); *šafsiyān* 'armpit'; *Fṛrastufi* 'n. of a lake'; *šefloč* 'hoof'.

Sibilants.

69. Ir. *s-* remains in *saγo* 'shade'; *sīγ* 'hare'; *sāl* 'year' (lw.?); *s-šēyi'o* 'sand'; *surv* 'hole', etc.²

A number of words in *s-* are of uncertain etymology. Thus, e.g.: *sōbrīm* 'boiled fat'; *sofo* 'earthen jar'; *svγ* 'strap'; *selxiko* 'sorrel'; *suniko* 'wooden shovel'; *sīniya* 'sole'; *sāro* 'below'; *sosē* 'heap of sheaves'; *sasto* 'hillside'; *sizalyo* 'tarantula'.

Reg. *s-* < *š-* in *šinjo* cf. § 135.

¹ Cf. *γumino* 'anus'.

² V. Voc. s.vv.

70. Also *-s-* remains unchanged. E.g.: *as-* 'to come' < **ā-isa-*; *is-*, *-s-* *yīs-* 'to carry' < *yās-*; *γīs* 'thread made of goat's hair' < *gaēsa-*; *γuskən* 'cow-dung' < **gau-sakana-*; *kōs-* 'to search for' < *kaš* (?); *los* '10' < *dasa*; *leso* 'oats': Sgl. *dāsīn*; *nusīy* 'the shady side of a valley' < **nīsāya-*; *pusur* 'head' < **pātisūrah-* (?); *ros-* 'to arrive' (lw. ?); *rūso* 'fox' < **raupasā-*; *wos* 'now, then': Psht. (*u*)*ōs*, etc.

Of uncertain origin are: *loso* 'rope' (Prs. *dasa* 'fringe' ?); *ces* 'what'; *γus-* 'to worry'; *kuso* 'maize-stalk'; *sosē*, *sors* 'heap of sheaves'; *wosa* 'wide', etc

In *nezγo*, *niγzo* 'mucus of the nose' *s* has been sonorized before *γ*. Y *karyəz* (M *kargas*) 'a kind of eagle' corresponds to Prs. *kargas*, but *z* appears in other dialects, too (v. Voc.). Cf. also *yuwiz* 'double bridle': Khw. *iwīs* (with *-s* < *-z* ?); *bayaz* 'bellowing': Sgl. *bayas*; *ramūz* M. LSI. 'deer': Psht. *rāmūsai*. It is impossible to determine the special causes of the sonorization of *s* in these words.

71. Initial *z-* remains. Thus, e.g.; *zīk* 'knee' < *zānuka-*; *zīl* 'heart' *z-* < **zydya-*; *zamai* 'son-in-law' < *zāmātar-*; *zōmbā* 'jaw' < **zambā*; *zoyno* 'chin' < **zanaxā-*; *zəmgirē* 'lizard' < *zamarə-guz-* (or lw. ?); *zīt* 'yellow' < *zairita-*; *zaxmo* 'field' < **zamaxā-*; *zūčko* 'child-bearing' < **zaḡā + ko*; *zīy-* 'to bear' < *zaya-*.

zāyō 'crow' is probably a lw. from Prs., and *zōm-* 'to yawn' from Khw.¹ Reg. *last* 'hand' < **ḡasta-* < *zasta-*, cf. Et. Voc. Psht. s.v. *lās*.

72. Words with intervocalic *-z-* are too numerous to be given in full *-z-* here. Examples are: *a'vāz-* 'to bring' < *upa-az-*; *iziko* 'yester-eve'; *azīto* 'barberry' < **ā-zaritā-*; *azuzγo*, *wuyzəga* 'frog' < *vazayā- + kā*; *dīz-* 'to bury' < **han-daiz-*; *līzo* 'fort': Prs. *dīz*; *nuyōz-* 'to swallow': Wanetsi *γōz-* 'to drink'; *mīz-* 'to urinate' < *maēz-*; *ne'rīz-* 'to lick' < *ni-raiz-*; *pəzəxī* 'male sheep, 1—2 y. old' < **pati-zaḡyaka-*; *vūza* 'he-goat' < *būza-*; *vəzb-* 'to tighten' < **abi-zamb-*; *vīzγa* 'arm above elbow' < *bāzu- + ka-*; *vəzān-* 'to know' < **upa-(?)zan-*; *vəzāčo* 'pregnant' < **upa-zaḡā-*; *wuzā-* 'to be tired' < **wi-zāya-*; *wuziū(u)*.

¹ BSOS. VIII, 662.

'to extinguish' < **uz-aya-* (caus.); *wuzār* 'yesterday' < *uzayara-*; *širizen* 'the day before yesterday' < **θrita-azama*; *zo* 'I' < *azəm*.

Of uncertain origin are: *γazu* 'room'; *niaskē*, *nīāzγīla* 'yawn'; *sizalγo* 'tarantula'; *wizinga* M Z cotton thread. Reg. *pūzē* 'falcon' cf. § 58. Reg. the suffix *-γuz* v. § 193.

73. In the following words Y—M *š-* corresponds to Av. *š-* (< **qy-*, *š-* **ks-*), or to *š-* of other Ir. dialects: *šūi* 'went, became' < *šuta-*; *šam-* 'to drink' < *šam-*; *šifč(ik)o* 'waterfall': Prs. *šiftan* 'to trickle': *šifōn* 'clay for plastering', *šift-* 'to plaster': Bal. *šēfay* 'rod for applying collyrium', etc. (but v. s.v.); *šām* 'ripe': Bal. *šam* 'moist'(?); *šuv-* 'to suck': Wkh. *šap-*; *šīž* 'vulture': Sgl. *šūž*. Cf. also *šilē* 'neck': Av. *ušadū-*(?).

A number of words with *š-* are lw.s, or of unknown origin.¹

74. In E.Ir., and among W.Ir. languages in Kurdish, there is a *š-* tendency to sonorize intervocalic *š*, and the resulting **ž-*, is subject to further changes. There is evidently some connection between this development and the sonorization of intervocalic surd stops. We find that Sogd., Yaghn. and Wkh., which preserve intervocalic tenues, do also retain *š-* as an unvoiced sound.² But the problem remains why Ir. *š* was more exposed to assimilation than *s-*, while in European languages the opposite seems to be the case.³ Probably the back articulation of Ir. *š-* weakened its resistance against the influence of the surrounding vowels. The resulting *ž-* has been preserved in earlier Saka, in S.Psht. and in Shgh. (*γ*). But it was an unstable sound, which in N.Psht. changed into *g* (Ghilzai also *γ*), in Roshani into *u*, and in Sgl. and Sar. into *l*, *l*. In later Saka and in Par. it tends to disappear completely, while in Orm. and Y—M it developed probably through a sound resembling the

¹ V. Voc. s.vv.

² Oss. retains unvoiced *-s* < *-š*, but sonorizes *-t* > *-d*, etc., thus developing on parallel lines with most W.Ir. dialects in this respect.

³ Cf. Chuwash (Turkish) *-š* > *-l*, v. Grammont, *Traité de Phonétique*, 206¹.

'cerebral *y*' of Burushaski,¹ into *y*, which has in many cases disappeared in Y—M. It may be noted that **y* < *š* has no palatalizing effect on the preceding vowel, cf. *ābrūo* 'pear' < **hamrautā*, but *špūo* 'louse' < *spiš*-. The intermediate stage *ž* has been preserved through early metathesis in *yaržo* 'beard' < **raižā* (< **raišā*), from which also Psht. **žairā* > *žira*.

Examples of *y*, *o* < -*š*- are: *ābūya* 'moraine': Ishk. *ambol* < **hampišā(ka)* (?); *frīyo* 'flea' < **frušikā*; *fərmō* 'to forget' < **fra-muš*- (v. Voc. s.v.); *γū(i)*, etc. (Mm *γūl* ?)² 'ear' < *gaōsa*; *mūo*, *mīyo*, etc. 'sheep' < Av. *maēšī*; *ni*- 'to go out' < **niš-i*; *nəγuy*- 'to hear' (G. *nyūš* ?) < **ni-gauš*; *niāst* (*niš*.) 'sat down' < **ni-šasta*- (or **ni-hasta* ?); *nāilā*, *nīyalōv* 'to make to sit down' < *ni-šādaya*; *nəro'u*, *nərowīy* 'black' < **an-arušaka*- (?); *spūo*, *spuyā*³ 'louse' < *spiš*-; *vrī*- 'to break' < **braiš*-; *yo* 'that' < *aēša*; *yuvg* 'arrow' < *išu*- + *ka*; *yūga* 'ear of wheat' < **aušaka*-; *zinio* 'daughter-in-law' < **snušā*-.

Words of more uncertain or unknown origin are: *gūy*- 'to knead' (v. Voc.); *γəniḡo*, *xniga* 'sneezing' < **x(š)niša*-; *šūiko* 'collar-bone': Bal. *srōš* 'elbow' (?); *kiō* 'labour, ploughing'; *qīāy*, etc. 'bull'.

uxšo, etc. '6' is probably derived from *xšvaš*, not from **xšwaša*,⁴ note the different accent in *avdo*, 'ašco in some forms of Y.

Reg. *šilē* (< *ušadā*), cf. §§ 164, 109.

75. In a great number of words we find Y—M -*š*-. Most of these words are borrowed from Prs. or Khow., others contain an original group *sr* (> *š*, *ś*).

But in some cases -*š*- appears to go back to Ir. *-*šš*- (< *ks*, *qy*), which in Av. is written *š*, thus coalescing with *š* < *s* (after *i*, *u*, *r*).

Thus *diš*- 'to think' could be derived from **han-dišša*- (< **dīk-s(k)e*-), but **han-disya*- is also possible; *nurāš*- 'to comb' points to **ni-pašša*-.

¹ Cf. Lorimer, Bur. Grammar, 6.

² G.'s *γūš* can scarcely be a correct dialect form.

³ Y sh, r *špūo* with early assimilation of *spiš*- > **špiš*??

⁴ Gauthiot, JA. 1916, 244.

< **ni-pekse-*, and *nišāž-*, *ni)āš-* 'to show' to **ni-čašša-*, Av. *čaš-*. *nuviš-* 'to write' is probably a lw.; but *koša* 'valley' can scarcely be borrowed from Prs. *kaš*, and ought to be derived from **kaššaka-* (v. Voc. s.v.). Also *ayuš*, *yivguš* 'lap' possibly contains **kašša-*. Cf. also *firšōn-* 'to shake' < **fra-ššan-*.

Words which possibly contain ancient šš < *qy* are: *frušē* 'muzzle':¹ Av. *fraša-*; *pšāi* 'ripe' < **paššaka-* < **pačya-*. Also *xašəy* 'friend'; *kaš* 'piebald' (Shgh. *čūž*, etc.); *yašē* 'good' (Prs. *gaš*) may have original -šš-, but the origin of these words is unknown. Nor is it possible to determine the original form of *γūš* 'meat'. Regarding *čēš* 'not', which Gauthiot would connect with Av. *aēša*, v. Voc. s.v.

Other words of unknown origin containing -š- are: *nišōk* 'jaw'; *kurušo* 'Angelica'; *ašasto* 'a kind of small berries'; *ušan-* 'to neigh'. In some of these words š may be incorrect for š̌.

Nasals.

76. Initial and intervocalic nasals remain, except in the cases when *n* is dissimilated into *l* (v. § 136).²

Examples of *n-* are: *no* 'not'; *nōu* '9'; *nəb* 'dew'; *nif* 'navel', *n-* etc. *anaxno* 'nail' has a 'prothetic' *a-*. The nature of the relation between *dūr* 'to-day' and Sgl. *nēr*, etc. is unknown.

Intervocalic *-n-* remains in *ken-* 'to do', 'to dig'; *mən* 'my'; *-n-γunia* 'hair'; *aspəlan* 'stable'; *nānoyo* 'grain' < **dūnakā-*; *stīnγo* 'supine' < **ustānakā-*; *wīn-* 'to see', etc. Note M *stun(ek)* 'throat': Psht. *stūnai*, but Y **stūya* with apparent loss of *n*.

Initial *m-* in: *mā-* 'to measure'; *moyuso* 'fly'; *məlān* 'waist'; *mər-* *m-* 'to die', etc.

Intervocalic *-m-* occurs in *fraγāmə*, etc. 'he-goat'; *lāmo* 'village'; *-mlamdo* 'hem'; *lōmago* 'snare'; *nəmālγo* 'salt'; *rīm-* 'to please'; *sām* 'yoke-peg'; *šam-* 'to drink'; *zamai* 'son-in-law', and also in *mo* 'this' < *ima-*; *max* 'we' < *a(h)māxam*.

¹ From which Khw. *froš*.

² Reg. *mr-* > *br-* γ. § 120.

In *ind* 'so much' (**imanta-*); *avlānd* 'hem of a cloak' (**abidāmāntā-?*); *frayīngo* 'she-goat' (cf. *frayāmā*) *m* has been subject to assimilation.

The etymology of *smtē* 'blunt' is unknown.

Liquids.

77. Initial *r* remains. E.g.: *rū'i* 'bowels'; *rīyo* 'vein'; *rūy³n* 'clarified butter'; *rok* 'colour', etc.

If *rin'g'a* 'slippery' is derived from **rixšnaka-* or a similar form, *r-* corresponds to *l-* in Prs. *lašn*. Note also *ne-rīz-* 'to lick'. *lūr* 'to flee' is transposed from **rūl*.¹

The *r-* in Y *rīspən* 'iron' (M *yuspən*) is unexplained.

Intervocalic *-r-* occurs in *imūr-* 'to count'; *yar* 'stone'; *yary -r-* 'heavy' < *gouru-*; *lār-* 'to have'; *āvēr-* 'to bring'; *ēšīr*, *ēfūr* '4'; *parguščē* 'finger-ring', etc.

Reg. *t* < *rt* in secondary contact cf. § 125. In *fro-* 'to melt', and possibly in *fār-x* 'to stool', *-r-* has been lost through dissimilation (< **fra-ri*, **fra-rix*).

da 'in, into' may be a lw. from Bad. Prs., but Y—M loss of *-r* in an unstressed word is equally possible.

zūl 'difficult' may have got its *l* from *zulāwar* < *zōrāwar*.

78. Y—M *l-* is found chiefly in words beginning with ancient *d-*² *l-* and in lw.s. There are a few words of unknown origin, such as: *līngōn* 'handmill'; *langau* 'bucket'; and we find an unexplained prothetic *l-* in Y *laxsərə* 'ice' (M *yaxsərīy*), and, according to Gauthiot, in *līš³kūn* 'female breast' (M *yīš³kūna*, Y *iščīn*, etc.). But there is no instance of IE *l* > Y—M *l*.

79. Y *l* renders Kati *r'* in the lw. *plac* 'cheese'. But we usually find Y *r* (or the variant *l*) for Khaw. *l* (d). Thus, e.g.: *blacā-* 'to collect', *bamboḷi* 'beard of a maize cob'; *brok*, *blok* 'knuckle'; *keṛē* 'shield'; *kāriak* 'yoke-peg'; *kṛīnsar* 'walking stick'; *kalakəri* 'wrinkles';

¹ Cf. § 137.

² V. § 56.

krabəyə 'lamb's wool'. Cf. also *loh-rīn* 'double': Khov. *jurin*; *pa koɾo* (*pa kōl*) 'woollen cap'; *kɾox* 'scab, incrustation'; *luū, lū* 'pine-marten' < Khov.??

Glottal.

80. Initial *h-* has been dropped, as in most E.Ir. dialects.

h-

Thus, e.g. in *ardo* '7'; *ušk* 'dry'; *yocurso* 'juniper' < *hapərəsi-*; probably also in *idou* 'fever' < **han-tāpa*(?); *ā brūo* 'pear' < **hamrautā*; *ābūya* 'moraine' < **hampiśaka*; *ida* 'slave' < **hantaka*(?); *yūrzun* 'millet' < **(h)ārzana*(?); Y *Idəγ*, M *Yidg* < **Hinduka*.

With loss of the initial vowel we find: *za* 'from' < *haça*; *çix-* 'to fall' < **haça-hida*; *baxš-* 'to divide' < **ham-baxš-* (or. lw.); *diz-* 'to bury' < **han-daiž-* (and some other verbs in *d-*); *gūy-* 'to knead' < **han-gauš-*(?), cf. *āgungʷ* 'dough'.

h- has been dropped also in some lw.s. Thus: *arda, abda* '17'; *amsāyo* 'neighbour'; *ālq* 'throat'. But note also (*h*)oç 'melted fat' (from Khov.); *hasa'ine, osa'inē* 'handkerchief' (from Khov.), *hazār, azōr* '1000', etc.

The result of this recent introduction of *h-* has been that, just as in some Psht. dialects, a 'Cockney' *h-* has been introduced in some words where it is devoid of any etymological signification. In fact Yd. *h-* is probably phonologically insignificant. Cf. e.g. *hūγ* 'money'; (*h*)*adamə* 'limb'; *hadv* 'slave'; *hənadiy* 'out of breath'; (*h*)*ory* 'work'; *harko* 'back'; *huro, wuro* 'there'.

Intervocalic *-h-* likewise is lost: *sīγ* 'hare' < **sahaka*; *mux* 'month' *-h-* < **māhaxa*; *wāro* 'summer' < **wāhytā*; *xā-* 'to thresh' < *x'ah-*; *ino* 'blood' < *vohuni-*; *hūγ* 'price' < **wahāka* (or lw.?).

Reg. $h + \delta > \vartheta > \check{x}$, v. § 57.

Semivowels.

81. Antevocalic *w-* is preserved as a semivowel in a great number of words. Thus, e.g.: *wūi* 'wind'; *wāf* 'to weave'; *wofšio* 'wasp'; *wulya* 'kidney'; *wīn* 'to see', etc.

Before *u* there is a sporadic loss of *w-*, frequently in Y.—especially in Yg, r and B—more seldom in M. We find, however, that forms with and without *w-* may be used by the same person, and it looks as if *w-* had no phonological significance before *u*.¹ V. Voc. s.vv. *wulai*, *wulo*, *wurw*, *wurž*, *wuš*, (*w*)*ušiyo*, *wuzā*, *uščeno*. In *wūi*, *wulya*, *wulēyo* and *wury* I always heard *w-*. Reg. *hūy* < (*w*)*ūy*, cf. Voc. s.v.

wisto '20', *wul* 'to throw', *wulēyo* 'span', etc, prove that *w-* was preserved before original *i*. *yīston* 'felt' can therefore, even apart from other reasons, scarcely be derived from **wi-star(a)na-*. (*y*)*ino* 'blood' presents special problems in Y—M, just as in most other Ir. dialects.

v²zān-, *v/wzōn*- 'to know' < **wi-zan*- (? v. Voc.) possibly has *vz*- < *wz*-.

82. Initial *y-* remains in *yōu* 'grain'; *yūy* 'yoke'; *yēyən* 'liver'; *yuxs-* *y* 'to learn'. Cf. also *yūi* 'husband's brother' < **yāta*- (?); *yešio* 'handmill' < **yaḡdra*- (?); *yūy(-yāmo)* 'three days hence' < **yuta*- (?). But the function of *y-* has changed its character through the development of prothetic *y-*.

yāmo 'the day after to-morrow' and *yōba* 'dance', etc are of unknown origin. Note *axlən* besides *yaxlən* 'cold'.²

Prothetic w- and y-

83. Common to the Pamir dialects is the tendency, to some extent Proth. *w-* also shared by Psht., towards the development of *w-* or *y-* before initial vowels. This tendency, which betrays a weakness of phono-

¹ Cf. below § 83.

² Reg. *laxsəɾə* 'ice' v. § 78.

logical, if not of a phonetic nature of original *w-* and *y-*,¹ had not been fully developed before the period of complete separation between the various dialects. Therefore the results of the common tendency vary from dialect to dialect, and also within Y—M itself.

Thus we find, e.g.: Y *yasto* 'bone'; *yürzən* 'millet'; *yārë* 'flour'; *yašk* 'tear'; Wkh. *yašč*, *yürzn*, (*yümj*), *yašk*, but Sgl. *wastuk*, *wužďän*, *wulök*, *ašik*.

Prothetic *w-* is rare in Y—M. It occurs before *u*, and in a few words only, chiefly in M:

wurzey Mm, Z, G 'straight': (*h*)*urzey*, Mm, g, Y.

wušk Mm, g, Z, G, Ysh, r 'dry': *ušk* Yzh, g, B.

wušk'- M(g) Z 'to rise'.

wuzir Mm, etc. Z, Yzh, etc. 'yestereve': *uzir* B.

wušōu- Mg, (g), Z 'to call': *ušā(w)-* Mm, G, Y.

But the unstressed initials in *ustušč*- 'to jump', *usxūbun* 'sleepless', etc. are always without *w-*.

84. Prothetic *y-* plays a more important part in Y—M than *w-*, Proth. *y-* probably owing to the general palatalizing drift of this dialect-group.² It is universal before accentuated *ā*-. Thus, e.g.: *yādë* 'blind' < *anda-(ka-)*; *yasto* 'bone' < *ast-*; *yārmë* 'arm above elbow' < *arēmō*; *yāšk* 'tear' < **asruka-*; *yorurso* 'juniper' < *hapərəsi-*; *yāñ-* 'to grind' < **arna-*; *yāuγo* 'water' < **āpakā-*; *yūr* 'fire' < **ārta-*; *yürzun* 'millet' < **(h)ārzana-*; M *yüspən* 'iron' < **āspana-*, etc. Before ancient *ai*, *au* and *ɿ*: *yeya* 'bridge' < *haēt-*; *yūya* 'ear of corn' < **aušaka-*; *yarš* 'bear' < *arəša-*.

In *yū* < *ā-*, *au-* the prothesis must have taken place before the vowel had reached the stage *ū*. *yūvērsən* 'upper door-sill' is perhaps derived from **āupari-* not from *upari-*.

yurv 'mouth' and *yūmenä* 'n. of a plant' are of unknown derivation.

¹ Cf. the somewhat similar phenomena in the Slavonic languages. V. e.g. Meillet, *Le Slave commun*², § 40.

² Cf. Gauthiot *MSL*, XIX, 140.

The prothesis does not occur in an unaccented syllable. Thus we find *yēršio* 'barley', but *aršə min* 'barley bread'; and similarly *yürzun* 'millet', but *aržə min*; *yasp* 'horse', but *aspəlan*.¹ Other examples are: *ā būya* 'moraine'; *ā brūio* 'pear'; *a'gīdro* 'grape'; *agi mīn* 'honey'; *o guščo* 'finger'; *o'γuzo* 'walnut', *o'γoi* 'came', etc. Cf. also *ar dō* '7', *aš cō* '8' (Skr. *saptā*, *aṣṭāu*?).

Y *afseno*, M *yufseⁿno*, *fšēune* 'whetstone' is a special and difficult case.

While Y on the whole has an aversion to initial *yi-*, this combination is quite frequent in M, especially in Mm and G, and in some words M *yu-*, with differentiation, corresponds to Y *i-*, irrespective of the original nature of the initial.

Thus, with ancient (*h*)*i-*: Y *imar-*: M *yumar-* 'to count' (but also B *yūmra*) < *hišmar-*; Y, Mg, Z *izv-*: Mm, ti *yijya* 'goat skin bag' < **izyaka-*; Y, Mti *Idəγ*, etc.: Mm *Yīdg* 'member of the Yd. speaking tribe'. A differentiation may have taken place in M *yī-*. In *Yed'γā*—with *e* through umlaut?—*y-* has been retained in Y.

With ancient *u-*: Y, Mt, g *ilīr*: Mm *yīlar*, etc. 'belly' < **udarya-*; Y, Mt *imoyo*: Mm *yumago* < **uxsmah* + *kā*.

With ancient *a-*: *iž*: *yīž* 'snake' < *aži-*; *dīr*, *idūr*: *yudūr* 'other' < **antāra-*; *ida*: *yuda* 'slave' < **han-taka-*. Note *Yucīm*: *Iwīm* 'n. of a village in Munjan'; *yuwīz* 'double bridle' (Y!): Khov. *iwīs*.

Cf. also s.vv. *imoyō*, *ino*, *iryoγo*, *is-*, *iščiy*, *iščin*, *ixo*, *ixiko*, *ixčogo*, *izma*, *Iydek*, and *ken-* (*iken-*: *yiken-*).

85. Intervocalic *-w-* has been retained in: *γawo* (and *γavo*) 'cow'; *-w-* *nawoyo* 'new'; *nāwoyo* 'mill-race'; *pərwīž-* 'to sieve'; *tēw-* 'to stir' < **tāwaya-* (?); *ušā(w)* 'to call' < **us-srawaya-*; with loss of initial vowel in *wo* 'that' < *awa-*; *wāst-* 'to place' < **awa-stā-*; cf. also *huro*, *wūro* 'there' < *awaθra* (in unstressed position).

Final *-w-* becomes vocalized, or forms part of a diphthong in *liu* 'bad'; *yōu* 'grain'; *nōu* '9'.

¹ With recent change of accent. Cf. *āγd-* 'to dress' < **ā'und-*.

In *lərovə* 'illness', *lurvë* 'ill' < **a-druvaka-*; *Provo*, *ləravä* 'reaping': Prs. *dirau*; *γurvo*, *γarica* 'throat'; *γaro*, *γauco* 'cow' the semivowel shows a tendency to change into a fricative. This explains the *f* of the enclitic pron. 2 pl.,¹ and of *fkyiγiko* 'alone' < **ēfk-* < **ēwk*. The development of **aiwa* > *yū* 'one' has parallels in other Ir. dialects. Cf. § 152.

Intervocalic *-y-* occurs in *pōya* 'sour milk'; *oyim* 'I go' (3 sg. *yī*) *-y-* < **ayayami*; *ǣ"roi*, etc., '3' < *θrāyō*; *frāiyo*, *f'rāyo* 'yoke-rope' < **fra-yugā*. But *sāyo* 'shade' < **sāyakā*. In unstressed position, or in compounds, *aya* coalesced with *ai*: *pīstan* 'udder' < **payah-stāna-*; *lažino* 'pile of wood' and *paržin* 'hedge' (< **čayanā*); *alarsino*, *yū'rārsin* 'threshold', 'upper door-sill' (< **sayanā*).

Groups of Consonants.

86. Groups of consonants have been subject to changes and modifications through the usual factors: assimilation, differentiation, metathesis, epenthesis, etc. In most cases it will be quite clear which principle has been at work, and it will be more convenient for the purpose of presenting a general survey of the phonetic development in Y—M to arrange the material according to the nature of the ancient Ir. groups of consonants. I have chosen the first consonant of the group as a basis for the classification.

No groups of consonants beginning with a surd occlusive existed in Anc. Ir., and the only example of a group beginning with the surd palatal affricate is Av. *čvant-*, represented by the possibly genuine M *čad* 'how many' (Y *čand* is borrowed from Prs.).

Reg. recent combinations of surd occlusives with other consonants cf. § 40.

¹ Cf. 231.

First Component a Voiced (Stop or) Fricative.

87. We have no means of deciding whether *luydo* 'daughter' is *gd* derived direct from a *dugədā*, *duyda*, or from **duxtā*, with regular change of *xt* > *yd*.¹ The same remark applies to some of the preterites in *yd*.²

There is no certain instance of ancient *gz*. *mayz* 'marrow' is *gz* prob. a lw. *royz* 'woman's cloak' is of unknown origin.

Original *gn* (*yn*) is retained, but with development of a svarabhakti *gn* vowel, in *rūyən* 'clarified butter'; *na'yən*, *ən* 'bread' < **nayna*; *xu'yēyano* 'sister-in-law' < **xwahā-gnā*. The placename *Maynawul* may possibly contain Av. *mayna* 'naked'; but ancient *xn* is also possible in this word and in *yənīl* 'to bleat'. Reg. *y'nīgo* 'sneezing', v. § 96.

In *gr*, too, a svarabhakti vowel is developed: *yurēx*, *y'rōx* 'knot' *gr* < **grāḁa*; M *y'ruvd*, *y'rīvd* 'seized' prob. < **grifta*; ³ *yurvo*, *yirwa* 'throat' < **y'riwā* < *grivā*; *yuroi*, *y'rāi* 'earth': Yaghn. *y'rik*, etc. Reg. *yəričōy* 'to creak' v. Zar. p. 145 f.

Just as is the case in many other Ir. dialects, internal groups *-gr-* with *r* as the second component are transposed. In this manner it is possible to avoid a hard group without adding a vowel, as is necessary in initial position. The only example of *-gr-* is *try* 'sharp'.

Ancient *gw* is possibly contained in *l'rovə* 'illness', *lur'və* 'ill', *-gw-* if < *drigu*. But v. Voc. s.vv.

88. Ancient *-dn-* possibly in *k'al-yereno* 'bald-headed eagle' if < *dn* **-grlnā* (??). Reg. *afsīrnē* 'summer-wheat', v. s.v.

The epenthesis in **ḁr* must be older than the change of *ḁ* into *l*, *dr-* since we find *lər* < **dr*, and we can scarcely assume a development **ḁr* > **lr*.

Examples are: *ləri* 'to reap' < **drūy* (?) ; *l'rovo* 'reaping' < **drawā*; *l'ərafšo* 'awl': Prs. *dirafš*; *l'rupus* 'sickle' < **drāta*; M *l'rīva* 'shrub, bush' < **drū*?

¹ Cf. § 90.

² Cf. § 232.

³ Y *yurd* is a back-formation from the present *yur*.

Words with Y—M *dr* are either lw.s (e.g. *dril* 'inflated skin'; *droxum* 'silver' from Khov.; *drušč*, etc. 'rough'; *d(ʰ)raxt* 'tree' from Prs.), or contain ancient *-ndr-*. Thus *drūv-* 'to dance' (if not a lw.); *dʰro-* 'to fear'; *drī-* 'to pour out' < **han-d-*; *dram* 'inside' < **antarahmi*.

In *broyo* 'clear sky' < **idrakā-*, and *brovə* 'illness' < **a-druwaka-*¹ *-dr-* the initial vowel has been dropped at an early date. On the analogy of *-gr-* > *-rɣ-* and *-br-* > *-rv-* we might expect Y—M **-rl-* < *-dr-*, but this supposition is not supported by any evidence. On the contrary, we find Y *mə(n)drayē*, M *mulrāgi* 'silver neck-ring' < **mudraka(ka)-* (v. Voc. s.v.), which, if not borrowed, points to a different development of *-dr-*. It is, of course, not surprising that *-dr-* should be treated in a special manner. Cf. also Y *pʰskedrī* (*pəsgirdio*) 'dung of goats and sheep', which may contain a form **driy* < **drti*, cf. Wkh. *ḍart*, etc.

Initial *dw-* (*ḍw-*) in the first instance became *dr-*, with assimilation of *w* to a preceding fricative,² and was then changed into *l(ə)r-*. Examples are: *brov* 'door' (cf. *brovo* 'rafter' < 'doorplank'?); M *brôn-* 'to winnow' < *dvan-*. Y *brvaza* 'dough' and *brvaxčē*, *laxafci* 'torch' are of unknown origin. *lo^h*, etc. '2' is probably derived from **duwā*.

In Y *brān-* 'to winnow' the fricative has been changed into the occlusive in accordance with a tendency prevailing in this dialect under certain favorable conditions. Cf. Voc. s.vv. *xūbun* 'sleep', *zeviryo* 'birch'.

Intervocalic *-dw-* occurs in *yalv* 'dog' < *gadva-*, where there is no phonetic necessity for the development of a svarabhakti-vowel.

89. Initial *br-* becomes *r(ə)r-*.³ Thus: *vrai*, *vṛāi* 'brother'; *vri-* 'to break' < **braiš-*; *vriyo* 'eyebrow'; *vroc-* 'to fry' (v. Voc.). M *vrišum* 'silk' and Y *vrut* 'mustache' are ancient lw.s from Prs.; *vraziḍini* 'pillow' is probably borrowed from Khov.

¹ Or, with Gauthiot, < **driywā* (cf. *lur've* 'ill')?

² V. § 102, and cf. Av. *db-*, *b-* < *dr-*.

³ The svarabhakti-vowel is not constant in this group.

In intervocalic position we find metathesis (cf. *-ry-* < *-gr-*): *surv* 'hole' < **subra-*.

An uncertain instance of *bd* is M *ōrd* 'ford', if < **ā-bda-*. *bd*

First Component a Surd Fricative.

First Component *x* or *f*.

90. Ir. *xt* results in Y—M *γd*. Thus: *bayd* 'divided' < **ham-baxta-*; *xt* *pərwōγd* 'sifted' < **pari-wixta-*; *təγd* 'cut' < **taxta-*; ¹ *vədayd* 'mixed' < **abi-han-taxta-*; cf. *wuyd* 'found place': *wuγ-*. Regarding *luydo* 'daughter' cf. § 87. It is quite possible that this word is derived from a form in *xt*, and the same remark applies to preterites of roots in *ž* < **gh*: *awayd* 'hung up'; *mūγd* 'moved'; *lūγd* 'milked', and *trayd* 'bound'.

Of unknown origin are: *zuyd* 'poured out'; *məlōn-žəmuγdəy* 'hunch-backed', and the place-name *Yuydūk* (< **yuxta-?*).

Regarding the later formations *yuxt* 'learnt' (*yurs-*) and *nu(v)ūxt* 'wrote' (*nuviš-*) cf. § 232. *čaxt* (v. Voc.) is probably borr. from Prs.

91. Ancient *ft* > *vd*. Thus: *avdo* '7'; *surdo* 'shoulder'; *x^ušuvd* 'sweet' *ft* < *xšvripta-*; cf. also a number of preterites in *vd* < *ft*, § 231. In roots in *-f*, however, *ft* has been reintroduced in the preterite; thus e.g. *waft* 'wove', v. § 231.

tardoyo 'n. of a tree' is of unknown origin; *živde-raus* 'bat' ('flying-fox'?) possibly contains the original past stem of *žib-* 'to rise'.

In the ancient lw. *sāvdē* 'basket', and in the Pres. 3 sg. forms of the type *aydūvd* 'he dresses (somebody else)' *vd* goes back to **v(a)t-*, cf. § 47.

This tendency towards the sonorization of the ancient groups *xt*

¹ V. Voc. s.v. *tiž-*.

and *ft* is common to all E.Ir. dialects.¹ We find *γd*, *vd*² in Y—M, Sgl-Ishk., Wkh., Yazgh., Yaghn.³ and Oss. The Shgh. group has *vd* (*vδ*), but *γd* has developed further into *id*, *ud* (*wd*). Also Sogd. probably had *γd*, *vd* (*βd*),⁴ although it is possible that the intermediate stage *γt*, *βt*, was still preserved.⁵

Regarding the development of these groups in Saka cf. Konow, *Saka Studies*, pp. 17, 27, etc., and *Ein neuer Saka-Dialekt*, 17. The further weakening of *vd*, *γd*, which is characteristic of Saka, takes place also in Psht. with regard to *ft*,⁶ and possibly with regard to *xt*.⁷

Also in Wanetsi⁸ and Ormuri⁹ we find further reduction of *xt* and *ft*.

Probably in E.Ir. *x* and *f* were first sonorized before *t*, and at a later stage *t* was assimilated into *d*.¹⁰ It is remarkable that this sonorization has taken place even in such dialects as Sogd., Yaghn. and Wkh., where intervocalic *-t-* remains. The groups *xš*, *fš* are not affected by this tendency,¹¹ and Chr. Sogd. even preserves *x* before the voiced consonant *m*, while sonorizing it before *t*.¹² Partial

¹ Including Orm, but not Par., which has *xt*, *ft* > *t*.

² In some cases *γδ*, *vδ*.

³ Only *vd* occurs in the material available to me.

⁴ Cf. Tedesco, BSL, 23, 113; Reichelt, Soghd. Handschr. II, 2. Gauthiot, Gramm. Sogd. I, 127 sq., 147 sq. *βt* but *xt*; Benveniste II, 17, 21 sq. *βt* : *xt* (but 144 **avd* '7').

⁵ The forms *δwæth*, *βætk* occur, together with *wγtw*, in Letter No. I which does not clearly distinguish between *γ* and *x* (cf. Reichelt, l.c.).

⁶ Thus: *δwæ* '7'; *tō* 'heat', but *tōd*, f. *tauda* 'hot', *ūdæ*, *wōwōd* 'asleep'.

⁷ Cf. *sæ* 'burnt' < **suxta-*; *tæ* 'went' < **taxta-*; *tær-læ* 'female cousin' < **trwya-duxtā-*. But note *sātæl* 'to protect', *vrīt* 'fried' (cf. Saka *brijs-* 'to fry') with *t* < *xt*. It is, however, possible that in these words the past stem was secondary and based upon the present.

⁸ Cf. NTS, IV, 160: *tāu* 'hot'; *wā* 'washed' < **wixtaka-*.

⁹ Cf. IIFL, I, 333: *tōk* 'hot'; *hō* 'seven'; *dū(w)a* 'daughter'.

¹⁰ Cf. Zaza *aut* < *aft* (but *at* < *axt*).

¹¹ But in Badakhshi, etc. *kauš* = *kafš*, etc.

¹² Also Buddh. Sogd. *γm* ought probably to be interpreted as *xm*.

⁵ - Kulturforskning.

parallels may be adduced e.g. from French,¹ but the E.Ir. phenomenon is difficult to explain.²

93. No certain examples of ancient *xč*, *fč* occur. *naxčir* 'male ibex' *xč*, *fč* is a lw.; *laxčio* 'small goatskin bag' is possibly derived from **lačk*-; it is uncertain whether *loraxčē* or *layafčī* 'large conifer' has preserved the original sequence of consonants; and also in *naxčē* 'it drips'; *ixčogo* 'husband's brother's wife', and *vrexč-* (?) 'roasted' *xč* is probably of secondary origin.

In *šif(ik)o*, *šivčā* 'waterfall', etc. *č* belongs to a suffix; *kafčio* 'spoon' is a lw., and the derivation of *kufč'liy* 'stockings' is unknown.

94. But *xš* and *fš* have been preserved better than in any other *xš*-modern Ir. dialect.³

Examples of *xš*- are: *xšira* 'milk'; *xšuvd* 'sweet'; *xšovo* 'night'; *xšēma* 'supper'; *xšī-* 'to weep', and *xšileniyo* 'reed' (of unknown origin). Reg. *xusto* 'wet', v. s.v.

Intervocalic *-xš-* occurs in *axšin* 'blue'; *axšōw-* 'to chew'; *baxš-* 'to divide' (lw. ?); *maxšē* 'mosquito'; *parvaxšē* 'broom' (< *vaxš-* 'to sprinkle' ?); *waxš-* 'to grow'. *bilaxša* 'a kind of vegetable' and *naxš* 'song' are of unknown origin (lw.s ?). M *paxškʷo* 'wooden tray' is probably an older form of Y *poško*. Note Y *Baxšir* 'n. of a village' ∼ Khw. *Başker*.

Ancient *xšw-* has resulted in *uxš-*, etc. in *uxšo* '6'. In the *xšw-* heavy groups *xšm*, *xšn* the *x* was dropped at an early date,⁴ and *xšm*, *xšn*

¹ V. Grammont, *Traité de Phonétique*, 203 sq. regarding *ait* < *act*.

² In Bakhtiari *xt*, *ft* become *d,δ*, e.g. *dōdan* 'to milk'; *sōwdan* 'to burn', *rāw'd/δan*, *rahdan* 'to go', *gud/δan* 'to tell', etc. (Lorimer). The corresponding forms given by Zhukovsky are *duhd*, *sōhd*, *raft* (lw. ?), *gu(h)/d*. and Mann gives Mamāssāni *duhd/δār*, *dōdār* 'daughter'; *sōht-*, *rā/āht*, *gōt*. The development here probably went through *ht* > *(h)d/δ*.

³ With the possible exception of Yaghn., which preserves *xš-* (*x'š-*), and quite possibly also *fš-*.

⁴ Cf. Benveniste, BSL 29, 104.

the resulting groups *šm*, *šn* were further reduced to *m*, *n*.¹ Thus *imoŋo* 'moon' < **uxš-māh-kā*; *ārunŋo* 'light' < **ā-rauxšnakā*; possibly *rin'g'a* 'slippery' < **rixšnaka*.

95. Ir. *fš-* is preserved in Y *fšarm* 'shame', but M has *šfor²m*, etc.² *fš-* In *šfē* 'husband'; *šfin* etc. 'comb' all dialects have metathesis. In *fšūv-* 'to suck' *f-* is an ancient prefix, which may also be contained in *fšai* 'short-breathed'; *fšti* 'very soft'. In Y *iščin*, M *yīšk³una* 'female breast' the original initial *fšt-* was reduced to *št-*.³ *xəš(u)wān* 'shepherd' is probably a lw., cf. Voc. s.v.

Intervocalic *-fš-* remains in *wafšio* 'wasp'; *lerəfšo*, *ləraušo* 'awl'.— *fš-* *kofšē* 'shoe' is probably a lw. from Prs., and the etymology of *šafšiyān*, etc., 'armpit' is unknown. If. *trišp* 'acid' is derived from **trfša-*, the metathesis into **tršpa-* must be common Ir.

yuxs- 'to learn' contains ancient *xs*. But *laxsərə*, *yaxsəriy* 'ice' *xs* is an ancient compound, *maxs* 'brain' is a late variant of *mayz*, and *raxs* 'dance', *ruxsat* 'leave', etc., are lws.

In *xafs-* 'to descend' *fš* is ancient, but *ɣafs* 'fat' is borrowed, *fš* and *fšāy-* 'to stand', *fšidro* 'spring' contain a prefix *f-* < *upa*.⁴

96. Before nasals *x* and *f* become voiced as in most other E.Ir. *xm*, *xn* dialects. Thus: *tūy^um* 'grain'; *yēyən* 'liver'; *ɣ'nīgo* 'sneezing' < **x(š)nīšakā*. Reg. *vaynew* v. Voc. s.v.

M *zoyno* (M G *zāx'na*!?) 'jaw' < **zanaxā* seems to indicate that also a secondary group *xn* was sonorized, but in *anaxno* 'nail' < **nāxanā*; *zaxmo* 'earth' < **zamaxā*; *amaxno* 'sloe' < **āmarnaxā*. (?) *x* has been preserved, owing, perhaps, to a more recent origin of the group in these words.

M, and some speakers of Y, have *xūvən*, *xōrun* 'sleep', but also *fñ* *xūbun* is heard in Y.⁵ In M *xšēma* 'supper' < *xšāfnya* we find a

¹ Cf. § 112.

² Ysh *šfarm* is prob. a M form.

³ Cf. § 109.

⁴ Cf. § 48.

⁵ Cf. §§ 88, 107.

different treatment after a long vowel, if the word is not an ancient lw.¹

97. Initial *xr-* occurs in *xred-* (with metathesis *xird-*) 'to scratch' < *xr* **xrind-*; *xurūso* 'Cyon alpinus': Sgl. *xrēsag*, and, possibly, in *xurom* 'threshing-ground', *xerīšcē* 'n. of a small tree'.

Postvocalic *xr* is transposed, as in Prs., etc. Thus: *surx* 'red'; *carx* 'spinning wheel' (lw.?). The etymology of *awarxo* 'flame' is uncertain (< *urvāxxra*?).

Fr-, too, remains, with or without svarabhakti. V. Voc. s.vv. *fr* *frīyo* 'flea'; *frayomīy* 'he-goat', etc. Intervocalic *fr* occurs in *warfo* 'snow'.² The metathesis of *-xr-* and *-fr-* is probably previous to the sonorization of *x* and *f* before nasals.

98. Initial *xw* (*hw*) has lost its labial element, as in most Pamir *xw* (*hw*) dialects. But in some words the following vowel has been labialized: *xo^ar-*, *xur-* 'to eat'; Y *xāl*, M G *xala* 'perspiration'; *xurī* 'sister's son'; *xūbən*, etc. 'sleep'; *xoy* 'self', etc. In several cases it is impossible to decide whether the ancient form of the word had *xw*, or *x-*. Cf. e.g. s.v. *xafs-*.

The word for 'sister' is irregular as well in Y—M (*i'xō*, *yīxa*, etc.), as in Sgl. (*yəxxōai*) and Shgh. (*yax*). **hwahā* > **hahwā* > *(*y*)*ahwā*, etc.?

Intervocalic *xw* occurs in *pxuf-* 'to get tired' < **pati-hwafta-* (v. Voc. s.v.); *paixō* 'unthreshed grain' < **pati-hwahā-* (?). Reg. *yū-saxo*, *loh-saxo*, v. Voc. s.v.

First Component *ð*.

99. There is no certain example of *ð* + nasal. The etymology of *ðm* *ǰūmānē* 'male ibex' is unknown, and the original initial may have been either *(*a*)*ðm-* or *(*a*)*ði/um-*. *poləm* 'soft' is probably a lw.³

¹ Cf. also Turki *axšām*.

² In Prs., Par., etc. *xr* and *fr* develop along parallel lines, as in Y—M. But in Psht. and Saka *xr* and *ðr* go together.

³ V. Voc. s.v.

in spite of the apparent possibility of connecting it direct with Sar. *pāðm*, *pāðm*.

100. Initial *ðr*- developed on the same lines as *xr*- and *fr*-, i.e. a short *ðr*- vowel was inserted between *ǰ* (< *ð*) and *r*. The only certain examples available are *ǰ"roi* '3' and its derivatives (e.g. *ǰirizen* 'the day before yesterday'), but possibly also *ǰürox*- 'to shy' (< **ǰüroǰ*- < **ðrað*- < *ðrah*-?) belongs here.

Reg. *t'rif*- 'to steal', *trāž*- 'to bind' (**t'rp*-, **t'rnj*·?) and other words with *tr*- v. Voc. s.vv.

101. Ir. *ð* was a less resistant sound than *x* and *f*—in fact it has survived unchanged mainly in the Shughni group—and *ðr* was more exposed to assimilation than *xr* and *fr*. In some languages this applies to the initial as well as to postvocalic position, in another group, to which Y—M belongs, postvocalic *-ðr*- has been subject to more profound changes than initial *ðr*-¹ on account of the influence of the surrounding vowels.

In Y—M, and also e.g. in Sgl., Psht. and Saka, *-ðr*- was reduced to *-hr*- which resulted in *-r*- with lengthening of the preceding vowel.

Thus: *mīra* 'sun' < *Miðra*-; *pūr* 'son' < *puðra*-; *vrēri* 'brother's son' < *brātruya*-; *tīro* 'dark' < *taðrya*-; *tūr* 'trap' < **taðra*-; *huro*, *ūra* 'there' < *avaðra*-; *yūriko* 'handmill' < **yaðra*- (?); *pčūrma* 'four days ago' < **pati-čaðruma*-. With secondary shortening of the vowel: *čoromī* 'fourth' (lw.?) and *žaro* 'poison'.

A derivation of *yeǰio* 'small hand-mill' from **yaðryā*- is improbable (cf. *tīro* above), and the connection between *yaxio*, etc. (Z *yēx/ǰya*) 'ashes' and the words of other Pamir dialects derived from *ātrya*-, **āðrya*- is difficult to explain.—Y *yūr*, M *yūr* 'fire' goes back to **ārt*-, with early metathesis of an unusual group < < *ātr*- which had got its *t* from the strong stem.

¹ This group includes Saka and Psht. (*dr*-, but *-r*-); Sangsari (*š*-, but *-r*-); Yaghn. (*tir*-, but *-l*-) and various NWIr. dialects (*har*-, etc., but *-r*-). In Shgh. we find, unexpectedly, *ar*- < **har*- (but only in the numeral '3', which might be a lw.): *-c*-.

102. Av. *čadwāro*¹ developed into *č(ə)ǰfūr, from which Y *čǰīr > *θw* čšīr, M čfūr (čφūr), etc.

pəlf, *pilf* 'ford' is probably derived through **pərðf* < **pərðf* < *pərəθwō* (acc. pl.).²

Reg. *Wulf* 'n. of a village in Munjan' (< *vaθwa* ?), v. List of Proper Names, s.v.

Original Y—M thus preserved *θw* as two separate phonemes,³ while the Northern and Central dialects compared by Gauthiot, have *f*.

Ancient *-θy-* is possibly contained in *pəzeǰī* 'young ram'; *vəzūǰo* *-θy-* 'womb'; *zǰǰko* 'childbearing'.⁵ Reg. Y *yeǰko* 'duck' v. Voc. s.v.

First Component a Sibilant.

103. Ancient *sk-*, *st-*, *sp-* remain, with a tendency towards the *sk-*, *st-*, *sp-* development of a prothetic or epenthetic vowel.

Thus, e.g. *skəd-* 'to cut' < *skand-*; *skāvrio* 'coal': Psht. *skōr*; M *s(ə)kən* 'puppy': Wkh. *s(ə)ken*, etc., but Y *ckən*, etc. Cf. also the names of villages: (*I*)*skutul*, *Skarzer*, *Skəwo* (*Səkwō*). With secondary *sk-*: *sko* 'on' < *uskāt*. Ancient *st* is preserved in M *stōrīy* 'star'; *stuno* 'post'; *stur* 'big'; *stun(ek)* 'throat', cf. Yr, g *stārə*, *stəno*, *stur*, *stūyo*, etc. But in Yzh, sh I usually heard a very short, prothetic *i* or *u*: *stārə*, *stuno*, *stur*, *stuya*, *stōr-* 'to sweep', etc. Z writes *stōrəy*, but *s'tər*; *s'tūr* 'horned cattle'.

Ir. *sp-* occurs in *spī* 'white'; *sporo* 'plough'; *spərzə* 'spleen'; *spūo* 'louse'. But Z has *s'pī*, etc., cf. Ysh *s'pī*, *s'pūo*.⁶

I am unable to explain the irregularities in the pronunciation of these groups. Probably the variation between *st*/*st*/*s't* is phonologi-

¹ With fricative "w"!

² Cf. § 128.

³ Cf. also Yaghn. *t'fār*, Afridi Psht. *calwōr* '4'.

⁴ MSL. XIX, 137.

⁵ Cf. § 155.

⁶ Reg. § cf. § 74.

cally irrelevant. It is possible that *sʷt*, etc. is due to Prs. influence on M, just as we find e.g. *ʷspəl* in Sgh., but *sʷpul* in Ishk.

104. No certain example of ancient *-sk-* is available.¹ Y *iščīy*, M *yeskīg* *-sk-* 'roof' is evidently related to Wkh. *iskakut*, Sgl *kiskūd* < **uska-kata-*, but the phonetic details are unclear.—*kosk* 'barley' corresponds to Yazgh. *kāsk*, but Prs. *kašk*, Shgh. *čūšč*. Cf. also s.vv. *fʷsko*, *γuskən* and *niaskē*, all of which probably have secondary *sk*.

A more common group is *-st-* which occurs in a number of *-st-* preterites,² e.g. *vāst* 'bound', and also in *last* 'hand'; *wisto* '20'; *yastē* 'bone'; *stīnyo* 'supine'; *pīstən* 'udder'.

Ancient *-sp-* is found in *yasp* 'horse'; *rīspēn*, etc. 'iron', *frāspīy* *-sp-* 'rafter', etc.

Original *-sč-* results in *č*.³ Thus *špāč*, 'spāč' 'behind'; *čpāč* 'after, sč back' < **pasča-*. Possibly also M (?) *šti-va* 'something' < **č(i)sti* < *čisčit*.⁴

The etymology of *sʷxuy-*, *sxaw-* 'to slip, slide' is unknown (cf. *sx* Prs. *šaxīdan*). *usxūbun* 'awake' is an ancient compound.

105. Ancient *sr* was assimilated into *š* (*š*), as in several other Ir. *sr* dialects. Thus: *šū* 'horn' < *srū-*; *šīna*, *šīno*, etc. 'podex' < *sraonī-*; *šūiko* 'collar-bone' < **srauša-* (?); *ušā(u)* 'to call' < **us-srāv-*; *xušo* 'mother-in-law'; *yāšk*, *yošk* 'tear'; possibly also *ušān-* 'to churn'. This change appears to have taken place before the syncopation of *u* in the suffix *-uka-*.⁵ The reason why *sr* is assimilated while *rs* remains may be that *s* in *sr* is implosive.

In the recent lw. *sʷtrīšəm* 'glue' Prs. *sr* is rendered by *sʷtr-*.

As is the case in several other Ir. dialects, *str* (*sʷtrʷ*) lost its *str* dental and shared the fate of original *sr*. Thus: *čēšo* 'pin of a spindle' < **častrī-*; *šīyo* 'female' < *strī-*; *šinamia* 'girl' < *strī-nūman-*;

¹ Except *sko*.

² Cf. § 239.

³ Cf. Tedesco, *Dialektologie*, MO, 1921, 211 sqq.

⁴ Cf. Tedesco, l.c.

⁵ Cf. § 171, 5).

uṣ, *wuṣ* 'grass' < *vāstra*. Reg. Y *uščeno*, etc. 'haystack' < **wāstradānū*, cf. § 109.

106. Ancient *sm* remains in *pasmino* 'above'; *pasminaka* 'steep' < *sm* **pati-asmān*-. But *s* is assimilated in voice to the homorganic *n*. Thus: *zinio* 'daughter-in-law' < **snusā*-.; *zənay*- 'to bathe' < *snaya*-. Postvocalic *zn* may change further into *zd*: *wuzn*-, *wuzd*- 'to wash'. The sonorizing of *s* before *n* is common to most Pamir dialects, v. Voc. s.v. *zinio*.

107. Ancient *sy* was assimilated into palatal *š* as in many other E.Ir. *sy* dialects. Thus: *diš*- 'to think' < **han-disya*-.; *mištor* 'king, mehtar' < **masyah*- + *tara*-.; and possibly *yeršio* 'barley', if from **arpasyā*-.

The voiced, dental sibilant remains before voiced stops and *zg, zd, zb* fricatives in *zəyal*- 'to run away' < *zga*d-; *zəpəriy* 'thirsty' < **uzgaraka*-(?); *zəyū*- 'to walk about' (<?); *wāzd* 'fat' (with differentiating preservation of *d* after *z*); *zəvar*- 'to pour out' < **uz-bar*-?

The etymology of *yuzyp* 'dirty' is unknown; *mayz* 'marrow' is *zn, zm* borrowed from Prs., and *xuzd*- 'to send'; *məzdira* 'the day after tomorrow' may contain ancient *zn, sn*. *čirgʷizen*, *širizen* 'three, two days ago' go back to **azana*-. The only example of *zm* is *izma* 'fire-wood'.

No certain examples are known of *zr* except *värzeyo* 'wing' with *zr* *rz* < *zr*. Reg. *žōi* 'lake' v. s.v.—*raža* 'platform' is possibly derived from **razya*- and *žūy*- 'to sew' < **uz-(h)yū*-(??). Cf. *š* < *sy*. *zy*

After *z* the semivowel *w* was changed into the fricative *v*, and *zw* by some speakers of Y further into *b*.

Thus: Yzh, p, M *zəvīy*, *zəvū* etc. 'tongue', but Ysh, g *zrībēy*¹; Yzh, etc. *zəvīryo*, M *vəzvurgo* 'birch (-bark)': Ysh *zəbīryo* < **byza-wārakū*-(?). Cf. also M, Ysh, etc. *xōrun*, etc. 'sleep': Yzh, u *xūbun*; M *ləvōn*- 'to winnow': Yzh, sh, r *ləbān*-.

¹ Yr *zəvīy* is probably mis-heard or mis-written. Cf. § 96.

108. Ir. *šk*—which as an initial is a sandhi form of *sk*—remains. *čk*
Thus: *škōb* ‘to raise’ < *skamb*–; *škōr* ‘to send’: Sogd. *ʷskr*–; *ušk*
‘dry’ < *huška*–; *riško* ‘nit’: Prs. *rišk*; *pʷške-drī*, *pʷsko* ‘dung’. *maška*
‘inflated skin’, *piško* ‘cat’ are lw.s. Cf. also *pʷškōw* ‘to string’;
čirwašk ‘resin, gum’; *wuškuŋ* ‘to seek’. Reg. M *škʷui* ‘neck’ cf.
§ 164.

109. One of the sound-changes most characteristic of Y—M is the *št*
palatalization of *št* (i.e. *ʃt*)¹ into **štʷ*, from which M *škʷ* and Y *šč*.
Cf. the parallel development of *t* > *kʷ* (and *č*) and *nd* > *ngʷ* (v.
§§ 62, 121).

Thus: Y *oguščo*, M *āguš'kyo*, *āgušk'a* ‘finger’; *aščo*, *os'kʷo* ‘8’;
iščān, *yiškʷuna* ‘female breast’ < *jštāna*–; *čīr-yiščē* ‘dried apricots’:
Prs. *kīšta*; M *piška* ‘fur-coat’: Ishk. *γušt*; Y *mišča* ‘sheaf of corn’:
Prs. *mušti* ‘handful’; *miščē*, *muškʷ* ‘fist’; *parguščē*, *parguškʷiy* ‘finger-
ring’; *piščān*, *piškʷen* ‘thigh’ < *paitištāna*–; *pušč*, *puškʷ* ‘flour made
of dried apples’: Par. *pīšt*; *xeriščē*, *xriškyiy* ‘n. of a small tree’:
Bad. Prs. *xarišta*; *xušči*, *xuški*, *xuškʷay* ‘greater, elder’: Sogd.
γwoyšt, etc. Besides there are a number of preterites in *šč/škʷ* < *št*
(and *rst*), e.g. *nəγuščē*, *nəγuškʷ* ‘heard’, etc., cf. § 240. M *šk* from
secondary *št* appears in *xīšk* ‘pulls’ < **xaršati*, and in *wuškʷyeno*,
Y *uščeno* ‘hay-stack’ < **wūštāna* < **wāstra-dāna*– (cf. Or. *wūxtōn*).

Words of unknown or uncertain origin are: *ustušč* ‘to jump’
(v. Voc.); *kuščo* ‘contrivance for carrying hay’; *ninamāščē* ‘spleen’;
vīščo, *viškʷo* ‘steep hillside, ravine’; *čkyūgo* ‘urine’ < **častākā*–(?).

Note M *wuškʷ* ‘to rise, fly up’; *wūšč*, *wīšk* ‘morning’ < **uštā*–,
with early reduction < *ut-sthā*–, cf. Par. *ušt* ‘to rise’, etc. Reg.
M *škʷuy*: Y *šīlē* ‘neck’ v. § 164.

Also a number of ancient lw.s have been affected by this sound-
change. Thus, e. g. *drušč*, *dʷrišk* ‘rough’ < Prs. *durušt*; ³ *dašk*
‘steppe’; *gošč*, *gašk* ‘turned round’ (v. s.v. *gord*–); *gʷēšč*, *giyaškʷ*

¹ Also when derived from *rst*, *ršt*, v. §§ 131 sqq.

² Cf. Gauthiot, MSL, 19, 139.

³ Yr *drišto* is a recent lw.

'passed, forgave' (*g^yēr-*) < *gudašt*; *narangušč* 'thumb';¹ cf. probably also Y *rešk* 'avalanche' < Khow. *rešt*, with *t* > *k*, not > *č*.²

110. In recent lws *št* is preserved. Thus *uštu* 'brick'; *muštī* 'silver necklace' < Khow.; *lašt^okum* 'saddle-cover' of unknown origin; *šāštē* 'hook': Prs. *šast* (with assimilation).

In genuine Y—M words *št* is also of recent origin. Cf. (*ʔ*)*što* 'said' < **ž(a)sta-*; *ʔšti* 'what' < **čisti*;³ *š^ttāhan* 'below' < **čt-* < **hač-a-t-*. Regarding secondary preterites in *št* v. § 240.

111. Ir. *rst*, *ršt* at an early date became *št*, and shared the fate of *rst*, *ršt* this group of consonants. For details v. § 131 sq.

One would expect Ir. *štr* to become *š* just as *str*. Y *ʔškīrō*, *štr šikəro*, *ʔščuro*, M *škyuro*, etc. 'camel' do not go back to *ustra-* or **ušra-* (Psht. *uš*), but to **uštūrā*, or to Prs. *uštūr*. Kati *štyūr*, etc. is not necessarily borrowed from early M,⁴ as the palatalization of *t* before *u* may be due to Kati sound-laws.⁵

Regarding *šp* in *trīšp* 'sour' v. § 95.

šp

112. While *s* probably remains unchanged before *m* and is sonorized before *n*, *š* is completely assimilated in both positions.

An example of *šn* is preserved in *pənāxko* 'eyelashes' < **paš(m)naxa šn* + *ko*, cf. Av. *pašna-*. Y *trušnē*, *tišno*, *tižno* 'thirsty' are lws from Khow. and Prs.—Reg. *xšn* > *n* and *ršn* > *ŋ* v. §§ 94, 133.

Ir. *šm* is contained in *čām* 'eye'; *pām* 'wool'; *imar-* 'to count' *šm* < *hišmar-*; *maf* 'you'; and, possibly, in *puma* 'avalanche', if < **pišma-*. — *s^otrīšəm* 'glue' is borrowed from Prs., and Y *kušm-*, M *kičmōy-* 'to vomit' is of unknown origin.

¹ But Yr. M *narangišt*, etc.

² Cf. § 62.

³ But cf. § 44.

⁴ Gauthiot, l c. 189.

⁵ Cf. e.g. *štyñ*, *štū* 'pillar'; *tyūs* 'straw', etc.

113. It is just possible that *noyōr* 'came out' (*ni-*) is derived through *ḡg, ḡd, ḡb* **niṣart-* < **nirṣata-* < **niḡ-gata-*, cf. Par. *narṣō*.¹ On the other hand *nailō-*: *nailevd* 'to circumcize' might go back to **niḡ-dab-*, *nōror-* 'to take out' to *niḡ-bar-*

First Component *h*.

114. The only example of a group beginning with original *h* is *hm hm* in *max* 'we'. In a recent lw. we find differentiation: *maxmudiyo* 'dagger' < Khow. *mahmūdī*.

First Component *a Nasal*.

115. As in most Ir. languages² surd explosives were sonorized after a nasal at an early date, *ṣk* coalescing with *ṣg*, etc. But the tendency to drop the nasal in such groups is characteristic of Y—M. It is unknown elsewhere in Ir.³ and rare in most IE languages.

There is probably no connection between the Y—M development of e.g. *nt* > *d* (or *-d̥*, *-t* in final position) in *lad*, *loḏ* 'tooth' and that of Kafiri *ant* > *āt* > *at*, e.g. in Ashkun *dont* > Waigeli *dōt* > Kati *dut*, Prasun *lātəm*, as supposed by Gauthiot.⁴

In most Kafir dialects ancient *nd* does not become *d*, but *n*, e.g. in Kati *kən-*, Waig. *kan-* corresponding to Yd. *xo(u)d-* 'to laugh' < **khand-*. But the Prasun change of *nd, mb* > *d, b* in *yöd-* 'to laugh', *ūškōb* 'bridge' < *skambha-* (?) may possibly be connected with the Y—M development.⁵

The sound-change in question must be later than the Y and lower M development of *-g-* (from *-k-*) > *-γ-*, and it has not been carried through to the same extent all over the Y—M territory.

¹ Cf. also Prs. *palmarḏa* = *piḡmurda* 'withered'.

² Including even Wkh., and possibly Yaghn. (*ṣantum* 'wheat', but *dindak* 'teeth'), but not Bal.

³ Reg. Wkh. *ṣidīm* 'wheat' v. Wkh. Voc. Kurd. *didān*, *dḡān*, *dṣān* 'tooth' may be due to dissimilation. Psht., etc. has initial *g-*, etc. < **aṣg-*.

⁴ MSL, 19, 139.

⁵ Cf. § 29.

In Y it has affected all words except recent lw.s. In M some words exhibit assimilation in all dialects, thus e.g. 'ag^lera 'grape'; 'āgus'kyo 'finger';¹ agmĕn 'honey'; pargušk'iy 'finger-ring', etc., probably in originally unstressed position.

116. In some words Mm, Z, G and LSI^m have *b*, *d*, etc., while Mg, (g), *t*, *ti* preserve the nasal² Thus, e.g.: Mm ākōdiy: Mti, (g) 'akondī, etc. 'thorn, bramble'; Mm, G, Z, LSI^m lod, etc.: Mg, (g), *t*, *ti* lōnd, etc. 'tooth'; Mm, Z, G, LSI^m trāj: Mt t'rōnĵ 'to tie'; Mm, Z, G yōdiy, etc.: Mg, *t*, *ti* yāndiy, etc. 'blind'; Mm zōbo: Mg, *t*, (ti) zōmbo 'gums'; Mm, Z, G zūk: Mg, *t*, *ti* zīng 'knee'. But even Mm (not, however, Z and G) has *nd* e.g. in pōndo 'road', yōndum 'wheat', and it is not possible to find any phonetic reason for the variation. A curious case is Mg, (sh) bəbər, etc., Y boburē 'wasp', but Mm bambur. In some cases Z has *nd* in the preterites of verbs in *n*, but these are probably recent, analogical formations.

117. Examples of *ng* (besides those mentioned above) are: Y čoguli *ng* 'hoof'; Y čigāli, M čangōli 'claw' < Prs. čangāl; Y kyogō, tōk 'pear' < Khw. tōng; Y rok, M rang 'colour'; M tgo (Z tang) 'narrow'; Y trok 'narrow', 'saddle-girth': Khw. trang, etc.; Y xugor 'sword': Khw. khorgor; xur-sago 'mill-stone': Prs. sang; gur- 'to burn', gūy- 'to knead' (cf. ā guṣ^{ay} 'dough') < *haṣ-k/g-; Y γīk^y 'penis' possibly < *γīṅk, cf. Psht. γēn; zīk, zūṅk 'knee' < *zānuka. Of unknown origin are cigyerē 'mushroom' and pəcəg- 'to cut'.

In recent lw.s we find *ng*. Thus, e.g.: aṅgāh 'awake'; jaṅgal 'forest'; palang 'leopard', etc. Likewise *ng/k* remains in secondary contact: M frayingo 'she-goat' < *fragāmikā; žiṅko, ogo 'woman' < *janikā. But note also Y afsinyo 'ladder'; stinyo 'supine' tovūnyo 'box'.

118. Examples are: akadē, 'akondī 'bramble'; āγ(u)d- 'to dress'; idou *nd* 'fever': Wkh. andav; ida, hadē 'slave, boy': Wkh. andag; boda

¹ But Mullah Faiz Bakhsh "ankardia".

² Cf. § 17.; Rep. on a lingu. mission to N.W. India, 71.

'dyke': Prs. *band*; *čad*- 'to fall' < **hača-hand*- (?); M *čad*, Y *čand* (lw.) 'how many'; *dā*- 'to smear' < **han-dūr*-; Y *dir*, M *yūdūr* 'other' < **antāra*-; *diš*- 'to think' < **han-disya*-; *dīz*- 'to bury' < **han-daiz*-; Y *γādəm*, M *γōndvm*, etc. 'wheat'; Y *hadamə* (M *andām*) 'limb' < *handāman*-; *hənadiy* 'out of breath' < **an-antika*-; *lad*, *lōnd*, etc. 'tooth'; *pādo*, *pōndo* 'road'; *skəd*- 'to cut' < *skand*-; *rad*-, *vōnd*- 'to tie'; *vədāy*- 'to mix' < **abi-han-tak*- (?); *xo^ud*- 'to laugh'; *xīrd*-, *xred*- 'to shave' < **xrind*-; *Idəy*, *Yidg* 'member of the Yidgha tribe' < **Hinduka*-; -*et*, -*at* pers. suff. 3 pl. < -*anti*; *ušiγād* 'hungry' < **wrsayanta*-.

Of uncertain origin are *kurγudə* 'bramble' (< *kunda*? V. Voc.); *skut* 'wood, stick'; *ničōd*- 'to moisten'.

In secondary contact we find -*t* from *n* + *t*, e.g., in Pres. 3 sg. of roots in *n*. Thus: *vət* 'carried' (< *upa-nīta*-); *kīt* 'he does'; *wīt* (> *wid*) 'he sees'; *xīt* 'he laughs', etc. Here the development has been *nt* > *ŋt* > *t*, cf. *zik* < **zānuka*- and the *r* + *t* > *t*.¹

The preterite of verbs in *n* is in most cases derived from secondary formations in *nt/d*² which has either resulted in *d*, or has in some cases preserved the nasal through the influence of the present stem.

Regarding the possible preservation of *nd* in the plurals of the demonstratives Yd. *mind*, *ind*, *wind*, v. § 209. *nd* is also found in recent lw.s, such as *andiša* 'thought'; *bīlānd* 'high'; *sandvq* 'box'; *zīndo* 'alive', etc.—*kando* 'plough-share' may go back to a pres. ptc. **kanant(ā)*-.

119. Verbs in -*m* have secondary preterites in -*md* or -*nd*. We also *md* find Y *k^uämder*, Mm *kamder*, but Z *kandir* 'smaller' from Prs. *kamtar*. *lamdo*, *lōmadä* 'hem, skirt' is probably derived from **dāmāntā*-, but cf. also *avlānd* 'hem of a cloak' < **abi-dāmanta*- (?) with earlier contraction.

It is tempting to derive M *tūga* 'button' through **tumga* from Y *tukmo* (< Turki), and Y *kədi* 'which' < **kamday* < **katama*'*kahya* (v. s.v. *k^uem*).

¹ Cf. §§ 117, 125.

² Cf. 243.

120. Between two *n*'s *ð* disappears in *lēmōn*- 'to rub' < **ni-maṇḍnā*, *nðn* cf. Av. *manā*-. There is no example of *nð*. *pado* 'road' goes back to **pantāh*. We have no reason to assume that *nð* has become *nt* in Av. *pantā*. The different treatment of *nt* and *nð* is testified by Par. *panān* 'road': *menth*- 'to smear'; Saka *pande*: *maṇth*-; Oss. *fāndag*: *zmāntin*, Sogd. *pnt* 'near' (?): *mnd*-.

Examples are: *ābūya* 'moraine': Ishk. *ambol*; *boburē*, *bambur mb* 'bumble-bee'; *bār*- 'to be satisfied' < **ham-parta*-; *baxš*- 'to divide' < **ham-baxš*- (or *lw*.?); *čapē* 'door-frame': Prs. *čamba* 'large bar'; *debāl* 'behind' < Prs. *dumbāl*; *g'ib* 'lost' < Prs. **gumb*; *kob/p* 'little' < **kamb*; *lib*- 'to card wool': Sgl. *damb*-; *nəb/p* 'dew' < **uamb*; *škōb*- 'to raise' < *skamb*-; *tubūr*, *tambūr* 'guitar' < Prs.; *vēzb*- 'to tighten' < **abi-zamb*- (?); *xap*- 'to fell' < **xamb*- (v. s.v. *xafs*-); *zibiḡim* 'earth-quake' < **zambinjum*; *zōbo*, *zōmbo* 'gums'.

Of unknown origin are *cēb*- 'to pinch' (cf. Wkh. *čip*- 'to pick'); *səbrīm* 'boiled fat'; *yōba* 'dance'; *žib*- 'to rise'; *sabəran* 'neck-rope of the yoke' (< *sami-baranači*-?).

In modern *lw*.s *mb* is common: *amburo* 'forceps'; *sumb* 'hoof'; *paḡumbar* 'prophet'; *grambešu* 'neighbour', etc.

Y—M *lēm* 'tail' < *duma*- < **dumbma*-, not **dumba*-, from which *mbm* Prs. *dum(b)*.

Initial *mr*- develops a transitional *b* and results in *br*-. Thus: *mr brāyiko* 'sparrow' < **mrəp*-; *Brāyeyo* 'Munjan' (v. s.v.). Similarly *ābrūo* 'pear' and the *lw*. *ambrōz* < **amrōt*. *m'reč* 'mulberry' is borrowed from Khow., and also *pilamru* 'cloak' is probably a *lw*. Cf. also Y *blāim*, *məlāim* 'soft' < Ar. Prs. *mulāim*.

121. Examples are: *awāž*- 'to hang up' < **awa-han*-; *trāž*-, *t'rōn*- *n* 'to tie': Prs. *tarānjīdan*; Y *səziyo*, M *siḡiā* 'jujube-tree': Prs. *sinjid*; Y *vroč*- 'to roast': Khow. *venjē*-; *žəžīro* 'chain': Khow. *janjēr*; *zibiḡim* 'earthquake' < **zambinjum*; M *rəč* 'difficult': Prs. *ranj*; M *Ajuməno*, Y *Anju'mān* 'Anjuman'. But in all dialects we find *n* in *pān*), *pānč*. *ponž* etc. 'ō', probably through the influence of Prs.—*pōnzda* '15' is a *lw*.

In lw.s *n* is retained: *an*ām 'dress' < Khow.; *ban* 'holly-oak' < Khow.; *b^urin* 'rice'; *kun* 'corner'; *Mun*jan 'Munjan', etc.—*sabəran* 'neckrope of yoke' < *sami-barana-či* (?); *šin*jo < *šizno* 'needle'; *pren*jo 'she-goat, one y. old' < **parana-či* all have secondary *n*. M *yānčilyä* 'lizard' is of unknown origin.

In *mäg^y* 'to rub' *nd* has become **ng^y* > *g^y*.¹ Similarly Y *yeik^y*, *nd* Z *yēn'g'* 'he grinds' < **yēnt* < **arnati* (cf. the secondary preterite Y *yäg^y* < **an + d*). In recent lw.s *nd* remains.²

First Component a Rolled Consonant

122. On the whole surd occlusives in Ir. dialects are treated in the same way after *r* as after a vowel. Those dialects which sonorize e.g. *ata*, do the same with *arta*, and wherever *ata* is kept distinct from *ada*, the same is the case with regard to *arta* and *arda*.³

123. Accordingly Ir. *-rk-* shares the fate of *-k-*: It results in Mm, Z *rk* and G *rg*, but changes further to *ry* in other M dialects and in Y.

Thus: Y (*h*)*ory*, M *ary*, *org*, etc. 'work': Phl. *ark*; *wur*γ, *wurg*/*k* 'wolf'; *karyəz*, *kargas* 'vulture'. In lw.s and recent compounds *rk* remains. Eg. in *harko* 'upper part of the back'; *narkirē* 'cock'.

Ancient *rg* occurs in *mīryo* 'meadow'; cf., with early metathesis, *rg bräyiko* 'sparrow'; *Bräeyo* 'Munjan'.⁴

No example is available. *pərx*, *pərē* 'dew' is of uncertain origin. *rx* In *pərxāw* 'to eat with a spoon' *rx* is of secondary origin.

In view of this word, and of the maintenance of *rx* < *xr*,⁵ the derivation of *xāxo* 'thistle' < **xārxo*⁶ < **xāra-xā* is very doubtful.

124. Ir. *rt* resulted in Y *r*, probably through the stages **rd* > **rd* > **d*. *rt* In M, which lies further removed from the IA sphere of influence,

¹ Cf. Sgl. *mānq̄l*.

² Cf. § 62.

³ In Wanetsi, however, *arta* and *arda* coalesce, although *ata* and *ada* do not.

⁴ Cf. § 120.

⁵ Cf. § 97.

⁶ Cf. secondary *rt* > *rt* > *t*.

ordinary *r* has been substituted for *ṛ*. The reason for the special treatment of *rt* as compared with *rk*, *rp* is not connected with the general weakness of *-t*,¹ but is due to the similarity of articulation between *r* and the dentals, which in Ir., as well as in many other languages, favours assimilation.

Examples of *rt* are: Y *bār-* 'to be satisfied' < **ham-parta-*; Y *caṛoyo* 'bustard': Bad. Prs. *čarda*; Y *keṛo*, M *kēro* 'knife'; *meṛ*, *mēr* 'man'; Y *nuwāṛē* 'excuse' < **nī-wartaka-* (?); *wāṛo*, *wōrā* 'summer': Psht. *wōṛai*; *wār*, *wōr* 'roof-beam' < **warta-*; *wor-*, *wur-* 'to knit', etc. < *vart-*; *wōṛo*, *wēro* 'trousers';² *worṇo*, *wargā* 'quail' < **wartakā-*; *yārē*, *yōrūy* 'flour': Prs. *ārd*, etc.

Besides we find *ṛ/r* in many preterites of roots in *r*. Thus, e.g., *mur*, *mur* 'died'; *xur*, *xur* 'ate'; etc.³ With secondary *d*: *kərd* 'cut down'.

125. In Y *ṛ* occurs also in a number of lw.s, usually corresponding to Khow. *l*. Thus, e.g., *boriko* 'small basket' < Khow. *bēlu* 'reed' (?); *bṛok* 'knuckle, bud' < *bḷōy*; *ṛoribombur* 'large wasp' < *yōḷibūmbur*; *hoṛk* 'scar' < *hol/lk*; *keṛē* 'shield' < *khēli*; *kāriak* 'yoke-peg' < *kāri*; *kṛīnsar* 'pickaxe' < *klīnsar*; *kṛox* 'scab' < *klok* (?); *(loḥ)ṛīnḷ* 'double' < *(ḷu)ṛīnḷ*; *kirār* 'cheese' < IA (but not Khow.). Note Y *pakoṛo* 'cap': Khow. *phakōl*, M *pakūlo*.

Of unknown origin are: *areyerde* 'wood-carving'; *čūrwa* 'unripe apricot'; *ṛurīčā-* 'to swallow'; *ṛurp* 'deep'; *kurə* 'numb'; *pokor* 'rung of a ladder'; *Uṛak* 'n. of a vill. in Lutkoh'.

In modern lw.s from Prs. and Khow. we find *rt*, *rd*. Thus: *gūgurt* 'sulphur'; *gord-* 'to walk about'; *kortus* 'cartridge'; *ārdi* 'part of the floor' < Khow., etc. In native Y words *rd* reappears through recent sound-changes in *xird-* < *xrid-* 'to shave' and *ṛurd* < **ṛurd* 'seized'.

The voiceless Khow. *ṛt* is heard in Y in the place-names *Wart*

¹ Cf. above, § 46.

² *warwadēn* 'trouser-string' < **war-vaden*.

³ Cf. § 238.

and *Gurtio* (besides *Guṣṭi*). In secondary contact $r + t$ became at an early date $*rt$, from which subsequently $*ht > t$. Thus: *zīt* 'yellow' $< *zīrt < zārita-$ (cf. Par. *zītō*); *xūt* 'he eats' $< *xvarati$, and other 3 sg. forms of verbs in $-r$; ¹ *lat* 'held' $< *dārita-$, etc.² This development is parallel to that of $n + t > t$.³

126. Ancient *rd* (*rð*) must have moved towards the stage *l*, *l* before *rd* ancient *rt* resulted in *r*. It does not seem probable that the development passed through the stages $*rð > *rð > *rl > l$.

Examples are: Y *alīxa* (only MFB!) 'ribs' $< arəda-$; *kʷemalyo* 'skull' $< kamərəda-$; *milyo* 'clay': Skr. *mṛd-*; *pil-* 'to fart' $< parəd-$; *sāl*, *sōl* 'year', not necessarily lw., cf. *asāl* 'this year', *prasāl* 'last year', *prasilanē* 'belonging to last year'; *tāl-* 'to whittle': Skr. *ṭṛd-*; *zīl*, *zīlʷ*, etc. 'heart'; *īlō* 'hail' $< *jārdā-$. The derivation of *wulyeyo* 'small shrub' from $*wṛda-$ is very doubtful. *wulya* 'kidney' may go back to *vərəḍka-*, or to $*wṛḍkā$ (*vərəṭka-*). The etymology of *xəларыо* 'wet clay' is unknown.

127. In secondary contact, and in a few early lw.s, *rd* (*rð*) is changed into $*ḍr$. Y *fsidro* 'spring' (season) cannot be separated from Psht. *psarlai*, etc. and must go back, through $*fsūdrā < *βsōrda$, to $*upa-sārādā-$. Similarly $*angurḍā$ 'grape' (early lw., cf. Prs. dial. *angurda*, etc.) became $*anguḍrā$, from which, with differentiation, Y *agidro*, but M $*agelro > aglero$. Cf. also Y *mə(n)drayē*, M *mulrāgi* 'necklace' $< *mudraka(ka)-$ (borr. with *rð* or $ḍr$? v. Voc. s v.). Also Y *padreško* 'small wooden bowl' may possibly go back to a form in $*pari-d^o$. The relation between Y *cinur/ryo*, and M *cənurgo*, *cindərya* 'starling' is unknown. Y *afsirnē* 'summer-wheat' $< *abi-sārādnaka-$, or $*sardanaka-$.

128. Ir. *rð* occurs in *pīlf* 'ford' $< pərəḍw-$, and possibly in *wulya* *rð* 'kidney'.⁴ Cf. also *Wulf* 'n. of a vill. in Munjan'.⁵ It is also

¹ Cf. § 227 sq.

² Cf. § 238.

³ Cf. § 118.

⁴ V. above § 126.

⁵ With ancient *rðw* or *aðw*? Cf. §

6 — Kulturforskning.

possible to derive *xalifān*, *ōn* 'flour-bag' < **xwardfān* < **xwardaβān* < **hwarda-pāna*;¹ but scarcely *woʁo*, etc. 'trousers' < **warda* < **wardra*, **wɪθra*.

129. There is no certain example of ancient *rp*. M *karvaša*, *kawuʁ^{ny}iy* *rp* 'lizard' and Y *karvasə* 'cotton' may be lw.s, just as well as Y *karbasa* 'lizard' and M *karbōs* 'cotton'.

Ir. *rb* results in *rv* in *γurv*- 'to seize', frequently reduced to *γur*-. *rb* (*w*)*urw*-, *wurb*- 'to boil' must go back to **warb*- (Par. *γarw*-) < **barw*-.

Reg. *skāvrio*, *skarviyo*, *skarbiya* 'coal' (< **skarbatā*?) and *γurv* 'mouth' v. s.vv.

In *k^yirf*- 'to sneeze' it is impossible to tell whether *rf* goes back to *rf* or *fr*. The word may quite well be a recent, onomatopoetic formation.

Rč, *rj* occur only in lw.s and in composition. Thus, e.g., *čarč* *rč* 'spindle'; *parčam* 'hairlock'; *narčan* 'he-goat', etc.

130. Ancient *rs* and *rz* remain unassimilated.² Thus: *lirs*, *lurs* 'goat's hair': Wkh. *ōirs*, etc.; *prs*-, *purs*- 'to ask'; *pərsəyč* 'rib' < *pərsu*-, *γavarso* 'millet': Prs. *gāvarsa*; *yovurso* 'juniper' < *hapərsi*-. The derivation of *pārsč* 'roof-beam' and of *fərs*-, *friš*- 'to spit' is unknown.

In *alarsinč*, *yūvərsən* 'lower, upper door-sill' the contact between *r* and *s* is secondary (v. Voc. s.vv.). (*w*)*uščiyō* 'hungry' has got its *š* from the old, now lost, word for 'thirsty', cf. Prs. *gušna* with *š* from *tišna*, and parallel phenomena in other Ir. dialects. Reg. *xaš/skən* 'dung', v. s.v.

Examples of *rz* are: *urzuγ* 'straight' < *əruzu*-, *larzč* 'sheaf' < *darəz*-, *pəlarz*- 'to wrap up' < **pati-darz*-, *spərzə* 'spleen' (lw.?),

¹ Reg. *-ā/ōn* > *-āna*- cf. § 145.

² Similarly *rs* in Oss., Wkh. and Shgh. (?), but *sr* > Oss. **š* > *s*, Wkh., Shgh. *š* (š?). In Par. and Sgl. we find *š*. *š* < *rs* and *sr*. Psht. has *š* < *sr* also in intervocalic position, while *-rs*- apparently becomes *-ž-* (*wəžai* 'hungry'), as the result of earlier assimilation.

Y *virzanē* 'pillow' < **bṛzanaka*.¹ Reg. Y *zeviryo*, M *vəzvurgo* 'birch (bark)' with dissimilation < **vərz-vurgo*, v. s.v. The etymology of Y *yurzuyo* 'handmill' is unknown, and *Birzin* 'n. of a village in Lutkuh' may be of foreign origin.

131. Between *r* and *t* the articulation of *s* was weaker and less resistant, and at an early date *rst* was assimilated into *št*, from which Y *šč*, M *škʷ*.² Thus: *pišč*, *piškʷ* 'farted'; *pətišč* 'broke'; *wušč*, *wušk* 'knitted', preterites of *pīl-*, *wor-*. *gošč*, *gaškʷ* 'turned', *gʷēšč*, *gyaškʷ* 'passed' have probably been borrowed from Prs. forms in *št*, not from more ancient forms in **rst*.³

Similarly *rzn* was assimilated into *žn*, from which *n*, in Y *vün*, *rzn* M *vänʷ* 'long' < **barzn-*, **baržn-*, cf. Av. *barəšna-*.

132. Ir. *rš* remains in *yarš* 'bear'. In this word the *š* may, however, have been long or geminated, and the same is possibly the case with regard to *yaršiyo* 'barley' (with *š* < *sy*?) and *poršik* 'lip' (if *š* < IE *kš*).⁴—In *fəršəmē* 'silk' and *fīršōn-* 'to shake' *r* and *š* are in secondary contact, while the etymology of *kəršav-* 'to stir soup' is unknown.

It is tempting to derive *kiō* 'hard work, ploughing' from **kṛšā-*, and to compare also *qīāy* (with secondary *q*?), *kīāy* 'bull'.⁵

In that case *fərmo-*, *fərmiy-* 'to forget' might also be derived from **fra-mṛš-*, as is semantically probable,⁶ and *gūy-* 'to knead' might go back to **ham-gṛš-*. It does not seem improbable that *rš* (< *rš*) became *-əš-*, *-uš-* early enough to develop further into *-əy-*,

¹ But M *viz/žnī* < **bṛzniya*? Cf. Oss. *baz* 'pillow' < **bazn* < *bṛzna-*, but *ämbärzän* 'coverlet'.

² Cf. § 109.

³ *pist* 'asked' is a secondary formation, cf. § 229 sq.

⁴ Cf. the treatment of *-š-* § 75, and v. also Meyer Lübke, Roman. Sprachwiss.³, 169. O. French *sus* < *sursum*, but *ours* < *urs(s)us* < **ursus*.

⁵ V. s.v.

⁶ In spite of Henning, ZII, 9, 185, who points out the phonetic difficulty in deriving Phl. *frāmōš-* < **frā-mṛš-*.

etc.¹ *xoš-* 'to pull' appears to be a lw., since it appears in the same form in several Pamir dialects; but $*arš > aš$ ($*r_s > uš > uy$, and $*aršš > arš$) is perhaps conceivable.

Ir. *ršt* was assimilated into $*št$, just as was the case with *rst*. *ršt* Examples are: *piščo*, *piščʷo* 'back'; Y *lišč* 'saw' (*wīn-*); *pəlišč* 'wrapped' (*pəlarz-*); *kišč*, *kīščʷ* 'ploughed' (*kār-*), *xišč-*, *xiščʷ* (lw.?).

Ir. *rž* ($< rgh + s$) occurs in *wirž*, *wurž* 'thread'. In *yaržo* 'beard' *rž* the group is of secondary origin,² and *žaržo* 'partridge' is either a lw., or has $rž < r + č$. *Aržūiko* 'n. of a vill. in Lutkoh' is borrowed from Khov.

133. Ir. *rn* was assimilated into *n* (as in Sgl. and Psht.), which remained *rn*, *ršn* (or became *n*) in Y, while in M, which has an aversion to cerebral sounds, it became $n'g'$ (n^{gy} , $n'g^y$, etc.) through segmentation after the change of $ng > g$ and of $nd > g^y$ (through $*ng^y$).³ Also *ršn* resulted in $*žn > n$, ng^y .

Examples are:

Yg *a'muno*, Yzh, sh, r *a'muno*: M *amīngʷo*, etc. 'apple': Psht. *maṇa*, etc.

M *āgunʷ*, *ʷgunʷ* 'dough' $< *haṇ-gṛṣ(a)na$;

Yzh, g *kun-γastē*, sh, r *kun-*: M *kūn'gʷ*, etc. 'deaf' $< karəna$.

Yzh *kʷunʷo*, sh, g, r *kyūṇʷo*: M *kungʷuwo* 'magpie' $< *kṛṣṇakā$ (?).

Yzh, g *pūnā*, sh, r *pīnə*: M *pūṇʷ*, etc. 'feather' $< parəna$.

Yzh, etc. *pəṇək*, r, p *pənək* 'leaf' $< *pṛna$ (?).

Yzh, g *pānio*, sh *panio*: M *pāṇʷo*, etc. 'heel' $< *pārṣṇi$.⁴

Yzh, sh *wūn*, g, r *wūn*: M *wīng* 'marmot': Sgl. *yūṇek* $< *ūrna$?

Yzh, g *yān-*, sh *yān-*: M *yāṇʷ*, etc. 'to grind' $< *arna$.

Yzh, r *žunayē*, sh *zuno*: M *ziṅgyigo*, etc. 'small boy': Psht. *z/žanai*.

¹ Cf. § 74.

² Cf. § 74.

³ Cf. §§ 62, 121.

⁴ *žn* (Av. *pāšna*) would have resulted in *n*, v. § 112.

In the words given above Yzh, g *n* in most cases corresponds to Ysh, r *n*. There is probably a real difference of pronunciation, and the isolated instances of Yzh *n*, and vice versa, may be due to inexact notation.

At a very early date Ir. *k_{yn}* became *kun-*, from which Y—M *ken-* 'to do'. Also *peno*, etc. 'palm of the hand' goes back to a form with Ir. *n*, not *rn* cf., e.g., Wkh. *pūn* (but *mur* 'apple'). Note that Skt., too, has an irregular form, and v. Voc. s.v.

In *xō^an-*, etc. 'to buy' we find Y and M *n*.¹ Here **rn* (**xərn-*) is of secondary origin, and the same is the case in *xun* 'raven' (< **xwārana-*), *'ziānē* 'afternoon' < *uzayeirina-* + *ka*, and possibly in *yīston* 'felt' (if < **wi-starana-*) and *raz-in* 'elbow' (< *-arani-??*). Apparently *r* had no 'cerebralizing' power at a later date (cf. secondary *rt* > *t*, § 124), and the result was a complete, regressive assimilation. At a still later date *rn* (< **radn*)² remained intact.

Regarding *n* < *rn* in secondary contact with *t* cf. § 121.

pīr 'full' is borrowed from Prs.

134. Ir. *rm* remains in *yārmē*, etc. 'foreleg, shoulder' < *arəma-*. Y *rm* *kurmo* 'scorpion', M *kurm(o)*, *kərm* 'insect, worm' may be genuine, but Yzh *kīrəm* 'bug' is probably borrowed from Prs.

Ancient *ry* occurs only in *parguščē*, etc. 'finger-ring' < **pary- ry aṅgūštaka-*.

Assimilation.

135. A great number of cases of assimilation in contact have been mentioned above in the paragraphs describing the development of intervocalic stops and of groups of consonants. Cf also e.g. *pēcəg-/pəzg-* 'to break'; *niaskē/niazye* 'mucus', etc. And note the simplification of specially heavy groups, e.g. in Y *pəško* 'tray' < M *paxšk'o*; *āžuryo* ∼ *āžuržyo* 'ember'; *čk'ūgo, skūgo* 'urine' < **č'šk'- (?)*; *što* 'said' < **žsta*; *kafdūz* < *kovzdūz* 'cobbler', etc.

¹ Except, perhaps, in Yg.

² Cf. § 127.

Assimilation at a distance—called *dilation* by Grammont¹—is mainly of two types, both of which are common also in other Ir. dialects.

A voiced fricative or liquid has been assimilated to a homorganic nasal in *agⁱmīn* ‘honey’ < *aŋgⁱb/vīn; *nānoyo* ‘grain’ < *lānoyo; *nəmalen* ‘half-full’ < ləmalen.

The only instance available of a type of perseveration of an initial nasal common to many Ir. and NW. I.A. languages is Y *məndrayē* < *mədrayē* ‘neck-ring’.

A dental sibilant is assimilated to a palatal or dorsal one. Thus: *šinjo*, *šizno* ‘needle’ < *sužn-, etc.; *šāštē* ‘hook’: Prs. *šast*; *šayūrš* < *sayūrš* ‘hawk’; *špūo* = *spūo* ‘flea’ < *spīšā-; *žōržo* < *zaržo* ‘partridge’. Y *žadžiro* ‘chain’: Prs. *zanjīr*, but cf. also Khw. *jānjēr*.

An isolated case is *sarbargo* < *sabargo* ‘trefoil’ < Prs. *sihbarga*. Cf. also *warwadēn* ‘trouser-string’ < *war-vaden.

Dissimilation and Differentiation.

136. The most frequent type of dissimilation is that which affects one of two nasals. Thus: *ləyan-* < *nəyān-* ‘to throw away’; *loyn-* < *naɣon-* ‘to lie down’; *ləmōn-* ‘to rub’ < *nəmon-; ² *lažino* ‘wood-pile’ < *nižino. Cf. also *šaklām* ‘dew’ < Khw., Shgh., etc. *šagnām* < *šabnam; *blāim* ‘soft’ < *məlāim*.

When an *l* follows after the second nasal, the dissimilation does not take place. E.g.: *nəmālyo* ‘salt’, not *ləm°. But the principles regulating the assimilation and dissimilation of nasals are far from being clear.

Dissimilation of a liquid occurs in: *halār* < *ha'lāl* ‘lawful’; *žir māl(ē)* < *žilmāl* ‘kernel’; *vul'γōr* < *wulyār* ‘shoulder-blade’ (or vice versa?); *Tālaš Mīr* < Khw. *Terič Mēr*; *kala'kəri* ‘wrinkles’ <

¹ But the term dissimilation is reserved by him for the changes taking place in contact!

² Cf. Shgh. *šemān-*.

Khow. *kałaksli*. *γarbīl* and *γal'bil* 'sieve' may both have been borrowed from Prs.

Loss of *r* is entailed in *ka drənə* 'earring' < Khow. *karidreni*; *fāru* 'mill-broom' < **frāruv*; *fri-* 'melted' < **frari-*; *awarxo* 'flame' < *urvāxra* (?).

Regarding the preventive dissimilation in *dāl-* 'to give' < **ḍada-*, cf. also § 56.

The development of *xṣusta* > *xusto* 'wet' is paralleled in other Ir. dialects, and so is *čīṣ-* > *tīṣ-* 'to sit down', cf. also Voc. s.v. *'šti*. Dissimilation of *š—s* > *s—š* has taken place in *spač* < *špač* 'behind', and possibly at an early date in *afšinyo* 'ladder' < **afšišn-* < **upa-srišnakā*. Cf. also *wuḷuzgo* 'frog' < **wuzuzgo* (v. s.v. *azuzgo*).

The change of *t—db* > *t—gb* in *tagbīr* < *taḍbīr* 'plan' is not confined to Y—M, and probably belongs to the Prs. dialect from which the word has been borrowed.

Generally speaking, the examples of dissimilation mentioned above fit in with the rules laid down by Grammont. There are, however, exceptions (such as *ha'lār* < *ha'lāl*) which may be due to special causes.

A segmentization of *l', r'* > *lg(y), rg(y)* occurs in Mg, etc., *wulgyigə*, *wulgiy* 'kidney'; *zɪlʲu* 'heart'; Mt *storgī* 'stars' (sg. *stōriy*).

Metathesis and Interversion.

137. Metathesis is quite frequent in Y—M. Examples are: M *kupōr* < Y *p'korē* 'mouth'; *nəliv-* 'to lie down' < **nəvil-*; *lur-* 'to run away' < **rul-*; ¹ *plār-* 'to sell' < **prāl-*; *layafči* ~ *ləvaxčē* 'torch'; *zəgārmnyo* < *zəmagire* 'lizard'; *xəsmānek* < *səxmānek* 'pellet-bow'; *əγūy* < *əγury* 'egg'; *krabərē* 'wool of lambs' < Khow. *kābraīli*, *karberi*; *azuzgo* ~ *wuγzəga* 'frog'; *yaržo* 'beard' < **raižo*; *oγ'mīno* 'podex' < *γu'mīno*; *nīšāž-* < *nījāš-* 'to show'; *warwadən* 'trouser-

¹ Cf. Psht. *r—l* > *l—r* in *lār* 'road', *lara* 'for'.

string' < **warvaden*; *bräyiko* 'sparrow' < **mary*-; *pəšgirdio* < *pəškədrī* 'dung'; Y *xird*- (but *xrist*!) < M *xred*- 'to shave'.

Regarding interverson in groups of consonants v. § 97 (*rf*, *rx* < *fr*, *xr*); § 127 (secondary *rd* > *dr*); § 119 (*md*, *mg* < *dm*, *gm*).

Cf. also *alvosto* < *avlasto* 'sleeve'; *värzeyo* < **vazrayo* (*vəzəryo*) 'wing'; *šinjo* < *šizno* 'needle'; *pāzgō* < *pāgzō* 'clean';¹ *šfin* < **fšūn* 'comb'; *šfarm* < *fšarm* 'shame'; *šifë* < **fšuyë* 'husband'.

But note: *nīzyo* < (?) *nezyo* 'mucus'; *skāvrio* < *skurviyo* 'coal'; *zaxmo* 'field' < **zamxa*; *zoyno* 'chin' < **zanya*; *wuzyəga* 'frog' < **wazyaga* (v. *azuzyo*). In these words an apparently easier sequel of consonants has changed into a more difficult one.

Vowels.

138. Any attempt to reconstruct the development of Ir. vowels in Y—M is beset with many dangers, and the results must of necessity be much more uncertain than those we can arrive at with regard to many of the consonants. In most languages, and certainly to a marked degree in Y—M and some other E.Ir. dialects, the vowels are more variable and more subject to complicated influences from neighbouring sounds than the consonants.

A glance at the Vocabulary will show that, while the consonants generally agree in Y and M, or present only two different forms, the vowels often appear to vary with the speaker. No doubt some of the variations may be due to faulty notation. It takes much longer time to penetrate the vowel system of a language, than to ascertain the number of consonant phonemes. But there really appears to be a certain instability in the articulation, especially of short vowels, in Y—M. They often tend towards a neutral *ə*, and *a* and *o* may interchange in the same word and with the same speaker according to the phonetic context.

¹ But also Khaw. *pazgā*, *pagzā*.

Without the knowledge of older forms of these dialects the task of tracing in detail the vowel changes, which have taken place at different periods and under varying conditions, is just as hopeless as the fixation of the sound-laws which have changed Germanic *a*, *au*, *ai*, *e*, *ē*, *ō*, and *iu* into Modern English *i*,¹ would be, if we knew nothing about Anglo-Saxon, or the older stages of English.

a

139. In the majority of cases Ir. "a" (whatever its exact phonetic value) is represented, in stressed syllables by Y *ǎ*, M *ǒ* (*ǎ*). It is doubtful whether the difference of quantity has any historical or phonological significance.²

To give an exhaustive survey of the development of ancient *a* would entail a repetition of the majority of the words contained in the Vocabulary, and I must therefore restrict myself to quoting some selected examples.

Before a nasal, also when derived from an earlier group of consonants (e.g. *śm*, *rn*), we find Y *ǎ*, M *ǒ*, e.g. in: *l̥bān*:- *l̥rōn*- 'to winnow'; *l̥γān*:- *l̥γōn* 'to throw away'; *śam*:- *śōm*- 'to drink'; *yān*:- *yān̥^{gy}*- 'to grind'; *pām*: *pōm* 'wool'; *čām*: *čām*: *čōm* 'eye'; *pādo*: *pōdo* 'road'; *pānš*: *pōnē* '5'; *γādēm*: *γōndum* 'wheat'; *lad*: *lod*, *lōnd* (but LSI *m* *lād*, MFB *lānd*) 'tooth'; *vad*:- *vōnd* 'to tie'; *trāž*:- *l̥rōn̥j*-, *trāj*:- 'to bind'; *akadē*: *ākodiy* 'bramble'; *tandur*: *tondēro* 'thunder'.—Corresponding to Y *yādē* 'blind', we find Mm, Z, G *yōdiy*, etc., but Mti, t, (t), g *yāndiy*, where the *ā* can scarcely be due to the influence of *y*- (cf. Mt *yōn̥^{gy}*- 'to grind'). Nor am I able to explain the vocalism of Y *l̥mōn*- 'to rub', *boda* 'dyke, ankle-bone' (< Prs.).

Before *r*, *l*: Y *šfarm*: M *šfor^m* 'shame'; *γary*: *γory* 'heavy'; *larzē*: *lorziy* 'sheaf'; *γalv*: *γōlv* (but LSI *m* *γālf*) 'dog'; *palarz*:- *pālōrz*- 'to wrap'; *parγ*: *pory* 'mouse'.

Before *s*: *niāst*: *niōst* 'sat down'; *karāst*: *kērost* 'hide'; *last*: *lost*

¹ E.g. in *heel*, *leaf*, *heal*, *steal*, *eel*, *feel*, *creep*. ² Cf. § 35.

'hand'; *aščo*: *oškʷo*, etc. (but G, LSI *m* ā-) '8'; *yasp*: *yosp* 'horse'; *čāst*: *čōst* 'fell'; *vāst*: *vōst* 'tied'; *yašk*: *yošk* 'tear'.—Note Y *xāstē* 'straw', but *xosto* 'grain' (with assimilation to -oʔ).

Before other consonants: Y *māgʷ*: M *mōgʷ*- 'to rub'; *parwaxšē*: *parwoxšiy* 'broom'; *maxšē*: *mōxši* 'mosquito'; *max*: *mōx* 'we'; *sāvdē*: *sōvdiy* 'basket'; *avdo*: *ovdō* '7'; *maf*: *māf* 'you', etc.

140. One group of exceptions to this rule are the cases with Y *o*: M *a* in the proximity of *x* and the labials. But we do not always find Y *o*, M *a* in such positions (v. above), and it is impossible to tell what has really taken place in such words, assimilation in Y or dissimilation in M.

Examples with *x*- are: Y *xof*: M *xaf* 'scum'; *xof*:- *xaf*-, *xēf*- 'to cough'; *xoš*:- *xāš*-, *xēš*- 'to pull'; *xoro*: *xara*, *xarā* 'ass'; *xo(u)d*:- *xad*- (Z *xād*-) 'to laugh'; *xō(a)n*:- *xan*- 'to buy'. But note Y—M *xāfs*- 'to descend' (pret. Y *xāvd*, M *xō/āvd*).

Before *x*: Y *yox*: M *yax* 'cold'; Y *šürox*: M *širēx*, *kirax* 'to shy'; *kutox*: *kutax* 'sour milk'.

After *w*- the development is more troubled. Cf. e.g.: Y *wofšō*: M *wafšiyō* 'wasp'; *wor̥yo*: *wargā* 'quail'; *wor*:- *war*- 'to knit'; but also Y *waly* 'wedding'; *wor*, *war* 'oath'; *wo/arfo*: M *worfo* 'snow'; Y *wāzd*: M *wōzd* 'fat'.

Before labials we find Y *o* in: Y *kofšē*: M *kafšo* 'shoe'; *nov*:- *nāv*- 'to rain'; *skāvrio*: *skarviyo* 'coal'; *xʷšovo*: *xʷšavo* 'night'; *yocurso*: *yavurso*, *yə*-, *ye*- 'juniper'. But Y *γavo* (sh *γowo*): M *γōwa* 'cow'.

But the hopelessness of finding some principle or principles to explain all the variations in the development of *a* in Y—M is demonstrated by Y *poləm*: M *palʷm* 'soft'; Y *sōro*: M *sara* 'dung'; Y *la'oso*: M *lāsa* 'rope'; Y *moyuso*: M *maguso*, *mā*, *məʷ* 'fly'; Y *xurom*: M *xuram* 'threshing-ground', etc. Cf. also e.g. Y *los* '10'; *rok* 'colour'; *kob* (= M) 'little'; Y—M *naʔən* 'bread', etc.

141. After initial *kʷ*¹ Y *a* has been palatalized in *kʷel* 'baldheaded'; *kʷämder* 'younger'; *kʷemalyo* 'skull': Mj. *kʷāl*, *kamder*. But in other cases Y has *ka*-, *ko*-. Reg. *äx* < *aš* (?), cf. § 153.

¹ V. § 41.

After $x < hw$ - ancient a has been labialized in Y—M *xun*, *xōn* 'raven'; M *xurī* 'sister's son', etc. Cf. also (*w*)*urv*- 'to boil' with $u < a$ between two labials (but Y *wofšio* 'wasp').

Y *pūṇā*, M *pūṇṣy*, etc. may go back to a form in \bar{a} , or have early compensatory lengthening, cf. *xūt* 'he eats'; *žūt* 'he speaks' and other syncopated 3 sg. forms with early lengthening.

Very difficult to explain are the M preterites in \bar{e} , such as Z *šēmd* 'drank', *fxēvd* 'sheared', etc.¹

142. Before the accent a usually remains. Thus, e.g.: Y—M *a'larsinē* 'threshold'; *av'lāsto*, etc. 'sleeve'; *aspəlan* 'stable'; *par guščč:* *par'guščk'iy* 'finger-ring'; *ag'mīn* 'honey'; *ag'rdro*, *'aglero* 'grape' (with shift of accent?). But note Y *oguščo*: M *'oguščka*, *'ā*, *ə*- 'finger'. After the accent we find u in *moγuso*, *'maγəsa* 'fly' < **makasā*, and possibly in *av'γuš*, *'yirguš* < **upakaša-* (?).

Note Y—M *'ida* 'slave' < **hantaka-* (but *hadē*); Y *īdou*; M *yīdou* 'fever' < **han-tapa-*; Y *dīr*: M *yūdūr*, *i'dūr* 'other' < **antāra-* with unexplained i , etc.

Ir. \bar{a} .

143. Ancient Ir. \bar{a} 'normally' results in Mm, Z, G \bar{u} , Y, and some a forms of M \bar{i} , in some cases with secondary shortening. This M \bar{u} appears to be identical with that which arises from ancient \bar{u} and au ; but the fact that in the latter cases \bar{u} remains in Y proves that the common Y—M sound derived from \bar{a} was not identical with $\bar{u} < \bar{u}$ (and au), but was probably of a palatal type. Thus perhaps:

$$\text{Ir } \bar{a} > \bar{o} > \bar{ö} (\bar{ü}) > \begin{cases} \bar{i} \text{ (Y, Mg, t, etc.)} \\ \bar{u} \text{ (Mm, etc.)} \end{cases}$$

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{» } au > ou > \bar{u} \\ & \text{» } \bar{u} > \bar{u} > \bar{u} \end{aligned}$$

¹ Cf. § 159.

Examples of $\bar{a} > M \bar{u}$, $M - Y \bar{i}$ are: Mm, Z, G, LSI *m̄fūr*: Y *čšīr*, Mt, ti, g, (sh) *čfīr* 'four' Mm, Z, G *nūfa*: Y, Mg, t, ti *nīf* 'navel'. The same distribution of \bar{i} and \bar{u} appears in Y *asmīno* 'sky'; *išēin* 'female breast'; *dīr* 'other'; *fīz* 'breast';¹ *nowīsa* 'grandson'; *prīst* 'sold' (*plār-*); *pīč* 'arrow'; *rīyo* 'vein'; *rīr* 'rhubarb'; *səbrīm* 'fat' (of unknown etymology); *šfīn* 'comb'; *šīž* 'vulture'; *tīro* 'darkness';² *vīzyo* 'arm'; *vīra* 'burden'; *zīk* 'knee'; *zəvīy* (and *zəbēy*) 'tongue', as compared with the forms in Mm, etc. Possibly also Mti *nivīlo*: Z *naicul*^o 'bedding' < **ni-pādā*; Y *mīryo*, Mg *mīrya*: Mm *muryo* 'meadow' < **mārgā*.

Words with ancient \bar{a} found only in Y are: *sīy* 'hare';³ *stīnyo* 'supine'; *tīyo* 'rope made of willow bark'; *šīlo* 'hail'. Cf. also Voc. s.v. *čērīy*, *čīrūy* 'lamp'; *pīy* 'onion'; *pīloyo* 'cup'. *iškūr* 'shooting'; *pūzē* 'falcon' (< Prs *bāz*), and possibly *šulo* 'rice pillau' must have been borrowed too late to join the development of ancient \bar{a} .

Special M words are: *čīrūy* 'lantern' (early lw.); *tūr* 'trap'; *xuri* 'itching'; *xurī*, *xūrəya* 'sister's son';⁴ *pərīvur* 'cow-house'.

144. Most of the exceptions to this rule can be explained. Thus after *x-* and *w-* Y \bar{u} remains in Y—M *wuš*, *uš* 'grass'⁵ < *vāstra-* (cf. Y *uščeno*, M *wuškeno* 'hay-stack'); Y—M *xūyo*, *xūgo* 'spring, well'; *wūi* 'wind' (but Mt, g, etc. *wīy*, *wīy*); Y *xūno* 'lid of a tray'; Y *hūy* (< **wūy*?) 'money'. Possibly also after *m*, cf. Y *mux* (Biddulph 'moogh') 'month'; and cf. s.v. *munyo* 'sheep-skin bag'. But, on the other hand, cf. *nowīsa* and *asmīno* above.

After *y-* we find Y \bar{u} , possibly retained through preventive differentiation, in: Y *yūr*: M *yūr* 'fire' < **ārt*;⁶ *yūrzun*, etc. 'millet' (prob. < **ārz-*, v. Voc. s.v.); *yurzuṇyo* 'grindstone' (if < **yāhr-* <

¹ Biddulph's *fuz* can scarcely be an older Y form.

² With **ār* < **aθr*.

³ With **ā* < *aħa*. Cf. Psht. *sōe*, etc.

⁴ With **ār* < **aħr*.

⁵ But Mt *wīš*.

⁶ Cf. § 101.

**yāðra*-). But corresponding to M *yūr*- 'ground' (< **ārta*-) we find Yg *yīr*-.¹ Reg. *is*-, *yīs* v. below. Mm, Z, G *yūspən*, Mt, g *yīspən* 'iron' goes back to **ōspan* < **āspana*-, and the vocalism of Y *rīspən* seems to show that the mysterious *r*- was introduced at an early date in **ōspan* > **rōspan* > **rūspan*, etc.

Also before *-y* < *-t*- we find *ū* in *sūi* 'slate' (< **sāta*-). But I am unable to explain the varying development of **āta*- in Y, Mm, Z, G *wūi* (*wūy*): Mt, ti, g *wī(y)*, *wī(y)*, *wīy* 'wind'; Y *lī*, *lii*: Mm *līiy*, Mt, Z, G *līy*, (*lōy*) 'gave';² Mm *yūi*: Mg *yīy* 'brother-in-law', etc. Cf. also Y *l'rū-yus*: Mt, g, etc. *l'ri-yus*, but Mm *l'rē-gus* (possibly < **drāti* with epenthesis of *i*?).

There are no examples of ancient, unshortened *-āy*- in Y, but in M this group has been subject to early palatalization. Thus: Mm *nusi-y*, g *nīsīy* 'shadow' < **nīsāya*; Z *zīy*- 'to bear' (but *zūy*- < *zāta*-); cf. *ōiy*-, *ōūy*- 'to freeze'.

145. In a great number of words *ā* has been shortened at an early date and has shared the fate of ancient *a*. This shortening has taken place before some nominal suffixes, in the first hand *-o:-a* < *-ā* and *-ē/-īy* < *-aka*-, in nominal compounds, and in the present tense of the verbs.³ It is not necessary to assume that all of these suffixes have once carried the stress; the shortening may be due to rhythmical tendencies.

Examples are, e.g.: Y *a'lāno* 'pome-granate' < **ha-dānā*-; Y *lāmo*, M *lōmo* 'village' < **dāmā*-; M *lōmago* 'snare' < **dāmakā*-; Y *mayo'yo*, M *mōyaya*, etc. 'mare' < **mātakā*-; Y *nāno'yo* 'grain' < **dānakā*-; Y *palo*, *polo*, M *pālo* 'foot' < **pādā*-; Y *wāriyo* 'rain' < **wārikā*-; Y *wāro*, M *wōro* 'summer' < **wāhrtā*-; Y *yāu'yo*, M *yōgo*, etc. 'water' < **āpakā*; Y *no'woso*, M *nawəso* 'granddaughter' (but Y *nowisa*, *nowis* m.).

Y *fēr'yāmə*, -*ē*, M *l'fayomīy* 'he-goat' < **fragāmaka*-; Y *mōžž*:

¹ Other Y informants gave the remade form *yāgʷi*-, etc.

² But *yāi* 'brought' (*is*-, *yīs*- 'to bring' < *yās*-).

³ With the exception of the early syncopated 3g. in *-ati*.

M *mažiy* 'stick' < **māḍaka*-; Y *stārē*, M *stōriy* 'star'; Y *yārē*, M *yōriy* 'flour' etc.

In such words as *asmīno* 'sky'; *rīyo* 'vein'; *žilo* 'hail'; *xūyo* 'well'; *pūzē* 'hawk', etc., the suffix may have been added at a later date.

Y *vrai*, M *v̄rāū* 'brother'; Y *zamai*, M *zamōi* 'son-in-law', which apparently have shortening without suffigation, may perhaps be derived from **vrāpy* < **brātaka*-, etc.¹

In compounds we find shortening of **ā* in *poruylan* 'key-hole' and other words in ancient **ālāna*-; *aspelan* 'stable'; *aw lān* 'bridle'; Y *pišcan*, -en, M *pišk'en* 'thigh' (< *paitištāna*-); *mālān* 'waist' (< *maidyāna*-); *pīstān* 'udder' (< **payah-stāna*-); Y *xalfān*, M *xalfōn* 'skin bag for flour' (< **hwarḍa-pāna*-). *iščīn*, *asmīno*, *stīnyo*, *xūno*, *zīk*, etc., mentioned above, show that the shortening can not have been caused by the nasal which follows the **ā*.

Among the present forms cf., e.g., Y *aydāum*, M (Z) *aydōvəm* 'I dress' (and other causatives); Y *plār*-, M *plōr*- 'to sell' (< **parā-dā*-), *lār*- 'to hold'; *vazān*- 'to know'; *wāf*-, etc. 'to weave' (Prs. *bāf*-); *zənay*- 'to wash', etc. But Z *ziy*- 'to bear',² etc., may have been influenced by the 3 sg. Cf. Z *aydūvd* 'he dresses', etc. with regular *ū* < *ā*.³

The verbs in *ā* and those in *a* have thus to a large extent, if not completely, coalesced through the shortening of *ā* in most forms, and the lengthening of *a* in Pres. 3rd sg.

Also the prefix *ā* has been shortened, or has at any rate not taken part in the development towards *ū*. Thus Y *āydem*, M *āyudem*, etc. 'I dress': Y *ay'dāum* 'I dress (somebody else)'; *āyoi* (or with

¹ Cf. *vraya* 'younger brother', with *a* from *vrai*. Other words in *-a* have unshortened **ā*, cf. § 185.

² Cf. above § 144.

³ Reg. Z *nigēvd* 'bites'; *wēft* 'weaves'; *fīršēd* 'shakes' (*fīršōn*-); *bispēt* 'entrusts' (*bispōr*-); *pīlēr* 'sells' (*pālōr*-) cf. the Morphology. The phonetic development is not clear.

assimilation Y *ōpoi* 'came'; *ārunyo* 'light' < **ā-rauxšnakā*, etc. But in M *yūspən* 'iron', etc., *ā*- has not been felt as a prefix.

Final *-ā* was shortened at an early date, but did not coalesce with original *-a*.

146. In Prs. lw.s, except possibly in the very early borrowing *pūzē* 'falcon', we find *ā*, *ō*, *ā̃*, varying very much in the same manner as in genuine Y—M words with ancient *a*. Thus, e.g.: *zəmīstān*, *-ōn* 'winter'; Y *šām*: M *šōm* 'evening'; Y *xām*: M *xōm* 'raw'; Y *bāya* 'garden'; Y *sāl*: M *sōl* 'year' (if borrowed), etc.

Ir. i.

147. As has already been pointed out by Gauthiot,¹ *i* and *u* have a tendency to lose their specific articulation in Y—M, and to become mixed vowels of the type *ə*, *ĩ*. This tendency is shared also by Psht. and some other E.Ir. dialects.

Examples of *i* in Y—M are: *cē*, *ci* 'what'; *cēb*-, *cəb*- 'to pinch'; *dīš*- 'to know'; *ind* 'so much' < **imanta*-; Y *imar*-, M *yumar*- 'to count' < *hišmar*-, *lizo*, *ləzo* 'fort'; *riško* 'nit'; *sēyo*, *siḡyo* 'sand' < **sikatā*-; *silyo* 'cream' < **eidakā*-; *səziyo* 'jujube tree' < **sinjītā*-; *tiry*, *tĩ*°, *tə*° 'sharp'; *xird*-, *xərd*- 'to shave' < **xrind*-; *yimsāl* 'this year' < *ima*°.

After *w*- ancient *i* has been labialized in *wul*-. *wust* 'to throw' < **wid*-; *wulēyo* 'span' < **widāti*; *xʷšurd* 'sweet' < *xšvīpta*-; Z *pərwōyd* 'sifted' (*pərwīž*-); possibly *wīz*- 'to spread dung' (*wi*- or *awa*-).

Between a labial and ancient *š* we find *ā̃* in *spūo* 'louse' < *spiš*-; *pušč*, *puškʷ* 'flour made from dried apples'; *puma* 'avalanche' < **pišmā*.

Unstressed *i* is still more exposed to assimilation. Cf. e.g. *nəlir*-. *nwōst* 'to lie down'; *nuyōz*-. *niyēzd* 'to swallow'; *ni(y)*-. *noyōr* 'to go out', etc. Note also *Undustōn* 'Hindustan'.

Before *hr* < *θr* *i* has been lengthened in *mīra* 'sun'.

¹ Op. cit., p. 142.

Ir. *i*.

148. Ancient *i* is retained in *xšira* 'milk'; *šīyo* 'woman'; *žio* 'bow-string'; *wīst(o)* '20'; *nīya* 'sour milk'. With constant shortening: **i-nāmia* 'girl' < *stri-nāman*; *ti-* 'to enter' < **ati*.

The relation between *γurvo*, *γirwa*, etc. 'throat' and Av. *grīvā* 'neck' is uncertain.

Ir. *u*.

149. In most cases Ir. *u* remains, or becomes *ə*, *ī*.¹ Thus, e.g.: *luydo*, *lə* 'daughter'; *vəzo*, *vʊ*, *vī* 'she-goat'; *surx*, *sə*, *sī* 'red'; *suvdo*, *sə*, *sī* 'shoulder'; *surv* 'hole'; *oguščo*, etc. 'finger'; (*u*)*ušk* 'dry'; *poruy* 'lock, bolt'; *yuxs-* 'to learn'; *tu*, *tə* 'thou' (Psht. *tə* points to **tū*); *vən* 'bottom, root'; *rust* 'fled', etc. Note Y *šifē*, M *šʔfiy*. *šfui*, etc. 'husband' < **fšəyəy* < **fšuyaka*.

In *zinro* 'daughter-in-law' (< **smušā*) and *frīyo* 'flea' (< **frušikā*) *u* has resulted in *i* before *y* < *š*.² In *gʷib* 'lost' (< **gumb*); *lib-* 'to card wool' (**dumb*), and *lim*, *lum*, etc. 'tail' *u* has become *i* before a labial.³ I cannot explain the reasons for the development in Y *'agidro*, M *'aglero* 'grape' (**angurdā*?) ; *ʔškīro*, etc. 'camel'; *frāiyo* etc., 'yoke-rope' (< **frayugā*).

In *pūr* 'son' the lengthening has been caused by the loss of *h* < *θ*. But note the lengthening also in other monosyllabics, such as *yūy*, *yīy* 'yoke'; *ʔstūy* 'long hair', *šūi* 'went'.

In unstressed position we find *u*, *ə* in: *γādəm*, *γōndəm*, *ʊm* 'wheat'; *pərsəyē*, etc. 'rib' < *pərasu*; Y *urziy*, M (*u*)*urzug*, *əy* 'straight';⁴ Y *āyd*, M *āyud-* 'to dress'.

Initial *u* is preserved in *usxūbun* 'sleepless'; *ustušč-* 'to jump', but lost in the atonic word *sko* 'on' < *uskūt*. Corresponding to Y *ilīr* 'belly' (**udarya*?) M has *ʔ*, *yī*, etc.; cf. Y *imoyo*, M *yu*,

¹ Cf. above regarding *i*.

² The statement § 74 is hardly correct. But cf. above *i* > *u* between labial and -*š*!

³ Through differentiation?

⁴ Cf. § 181.

yī^o, *i*- 'moon' < **uxšm*^o. Y *āvelī*. M *a*^o, *ə*^o 'both' may have suffered a very early reduction of the initial vowel, cf. Av. *ura-*, *ava-*, *ra-*. Regarding *upa*, *upa-* cf. § 165.

Also in lw.s *u* is rendered by *ə*, *ī*. E.g. *kəlf*, *kulf* 'lock'; *pīr*, *pər*, *pur* 'full'; *sīnd*, *sənd* 'two-storied house' < Khw. *suṇd*.

Ir. ū.

150. Ancient *ū* retains its quality in Y—M *kū* 'where'; Y—M *γū(w)* *ū* 'excrements' (but also Y *γō(h)*); Y—M (^u)*stuno* (and Y *stəno*) 'post'; M *tūi* 'mulberry'. M shows a tendency to palatalization in *līy*, *lūy*, *lī* 'smoke'; *lura*, *lə*^o, *lū* 'far'; *stur*, *sətər*, *sətūr* 'big': Y *lūi*, *lūro*, *stur*. In Y *pīo*, M *pīəy* 'rotten'; *rīo*, etc., 'was' and Y *astio* 'abuse' (if < **a-stūtū*) this tendency has prevailed completely (before *y* < *t*) in both dialects. Also Y—M *vrīyo*, etc. (G *vrēga*) has an unexplained *i*.

Y—M *šū* 'horn' may go back to *srū-* or **srau-* (cf. the Wkh. form). Y *vrūt*, M *brūt* 'moustache' are lw.s.

Ir. ɾ.

151. In view of the general instability of short vowels in Y—M it is not surprising that the very short vocalic element which developed in original *ɾ* should show a wide scope of variation, which cannot be explained in all particulars.

In the neighbourhood of a labial *ɾ* usually results in *u*. Thus: *wulya* 'kidney'; *wury* 'wolf'; (*w*)*ušīyo* 'hungry'; *xur* 'ate'; *γurv-* (*γīrv-*) 'to seize'; *yovurso* 'juniper' (< *hapərəsī-*); Y *nəvur*, *əɾ*, M *never* 'took out'; *mur* 'died'; *imur* 'counted'; *urzuɾ* 'straight'; M *pursago* (but Y *pərsəyē*) 'rib'; M *purs*, *pərs-* (but Y *pərs-*, *pərs-*) 'to ask'; *wūrž*, *wīrž* 'thread'; *virzanē*, *urz*^o, *riz*^o 'pillow' < **byz*^o.

Before Y *šč*, M *šk*^y the vocalic element became palatal: *lišč*: *lišk*^y 'saw'; *kišč*: *kīšk*^y, *kišk* 'ploughed'; *pəlišč* 'wrapped' (*pəlarz-*);

pišč: *piškʷ* 'farted' (*pil-*); *piščo*: *piškʷo*, but also *pī^o*, *pū^o*, *pə^o* 'back'. To the same conflicting influences of an initial labial and a following palatal is due the vacillation in Y *wušč*, *wišč*: M *wušk* 'knitted' (*wor-*), etc. It is doubtful whether *fərmišč* 'forgot' has ancient *ɣ*.¹

An *l* appears to have prevented the development of a labial vowel in Y *milyo*: M *mī^o*, *mə^o*, *mī^o* 'clay' (< **mɾd-*); Y *pil-* 'to fart'; Y *pilf. pəlf* 'ford'.

Other examples with *i*, *ə*, are: Y *lirs*: M *līrs*, *lurs* 'goat's hair' (< **dɾsa-* or **dārsa-*?); Y *prasilanē* 'belonging to last year' (< **para-sɾd-anaka-*?); Y *zɪl*, *zēl*: M *zīlʷ*, *zūlʷ*, etc. 'heart'; Y *fsidro* 'spring' (< **upa-sɾdā-*, or **sārdā-*); *kiriō*, etc. 'hen'; Y *kəɾ*: M *kər* 'made', etc.

Note Y *mur* 'died' (v. above), but *mər-* 'to die' with the usual reduction in the present.

Initial *ɣ* is found only in Y *yarš*, cf. Av. *arəša-*.

Reg. M *vəzvurgo*, Y *zeviryo* 'birch'; Y *kurmo* 'scorpion, insect' (but *kīrəm* 'bug'); *ɣīkʷ* 'penis' v. Voc. s.vv. Note *kənəm* 'I do', *kīt* 'he does' < *kunāmi*, *kunati* with early change of *ɣ* into *u*, as in Prs, Shgh. etc.

Diphthongs.

152. In most cases ancient *ai* results in *ī* (*i*), the older stage *ē* being *ai* preserved in a few words without any apparent reason.

Examples are: *ag'mīn* (rarely *ʰin*, *ʰɪn*) 'honey'; *anīməf* 'half' (adv., cf. *nīmopīr* 'half full'); *axšin*, *ʰən*, *-ən* 'blue'; Y *iz'ma*, M (*y*)*i^o*, *yɪ^o*, *yɛ-* 'firewood'; *diz-*, *dɪz-* 'to bury'; *ɣīs* 'goat's hair thread'; *ɣī(w)-* 'to spin'; *liu* 'rotten, bad'; *mīɣ*, *mēɣ* 'cloud'; Yzh *miz-*, Ysh, Mm *mēz-* 'to urinate'; *neriz-* 'to lick'; *pəɾwīž-* 'to sieve'; *pīx* 'span' (Sgl. *pēx*); *spī* 'white'; *vri-* 'to break' (Sgl. *vrel-*); *wīn-* 'to see', *wīya* 'willow'.

In Y—M *yɛya*, *yē^o*, Z *yāya* 'bridge' (< *haētu-*) the development of initial (*h*)*ai-* differs from that found in *izma*. The difference is perhaps conditioned by the following *y*. In *yū* 'one' the development

¹ V. § 132.

appears to have passed through the stages *aiw* > *yau*.¹ M *yaxlən*, *yi*^o 'cold' might be explained in the same manner, but this word is probably borrowed from or influenced by Prs. (cf. M *yaxsəriy*, Y *laxsərə* 'ice'), genuine **aix* occurring in Y *axlən*. Cf. Y *max*: M *mōx* 'peg' (Prs. *mēx*); Y *woxo*: M *wāxo* 'root' (Prs. *bēx*), with loss of the palatal element before *x*.² Y *xāl*: M *xala* 'perspiration' is difficult to explain. Possibly *i* has been absorbed into the *l* (< **l'*).³

Between a labial and ancient *š* we find *ū*, etc. < *ai* in Y *mūo*: M *mūyo*, *mō*^o, *mu*^o 'sheep', and possibly in Y *ābūya*: M *ābiy* 'moraine'. Cf. above regarding the treatment of *i* in similar positions.

Y *yaržo*: M *yōržo* 'beard' may be derived through **raižā* < **raišā*.

The pronoun *yo* 'this' (half proximate) probably goes back to **ayo* < *aēta*- (or nom. *aēšā*), cf. *mo* < *ima*-, etc. Loss of *ai*- is also recorded in Y *fkyiyiko* (Biddulph still *ifkigo*) 'alone' < **ēw* + *k*^o, cf. Sar. *iw*).

In the lw. *qiza'gi* 'bridle' < Prs. *qaiza* the foreign sound *ai* has been reduced in unstressed syllable.

The actual diphthongs in Y *nāilā* 'to make sit down'; *nāilō* 'to circumcize' are probably derived from **nəy* < **niš/ž*.

paitawo 'puttees' is a lw., and the etymologies of *paifar* 'steep hill side', *paixō* 'unthreshed grain' are unknown. *pai*- may go back to *pai*-. Cf. also § 46.

au

153. The development of *au* into *ū* (*u*, *ü*) is parallel to that of *ai* > *i*. *au* As mentioned above,⁴ this *ū* did not coalesce with the sound resulting from *ā* in common Y—M. In Y *ū* < *au* is palatalized before *-y* < *-t*-, cf. *īy* < *ūta*, § 150.

¹ Cf. Psht. *yau*, Par. *žū*, etc. But v. also Junker, SHAW, phil. hist. Kl. 1914, p. 21.

² But cf. *pīx* above!

³ Cf. Psht. *xwala*, but also *wala* 'willow': Y *wīya*.

⁴ Cf. § 143.

Examples are: Y *â'brūo* 'pear' (< **hamrautā*-); Y *o'γūzo* 'walnut'; *ârunyo* 'light' (< **ā-rauxšnakā*-); *drūv-* 'to dance' (Sogd. *δr'wβ*-); *γū* (*γōi*), etc. 'ear'; *γūnia* 'hair'; *γūš* 'meat'; Y *k'lyfo*, *k'yūo*, M *k'yio* 'hump' (< **kaufyā*-? *kūfān* 'camel's hump' may be a lw.); M *kūiko* 'stone'; Y *kovio*, *kōviyo*: M *kouyo*, *kōwūya* 'pigeon'; *lūž-* 'to milk'; *nəγūy-* 'to hear'; *rūi*, etc. 'bowels'; Y *Rūi* 'n. of a village' (cf. Prs. *rōd*?); Y *rufo* 'small broom' (**au* or *u*?); *rūyən* 'clarified butter'; Y *rūso*: M *'raūso* 'fox'; *rūžen* 'smoke-hole'; M *s'tūr* 'horned cattle'; *tūp'm* 'grain'; *xūlo* 'cap'; M *yōruya* 'eructation' (**ā-raugā*-); *yūya* 'ear of wheat' (Prs. *xōša*).

Of unknown or uncertain derivation are: Y *â'γury*: M *ar'γūg* 'egg'; *γuvē* 'wooden trough'; *kuso* 'maize-straw'; *mūž-* 'to move'; Y *sūyiko*: M *sūgo* (M(g) *sīyakā!*) 'tale'; Y *'stuynūl* 'dripping'; *yur-siliko* 'shoe-string'. V. Voc. s.vv.

Note Y *pisto*: M *pūsto* 'bark' (Prs. *pōst*), possibly < **paustā*, cf. Av. *pasta*.-Reg. *-awa-* (e.g. in *tō* 'thy', etc.), cf. § 85.

Umlaut.

154. Umlaut caused by a following *i* or *y* is common in Y—M as in most other Ir. languages, but it is not easy to determine the exact conditions under which this assimilation takes place, nor are the results always the same.

155. Before a following *y* an ancient *a* results in *ē* or *ī*. Thus, e.g., *a-y*
Y *mēr*: M *mēr*, *mār* 'man' < **mart(i)ya*- (but Y *maṛa*, M *mēra* < **martyaku*-); Y *kēro*, *kō*, *ko*: M *kēro*, *kē* 'knife' < **kart(i)yā*-;
Y *γu'rež*, *ōž* 'knot' < **graḍyā*-; Y *yežio*: M *yōžo* 'hand-mill' < **yaḍriyā*- (?). Reg. *vəžāžo* 'pregnant', *zāžko* 'child-bearing'; *pəžēž*, *pəžāžē* 'male sheep, 1—2 y. old' < **zaḍya*- or **zaḍa*-, v. §§ 66, 155.

But *ī* occurs in M *nəliv*, *nūlv-* 'to lie down' < **nī-paiḍya*-; Y *mištor* 'prince' < **masyah-tara*-; *ilīr*, etc. 'belly' < **udarya*-; Y *siri* 'upper' < **sariya*- (?). There is no epenthesis or umlaut in the unstressed first syllable of *m'lān* 'waist'.

156. Before *i* we find umlaut in: *z̥* 'snake' < *a*z̥i-; *z̥it* 'yellow' < *a*-ⁱ *zairita*-; *žina*, *žin̥ko* 'woman' < *jaini*-; *čes̥o* 'pin of a spindle' < *častri-; M *wēlo*: Y *wolo* 'irrigation-channel' < *vaidi*-;¹ possibly also in Y *sporo*: Mm *sparo*, Z *s̥p̥era* 'plough-share'; Y *woro*: M *wēro*, etc. 'trousers'; Y *p̥ero*: M *p̥ero*, etc. 'hip'; Y *loso*, *l̥e*^o: M *lēso* 'wild oats' (Sgl. *d̥es̥in*).

The absence of umlaut in *yar* 'stone' < *gairi* may be due to early transfer into the *a*-stems of masculines in *-i*.

157. Examples of *ā*-*y* are: Y *pežiko* 'snare' < **p̥āḍyā*- (v. s.v.); *ā*-*y* M *vr̥eri* 'nephew' (< **br̥āḍryaka*-); M *xš̥ema* 'supper' < *xš̥āfnyā*- (if a lw., of very early date); Y *yēžko* 'duck' < **āḍyā*- (?); *m̥iž* 'day' (< **m̥āḍyā*-²). Reg. the various forms of *yaxio* 'ashes' (< *ātryā*-³), v. Voc. s v.

wulēyo 'span' < **wi-dāti*;³ M *fray̥ingo*, *fray̥engo* 'she-goat, 1 y. *ā*-*y* old' < **fragāmikā*-; Mm *l̥r̥ē-gus* 'sickle' < **dr̥āti*- (?); Y *pānio*: M *pāngyo* 'heel' < **pāršni*-.

158. Umlaut of *ā* seems to be regular in Pres. 3rd sg. before syn-copated *-ati*. Thus Y *n̥av̥it* 'he takes out' < **n̥ibar(a)ti*, but 1sg. *n̥avorum*; M *kēd* 'he digs': *kan̥əm*; M *xišk* 'he pulls out': *xaš̥əm*; M *gi'yit* 'he passes': *gi'yar̥əm*. From stems in **ā*: M *gi'yēt* 'he lets pass': *gi'yōr̥əm*; Y *lāt*, M *lēt* 'he has': *lār̥əm*, *lōr̥əm*; M *wēft* (Y *waft*) 'he weaves': *wōf̥əm*. Cf. also Y *kīt*, M *kēd* 'he does' < **kunati*: *ke/ən̥əm*. The umlaut possibly also took place in the 1st sg. and 3rd pl. Cf. § 167.

The majority of the exceptions are due to the neighbourhood of a labial. Thus M *aydūd* 'dresses' (caus.); M *āvūd* 'brings' (*āv̥ər̥əm*);⁴ Y *xut*, M *xūt* 'eats'.⁵ In Y—M *žūt* 'he speaks' the double *tt* in (*žāti* <) **žatti* < **jatati* may have prevented the umlaut. But note also M *yūst* 'he carries': (*y*)*is̥əm*.

¹ Or **wādi*- as indicated by some of the forms in the Shgh. group.

² As rendered probable by Sar. **māḍ*.

³ Cf. *Čitrēyo* 'Chitral', which is, however, a lw. of uncertain date.

⁴ Y *av̥it* with *i* < *ū*? Cf. *n̥av̥it* above.

⁵ But *xūt* 'he buys'.

159. In several cases we find, especially in M, a palatal vowel in the preterite. Thus, e.g. Y *aydard*: Z *aydērd* 'dressed' (caus.); Y *ava/ezd*: Z *avēzd* 'brought'; Z, Mm *kēd* 'dug'; Y *ləbad*: Mt *lʷēy*, Mm *lʷēd* 'winnowed'; Mm *niʃašt*: Z *niʃešt* 'showed'; Y *vəzad*, *vzēnd*: Mm, t, Z *vʒē(n)d* 'knew'; Y *waft*: Mt, Z *wēft* 'wove', etc. It is possible that these formes have been influenced by ancient verbal nouns in *-ti*.¹

There are some traces of epenthesis caused by a following *-aya-* in present stems. Thus, e.g., Y *uriz-* 'to spread dung' (< **wi-razaya-*); *rīm-*, *rēm-* 'to please' (< **rāmaya-*); Z *stēr-*, but Mm, Y *'stōr-* 'to sweep'; Z *tēw-* 'to stir' (soup, etc.) < **tāwaya-* (?); M *tīž-*, *tēž-* 'to cut' < **tāčaya-*; Z *vʀēm-* 'to stand' < **upa-rāmaya-* (?). But most of these etymologies are doubtful, and we find no umlaut in *lār-* 'to have' and *uʃāw-* 'to call' < *dāraya-* and **us-srāwaya-*. Cf., however, Parachi *mēr-* 'to kill' < **māraya-*, etc.²

160. It is impossible to decide whether *ɪ* in Y *mɪʃč* (M *muʃkʷ*, etc.) *u*⁻³ 'first' is due to umlaut or to the influence of *šč* (cf. above § 149). But most dialects have *suwlo*, *səʷ*, *sīʷ* 'shoulder', without any trace of umlaut. Likewise we find Y *šino* (Yg *šuno*): M *šino* 'vulva, *au*⁻⁴ podex' < *sraoni-* and Y *šinjo* (Yr *šuʷ*): M *šīžno* 'needle' < *saucanī-* (or **suʷʒ*), but *lūžd* 'he milks', *lūrd* 'he flies' < **raudati*.—(y)*ino* 'blood' and related words in other Ir. dialects present special difficulties, not altogether surprising in a word which may have been subject to taboo. But **wahunī* > (w)*ūnī-* > *in-* seems possible.³ *pīro* 'before' may be derived from *paureya-* (**prurya-*) and reg. *ɣ*⁻⁵ *pist* 'he asks', cf. above.

161. Epenthesis of *u*, or *u-* umlaut, is comparatively rare in Ir.⁴ The *a*^u only possible examples in Y—M are *wulo* 'wife' < *vaðū-*, *urzuɣ*

¹ Cf. Henning, ZII, 9, 216: 'Auch *ti*-Bildungen mögen gelegentlich die Form des P.P.P. beeinflusst haben, wahrscheinlich bei [Turfan Phl.] *ōβist* 'fiel herab'.

² IIFL, I. p. 28.

³ Scarcely with Henning, ZII, 9, 226 **wīn-* < **whūn-* < **wohūn-*.

⁴ Cf. the development in Swedish and E. Norw. where the *i-* umlaut is much more important than the *u-* umlaut.

'straight' < *arəzu* + *ka-*, and *mur̥yo* 'ant' < **marwi-* + *kā*. It should be remembered, however, that unstressed *u* was dropped at a very early date.

Accent and Contraction.

162. It is impossible to derive the present accentuation from any ancient system, either of the 'Vedic' or of the 'Latin' type. If we want to reconstruct the pre-Y—M accent, we must try to trace it from its effects on modern Y—M vocalism. But it is by no means certain that all vowel-changes due to stress date from the same period, or are even due to the same system of accentuation. Thus *a* and *u* have been elided at an early date in e.g. *xun* 'raven' < **xwārana-*, *γary* 'heavy' < **garuka-*, but quite recently, and owing to the modern accent, in *lamdo* < *lōmadā* 'hem'; *āyd-* < *āyud-* 'to dress'. Reg. the interchange between stressed and unstressed initial vowels in certain words v. § 84.

163. The majority of Y—M words are of the accent types \hat{u} \hat{u} and \hat{u} \hat{u} \hat{u} .

Thus, e.g., with \hat{u} \hat{u} : *o'gušēo* 'finger' < *aṅ'guštā*; *aq'mīn* 'honey' < **aṅka'paina-*; *āyast* 'dressed' < **ā'gusta-*; *ēšir*, *ēfūr* '4' < *ēa'θwārō*; *dīr*, *yū'dūr* 'other' < *an'tūra-*; *dram* 'inside' < **anta'rahmi*; *ax'sīn* 'blue' < *ax'sāēna-*; *wulēyo* 'span' < **wi'dāti* (+ *o*); *zəvīy* 'tongue' < **hiz'wāka-*, etc.

With \hat{u} \hat{u} \hat{u} : *γādəm* 'wheat' < *'gantuma-*; *iz ma* 'fire-wood' < **aizmaka-*; *rūžen* 'smoke-hole' < **raužana-*; *stārē* 'star' < **stāraka-*;¹ *vīzy* 'arm' < **bāzuka-*; *wisto* '20' < **wīsati*; *youyo* 'water' < **āpakā*, etc. With \hat{u} \hat{u} \hat{u} : *γary* 'heavy' < **garuka-*; *urzy* 'straight' < **r̥zuka-*; *seyi'o* 'sand' < *'sikatā-*; *vəd* 'brought' < *u'pa-nita-*; *zīt* 'yellow' < **zarita-*; *kīt* 'does' < **kunati* (and other Pres. 3 sg. forms).

γūskən 'cow-dung' may be a remnant of the ancient type \hat{u} \hat{u} \hat{u} ;²

¹ Or **stārakahya*, cf. Orm. *star'rak*. V. § 182.

² Cf. Parachi, IIFL, I, 32.

or perhaps more probably, the form may be due to the tendencies determining the vocalism of compounds.¹ Orm. (?)*skan* warns us that we do not know all factors regulating Ir. accentuation.

164. Regarding the shortening of *ā* in ancient stems in *-ā-* and *-aka-* cf. § 145. In the case of *-aka-* it might be presumed that the accentuation of the oblique *-akahya* had caused the shortening,² but it is hardly probable that the f. suffix *-ā* normally carried the stress. But cf. also in Psht. e.g. *špa* 'night', *mlā* 'waist', *sra* f. of *sūr* 'red', etc.

The opposition between *kyem*, *kiyam* 'who' (adj.) and *kə'dī* 'who, which' (subst.), and between Y *šilē*: M *škviy* 'neck' is probably due to accent shift: *kiyam* < **ka'tamahya* and *kə'dī* < **kandəy* < **kadmag'i* < **kata'makahya*; *šilē* < **u'sadakah* and *škviy* < **uša'dakahya*.

With the secondary displacement of accent in *lamdo* 'hem' and in *ay(u)dəm* 'I dress' < **ā'gundāmi* mentioned above,³ cf. also *ind* 'so much' < **imanta* (?); *avlānd* 'hem' < **abi-'dāmanta* (?); *'yougo* 'flood' < **āfvantakā*.⁴

Short *a* appears to have been more resisting against contraction than *u*. While *-aka(hya)* resulted in Y *-ē*: M *-iy*, *-uka-* was contracted except after a group of consonants (*vīzy* < **bāzuka-*, but *urzy* < **yzuka-*).⁵

165. The prefix *upa-* (and *abi-*, possibly also *apa-* and *api-*) appears in the forms *av-* (*af-*) and *v(ə)-* (*f-*). It is possible that this double development is due to presence or absence of a secondary accent, but we cannot explain all the examples according to this rule without resorting to artificial and improbable constructions.

¹ Cf. § 145.

² Cf. Orm., IIFL, I, 327 and 360 f.

³ § 162.

⁴ *kando* 'plough share', prob. from Prs. *kanand*.

⁵ Cf. §§ 162, 175.

Cf., on the one hand, *avāzəm* 'I fetch' (3rd sg. *avīzd*) < **upāzūmi*; *avlasto* 'sleeve' < **upa'dastā*; *avzino* 'first irrigation' < **upa'zayanū*; *avzano* 'ladle' < **upa'zāuranū* (?); Y *afseno*, M *yufse^uno* 'whetstone' < **abi'sānyā* (or **upa-*, **abi-*?); *avlān* 'bridle' < **abi'dāna*; *afsinjo* 'ladder' < **upa'srišnakā*; *afsirnē* 'summer wheat' < **upa'sydnaka* (?). On the other hand we find *fšūrum* 'I suck' < **β'sōrum* < **upašāpāmi*; *fšaurum* 'I shear' < **upaxābāmi* (?); *və'nim* 'I bring' < **upanayāmi* (or second. pres. from **vənt* < **upanita* < **upa'nita*?); *vədāγəm* 'I mix' < **upahan,tāka'yāmi* (?); *vəzānəm* 'I know' (3rd sg. *vəzīt*) < **upazānāmi* (or *vi*?); *vəzāšo* 'womb', etc. < **upazaθā* (with *a* treated as a short vowel?). V. Voc. s.vv. in *av-*, *af-*, *f-*, *v(ə)-*.

But several of the derivations tentatively suggested above are quite hypothetical. *avyuš* 'lap' cannot be fitted into the rule without assuming an original form **upa'kāšša-*, and *fšidro* 'spring' < **upasārādā-* (?) remains altogether unexplained.¹ The theory cannot therefore be proved.

166. Initial unstressed *i-* has been dropped in *broγo* 'clear sky' < **idrakā-*.

But also *a* is frequently contracted before the accent. Thus, e.g.: *čšir* '4', *plār-* 'to sell'; *prasilanē* 'lamb, one y. old'.² And initial (h)*a-* is lost in *žə* 'from'; *zo* 'I'; *tī-* 'to enter'; *max* 'we'³ *yo* 'this', just as well as *u-* in *sko* 'on', *šilē* 'neck'.

I am unable to explain the reason for the different treatment of (h)*an-*, (h)*am-* in Y *dīr* and M *yulūr* 'other', and in the verbs *diš-* 'to think'; *diz-* 'to bury'; *barš-* 'to divide'; *gūy-* 'to knead' as compared with the nouns *ābrūo* 'pear'; *ābūya* 'moraine'; *āgung^y* 'dough'; *hadamo* 'limb', etc.

167. The accentuation of the present tense may be explained in the following manner:

¹ The same is the case with Psht. *psarlai* < **upasarudaka-*.

² V. Voc. s.vv. Reg. *što* 'said' cf. § 110.

³ Gen. *amax*, cf. § 204.

Yzh

1st sg.	<i>ke'nēm</i>	<	<i>*kə'nēm</i>	<	<i>*ku'nā'm</i>	<	<i>*ku'nāmi</i>
2nd »	<i>kenē</i>	<	<i>*kənē</i>	<	<i>*kunai</i>	<	<i>*kunahi</i>
3rd »	<i>kīt</i>	<	<i>*kīnt</i>	<	<i>*ku'nt</i>	<	<i>*kunati</i>
1st Pl.	<i>ke'nam</i>	<	<i>*kə'nām</i>	<	<i>*ku'nām</i>	<	<i>*ku'nāmah</i>
3rd »	<i>ke'net</i>	<	<i>*kə'nēnt</i>	<	<i>*ku'na'nt</i>	<	<i>*ku'nanti</i>

Similarly, e.g.: **nīpa dāmi* > **nīvlēm* > *nīlvəm*; but **nīpadati* > **nīvēld* > *nūld*, etc.

Cf. Konow's reconstruction of the development in Saka.¹

Ancient Final Consonants and Vowels.

168. The only Y—M words which may go back to forms in final consonants (other than nom. *-h* and acc. *-m*) are *sko* 'on' < *uskāt*, *uxšo* 'six' < *xšvaš*; ² *zo* < *azəm*, and possibly *yo* < *aētāt* (and *aēša*), etc.

All short vowels (including masc. nom. sg. in *-ah*, *-ō*) are dropped, the only exceptions being bisyllabic words which have become oxytones at an early date: *zo* 'I', *yo*, *mo* 'this' and possibly *vō* 'was'. *ža* 'from' and *lo* 'with' may rest on forms in *-ā*. Likewise *āvdō* '7' < **haftā* with *-ā* from **astā*. Cf. Psht. *ōwə*, *atə*.

Final *-ā* normally remains as *-o* or *-a*. But *vrai* 'brother', *zamai* 'son-in-law', *lad* 'tooth' indicate an early shortening of *-ā* in masculines.

In Pres. 2 sg. *-ē* goes back to *-ahi*, cf. also 3 sg. *-e*, *-ī* < *-ayati*.

Reg. *-ē*, *-īy* < *-aka(hya)* and plurals in *-ē* < **āh*,³ cf. §§ 182, 198.

Prothetic Vowels.

169. An unexplained prothetic vowel appears in Y *akadē*, etc. 'thorn, bramble': Sgl. *kandāk* and in *anaxno*, etc. 'nail'. The existence of a prefix *ā-* in these words is conceivable, but not probable.

¹ NTS, VII, p. 41.

² Not with Gauthiot < **xšwaša*.

³ Acc. to Tedesco, ZII, IV, 156.

Relative Chronology of Sound-Changes.

170. There is no material available which enables us to date the various stages in the phonetic development of Y—M. But it seems possible, at any rate in some instances, to establish the chronological sequence between different sound-changes. A number of such cases have been mentioned above, but it may be useful to give here a synoptical review of the more important ones.
171. 1) The transition of $b, d, g > \beta, \delta, \gamma$ and of ft, xt into $vd, \gamma d$ are pre-Y—M, and probably common E.Ir.
 2) $rst, r\dot{s}t$ must have become $*\dot{s}t$ before $\dot{s}t$ changed into $\dot{s}k^y$, etc. (cf. § 110).
 3) $\dot{s}ta/o$ 'said' < $*\dot{z}asta-$ is later than $\dot{s}t > \dot{s}k^y$.
 4) str became \dot{s} , and $-\dot{s}at-$ was syncopated, before $\dot{s}t$ became $\dot{s}k^y$ (cf. Y *uščeno*, §§ 105, 110).
 5) sr became \dot{s} before the syncope took place in $y\ddot{u}\dot{z}k$ 'tear' < $*asruka-$.
 6) $k > g$ before $g > \gamma$ in Y etc., the partial change of $\gamma g > g$ being still later.
 7) Syncope of nat (e.g. in wit 'sees', § 118), and of rat, rit (e.g. in $x\ddot{u}t$ 'eats', $z\ddot{u}t$ 'yellow', § 125) into $*\dot{n}t, \dot{r}t$ (from which t) before sonorization of intervocalic t , but after change of ancient rt into $*rd$ (from which $*\dot{d} > r > M r$).

But after an occlusive the contraction has been delayed, evidently in order to avoid the development of a heavy group of consonants. Thus e.g. $*\delta au\check{c}ati$ 'milks' > $*\delta\ddot{o}\check{c}at > *\delta\ddot{o}\check{z}ad > *\delta\ddot{o}\check{z}d > l\ddot{u}\check{z}d$, $*pari-\ddot{a}pati > p\grave{a}revd$, $*nipadati > *nrild > n\ddot{u}ld$. Between unvoiced dentals, however, the contraction took place at the earlier stage, as shown by $\dot{z}\ddot{u}t$ 'speaks' < $*\dot{z}\ddot{o}tt < *j\ddot{a}tati$.¹

¹ The relative chronology in Saka is quite different. Cf. Saka Studies, p. 27 ($p\ddot{u}tt\grave{a}$ 'falls' < $*padati$, but $hvi\grave{t}\ddot{a}$ 'eats' < $*hwarati$, and $pas\ddot{u}ste$ 'burns' < $*pati-sau\check{c}atai$, etc.).

- 8) $\delta > l$, and possibly $r\delta > l$, after $\delta w > \delta v > d^2v$, and $\delta r > \delta^2r$, but before syncope of $r - \delta$, from which $*\delta r$ (cf. § 127).
- 9) Syncope of $hi\delta > h\delta$, from which ϑ , before $\delta > l$ (8), and $\vartheta > \check{x}$.
- 10) $a\vartheta r > ahr$ (from which $\bar{a}r$) before $\vartheta > \check{x}$.
- 11) $ahr > \bar{a}r$, $aha > \bar{a}$, $arn > \bar{a}n$ before $\bar{a} > \bar{a}^{\circ} > \bar{o}$ (cf. § 143).
- 12) Possibly $-r\check{s} > *-a\check{s}$ before $-\check{s} > -\check{z}$ (cf. §§ 74, 151), and metathesis of $*rai\check{z}\bar{a} > yar\check{z}o$ 'beard' before $-\check{z} > -y$.
- 13) Prefixed $ha\check{c}a > \check{c}a$ (§ 50) and $ati > ti$ (§ 46) before $-\check{c}$, $-t > -\check{z}$, $*-d$. But loss of initial vowel in $\check{z}a$ after $-\check{c} > -\check{z}$ (cf. § 50).
- 14) $xn > \gamma n$ before $xan > xn$ (cf. § 96).
- 15) $x\check{s}m$, $x\check{s}n > \check{z}m$, $\check{z}n > z$, m , n before nasal influenced preceding a (cf. § 139).
- 16) $r\check{s}n$, rzn , $rn > n$ (§§ 130, 133) before secondary $r-n > n$ (§ 133) and $r-dn > rn$.
- 17) $rn-t > n\check{t}$ before $n\check{t} > n\check{k}^y (> Y k^y)$ cf. §§ 62, 132.
- 18) $m-d > nd$ before $nd > d$ (§ 119).
- 19) $mr > mbr$ before $mb > b$ (§ 120).
- 20) $n\check{d} > n\check{g}^y > g^y$ (§ 121) before M $n > n\check{g}^y$.
- 21) Prothesis of y - before $\bar{a} > \bar{o} > \bar{u}$ (e.g. $y\bar{u}r$ 'fire', § 144).

In the following table the chronological sequence runs from the left to the right. Phonetic changes which are approximately of the same age, are put in the same vertical column. The sign || has been employed to separate two series of changes, which in order to save space have been placed on the same line, but which are not connected with each other.

MORPHOLOGY

Nouns.

Stem-Formation.

I. Primary Stems.

173. Ancient stems in *-a* are numerous in Y—M. As a matter of fact, most genuine Y—M nouns ending in a consonant go back to, or may go back to, stems in *a*. Thus, e.g. *awlān* 'bridle'; *iščēn* 'female breast'; *fšarm* 'shame'; *γū(i)* 'ear'; *γāl* 'thief'; *γādēm* 'wheat'; *γalv* 'dog'; *γīs* 'goat's hair thread'; *lvm* 'tail'; *last* 'arm'; *mīy* 'cloud'; *mēr* 'man'; *nīf* 'navel'; M *pūn^{9y}* 'feather'; *pūr* 'son'; *piščān* 'thigh'; *rūyən* 'ghee'; *rūžēn* 'smoke-hole'; *rən* 'bottom'; *wūi* 'wind'; *wuš* 'grass'; *xul* 'perspiration'; *xusur* 'father-in-law'; *xūbun* 'sleep'; *yōu* 'grain'; *yarš* 'bear'; *yasp* 'horse'; *zīt* 'yellow', and past participles, such as *kər*, *mvr*, etc. All of these words correspond to Av. stems in *a*. Also a number of other words lacking in Av. and Old Prs., are probably original *a*-stems. E.g. *aspəlan* 'stable'; *lūi* 'smoke'; *surv* 'hole'; *yurzun* 'millet'; *zəviy* 'tongue', and many others.

174. Ancient *ī*-stems are comparatively rare, and most of those surviving are feminines which have been enlarged with the secondary suffix *-o*. Unenlarged words are *īž* m. 'snake' < *až-i*; *γar* m. 'stone, hill' < *gairi*; *mišč* 'first' < *mušti*; *γureč* 'knot' < **građi* (?),¹ but scarcely *wirž* 'thread', v. Voc. s.v.

¹ Cf. §§ 66, 156.

Enlarged *ī*-stems are: *suvdo* 'shoulder' < *supti*-; *šino* 'vulva, podex' < *sraoni*-; *wolo*, *wēlo* 'irrigation-channel' < *vadi*-; *žina*, *žinko* 'woman' < *jani*-; (*y*)*ino* 'blood' < *rohuni*-; *wisto* '20' < *visaiti*; *piščo* 'back' < *paršti*-; *yovurso* 'juniper' < *hapərəsi*-; *šijo* 'female' < *stri*-; *wulēyo* 'span' < **widāti*-; *šinjo* 'needle' < **sučani*- (?); but *prenjio* 'she-goat, one y. old' < **paranači*- (?).

murjo, *məryika* 'ant' < *maurri*-; *frīyo* 'flea' < **fruši*- (?); *frayingo* 'she-goat' < **fragāmi(kā)*.

maxšē 'fly' < *maxši*- f.;¹ *hənadiy* 'out of breath' < **an-anti*-; but *yastē* 'bone' probably < *ast*-, not *-asti*-. Note *wīya* m 'willow' < *vaēti*- f.

Cf. Psht. *šna* 'hip-bone'; *wāla* 'irrigation-channel'; *wīna* 'blood'; *šəja* 'woman' < **striči* + *ā*, etc.

175. Ancient stems in *ū* are: *šū* 'horn' < *srū*-; *wulo* 'wife' < *vadū*-, *xʷšo* 'mother-in-law' < **hwasrū* + *ā*; cf. *vrīyo* 'eyebrows'. In most cases *-ka* has been added at an early date, and *u* has been elided after a single consonant.² Thus: *urzuγ* 'straight' < *ərazu*-; *γarγ* 'heavy' < *gouru*-; *yašk* 'tear' < *asrū*-; *zīk* 'knee' < *zānu*-; *vīzγ(a)* 'upper arm' < *bāzu*-; *yuvγ* 'arrow' < *išu*-; *pərsəγē* 'rib' (pl. ?) < *pərsu*-. Probably also: *parγ* 'mouse' < **paru*-; *Idəγ*, *Yidg* < **Hindu-ka*-; *waly* 'feast' < **wadū*- (?); *γīk* 'penis' < **gršnu*-. But *yēya* 'bridge' < *haētū*- seems to have *-a* added at a comparatively recent date.

176. Ancient stems in diphthongs are *γaro* 'cow' and possibly also *žū(u)*, *žūg* 'leather' (< **jan-ka* ?).

Vrai 'brother' and *zamai* 'son-in-law', are ancient nominatives of *r*-stems, with **-ah* instead of *-ā*, which looked like a feminine ending. To this group has also been added *yūi* 'husband's brother'.³ *ləγdo* 'daughter' goes back to *dugəda*, *duyda* (or **duxtā*), and similarly *ixō* 'sister' may be derived from < *(y)ahwā* < **hahwā* < **hawahā*.

¹ Or, with Psht. *mač*, *meč* m., < **maxši*- (?).

² Cf. § 149.

³ Cf. Voc. s.v.

yūr, *yūr* 'fire' point to a secondary stem **ārta-*, and also *lʷor* 'door' may have become thematic at a very early date.

cam 'eye'; *pām* 'wool', *tuyʷm* 'grain' are ancient neutral nominatives of stems in *n*. Probably also *lad* 'tooth' goes back to **dantah* (< **dantā*, v. § 108). *lāmo* 'village' may rest on the pl. *dāman*; ¹ *lōmago* 'snare' and *šinamio* 'girl' (< *stri-nāman-*) have had secondary suffixes added to the original *n* stem, and *yūskən* 'cow dung' is derived from a thematic **sakana-*. Note *yēyən* 'liver' < **yaznya-*, a form based on the oblique stem.

The small number of nouns which go back to stems in other consonants than *r* and *n* have probably become thematic at an early date. Cf. *wor* 'oath' < *rarah-*; *spūo* 'louse' < *spiš*; *zil* 'heart' < *zərəd(aya)-*.

II. Feminines in -o (-a).

177. Ancient Ir. nom. fem. *-ā* (and acc. *-ām*) becomes Y, Mm *-o*; Mg, and occasionally Zar.² *-ā*; G, Z, LSIm, Mti, (t), (sh), and occasionally g, *-a*; Mt palatal *-a* and M(g) *-ä*. Mg, (sh), ti and LSIm also have *-e*, *-ε* in a few words. Some of these forms may be plurals, thus e.g. Mg *pālε*, *pāŋʷye*; Mti *pālē*, *pānʷgye* 'foot', 'heel', or Mti *yīne*, *wōrfe*: Mg *yīne*, but *worfo* 'blood', 'snow'.³ But this explanation can hardly apply to e.g. Mg, sh *yōwe* 'cow', LSIm *feske* 'nose', *yelke* 'duck', etc., and we have to admit the existence of unexplained variants in these dialects of M.

178. Some of the words in *-o/u* correspond direct to Av. feminines in *-ā*. Thus: *xšovo* 'night'; *žōo* 'bow-string'; *γurvo* 'throat'; *xoro* 'ass'; *škiro* 'camel': Av. *xšapā-*, *jyā-*, *grīvā-*, *xarā-*, *uštrā-*. In other cases, too, the *-ā* is probably ancient. Cf. *sēyio* 'sand', *wəzo* 'she-goat'; *riško* 'nit'; *tīro* 'darkness'; *yaržo* 'beard' with Psht. *šəga*, *wuza*, *riča*, *tyāra*, *žira*, etc.

¹ But *pado* 'road' < *pantā* is not an ancient stems in *n*.

² Z's informants probably belonged to different villages.

³ Cf. Psht. *wīne*, *wāure*, pl. in common use.

sōro 'dung'; *γavo* 'cow'; *šino* 'podex'; *ino* 'blood'; *warfo* 'snow' correspond to Av. *sairya-*; *gav-*; *sraoni-*; *rohunī-*; *vafra-*, and *zinio* 'daughter-in-law' was originally a stem in *-a-*. But Psht. has *sarā*, *šna*, *wīna*, *wāwra* as fem., and Shgh. *zənaž* goes back to **nušā*.¹ It is, of course, possible that in some cases the formation in *-ā* has been made independently in the various dialects, and Y *mūo* 'sheep' < **maišā* differs not only from Av. *maēši-*, but also from Psht. *mēž* (Shgh. *maž* is doubtful in this respect).

179. Forms in *-o/a* may of course denote the female animal (cf. Voc. s.vv. *mūo*, *v^ozo*, *kīrio*). But in many cases the fem. form in *-o* is epicene. Besides *xoro* and *īškirō* mentioned above, we have also *rūso* 'fox'; ² *kovio* 'pigeon'; *k^uuŋyo* 'magpie'; *wofšio* 'wasp'; *wūro* 'duck'; *xurūso* 'weasel', etc.

The *ā*-stem is ancient in *āmuno* 'apple' (Psht. *maṇa*), and probably also in some other names of plants and fruits. But the use of the suffix *-o/a* has been extended to the majority of such words. V. Voc. s.vv. *ābrūo*; *agidro*; *oyuzo*; *alāno*; *imoyō*; *amaxno*; *āričo*; *irγoyō*; *ašasto*; *axrio*; *azito*, etc.

A separate f. form in *-o* of adjectives is still in use.³

180. Many Prs. lws in *-a* have been included among the Y—M words in *-o/a*. Thus, e.g. *aftōvo* 'bucket'; *xarbuza* 'melon'; *banafšo* 'violet'; *āino* 'mirror'; *amsāyo* 'neighbour'; *būvo* 'widow'; Y *paīsō* (but Mm *paīsa*) 'money'. This suffix has also been added to other lws. E.g., *rōγ(o)* 'deodar' < Khw. *rōγ*; *amburo* 'pincers' < Prs. *ambūr*; *qačio* 'scissors' < *qaičī*. Note *kučio* 'street' < Prs. *kūča*.

¹ Also Psht. *nžor*, Bal. *našār* presuppose an earlier **nušā*.

² Cf. Lidén, *Namn och Bygd*, 19, 87 sq. about other epicene names of the fox, and Meillet BSL, 32, 7.—Note Mm *škyuro* f. and epicene: *nar-škyur* m.

³ Cf. § 195.

Ancient Suffixes in *k*.III. Nouns in *-γ, -g*.

181. The ancient suffix *-ka* remains as a velar after *u*,¹ after original or secondary *ā* (Y *zariγ*, M *zavū* 'tongue' < **hizwāka*; *pīγ* 'onion' < **pitāka*- (?); *sīγ* 'hare' < **sāk* < **sāhaka*), after *au* and *ū* (?*stūγ* 'lock of hair' < **stūka*-; *erouγ* 'markhor'; *žū(g)* 'hide' < **jauka*-), and after a consonant (m Mti *wīlx*: *wīγ* 'kidney' < *vəraṭka*-). But this *γ/g* is not a productive suffix in Y—M, and from a synchronic point of view there is no difference between the *γ*'s e.g. in Y *wurγ* 'wolf'; *hory* 'work'; *γarγ* 'heavy'; *yūγ* 'yoke'; *sīγ* 'hare'.

IV. Masculines in *Y -ē, M -īy*.

182. A still living and productive suffix is Y *-ē* (*-ə*), Mm. *g -īy*, *t, (t) -iy*, (*g*), *ti*, (*sh*) *-i*, Z *-əy*, G, *-ē(y)* < *-akah*.² Cf. the similar development in Psht.: Y *stārē* (Yr *stārə*), Mm, *g stōriy*, *t, (g) stōri(y)*, Z *stōrəy*: Psht. *stōrai* 'star'.

The suffix appears to be ancient in this word and also in *ferγāmə*, *frayomīy* 'young he-goat': Psht. *warγūmai*; Mm *nūwīy* 'new': Psht. *nawai*, Sgl. *nucōk*; M *rūyei* 'bowels': Prs. *rūda*; *wāṛē* 'lamb': Psht. *wrai*, etc.; *yastē* 'bone': Sgl. *ostōk*, Sogd. *'stk*; *yārē* 'flour': Shgh. *yāuž*), etc.

In a number of other genuine Y—M nouns and adjectives it is impossible to decide whether the suffix *-ē/-īy* is ancient or not. Thus, e.g.: *mōxē*, *maṣīy* 'stick'; *vrēri*, *vrērəy* 'brother's son'; *yārmē* 'foreleg', etc., corresponding to Shgh. *māḍ*; Av. *brātūirya*, Psht. *wrārə*; Prs. *arm*, etc.

This suffix serves to denote male animals, to form certain adjectives, and to derive secondary nouns, e.g. *lastē* 'handle' from *last* 'hand', and *γīsē* 'plaited bottom of a bed' from *γīs* 'rope of goat's hair'.

¹ Cf. § 148.

² Or < **akahya*? Cf. *-a* < *-akah* (in *maṛa*, etc.), cf. § 186?

hadē 'slave' (**han-taka-*); M *ābīy* 'moraine' (**ham-paiša-?*) and M *kaləy* 'soot' (**kata-dūta-?*) do not belong here originally.

183. In many lw.s *-ē/īy* renders Prs. and Khw. *-ī*. Thus, e.g.: Y *čugurē* (M *čik³ri*) 'rhubarb'; *čīnē*, *čīnī* 'cup'; *našpotīy* 'pear'; *pšānē* (M *pišānī*) 'forehead'; *xālē* 'empty' from Prs.; *ačardīnē*, *ni* 'wedge for fastening the plough-share'; *calandurē* 'window'; *puinē* 'bellows'; *vrazidīnē* 'pillow', etc. from Khw. Sometimes *-ē* varies with *-ī*. V. above, and cf. Y *virzanē*: M *viznī* 'pillow'; Y *čirē*: Y, M *čirī* 'apricot'; Y *parguščē*, M *par-gušč³iy* but also *ošk³i* 'fingerring'.

184. A variation between *-ē* and *-(y)a* (< *-yaka-?*) occurs in: Y *izē*: M *yījya*, etc. 'goatskin bag'; Y *yurē*: M *yurya* 'wooden trough'; Y *pəzäčē*, M *pizäčiy*: Z *pizačya* 'male sheep'; but also Y *muškoya*: M *muškayī*, *məškāy* 'calf'.

A double suffix, theoretically < **ka-ka-* appears in Y *žunayē* 'small boy', and possibly in Z *dunayəy* 'distressed'.

V. Nouns in *-a* (*-o*).

185. The apparently masc. suffix Y, Mm, Z, G, LSI *-a*: Mg, (g), t, ti *-o* (Z also *-ā*) appears in the following groups of words.

1) A number of words which have no variants without *-a* and no corresponding feminines: *mīra* 'sun'; *vīra* 'burden'; *xšīra* 'milk'; *nīya*, *pōya* 'sour milk'; *vazda* 'fat';¹ *lvaza* 'dough'; *fī(y)a* 'shovel, shoulderblade'; *izma* 'firewood'; *vīya* 'willow'; *yeya* 'bridge'.² Probably also Mti *nivīlo* 'bedding' and *nāmyo* 'felt' are m.

2) Names of animals, chiefly worms and insects: *ustada* 'spider'; Mg *čal-kirmo* 'an insect'; *kač-kurma* 'silk-worm'; Mm *fusfesiya*, *yaspa* 'locust'; *karbasa*, etc. 'lizard'; *kautia*, *rawa* 'butterfly'; *xowiza* 'bug'; *mīg³a* 'ring-dove'; *tažīa* 'heron'.

3) In a few cases I have noted m. forms in *-a* corresponding to f. forms in *-o*: *vuza* 'he-goat'; *mīya* 'male oorial'.

¹ Mm *maska*, but Y *masko* 'butter'.

² Cf. § 175.

4) The majority of words in *-a* are derived from still surviving forms without this suffix. In many cases the addition of *-a* does not seem to change the meaning of the word, but the suffix may perhaps have a diminutive force. Cf. Voc. s.vv. *ābūya* (*ābīy*); *iščīn* (*yīškūna*); *bubuka*, *būya* (*bāy*); *čkena*; *čula*; *čana*; *maška*; *nif* (*nūfa*); *nowisa*; *maṛa*, *mer*; *rūṛn* (*rūyna*); *sur(a)*; *tōlo*; *taya*; *vīzṛa*; *wulya*; *wāzd* (*wazda*).

But note on the other hand: *āyurya* 'scrotum': *āyury* 'egg'; *ilīra* 'calf of the leg': *ilīr* 'belly'; *ustada* 'spider': *ustāt* 'carpenter' (*'weaver'?); *mišča* 'sheaf of corn': *mišc* 'fist'; *pukara* 'leather strap of pellet-bow': *p'korē*, *pukōr* 'mouth'; *ṛūen polma* 'lobe of the ear': *polēm* 'soft'; *pūsura* 'part of the spinning-wheel': *pūsūr* 'head'; *šfīna* 'instep': *šfīn* 'comb'; *yaspa* 'locust': *yasp* 'horse'.

5) In lw.s Prs. *-a* is frequently rendered by Y *-a*. Thus: *arra* 'saw'; Yzh *kāfīla* (but Ysh *kōfilē*) 'caravan'; *mīwa* 'fruit'; *kūza* 'jar'; *qala* 'fort'; Yg *bāša* (but Mm *bāšo*) 'falcon', etc. I have not found any rule for the rendering of Prs. *-a* with Y *-a* or *-o*.

186. It appears from Z's material that the numerous M lw.s from Prs words in *-a(h)*, pl. *-agān* have stressed *-a'* and pl. *-agi*. Cf. Y pl. *-ayē* e.g. in *mīwayē* 'fruit-trees'; *degazayē* 'fork of breech-loader' < Prs. **dō-gaza*.

According to Z, genuine M words and a few early lw.s in *-a* have stressed penultimate and pl. in *-aki* = Y *-akē* in *āyuryakē* 'testicles'; *wul'ṛākē* 'kidneys' (*wul'ṛa*).

M *-a* has evidently been borrowed from Prs., and pl. *-agi*, Y *-ayē* has been formed on the pattern of Prs. *-agān* at a comparatively recent date, but before the change of *-g* > *-ṛ* in Y.¹ Also *-a*: *-aki*, *-akē* has probably been borrowed, but at a much earlier date, when *-k-* was still preserved in Prs., but had already been sonorized in Y—M. The *-k-* of the pl. renders a derivation from a genuine pre-Y—M suffix *-akah* uncertain.

But note that the pl. of Y *maṛa* is *maṛē*, and of Z *xūrāya* 'sister's son': *xūr'rāi*.

¹ Cf. § 45.

VI. Nouns in *-k*.

187. A suffix *-(e)k* occurs in Prs. lw.s (e.g. *xūk*, *pušāk*, *xurāk*, etc.) and as a secondary suffix in *fəryōmčēk* 'female calf, 1 y. old'; *rižayak* 'goats and sheep'; *pə nek* 'leaf'; *poršik* 'lip'; *stunek* 'throat'; *kāriak* 'yoke-peg'.

VII. Nouns in *-yo/go*.

188. Anc. Ir. *-akū*, the f. equivalent of *-akah* survives in Y *-yo*, M *-go*, *-ga*, *-ya*. Cf. e.g. Y *vrīyo*, Mm *°go*, Mg *°γā*, M(g) *°γä*, Mt *°ya*, Z, G *°ga* 'eyebrow'.

But words in *-yo* are not now used as f. of masculines in *-ē*, except in the case of Mm *vrērigo*, *xurigo* 'brother's, sister's daughter': *xurī*, *xūrāya*; *vrēri*, *vrērēy* m., and perhaps Yg *wōryō* 'she-lamb, 1—2 y. old': Ysh *warē* 'male new-born lamb'.

Only a small number of words in *-yo* have exact parallels in other Ir. languages. Examples are: *nēmālyō* 'salt': Psht. *mālga*; *sāyo* 'shade': Sogd. *sy''k*; *woyō* 'quail': Phl *vartak*, Skr. *vartakā*; *xūyo* 'fountain': Orm. *xāko*, and possibly *yāuyō* 'water': Wkh. *yupk* (but Orm. *wōk* is m.); poss. *vrīyo* 'eyebrow': Oss. *ärfīg*.

But also other words of this type may be ancient. E.g. *frīyo* 'flea' < **frušikā*; *orunyo* 'light' < **ā-rauxšnakā*; *frayingo* 'she-goat' < **fra-gāmī-kā*; *broyo* 'clear sky' < **idrakā*; *xīryo* 'water-mill'; *zeviryo* 'birch-tree'. Note the adjectives *stīnyō* 'supine'; *yūyo* 'one of several'.

As a secondary suffix we find *-yo*, *-go* in M *biwogo* 'widow' < Prs. *biwa*; *pīloyo*, *piōlega* 'cup' < Prs. *piyāla*; *tavdoyo* 'n. of a tree' < Prs. **tafta* (?); *maxmudiyo* 'dagger', etc.

VIII. Nouns in *-ko* (*-iko*).

189. The fem. suffix *-ko* (*-ka*) is common. Thus, e.g. Z *γark'a* 'small egg' (cf. s.v. *āyury*); M *kužke* 'hair'; Y *padreško* 'small wooden bowl'; *piško* 'cat'; *pəško* 'tray'; *toško* 'adze'; *yāžko*, *yālko* 'duck';

zäḥko 'child-bearing'; *ḡiḡko* 'woman'. This last-mentioned word is a derivative of M *ḡina*, but apart from that *-ko* does not seem to be productive any longer, and after surd consonants it may simply be a phonetic variant of *-go*.

The enlarged form *-iko* is still largely used to form diminutives, etc., from words in *-o*. Only a few examples of this numerous group can be given here: *oguščiko* 'finger' (*oguščo*); *luydiko* 'daughter'; *mīryiko* 'meadow'; *xūyiko* 'spring'; *suvdiko* 'end of a bow' (*suvdo* 'shoulder'); *wēliko* 'small irrigation-channel', etc., etc.

From words in *-yo*, *-ko* are formed diminutives in *-yiko*, *-kiko*. Thus, e.g.: *pālōyiko* 'small cup'; *wāryiko* 'lamb'; *ḡiḡkiko* 'woman'; *fīyiko* 'small spade'; *postiyiki* (pl.?) 'bark of a tree', either from unrecorded or disappeared forms **fīyo*, **pōstiyo*, or direct from forms in *-o*.

IX. Nouns in *-ya*, *-ga*.

190. The masc. suffix Y *-ya*, M *-ga*, *-yo*, theoretically from **-kaka-* (cf. Psht. *-gai*, etc.) is comparatively rare and includes forms of different origin.

In Y: *vīzya* 'upper arm' (in reality *vīzy + a*); *təplāya* 'drum'; *stūya* 'throat'; *kitaya* 'almond' (Kafiri lw.); *ṣafšīyā(n)* 'armpit'. In M we find *čānoyo* m. 'male kid, one year old' (*čano* 'new-born kid'); *čūḡioyo* m. 'chicken' (*čūḡiya* f.); *frāyōmioyo* 'he-goat, one year old' (*frayomīy*); *juānoyo* 'male calf, one to two years old' (*juāna*); *wəryoyo* 'male lamb' (*worya*); *zīggyigo* 'small boy' (Y *ḡunayē*). In Mm *-ga* has been added to lws in *aflōvaga* 'bucket'; *amsāyaga* 'neighbour'; *fāxtaga* 'dove'.

Mg *kāyəko* 'throat' (interior) corresponds to Sogd. *k'γk* 'palate', but the *k* cannot be direct derived from ancient *-k*.

Regarding the fem. suffix M *-gāgā* (of masculine participles in *-gā*) cf. Z p. 122.

X. Nouns in -ī.

191. As mentioned above, -ē/-īy has been substituted for -ī in most lw.s, but in recent borrowings -ī remains. Thus, e.g. from Khow.: *ārdī* 'middle of the floor'; *pičilī* 'n. of a plant'; *madirī* 'hem'; *kiṭorī* 'dried mulberries', etc. From Prs.: Y *naharī* 'breakfast'; M *čarpoyī* 'bed'.—*čaulī* 'stirrup'; *kafīrī* 'hollow below sternum'; *qīzagī* 'bridle'; *čōpī* 'lie' are of Prs. origin, but the suffix seems to have been added in Y—M.

Also some genuine words end in -ī: *froī* 'chip'; *fšai* 'out of breath'; *fšū* 'very ripe and soft'; *paržinī* 'hedge'; *čoromī* 'the fourth (finger)'.

XI. Nouns in -x-.

192. Several Y—M words have preserved the ancient suffix -xā, but they do not form a group, and the suffix is not productive any longer.

Examples are: *malax* 'locust' (lw. ?); *mux* 'month' (< **māhaxa*-); *max* 'peg' (*mīx* 'nail' < Prs.); *waxo* 'root-fibre' (Prs. *bēx*); *rōx* 'cheek' (lw. ?); *xāxo* 'thistle' (**xāra-xā*-?); *penāčko* 'eyelashes' (**pašnaxa*-); *selxiko* 'sorrel'; Y *alīxa* 'ribs' (only MFB). Also *amaxno* 'sloe'; *zaxmo* 'field' and M *zoyno* 'chin' probably contain an ancient -xā.¹ But *awarxo* 'flame' goes back to *urrāxra*-, and Y *čərox* 'spark'; *nax* 'floor' are probably lw.s. *krox* 'scab' may be an adaptation of Khow. *kolūk*, and in *baṇḍux* 'a kind of handmill' an Ir. suffix has been added to a stem which must be of IA. origin.

XII. Nouns with Other Suffixes.

193. Traces of an ending in -z appear in *bayaz* 'bleating',² *milyuz* 'red clay'; cf. *dorz-kurγuz* 'weaver'; *kiščγuz* 'cultivator'.

¹ Cf. § 96.

² Cf. Par. *ḍonas*, *khānas*, Pashai *ṛānas* 'bellowing'.

In *yadmin* 'wheaten bread' and *kōskīn* 'barley bread' we find a suffix *-īn* < *-aina*, which has also been transferred to *arzāmin* (for **arzanin*) 'millet-bread' and *maymun* 'pea-bread' (*muṣo*).

Noun-Inflexion.

The Article.

194. The numeral *yū* 'one' is sometimes used nearly in the sense of our indefinite article, but I do not think it would be correct to call it an article from the point of view of the Y—M linguistic system. E.g. *yū ʔvər noṣor* Mm 'a door appeared'; *no yū kua'tinen* 'with a rich man'.

In Ysh *yurd wo maṛaken* 'the man took it', etc. the function of *wo* approaches that of a definite article. Cf. *wo ādam* 'the man'; *wo vira ṣurah* 'seize the burden', etc.

Gender.

195. Y—M is one of the few modern Ir. dialects which still preserve, at any rate to some extent, the ancient distinction between the masculine and the feminine.

In Y the f. of adjectives has a separate form, e.g. in *x^ušurdo* f. 'sweet'; *muṣo* f. 'dead'; *zōro* f. 'old'; Yzh *umidvāro* (but Ysh *umīdvār*) 'pregnant'; *yaṣo axleno šūi* 'the water became cold'; *mun wulo šiloxo šūi* 'my wife became destitute'; Yzh, sh *^usturo-guščo*, Yg *stro oguščiko* 'thumb'. For examples from M cf. Z, p. 125.

In Y adjectives in *-ē* do not change in the fem. Thus: Yp *mer yadə*, žingo *yadə* 'the man, the woman is blind'; Yg *malane oguščo* (Yr *malanoguščo* = *malan' og'* or *malano 'g'o?*) 'middle finger'. But Mm *malanigo āgušk'o* (m. **malanīy*); M(t) *yū mār 'yandiy*: žinkika *yan'diya*; cf. Z *yādəy* m.: *yādiga* f., etc., v. Z pp. 122 sqq.

In the past tense no distinction is made in Y. Thus Ysh *yū akābur niāsto* 'an old man was sitting': žinkiko *niāsto* 'a woman was sitting'; *vīo* m., f. 'was', etc. Regarding the situation in M cf. Z p. 125.

In the nouns the ancient suffixes denoting gender are still in use. Thus we find Y—M *nar-kirē* 'cock', but *kirio* 'hen'; *nowis*, *nəwisa* 'nephew', 'grandson', but *nowoso*, *nowasiko*, 'niece' etc.; Y *ida* m.: *idiko* f. 'slave'; *warē* m., but *wōryo* f. 'lamb'. But it is worthy of notice that the pairs *mīya*: *mīyo* 'male and female oorial'; *vūza*: *vūzo* 'he- and she-goat'; *frayomīy*: *frayingo* 'male and female kid'; *xurī*: *xurigo* 'sister's son and daughter'; *vrēri*: *vrēriyo* 'brother's son and daughter' have only been found in M. The corresponding Y forms are: *frayāmə* or *narhəz*: *vəzo*; *nar'can*: *pranjio*, while *no'wisa*: *nowasiko* are used both for 'grandchild' and for 'nephew', 'niece'.¹

Evidently the feeling for grammatical gender has been weakened in Y, possibly under the influence of Khov. In Sgl. the development has proceeded still further, and the only traces left of the ancient distinction are the suffixes denoting males and females of a few animals.

Number.

196. The pl. suffix is normally -ē, ī in Y and -i in M.

Thus from stems in consonants: Y *gaspē* 'horses'; *kūriakē* 'yoke-pegs'; *ādamē* 'men'; *pūrē* 'sons'; *yaškē* 'tears'; *ladē* 'teeth'; *Idyē* 'Yidghas'; *zəmonē* 'children'; *livdani* (Yp) 'fireplaces'; *šilaxē* 'naked'; Mm *ādami*, *pūri*, *lodi*, *Yīdāgī*, *čārwoyi* 'cattle'; Mg *nāxšī* 'songs'; Mt *mižī* 'days'; Mti *wīlye*, (*wīlx*) 'kidneys'.

From stems in Y -ē, M -īy, etc.: Y *stāri* 'stars'; *rūi* 'bowels'; *larzi* 'sheaf' (pl. of *larzē* 'sheaf-band'); *maxšeī* 'mosquitoes'; *čapii* 'door-frame'. M(g) *storiī*, t *storgī*; *rūīi* 'bowels' (Mm *rūyīy* sg). Ysh *warīān* 'lambs' (*wa'rē*) is probably a persianized, incorrect form.

From f. stems in Y -o: Y *ləydē* 'daughters'; *wulē* (Ysh *wuli arəzde* 'brought wives'); *čoguli* 'hoofs'; *agmīn-kurmiki* 'bees'; *špūū* (?) 'lice' (sg. *špūo*); *niāsti* 'sitting' (f. pl.). M *luydi*; *ašosti* 'shrubs'.

From stems in Y -a: Y *marē* 'men'; *muškoī* 'calves' (*muško ya*);

¹ Yr employed *nuwoso* both for the m. and for the f.

šināmī 'girls' (*šinamia*). Regarding Y *mīwayē* 'fruit-trees'; MZ *wīyaki* 'willows', etc. cf. above § 186.

From stems in *-ī*: Y *čaulī* 'stirrups'; M *Munjiyī* 'Munjis' (*Munji*). From stems in *-ai*, *-oi*: Ysh *kāyī*, Yr, Bidd. *kyēi*, M *kyai*, Mg *kyāyī* 'houses';¹ Mg *v̥rōi* 'brothers' (sg. *v̥rōi*).

197. After numerals we find the sg. in certain phrases. Thus: Y *čir miž*, M *čirāi miž* 'four, three days'. But M *yu čad miži* 'some days'; Y *čir wulē* 'four wives'; loh (*čiroi*) *pūrē* 'two (three) sons'; M *lu luydi* 'two daughters'; Y *hazār rupāyī* (and *rupāyo*) 'one thousand rupees'. The sg. forms cannot have a purely phonetic explanation, as is the case in Prs., but must either be due to influence from Prs., or to general syntactical tendencies common to many languages. LSIy gives *meṛ* and *ādam* 'men' as pl. forms.

Note Z *marduman štat* 'people said' with the collective subject in sg. and the verb in pl.

198. Tedesco² derives the pl. suffix *-ē*, etc., from *-āh* and, as far as Y—M is concerned, I believe he is right. It might be argued that if f. sg. *-ā* and f. pl. *-āh* both resulted in Y *-o*, the pl. of ancient stems in *i*³ could be extended to the stems in *ā*, in order to establish a clear distinction between sg. and pl. Thus:

Sg. <i>*vuzā</i>	<i>*suvd + ā</i>	changed into	<i>vuzo suvdo</i>
Pl. <i>*vuzā</i>	<i>*suvdē</i>		<i>vuzē suvdē</i>

It might also be possible to derive the pl. of ancient stems in *-aka* from **akāh* (> **āyo* > *ēi*, *iī*) without assuming a change of *-āh* > *-ē*.

But it is difficult to see how the type *pūrē* can be explained, except as a direct phonetic outcome of **puḍrāh*. There would have been no reason to substitute the pl. of the rare masc. *i*-stems for a phonetically developed form **pūrā* > Y **pūro*.

If we accept Tedesco's theory we must, however, give up the derivation of Y *pado* 'road' direct from **pantāh* (Av. *pantā*), and we cannot explain *warfo* 'snow' as an ancient plural.

¹ Cf. Voc. s.v.

² ZII, IV, p. 127.

³ Which were often transferred into the *ā*-group, cf. above § 174.

Case.

199. The Vocative is expressed by the particle Y *äi*, Z *ē*. Thus, e.g.: *äi vrāi*, *äi pūrē*; but *äi luḡdeo* (?) 'O daughters'; *äi Parvavligāra* 'O Creator' (prob. from Prs.).

The suffix of the obl. sg. is Y *-en*, or, with vowel harmony, *-an*. Thus, e.g.: *vərayen* 'brother'; *šifien* 'husband'; *māxen* 'day'; *sāharən* 'desert'; *galavūnen* 'cowherd'; *kiyēn*, *kyēin* 'house'; *daryāhan* 'river'; *pādšāan* 'king'; *šāharan* 'town'; *lurayan* 'from afar'; *mištərān* 'prince'; M *hādamen* 'man'. The only f. forms noted in Y are: *žinḡkiki* (= *in*?) 'woman'; *wulē(n)* 'wife'; *Čitrāyī*, *Čitrēyen* 'Chitral'. They do not suffice to decide whether Y distinguishes between obl. m. and f. as is the case in M according to Z.¹ LSly gives *loyda* 'daughter' as nom. and obl.

Regarding the derivation of the oblique from **-aina* cf. Tedesco, ZII, IV, p. 156.² Konow's objection³ to a derivation of Khotan Saka *-āna* (Maral Bashi *-ena*) < **-aina* does not necessarily affect Y—M. But the vocalism and the difference between the m. and f. forms in M render Tedesco's derivation uncertain in details. The m. form might go back to **-ana* and the f. to **-īna*, based upon it and belonging originally to the stems in *i*.

The obl. pl. suffix is Y *-əf* (*-ef*, *af*), M *-af*.⁴ E.g. Y *pūrəf* 'sons'; *čirief* 'apricots'; *žinḡkəf* 'women'; *Idḡəf* 'Lutkoh', *Hartəf*, *Tuḡakəf* names of villages. The derivation < **-abiš*⁵ seems obvious.

An ancient gen. pl. has been preserved in Mm *Yīd yūn* 'Lutkoh', cf. also *Yīdḡānə rōi* 'Yidgha'. *Munḡjān* is a Prs. form.

¹ P 126, m. *-an*, f. *-in*.

² A different view is expressed by Z (p. 126), who compares the Shgh. loc. (or gen. abs.) in *-and*, Sar. *-an*.

³ Saka Studies, p. 41.

⁴ Tedesco's *-ew*, *-aw* (l. c. p. 156) are miswritings or misprints.

⁵ Cf. Tedesco, l. c.

Composition.

200. Y—M possesses a number of ancient nominal compounds. Some of these contain ancient prefixes, such as *ā*, *an*, *us*, *ham*, *abi*, *upa*, *pai*, *pari*, *parā*, *fra*, *hada*, *wi*, etc. Thus, e.g.: *ārunyo* 'light'; *hənadiy* 'out of breath'; *usxūbun* 'awake'; *hadamə* 'limb' and *ābūya* 'moraine'; *awlāsto* 'sleeve' and *awlān* 'bridle'; *vəzāxo* 'womb'; *pišēan* 'thigh'; *paržin* 'enclosure' and *parguščē* 'finger-ring'; *prasāl* 'last year'; *ferγāmə* 'he-goat'; *lomalen* 'half-full'; *wulēyo* 'span'.

Other ancient compounds, regarding which see Voc. s.vv., are e.g. *ag'mīn* 'honey'; *uščeno* 'hay-stack'; *aspəlan* 'stable'; *γūārikē* 'ear-ring'; *šinamia* 'girl'; *pīstān* 'udder'; *γurzuγo* (?) 'crushing-stone'; *γursiliko* 'shoe-string', etc.

Compounds of a more modern type are numerous, and new ones are constantly being formed. The principles of formation are similar to those found in other Ir. languages, and examples will easily be found in the Vocabulary.

Note the adverbs *do-kučō* 'out' and *da-dram* 'inside, in'. Also the type *fəskaf-surv* 'nostril', *lasten-bot* 'wrist' must be considered as a kind of compound.

Adjectives.

201. Regarding the inflexion of adjectives for gender and number cf. § 195.

Luro 'far, distant' appears to be inflexible: *Yzh yo 'ādam lur'o*, *yāi 'ādame lur'o*; *Mg wə kyāi ləre*, *wai kyāyī lə're*. But *luro* is probably derived from the Av. abl. *dūrāt*.

I have come across no comparative or superlative forms, but the LSL. gives Y *kemder* 'younger', and M *že yexa-iš sterder* 'he is taller than his sister' (Y *že wen ixa blend astet*). I heard e.g. Y 'zo *že-yen* (*žo-won*) *ustur* 'I am bigger than he'; *mən vərαι žə tō vərəyən ustūr*.¹ Cf. also Bidd. *eyen kugoren mən kugor γašē astet*

¹ Cf. § 217.

'my sword is better than his'; *zo eyen tiz yazam* 'I can run faster than he can' (without *žo*).

The suffix *-der* is possibly borrowed from Prs. The genuine Y form may have been preserved in *mištor* 'mehtar, prince'.

Numerals.

202. The typical forms of the numerals (for details see Voc. s.vv.) are:

Yzh	Mm
1. <i>yū</i>	<i>yū</i>
2. <i>lo^h</i>	<i>lv</i>
3. <i>ž^uroi</i>	<i>žⁱroi</i>
4. <i>čšīr</i>	<i>čfūr</i>
5. <i>pānš</i> (Ysh <i>pān</i>)	<i>ponž</i>
6. <i>ux'šo</i>	<i>ox'šo</i>
7. <i>'avdo</i>	<i>'ovdo</i>
8. <i>'aščo</i>	<i>'ošk'yo</i>
9. <i>nōu</i>	<i>nāu</i>
10. <i>los</i>	<i>da</i>
11. <i>los'yū</i>	<i>yōzda</i> (Mg)
12. <i>losilo</i>	<i>diwōzda</i> (Mg)
13. <i>losžrai</i>	<i>sēzda</i> (Mg)
14. <i>losič'sīr</i>	<i>čōrda</i> (Mg)
15.	<i>pōnzda</i> (Mg)
16.	<i>šōnzda</i> (Mg)
17.	<i>'avda</i>
18.	<i>'ažda</i> (Mg)
19.	<i>'nūzda</i> (Mg)
20. <i>wis'to</i>	<i>bīst</i> (G <i>wīst</i>)
30. <i>yūwistolos</i>	<i>sī</i> (<i>s^hi</i>)
40. <i>lu'wist</i>	<i>čel</i>
50. <i>lucisto'los</i> (Yr)	
60. <i>ž^uroiwist</i> (Yr)	
100. <i>pānžwist</i> (Yr), <i>yušōr</i> (Yg)	<i>sad</i>
200. <i>loswist</i> (Yr) — 1000. <i>azōr</i> (Yp), <i>hazār</i> (Yzh)	

Apart from the fact that Y has preserved the genuine forms *los* and *wisto*, and that it has borrowed from, or been influenced by ¹ Khow. in cases where M adopted Prs. forms, the differences between the two dialects are only of a phonetic nature.

It will be observed that Y and Mm distinguish as regards accentuation between *ux'so*, *ox'so* '6' on the one hand, and *'avdo*, *'aščo* etc. on the other. This distinction is no doubt of ancient origin (*ux'so* < *xšvas*, and *'avdo* < *'haftā*, with *-ā* from *astā*), but it has been obliterated in most M dialects. Thus e.g. M(sh) has *ox'sə*, *ov'də*, *os'kə*, with the same accentuation in all three numerals.

Ancient numerals are preserved in *širizen* 'three days ago'; *širasāl* 'two years ago' and in *čurmo*, *pčūrma* 'four days ago'. Cf. also s.v. *čir^{gv}izen* 'four days ago'. *čoromī* 'fourth' is probably a Prs. lw.

Other numeral forms to be noted are: *yūyo* 'one of several'; *lohṛinǰ* 'double'; *lohsaxo* 'a period of two years' (cf. *yūsaxo*); *lūimī*, *luānekē* (pl.) 'twins', and, possibly, Y *aveli*, Z *'avel'yi* 'both' < *ubaya dūye* (?).

Pronouns.

Personal Pronouns.

203.

1st Prs. Sg.

Y	M
Nom. <i>zo</i> zh, sh, g, p, <i>zə</i> sh, r, u, g.	<i>za</i> (zo?) m, <i>zə</i> t, <i>zā</i> , <i>zə</i> Z.
Obl., Gen. <i>mən</i> zh, sh, g, u, r, <i>mūn</i> sh, u.	<i>mūn</i> , <i>mūn</i> t, (t), <i>mən</i> Z.
Predic. Gen. <i>'mən-kān</i> zh, sh.	<i>'mā-kān</i> , <i>'mānā</i> Z.
Acc. <i>va</i> <i>'mən</i> zh, <i>və</i> <i>mən</i> zh, r, <i>vo</i> (vo) <i>mən</i> sh, <i>vo</i> <i>mūn</i> u.	<i>və</i> <i>mən</i> m, <i>'va-mən</i> Z.
Dat. <i>'nā-mən</i> zh, sh, <i>'nā-mūn</i> , <i>-mən</i> sh.	<i>nō-mən</i> g, <i>'na-mən</i> Z.
Abl. <i>ža</i> <i>'mūn</i> zh, <i>žō</i> , <i>žā</i> <i>mən</i> sh.	<i>žu</i> <i>mūn</i> m.
Comit. <i>'lā-mən</i> sh.	

¹ The vigesimal system of Y is of Khow. origin.

1st Prs. Pl.

Y	M
Nom. <i>max</i> zh, sh, <i>māx</i> g, r, <i>mōx</i> r.	<i>mox</i> m, <i>mōx</i> Z.
Obl. <i>māx</i> g, r, <i>mox</i> r.	
Gen. <i>amax</i> zh, sh, <i>max</i> sh (?)	<i>'a-mōx</i> Z.
Acc. <i>va max</i> zh.	<i>va-mōx</i> Z.
Dat. <i>'nā-max</i> zh, sh, <i>na-</i> , <i>nə-max</i> sh, <i>nomāx</i> Bidd.	<i>nā-moy</i> (!) g, <i>na-mōx</i> Z.
Abl.	<i>žā-mox</i> m.

2nd Prs. Sg.

Nom. <i>tu</i> zh, sh, r, g, p, <i>tə</i> sh.	<i>tu</i> , <i>tə</i> m, Z.
Obl., Gen. <i>tō</i> zh, sh, g, r, u, <i>ta</i> zh (?), sh.	<i>to</i> , <i>tə</i> m, <i>ta^w</i> , <i>tā</i> , <i>tə</i> Z.
Predic. Gen. <i>ta-kān</i> zh, sh, u.	<i>'tə-kān</i> , <i>təwā</i> Z.
Acc. <i>və 'to</i> zh, r, g, <i>v^uto</i> u, <i>vto</i> zh, u, g, <i>fto</i> sh.	<i>fto</i> m, <i>f^ta</i> (t), <i>f^ttə</i> t, Z.
Dat. <i>'nā-to</i> zh, <i>na-tō</i> sh, r.	<i>na-to</i> m, <i>na-tā</i> Z.
Abl. <i>'ž-tō</i> sh, (<i>žo-to</i> denied by zh).	
Comit. <i>lə to</i> r.	
Adess. <i>də tō</i> sh.	

2nd Prs. Pl.

Nom. <i>māf</i> zh, sh, r, g, <i>mof</i> r.	<i>mof</i> m, <i>mōf</i> Z.
Obl. <i>māf</i> g.	
Gen. <i>amaf</i> zh, sh.	<i>'a-mōf</i> Z.
Predic. Gen. <i>amaf kan</i> zh, sh.	<i>a'mōfā</i> , <i>žā-mōf</i> Z.
Acc. <i>va 'maf</i> zh.	<i>vaha-mof</i> (!) m, <i>'va-mōf</i> Z.
Dat. <i>nā-maf</i> zh, sh, <i>na-</i> , <i>no-māf</i> sh.	<i>'na-mōf</i> Z.
Abl.	<i>žā-</i> , <i>žaha-mof</i> m.

204. The inflexion of the sg. of the Personal Pronouns is based on the two-case system¹ Thus *zo* < *azəm*, *mən* < *mana*, *tu* < *tvēm*

¹ Cf. Gauthiot, MSJ, XX, 61 sqq.

(or *tū*); *tō*, *ta^v* < *ta^vā*. (*a*)*max* < Old Prs. *amāxam*, with preservation of the initial vowel in the stressed, genitive form¹ *ta*, in *ta-kān* (LSIm *to-kān*), is probably a shortened form of *tō*. Cf. also Yzh *zo və ta gap γū lārəm* 'I listen to thy word'.

The frequent phonetic coalescence of **ahmāxam* and **(yu)šmāxam* in Ir. has caused an embarrassment from which the different dialects have extricated themselves in various ways. But in every case it is the 2nd pl. which has had to give way to the more frequently used 1st pl., just as it is the 2nd pl. termination of the verb which is changed in case of collision with the 3rd sg.² A neighbouring Dardic language, Kalasha, which constantly employs a copula with personal inflexion, tolerates a complete homogeneity between the nominatives of the Pers. Pron. 1st and 2nd pl.³ In the Pamir dialects, where the construction without a copula is very widely used, this would not be possible.

In Psht. and Orm. the distinction between the Pers. Pron. 1st and 2nd pl. has been effected through the introduction of an entirely different, possibly borrowed, stem for the 2nd pl.⁴ Parachi has utilized a base **ušā* which has become *wā*,⁵ and Wkh. has completely remodelled the pl. of the Pers. Pronouns.⁶ In the Shgh. and Sgl.—Ishk. groups the 2nd pl. has been differentiated by the prefigation of *ta-*, *tō-*, etc., taken over from the sg.⁷ In Ishk. this has been deemed a sufficient distinction (*mux: tēmā/vx*), but Sgl. has differentiated the vowels, too (*amax: tēmux*), and the obl. form of the 1st pl. is *māč*, *mič* < **ahmačiya*, while the nom. is used also as an obl. in the 2nd pl.

In Sar. there exists, according to Shaw and the LSI., an unexplained

¹ *amaf* has got its *a-* from *amax*.

² Cf. Rep. on a lingu. miss. Afgh., 92.

³ Cf. Indian Linguistics, V, 361.

⁴ *tāsū*, *tus*, etc.

⁵ This explanation is preferable to that given IIFL, I, 62.

⁶ Cf. Rep. Afgh., p. 80.

⁷ Cf. IA. **tušma-*.

difference of quantity between 1 pl. *maš* (< **ahmašya*-),¹ and 2 pl. *tamāš*, while Shgh. opposes *māš* to *tamā* (< **ta* + **šmāk*?).

Y—M agrees with W. Ir. dialects in employing neither the prefix *t*- in the 2nd pl., nor the adjective base in *-*i(i)ya*- for the 1st pl. It utilizes the difference between the ancient gen. **māx* < **ahmāxam* (and *(*yu*) *šmāxam*), and the instr. **māβ* < **ahmābiš*, etc., to distinguish the two persons. It is, of course, possible that a form *māx* (with -*x* from the 1st pl.) has never existed in pre. Y—M, but that **māβ* has been substituted for **māk*.

The assignment of the form in -*f* < -*β* to the 2nd pl. was facilitated by the existence of a verbal ending (originally an enclitic pronoun) 2 pl. in -*f* < -*r* < -*dw*.²

Enclitic Personal Pronouns.

205. Regarding the possible employment of the ancient enclitic pronouns as verbal terminations see below § 231.

I have only come across a few cases of the use of real pronominal suffixes, and the examples are not all of them quite certain.

Thus: *ažauruy-em tū*, *mōzē-em tū*, *dalē-em tu* Ysh 'thou createst me, thou killest me, thou givest me'; *agar kōi ke liē-t*, *yašē*, *kōi ke ē liē-t* . . . 'if anybody gave thee something, it is well, if nobody gave thee anything, . . .'. In this last example it is possible, but not probable, that *liēt* is the 3rd pl. pret.

Other instances are: Mt *dōam-et* = *zō ftō dōam* 'I beat thee'; *dūr pādšāan* . . . *kāpaz kəro*, *škār-ən* 'another king wrote a letter and sent it to us'. But *škār-ən* might be a nazalized form (cf. *nā-to škārē* Ysh).

Mm *wo auqāt-iš g'yašk'* 'guzarān-iš šul' is a Persianism, cf. LSI m 2 sg. -*it* and 3 sg. -*iš* from Prs.

¹ But Psht. *mūnē* < **māš* < **ahmāšya*-²

² Cf. § 231.

Demonstrative Pronouns

206.

“HIC” (Proximate).

	Y	Sg.	M
Nom.	<i>mō zh, sh, u, mōi sh.</i>		<i>mā m, Z, mə m, g, Z.</i>
Obl.	<i>mən zh, u.</i>		<i>man Z.</i>
Gen.	<i>a man zh, a'män zh, sh.</i>		
Predic. Gen.	<i>a man kan zh, amän k. sh.</i>		
Acc.	<i>vəm zh, rum sh.</i>		<i>rum m, 'və-m(ā) Z.</i>
Dat.	<i>nə-män zh, nə (no) 'man sh.</i>		<i>'nʊ-man m, nə-man Z.</i>
Abl.	<i>ḡi-män zh, ḡim sh.</i>		<i>ḡi-'man m, 'ḡə-man Z.</i>
Locative	<i>dēm zh, dum u.</i>		
		Pl.	
Nom.	<i>{mind zh, sh.</i> <i>{mai zh, mäi sh, me g.</i>		<i>myänd m, myend g.</i> <i>mai m, g, Z.</i>
Obl.	<i>məf g.</i>		<i>məf Z.</i>
Gen.	<i>a'məf zh, a'məf sh.</i>		
Predic. Gen.	<i>a məf kan zh, sh.</i>		
Acc.	<i>və-'məf zh, vümüv Bidd.</i>		<i>vi-məf m.</i>
Dat.	<i>nɪməf zh, nəməf sh.</i>		
Abl.	<i>ḡə-'möf sh.</i>		<i>'ḡi-məf m.</i>

207.

“ISTE” (Half Proximate).

	Y	Sg.	M
Nom.	<i>yó zh, sh, g, yə sh.</i>		<i>yā m, Z, yə Z.</i>
Obl.	<i>yän sh.</i>		<i>yan Z.</i>
Gen.	<i>ä'yen zh, ä'yen sh.</i>		
Predic. Gen.	<i>a'yen kan zh, sh.</i>		
Acc.	<i>vāi zh, vēi sh.</i>		<i>vai m.</i>
Dat.	<i>nä-yen zh, sh, nū-'yen, neen sh</i>		<i>nə-yän m, nə-yan Z.</i>
Abl.	<i>ḡə-yen zh, ḡēn sh.</i>		<i>ḡā-yan m, 'ḡa-yan Z.</i>
Adess.	<i>däi zh.</i>		

Pl.

Y

Nom. { *īnd* zh, *yānd* sh.
 { *yāi* zh, *yēi* sh, *yeh* Bidd.
 Obl. *ä'yef* (?) sh.
 Predic. Gen. *a'yef kan* zh, *ä'yef k.* sh.
 Acc. *vä'yef* zh, *vēf* sh.
 Dat. *nä'yef* zh, sh, *ne'ef* sh.
 Abl. *žēf* sh.

M

yend m, *yend*, *yənd* g.
yāi m, *yai*, *dai* Z.
daf Z.
vä-yaf m.
žä-yaf m.

208.

“ILLE” (Remote).

Sg.

Y

Nom. *wō* zh, sh, u.
 Obl. *wən* sh, u.
 Gen. *a'wən* sh.
 Predic. Gen. *a'wön kan* zh, *awən k.* sh.
 Acc. *vōu* zh, sh, *wōu* sh, r.
 Dat. *na'wön* zh, *na'wən*, *no'wön* sh, *nōn* u.
 Abl. *žo'won* zh, *žo'wən* sh, u.
 Adess. *dōu* zh.

M

wā m, Z, *wə* g, *wa* Z.
wan Z (fem. *wīn*).
a-wan Z.
vōu m, *vā-w(an)* Z, *vā^w* G.
no-wan m, *na-wan* Z.
žo-wan m, *žā-wan* Z.
dau LSIm.

Pl.

Nom. { *wən* zh, *wənd* sh.
 { *wōi* zh, sh, *wēh* Bidd.
 Obl. *wōf* sh, *wov* u.
 Gen. *o'af* sh.
 Predic. Gen. *o'of kan* zh, *o'af k.* sh.
 Acc. *vo'of* zh, *vōof*, *wōf* sh.
 Dat. *no'wof* zh, sh, *no'ōf* sh.
 Abl. *jo-ov* Bidd.
 Adess. *do'ōf*.

wend m, *wiyend* g.
wai m, g, Z.
waf Z.

vo-waf m.
žo-waf m, *žā-waf* Z.

The bases are as follows:

	Sg.				Pl.		
Nom.	<i>mo</i>	<i>yo</i>	<i>wo</i>		{ <i>mai</i>	<i>yäi</i>	<i>woi</i>
					{ <i>mind</i>	<i>yänd, ind</i>	<i>wänd, wigen</i>
Acc.	- <i>m</i>	-(<i>a</i>) <i>i</i>	-(<i>ō</i>) <i>u</i>	{			
Obl.	<i>man</i>	<i>yän</i>	<i>wən, wan</i>		<i>məf, maf</i>	<i>yef, yaf</i>	<i>wof, waf</i>

These stems go back to respectively Av. *ima-*, *aēta-*¹ and Anc. Prs. *ava-*. An identical system of demonstratives is found in Sgl., which has *am(a)*, *aδ(a)*, *ō(aū)*, (obl. *īm*, *īδ*, *yē*), in Shgh. with *yim*, *yid*, *yū* (obl. *me*, *de*, *we*, etc.), and in Sogd. with *mur*, *γyδ*,² '*ir* (nom. '*γir*'), but not in Yagh. (with *īs*, obl. *it*, *au*, *ax*), or Wkh.³ The Yazgh. system (*yuk* < *ayām*, *duk* < *aēta-*, *ū* < *ava-*) is of a similar but not identical structure, the ancient nom. surviving in the proximate demonstrative.

Mo goes back to **imām*, **imat* (cf. *zo* < *azəm*), and *yo*, *wo* are probably also original accusatives. The modern 'accusatives' *vəm*, *väi*, *vōu* are probably ancient formations: **upa imam*, **upa aitam*, **upa avam*. Of the same type are *dum*, etc. The derivation of the gen. 'prefix' *a-* is uncertain.

I have not come across any special fem. obl. form of *wo*, or any other trace of distinction of gender. But Zar. gives obl. masc. *wan*, fem. *win*.

The nom. plurals *mai*, *yäi*, *woi* are probably to be analysed as containing *mo*, etc. + the pl. ending *-e*. *mind*, *yänd*, *wänd*, etc. recall Sgl. *amänd*, *adünd*, *awänd* and also Sogd. *wyśnt*, which Benveniste⁴ derives from *avaē-sānām* + *t-*. But the preservation of *nd* in this special case remains unexplained. The forms in *nd* are unknown

¹ Cf. Zar. s.vv.—Nom. *yo* might, of course, be derived from *aēša*, but this is not probable in view of the Sgl. forms.

² Cf. Gramm. Sogd., II, 122, but note *δ* < *t*.

³ Cf. Wkh., Pronouns.

⁴ Gramm. Sogd. II, § 81.

to Z, G and the LSI_m, and M_m first mentioned them, then denied their existence in M, but afterwards employed them, together with Mg, in his speech. I was not able to detect any difference of meaning or use between M *mai* and *mind*, except in so far as *mai* seemed to be the more usual form. Z gives *dai*, *daf* besides *yai*, *yaf*. These forms may go back to **ta-*, with early loss of the initial diphthong. Cf. § 48.

According to Ysh *moi*, *yoi*, *wai* are emphatic forms of *mo*, etc., and not plurals. Thus e.g., *yoi kyäi* sg. = *yō kyäi*, but *yēi kyēi*, *yänd kyey* pl. Cf. also *mōy-a* = 'hami ast?' *moi kōi-kān fərmā?* 'whose can this one be?'

Note the obl. Y *maf*, M *maf*, but Pers. Pron. 2nd pl. Y *maf*, M *mof*.

209. *Yo* and *mo* both correspond to Prs. *īn*. Thus, e.g.: *no-man ces yo, mo delum* Ysh 'what shall I give this one (*ba ī*)'; *mo camīn žuga* Yu 'what kind of place is this (*ī štari žā*)?'; *yo kyei äyēn-kan* Ysh '*ī xāna az ī st*'; *yo koi ādam* Ysh '*ī kī ādam ast?*' *yo cəs-mīn vira* Ysh '*ī čī bār ast?*'

But *mo* is used especially about quite near objects and persons: *mo mind ādame nazdik astet* Ysh 'these men are near'; *mo ādam, māi (mind) ādame nazdik* Yzh; *mə kyäi qarib* Mm 'this house is near'; *myänd (mai) yaši, wai liwi* Mm 'these are good, those are bad'; *wum isa* Ysh 'bring this one (which I have just given you)'; *yo mara ž"kü, wāi pərsə . . . zo ž-im kyeyen, mo kyei mən-kān* Ysh 'from where is *this* man, ask him . . . I am from *this* (very) house, *this* house is mine'; *yo mən šifə . . . mō amaf tāt* Ysh 'this is my husband, . . . this (very man is) your father'. Cf. also G *yimsāl* 'this year'.

Yo, on the other hand, may be used in sentences like *yō ādam yo lu'ro, yāi ādamē lu'ro* 'this man is (these men are) far away'. But usually it is applied to half-proximate objects. Cf. Zar., p. 180: 'указат. мест. для предметов среднего удаления.'

Wo usually corresponds to Prs. *ū (ān)*.¹ Thus, e.g.: *līm nōn* Yu *wo*

¹ Zar. тот, он.

'I gave him' (*ba ū*); *n-ou maṛa kyein* Ysh '*ba jā-i-ū mardek*'; *zō wōf* 'he beat them (*unhara*)'; *wōu ē-pərviayāf* '*ūra na yāfta būdīd*'; *bād zo wan* Mm 'after that (*bād az ū*)'. Other examples of *wo* are: *wənd ādame(n) lūro astet* Ysh 'these men are far off'; *wo ādam lūro* Mm; *wə kyāi ləre* Mg; *yo mən kyei, wo to kyei* Yzh 'this is my house, that is your house'.

Wo is also used as a Pers. Pron. Eg.: *wo ruxsat šūi* Ysh 'he took leave'; *na'wən l'ō*; *l'ō no'wən* 'he gave him'; *wən (wo) 'što, wōf ištōt* 'he, they said'; *šəlo won* Ysh '*ba pēš-i ū*'; *wōu l'baləm* Yr 'I winnowed it'; *tu do'ōf xabar cēs?-a?* 'have you no news about them?' *wo xap kə* Yu 'he kept silent', but in a following passage: *mo xap cēi kit?* 'why does this man keep silent?'

Regarding the use of *wo* as a Definite Article, cf. § 194.

I never heard any Y form corresponding to Biddulph's '*hooroh*' 'he, she, it' (remote). It is probably a lw. from Khow. *horo*, and does not seem to be in general use.

Interrogative, Relative and Indefinite Pronouns.

210. *Koi* 'who?' (< *kahyā*) is used both as a subst. and as an adj.: *kōi-ste* Yu 'who art thou?' *yo vira kōi-kān* Ysh 'whose burden is this?' *na-koi ase tu?* Yzh 'whom dost thou come for?' *maf na-koi a'sēf?* But also *yo koi ādam?* Ysh 'what man is this?'

Koi is also an indefinite pronoun: *co kōi* Yr 'somebody' (*kasira*); *agar kōi ke liē-t yašē* 'if anybody gives thee (anything), it is well'.

Kədī is used as a substantive: *kədī ayoi* 'which one came?' *kedē-vā* LSI'm 'any one'. But *kyəm* is an adjective: *kyəm ādam* 'which man?' Regarding the phonetic development of these words v. §§ 47, 164.

Examples of *ces* 'what' are: *to cēs nām?* *to cis nām astet?* *tō nām cis mīn?* Ysh 'what is thy name?' *ya cēs mīn vira?* Ysh '*i cēi bār ast?*' *mūn cēs gunā* 'what is my fault?' *cis ke nā-mūn resī* 'whatever I get'; *no-man cēs delum* 'what shall I give him?' *ces ory kə nē?*—

či (in *či ilā*) *kenem* Yu 'what remedy shall I use?' is Prs. Regarding *ce* 'what?', *če*, *čī* 'why, what'; *čē* 'something' v. Voc. s.vv.

'How much, how big' is *čamīn: mo č° žaγa* 'what kind of place is this (*ī stari* (= *či-taurī*) *ja*)?' *č° kənm* Ysh '*čiko* (= *či qadr*) *kənm?*'.

Regarding *ind*, *mind* 'so much'; *ča(n)d* 'how much'; Y *čēi*, M *istira* 'something' v. Voc. s.vv.

The relative particle *ke*, is borrowed from Prs.

Regarding the Reflexive Pronoun *xoi* v. Voc.

Use of the Cases and Prepositions

211. The Nom. is used as a subject with intr. verbs and with trans. Nominative verbs in the Present. Thus: Yzh *mə ādam vrī*, *māi ādamē vrīet* 'this man breaks, these men break'; *mo maγa (žinkiko) yadē* 'this man (woman) is blind'; *mo ādam nayan xut* 'this man eats bread'; Yg *me žirōi mere hōr(γ) kenet* 'these three men are working' (cf. Ysh *mind ādamen hory ke'nat*); Ysh *yo mun vərāi astet* 'this is my brother'; *wo žinkiko da čatir sūi* 'the woman went into the tent'.

Note that the Pers. Pronouns are frequently used, even when no special stress is laid upon the subject.¹ Thus, e.g. 1 Sg.: Y *zo wušiaday-am* 'I am hungry'; *zo sabā oīm* 'I shall come to-morrow'; Mm *zo org yikenvm* 'I am working', *za ftə duham (zə ftə dōam t)* 'I beat thee'.—2 Sg.: *tu wušiaday-ət* 'thou art hungry'; *tu vōu de* 'beat him'; *tu ču žuī* 'what dost thou say?' *tu ces hory kenē* 'what work art thou doing?' M *tu 'šti yikvniy* 'thou art doing something'.—1 Pl. Y: *max wušiaday-am*; *max hory ke'nam* sh. *māc hor kənem g*, *mō'āx orγ kə'nam r*, M *mox orγ yikenam*.—2 Pl. Y *māf wušiaday-af*; *māf ces hory kenef?* M *mof 'šti yikunef*; *mof male nižit* 'sit down here'. In Ysh *zo ž-īm kyeyen* 'I (am) from this house' the pronoun replaces the copula.

¹ As is the case e.g. in *kū ki tu šūyit zo asəm* Ysh 'wherever you go' lit. (went), *I shall go*.

The Nominative is also sometimes used as a subject with transitive preterites.

Thus, e.g. Yu *žinkiko* (*kurmo*) 'što 'the woman (the grasshopper) said'; *galavān wazīr luḡdo do 'vpuš žio* 'the cow-herd embraced the vizier's daughter'; Ysh *dukandār ḡurd yū alāno* 'the shopkeeper took a pome-granate'; *agar Xədāi ʿu mašʿe vī* 'if God had not killed him'; LSI_m *kamder pūr šta*, LSI_y *kemder pūr što* 'the younger son said'.¹

With pronouns: Yzh *zo* (or *mən*) *ʿto žīm* (*žiyəm viō*) 'I (had) killed thee'; Yr *zo na-to* 'štom 'I said to thee'; Ysh *zo muzdurə kuḡyum* 'I have served'; *tə na'yeṇ xuḡyet-a* 'hast thou eaten the food?' Mm *tə və-mən žiet*, Yr *tū və-mən žiit* 'thou didst kill me'; Ysh *wo alāno ḡurd* 'he took the pome-granate'; Ysh, u *wo* (or *wən*) 'što 'he said'; Ysh *yō və-mən ži-što* 'he was beating me'; *wo wulo što* 'the wife said'; *yō ādam nayan xu'ro* 'this man ate bread'; Z *wā žinka va-mən liškigagā* 'that woman has seen me'.

As an adjective the demonstrative is always put in the nom. in Y: *wo maḡaken* 'što 'the man said', etc. But Z gives both *wā mēran* 'this man' and *man idakan* 'this slave' as agents, cf. *wā* and *waf lu vṛōyaf* 'these two brothers', etc.

But this construction with nom. and transitive preterite is no doubt of recent origin and due to Prs. and Khow. influence.²

212. Usually we find the subject of a transitive preterite put in the oblique case. Thus, e.g.: Ysh *pādsān, žuvānen, maḡakā, dukan-dāre(n), žinkiki, akābu'ren* 'što (etc.) 'the king, youth, man, shopkeeper, woman, old man said' (etc.); *žinkiki . . . tṛaft* 'the woman stole'; *zinīef pīstet* 'the daughters-in-law asked'; *ʿes ke Xədāiyen liō* 'whatever God gave'; Yu *vo wulo vət galavānen* 'the cowherd brought the wife'.

Oblique

With Pers. Pronouns: Y *mən və-to ʿa'dīm* 'I threw thee down'; *mən oḡ ke'ṛəm* 'I worked'; *mun xūrən lišʿəyəm* 'I have seen a dream'; *mən* 'što (Yg *mən štum*) 'I said'; *mən nə pūren anūno liəm* 'I gave

¹ This type of construction seems to be more frequent in LSI_m than in LSI_y.

² Cf. Par. T 'ān *xūr* = *mun* 'xūr, xūr-um, IIFL, I, p. 96.

my son an apple'; *mən vto lišcīm*, *Mm mun fta liškvim* 'I saw thee'; *Mt mun fta žiim* 'I killed thee'; *Yg tō və-mən žit* 'thou didst kill me'; *māx və-to žiem-štēm* 'we were killing thee'; *mox wōu maščēm* 'we slaughtered him'; *Yg māf və-mən žief-štef* 'you were killing me'.¹

With Demonstrative Pronouns: *Ysh, u wən išt(ʷ)o* 'he said'; *wōf štot* 'they said'; *yān namaf naʔen liō* 'he gave you bread'; *yūrd wə maʔaken* 'the man took it'.

Cf. Zar. (p. 126) *Saidan mən luʔdā ʔrərd* 'Said took my daughter'. *wā vʔrōʔaf ləškāt* 'the brothers saw', etc.; *LSIm men (ze) žiem, waf (wai) žiat* 'I, they beat', etc.

In a few cases I heard *mən* instead of *zo*: *Yr mən uzīr luvro viēm* 'I was ill yesterday'; *mən vōu dehām* 'I beat him' (pres.); *Ysh mun no-wən amūno dālēm* 'I give him an apple'. With attraction to a transitive preterite: *Y wən əʔyūd, što* 'he returned and said'. This construction is due to the influence of Prs. *man*, and, together with the use of *zo*, etc. for the oblique case and the introduction of personal endings in the transitive preterite, demonstrates the gradual dissolution of the ancient middle Ir. system.

213. The Attributive Genitive of nouns is usually expressed by the Genitive Oblique.

Thus, e.g.: *Y pūren pūr* 'grandson'; *pālsāan pūr* 'the king's son'; *lasten boʔ* 'wrist'; *ʔūen surra* 'the hole of the ear'; *Xadāʔen bandē* 'the servant of God'; *fəskaf surv* 'nostril'; *wō ʔoi pūʔaf nām* 'the names of his sons'.

But we also find examples of the nominative used as a genitive. E.g.: *Y mən tāt kyāi* 'my father's house'; *sūi n-ou maʔa kyēin* 'he went into the house of that man'; *pādsā pūr* 'prince'; *wazīr luʔdo pādsā pūr pisto* 'the vizier's daughter asked the prince'; *last bot* 'wrist'. It is not always possible to draw the line between such expressions and nominal compounds.

¹ *Yr mōx (!) və-mən žief-ištəf* and *Yzh maʔ (!) ēi va-maf (!) daʔaf* 'don't kill us' must be mistakes.

The *izāfat* construction occurs in fixed formulas and compounds borrowed from Pers. Thus, e.g. *Y ba nām-e-Xudā, ba hokm-e-Xadāyen* (with obl.) 'at God's command'; *čarx-ī-falak*; *dārū-i-bīhuši*; *sar-ī-dīl*; *dīl-ī-žigar*, etc.

Of the pronouns the common gen.-obl. case, or the special gen. form is used:

Y mən pūr rīza 'my son is small'; *yo mən ilda* 'this is my slave'; *yo mun v'rai astet* 'this is my brother'; *mən tra zīl astet* 'it is in my heart (= I desire)'; *mən čurca astet* 'I have nothing'; *mən larza kīt* 'I have fever'; *mun yū wulo astet* 'I have one wife'; *wo to kyēi* 'that is thy house'; *to yār wos kū-ō?* 'where is thy friend now?' *to cis nām astet?* 'what is thy name?' *tō čand ləydē astet?* 'how many daughters hast thou?' *zə və ta (!) gap yū lārəm* 'I listen to thy word'; *amax tat (pādsā)* 'our father (king)'; *magam max¹ yū pādsā astet* 'but we have a king'; *amaš taten kyēi* 'your father's house'; *nō amaš tāt* 'to your father'.

Yzh āyen dau'let 'this man's riches'; but, with pronominal adjective: *wo yūyen nām Z. vīo²* 'the name of the one is Z.'; *Mm wo hādamen lu luydi viat* 'the (that) man had two daughters'.

Note the genitive with *rīm-* 'to please': *mən rīmet, mən rīmdo*.

214. The Predicative Genitive of nouns is expressed by the oblique case: *Y yo vīra mən šīfien čēs* 'this burden is not my husband's'; *yo kyēi mištārān-ē* 'this house is the Mehtar's'; ³ *galavānen vīr wulē šut* 'the cowherd had four wives'; *Z šī'ray v' rōyaf šī'ray muš kū'yi viyat* 'three brothers had three calves'.

Predicative
Genitive

Reg. *zo* with genitive function cf. § 217.

The predicative genitive of pronouns is formed by adding *-kən* to the ordinary genitive (which may also be used alone). Thus, e.g.: *Yzh mo kyēi ta-kan-a?* *mo kyēi mən-kən* 'is this house thine?'

¹ For **magam amax*?

² Cf. above § 211.

³ Or is *mištārānē* a possessive adjective?

'this house is mine'; *mo lāmo a'maf-kan-a?* 'is this village yours?'; *Ysh yo vīra ta-kan* 'this burden is thine'; *Yr kyēi ta-kān* 'xāna-i-tūst' (inexact transl.!). *Yzh mo kyēi aman-kan-a?* 'does this house belong to this one?' *mo (wo) lāmo a'maf- (o'af-) kan-a?* 'does this (that) village belong to these (those) men?' *Ysh yo (mo, wo) kyāi āyēn (amən, awən)- kan; yünd (mind, wənd) kyāyī āyef (aməf, o'af)- kan.*

This predicative genitive is probably an original possessive adjective¹ as appears from *Ysh: yū wulo, loh pūrē mən-kāne molo vīet* 'I had a wife and two sons here'.

215. The indefinite object is, when a noun, put in the 'nominative' Accusative (or, perhaps better 'casus indefinitus'). Thus, e.g.: *Y you ɣalbīl kenəm* 'I sift grain'; *zo ɣawo avāzəm* 'I bring a cow'; *amboh māl arār* 'bring much goods'; *yū ādamen xūben lišc* 'a man had a dream'; *yūr uziaudum* 'I extinguished a fire'; *no xoi pūrəf wulo ɛə avazəm-ā?* 'should I not bring my own sons a wife?'

But the definite object is expressed by the 'nominative' sg., or the obl. pl. preceded by *vo (wo?)*.²

Thus, with the object in the sg.: *Y wən vo piško ɣurd* 'he seized the cat' (which has already been mentioned); *vo mən ɣap ɣurā* 'hear my word'; *vo wulo vət galavānen* 'the cowherd brought his wife'; *zo va yūra uziaudum* 'I extinguish the fire'; *vo parizāto suwār kər* 'he put the fairy on horseback'; *uuvərum vo kēro* 'I took out the knife'; *vo šir mašvet* 'they killed the lion'; *Z waf vī wən nēna mošk'at* 'they killed his mother', etc.

With plural object: *Y vo ɛirief ɣurd* 'he seized the apricots'; *vo ɛīrwakəf āvər* 'bring the unripe apricots'; *vo māləf arret* 'they brought the goods'; *wo (= vo?) xoi zəmonəf lišc* 'he saw his own boys'; *pisto wo zināf* 'she asked her daughters-in-law'; *Mm və luydaf ɣururd (štə)* 'he took (he told) his daughters'.

Note especially: *Ysh qissa ɣurdoyum* 'I have brought a tale', but afterwards *wo (= vo) qissa ɣurd* 'he brought the tale'; *lažino deh* 'make

¹ Cf. the Par. gen. of proper names in -ān, IIFL, I, p. 53.

² Cf. Par. definite acc. with *ma*, IFFL, I, p. 51 sq.

a pile of wood', but *və lažino ʒafaū* 'put fire to the wood-pile'; *Z škūra muškāy ʕə xūt* 'a camel does not eat a calf', but *wā tu šk'ürin vā mən muškāy xurəʷ* 'thy camel has eaten my calf'.

Y pa kačio vrūtəf dea 'cut the moustache with a scissor' may have been misheard for **və vrūtəf*.

The personal and demonstrative pronouns are, of course, always used as definite objects. Thus, e.g., *Y tu ʕi va mən dehəʒ* 'why dost thou beat me?' *Ysh tu vo mən ʒiit*, *g tō və mən ʒit*, *r tū və mən ʒiit*, *Mm tə və mən ʒiet* 'thou didst beat me'; *Y ʔo vto pʔsəm*, *zo fto pər səm* 'I ask thee'; *və to wulo vənəm* 'I bring thy wife'; *vʷ to xai vrai yurdum* 'I seized thy own brother'; *Mm fta vīnəm* 'I see thee'; *zə fto dōam* 'I beat thee', *mun fto ʒiim* (= *Ysh fto ʒiim*) 'I beat thee' (pret.).

Yzh zo vāi daham, *tu vōu de* 'I beat this one, beat thou that one'; *Ysh zo vēi (vēf, vōf) dāhām*; *Mm za ʔai (vum, vōu) duham*; *Ysh tu vum isa* 'bring this one'.

As an adjective the inflected form occurs in *Yu mən wēi ory kəra* 'I have done this work'; *Ysh zo wum hory kenəm*; *Yu wov loh ʒiḡkəf avezdo* 'he brought the two women'. But also *Ysh yo vira . . . škāpə* '(he) sent this burden'.

216. The 'Dative' of nouns is formed with *no* and the oblique.

'Dative

Thus: *Y mən nə pūren amūno liəm* 'I gave my son an apple'; *wo alāno liə no mayaken* 'she gave the pomegranate to her husband'; *na pādšān liet . . .* 'they gave the king . . .'; *no zənief ʔto* 'she said to her daughters-in-law'; *no mən zəmanakəf dəl* 'give it to my boys'; *no abeli pūrəf* 'to both sons'. The purely local significance of *no* remains in e.g.: *Y šūi no bāzāren* 'he went to the bazar'; *nə kiyeḡ asəm* 'I come to the house'. It denotes the aim in the infinitives: *Y no xupān*, *no āyastān* '(food) to eat. (clothes) to put on'; *na tagbiren oīm* = *na tagbīr kəpān oīm* 'I come to make a plan'. Note: *no yu miḡen* 'in (the course of) one day'.

Very rarely *no* is used with a noun in the nom.: *Y na to tāt* 'to thy father'; *wo no wulo ʔto* 'he said to his wife'; *na tā-duniā* 'to the underworld'.

The dative of personal pronouns occurs frequently, the accentuation (*nāmən*, etc.) indicating that such forms are felt to be one word. Examples are: *Y tu nāmən ki'tiū dəl (da'le)* 'give me a book'; *yān nāmən nā'yeŋ lio* 'he gave me bread'; *nāmən da'pīr* 'before me'; *Mm v'rōi nōmən* '(he is) a brother for me'; *Y zo nū-to i'uūb (ki tiū) dālīm* 'I give thee an answer'; *na-to cēi pəžāmum* 'I entrust something to thee'; *špāc na-tō* 'after thee'; *zo na to 'stom* 'I said to thee'; *na tə trə lās kə'rum* 'I put it in thy hand'; *M na-to i'sti-ru dalum* 'I give thee something'; *Y yān nāmax (na-maf) nā'yeŋ li ō* 'he gave us (you) bread'; *na max dēl* 'give it to us'; *Mg wai v'rōi nāmoy astat* 'they are brothers for us' (= our brothers); *wū və (!) nāmoy v'rōi* 'he is our brother'; *Y na-maf cū zarūr?* 'what need is there for you?'; *zə da'lem no-māf, mun na-mof amūno dālīm* 'I give you an apple'.

Examples of the dative of demonstratives are: *Yzh mən na'ron (nə'man, nā'yeŋ, no'wōf, nə'mof, nā'yef) nā'yeŋ līm* 'I gave him (etc.) bread'; *Ysh mun no'wōn (ne'en, na'mof, ne'ef) amūno dālēm* 'I give him (etc.) an apple'; *Yu līm nōn 'dādam ba ū*; *Mm nūman yū rūpai līyūm* 'I gave this man a rupee'; *nəyān (nouran) lu (š'roi) rūpayagī līyūm* 'I gave this man (him) two (three) rupees'.

Note the possessive use of the dative, e.g. in *Ysh*: *zo na to tāt, tu mun pūr* 'I am thy father, thou art my son'.

217. A kind of ablative is formed with *zo* and the oblique.

Ablative

From nouns (and adverbs), e.g.: *Y i'i Ūtrēyeŋ* 'from Chitral'; *i'im kyayen* 'from this house'; *zo lura'yan* 'from afar'; *i'i dalen āyōi* 'he came from there'; *zə i'i malen* 'I am from this place'; *š'tāhūn i'e mazān* 'below the table'; *šə ašerafi'ef yū trəft* 'he stole one from (= of) the gold-pieces'. With possessive force: *Y yo amūno i'e pūren astat* 'this apple belongs to the son'; cf. *Z wā sahōb i'a muškā'ayan* 'the owner of the calf', etc.; *LSIm i'e spi yaspan zin* (but *LSIy spi yaspan palan*) 'the saddle of the white horse'.

Note *Y i'oi lāmə* (= *lā'no* or *lā'men?*) 'from one village (*az yak*

deh)'; cf. LSI_m *že čāh*, *že yu saudāgar*, but LSI_y *že čahēn*, *že yu dokandaren* 'from a well', 'from a shopkeeper'.

From pronouns: Y *tu ʔa-mun ustur*, *zo ʔi-mān ustur* 'thou art bigger than I, I am bigger than he'; *ʔ-tō xušē* 'smaller than thou'; *yō kyei ʔō-mən* 'this house is mine'; *ʔa-mən yū pūr astet* 'I have one son'¹; *yō (wō, wōi, yēi) kyei ʔ-ēn* (*ʔo'wən ʔ-ēf*, *ʔamōf*) *astet* 'this house belongs to this man' (etc.); Mm *wo lāmo ʔo-wan* 'this village belongs to him'.

218. I kind of Comitative is formed with *lo* 'with', *ʔolo* 'together' 'Comitative' with, near' with the oblique.

Examples are: Y *lo ʔoi taten* 'with his own father'; *lo galavānen dārū vīo* 'there was a remedy with the cowherd' (= the c. had); *la pəṇəkaf ʔurd* 'he seized with his hands'; *lā-mən ʔə defa* 'don't fight with me' (*qat-i-man*); *wo dārū lā-mən astet* 'the medicine is with me'. Note *lo malen* 'half full' (: 'with the half').—Y *ʔolo dukandāren niāsto* 'he stayed with the shopkeeper'; *ʔolo pādšāan*; *ʔola daryāhan* 'pēš-i-daryā'. *ʔo* (in Ysh *ʔo dukandarə*) is perhaps only an abbreviated form of *ʔolo*.

219. Local relations are expressed by the prepositions *do*, *tro* and *po* 'Locative' which take the nom. sg., but the obl. pl. of nouns.

Examples of *do* 'in', 'into' are: Y *na kyein šūi, da kyei loʔoi do* 'he went to his house and entered it'; *do xwoi kyei rəsūi* 'he arrived in his own home'; *šūi də Orpōo* 'he went into O.'; *alāno da lāst kəʔ* 'he put the pomegranate into his hand'; *dəftəd də hōʔ* 'they started work'; *do xūben kovūyo gošcim* 'in the dream I turned into a pigeon'; *da maʔit niast* 'he sat down in the mosque'; *da yū miʔ* 'in one day'; *da sālə* 'in a year'; M *də kyoī təyim* 'I enter a house'; Z *ʔəyat də bōzōr* 'they went into the bazar'.—Y *va* (= *vaʔ*) *yōn da laʔčēf ʔurdam, drēm da čāro* 'I took the grain in the bags, and poured it into the store-room'; LSI_m *de zazmaf* 'in the fields' (but *de men tāt kei* 'in my father's house', etc.).

¹ See § 203. and cf. Psht. *jmā* 'my'.

The obl. sg. was heard in Ysh *də Čiträyī rəsī* 'he arrived at Chitral', but this form may have been influenced by the preceding *sūi na Čiträyī* 'he went to Ch.' Y *də kyäyī tīm* 'I enter the house' probably stands for *kyäy*.

From pronouns we find: Y *žəm da to* 'I speak with thee'; *də to apīr* 'before thee'; *də tō barābar* 'equal to thee'; *dum surdo* 'on this shoulder'; *də-ōf* 'about them'.

Examples of *tro* 'into' are: Y *nā-tə trə lāst kərum* 'I have put into thy hand'; *drīo tra šīle* 'he threw it on his neck (: back)'; *tro kiyēf loṛōi* 'he entered into the houses'; *žīe tro poškaf* 'he put it into the trays'.

Examples of *po* 'on', 'at', 'with' are: Y *po yū hory dīd* 'on account of some work (*barā-i-yak kār*)'; *pə Šəyoyo noṛoṛ* 'he came out at Shoghor'; *po fiz žer* 'surrounding (lit.: around on) his face'; Z *p^o kuyka žiyā* 'he killed with a stone'; LSIy *pe lesef*, LSI_m *pe lāsaf* '(he bound) with ropes'.

220. It seems probable that the difference of construction between *no*, *žo*, *lo*, *šəlo* (with the noun in the obl.) on the one hand and *do*, *tro*, *po*, *ro* (with the noun in 'nom.' sg. but obl. pl.) on the other goes back to a time when the first group of prepositions governed the instrumental (or originally the ablative), while the second group governed the locative or the accusative. Cf. Av. *ana* with the acc., but Anc. Prs. with the instr.; Av. *hača* with the abl. or the instr. (rarely with the acc.); *hača* with the instr. But *antarə*, *tarō*, *paiti* and *upa* with the acc. (or the loc.).

At a certain time nom., acc. and loc., at any rate of stems in *-a*, would coalesce, **puḍrah*, **(upa) puḍram* and **(pati) puḍrai* resulting in *pūr*. In the pl. we might perhaps have expected e.g. **po pūrē* < **pati puḍraiśu*, but this would have resulted in a three-case system unknown in the sg., and accordingly the instr. was substituted for the acc. and loc. as a general obl. pl. case.¹ Cf. the place-names *Harteḥ*, *Idḥeḥ*, *Tuṛakaf*² which had probably originally a locative meaning.

¹ Cf. Psht. *pa* with nom. sg., but obl. pl.

² V. List of Names, s.vv. and cf. § 199.

221. The oblique case is used also as an adverb. Thus, e.g. Y *mižen* Adverbial 'by day'; *sāharen* 'in the morning'; *jausarēn* 'at daybreak'; *dalēn* 'below'; *anīmāf* 'half' (adv.).

Adverbs.

222. 1) Local: *molo* 'here'; *hu'rō* 'there'; *olo* 'there'; *woko* 'there' (?); *kū*, *kužā* 'where'; *ž^ukū* 'whence'; *lūro* 'far off'; *noyo'sār*, *dalēn*, *šⁱtāhān*, *past* 'below'; *ka'lāpo*, *sāro*, *fursōro*, *psaro* 'down'; *pas mīno*, *vəl yo* 'above'; *dram* (*da-dram*, *na-dram*) 'inside'; *do-ku'ro* 'out(side)'; *apīr*, *skapīr* 'before, in front of'; *čpāč* (*špāč*, *očpoc*, *wa-čpāč*) 'after, back'; *debāl* 'behind'; *mīr-čoya* 'to this side'; *vṛāčoya* 'to that side'; *drāi* 'hither' (?); *hargeno* 'on all sides' (?).

2) Temporal: *wos* 'now'; *kəla* 'when'; *psāt* 'immediately'; *nawaxt* 'late'; *piro* 'before, earlier'; *bād*, *v^{ro}* 'afterwards'; *dur* 'to-day'; *iziko* 'yestereve'; *wuzīr* 'yesterday'; *žⁱrizen* 'day before yesterday'; *čur'mō*, *čⁱr^užizen* 'three days ago'; *pānjəmo*, *pčurma* 'four days ago'; *sūar*, *sabū* 'to-morrow'; *yāmo*, *məzdīra* 'the day after to-morrow'; *sūy-yāmo* 'three days hence'; *yūyyāmo*, etc. 'four days hence'; *asāl* 'this year'; *prasāl* 'last year'; *žirasāl* 'two years ago'; *čurmasāl* 'four years ago'; ¹ *jausa'rēn* 'at daybreak'; *mižen*, *dəmalen* 'at noon'.

3) Modal, etc.: *rastē* 'rightly'; *ma'mīn* 'thus'; *čə'mīn* 'how'; *gūya* 'just as'; *magam* 'verily'; *žahānd*, *boh* 'very'; *anīmāf*, *loma'len* 'half'; *nakōi* 'why'.

For particulars cf. Voc. s.vv.--It is not always possible to distinguish adverbs from adjectives or nouns.

Verbs.

Verb Substantive and Auxiliary Verbs.

223. The nominal sentence without a copula is very common in Y—M. Thus, e.g.: Ysh *tu ž^u-kū?* 'from where art thou?' *yo ma'ya ž^u kū?* 'from where is this man?' *zə ži malen*, *zo žim kyeyen* 'I am from

¹ The translations and explanations given of the adverbs denoting days and years were often indefinite or contradictory.

here, I am from this house'; *mo kyēi mən-kān* 'this house is mine'; *to cēs nām?* 'what is thy name?' *mūn yū urulō, loh pūre* 'I have one wife and two sons'; *yū Mēy yasp, yū Wūi yasp* 'one horse was (called) M., another W.'; *M ico ādam luro* 'that man is far away'; *mai yaši, wai liwi* 'these are good, and those are bad'. Thus even in the sense of 'exists' the copula may be left out.

224. But very frequently Y employs the original 3rd pl. *astet* (cf. Prs. *hastand*) for the 3rd pl. and sg. According to Bidd. and the LSIy *astet* is also used for the 1st and 2nd sg. and pl., but I never heard *zo astet* 'I am', etc. Examples are: *Ysh ʔΔ-mən yū pūr astet* 'I have a son'; *yo mun v'rai astet* 'this is my brother'; *tō cēs nām astet?* 'what is thy name?' *yō kyēi ʔ-ēn astet* 'this house belongs to this one'; *ʔΔ-mən amboh pūre astet* 'I have many sons'; *yēi kyēi ʔΔ-mōf astet* 'these houses belong to these men'; *mind ādomen nazdik astet* 'these men are near'; *Yr tō ʔand ləyḏē astet?* 'how many daughters hast thou?' (answer: *ʔirōi ləyḏē*)

From M I have only noted Mg *wai v'rōi nū-moḡ astat* 'these are brothers of ours'. Acc. to Zar. *ast* is sg. and *astat* pl., but he also gives the sentence *lu luḡdi mən ast* 'I have two daughters'. The LSI_m gives the full inflexion *hast-am, -ai, -o, -am, -af, -at*, which is probably influenced by Prs, as shown by the *h*.

225. In Y I have come across a few sentences where *-ō* and *-ē* are apparently used as a 3rd sg. present of the substantive verb: *Ysh to yār vos kū-ō?* 'where is thy friend now?' (answer: *də to apīr astet* 'he is in front of thee'); *Yr yaši ādam-ō* 'he is a good man'; *yo kyēi mištārān-ē* 'this house is the Mehtar's'.¹ I dare not express any definite opinion on these forms, but they may represent an ancient *asti*, cf. Sgl.-Ishk. *-ō*.

The negative present 'is not' is Y *čēs*. E.g., *yaši ādam čēs* 'he is not a good man'; *tu Xəḏāyən banda čēs'-a?* 'art thou not the servant of God?'. Cf. Voc. s.v.

¹ Or is *mištārānē* an adj.? Cf. above § 214.

A subjunctive form is preserved in *vīi* (< *buyāt*). E.g., *woko cəs kīmat vīi* (or *fəimə*)? 'what may be the price of it?'. Cf. § 254.

The preterite of the substantive verb is Y *vīem*, *vīet*, *vīo*, *vīem*, *vīef*, *vīet*; cf. LSI *viam*, *viai*, *via*, *viam*, *viaf*, *viat*; Mm 3 sg. *vīo*, 3 pl. *vīat*.

Y *šom*, M *šīam* 'I went',¹ 'I became' is used as an auxiliary. A present tense is not formed from this root in Y-M, but note Z *zo gib āyām* 'I am lost', etc.² Cf. about the passive § 247.

226. *kən-* 'to do' is used as an auxiliary just as in Prs. and other Ir. languages. Cf. Voc. s.vv. *awāza*, *bāwar*, *rahū*, *salū*, *suwār*, *tagbīr*, *tayār*, *xap*, *xalās*, etc., for examples of compound verbs with *kən-*.

kən- is also used with the meaning of 'being able to'. Cf. e.g. Y *č-kir kəne*, *vo wulo žo-wən čet kəne* 'thou art not able to do it, thou canst not take his wife from him (*na mētānī*, *zan-i ūra na mētānī giriftan*).

The Present Stem.

227. The verbal system of Y—M, like that of most other modern Ir. languages, is based upon two stems, the Present and the Past.

The distinction between ancient present stems in *-a-* and *-aya-* excepted, the Old Ir. present classes are preserved only in relics and are of no importance for the verbal system of modern Y—M. Regarding the stems in **-aya-* and the causatives in *-āw-*, *-āv-* (and *-ān-*, *-čn-*), see below § 229.

Ancient root-presents are represented only indirectly by *-əm*, etc. 'I am' as preterite suffix and by *ast*, *astet* 'is', 'are' (v. above § 224). *dāl-* 'to give' is an ancient reduplicated present.³ *as-* 'to come'; (*y*)*is-* 'to bring'; *pr-* 'to ask'; *yuxs-* 'to learn' go back to

¹ Regarding the inflexion see § 245.

² With M *āyām*: *šīam* cf. Par. *param*: *čhēm* 'to go, to become'.

³ Cf. Shgh. *ḍāḍ-*.

present formations in Ir. $s < *s\hat{k}$, while *barš-* 'to divide'; *nucōš-* 'to comb'; *nišāž-* 'to show'; *waxš-* 'to grow' represent bases in IE $*s$.

mər- 'to die' is an ancient stem in *-ya*.¹ Stems in *-nā-* are: *ken-* 'to do'; *vəzān-* 'to know'; *yān-* 'to grind'; *xō'n-* 'to buy'; *pmōn-* 'to rub', and possibly *wien-* 'to untie'. Infixes or radical *-n-* occurs in *lib-* 'to card' ($< *dumb-$); *āyd-* 'to dress' ($< *ā-gund-$); *xīrd-* 'to shave' ($< *xīrd-$); *xō'd-* 'to laugh'; *xap-* 'to fell'; *rad-* 'to tie'; *žib-* 'to rise'; *cēb-* 'to pinch'; *skəd-* 'to break'; *cēzb-* 'to tighten'; *cad-* 'to fall, stumble'.

A few present stems are formed secondarily from ancient preterites. Thus: *bār-* 'to fill'; M *tuyd-* 'to shave' (cf. *tīž-*); *šift-* 'to plaster'. Zar.'s *yōn'g-* 'to grind', *mōg-* 'to rub' appear to be based on the 3rd sg. pres.

228. Of great importance for the inflexion of the 3rd sg. is the distinction between ancient stems in *-a-* and *-aya-*.

In the first group of verbs the 3rd sg. in *-ati* was syncopated at an early date, and the resulting *-t*, *-d* was assimilated in various ways to the final consonant of the root.

Thus, with *t*, e.g. Y *ist*, Z *yist* 'comes' ($*ā-isati$); Z *pist* 'asks' ($*pərəsati$); Y, M *ništ* 'sits down'² ($*niθati < nišhidati$); Y *wafšt*, M *wēft* 'weaves'; Z *niješt* 'shows' ($*ni-časati$); *yūst* 'brings'. With *d*: Y *avīzd* (*avāzi*), Z *arūzd* 'brings' ($< *upāzati$); Y *γurīvd* 'takes'; Z *γīvd* 'spins'; *lūžd* 'milks'; *neyūyd* 'hears'; Y *p'rēvd*, Z *p'rūrd* 'finds' ($*pari-āpati$); Y *šamd*, Z *šēmt* 'drinks'; Y *awūžd* 'hangs'; Y *nūld* 'lays down, goes to sleep' ($*ni-padati$); Z *cēyd* 'sows'.

With assimilation of $n + t$: Y *k'ūt*, M *yīkit* 'does' ($< *kumatī$); Y, Z *wīt/d* 'sees' ($< raēnaitī$); Y *ked* 'digs' ($< *kanatī$); Z *ličēd* 'winnows' ($< *dwanatī$); Z *vəd* 'brings' ($< *upanatī$); Y *vežit*,

¹ Possibly also *diš-* 'to think'.

² LSIy *niš*, m *nīθ* = $*niš$, $*ništ$?

³ Cf. § 115.

⁴ Cf. Voc. s.v. *vən-*. The asterisked form is simply intended to be a formula

Z *vzūd* 'knows' (< **upa-zānati*); Y *xīt* 'laughs' (< **xandati*); Y *xīt* 'buys' (**xarnati*); Z *bixēd* 'reads' (*buxōn*-) and other 3rd singulars from stems in *-ōn*.

With assimilation of *r + t*¹: Y *avīt*, Z *avūd* 'brings' (< *ābaraiti*); Y *ket*, Z *kēd* 'ploughs' (< **kāratī*); *xūt* 'eats' (< *xⁿaraiti*); Y *lāt*, Z *lēt* 'holds, has' (< **dāratī*); Y *'stīt* (Z *stīrd* of secondary origin) 'sweeps' (< **sturati*); Y *nəvīt* 'takes out' (< **nīzbarati*); Y *fōt* 'seizes' (< **farati*); Z *š'kid* 'seeks' (< **škāratī*); *wūzūd* 'regards' (< **wi-jarati*); *z'vīt* 'pulls over' (< *us-baraiti*); *giyīt* 'passes' (< **wi-tarati*); *giyēt* 'lets pass' (**wi-tāratī*).—Z *žīrd* 'sews', *nīrd* 'enters' (*žīy*-, *nīy*-) have an unexplained *r*.

With assimilation of *d + t* through *δd > δ > l*: Y *dīl* 'gives' (< **dadati*); Y *pōler*, Z *pīlēr* 'sells' (< **pārēl* < **parādati*); Z *lūrd* 'flees' (with secondary *-d* < **rūl* < **raudati*), Z *tēl* 'kills' (< **tardati*). But *t + t > t*: Y—M *žūt* 'speaks' (< **jatati*).²

With assimilation of *rn + t > *n̥t > Y k^h*, M (*n'*)*g'*: Y *yeik^h*, Z *yēn'g'* 'grinds'; Z *mēg'* 'rubs'.

After *ǰ* the final dental is dropped in Y, Z *trēj* 'binds'. Cf. also Z *nīg'* 'pulls out', and Y *wāst* 'places' (*wāst*-).

In some cases M (Z) has 3rd sg.s in *-d/t* where Y has generalized the ending *-ē*. Thus, e.g.: Z *nērīzd* 'licks'; *xīšk* 'pulls'; *šuvd* 'sucks'; *drēt* 'throws'; *avūzd* 'brings'; *čīžt* 'falls'. But Y: *nerīzē*, *xošē*, *šuvē*, *drēi*, *avāzē* (and *avīzd*), *tižē*. On the other hand Z has added *-i* to the apparently suffixless form Y *wast* 'places'.

229. In most cases, however, Y and M (Z) agree as regards the employment of 3rd sg. forms in *-ē*, *-i* (< **ayati*).

Thus, e.g., Y *ī* 'goes'; *āydē* 'dresses'; *mārē* 'dies'; *novē* 'rains'; *rovē* 'barks'; *rāsē* 'arrives'; *vrōfē* 'flies'; *wūzdē* 'washes'; *xīrdē* 'shaves'; *xšī* 'weeps': Z *yī*; *āyudī*; *muri*; *nāvi*; *ra vi*; *rē si*; *wurafšī*; *wūzne*; *xridī*; *xšī*. Cf. also, e.g.: Y *anuvē* 'bellows'; *ušunē* 'neighs'; *čādē-ste* 'throws in wrestling'; *košē* 'seeks'; *bōynē* 'lies down'; *rukūšē*

¹ Cf. § 124.

² Cf. §§ 47 and 47.

'creeps'; *wulō* 'throws'; *waxšē* 'grows'; *žibē* 'rises'; *šūroxē* 'shies'
Z nāmē 'shows'; *pīi* 'rots'; *wurri* 'boils'; *zīi* 'is born'.

Some of these forms more or less probably go back to ancient forms in *-āyati* (or *-īyati*, *-ūyati*), cf. e.g. *wuzdē*, *zīi*, *xšī*, *pīi*, *nāmē* < **aua-snāyati*, *zāyati(a)i*, *xšīyati*, *pūyati*, *nīmāyati*.

Many others are secondary formations, and, on the other hand, several verbs of the first group originally belong to the *aya-* class. This is no doubt the case e.g. with *lāt*, *lēt* 'holds' and *vəd* 'brings', which go back to **dārayati*, **upa-nayati*, with secondary transfer into the *-ati* class. Such transfer may account for the umlaut which appears in many cases. It is also worthy of note that the causatives in *-āw-*, *-ōw-* belong to the first group. This type of causative has been borrowed by various E. Ir. dialects under unknown conditions from Indo-Aryan, and we should expect that they should belong to the Y—M verbs with 3rd sg. *-ē*, *-i*. The existing type, *Z aydūvd* 'dresses (somebody else)', etc., may be due to the influence of forms in original **-āpati*, such as *šuvd* and *pərūvd*. Note also the early lw. *Z giyēt* (from *giyōr-* 'to turn round', trans.).

M also possesses another type of causative, borrowed more recently from Prs., in *bivirōn-* 'to graze', *wurvōn-* (and *wurvōv-*) 'to boil', etc., cf. Y *γaltan-* 'to make fall'. Note the double caus. in G *dəraw-āw-ān-* 'to terrify'.

230. Present.

'I do'					
	Yzh	Ysh	Yr	Yg, u	Mm
1 Sg. <i>ke'nēm</i>	<i>ke'nēm</i>	<i>ke'nēm</i>	<i>kənem</i>	<i>kənem</i>	<i>'yikenəm</i>
2 » <i>'kenē</i>	<i>ke'nē</i>	<i>ke'nē</i>	<i>kənē</i>	<i>kənē</i>	<i>'yikenūy</i>
3 » <i>kāt</i>	<i>kāt</i>	<i>kāt</i>	<i>kāt</i>	<i>kāt</i>	<i>yīkāt</i>
1 Pl. <i>ke'nam</i>	<i>ke'nam</i>	<i>ke'nam</i>	<i>kənem, -am</i>	<i>kənam</i>	<i>'yikenam</i>
2 » <i>ke'nəf</i>	<i>ke'nəf</i>	<i>ke'nəf</i>	<i>kənəf</i>	<i>kənəf</i>	<i>'yikenəf</i>
3 » <i>ke'net</i>	<i>ke'net</i>	<i>ke'net, -at</i>	<i>kənct</i>	<i>kənct</i>	<i>'yikenat</i>
'I ask'					
			Mt	Z	G
			<i>ike'nam</i>	<i>'kənə/əm</i>	<i>pər'səm</i>
				<i>kəd</i>	<i>pər'si</i>
					<i>pər'sa (?)</i>
				<i>kunaf</i>	<i>pər'san (?)</i>
					<i>pər'san (?)</i>
'I go'					
	Yzh		Z		
1 Sg. <i>'oyim</i>	<i>dālīm</i>	<i>dālīm</i>	<i>'daləm</i>	<i>Yzh</i>	<i>Yzh</i>
2 » <i>'oyi</i>	<i>dalē</i>	<i>dalē</i>	<i>'daləy</i>	<i>žam, žəm</i>	<i>āydem</i>
3 » <i>ī</i>	<i>dil</i>	<i>dil</i>	<i>dil</i>	<i>žū (žū sh)</i>	<i>āyde</i>
1 Pl. <i>'oyem</i>	<i>da'lem</i>	<i>da'lem</i>	<i>'daləm</i>	<i>žūt</i>	<i>āyde</i>
2 » <i>'oyef</i>			<i>'dalaf</i>	<i>žam</i>	
3 » <i>'oyct</i>	<i>'dālet</i>	<i>'dālet</i>	<i>'dalat</i>	<i>žaf</i>	<i>āydoḡ</i>
				<i>žet</i>	
'I give'					
	Yzh		Z		
	<i>dālīm</i>		<i>'daləm</i>	<i>Yzh</i>	<i>Yzh</i>
	<i>dalē</i>		<i>'daləy</i>	<i>žam, žəm</i>	<i>āydem</i>
	<i>dil</i>		<i>dil</i>	<i>žū (žū sh)</i>	<i>āyde</i>
	<i>da'lem</i>		<i>'daləm</i>	<i>žūt</i>	<i>āyde</i>
			<i>'dalaf</i>	<i>žam</i>	
	<i>'dālet</i>		<i>'dalat</i>	<i>žaf</i>	<i>āydoḡ</i>
				<i>žet</i>	
'I say'					
	Yzh			G	
	<i>žam, žəm</i>			<i>žūyem</i>	
	<i>žū (žū sh)</i>			<i>žūyē</i>	
	<i>žūt</i>			<i>žūt</i>	
	<i>žam</i>				
	<i>žaf</i>				
	<i>žet</i>			<i>žūyad</i>	
'I weep'					
	Yzh				
	<i>xšim</i>				
	<i>xšū</i>				
	<i>xšūyem</i>				
	<i>xšəf</i>				
	<i>xšūyct</i>				
'I come'					
	Yzh				
	<i>'asim</i>				
	<i>'asī</i>				
	<i>āst</i>				
	<i>'asem</i>				
	<i>'asəf</i>				
	<i>'aset</i>				
'I dress'					
	Yzh				
	<i>āydem</i>				
	<i>āyde</i>				
	<i>āyde</i>				
	<i>āydoḡ</i>				

231. The personal endings are in general clear. The 1st Sg. in *-əm* is derived from *-ami*, the 1st Pl. *-am* from *-āmih*, etc. The 2nd Pl. has adopted the ancient pronominal suffix, probably in order to avoid phonetic confusion with the 3rd Sg. Cf. the similar development in Sgl.—Ishk. Regarding the 3rd Sg. see above. The forms given by Gauthiot as used by M settlers in Wakhan must be of Ishk. origin.

Quite irregular are the Khow. 3rd Sg. forms employed by Ysh: *lapoir* 'glitters'; *aʕistai*, *aʕisteste* 'bears' (Khow. *aʕuran*). I do not know whether such forms are really current among some speakers of Yidgha.—Yg *kenalo* 'works' is a suspect form.

The Present or Aorist is used: a) As an indefinite Present.
b) As a Future or Subjunctive.

Examples of a) are: *draxtē mūʕet* 'the trees are shaking'; *wūi kit* 'the wind blows'; *tu ʕu zuī* 'what do you say?' *mo ādam naʕen xut* (*yauyo samd*) 'this man eats bread (drinks water)'; *nakoī ase tu?* 'why dost thou come?' *mən larza kit* 'I am trembling'; *tū ʕopik kenē* 'you are lying'; *mo xap ʕi kit?* 'why is he silent?'

Examples of b) are: *ʕir miʕ dīd ʕpāʕ aʕəm* 'I shall come back after four days'; *agar Xadāi ʕu maʕʕe vīi oyīm rosīm* 'if God doesn't kill me, I shall go and arrive (here)'; *no xoi pūrāf wulo ʕə urazəm-a?* 'shall I not bring a wife for my own son?' *na-men dēl tā zo ayīm* 'give me, that I may go'; *wo dārū na max dēl, max xōnam, nu tō hūy dalem* 'give us the medicine, we shall buy it and give the price for it'; *na xāin no xuyān ʕeʕ, no-man ʕes dālem?* 'I have nothing to eat myself, what shall I give him?' *vo wulo rānem* 'I shall bring the wife'.

Regarding the use of the Aorist in commands see below § 234.

Durative Present.

232. A Durative Present is formed in Y by adding *-(ə)stə*, *-(e)ste* to the Aorist. Examples are: *zo hōr kənem-iste* 'I am working'; *yu maʕa hōr kit-iste* 'this man is working'; *ʕiŋkiko niāsto, tāam kyet-iste*

'a woman is sitting and preparing food'; *xuḷbi nāyo-ist* 'it smells (*bū is mēāya*)'; *če xšāf-este?* 'what are you weeping over?' *zə pərsəm-istə*, *lā-mən če defa* 'I am asking him not to fight against me'; *xoref-este*, *šāmeḡ-este*, *āydaḡ-este āyen daulet* 'you are eating, drinking and wearing his belongings'; *noḡor ke də Šoḡor xšiyet-ste* 'he came out while they were weeping at Shoghor' (historical present); note also: *wos oyīm-este sāharo* 'now I am going (: shall go) into the desert'. Cf. *uḡerəm-este* 'I am looking'; *šəm-este* 'I am speaking'; *oyīm-ste* 'I am going'; *ḡafum-ste* 'I am chewing'; *xoḡəm-ste* 'I am coughing'; *kōse-ste* 'thou art seeking'; *kenē-este* 'thou art digging'; *tra awā zyū-stə* 'is flying through the air'; *woxšē-este* 'is growing'; *məri-stə* 'is dying'; *naxḡi-stə* 'is dancing'; *kit-istə (kənəḡ-st)* 'is doing'.

The derivation of this suffix is uncertain. It is possible to think either of a form of the root *stā*, or of *astī*.

Durative Preterite.

233. A Durative Preterite is formed by adding *vīo* 'was' to the Aorist. Thus e.g., *šfə d- Drawusə vīo*, *muzdurī kyed-vīo*, *wos ruḡsat tūliyō* 'her husband was in Drosh; he was serving; now he has taken leave'; *max dārū kwosəm-vīo*, *č purviam* 'we were searching for the medicine'; but we did not find it'. Cf. LSI_m *ze via dalam*, or *ze dalam via* 'I was beating'. But LSI_y *deham-ste vīo* 'I was beating' corresponds in form to Y *zə xūben wīnem-este vīo* 'I have been seeing a dream'. Cf. also LSI_y *dil-vi-este* 'he used to give'.

Imperative.

234. The Imperative 2nd Sg. is usually identical with the Present stem. This first type is represented by: *as* 'come'; *kakʷ* 'cook'; *uḡar* 'look'; *ḡib* 'rise'; Mm *niḡ* 'sit down'; *dāl* 'give'; *de(h)* 'beat'; *lār* 'hold'; Y *kən*, Z *ikən* 'do'; *ləḡān* 'throw'; *ai*, *oi* 'go'; *škōr* 'seek'; *āvər* 'bring'; *xap* 'fell'; *ḡafaū* 'kindle'.

This imperative evidently goes back to the ancient imperative in *-a*.

But besides *de(h)* we also find *dia(h)*, *dea*, and besides *niš* also *niša*. With many verbs this appears to be the regular form. Thus, e.g.: Y *niā*, Z *niya* 'enter'; Y *γur(v)ā*, Z *γirva* 'seize'; Y *sova* (but Z *sōw*) 'smear'; *žā* 'speak'; *zγūa* 'walk'; *dāfa* 'fight'; *tālā wā* 'seek'; *isa* 'bring'; *vəna* 'lead'; Z *nīlva* 'sleep'; *pərsa* 'ask'; *γōn'g'a* 'grind'; LSIy *mra* 'die', etc.

The distinction between suffixless imperatives and those in *-a* does not coincide with that between 3rd Sg.s in *-dīt* and *-ü*. And, besides, *-aya* could not result in *-a*. If we assume that the form in *-a* goes back to a subjunctive in *-āh*, we should expect *-o*¹ in Y and Mm. Is it possible that ancient *-a* in the imperative was lengthened in some verbs before the loss of final short vowels, but did not quite coalesce with ancient *-ā*?

Imperative 2nd Pl. ends in Y *-ē*, *-ε*, probably < *-ayata* (*-ata* would coalesce with Pres. 3rd Sg. in *-ati*) Thus: *avre*, *avāzē* 'bring'; *pər'sε* 'ask'; *a'səf*, *nā-mən muzdurə kənē* 'may you come (subj.) and take service (imper.) with me'; *xosānē kənē* 'make merry'; *mailis kene* 'assemble'; *nišē* 'sit down'. The alternative imperative forms in *-i* given by Z are no doubt really plurals.

Once *ēe defa* was translated by Prs. *jang na šawid*, but the Prs. pl. is probably used by politeness. I do not know whether Mm *məf male nišit* 'sit down here' is a correct and current form.

The Aorist is frequently used in (polite?) commands and interdictions. Thus: *tə ēi žūi* 'don't speak'; *tu ēopik ē-kēnε* 'don't speak a lie (*na gu*)'; *ba nām-i-Xədā dēl, wačārum na-mən dālē* 'give in the name of God, may you give me alms'; *na-mən ēi dālε* 'don't give me'; *asəf, nā-mən muzdurə kənē* 'come and take service with me'. Cf. the similar use of the Aorist in Prs. and in Par.²

¹ Or, possibly, *-e* in all dialects. Cf. § 198.

² HFL; I, p. 90.

The Past Stem.

- 235.** The Past Stems may be divided into two groups: A) Stems ending in a vowel or *-y*. B) Stems ending in a consonant.

Class A.

This group consists mainly of weak, regular stems in *-ī* (*y*) (Z also *-əy*) and *-āi* (Z *-ōy*).

I, a): Ancient, in the modern language irregular, preterites in *-ī(y)* are: *ḡī* 'beat' < **ḡata*-; *lāmī* 'rubbed' < **nimaḡita*-; *līi*, *līy* 'gave' < *dāta*-; *xšī(y)* 'wept' < *xšīta*-; *vī* 'was' < *bīta*-.

I, b): The majority of preterites in *-ī(y)* goes back to original stems in *-īta*- or to borrowings from Prs. forms in *-īd*. Thus, e.g.: Y *rosī*, Z *resīy* 'arrived'; Y *xadī*, Z *xādīy* 'laughed' (cf. Prs. *xandīd*); Y *tulī*, Z *telūiy* 'sought' (Prs. *talbīd*); Y *baḡḡī* 'divided'; Y *trēḡī* 'tied' (Prs. *tarandīd*); Y *ḡībī* 'rose' (cf. Prs. *ḡumbīd*?).

Other examples are: Y *ḡadī* (*ḡad*-); *d^uruī*- (*d^uron*-); *fārxi(y)*-; *fḡatī*- (*fḡot*-); *kak^yī*- (*kāk^y*-); *magyī*- (*magy*-); *niḡaḡī*- (*niḡaḡ*-); *nurōḡī* (*nurōḡ*-); *pəcəḡī* (*pəcəḡ*-); *vīzbi* (*vīzb*-); *ḡimeḡī*- (*ḡimeḡ*-); *ḡūyī* (*ḡūy*-); cf. Z *durəy*, *fḡatəy*, *kətəy*, etc.

Note *ḡōḡī* (*ḡōḡī*-) and *lərəī* (*lərəī*-).

- 236.** II, a): A few past stems in *-āi*, *ōy* can be traced back to ancient participles in *-āta*-. Thus e.g.: Y *yāi*, Z *yōy* 'brought' < *yāta*-; *zənāi* 'bathed' (*zənay*-) < *snāta*-; Y *wuzdāi*, Z *wuznōy* 'washed' **awa-snāta*-; Y *ustāi*, Z *wustōi* 'placed' (*wāst*-) < **awa-stāta*-.

II, b). But the majority of Y past stems in *-āi* consists of secondary formations. Cf. e.g.: *urzāi* (*urzu*-); *wurwōi* (*urw*-); *ustušḡai* (*ustušḡ*-); *uḡināi* (*uḡun*-); *bidaway*, *-ōy* (*bidaw*-); *bohay* (*boh*-); *cēbāi* (*cēb*-); *ḡənilāi* (*ḡənil*-); *kunā(i)*, Z *kūnōy* (*kun*-); *kuḡmāi* (*kuḡm*-); *k^yirfāi* (*k^yirf*-); *lowai* (*lōu*-); *libāi* (*lib*-); *pufāi* (*puf*-); *tuydāi* (*tuyd*-); *xofāi* (*xof*-); *xuzdāi* (*xuzd*-); *zōmāi* (*zōm*-); *ḡirpāi* (*ḡirp*-); cf. Z *frisōy* (*fris*-); *kiraxōy* (*kirax*-), etc.

A remarkably great number of the verbs belonging to this group denote some kind of bodily movement or function.

237. III). The rest of the past stems in ancient vowel $\vdash t$ are: *ayoi* 'came' < **āgata-* (*as-*); *loçoi* 'entered' < **adi-gata-* (?); *šūi* 'went' < **šuta-* (*oy-*); Z *zūi* 'bore' < **zāia-*; M *læv̄ey* 'winnowed' < **dwata-* (Av. *bata-*) (*læv̄on-*).

Cf. also *vədī* 'warmed the hands' (*vəlo-*); *drī*, *drōy* 'poured out' (*dri-*).

Class B.

238. Stems ending in a consonant in Y—M. They go back to ancient formations with a final consonant *t*.

I). Stems in *r*: Y *imur* 'counted' (*imar-*); *ārər* 'brought' (*ārər-*); *mur* (M *mur*) 'died' (*mər-*); *nərər* (M *nəvər*) 'took out' (*nəvər-*); *stār* (M *stōr*) 'swept' (*stōr-*); *škār* (M *škar*) 'sent' (*škōr-*); *xur* (M *xur*) 'ate' (*xōar-*); *noçər* (Z *nəçar*) 'went out' ¹ (*nī-*); *užur* (M *wužir*) 'saw' (*užer-*); *kər* (M *kər*) 'did' (*ken-*); *yūr* (M *yūr*) 'ground' (*yān-*); Z *zvīr* 'poured' (*zvar-*). Note that Z's *avər*, *mur*, and *nəçar* are at the same time preterite and present stems.

From *lār-* 'to hold'; *fār-* 'to seize'; *wār-* 'to separate'; *xar-*, *xō^an-* 'to buy'; Z *giyōr-* 'to let pass', and *bispōr-* 'to entrust' the past stems are formed in *-t*, not in *-r*, *r*. Thus e.g.: *lat*, *fat*, *giyēt-*, etc. With *lat* cf. Psht. *lārə*, f. *lārəla* < **daritā-*.² Some of the forms may be recent formations with *t* < *r* + *t*, cf. § 124.

In *bār-* 'to fill' the past stem has been introduced into the present.

Quite irregular are Y *jəçir* 'cleft' (*jəçī-*) and *vrir* 'broke' (*vrī-*), cf. Mm *vrīr-*: *vriskʷ*, Z *v̄rīr-*: *v̄rīr-*. Original **braiša-*: **brišta-* should regularly result in **vrī-*: M *vriskʷ*, Y **vrīš-*. From *vriskʷ*, etc. was formed a new present *vrīr-* after the analogy of M *giyēr-*: *giyāškʷ*, etc., and then again a new preterite Y **vrīr*, M *vrīr*. Finally the two dialects made a different selection among the available forms (but Bidd. has 'ristcha' = **vrīšča*):

Y *vrī(y)*: Mm *vriskʷ*.
Mm, Z *vrīr*: Y, Z *vrīr/r*.

¹ Transferred secondarily into this group.

² Cf. Gr. Ir. Ph., I, 2, 212.

- 239 II) Stems in *l* ($< \delta$), *d* ($< nd$) and *h* have preterites in *st*. Thus:
- a) *zpast* 'fled' (*zpal-*); *wust* 'threw' (*wul-*); *rust* 'fled' (*lur- < *rāl-*); *prist* 'sold' (*plār- < *prāl-*); M *nuvōst* 'went to sleep' (*nəlīv- < *nəvīl-*).
 - b) *vāst* 'bound' (*vad-*); *čast* 'threw over' (*čad-*); *skāst* 'cut' (*skəd-*); *xrist* 'shaved' (*xīrd-, xred-*); *āvast* 'dressed' (*āyd-*).
 - c) *niāst* 'sat down' (*niš-*); *čast* 'fell down' (Y *tiš-*, M *čiš-*).
 - d) *xāst* 'threshed' (*xā- < xwāh-*).
 - e) *pist* 'asked' (*prs-*) and *kist* 'searched for' (*kos-*) are secondary formations.¹ Note (*i*)*što*, *šta* 'said' $< **asta-*.²$

240. III) Past stems in Y *šč*, M *škʷ* are formed from roots in *š*, *r* ($< rt$), *l* ($< rd$), *rz*, *rd*, etc. With the exception of *mašč*, *mōškʷ* 'killed' (*maz-*) all roots in *z* have given up their phonetically regular preterites in favour of forms in *zd*, e.g. *wīzdz* 'spread'; *dīzdz* 'buried'; *γazdz* 'ran'; *mīzdz* 'urinated'; *nerīzdz* 'licked'; *avazdz* 'brought'; Z *nuyēzdz* 'swallowed'. Evidently the phonetic difference between *z* and *šč* has become too great to permit the morphonologic relation to be kept up. Note also the recent formations of the type Y *nišāžī*, M *nijašt* 'showed', *nuvōšī* 'combed', etc.

a) *nuvišč* 'combed' (*nuvōš-*); *xišč*, *xiškʷ* 'pulled' (*xoš-*); *pašč* 'dug' (*paš-*); *dišč* 'knew' (*diš-*); M *nuviškʷ* (Y *nuūxt*, Z *nevwūxt*) 'wrote' (*nuviš-*). From roots in ancient *š*: *nəγušč*, *nəγuščʷ* 'heard' (*nəγūy-*); *fərmišč*, *fərmiščʷ* 'forgot' (*fərmou-*).

b) *wušč*, *wušč* 'knitted' (*wor-*); *pišč*, *piškʷ* 'farted' (*pīl-*); *pəlišč* 'folded up' (*pəlarz-*); *gosč*, *gaškʷ* 'passed' (*gord-, lw.*); *pətišč* 'broke' (from a lost present **pətil-*).

c) From roots in *r*, after the analogy of Prs.: *gʷēšč*, *gʷyāškʷ* 'passed' (*gʷēr-, lw.*); *kīšč*, *kīškʷ* 'ploughed' (*kār-, lw.*); *uštūšč* 'jumped' (*uštur-*, from Khow.).

Note *lišč* 'saw' $< dərəšta-$.

As may be seen above, roots in *l* may form their preterite either in *st*, or in *šč*, *škʷ*.

¹ **pišč* $< **pršta-* would have coalesced with the preterite of *pīl-*, cf. below.$

² Cf. NTS, VII, 119.

241. IV) Roots in *-v* and *-b* have past stems in *vd* from *ft*. Thus, e.g.: *nīvd* 'rained' (*nov*-); *rīvd* 'barked' (*rov*-); *šīvd* 'sucked' (*šuv*-); *druvd* 'danced' (*drūv*-); M *ḡrīvd*, *ḡrīvd* 'seized' (*ḡrvr*-);¹ *ḡīvd* 'spun' (*ḡīw*-); Z *cəvd* 'picked' (*cəb*-); Z *wəzīvd* (Y *rēzbi*) 'tightened' (*wəzīb*-, *rēzīb*-), etc.

This type of preterites is also formed from causatives in *-ā(w)*-, *-ōw* and some other verbs in *v < r*. E.g.: Y *aḡdāvd*, Z *aḡdōvd* 'dressed (somebody else)'; *gībāvd* 'destroyed'; *sōvd*, *sēvd* 'smeared' (*sāu*-), etc.

We find *xāvd* 'descended' (*xafš*-), but roots in *-f* have secondary past stems in *ft*. Thus, e.g.: *wāft* 'wove' (*wāf*-); *dāft* 'fought'; *xīft* 'coughed', etc. Note the introduction of the past stem into the present of *šīft* 'to plaster'.

In some cases roots in labials have weak preterites. Thus, e.g.: *xofāi* 'coughed'; *kʷīrfāi* 'sneezed'; *pufāi* 'blowed'; *libāi* 'carded'; *šībī* 'rose'; *cəbāi* 'picked'; *rēzbi* 'tightened' (but cf. above).

242. V) Roots in *ž*, *xš* and *γ* have past stems in *γd < xt*. Thus: *awāγd* 'hung up' (*awāž*-); Y *trāγd*, M *troyd* (Y also *trēžī*) 'tied' (*trāž*-); *tāγd*² 'cut' (*tīž*-); *luγd* 'milked' (*lūž*-); *muγd* 'moved' (*mūž*-); Z *wuγd* 'found place' (*wu*-); *baγd* (and *baγšī*) 'divided' (*baγš*-); *vədayd* 'mixed' (*vəday*-); *zuγd* 'took' (*zuγ*-).

From roots in *x(s)* we find new formations in *xt*: *yuxt* 'heard' (*yuxs*-); *šʷrox* 'shied' (*šʷrox*-). Note *waxš*(?) 'grew' and *vrexš* 'fried' from *waxš*-, *vrox*-, possibly with *xš < *xšē < *xšt*?

243. VI) Among the numerous roots in nasals only *ləmōn*- 'to rub'; *lʷōn*- 'to winnow' and Z *fīršōn*- 'to shake' have retained their preterites in original *-ata*: *ləmī*; M *lʷēy*, but Y *ləbad*; and *fīršay*.

All other verbs in nasals have had their past stems re-formed with *n + t > (n)d*.³ Examples of forms in *-(n)d* are: Y *ləbad* 'winnowed' (*ləbān*-); *lʷad* (M *lʷēnd*) 'threw away' (*lʷan*-); *vəzad* (Mm also *vəzēnd* 'recognized' (*vəzān*-); *ušād* 'churned' (*ušān*-); *yūwat*

¹ But Y *ḡur*-: *ḡurd* (Yzh also *ḡurīvd*).

² From which a secondary pres. *tuγd*- 'to shave'.

³ Possibly *ked* 'dug' < **kanīta*-, cf. above § 238 reg. **darīta*-.

'loosened' (*yūwan-*); *wiet* 'loosened' (*wiēn-*); *xō't, xat* 'bought' (*xō'n-, xar-*); *loyod* 'fell asleep' (*lōyn-*).

The causatives in *-ān-*, *-ōn* have preterites of a recent formation in *-nd*, e.g.: *γaltand* 'rolled'; *bičirēnd* 'grazed', cf. *vazēnd*, *l'γēnd* above.

Verbs in *-m* have past stems in *nd*, or still more recent ones in *md*. Thus: *vrīnd* 'stood' (*v'rēm-*); *pižānd* 'entrusted' (*pižām-*); *šamd* 'drunk' (*šam-*); *rīmd* 'pleased' (*rīm-*); *pl'rāmd* 'seized'. Z *frakēvīl* 'gargled' (*frakōn-*) is irregular. Reg. Y *yāg'iī*, Z *yēn'g'* 'ground' (but Yr *yīr*, Mt *yūr*) from *yān-*. cf. above § 327.

Preterite.

244. While M has preserved the distinction between the inflexion of transitive and intransitive preterites, Y has generalized the transitive endings. The result is that Y has established a system with two sets of personal suffixes, one for the present and one for the past tenses. But even in M the purely passive construction of the transitive preterite has been given up through the introduction of the accusative as the case of the object in such sentences, and through the partial adjustment between transitive and intransitive endings. Note also the incipient use of the nominative instead of the agent as a subject of a transitive preterite.¹ The tendency towards the dissolution of the ancient system has probably spread from Prs. to M and from Khow. to Y.

The intr. suffixes of the preterite in M are identical with those of the present except in the 3rd sg. In the trans. the 2nd sg., and, acc. to Zar. p. 118, also the 1st sg. have special forms.²

In the 1st sg. the ancient pronominal suffix and the auxiliary have been amalgamated, and this fusion has led to the introduction of *-m* also in the 1st pl. pret. of trans. verbs instead of *-n*, which is preserved in Sgl.—Ishk., Wkh. and Sar.

The 2nd sg. pret. trans. (Y also intrans.) in *-t* contains the

¹ Cf. § 211.

² Pres. and Trans. Pret. 1st sg. *-u, am*, Intrans. Pret. *-am*.

pronominal suffix in a form which points to its preservation as a separate word till a comparatively recent date.¹ In the 2nd pl. the trans. suffix in *-f* has been generalized not only in the pret. of intrans. verbs but also in the present.² Regarding the development of the pronominal suffix 2 pl., Av. *vō*, into Y—M *-f*, Sgl. *-f*, *-r*, Wkh., Sar. *-v*, Sogd. *-β* cf. Gauthiot, Gramm. Sogd., I, p. 121.

Finally, as a result of this partial fusion of trans. and intrans. suffixes, the intrans. 3rd pl. in *-et*, *-at* was introduced also into the transitives.

In the 3rd sg. we find, besides the expected suffixless form, also one ending in *-o*, *-a*. Thus, e.g.: Y *lišō* 'he saw'; *γard* 'he seized'; *kəp* 'he did'; *vrōft* 'he flew'; *avəp* 'he brought'; *vət* 'he brought'; *loyoi* 'he entered'; *xavd* 'he descended', etc. But: *līo* 'he gave'; *pisto* 'he asked'; *što* 'he said'; *fāto* 'he seized'; *žiyo* 'he beat'; *nīrdo* 'it rained'; *resīo* 'he arrived'; *drīo* 'he poured'; *mardo* 'he measured', etc. Note *niāst* and *niāsto* 'sat down'; *lat* and *lāto* 'held'; Y *məp* and M *muro* 'died'.

I have not been able to detect any difference in the use of these forms, nor any phonetic factors conditioning the presence or absence of *-o*. In one or two cases, however, Y *niāst* seems to mean 'sat down' and *niāsto* 'was seated'. But no such distinction can be traced in other verbs, nor is it possible always to take the forms in *-o* to be perfects.

¹ Cf., on the other hand, Sgl. *-δ*.

² Cf. above § 230 sq. [In the present *-f* < *-r* is probably derived from the 2nd pl. medium *-δwam*. Cf. Par. *-ōr*, *-ēr*, and Khwarizmi acc. to Henning' *-βu*. — Corr. note.]

245. Intransitives.

	'I was'		'I went, became'				'I came'		'I sat down'
	Yr	Mm	LSIm, Z	Yzh	Mm	LSIm	Yzh	Y	
1 Sg. <i>riem</i>			<i>rām</i>	<i>som</i> (r <i>sūyem</i>)	<i>sām</i>	<i>sām</i>	<i>āyom</i>	Y	<i>nāstēm</i>
2 „ <i>riet</i>			<i>vai</i>	<i>sūt</i> (p <i>sūyit</i>)		<i>sai</i>	<i>āyōit</i>		
3 „ <i>vio</i>		<i>vio</i>	<i>va</i>	<i>sūi</i>	<i>sūi</i>	<i>sōi</i>	<i>āyoi</i>		<i>nāst</i>
1 Pl. <i>riem</i>			<i>riam</i>	<i>som</i>		<i>sām</i>	<i>āyom</i>		
2 „ <i>rief</i>			<i>rīaf</i>	<i>sōf</i>		<i>sīaf</i>	<i>āyof</i>		<i>nāstet</i>
3 „ <i>rīet</i>		<i>rīat</i>	<i>riat</i>	<i>sūt</i>		<i>sīat</i>	<i>āyot</i>		

246. Transitives.

	'I beat'		'I brought'		'I gave'		'I did'		'I saw'
	Y	LSIm	Y	Y	Y	Mm	Y	Y	
1 Sg. <i>zīm zh</i> , g. <i>zīm sh</i>		<i>ziem</i>	<i>wādem</i>	<i>liem</i>		<i>liyom</i>	<i>kāram</i>	Y	<i>lišim</i>
2 „ <i>zēt sh</i> , <i>zēt g</i> , <i>zēt r</i>		<i>ziēt</i>	<i>wādet</i>				<i>kāret</i>		<i>lišūt</i>
3 „ <i>zē(y)ō</i>		<i>zia</i>	<i>wēt</i>	<i>lio</i>		<i>lio</i>	<i>kāy</i>		<i>lišē</i>
1 Pl. <i>zīem</i>		<i>ziām</i>							
2 „ <i>zīef</i>		<i>ziāf</i>							
3 „ <i>zēt sh</i> , <i>zēt g</i>		<i>ziāt</i>	<i>wādet</i>	<i>liāt</i>			<i>kāret</i>		

The preterite is not infrequently used as a *futurum exactum*. Thus, e.g.: Ysh *wōs ke šūt, tro kyēi kəlo ōyōūt* 'when thou now hast gone and have entered into the house, . . .'

247.

Imperfect.

'I was beating'

	Yg	Biddulph
1 Sg.	žīm-stəm	žierm-stem
2 »	žīt-stət	žīt-stet
3 »	žī-što	žier-sto
1 Pl.	žiem-štəm	žier-stam
2 »	žief-štef	žief-stef
3 »	žīt-stet	žiet-stet

Cf. also Yr 1 sg. *žiem-ištəm* and 2 pl. *žief-ištəf*. Examples of the use of these forms are: *zo vətō žiem-ištəm* 'mā tāna zadam'; *mōx vəmən žief-ištəf* 'šumā māna zadin'; *mən vto žīm-stəm, tō vəmən žīt-stət, māf vəmən žief-štef*, etc.

Unfortunately I did not succeed in securing a complete and wholly certain paradigm of this tense. It is scarcely probable that forms in *st* and in *št* are parts of the same paradigm, as asserted by Yg, and apparently we have to do with two different tenses, although the material does not permit us to distinguish between them.

In Biddulph's paradigm "*er*" probably represents *ā*, and *m* has been dropped in the 1st pl.

The forms in *st* are probably connected with those of the Durative Present mentioned above § 232.¹ *št* can hardly be compared with Sogd. 'štn, Yaghn. -išt,² as ancient *št* should regularly result in Y šč.

None of these forms are known from M.

¹ E.g. *žīt-stet* for **žīt-st* < *jata* + *tai* + *asti*?

² Cf. Gramm. Sogd., II, 39.

11 — Kulturforskning.

Perfect.

248. Just as is the case in most other Ir. languages the Perfect in Y is based upon the Past Participle enlarged by *-ka-*.

Intransitives.

	'I have sat down'	'I have become tired'	'I have become hungry'	'I have become'
	(= 'I am sitting')	(= 'I am tired')	(= 'I am hungry')	
	Yzh	Yr	Yzh	Yzh
1 Sg.	<i>niastəyəm</i>	<i>uzəyəm</i>	<i>wušiadayəm</i>	<i>šuyum</i>
2 »		<i>uzäeyet</i>	— -ət	
3 »	<i>niästi</i>			<i>šüi</i>
1 Pl.			— -am	
2 »			— -əf	<i>šuyəf</i>
3 »	<i>niästi</i>			

Transitives.

	'I have done'	'I have seized'		
	Y	Y	Y	Biddulph
1 Sg.	<i>kəryum</i>	<i>yurdoyum</i>	<i>žiyəm</i> 'I have beaten'	<i>žigΔm</i>
2 »			<i>xuyet</i> 'thou hast eaten'	<i>žiget</i>
3 »	<i>kəro</i>	<i>yurdo</i>		<i>žī</i>
1 Pl.				<i>žigΔm</i>
2 »			<i>pərrīayāf</i> 'you have found'	<i>žigΔf</i>
3 »				<i>žīē</i>

249. Other examples are, e.g.: Ysh *x^ušəvəyi mīx zo muzdurə kəryum* 'I have worked night and day'; mən *xis'mat è-kəryəm* 'mā *xis'mat na kardə-im*'; mən *vto žiyəm* 'I have beaten thee'; *štəyəm* 'gufta am'; *liščəyəm* 'I have seen'; *ayoi* 'he has come'; *pistəyəm* 'I have asked'; *ärəyəm* 'I have brought'; *xristəyəm* 'I have shaved'; *sxiyəm* 'I have slipped'; *šuyəm* 'I have become'; *baɣyəm* 'I have filled'; *fsaiyəm* 'I have risen'; *avɣə* 'he has (?) brought'; *škūrə* 'he has (?) sent'; *pəciyyo, pəzgyō* 'has broken (*hurrīda šud*)'.

Note Ysh *žīgkiko* (*yū akābur*) *niāsto* 'a woman (an old man) is sitting', but *loh šināmiī niāsti* (not **niāstet*) 'two girls were sitting'. Apparently *niāsto* is construed as an adjective, not as a finite verb. Cf. Biddulph 3 pl. (trans.!) *žīē*.¹

The only corresponding form heard in M was *līiyum* 'I have given', and acc. to LSI 'the Perfect tense is not used in M'. But acc. to Zar. the Perf. in M is formed with *-iyam*, *-əyəm*, e.g. *murīyam* 'I have died'; *neṛišk'əyəm* 'I have heard'.

Pluperfect.

250. The Pluperfect is formed from the Perfect through the addition of *vīo* 'was'. Thus, e.g.: *žīyām vīo*, *švūm vīo* = Prs. **zala-am būd*, **šuda-am būd* instead of the existing Prs. form *zala. šuda būdam*. The Y paradigm is based upon the 3rd sg. *šūi vīo* 'šuda būd', where the personal suffix was zero, and could be interpreted as belonging either to *šūi* or *vīo*.

The following examples have been noted: Yg *žūyūm vīo* 'I had sewn'; zo (*mən*) *v(ə)to žīyām* 'I had beaten thee'; Yr *drəvīyām vīo* 'I had feared'; Ysh *lī vīo* 'he had given'; *yauyo urwāi vīo* 'the water had been boiling'; *ku šuyaf vīo?* 'ku)ā rafta būdīd?' *mo žīgkiko aṛoyi vīo* 'this woman had come (*āmada būd*)'.

Note Mm *līiyūm vī ō* 'dāda būdam'.

Various Modal Forms of the Verb.

251. A number of finite verbal forms have been noted, but so sporadically that it is only possible to label them quite provisionally. With all reserve they may be called respectively First Conditional, Second Conditional, Subjunctive, Potential and Concessive.

¹ But Ysh *uuli a vəzde* 'he brought wives' sg. *uulo a'vāzdo* can hardly be a Perf.

First Conditional.

252. This form is based upon the Perfect, to which has been added the particle *va* (< **bawāt*?).¹ Examples are: Ysh *wos aγōi, wo mən dau'let lišči-va* 'if he should come now, he would see my wealth'; *yō vira mən šifen kə vī-va, xoyo aγōi-va* 'if this burden were my husband's, he would have come himself'; *wos ke mən šifə aγōi-va, lišče-va wo mind ābādief* 'if (or 'that') my husband should come now and should see these cultivated fields, . . . '.

Cf. LSIy *keγem-va* 'I would have done'; *baryum-va* 'I would have been satisfied'; LSIIm *yikeriam-wa* 'we would have made'; *wūriem-wa* 'we should have eaten'.

Second Conditional.

253. This form is also based upon the Perfect, but the particle added is *vīi* (cf. Anc. Prs. *biyā*?). Cf. Par. *kuřō bē*, etc., IIFL, I, p. 101.

Thus, e.g., Ysh *agar Xadāi čv mašče vīi, oyīm* 'If God should not kill me (*kušta bāšad*),² I shall come'; *amax tad zindo vīi, ču muro vīi* 'our father may be alive, he may not be dead. . . .'; *šūi vī. ǝ' dalen čpāč āγ^uōi* he might have gone away, etc.³

Subjunctive.

254. We also find *vīi* 'bāšad' alone as an equivalent of *fərmē* in Ysh: *agar 'štyot ki kīmat vīi* (or *fərmə*), *č-pərvīam* 'even if—they said—the price might be (with us), we have not got it' (?). Regarding *fərmē* (< Prs. *farmāy*) v. Voc. s.v. It appears to form a kind of Subjunctive in LSIIm *ze ferme ki duhum* 'I may beat'; cf. Ysh *woko cəs kīmat fərmə?* 'what may be the price (here?)?' *moi koi-kān fər'ma, kōi yurdo fər'ma?* 'az *kī bāšad, kī girīfta bāšad?*

¹ Cf. the use of this particle in forming indefinite pronouns.

² Reg. the use of the Past as a Futurum Exactum, see § 246.

³ Cf. Texts, 39.

Concessive.

255. This label may provisorily be put upon the forms in *-yuz*: Ysh *lī-yuz Parvardigār*, *mašcu-yus Parvardigār*, *tu rastē xīsmat ken* 'may God give (thee wealth), or may he kill (thee, in any case) thou shalt serve him rightly'. It is possible that we ought to analyze *līy-uz*, *līy* being the Perfect; but *-uz* remains unexplained.

Potential.

256. Finally we may mention the forms in *baš*, e.g.: Yu *yasp yazevda baš* 'the horse could be made to run' (?); Ysh *vrūtə žīe baš* 'the moustache could be cut' (?); *žūya baš* 'it could be sewn'; cf. LSIy *men žīa baš* 'I should (?) beat'; *risīa-baš* 'may come'; *šuya baš* 'I should be'. This form, which is not found in M, is of Khow. origin. Cf. Khow. *žībiko baš nekī* 'it is not to be eaten'; *aželi koriko baš* 'she is going to bear a child', etc. It can have nothing to do with Sgl. *buš*.

Passive.

257. The Passive is formed with *š-* (Prs. *šudan*) and the Perfect Ptc. Cf. Zar. p. 123. and LSIIm *ze žīa šīam*, LSIy *zo žīa baš šom* 'I am beaten'.

Interrogative Particle.

258. In accordance with other Pamir and Dardic dialects¹ Y—M employs an interrogative particle *-ā*. Thus, e.g.: *tu Xədāyən banle češ^y-a?* 'art thou not the slave of God?' *wo mərə ko dārū arɛ*, *mōy-a* 'is this the man who brought the wealth?'. Cf. Voc s.v. *-ā*.

The origin of this particle is unknown.

¹ And also Burushaski, cf. Lorimer, Grammar. §§ 147, 340.

Nominal Forms of the Verb.

Participles.

259. The Perfect Participle is formed from the Past Base by adding Y -o (*yurdo* 'seized'), M (Z) -igā, f. -igagā.¹ I have not come across any Present Participle.²

Infinitive.

260. The most usual form of the Infinitive is formed by adding -ān to the Past Base. It may be derived from an ancient infinitive in -tanai, but more probably it is simply an oblique case of a verbal noun in *-ta- or *-ti-.

Examples are: Ysh *šūi no tūli yān* 'he went to seek (*talabistan*)'; *no xu'rān na-yen čēs*, *no āyāstān pūšāk čēs* 'there is no bread to eat and no clothes to put on'; *yurd xu'rāk no xu'rān, yurd pu'sāk no āyāstān* 'he took food to eat and clothes to wear'; *no no ōf no xu'rān čē astet* 'they have nothing to eat'; *niūst šo dukandarə muzdurə kə'rā* (= *kə'rān*?) 'he stayed with the shopkeeper in order to serve him'; Yu *no tagbīr kə'rān šūi* 'he went to make a plan'; cf. LSI m *wāina neyer* 'he went out (for) hunting'.

More dubious forms are: Ysh *loyoda waxt* 'sleeping time (*ruftan*)'; *wōs žibe tar ōyem* 'now I rise and go (: I go after rising?)'; cf. LSI y, m *žia* 'to beat'. Probably -a < -aka-.

Conjunctions.

ke 'that', etc.

261. Like Prs. *ki* (from which it is borrowed) and Par. *čē*³ Y—M *ke* is used in manifold ways.

- a) In Substantive Clauses: Y *isto ke* 'he said that'; *tə ə žūi ke* 'don't say that . . .'; *užūr kə pūi k'ei huro astet* 'he saw that

¹ Cf. Zar., p. 123.

² Cf., however, Voc. s.v. *wuši y'adaγ*.

³ HFL, I, p. 104.

his brother-in-law's house was there'; Mm *wužir də kyoi kə jəhōn rūpāyo* 'he saw that there was much money in the house'.

But Ysh: *woz užerem-este, moi kyeyin dir sūi* 'now I see (that) . . .

- b) In Causal Clauses: Y *wos ālə kən, ke zo na-to tāt* 'now listen, because¹ I am thy father'; *mailis kene ke zo oīm* 'make an assembly, because² I shall come'.
- c) In Final Clauses: Mm *kədo və zəmin ki yū l'rar noyor* 'he dug in the earth, so that a door appeared'.
- d) In Temporal Clauses: Ysh *kə āy'ōm* 'when I came'.
- e) In Conditional Clauses: Ysh *kə . . . ĩpāc asəm* 'if I come back'; *xismat kə kəret da sālo* 'if thou servest for a year'.
- f) *ke* as a Relative Particle: Mm *jāi . . . ke yū wīya rīo* 'a place where there was a willow'; Y *cis ke nū mun resī* 'whatever comes to me', etc.

¹ Or: "as if I were"?

² Or: "in order that I may come"?

TEXTS AND TRANSLATIONS

I.

(Ysh).

1. Žūwān vīo, yū 'wulo 'vīo, loh 'pūrē vīet. 2. Žūwān šūi no tūliyān, šūi tro šāhar, tro ki'yēf lo'γōi.

3. Lo'γōi də 'kyēi, yū akābur ni'āsto; lo'γōi də 'kyēi, salām kər.

4. "Wālēkam wəsalām, āi žūwān! Na 'koi ā'γōit?" 5. "Gadāi tēla-ūm, ba nām-e Xa'dā. Wa'čārum 'nā mən 'dēl!" 6. Wa'čārum na 'wən līo, na'yən na 'wən līo. 7. "Ai žūwān" 'što. Žūwānen 'što ke: "Āi 'tāt, āi akābur, gab 'diah!"

8. Akābu'ren 'što kə: "Āi žūwān, 'γūi 'lār, vo mən gap γu'rā! Wos ālē kēn, ke 'zo na to 'tāt, 'tu mun 'pūr, 'zo ftō nasi āt ke nēm.

9. Wōs ke šū'it, tro 'kyēi kə lo'γō'it¹: 'ba 'nām-e Xa'dā 'dēl, wa čārum

I.

(Ysh).

1. There was a young man, who had a wife and two sons. 2. The young man went begging, he went through the town and entered the houses.

3. He entered a house, (where) an old man was sitting. He entered the house and salaamed. 4. (The old man answered:) "And peace be with you, young man. What did you come for?" 5. "I am begging for alms in the name of God. Give me alms." 6. He gave him alms, and he gave him bread. 7. "Young man," he said. The young man said: "Father, grey-beard, please speak."

8. The grey-beard said: "Young man, listen and grasp my words. Now behave as if I were your father, and you were my son; I shall give you advice. 9. Now when you have gone (from here) and have

¹ Written *kə'lo-ō'ō*.

na 'mən da'lē'. 10. Agar 'kōi ke liēt, ɣa'sēⁿ; kōi ke čī liēt, na 'xāyi ki'ō 'kit, 'wos 'ale 'kēn muz'durə kēn, gadāi lə'ɣān, 'či tələ wā gadāi, muz'durə kēⁿ. 11. Wos ke šūit, no yū kuat'inen muz'durə kēⁿ. 12. Dukandār fər'mē, kuat'īn fər'mē; š'lo 'won ai, muz'dur kēn, halāl muz'durə kēn. 13. Žə xo^a in xušči'en xis'mat kēn; agar 'riza 'vīo 'pūr' žā; 'agar də 'tō barābar kə vīo 'vrai' žā, agar iž 'tō 'xušče vīo 'tād' žā. 14. Halāl xis'mat kēn, no xšo vū xšo vo 'če žā, xšo vō tā 'miš xis'mat kēn. 15. Xis'mat kə kəret da sālo, tə 'če 'žui kə: 'Mən 'min xis'mat kərum'. 16. 'Čes kə Xedā'iyen 'lio, do 'yū miš ha'zār rupā'yo na 'to rəsē. 17. Tə 'če žui: 'Mən xis'mat 'č-kəryəm, ha'zār rupā'yī na 'mən 'či da'lə. Da yū miš ha'zār rupā'yī ro'sī'. 18. Agar da ha'zār 'miš yū 'surx 'pāisō rəsī, tə 'či žui: 'Äi Parvardi'gāra a'zawuy-em tū, mōzē-em tū, da'lē-em 'tū'. 19. Wos halāl xis'mat kēn, 'liyuz Parvardi'gār, mašču'yz Parvardi'gār, tu 'rastē xis'mat kēn, xis'mat kəret."

entered a house, (then say:) 'Give in the name of God, may you give me alms.' 10. If somebody gives you¹ anything, it is well. If nobody gives you anything, (but) labours for himself, then you must act thus: Take service (with him) and give up begging; do not ask for alms, but take service. 11. Now when you have gone, take service with a rich man. 12. Let him be a shopkeeper, (or) let him be a rich man; go to him, and take service with him, lawful service. 13. Serve one older than yourself; if he is younger, call him 'son', if he is of equal (age) with you, call him 'brother', if he is elder than you, call him 'father'. 14. Do lawful service. Do not call the night 'night', but work by night and day. 15. When you have worked for a year, do not say: 'I have done so much work.' 16. If God gives anything, a thousand rupees will come to you in one day. 17. Do not say: 'I have done no work, please do not give me a thousand rupees; I have got a thousand rupees in one day.' 18. If you get one copper penny in a thousand days, do not say: 'O Creator, thou lettest me be born, thou killest me, and thou givest me (my reward?). 19. Do now lawful service. (Whether) the Creator give (you a reward), (or) the Creator kill (yon), you must serve righteously, (and) you (will have) served (truly).²

¹ Cf. § 205. ² Cf. § 255.

20. Wo rux'sat šūi, do xwoi kyēi rə'siy, wo xoi zəmonəf lišē, wo xoi 'wulo lišē. 21. Wo no 'wulo 'štō: "Ai 'wulo, zo a'im no muzdu'riēn". 22. Lo naharī no 'won 'kər, 'yurd, ra'hī šūi. Šūi 'sahro, šūi na Čitrāyi, da Čitrāyi rəsī.

24. Ni āst šo dukan'darə muz'durə kə'rā. Yū 'salə ni āst, šəlo dukan'daren muz'durə kər. 26. X^uso'vō tā 'miḡ nə 'pəč 'što, no yox 'što, no p^uxuftəm 'što, no ušiyādəm 'što. 27. Wos 'što ke: "Āi dukan'dār, 'wo mən rux'sat ken, 'mun yū wulo a'stet, loh pūrē a'stet, no noōf no xu'rān čē a'stet, no n' āyə'stān čē a'stet, 'hāč 'kuči 'čēš. 28. Wo 'mən rux'sat kən, wa 'mən 'muzdurə 'na mən 'dēl, 'tā zo a'yim, kə mun zəmo'nak-k-əⁿ (?)¹ mun 'wulo šilo'xo šūi vīo. Wos wa šūi nə 'tat kyēyin-ā, da kyēi ži fərmi-ā? "

30. Dukan'darə(n) 'štō ke: "Ni'yā də kuč'io". 31. Nə'yor do kuč'io. 32. Woz dukan'dār 'yurd yū a'lāno, nə'vur do kuč'io līē (lī'o?) nə žu'wānen. 33. Žu'wānen 'yurd, dukan'dār 'čpāč šūi na du'kānen. 34. Žn'wānen wa a'lāno da 'lāst kər 'fsāyo hu'ro.

20. He took leave and came to his own house, he saw his sons and his wife. 21. He said to his wife: "O my wife, I am going away to (seek) service. 22. (She) made two loaves for him; he took them and started off. 23. He went into the desert, he went to Chitral and arrived there.

24. He stayed with a shopkeeper in order to serve him 25. He stayed one year with the shopkeeper and served him. 26. Night and day he did not say that it was hot, nor that it was cold, he did not say that he was tired or hungry. 27. Then (at last) he said: "O shopkeeper, give me leave, I have a wife and two sons; they have nothing to eat, nor anything to wear, they have nothing (at all). 28. Give me leave and give me my wages, that I may go, because my children and my wife have become destitute. 29. Now has she gone to her father's house? Or may it be that she is still (?) in (my) house?"

30. The shopkeeper said: "Go out into the street." 31. He went out into the street. 32. Then the shopkeeper took a pomegranate, brought it out into the street and gave it to the young man. 33. The young man took it, and the shopkeeper went back into the shop. 34. The young man put the pomegranate in his hand and stood up there.

¹ Prob. = u.

35. Išto kə: "Āi Xa'dāi, x^ušovōyi miḫ zo muzdurə kuṭ yum. yū sālə šūi, ča'min ke'nəm? Nā mun yū alāno ro'se! 36. Āi Parvardi'gar, mun 'ces gu'nā, ces xatā'i, ces āib? Wo mun mal'min če ke'nē-este?"

37. Wos 'γurd wa alāno, žio da av'γuš, ra hē šui. 38. Sāhara šūi, šūi də Orγo'čo. 39. Yū 'mara ži dal'en ā'γoi, gūya da Dra wuso 'vīo. Šūi vī, ži dal'en čpāč ā'γ'oi. 40. Wōi ā'beli žōi lāmē vīet. 41. Wən čoi'γūvd, išto kə: "Āi žu'wān, tə na'γen xur'γet-ā. yāxio xur'γet-ā, kə to wos zəmo'ne, wulo mal'min šilaxe šūi?"

42. No xur'ān na'γen 'čes, no ā'γə'stān pūšāk čes. Tu ča'min wo xōi nəfs ke'ne? Də až'γāl 'xabar 'čes-ā. 43. Yā pūšāk škōr, yā na'γen škōr. Tu Xa'dāyen bande 'čes'-a? Tu Pai'γumbaren ūmed 'čes'-a? Tu do'of 'xabar 'čes'-ā? 44. Agar išto kə: 'Āi vrāi, wos 'gūya ken', o'yīm-əstē sāharen, wo mən xuzdāi, po yū horγ dīd, kə wa-čpāč 'čir miḫ 'čpāč asəm. 45. Čir miḫ dīd 'čpāč asəm.

35. He said: "O God, I have worked night and day, a year has gone. What shall I do? I receive a pomegranate (for wages)! 36. O Creator, what is my sin, what is my fault, what is my error? Why dost thou treat me thus?"

37. Then he took the pomegranate, put it into his lap, and went off. 38. He went into the desert, he went to Orguch¹ 39. A man came from below, as if he was [; had been] in Drosh. He might have gone away, (and now) he came back from below. 40. They were both from one village. 41. He (who) returned, said: "Young man, have you eaten bread or ashes, since your children and your wife have now become so destitute? 42. They have neither food to eat, nor clothes to wear. How do you treat your own family?² Have you no news about your family? 43. Send them either clothes or food. Are you not the slave of God? Have you no hope in the Prophet? Have you no news about them? 44. If you say: 'O brother, do now tbus,'³ (you must know) that I am going into the desert, (somebody) has sent me⁴ on a certain errand, from which (?) I shall come back after four days. 45. After

¹ I. e. to a place as far from his home as O. is from Chitral where the tale was told (some 5 miles).

² Litterally: Your own soul.

³ Prs.: *ālī amī kārī bukən*.

⁴ Prs.: *mara rawān karda ast*.

Kə ā'γ^wōm ži mol v^oro, uxšo 'miḡ zə nə k'īyēn asəm. 46. 'Cis ke 'nā mun re'sī, wo xoi (mən) 'muzdure γūrum, a'səm nə kyēyēn. Wos o'yīm-əstē 'sāharo."

47. Wo alāno lio no 'maraken. I'sto ke: "Tu wum i'sa no mən k'ēyēn, no mən zəmanakē¹ (da k'ēi) že[t] kə: 'Amax tad 'zindo vii, ču 'muḡo vii'; xušānē kenet. 48. Mun zumanakē¹ (da k'ēi) že[t] kə: 'Amax tad 'zindo vii, ču 'muḡo vii'; xušānē kenet. 49. 'Zo əm o'yīm, ro'səm; agar Xa'dāi ču 'mašče vii, o'yīm, ro'sīm."

50. Wo alāno γurd, šōi sāaro, na Dra'uso šōi. 51. Wo 'yū 'mara ā'γōi wel'γōo. 'Šūi, pə Šəyo'yo no'γor. No'γor ke də Šoγoyo xšīyet-ste. 52. I'sto ke: "'Āi vrāi, če 'xšīef-este?". 53. "Agar nə max i'stet ki'o za'rūr 'šūi, 'xšīyem-esto no xoi zarūrien; ki tu ni'xā malo." 54. "Na maf 'ce za'rūr?". 55. 'Što kə: "'Āi vrāi, na max za'rūr 'šūi, kə 'magam max yū pād'sā astet, pād'sā lurivū šūi. 56. Dīr 'pād'sāan žo lura'yan 'kāγez kəro, 'škār-ən: 56. 'Āi ādamēn, agar

four days I shall come back. And when I have come² I shall come to (our) home six days later. 46. Whatever I get I shall take as my wages, and come to (our) home. Now I am going out into the desert."

47. He³ gave the pomegranate to the man and said: "Take it to my house and give it to my boys. 48. My boys (in the house) will say: 'Our father must be alive and not dead;' and they will rejoice. 49. I shall also go and arrive there; if God does not kill (me), I shall go and arrive there."

50. He took the pomegranate and went out into the desert. He went to Drosh. 51. And the other man came up. He went and appeared at Shoghor.⁴ He appeared there when they were lamenting at Shoghor. 52. He said: "O brethren, why are you weeping?" 53. "If it is necessary for us to speak,⁵ we are weeping at our distress,⁶ so that you must now stay here." 54. "What is your distress?" 55. They⁷ said: "O brother, our distress is that we have a king, and he has fallen ill. 56. Another king has written a letter from afar and has sent it to us. 56. (Its contents are as follows): 'O men, if

¹ Prob. *oke* 'pl.

² Lit.: When I have come from here.

³ The man who had served with the shopkeeper.

⁴ Name of a village in Lutkoh.

⁵ Prs.: *Agar ba mā gap zadan zarūr šuda ast.*

⁶ *zarūri.*

⁷ He ?.

pādsā i'ziko mu'ro, iziko va mēlk yu'ram; agar sa har mu'ro, sa har yu'ram.' 57. Wos a'max 'pādsā lər'wū šūi."

58. Wos yaspē ya zəvdet, vədet 'sāro. A nīmef su wār šut val γō, a nīmef šet 'sāro 59. Yū dēm šūt, a γōt ēpāč, rəsiet huro.

Marakā 'št'o: "Ku 'šuyef v'io?" 'Št'o: "Max dā rū k'wo sem v'io. 'Drust mēlk 'nāseⁿ nēvu'ram, č-purviam."

62. "Wokə cəs dā rū v'io, woko cəs kīmat vīi,¹ kə wōu č-pər'vīa'γāf?" 63. Agar 'št'ot ke: "Kīmat vīi, č-pər'vīam." 64. 'Št'o kəⁿ: "Wo dārū'i la mēn astet." 65. Wōf 'št'ot: "Wō dā rū na max dēl; 'max xō'nam, na'to 'hūγ dā'lem. Čan ke tū kenē hūγ dā'lem; 'čand kīmat ke kē'ne, max wo 'yuram." 66. 'Št'yo kə: "Zə dā'lem no māf. Tārāzū a'vre, mām də tārāzū."

(your) king dies to-night (?),² I shall seize the country to-night; if he dies to-morrow morning, I shall seize it then.' 57. Now our king has fallen ill."

58. Then they let their horses gallop,³ and brought them down. Half the horsemen rode upwards and half of them rode downwards. 59. They suddenly went off, returned and arrived there.

60. The man said: "Where have you been?"⁴ 61. They said: "We have been searching for some medicine. We have travelled all over the country,⁵ but we have not found it."

62. (The man said:) "What was the medicine there,⁶ and what might the price be, that you didn't get it?" 63. [If]⁷ they said: "(Although) we may have the money to pay for it,⁸ we have not got it."

64. He said: "I have got that medicine." 65. They said: "Give us the medicine; we shall buy it and give you money (for it). We shall give as much money as you demand, we shall take it for the price you fix." 66. He answered: "I shall give it to you. Bring some scales and let us weigh it."

¹ Or *fərmə*.

² The construction is not clear.

³ Prs. *aspara davāndan*.

⁴ *Kuja rafta būdid* 'where had you gone'.

⁵ Lit.: We have pulled it out completely. Prs. paraphrase: *sar-ba-sar gāstim*.

⁶ *woko*, Bad. Prs. *uko*.

⁷ *Agar* seems superfluous. But cf. sentence 44.

⁸ Translation uncertain. Cf. § 254.

67. A vret, dri et, mav det. 68. Mara'ken da tāra zū dri o, mav do, ba rābar ĩi noy'or. 69. Wən 'št'o kē: "Yə to hūy kēb nō yor, zo wo xoi dārū ĩi dālem. 70. Wos oi^h, am'boh māl a vāl; zo wo xoi dārūi u'gah dālem."

71. Wōs šut, wo mālēf a vret, risə(v)det. Wo dārū li'o. Yāt; wo dārū yāt, na pādšāan li'et.

73. Pādšā tāza šūi ba hokm-e Xa'dāyen. Ādamē xo šān šut. "Wo mara drāi a vāze." Wo mara vədēt šelo pādšāen. 75. Pādšāen pistō: "Wo mara ko dārū a vre, 'mōy-a?" 76. Zōpə, bū tē li'o; woro li'o, pīra hān li'o; kuṭ li'o, čā'dur li'o; dō yū bō'žei ašera fi li'et.

77. Fūrd wo maraken, vī revdo, ra hē šūi. 78. A γōi, rəsēi, nē xoi 'kyēin čūi, šūi n'ou mara 'kyēin. Šūi, lo'γoi da 'kyēi. 79. Wo vira la'γadē da 'kyēi: "Žiṅki'ko^a, wo vira γu'ra^h." 80. Žiṅkiko 'št'yo kē: "Ya cēs min vira? Yo vira 'kōi-kān?"

67. They brought (the scales), put (the money into them), and weighed it. 68. (Then) the man put (the medicine) into the scales, weighed it, but the weight did not come out as equal. 69. Then he said: "This money of yours¹ has come out (appeared) to be too little, I will not give you my medicine." 70. Go now, bring much money, then I shall give you my medicine at once."

71. Then they went, fetched the money² and brought it there. 72. He gave them the medicine. They took it; they took the medicine and gave it to the king.

73. By the command of God the king recovered, and the people rejoiced. 74. (The king said:) "Bring that man here." They brought him before the king. 75. The king asked: "Is this the very man who brought the medicine?" 76. He gave him clothes, boots, trousers, shirt, coat and turban, and they gave him gold-coins in a bag.

77. The man took it (all), loaded it (on his horse), and departed. 78. He came and arrived (at his village); he did not go to his own house, but he went to that man's house. He went there and entered into the house. 79. He threw down his burden in the house (and said): "Woman, take the burden." 80. The woman said: "What burden is this? Whose is this burden?"

¹ Sg. for pl.

² Or goods.

81. Wo maraken štə kə: "Yo vira ta-kan." 82. "Yo vira nā-məu kōi škār?" "Ta šifien škār." 83. "Wo mən šifien vira škār, xoyo kū sūi? Yo vira mən šifien čēs, tu čopik kenē." 84. Č^u fxiatiyo. "Yo vira mən šifien ke vi-va, xoyo aγō i-va, tu čopik č-kē'nē." 85. O vira l'γədo, šūi, štə kə: 86. "Yo vira ta šifien nā to škārə. Yū alāno l'i vio, mən wo prēstəm, γurdum aš'rafi, wos a'γum na to. 87. Na tə trə lās kərum, zo oyim no xoi kyēin." Šūi no xoi kyēin.

88. Žinkiko užur yū miš, lo^h miš, maraken dərak č-šūi. 89. Žinkiki (y)u'gah žə aš'rafiəf yu t'rəft, yaī no bazāren, lio da bazār, γurd xurāk no xurān, γurd pušak uo aγəstān, avər no xoi kyēin. 90. Ško yū aš'rafen mind daulat sūi.

91. "Wos na xa'in ləzo kə'nium." 92. Wos xabar kər no āda məf: "A'səf nā mən muz'durə kənē, no yu mīxen 'pānj ru pāya da ləm." 93. Ādamē āγot, pər šət, ambo^h āγot dəftəd də hōry. 94. Do

81. The man said: "This burden is yours." 81. "Who has sent me this burden?" „Your husband has sent it." 83. "Has my husband sent that bundle? Where has he gone himself? This bundle is not my husband's, you are lying." 84. She did not take it, (but said:) "If this burden had been my husband's, he would have come himself; do not tell lies." 85. The man threw down the bundle, went away and said: 86. "This bundle your husband has sent to you. He had given me a pomegranate, I sold it, got gold-coins (for it), and now I have brought them to you. 87. I have put them in your hand, and now I go home." And he went home.

88. The woman kept watch, one day, two days, but she did not catch sight of her husband. 89. Once the woman stole one of the pieces of gold, took it to the bazaar, sold it¹ there and brought food to eat and clothes to wear, and brought it all to her house. 90. Such riches came from one piece of gold.

91. (Then she thought:) "Now let me build a castle for myself." 92. Then she made known among the men: "Come and work for me, I shall give five rupees a day in wages." 93. The men went, they went in great numbers, many came and started working. 94. They

¹ Litt.: gave it.

'yū mæx xalās kə'ret, l'izo kə'ret, ta'yār šūi. 95. 'Bāya kə'ret, 'hargeno 'haułə² pəzgi'et. Miwa'yē ži'et, gulē kšči'et.

96. Säilə šūi, žiŋkiki 'štə kə: "Ai da'rīy³, a'žəp 'säilə kə'rum.

97. 'Wos kə mən 'šifə a'yo'i-va, lišče-va wo 'mind ābā'di'af. 98. 'Wos 'pāže ta'yār šūi, no 'xoi 'pūrəf 'wulo 'čə avazəm-ā?"

99. 'Wulo a'vāzdo, no a'beli 'pūrəf 'wuli a'vəzde, ni'āst sko dau'let; dau'let, pu šāk, na'yen bi'nās šūi. 100. 'Wōs xalās šūi, 'štyo kə: "Ai Xə'dāi, wo mən 'šifə 'č-avazi-ā? 'Wos a'yōi, wo mən dau'let lišči-va."

101. Šfə də 'Dra'wusə vī ō, muzdu'rī k'ed vī ō, 'wos rux'sat tūli'yo. 102. "Wo mən 'muzdu'rə dəl," išto, "tā zo o'im."

103. 'Yū piškō no 'won l'ō; 'yurd, ži'e de a'yūš. 104. Ra'he šūi, da 'pādo a'yōi, žiyo č'i'gāli, nə'vur mē'di.¹ 105. 'Štyo kə: "Ai Xə'dāi, na xāin no xu'rān čəš, no 'man 'ces dəlum?" 106. 'Gurd, lə'yado da laxč'i'o, 'drio tra šilə, ra'he šūi.

finished it in one month, they built the castle, and it was ready (for use). 95. They laid out a garden and they made² a wall on all sides. They planted fruit-trees and sowed flowers.

96. It became a wonderful sight, and the woman said: "What a pity, I have prepared a wonderful sight. 97. Oh that my husband came, oh that he saw these cultivated fields! 98. Now it is all ready, should I not bring wives³ for my sons?"

99. She brought wives,³ she brought wives for both her sons, and she settled down with her wealth. Her wealth, her clothes and her food were copious. 100. Then it was finished and she said: "O God, why dost thou not bring my husband here? If he came now he would see my wealth."

101. (Meanwhile) her husband was in Drosh, he was working, and he asked for leave. 102. "Give me my wages," he said, "that I may go."

103. (His master) gave him a cat; he took it and put it in his lap. 104. He left, came out into the road, it scratched him with its claws, and he took it out.⁴ 105. He said: "Oh God, I have nothing to eat myself, what shall I give it?" 106. He took it, put it into a skin-hag, placed it on his shoulder, and went on.

¹ Or *mē'i*?

² Cf. Voc. s. v. *hargeno*.

³ Litt.: a wife (: for each of them).

⁴ Prs.: *az ba'al ba-dar (ūsū) kad.*

107. A γōi da pādo, wušio kəp. U žūr kə yū¹ kʰei huro astet. Šūi, lo γoi do kʰei. 108. U¹ žinkiko niāsto, tāam kʰet-isto. 109. Kəp, nəvur da raža, bayd wo žie tro poškəf, ta yār kəp, a vər, ustāi no maraken da apir.

110. Vos pārve noγotet, āγot no poške. 111. Žio wōf, vos van šūi da laxčio nīgio. Wo pʰsko la-kəp. fāto wo parγəf.

112. Žinkiko xalās šūi, naγen xurət. 113. "Šābaš," žinkiki štyō, "šābaš, wo mən xalās kəret! 114. Yo cəs min žāndār wo mən xalās kəret? 115. Vos wāi nā mun dəl, nā to hūy dālem "

116. Lio no wən, γūrd, fəcinəvdo. 117. Ā γōi, yū bō žēi ašrafi a vər, li o no maraken.

118. Maraken γūrd, vīrəvdo, ra hē šūi. 119. Ā γōi. rə si dē xoi kʰei. Lo γoi dē kʰei; u žūr kə yū žinkiko, loh šināmū niāsti.

120. Žinkiko: "Čai šəm," pisto wo zinīef: "Āi zə'nī, yo maṛa

107. When he came on the road, he became hungry and he saw that there was a house there. He went and entered the house. 108. A woman was sitting there, she was cooking food. 109. She prepared it, took it out on the platform, divided it and put it into the dishes, made it ready, brought it, and placed it before the man.

110. Then the mice came out and came to the dish. 111. He struck them; then he stretched out and opened the skin bag. He let out the cat, and it caught the mice.

112. The woman got rid of them, and they ate the food. 113. "Well done," said the woman, "well done. You have rid me of them. 114. What kind of animal is this? You have rid me (of the mice).² 115. Now give it to me, and I shall pay you for it."

116. He gave it to her, and she took it and hid it. 117. Then she came with a bag of gold-coins which she gave to the man.

118. The man took it, loaded it (on his horse), and went off. 119. He came (home), arrived at his own house, entered it, and saw one woman and two girls sitting there. 120. The woman (said to him:) "Drink tea," and she asked her daughters-in-law: "My daughters-in-

¹ In sandhi: kʰei (y)ū.

² One would expect kəp it has .

žukū wāi pərsə!" 121. Zi'nief pistet: "Äi tāt, tu žukū?" 122. "Äi 'luydeo, zo ž-im k'eyen. Mo k'ei mən-kān. 123. Zo šu'γum vi'o no muzdu'riən; ža'hānd sāl šui, wo ā'γ'ōm. 124. Yū wulo, lo^a püre mən-kān-e molo v'iet; wos a'γōm no xoi k'eyen. 125. Wos užerəm-əstə, moi kyeyin dir šui, wos 'ba'ake šui. 126. Zo na'žan 'wīnum kə: 'Moi kōi-kān fərma, 'kōi 'γurdo fərma?' 127. Zə pər'səm-istə, lā-mən čə defə, zo 'xabar γurum."

128. Žiŋkiki na zən'ief 'što: "Äi zənī, wāi pərsə: Tu žukū šui?" 129. Zənief pistet. "Zə ži 'malən, ž-im k'eyen. Mun yū wulo, loh püre."

130. Wos žiŋkiki 'što: "Äi 'ma'ə, to 'cəs nām?" 131. Wo γoi nām lī'o, wo 'γoi pūref nām lī'o, wo γoi wule nām lī'o. 132. Žiŋkiki 'št'o kə: "Äi zənī, yo mun 'šifə. Oī^h, wo mun pūref u'šāwa." 133. Wo pūref u'šavdet, ā'γot. 134. "Äi püre, mō a maf tāt. 135. Mō dau'let kə aštət, a maf tatən. 136. Xoref-este,

law, ask this man wherefrom he is." 121. The daughters-in-law asked: "O father, from where are you?" 122. (He answered:) "My daughters, I am from this house. This house is mine. 123. I had gone away to seek service; many years passed, and I came back. 124. I had a wife and two sons here; now I have come (back) to my own house. 125. Now I am looking about. There has been a change in this house,¹ it has become a garden. 126. Being unknown I see it (thinking:) 'Whose can this (house) be? Who can have bought it?' 127. I am asking; don't quarrel with me;² may I be informed."

128. The woman said to her daughters-in-law: "O daughters-in-law, ask him from where he has come." 129. The daughters-in-law asked him. (He answered:) "I am from here, from this house. I have a wife and two sons."

130. Then the woman said: "O man, what is your name?" 131. He told his name and told his sons' names, and his wife's name. 132. The woman said: "O daughters-in-law, this is my husband. Go and call my sons." 133. They called the sons, and they came. 134. (She said:) "My sons, this is your father. 135. This wealth which we have got, belongs to your father. 136. You are eating, drinking

¹ Translation uncertain. Litt.: something) other has come to ?) this house.

² Litt.: With my wish.

šāmeš-estē, āydeš-estē ā yēn dau'let. 137. Wos lo γoi taten xo šānē kəne!"

138. Xo šānē kə'ret, bo^b t̃ipe dau'let, anjām, sarfērā žē; də γoi k'ēi niāstet. 139. Zo ā'γōm.

II.

(Yu).

Tu biland-a kūh biland
Sultān barāmad rū-i band.

Gūvd: "Dar ba'yal čī dārī?"

"Ki-tāb-i 'pər γa'zal."

"Barār tā 'buxānim."

"Nə dārad 'sar u 'bar."

Qūm'qūm-i-fūxta,
har'dū ja'mālīš bāfta.

Qissa-i mā dūr-i¹ di'rāz
'sūfi āra dar na'māz.²

and wearing his wealth. 137. Make now merry with your own father."

138. They made merry. There was great plenty of riches, clothes and ornaments. They settled down in their own house 139. And I came here.

II

(Yu).

You are high, and the hill is high.

The king came out onto the dyke.³

He said: "What do you have in your lap?"

"A book full of songs."

"Bring them that I may read them."

"It has neither head nor tail."

(It is like) a ringdove's throat,
both its curls⁴ are plaited.

My tale is far and long, for sūfis in prayer (?).

¹ Probably for *dūr u*.

² This introductory verse is in Prs.

³ *band* for *bām*?

⁴ *jamāl-iš* was explained by *mūi* 'hair'.

1. 'Yū ādamen xūben lišē: Imoγō do 'urjug¹ suvdō, mira-čām do 'čep suvdō. 2. Wo qissa 'γurd, nē 'šāharen šūi, nē tag'bīr kə'rān šūi. 3. 'Šahar bar 'šahar, 'kūh bar kūh, bi āban bar bi āban, xi āban bar xi āban, pādšā-i bar bād, xirman-i bi bāt.

4. "Assalām alēkum." "Wa 'āliku sa'lām." "Qissa γurdogum,² na tag'bīren o'im." 5. Yū gala vān viō, gāla vānen vo naql 'γurd, šūi. 6. Šūi, da yū 'šāher xavd, da yū ma'zīt šūi. 7. Da ma'zīt ni'āst. 8. Išto ke: "Hai da'rīx! Wos či ilāj kenem? Zē da šeri'et mu'xālīšēm.³ Vo 'māl hāl lim nōn."

9. Yū 'pādšā pūr da ma'zīt lo'γoi, ū⁴ wa'zīr luγdo da ma'zīt lo'γoi. 10. 'Pādšān pūr: "Ās, tā lurōum." 11. Yū Mēγ yasp, yū Wūi yasp. 12. "Zē vto lurōum."

13. Vo 'yaspē palān ži'ō. 14. (Skō) 'yū yasp 'pādšā pūr suwār šūi, yū yasp wa'zīr luγdo suwār šūi. 14. Šēt nē šaha'ren. Wa'zīr

1. A man had a dream. (He saw) the moon on his right shoulder and the sun on his left. 2. He took the tale with him, went to town to get an explanation. 3. He went through town after town, hill after hill, desert after desert, flower-garden after flower-garden, to the overthrown king, to the windless threshing floor.⁵

4. (Then he met a cowherd and said:) "Peace be with you." "And peace be with you." "I have brought a tale, and I go to find an explanation of it." 5. There was a cowherd, he took the tale and went off. 6. He went and descended into a town, he went into a mosque. 7. He sat down in the mosque. 8. Then he said: "Alas! What remedy shall I find? I am . . . (?)⁶ in the law of Islam. I have given him my possessions."

9. Then a prince, and a vizier's daughter entered the mosque. 10. The prince (said to her): "Come, I will carry you off." 11. (He had) one horse (called) Cloud, and one horse (called) Wind.⁷ 12. "I will carry you off."

13. Then he saddled his horses. 14. The prince rode one horse and the vizier's daughter the other. 14. They went into the town. The

¹ Or *urjuγ*?

² Or *γurdoγum*?

³ Read *šēm*?

⁴ = *yū*?

⁵ Prs formula.

⁶ The meaning of *mu'xālī(š)* is unknown to me

⁷ Cf. Parachi *A'ir* and *Tāphōne*. Tajiki *Abr* and *Bēd*. V. IHFL, I, 165

luŷdo pādšā pūr pisto: "Mo čamīn žaŷa? 15. Yasp ŷa'zevda baš?"

16. Wo xap kəŷ. 17. Wazīr luŷdo što: "Mo xap čī kīt?"

18. Šut da ū šahər xaydet. 19. Nə pādšān nə salāmat šut,

salām kəret. 20. Pādšāan pūr viō. 21. Aŷoi wo pisto: "Ku ōī?"

22. Wən išto ke: "Wu'lo a'vezdəm." 23. Mən išto ke: "Vto xai

vrai ŷurdum." 24. Pādšā pūren no xoi kəŷen a'vezdo.

25. Wo ŷūren nām Zanŷulām viō. 26. "No širen iškūr ke'nam."

27. Wən išto ke: "Tašē." 28. No žaŷa'len šut, no širen škūr

šut, vo šir māščet. 29. Pādšāan pūren išto ke: "Vo wulo vənem."

30. Pādšān išto ke: "Č-kir kənē, vo wulo žo wən čē vet kənē."

31. Wo wulo što: "Da Kunjikaf oi! 32. Žē čīrien və čūrwakəf

āvər, žē a'mun vo 'gəl āvər. Də bāŷ da-dram č-oi." 33. Wo išto

ke: "Bīaql žiŷkiko! Də bāŷ čī č-oi?" 34. Də bāŷa šūi, ləŷot.

vizier's daughter asked the prince: "What kind of place is this?
15. Can the horse be galloped?"¹ 16. He kept silent. 17. Then the
vizier's daughter said: "Why does he keep silent?"

18. They went and alighted in a town. 19. They went to salute
the king; and they saluted him. 20. The king had a son. 21. He came
and asked: "From where have you come?" 22. He² said: "I have
brought my wife." 23. The other said: "I have taken you as my
brother." 24. The prince³ took them to his own house.

25. One of them⁴ was called Zang-Ghulam. 26. (He said to his
host:) "Let us hunt the lion." 27. The (second prince) said: "Very
well" 28. They went to the forest and hunted the lion, and killed it.
The (second) prince said (to his father): "Let me take his wife." The
king said: "You cannot do it, you are not able to take his wife
from him."

31. The wife said: "Go to Kunjikaf.⁵ 32. Bring the nripe fruits
from the apricot-trees and the flowers from the apple-tree. But don't
enter the garden." 33. He answered: "Stupid woman! Why shouldn't
I enter the garden?" 34. He went to the garden (of Kunjikaf) and
entered it.

¹ Prs. paraphrase: *žai xub ast davāndan* 'is the place fit for making the horse
run?'

² The first-mentioned prince.

³ The second prince.

⁴ The first-mentioned prince?

⁵ A corruption of *Kōhikaf*, the Fairy-Mountain.

35. Hurō də 'baya barzənge nə'yoṛ. vo barzənge 'mašč. 36. Vo ċirief la pəp^əkaf, la 'voryen 'yurd, ra'hā kəṛ, 'šūi. 37. Parizāt nə'yoṛ. 'Što: "Vo mun və'na." 38. Vo parizāt^ə su'wār kəṛ, 'yurd, 'šūi.

39. Šūi, do xoi k'ei re'sio. 40. 'Pādsā 'püren što: "Və to 'wulo vānem." 41. Vo¹ taten što ke: "Am'boh pežə 'xap, la'žino 'deh, rūyun da burž deh, və la'žino žafa'ū." 42. Vo la'žino 'dəft. 43. Pādsān 'što: "Da āxerat žə mun 'taten 'xabar 'yura." 44. Wo što ke: "To tat ta'zō² təndurust astet." 45. Pādsā 'guvd, xalās 'šūi. 46. Žə pādsān vo wulo 'vət gala'vānen. 47. Gala'vānen 'čir wulə 'šut.

48. Gala'vān wazir lu'yo do 'v'yuš žio, lo'yoṛ. 49. Wazir lu'yo kō'yo gošč, na as'mine³ 'šūi. 50. Da as'mino ča'tir vio, də ča'tir loh šināmi vi'et. 51. Wo žin'kiko da ča'tir 'šūi. 52. Išto ke: "Ma'ilis kene, ke zə o'im, ke banda-i xāki aŋ'gāhi." 53. Lo gala'vānen

35. There, in the garden, an ogre appeared, but he killed it. 36. He picked apricots together with leaves and fruits,⁴ started and left. 37. Then a fairy appeared and said: "Take me." 38. He made the fairy mount (his horse), seized her, and went off.

39. He went, and arrived home. 40. The prince said: "I shall bring your wife." 41. His father said: "Fell much timber, build a wood-pile, pour clarified butter over the tower, and set fire to the wood-pile." 42. The wood-pile took fire.⁵ 43. The king said: "Get news about my father in the next world."⁶ 44. He said: "Your father is sound and healthy." 45. The king caught fire, and was finished. 46. The cowherd took the king's wife. 47. The cowherd got four wives.

48. The shepherd took the vizier's daughter in his embrace and entered. 49. The vizier's daughter turned into a dove and rose to heaven. 50. There was a tent in heaven, and in the tent were two girls. 51. The woman went into the tent. 52. She said: "Make a feast, because I am coming, so as to awaken the slave of the earth."⁷

¹ Read *wo*?

² = *tazā u*.

³ For *asmīno* with palatalization before *š*?

⁴ Or 'foliage'?

⁵ Uncertain translation.

⁶ Or: in the end, at last.

⁷ I. e. 'human being'?

dā-rū-i bihu'si vi ō. 54. Wo a'goi, də k'ei rə-sio. 55. Gala vānen išto ke: "Zə xūben 'winem-este vio. Do 'xūben ko'viyo goš'čim." 56. Wo žinkiko vispač šui. 57. Wov loh žinkaf avezdo. 58. Šut, gala vānen 'pānj 'wulē a'vezdo. 59. "Wo xūben ku liščut?" 60. Wən išto: "Imo γō 'dum suvdo, mīra-čam 'dum suvdo, 'stāri po fiz žer šut."

III.

(Yu).

1. Skandar pādšā nā tā-duniā šui. 2. Da žaγa šui, šela dar yāhan lo'γot 3. Yū kurmo 'ptremdo. 4. Skandar pādšā vo kur'mo pis'to: "Čen-este?" 5. Kur'mo što: "Nā-mən yū ažd'er nəγ, va mūn xut." . . . (Unfortunately the narrator was interrupted, and he left me without continuing the tale).

53. The cowherd had a narcotic drug. 54. He came and arrived in the house. 55. The cowherd said: "I have been seeing a dream. In the dream I turned into a dove." 56. The woman went back. 57. He brought those two women.¹ 58. They went; the cowherd (now) brought five wives. 59. (He asked): "Where did you see the dream?" 60. He answered: "I saw the moon on this shoulder, and the sun on that² one, and stars surrounded my breast."

III.

(Yu).

1. King Alexander went to the Lower World. 2. He went to a place, and in the neighbourhood of a river he entered (the Lower World). 3. Then he caught a tortoise. 4. King Alexander asked the tortoise: "What are you doing?"³ 5. The tortoise answered: "A dragon to me . . .,⁴ it will eat me.

¹ Or: the two.

² Litt.: 'on this one'.

³ Prs. čika mēkini.

⁴ nəγ? Meaning unknown.

IV.

(Yr).

You ɣal'bīl kenəm; xosto lʔadəm da xu'rum; ɣau vastəm; polmo
 šūi; ɣau lo kərəm; wōu lə'badəm; xosto žə yo'wən wōdɣo šūi.
 ɣal'bīl ɣūrdam; wōu ɣal'bīn¹ žiəm; paz'ɣō šūi. Və yōu rāš kerəm;
 wo yōu da laxčief ɣurdam, driem da čāro.

V.

(Yp).

Māmə² šəso³ do 'Warto da pe žō
 nuvə'rum vo 'kəro, tālum vo pə žō.
 'Kū ki tu šūyit, zo asəm;
 ispač na dūlen zo ro'sum.

IV.

(Yr).

I sift the barley; I put the straw on the threshing-floor; I harnessed
 the ox; (the grain) became crushed;⁴ I let the ox loose; I winnowed
 the corn; the straw was separated from the barley(-corn); I took the
 sieve; I sifted the barley, it became clean. I heaped up the barley; I
 took it in baskets and poured it into the store-room.

V.

(Yp).

The old woman . . . is at the log in Wart.
 I pulled out my knife, I whittle the log.
 Wherever thou hast gone, I shall come,
 I shall arrive behind the mill-hopper.

¹ wōu = *vo you?* ɣalbīn for ɣalbīl.

² Expl. *kampīr* 'old woman'.

³ Expl. *nām ɾa dārad, hamtari yak gap ast. mā ba tū āseq šudam*. "it has no
 name (meaning?); a word is like that. I fell in love with you" I can make
 nothing out of this explanation.

⁴ Litt. "soft".

VI.

Šāl'xān zex mo Ov'xizo.

Mästiko 'pälef 'dizo.

Šāl'xān šui di'ärē

Mästiko šui xi'alē.

VII.

(Mm).

1. Vio yū ādam. Wo hādamen lu 'luydi viat. 2. Jə'hōn ā'jiz ādam 'vio, bičāra. 3. Yu čad 'mixi 'gyašk'at, guzarān 'či šui. 4. Və 'luydaf yuruvd, ba'dār šui, jo'hōn 'jāi šui, ke yū 'wiya vīo. 5. 'Ūra ni'āst, və 'luydaf šta kə: "Maf male 'nišit,¹ za da 'sāh'ro ayum, 'bada hasum." 6. Mə šui, šuy-u 'či a'yoī. 7. Mai 'luydi ni'āstat 'wuro, woxrōgī, uč ku 'či vīo. 8. Bad žo 'wan wo yuk'e'gin

VI.

Šālkhan² is wounded in Orkhizo,

Mastiko³ is squatting.

Šālkhan is looking about,

Mastiko is thinking.

VII.

(Mm).

1. There was a man who had two daughters. 2. The man was very poor and destitute. 3. Some days passed, and he had nothing to live on. 4. Then he took his daughters and went away; he went to a very (far off?)⁴ place where there was a willow. 5. He sat down there and said to his daughters: "Sit you down here, I shall go out into the desert and then come back." 6. He went away, went and did not come (back) 7. The daughters sat down there, they were hungry and had nothing. 8. After that one of them dug in the earth, (with

¹ Cf. § 234.

² Sher Khān?

³ His wife.

⁴ Or: to many places, in one of which there . . .

'k'ēdo və zə'mīn, ki yū l'vər no γor. 9. šūi da'rūn də k'oi. 10. Wu'žir də k'oi kə jə'hōn rūpāyo. 11. Bād ni āst 'wuro; wo au'qātīš giyašk'.

Variants of Grammophone Text.

1. ādamen, vīāt. 4. ba dār 'šū, k'yū. 5. 'šta, ni xit, 'sāh^are aγayum (?), 'bāda. 7. uniāta (?) woxrōgi. 8. bād žo, 'yukye'gīn 'kēdo, k'yu l'vor^a. 10. rūpā'yō. 11. bād.

the result) that a door became visible. 9. She went into a house. 10. She saw in the house that there were many rupees. 11. Afterwards she settled down there and found a livelihood.

VOCABULARY

The words are arranged in order of their consouants, the vowels coming into consideration only as a secondary factor. *ŋ* and *ɣ* are put after *n*. *š* has not been distinguished from *š*, nor *q* from *k*. For words in 'st. etc. sec *st*. Note -*ši*, -*ši*, not (with *Z*) -*šy*, etc.

Y(idgha) forms are placed before M(unji) forms. Within Y preference is given to Yzh, in the second instance to Ysh, in M to Mm.—“Y” after a word means that it was noted in identical form from Yzh, sh (v. § 4) and two other informants.

Forms from Z(arubin) and G(authiot) are given for the sake of facilitating comparison; more rarely I quote B(iddulph) and M(ullah) F(aiz) B(akhsh) (= Shaw).—The Khowar translations given by my Y informants have in many cases been added, sometimes these Khow. words are dubious, or at any rate unknown from other sources.—“*Prs.” denotes that I do not know the word in question in the form or with the meaning given here.

The etymology of genuine Y—M words has been briefly indicated, even when known before, or ohvions. Cognate words from Sgl.—Ishk., Wkh. and the Pamir dialects in general have been quoted more fully than such as helong to other Ir. languages. To a large extent I have, however, mentioned forms of interest from recently published material, and in some cases I have ventured upon etymological digressions at greater length. I believe in the usefulness of suggesting *possibilities* of derivation in a work of this kind, if only to stimulate other workers in the field to propose something better.

Vowels.

-*š* interrog. particle.—*no xoi pūrəf wulo*
čə avazəm-ā? Ysh shall I not bring
 my sons a wife? *tə na'ɣen xurɣet-ā?*
 have you eaten bread? *yāxio xurɣet-a?*
 have you eaten ashes? *wos wa šūi*
nə tat kyēin-ā, da kyēi zi fərmī-ā?

has she now gone to her father's
 house, or is she in (my) house? *wo*
mən 'ɣife 'č-avazī-ā? don't you bring
 my husband? *tu kōr(ɣ) kəne-a.*
č-kənə-a? Yg do you work, or not?
tu do'əf xabar čəšy-a? don't you

know about them? Cf. Wkh., Khow., Burushaski -a, (Sgl. -i). The origin of this particle is unknown, v. § 258.
ai, ai Ysh, hai u, ē Z "O".—āi žuwān, āi parvardigāra; āi Xadāi Ysh. hai darix n. Prs.

e Ysh, u izāfat.—ba nām-e Xadā; banda-e xākī 'slave of the soil, human being'. Prs. V. § 213.

u, əu Ysh aud. — 'mən zəmo'nakk əu mən' wulo my son and my wife. Prs.

i ib Ysh fault. — mən cəs ā'ib? Ar.-Prs. ābā'di Ysh, ābād G cultivated field, cultivation.—liščə-va wo mind ābā'dief if he saw these fields. Prs.

ā brūo čog'gō Ysh a kind of wild pear. < *hamrautā; Z amrūt from Prs. amrūd. Cf. also Brahui amrūt, Shgh. marōd, etc.

ā būya Yzh, o'būa p, ābūy M(g) moraine, 'abūy m. Z rock.—Cf. Ishk. Gr. ambol moraine, Sar. amul hill (LSI). Poss. < *ham-paišaka, cf. Skr. sampeṣa- pounding, crushing.

ačar'dīnē Yzh, ōni sh wedge for fastening the ploughshare to the plough. Khow. ačhārdīni.—V. yuvazgo.

idā m. Yzh, sh, 'ida, p, 'ida, i dak Z, ida'ka G slave; ida LSI m. yuda LSI y boy.—yo mən 'ida this is my slave; ida ažištai a boy is born. V. idiko, hadé.

i dou m. Yzh, g, iō sh. yiō Mm, g, i daw Z, yi'dāu, ya'dāu G fever. — Cf. Khow. lw. andāu, Wkh. andar < *han-tapah-, cf. Av. ham-tapta- hot, tafnu- fever.

idiko f. Yzh, sh, yudike LSI slave girl. Cf. Psht. ūnga female who accompanies a bride < *aindg + ā < *han-takī? V. ida.

a damā, v. ha'damā.

ādām Yzh, r, ā'dām sh, ādamā g, 'ādam Mm, ōo g, ā'dam G, ōo Z man, homo.—Ysh yo '(h)adam, yēi adame this man, these men; ādamē xō'sān šot the men became happy; āi ādamen O men; no āda'maf to the men; ye ādame ory kənet Yr these men are working; yū ādamen xūben lišč Yu a man saw a dream; vīo yū ā'dam, wo 'hādamen lo 'luydi vī'at Mm there was a man, the man had two daughters. mo ādam, myend ādame Mm; mā ā'dam, myend ādami Mg. — Ar.-Prs.

'afseno Yzh, u, 'yufse'no Mm, 'fsēne g, (g), ti whetstone.— < *abi-sān(y)ā, cf. Prs. afsān, Wkh. pisūn, Sgl. vasīn, Khow. lw. u'sanu.

af'sinjo Yzh, af'səŋja Mti ladder.— < *afsišngā < *afsišn'gā < *upa- or *abi-srišnakā? Cf. W. Oss. 'asinā, v. EVP p. 78 s.v. šəl. Note also Tokh. klis stair.

af'sirné Yzh, afsərī'nē sh, ərənə r, ərənə g summer-wheat — < *upa- (or abi-?) srdnaka-? V. §§ 127, 165.

af'tūvo Yr. af'tōraga Mm bucket. Prs. agidro Yzh, agəo sh, r, g, 'aglero Mm, 'agelera t, aglo g, 'aglirā (g), ərē ti, aglā'ra G grape.—Cf. Shgh., Prs. (as spoken by a Yarkand Turk) angūrd, Prs. angurda a single grape. Cf. § 127.

ugah Ysh instantly, hamī sāt, yak sāt.— zo wo roi dāruī uo dalem I shall give my medicine at once; žizkiki uo šə əserafief yu t'raft the woman instantly stole one of the gold-coins. —Prs. *ū-gāh = ān gāh.

ag'mīn Yzh, agmīn sh, r, ag'r'mīn g, ag'mīn Mm, G, agmin Mg, agibīn B honey (Mm also 'bee').—Cf. Phl.

angpēn (Frah. i Phl. *angmēn*), Brahui *hangumēn*, Psht. *gabīna*, Waneci *angīn*, etc. Not necessarily lw., as supposed by G and Horn s.v.—Prs. **ang* bee (v. Horn), is supported by Kurd. *hang*, cf. Talish *bīzany* (*bīz* goat).—Transsyv. Gypsy *yahjīn* honey may be an Ir. lw. V. *šāt*.

ag'mīn-kur'mīki pl. Ysh, *agi'men kurmiko* g bee. V. *ag'mīn*, *kurmiko*.

ag'mīn'yēx Yzh bee-hive. V. *yēxio*.

d'gunḡy Mm, *d'gunj* (g) dough.—< **han-garšāna*-. Cf. Psht. *āyāžl* to mix, knead (and Prs. *puršnāk* a herb used in washing?). V. *lavaza*, *gūy*.

agar Ysh if.—*agar kōi ke liēt*, *ʔaše* if somebody gives you, it is well; *agar rīzo vīo* if he is small; *agar da hazār miš yū surx pāisō rāsī* if you get one copper coin in a thousand days; *agar īsto* (*īstōt*) *kī* when he (they) said that . . . Prs.

o'guščō Y, *ʔaguškya* Mm, *oguškya* t, *ʔaguškya* g, *ʔgiškya* (g), *o'guškya* ti, *ʔgušk'a* Z, *a'guškya* (?) G *uguške* LSim finger.—Prs. *angušt*, etc. Cf. *čoromī oguščiko*, *malanē oguščigo*.

āyḡ Yzh, r, sh, g, *āyḡst* zh, r, *āyḡst* sh, g, *āyḡd*: *āyḡst* Mm, *ʔa* t, *ā* Z to put on clothes, to dress oneself.—*āyḡdēm* 1 sg., *āyḡdē* 2, 3 sg. Yzh; *āyḡdēf-este* 2 pl. sh, *no āyḡstān* inf. sh, *zōpā āyḡdēm* r, *ʔayḡdem* Mm, *ayḡdam*, *a'yḡstēm* Mt.—Cf. Psht. *āyḡstāl* to dress, E. Oss. *ayūd* cover, shell, Phl. Turf. *āgūst* bound, Skr. *gudh* to conceal, bind (cf. Charpeutier. Act. Or. VII, 181).

ayḡdā(w) Yzh, sh, r: *ayḡdāvd* sh, *ēāud* r, *ayḡdōv*: *ayḡdēvd* Z, *ayḡdar* LSIy to dress (caus.).—*ayḡdāum*, *ayḡdāvdēm*.

a'ām Yp stable.—Khow. *āām* (Lor. land specially kept for self-sown lucerne grass.

d'pury Yzh, *o* sh, r, g, *ar'pūy* Mg, (g). *ēro* t. *ʔarx* (sh), *ar'pūg* m, Z, *ōūk* G. *orgūh* B egg.—**ā-gaura*-, cf. Rosh. (Lentz) *ʔur* egg. Skr. *gola(ka)* ball, glans penis? Cf. the following word.

d'purya Yzh, *o'ake* pl. sh, *o'pūryakā* r, *a'pōr* g, *ʔarkyo* Mm, *okye* g scrotum.—Cf. Sgl. *ʔor*, Wkh. *ʔūr*, Shgh. *ʔarīn*. *o'puzo* Yzh, sh, *ʔo* r, *o'pūzo* g, *d'puzo* Mm, *ʔpuzā* g, *ʔpūzā* (g), *ʔpūzā* f. Z walnut.—**āgauzā*-, cf. Prs. *gūz*, Psht. *ʔūz*, *ūz*, *ʔuroz*, Talish *vīz*, Maz *ayuz*. Hebr. lw. *ʔēgōz*, etc.

ā'jiz Mm poor—*ʔō hōn ā'jiz* 'ādam vīo, *bī'čāra*. Ar-Prs.

u'kāb Mm eagle (?). Ar-Prs. V. *karʔez*.

a'kābur Ysh old man, *a kābur* Mm rich—*yū akābur nīāsto* 'yak mī-safīd . . . : *a'kāburen* 'īsto the old man said.—Ar-Prs. *akābir* pl. rich, powerful. Also Khow. *akābir* old man.

a'kadē Yzh, sh, *o* r, *oi* pl. g, *ā'kodīy* Mm, *ʔakondī* ti, *ā'kōndī* (g) thorn, bramble.—Cf. Sgl. *kandāk*. Connection with Skr. *kaṇṭa* improb. V. *vury-ak'ōndī*. *ʔkāk* M(g) groan.

au'qāt Mm, existence, condition.—*wo aō-īs giyašk* 'guzarān-īs šud'. Ar-Prs.

alā Ysh so much (?), *ōmtarikār* ?.—*uos alā ken*, *ke zo na to tat* 'now do it in this way, because I am your father (?'; *uos ale* 'kēn, *muzdura kēn*.

ālū Yzh, *ʔālū* Mm plum. Prs.

olo Yzh there.—*olo da' kyēi* 'd'amū *xāna*'.—Av. *avaḡa*.

ilāj Yu remedy, medicine.—*uos ci ilāj kenem*? Ar-Prs.

alq Mt throat (interior, *alqa* Z. Ar.-Prs. V. *kāpoko*, *stūya*).

a lāno Yzh, sh pomegranate. — *dukan'dār* *yurd yū* a° the shopkeeper took a p.; *wo* a° *lio no maṛaken* he gave the man the p. — < *ā-dānā, or *ha-dānā, cf. Psht. *anang* (ouolink de Morgan), Afr. Psht. *nāngrōnsa* ('p. tree'), Waz. Psht. *wōlang*, id., Av. *hadānāe-patā-* (v. Tavadia, *Śāyast-nē-Śāyast*, p. 133). Prs. *anār*, *rānā* can scarcely be a dialect form < *āḍān. Cf. Chin. *tan-žo*, acc. to

Laufer, Sino-Iranica, 283 fr. Ir. *dānak. *i līr* Y, 'Alīr Mt, 'Fo (g), *yī'lar* m, oer LSIm belly (exterior). < Av. *udara-. Cf. Sak. *ūra-*, Psht. *lōrai*, etc. (v. KZ, 61, 32 sqq.).

ilīra Ysh, *alero* Mg, ti, 'Alīro (g, calf of the leg, *ilīra* B muscle. — Cf. Wkh. *iškamba-i-pā*, Par. s.v. *iškambek-i pāi*, and also the Romance forms of Lat. *ventriculus* mentioned by Goldberger, Glotta, 18, 37.

a larsinē Yzh, *oenī* p, *larsenē* sh. o° r, g, 'alarsən Mm, *alro* t, ti, 'alīrsin (g) threshold, Yp also footboard of spinning-wheel. — 'siri, *ta hē* a° zh upper, lower th. — < *aḍara-sayanaka-lying below? Resemblance with Khow. *Ambərcərənē* accidental. V. *yūvərsən*. *a l'vān* Ysh, in *yūr* a° *ziēm* I extinguished the fire.

alvōsta v. *avlāsto*.

alīxa MFB ribs. If correct, cf. Sgl. *wofox* ribs.

-əm encl. pron. 1 sg. V. § 205.

am Ysh, Z also. — *zo am oyīm*. Prs. *am bōy* Yr cowife. Prs. *ambāy*, cf. Khow. *Ambōx'an*. < *ham-bāgā- Cf. NTS, V, 47.

am'boh Ysh. r, g, u, o° zh much, many. — *yan'yo* a° the water is deep; a° *pūre* many sons; a° *ayot* many came; 'mind a° *kyū'yī* these many houses; a° *pežə xap* fell much timber; *amboh-əni* (?) *hor kəret* they did much work. — Khow. *amboh* fr. Prs. *ambāh*.

ambu'ro Y, *Ambo'ro* g pincers. Prs.

am'brōz *čog'gō* Ysh a kind of pear. — Khow. *Ambrōz* fr. Prs. *am(b)rōḍ, cf. "Prs." *ambarūd*, *arbū*, *xarmul*, etc. V. *dbriū*.

'ūmed Yzh, sh. *umēd* G hope. Prs.

umid'vāro Yzh, *umid'vār* sh, *imid'vōr* r pregnant. Prs. V. *vəzəḥo*.

imo'gō Yzh, *umō* sh, 'yimayā Mt, (g) linseed, transl. *zayār* (prob. brassica campestris, cf. Vavilov, *Agricult. Afghanistan*, p. 114).

imo'yo Y, *i'mōyo* u, 'yumago Mm, *ima'ye'ka* t, *i'mayakā* (g), *yū'mayika* g, *yīmāyeka* ti, *yū'magā* f. Z, *yuma'ga* G, oga LSIm moon. — Cf. Wkh. *žə'mak*, Sgl. *wulmēk*, Psht. *wūngiē*, *gumakai*, etc., Kurd. *hīw* *ušm-. — < *uxš-māh-(kā)- (not *uxšya, v. Benveniste, JA, 1930, cf. *Morgenstierne* NTS, III, 298). Psht. *wažmāi*, Sogd. *wəšymax* < *waxš(y)a-.

ā'muno Yzh, sh, r, o° g, *a'mun* u, 'amīngyo Mm, o° g, *āmiṅgyā* (g), *amin'g'a* Z, *amīng'a* G, MFB apple, (Yu apple-tree?) — *žə a'mun vo gəl āvər* Yu 'bring the flower from the apple tree'. Cf. Sgl. *mūēy*, Wkh. *mur*, and v. EVP s.v. *maṇa*.

i'mār : *imur* Yzh, sh, *yumar* Mm, t, *yūmra* B to count. — *i'mārem* Yzh, *imārem* sh, *yumarem* Mm, *yu marām* t. — Av. pres. *hišmar-* (mar-).

i māy (I) Ysh number. V. *i'mar*.

am sāyo Yr, *oyaga* Mm neighbour. — Prs. V. *gram'bešu*.

a'maxno Yzh, ə sh, *amaxnā* M(g) sloe.

— **āmarnaxā* demin. of *ā muno*?

Cf. Psht. *māñū*. V. § 96.

ā'ino Mm, ə G mirror. Prs. V. *šišoγo*.

ino Y, B, *(y)ina* Mt, *yino* m, ə g,

ōā (g), ə ti, ə Z, ə G blood. —

Cf. Sgl. *wēn*, Wkh. *wūñen*, Psht.

wīne, etc. V. Henning, ZII, 9, 226 sq.

(**vohūn* > **chūn* > *vīn* etc.??).

ind Yzh, r so much, *ikada*. — *mox ind*

ory keřm Yr we have done so much

work. — Cf. *mīnd*. V. § 210.

an'diša M(g) thought. — Prs. V. *diš*.

an'jām Ysh dress. — Khov. (from Ir.

cf. Prs. *jāma*).

a'nīmeř Ysh half (adv.). — *a° sučār šut*

vəl'ō, *a° šut sāro* one half of the

horsemen rode upwards, the other

half rode downwards. From *nīm*.

anār Mm, *anār* LSI m pomegranate. —

Prs. V. *a'lano*.

anuv- Yzh, sh to bellow. — *γaro a'nurē zh*,

γawə a nuvo sh. — Cf. Skr. *ā-nu-* to

roar towards?

a'naxno Yzh, ə sh, *əx'nə* r, *əx'n* g nail.

— Prs. *nāxun*, etc., but why *a-?*

V. § 96. Cf. *nāxun*.

angga(h) Yzh, r, g awake. — *a° šom zh*,

aŋ'gāhi u, you awaken (them); *žə*

xōvən angga šuyəm r. — Khov.

angguh, *angū*, from Ir., cf. Wkh., Sar.

(Sh.) *agah*, *agāh* fr. Prs. Cf. *bivāre*.

angahu: *angahavd-* Yzh, *angāh-* u to

awake (trans.). — *aŋ'gāhi* r 3 sg.,

angga'hum, *angahavdum* zh. — Khov.

angahav-.

ingut Yzh halter, headstall of a horse.

— Khov.

a pīr Yzh, sh, Mm, *apīr* Z before, in

front of. — *'nā-mən d-a pīr* Yzh in

front of me: *də tō a° astet sh*; *ustāi*

no mařaken da a° sh he rose in front

of the man. *pēš-i ū*. — Doubtful

whether with Z < Av. *pairi* (not

pairi- or *para-*, or < *paōirya-* in a

local sense. V. *skapīr*.

ar bāb Yzh headman of a village. —

Ar.-Prs. *arbāb* lords, used as a sg.

also in Taj. (Semenov, Mater. II.

44). V. *čārwal*.

āričo Mm, t shrub with eatable berries,

strawberries(?). — Scarcely < **ārincā*,

cf. Brahui *ārēin* 'wild almond', Prs.

arjan, etc.).

ārdi Yzh floor. — Khov. (Lor.) *Arđi*

middle part of a room. (But Kurd

ard floor < Ar.).

irγo γo Yzh, sh, *u° r*, *yw° g*, *yir γaγa* Mm,

ogo m, *ir γaγa* Z lucerne, *riška*. —

**uγarakā* (?), cf. Sgl. *γurūk*. Shgh.

γorj, etc. (v. Z s.v.).

araq Mg, m, Z, G perspiration. — Ar.

Prs. Cf. *zul*.

a raq Yzh a kind of wine, made in Shoghor,

a rak sh fruit-juice. — Ar.-Prs.

ā'runγo Yzh, sh, *o ruŋγo* r, g light,

brightness, *Arungo* B light, *Arūmwo* B

lightning. — **ā-rauršnakā*. Cf.

ru'sān.

ar ra Mm, Z saw. — Prs. Cf. *gīr*.

ara'rōγ Yzh, *yōruγa* M(g), eructation. —

a° kenem = Khov. *āra'rōγ koman*.

The Khov. word with redupl. from

Ir., cf. Prs. *ārōγ*. Sgl *arək*, Sar. *rēγ*.

V. EVP s.v. *arčai*.

ōrusō Mm, *ā'rūs* Z bride. — Ar.-Prs.

Cf. *šābuk*.

aršə min Yzh, sh barley bread V.

arəmin, *kōskən*, *γadmin*, *maγmun*

and *yəršio*.

urw-: *urwai* Yzh, sh, *wurw* r, *wurw-*: *wur'wōi* M(g), *wurv-* Z, *ūr-* G to be boiling (Z caus. *wurvōn-*, *wurvōv-*). — *yduyo ur'wai* Yzh, *yauyo wurwāi* r, *ur'wo* sh; *yduyo urwai vō* (pluperf.), *wos axleno šūi* zh. — Cf. Sgl. *wārv-*, Sar. *wāraw-*, Shgh. *wūr-* (v. N. Shgh. s.v.), Par. *γarw-* < **warb-* < **barw-*.

ur'iz-: *ur'izd* Yzh, r to spread manure, *pārura parišān mēkinam*. — *ur'izēm*, *ozdēm* zh, *ām* r. — < **awa-* (or *wi*?) *razaya-*, cf. Av. *raz-*.

ur'zu-: *ur'zā-* Yzh, *wurzeyevd* M(g) to stretch the arm. — *ur'zum*, *ur'zāim* Yzh, *wurzeyevdum* M(g). V. *urzuγ*.

ur'zūγ Yzh, *hurzūγ* sh, g, *ur'zūγ* r, *ur'jug* (!) u, *urzug* Mm, *ozγ* g, *wurzūγ* (g), *ozγ* G, *wurzug* Z, *hurzūh* B right, straight, true. — *wurzax kerem* M(g) I straightened; *do urjug* (éap) *su'v'dō* Yu on the right (left) shoulder. — < Av. *arzu-*, not with G < **wγz-*. Cf. Khw. *horsk* id. fr. Ir. **urzu*(k). Not with Benveniste (JA. 223, 227) (*wurzug* < **vi-rāzaram* = Sogd. *wrzrw*).

arzo'min Yzh, sh millet bread. Cf. Prs. *arzanīn*. V. *aršamin* and *yārzon*.

ar'ziz Yzh, r, g lead. — Prs.

ar'yevede Yzh wood-carving. — Prob. from the past ptc. of a caus. verb. — From Khw.??

as- Y, M, Z, G: *āγōi* Y, M, *aγoy* Z, *a'γāy* G to come. — *'asem*, *as*, *a'γom* Yzh, *asēm*, *as*, *a'saf*, *āγōm*, *āγ(w)ōi*, *kōla aγoyit?* when did you come? *na kōy āγōit?* whom did you come for? *āγōt āpāc* they came back Ysh; *as*, *āγōm* r, *āγōm* g, etc.; *hasum āγeyam*, *aγoi*, *āγōit* Mm, *asam*, *'āγoyam* t, *aγwai* LSIy. — **ā-is-*:

**ā-gata-*, cf. Sgl. *is-*: *āγad*. — Cf. Tedesco, BSL, 25, 53.

is-: *yāi* Yzh, sh, *yis-*: *yāy* Mm, *yīs-*: *yāy* G, (*y*)*is-*: *yōy* Z to carry (an inanimate thing). — *i'sim* Yzh, *isēm* sh, *'yisam* Mm; *i'sa* imper. 2 sg. Ysh; *'yāim* Yzh, sh; *yāi* sh. *'yāyam* Mm. — *'tu mūm i'sa no'mōn* *'kyēy.n* Ysh take this to my house; *wo dārī yāt* Ysh they took away the medicine. — Cf. Yazgh. *ayas-*: *ayed*, Shgh. *yās-*: *yād*, Ishk. *uss-*: *uud*, etc. to take away, Psht. *yōs-* to carry. Av. *yāsa-* (Meillet, BSL, 24, 116).

as'kān Yzh, sh, B easy. Khw. *as'qān*, fr. Ar-Prs. *isqān* giving repose: cf. Kurd. *askān* ease. Cf. *ā'sān*.

a'sāl Yzh, sh, *a'sāl* Mm, t, *yim sāl* G this year. — Cf. Sgl. *a'sāl*, Shgh. *asīd*, Par. *āsuy*, Orm. *asul* etc. < *ā-s(a)rda-*. *yimsāl* < **ima-*.

as'mīno Yzh, r, u, *ōino* sh, g, *'asmuno* Mm, *as'mūna* f, Z, *asmā'na* G (lw, sky, heaven.—*na as'mīne*, *da as'mīno*. Prob. ancient lw. — V. *pasmīno*.

ā'sān Mm easy. — Prs. V. *as'kān*.

'aspolan Yzh, sh, r stable. — < **aspa-* *dāna*, cf. Av. *aspastāna-*, V. *axta'xāna*.

ast-: *vī* Y, M to be. — Y in all persons *as'tet* (v. § 224). *mōn yū kōtyū astet* I have a book; *mōn yū wulo astet*, *kōi-ste* who are you? (?)

as'tio Yzh, *'ástiah* B abuse. — *a' kō'nem*. I abuse (Khw. *dīš lū koman*).

ustada Yzh, sh, u^o g spider. — Prs. *ustād* is not used in this sense, but cf. Par. Voc. s.vv. *dūw'pūk*, *jō lāk*, *γa'fak*; Sköld, Materialien, s.v. *džalo-k*. Cf. *ustāt*. V. *dorzkuyūz*, *zariškyo*. *as'tano* Yzh, sh vestibule. — Prs. *āsītān(a)*.

us tušč: *ustuščai* Yzh, sh, *ustuščah* B to jump. — *us tuščəm*: *us tuščaim* zh, *ustuščəm*: *ustuščam* sh — *ustušč* is prob. originally the past stem of **ustur*-, from which Khov. *uštur*- 'to flee, run'.

us tāt Ysh, *ustād* G carpenter. — Prs. Cf. *ustada*.

us rūbun Yzh awake. — **us* + *rūbun*. V. *angah, bidār*.

ūš encl. pron. 3 sg. V. § 205.

ūš M(g) porridge. — Prs. *āš*.

uščo Yzh. *ā* p, *ūš rō* sh, r, g, *os kyo* Mm, g, *a* sh, *o* (sh), *ō* t, *ūškvā* g. *uškva* G. *ā*° Z, *ūskie* ISIm eight. — Av. *ašta*.

iščē: Y, *os'kī*: Mti. *as*° t, g, *yčskīg* m. *yis'kīg* G, *ōik* Z roof. — *dā iščē*: Yzh under the roof. — < **uščo-kataka*-, cf. Sgl. *kiskut*, Wkh. *iskakut* Yazgh. *skād*.

uščo-miā Yzh week. — Cf. Bajui *wāx mēd* (Sköld), but Shgh. *ūw mēd*. Sogd. *ptmyō*. V. *miā*.

iš'in Yzh. *in*(ə) r, *ina* sh, *ščina* g. *yisk'una* Mm, *iškyin* g. *yi* ti. *škyino* g. *čkyin* t, *liš'kyün* G female breast. — Av. *fslāna*. Kurd. *fstān*, cf. Meillet, BSL, 23, 106, Benveniste. MSL, 23, 405. V. *pistūn*.

uščeno Yzh, *uščkyeno* Mm place for keeping hay and straw (*fāi ki kā mendāzē*). — Cf. Sgl. *uštīn* hayrack. Or. *uāš tōn* < **uastra-dāwī*.

ušk Yzh, g, *ušk* sh, r, Mm, G, Z, *uū* Mg dry. — Av. *huška*.

ušk-māšiko Yzh ankle-bone. — Numerous Ir. and IA names of hard and protruding parts of the body are compounded with a word denoting 'dry', 'thirsty', 'tinder', etc. Thus, e.g.

Bal. *wisk hadq*, Badakhshi *kāk-i-pā*, Khov. *čučwqēki*, Lhd. *sukpaq* 'shin-bone'; M *šārek-i sar* temples: Prs. *rušk nāy* throat, windpipe, etc., etc. V. *wuskiostia*.

ušk sāl Yzh year of drought, *sāl ki bary' na kard*. — Prs. *rušk sāl*.

u šun: *uši nāi* Yzh to neigh. — *ušun* *u šune*.

ašerafi Ysh gold coin. — *sko yū ašira fən*, *žō ašerafiāf*. — Ar.-Prs.

a šasto Yzh, *ašosti* pl. M(g) small shrub with red berries resembling grapes. *uštun* B voice. — Acc. to Tomaschek p. 200 < Av. *staoman*-, but prob. misunderstood for *štun* I said.

uštu Yzh, *ū* B brick. — Khov.

uši(y)ār Yzh, *hu'* sh. *ušyār* Mm wise. — Prs.

u šā: *u šard* Yzh, *u šaw*: *u šard* sh, r. *u šav*: *u šavl* Mm, *u šōw* g, *u šāw* G, *u šōw*: *wāšēd* Z to call, shout. — *u šāum*, *u šardum* Yzh, *u šawam*, *u šaudam* r 'faryād mēkunim'; *wo mən* 'pūrēf *u šāwa* sh call my sons; *wo pūrēf u šardēt* sh they called the sons. — < Av. **us-sraya*-, cf. Orosh. *īoy* to read, Yazgh. *ašaw*-, Psht. *šōwul* q.v.) to teach, show (cf. Kashm. *hāwun* id., Prs. *surādan* to sing, etc. Cf. Wkh. *širaw*).

u ān-əm: *u ad-əm* Yzh to churn. — Cf. *firšōn* to shake.

u fī le Yzh. *ele* sh porridge. *ās*. — Evidently an IA lw., but no direct corresponding form in Khov. or elsewhere. Is Prs. *atālu* 'a kind of porridge' also of IA origin?

arda Mg, g, *abda* sh seventeen. — Prs.

ōrd, *ōrd* Mg, g ford. — **ā-bda* place

where one can place the foot? Cf. Wkh. *vədek* 'path' < **ābda*? Mokr. Bal. *badūk* 'beach impassable at high tide'; Av. *abda* (v. s.v.).

ardo, *ā^o p*, *av'dō* sh, r, *ā^o g*, *ov'dō* Mm, g. *a* sh, G, *ā* M. (sh, *ā^o t*, *ōvdō* g, *ā* Z, seven. — Av. *hapta*, etc.

av'yuš Yzh, sh, u, *yivguš* Z embrace, lap. — *žio da av'yuš*, *do 'v'yuš* he put in his lap. — Cf. Sogd. *'pkšy* 'flame' (Benveniste); Shgh. *bejuž* armpit. < **upa-kaša*, or **upa-gauša* (cf. EVP s.v. *ḡēž*, etc.)?

av'eli Yzh, *ā'beli* sh, *abeli* B, *avel'yi*, etc., Z both. — *wōi ā^o žōi lāmo riet* Ysh they were both from one village; *no a^o pūrēf* to both sons. — Av. *uraya* (avaya-) + *dva* (duye?).

av'lānd Yg hem of a cloak. — **upa-dāmanta*? Cf. *lōmadd*.

av'lāsto Yzh, sh, *alvosto* Mm, *ā^osta* f. Z sleeve. — **upa-dastā*, cf. Or. (Lentz) *abdōst* leather glove.

āvēr-. *āvēr* Yzh, sh, g, *āver-*: *āver* Mm, *āvēr-*: *āvēr* Z, *āvar-* G to bring inanimate obj.). — *āvērūm* Yzh. *āštī va avēram* Mt I bring something; *avīt* Yzh, sh he brings; *rā čūrcakāf āvēr* Yu bring the apricots; *ambok māl avāl* Ysh bring much goods; *tārazū a rre* Ysh bring the scales; *avrum* Ysh; *a rē no xoi kyēin* Ysh she brought it to her own house; *wo mālāf a'rret* (a'rret) Ysh they brought the goods; *āvērēm* Yr I have brought: *a rre* Ysh he has brought. — Av. *ā-bar-*; cf. Sgl. *āvēr-*, Shgh. *vār-*: (a'vūd, Sogd. *'βr-*, Orm. *war-*.

a vāz-: *a vāzd* Yzh, sh, : *a vēzd* u, *ā'vāzum* Mm, *avōz-*: *avēzd* Z to bring (animate obj.), to fetch. — *zo vāco*

a vāzəm, *a vāzdm* Yzh, *vaw-a'vāzəm* sh, *niaske a vāzən* sh I yawn; *wulo acāzəm*, *a'vāzdo* sh; *wo mən 'šifā č'avāzī ā^o* why don't you fetch my husband? *avēzd* zh he brings; *a'vāz* imper. 2 sg., *a'vāze* 2 pl.; *wulo a vēzdm* u, *gala'rānen pānj wule a'vēzdo* sh. — Av. *upa-az-*, but Psht. *bōz-* (*bōtləl*) to lead away, Shgh. *bāz-*. Or. *abōz-* to send 'away' < **upa-az-*.

av'zāno Yzh, sh. *ā^ono* p, *yivzāno* Mm wooden ladle. < **upa-zāvanā*?

av'zaniko Yzh small wooden ladle.

av'zino Yzh, sh first watering of the fields, *xākāva*. — Av. **upa-zayanā* following the winter (cf. Av. *upanātar*), cf. Yazgh. *zīn* winter (Sköld. V. *livde*, *xōkova*.

av'lān Yzh, sh, r, *av'lān^d g*? cf. *av'lānd*, *av'lān* B single bridle. — Cf. Psht. *mlāna*, *ulīna*, Wan. *av'lān*, Sar. *viđān*, Yazgh. *av'dēn*, Kurd. *zuāna* (Soane), Sak. *ryāna-*, Sogd. *βδ'nh* (Benv. J.A., 233, p. 241), Oss. *vidō'n*, Av. *āiwi-dāna-*. Cf. Wackernagel. KZ, 43, p. 282. V. *lo'jōm*, *qiza'gī*.

a'vaxxo Yzh flame. — With dissim. fr. **avēdxxo*. cf. Av. *urvāxra-* **vāxra-* heat?

āvusp Yzh, sh, *a^o* Mm, *a'ūsp* Yg, *āvus'to* (?) r, *a'ūsp* Mm plough-beam. — Cf. Sgl. *āwi'p*, Wkh. *uōšp*. — Cf. Av. (*upairi-*) *spā-* to place at the top of?

a wusto Yzh, *āv-* sh, *ā^o r*, g, *āvusto* Mm, *a* t, *ā^o g* dark-leaved willow. — With *wu* < *vu*, fr. **ā-paustā* having bark?

av'wāz Yzh noise. — *yaugo ha'wāz kīt* the stream is roaring; *avāza kīt* (the trees are sighing — Pres.

once zōn Mlg hanging. — *o' kerim*. — Prs. *a wāz-im*. *a wayd-əm* Yzh to hang up. —

a'wīd 3 sg. — Prob. < **ara-han̄j*. cf. Old Prs. *fra-hang-* 'v. Nyberg, Uppsala Univ. årsskrift, 1934, 2, p. 59 and Henning, ZII, 9, p. 198. Prs. *āwang(ān)* hanging, etc. The relation to Prs. *āwēz-*, *āwēxtan* is uncertain, but this form may be a cross between **ā-wai-* and **ara-han̄j*.

i.ē Yzh. r, 'ēoo sh, *yēu* M, t. ti. o m. ā g, *yēa* g, LSlm, *īra* Z, *yīra* G, *yīzo* B, *yāwa* MFB : **yīroh*? = **yīroh* sister. I cannot trace the source of G's Y form *yīwāh*. — Poss. < **yawā* (cf. Sgl. *yāwāi*. Shgh. *yax* < **kāwā* < **hwāh*.

īwogo Yzh, 'īwago sh, 'yē- g husband's brother's wife, g also co wife. — Pr. **xwahitē* + -o and secondary suffix -go? V. *yana*, *yūwulo*.

i.ēko Yzh, *yīwigo* g sister (demin. V. *i.ē*.

ar len Yzh, 'en r, 'eno f.? g, *yax len* sh, 'len Mm, *yīc'len* g cold. — *yāu-o* *urwai rō*. *icos arleno šūi* Yzh the water had been boiling, now it became cold. — **aira-dāna*. cf. Prs. *yax*, etc.?

a.ērō Y, 'ī pl. p. *ērīā* Mlg, *a.erigō* t. *axrikyo* m wild rose, briar, Khov. *gilgitok*. — Cf. Or. *a'šar*. Shgh. *Skōh* *šar* id. but note *š!*, Khov. *au'rī* (lw. wild rose. Prs. *ēr* thorn. Skr. *khara* rough; thorny plant. V. *axrī-gula*.

a'xūr Yzh, sh, r. 'ur g. *a.ēr* Mm, ā ti manger. — Prs.

a.ērī-gula Yzh wild rose flower, *arī-kulūza* fruit of the briar, hip. — V. *axrō*, *kpo*

āxerāt Yu in the end, finally. — *da ā*. — Ar-Prs

ux šō Y, 'šō p. *or šō* Mm, g *a sh*. 'ō sh, *ux ša* g. *or šē* t, *or ša* Z, *arše* LSlm six. — *uasō mī* Ysh. — Av. *āšvāš*. Cf. §§ 94, 168

a.šru Yzh, 'en sh, r. 'en g, *āksin* B blue. — Av. *aršāēna*. V. *kabāt*.

ar ša-si re m, Yzh, *ar šē-sere* sh a kind of large duck.

aršom : *aršerd* Z to chew. — Z compares *lshk. šān*. Wkh *šaw*, cf. also Prs. *rasāidan* to chew, *rasānidan* to bite.

axta'xāna Mm stable. — Prs. also in Wkh. and Shgh., from *arta* gelded, bull, horse. — V. *aspolan*.

īya B perhaps. — Originally an optative 3 sg. of the verb substantive?

oy-, *šūi*, *š-* Y, *āy* : *šūi. š-* Mm, t, *āy* : *šay* Z. *āy-* G to go, to become. Z also to come. — *aym*, *ayim*, *oim* Yzh, sh; *oik*. *oik* Y imper., *šom*. *šūi* Y; *aym*, *hāi*. *šiam*. *šūi* Mm, t; *uōs do šū*, *aym* Yr 'ālī *da kūcū mērim*; *zo sabā oim* g I shall go to morrow; *ku ōi* n where do you go? *da kyoi ayum*, *za da sāk'ro ayum* Mm. Cf. §§ 85, 229 sq. — *oy-* from **ayaya-* or *ā-* *ayaya-*, a secondary *aya-* present of the root *ai-* to go, cf. Par. *š-* to come. Scarcely fr. **ā-hat* cf. Yazgh. *bad-* to go < **upa-hat*), and not, with G. borrowed from Prs. V. *šūi*.

ize Yzh, *īze* sh. *yijya* Mm, *ayjo* g, *yizio* ti. *ijja* Z goatskin bag used for carrying sour milk in, *mašk*. — **iziyuka*. cf. Orm. *iz* 'mussuck', Bal *hiz* leather churn. V. EVP s.v. *žai*. and cf. Psht, Bal. *zik* sk'n for ghee.

ázáda-pə-ləng Mm a kind of leopard. —

*Prs.

izlko Ysh, zh yester-eve, *bēgā*. — Cf.

Sāmn. *izl*, Wkh. *yez*, etc.. cf. Hern, s.v. *dī*.

izmə Yzh, sh, g, *izma* r, *yizma* Mm, *yazmo* ti, *yizma* G. *iz* Z (m. fire-wood. — Cf. Av. *aśma-*, Prs. *hēzum*. etc.

ziānē, v. *ziānē*.

a zōr, v. *hazār*.

a zito Y, *ā* Mm, *āzītū* (g) Berberis chitria. Prs. *zarṭūl*, *zarang*, *zārīj*, Khw. *čowčē* (: *čowinj*) jungle plant with red, useless fruit, Lor. — **ā-zarītā*, v. *zīt*.

a zuzgo Yzh, sh, o^o g, o^j r, *užizga* Mt, *wu* (sh), g, *wužizgā* (g), *wužuzgo* m, *wužzaga* f. Z, *ēga* G frog. — *wužzaga* < **wuzzago* < Av. *vazaya-* + *kā*. Cf. e.g. Gilaki (de Morgan) **yuzā* ("rhous-rhā"), but Mazand. (Barfnsch) "*vāk*" < Old Prs. **wađa-yaka*.

iz m, Y, Mt, Z, B, *yiz* Mm, g, (g), *yis* ? (sh) snake. — Av. *āzī-*; cf. Maz. *āzik* 'ver de terre' (de Morgan).

ažda Mg, (g), *da* (sh) eighteen. — Prs.

ažder Yn dragon. — Prs. (similar forms in Khw., Bnr. and Shina).

ažgāl Y, zh, sh, *ažga'l* B family. — *da až* 'xabar čes-ē? Ysh have you no news about your family? — Khw. *ažgāl*.

ažəp Ysh wonderful, *ažib*. — Ar-Prs. *užer*: *užur* Yzh, sh, *užar*: *užir* r, *užār*- M(g), *užyār*: (w) *užir* m, *užar*: *wužir* Z, *užar*- G, *užer* LSI m to perceive, to look. — *užer em este* Ysh I am looking, *užuram*. *užar* r, imper. 2 sg.; *užur ka yū kvei huro astet* Ysh

he saw that there was a house there; *žinḡkiko wžur yū mīš*, *loh mīš* sh the woman looked out for him for one day, for two days; *wužir da kyoi ka jəhōn rūpəyo* Mm he saw that there was much gold in the house. — **wi*-(**awa-ž*, *čar*- cf. Prs. *nigarīdan* etc.) or **jar*- cf. Yaghn. *žar*- to regard, look)? Psht. *gōrəl* may go back either to **han-kār*- or to **han-gār*-.

āžurgo Yzh, o^j r, *āžurgo* sh. *āžur-ū* M(g) burning coal, ember, *qarib-i murda ki šud*. — Apparently fr.

**ā-žaur*-. **ā-gžaur*-, cf. Wkh. *žagury*.

āžistai Yzh, p *āžis'tai* sh is born, *a'jista* B to be born. — *ažist-este* is being born, Khw. *ažuran*; *olo dai kvei ida ažistai* Yzh there, in that house a boy is being born. — Khw.; note the remarkable retention of the Khw. inflexional form. Cf. § 231.

ažawuy (?) Ysh to bear a child. — *ažawuyem tū* you are bearing me, *tu mara paidā mēkunē*. — Khw.

āžut Yzh, *āžut* sh, *ūžut* B, *wužud* LSI y belly 'interior'. — Khw. *ūžjut*, *ūžut* the privates.

B

ba Ysh in. — In the Prs. formulas: *ba nām-e Xadā*, *ba hokm-e Xadāyen*. — Prs.

bai Yzh, g, B, LSI y, *bōi* Mm, (g), *bāi* LSI m uncle, *taya*. — Cf. Shgh. *bāb*, Wkh. *bāč*, etc.

bāi Yzh rich. — Turk.

bū Yzh, sh, r, g, *būu* Mm, g, *būm* Z owl. — Prs. *bām*, *būf*; also Khw. *bū*.

būi Y, Z, G smell. — Prs.

būi gən Mm stinking. — Prs. **būy-i gand*.

bu'buka Yzh, *ūk* g, *babūa* a black and white bird. Khov. *bu buk*. — Cf. Prs. *bōbak* hoopoo, pewit, Wkh. *bibuk* cuckoo.

bi'āban Yu desert. — In the Prs. formula *b' bar b°*. — Prs.

bo'burē Yzh, *ē* sh, r, *ō* g wasp, *bōber* M (sh), *ba°* g, *bēber* (g), *bambur* m humble-bee. — Prob. fr. Khov. *b'ūmbur*. V. *surx-bobure*.

bi'bāt Yu windless (in Prs. formula).

bi'cāra Mm helpless, destitute. — Prs.

bi'cārōn : *bi'cārēnd* M(g) to graze. — Prs., cf. Sgl. *be'carān*- and Z *bipēcōn*- to twist. *bispōr*- to entrust and other lws with generalization of Prs. *bi*. V. *bādaway*.

bu'çayī, *-u'ī* Yzh, *a'ī* sh bud, flower. — Khov. *buçū* blossom (O'Brien), *buçhūfīk* to flower.

bād Mm afterwards, after. — *b°* *zo wan* 'bād az ū', *bāda hasam* 'bād mēāyam', *bād niāst*. — Ar. Prs.

bo'd Ysh, *bot* g, B closed. — Early lw. fr. Prs. But cf. Khov. *botik* to bind.

bo'da Yzh dyke, dam; ankle-bone; *bōnd* Mg ankle-bone, *banda* m knuckle. — Prs. *band*. Cf. *bot*, *trōboda*.

bā'dām Yzh, *ba-* sh. *bō'dōm* r, *bā'dām* Mm almond. — Prs.

bo'd'rui Yzh. *ri* g, *bad'rui* r ugly, bad. — Prs.

ba'dār Mm off, away. — *b°* *šūi* he went off. — Prs. *ba-dar*.

bi'dār Mm awake. — Prs. V. *bivāre*.

bā'daway-am Mm. *bidar*- : *bidawōy* Z to run. — Prs. V. *γāz*.

ba'dir Yzh large hammer, sledge. — Khov.

bē'gāna Yzh foreign, strange. — Prs.

baya Yzh, *bā'a* sh, n, B, *bā'y* Mm, G

garden. — *dā bā'a šūi*, *hurō da bā'a* Yu: *bā'a kē'et* sh they made a garden; *dā bā'y da dram ē-oi* Yu don't enter the garden. — Prs.

ba'yake pl.? Ysh a small garden. — *ba'yake šūi* sg. there had grown up a garden (gardens?).

ba'yāle Yzh walnut-shell.

bu'y'moz Yzh, *bo°* sh grape-juice. *bō'maz* B wine. — Cf. Prs. *bigmāz* wine, *ba* drinking-glass.

bayaz Yr bellowing, bleating. — *γawo*, *wozo b' kīt-aste*. — Cf. Z *bey*- to bellow. Ishk. *bay-* etc., Khov. *blay-*; Sgl. *ba'yas*. Cf. § 193.

boh Ysh much, very. — *boh tūpī dau'let* very great riches. — Khov.

boh-um Yzh : *bohay-em* r, *bōy* : *bōy* Z, : *bahāi* LSim to kiss. — Cf. Sgl. *boh*. Khov. *bā*, *bah*, Bur. *ba*, Wkh. *bā*, etc.

bo'hor Mg, m, *ba'hōr* Z spring (season). — Prs. — V. *fsidro*.

bīhu'šī Yu fainting. — *dār'ri-i b'* a remedy against f. — Prs.

bāja Mm wife's sister's husband, *je* g brother's wife (?). — Cf. Sgl. *bō'jā*. Kab. Prs. < Trnk.?).

bī'aql Yzh, sh, *ql* u, *bēaql* Z stupid — *b°* *zīgkiko* u. — Ar.-Prs.

bakrū'da Yzh, *ēnda* g, *ēnd* r, *nar-ba'kēnd* sh male calf, 1—2 y. old. — IA; Cf. Sgl. *baken'di*, Gawar-Bati *bāken'di* etc. Not known from Khov. — V. *ju'āna*.

bīl Yzh, sh, *bēl* g spade. — Prs.

bōl Ysh the Pleiades. — Khov. orig. "The Host, Army, cf. e.g. Hind. *Kacpaciā*: *kacpac* 'crowd', etc.

bīlō Yzh, p small spade, especially one used for roasting upon. — Prs.

- bai la, do* Yr female cousin. — V. *bai, lu, do*.
bāl, am Yzh mucus from the mouth,
 phlegm. — Ar.-Prs., cf. Sgl. *bal'ām*.
 V. *nez'o*.
bal'ko Yzh sh. *bol'ka* r, *bōl'ko* Mm
 hammer. — Cf. Khov. *baloka*. *balka*,
 Sgl. *bal' kē*. Par. *bālu'kā*. fr. Turki
bolqa.
bā lūlo Mm the mouthpiece of a black-
 smith's bellows ? *kūra* [cf. Prs. *kūr*
 a smith's forge?].
bā lūnd Yzh, and sh. r, g. Mm. g,
bā land Z, G high, tall. — *jāhānd b'*
as'tet Yr he is very tall. — Prs.
bī lār. G to love. — ?
bī lārša Yzh, *blax* sh n. of a wild
 vegetable, growing in the hills, *sauza*.
 — Cf. Bad. Prs. Lor. *bīlārša* thin?
blācā-um Yzh to collect. — Khov.
blacāiman. imper. *blacāwe*.
bam'bofi Yp beard of the maize-cob. —
 Said to be a Khov. word. Acc. to
 Lor. *bāmbēdi* (δ = f) is of uncertain
 meaning, but possibly refers to crop-
 plants. Cf. Psht. *bambal* 'beard of
 corn' from Lhd.
bām-se'zfo Ysh n. of a shrub. V. *se'ziyo*.
bande Y slave. — 'banda-i xākī human
 being; *tu Xadāyen b' ēšy-a* art thou
 not God's slave? — Prs.
banda'wā : *banda'wōvd*. Yzh, r. *banda'vā*.
 'vōvd sh to command. — Khov.
bandēiman.
bā'nafso Yzh, sh violet (flower). — Prs.
banj Yzh. Mm, *bānj* Mg). *bāns* Yg
 holly-oak — Khov. *bānj*.
bī'nās Ysh copious, complete. — *dau let*.
pu'sāk, *na'gen b' sūi* 'pur šud'.
bañ'lux Yzh, p. *bañ'dou* sh hollow in a
 large stone used as a hand-mill (for
 pounding rice in, zh). — 1A?
bañ'vux-čuro Yp wooden apparatus for
 pounding gun-powder.
bai-pūr Yzh, sh male cousin. V. *bai*.
 Cf. *vrai min*.
bar Yu on. In Prs. formula *šahar bar*
šahar, etc. — Prs.
bar bād Yu desolate, waste. — Prs.
ba rābar Ysh equal, similar. — *dā tō b*
 like you. *gū b'* alike: *b' cī nq'rop*
 it was not equal in weight'. —
 Prs.
ba rābar ešoro Ysh, *kšoro* b B mid-
 night. Cf. Shgh. *barābar* 'čāb Sköld.
barg Mm, ti, Z, G leaf. — Prs. V. *pārik*.
brā'iko Yzh, g. *bra'* sh r, Mm, *brā'ika* g.
b'ra f. Z sparrow. — < **mrāq* <
 **myg* (v. BSOS, VI. 440. Cf. Sgl.
māryōg.
barq Mm, g lightning. — Ar.-Prs. V.
'celivo.
bārik Yzh, *ba rik* G, *bā* Z thin. — Ar.-
 Prs.
bā'rān Mm. g, G, *bā rān* Mti, Z rain. —
 Prs. V. *wāri'o*, *nore*.
bā rinj Mm, *bā* G, *br'* Z husked rice. —
 Prs. V. *gārīnj*.
brūt Mg) moustache. -- Prs. V. *v'rut*.
bra'xā-um Yzh to knock. -- Khov.
braxē iman.
bar zenge Yu demon. *dūe*. — *lu rō dā*
baqa bar'zange no'por an ogre emerged
 there into the garden. — Cf. Or.
 [Lentz] *bāzang'ga*.
bur' Yu tower ?) zh corner of a house.
čār burš B four-cornered. — *rū'gun*
du bur' deh Yu pour ghee over the
 tower. -- Prs. *burj* tower; cf. Shgh.
burj wall Sköld'.
bo'iko Yp small, round basket, made
 of thick twigs (v. Fig. — Cf. Khov.
bēlu, *bālu* reed 'pipe (Lor.)?

bār: *baṛ* Yzh. *baṛ* g. *bar*. *baṛ* r, *bār* Mm; *baṛ*: LSIy to be satisfied; *barav*: LSIy to fill, satisfy. — Cf. Av. *ham par*-, Sak. *hambaḍa* filled, Prs. *ambārīdan* to fill. *r* from past stem, cf. § 227.

bṛok Yzh, sh, g knuckle, hipbone, *bṛok* sh hud. — *da pīšcan b°* g. — Khov. *blōṛ*, *blōk* hud.

bos kən- Yzh to weep (?).

bist Mm, t, ti, 'sh), *bist* g twenty. — Prs. V. *wisto*.

bāstiko Yzh shearers. — **ham-basta*-, cf. Skr. *sambaddha*- joined, bound together (Prs. *ambastā* bound, stiff, etc.).

baš Ysh. u, LSIy a particle giving the verb a subjunctive force. Khov. V. § 256.

bāša Yg, *būšo* Mm falcon. — Prs.

bušā-um: *bušard-o* Yzh to win, to be victorious. — Khov. *bāšēman*

būfo Ysh boots. — *būfo* (pl.?) *lī'o*. — Engl. (through Hind., Khov.).

bīvāre Yg awake. — *b° šom*. — Prs., but older borrowing than *bīdār*, q.v. Cf. *angah*, *usxūban*.

biwo Yr, *°aṛa* Mg, *°o'go* m widow. — Prs. V. *uā'sarwo*.

bāwar Yzh belief, trust. — *b° kenem*. — Prs.

bu'xōn: *bixēd* Z to read. — Prs.

boxš Yzh dividing, distribution. — Prs ? Cf.

baxš-im *bayd-em* and *baxš-i-m* Yzh to distribute food at a feast: *baxš-am*: *bayd-am* sh, *boxš-am*. *boyd-am* Mm, t, *baṛd* LSIy to divide, distribute. — *tāam bayd* sh he distributed the food. — Prs., or genuine < **ham-baxš*.

baxšīyo Yzh, in *yāyo b°* a stream di-

vided into many rivulets. — Perf. of *baxš*-. Cf. Khov. *bāš*, *bāšō*; minor channel of a river < Ir.

būz Mm female markhor. — Prs. Cf. Wkh. *buz* f. ihex.

ba'zār Ysh, *bō'zōr* Z *bazar*. — *do b°* in the b; *yāi no bāzāren* he brought it to the b. — Prs.

bo'žai Yzh, *bō'žēi* sh bag, sack. — *do yū b°*; *yū b° ašrafī* sh one bag full of gold coins. — Cf. Psht. *bōjāi* from IA (cf. Hind. *bojh* load?).

C

ce Yzh, sh, *ci* u B what? — *na maf ce zarūr* sh what need is there for you? *ivos ci ilāj kenem* u what remedy shall I use now? — Cf. Psht. *cə*, Sgl. *ce* what; Wkh. *cə-waxt*, Shgh. *ca-waxte* when < Av. *cit* used as an indefinite particle). Cf. *cə'min*.

ceb-um: *cēbāi-m* Yzh, *cəb-um*: *cə'bai* r. *cəb-um*: *cəvd-am* Mm, Z, *c'eb-um* Mt to pinch (e.g. with the fingers), *gazīdan*. — Ir. **čimō'p* (cf. Wkh. *čip* to pick?), or fr. IA., cf. Nep *cepnu* to press, squeeze, *čimfanu* to pinch (v. Nep. Dict. s.v.v.), Kshm. *čipiñ* pinching? V. *čipio*.

cīgyere Yzh mushroom, Khov. *braṅgālu*. — V. *xarpušt*.

c'kən Ysh, r, *ckən* g, *skən* Mg. *skin* (g', *skən* m, *s'kən* Z puppy. — Cf. Wkh. *s'ken*, *skən*, Sgl. *s'kenok* and v. Z s.v. and Tomaschek, p. 761, who compares Slav. **šteno* (Russ. *ščenok*, etc.) < **sk'* (of Asiatic origin?). Y c appears to be secondary. Cf. the foll. word.

c'ke'na Yzh, *ck'na* g, *ckō'nake* (pl.?) sh puppy.

calan'durē Yzh window. — From Khov.
calax'duri id., crossed with *caren daru*
door-frame.

cə min Yzh what? — *c trik astel'* 'ēi
ēz ast' 'c' *zūi'* what do you say?
— Cf. *cē* and *min*.

cepio Yzh, *ce'* sh pincers for pulling
out hair. — Cf. *ceb.* v. *mū-ēino*.

cipō-um Yzh to wink. — *camaf c*.

c'ra'ū Yzh, 'ō' sh. r. g. *cəroug* Mm.
c'roug g. 'du' g male markhor,
'*troucoo*' B wild goat. — Prob. borr.
from Kafri, cf. Waigeli *cōw* < **cōw*?
Kati *šuru*, etc.

cəroug-və zo Mm female markhor. —
V. *mažōyo* and *būz*.

cə rax Yzh. *cū rōdō* (perf. pte.? g spark.
— Common Hindukush word. cf.
Khov. *cə rax*, Wkh., Wershik. *cə rax*,
Ishk. *cəraxak*, Sgl. *cəy-azək*, but also
Oss. *čā xār*.

cəyo'yo Yzh. *sa* 'r bustard? *kabūlar*
rang, *kā mēxura*. *halāl ast*. Prs.
čarda. — *čarda* not in Prs. lexx.,
but v. *Burbān ud-Dīn*, *Rattaran* u
Бадахшан p. 122 چرده pheasant, and
cf. Prs. *čarz*, *čāl* bustard, partridge
čarda a bay horse, etc., *čarad* bay
colour < **qel-to*? Cf. Walde—Pok. I.
440 sq.). Cf. Psht. *cārai* 'bustard'.
cēs Ysh what? — V. § 210.

Č

čai Yzh tea. — *č' šəm* drink tea. — Prs.
čai-m: *čaid-əm* Yzh, *čōi-m* M'g, to
sprinkle. *čōy*: *čēy*-Z to sow, scatter.
— Cf. **hača-hāy*."

či, *če*, *čə*, *č* Yzh, etc. *či* Mm, G, Z not,
nothing, don't. — *ču mūyo vū* he
may not have died; *mən xismat*

č-kəp-əm I have not done any ser-
vice: *kəne-a č-kəni a* do you do it, or
not? ; *ašī ādam čī-ō* Yr he is not a
good man: *čūi* = *č-šūi* 'na raft'; *vo*
mən malmin čē kənč-este Ysh are
you not making me like this? *pilf*
no-ō ra čī sh the river) cannot be
forded; *či a-ōi* Mm he did not come.
uč kū čī rīo Mm 'hēc *čīzī na būt*;
no no-čf no xw-pān čē astet there is
nothing (for them) to eat; *to čē čūi*
subj., *čē čūa* imper. don't say;
č-kene don't do, say (*na gu*); *na waxt*
č as don't arrive late; *či dale* don't
give; *či taldwā gadūi* Ysh don't beg.
— G s.v. compares Prs. *hēc* Is *či*,
etc. an early lw. from Prs., or has
a parallel semantic development of
**aiea-čit* taken place in Prs. and
Y—M? Cf. Gypsy *či* anything >
nothing. V. *čes*.

če, *čī* Yzh, sh. u, LSIy what? why?
či B why? — *čē xšāf-este*? why are
you weeping? *də bū čī č-ōim* Yu
why shall I not go into the garden?
'*ba čī na mērawim*'? *mo xap čī kīt* 'u
'*xap ba čī mēkina*' tu *či va-mən*
dehē zh, tu *va-mən čī dehe* 'g why
do you beat me? tu *čī hor č-kene*
zh why don't you work? tu *ču čūi*
maf čī čaf 'čī = *cəmin*, *čūi*? Yzh
what (?) do you say? — Prs. — It is
often only the context which permits
us to distinguish between *če* 'not'
and *če* 'what'.

čei Yr something, *čizi*. — *na to čei*
psčāmum I entrust something to
you. — Cf. Madaglashti Prs. *čēz*
thing.

čū: *čūrd* Yzh, sh, r, *čū* čūd g, *jūr*·
jurd Mm. *žū* t. g. *juv*. *jūrd* Z

to pick, *čuvda* B to choose. — Cf. Wkh. *čip*, *čup*. *čōvd* to gather, Sar. *cev*. Khov. *capiman* to pick, collect. *čāčh* Yzh a kind of beetle. *čāč* r, g a long and slender, black and white wasp. — Khov. *čāč* grasshopper. *malax* unknown to Lor., who has got *čāčh* buzzing. Scarcely orig. Ir., cf. Orm. *čānč* 'bee, flea'.
čad: *čast* Yzh to fall, stumble. — *častəm* 'čaltidam'; *čadem* 'mē:altam'. — Cf. the following words. — Scarcely connected with Phl. Psalter *čnd* 'to shake', Bal. *čandag* Cf. Bailey, BSOS, VI. 822. But note *čandag* < Sindhi *čandh*.
čadəm: *čadīm* Yzh to throw in wrestling. — *zə vto čadem*, dur. pres. 3 sg. *čadešte*; *mən vto čadīm*, *mo ādam vōmən čadīō*. — Possibly < **hačā-hand* to make to sit down? Cf. *čādəm*: *čā dīm* Yzh, sh to pour out. — *yāu:ō čādem* zh, sh I let water into an irrigation-channel.
čādūr Yzh. sh. r, g, sh also *čā dūr* turban. *čō dūr* Z veil. — Khov. *čā dūr* turban fr. Prs. *čādar* veil.
čof Yzh ceiling made of reeds.
čogoš, v. *kyogo*.
čogulo Ysh. *č* r. *i* pl.? zh. *čoguli* g hoof. — Cf. *čigālī*. V. *šumb*.
čigālī Yzh, sh, *č* r, *čigālī* g. *čāngōlī* M sh', *čāngōl* g. *čōng* m, *čāng* Z claw. — *čigō* *č* Ysh 'zad ba čāng'. — Cf. Sgl. *čīgāl*. Or. *čīgāl* fr. Prs. *čāng(āl)*.
čugure Yzh. *čik'rī* M(g) rhubarb. *čugure* Ysh sorrel (*čigiri*), *čig'rī* r a plant with an acid taste. — Cf. Prs. *čukrī* sorrel, Khov. *čukuri* small, sour cherries: Orm. *čuk'rī* rhubarb.

čū-um. *čūurd* Yzh. : *čō:ūrd* sh. *čūur-* *čūurd* Z to return, 'pas *gaštan*. — *mīr čū:ua* zh return here, Khov. *āču čari*: *čūā* (?) as sh return and come: *vən čō:ūrd* 'pas *gašt*'. — Cf. Sar. *wa:ēib* < **uca-gaip*; Or. *wicaps*: *wižed*. V. *č* and *zō:ū*.
čā:ul Z pit, ravine, gully. — From Prs. *čā:al* plait, fold, wrinkle, and not *ā:il*, *na:ul* sheep-fold as suggested by Z.
čkalpiš Yzh. g golden oriole. Khov. *mayōn*.
čkyūgo f. Mm. *skuga* Z urine. — < **časky*? < **častākā*. cf. Sgl. *čū* V. *mūyo*.
čalo Yzh. *čā* sh mane. — Khov. *čāl*.
čel Mm, *čel* g forty. — Prs.
čaulī Yzh, sh, *li* g stirrup, B horse-shoe. — *yū čaulī* zh. — Cf. Prs. *čaul* crooked.
čula Yzh. sh, *čul* Mg. m glans penis. *sar-i-kūr*: *čūl* Z. G penis. — Prs. *čul*, *čol* penis, cf. G s.v.
čil:āne Yp apricot kernel. — V. *čir mal*.
čilikyō Yzh, r, g, *čilki* o sh weeping willow. — Khov. *čiliki*.
čal-kirmo Mg n. of an insect. *kərmuk*. — Cf. Prs. *čalāk* black beetle.
čilim Yzh waterpipe. — Prs.
čāliya. v. *kaliyo*.
čām Yzh, g, p. LSly, *čam* Ysh, r, LSIm. *čām* Mm, G, *čōm* Mg. ti. Z, *čō* m Mt. *čōm* (g) eye. — Av. *cašman*, etc. Note Chr. Sogd. *čm*: cf. Oss. *časm*.
čaus window, mask.
čānō Yzh, sh, *čāno* B round brooch worn at the breast. — Khov. *čāna* (also in Kalasha, Bur. and Shina).
čim:derio Yzh, *čum:derio* sh. *čum* p.

frying pan. — Khow. *čindōri*. *čūndōri*, *čon'dēri* (čumur iron + *dōri* ladle).
ča nān Y how? how much? *čemin* B how, because. — *č° kenəm?* sh 'čigadrī, *istāri* = *čī-taurī*) *bukunam?* *čikō kenəm?* tu *č° vo xōi nāfs kenē?* sh how do you deal with your own family? *mo ča mīn 'žaya?* u what kind of place is this? 'i *štari žā?* *č° žūi* zh how do you speak? what do you say? *čē mīn lūro* B how far? — *čē + mīn*.

čumur sū Yzh spit. — Khow.

čimtkeryo B maid. — Khow. *čumut'kēr*.

čū'max Yzh, *čax'mox* Z firestone, flint. — Turk.-Prs.

čan Ysh, r *ča'na* m, zh, g. *ča* Mm, *čano* g newborn kid. — IA., cf. Khow. *čāni*, Kati *čū*, Pashai *čanik* f., etc. V. *nar'čan*, *čāno'o*.

čen Yu? — *čenc-ste* = **č-kene-ste*? 'čika *mēkinī*.

čīne Yzh. *nī* g, *čīnīno* Mm cup. — Prs.

čua no Yzh, sh, Mm, *čūo nō* Yp threshing fork. Cf. Sgl. *apčūn*?

čand Yzh, sh, B, *čād* Mm, *čēd* G, *čed* LSIm how many? how much? some. — *čand paisa yurdet* Yzh how much money did you take? *čand ādame?* *čand kī'mat kc ke'ne max wo 'yuram* sh we shall buy it for the price you fix = *čan ke tu kenē*, *hūy dalem* sh, *tō čand pūre* (lēde) *astet?* r how many sons (daughters) have you? *yū čad mīx* Mm a few days. — The Y-form is prob. infl. by Prs.

čāno'o m, M(g) male kid, one year old. — V. *ča'na*.

čī'nār Y, *ār* Mm oriental plane. cheuar. — Prs.

čī'nur'o Yzh, sh, *°r'o* r, g, *čēnurgo* (r?) Mm, *čindar'a* g starling, *maina* (acc. to zh = *brā'iko* sparrow). Cf. § 44.

ču na Yzh lime. — IA.

činto B whip. — Prs. *čanda* (lex.)?

čop Y, *čop* u, *čap* Mm, g, Z, G left hand), Yzh, sh also untrue, lie. — *do čop sur'dō* Yu on the left shoulder. — Prs. *čap*.

čō pī Yzh, sh, B, *čopik* sh, g lie. — tu *čō'pik kene* Ysh; tu *čō'pik č-ke'ne* don't lie: *čō'pik kyt va-mən* Yg you lied to me. — V. *čop*.

čape Yzh, sh, *ča pī* pl. p door-frame. — Cf. Prs. *čamba* a large bar, spar, *čām* curved, *čafta* curved, a vaulted roof.

čpāč Ysh, *čēpōč* Mm, *čēpāč* Z after, back (adv.). — *dukan'dār č° šūi* the shopkeeper went back; *kā wa-č° čīr mīx č° asəm* if I come back after four days: *čī dalen č° ā'yvōi*. — Cf. Wkh. *sibas*, Sar. *zabō*, *zabūč*. Prs. *sīpas* < **hača-pasčā* (not with Z < **hača-parštal*), cf. Tedesco, *Dialektologie*, p. 212. — V. *špāč*, *wa-čpāč*. Cf. Ishk. *čpōšt*.

ču pān Mm, *čū'pōn* Z, LSIm shepherd. — Prs. (č. < *fš*).

čāro Yr store-room for grain, *ambār*: p hollow, pit in the *čārsīr* (q.v.); *čora* f. Z pit for storing grain. — *driem du č°*. — Prs. *čāla* vault, depository for grain, *čār* potter's kiln; Khow. *čari* pitted from small pox < Ir.

čīre (čīrē) m, Yzh, čīrī sh, g, Mm, g, Z, G, čīrī Yr, čī Yu. Mti apricot *prunus armeniaca*). — *vo čīrief yurd* Yu; *čō čīrien* u from the apricot-tree. — Cf. Yazgh. *čī'rai*, Prasun *čī'rē*, Kati *čīrē*, Ashkun *čī'rā*, Kshh.

- cer*. Bhadrawahi *čirō*. But note also Armen. *ciran*. Cf. Laufer. Sino-Iranica, p. 540 V. *čirpšēc*.
- čir* Yp cross-bar separating the strings of a pellet-bow. — Khov. *čūr*.
- čōrda* Mg, (g) fourteen. — Prs.
- čir'grinj* Yzh, sh milk-rice. — Khov. *čār + grinj*.
- čir'gizen* Mt three days ago. *se rūz šud*. — **čādrū + azanya*. Cf. *čirizen*. and v. *čūrmō*.
- čērī* Mg a kind of cultivated grain or seed, *dōna*. — Possibly linseed from which lamp-oil is prepared v. Vavilov, *Agricult. Afgh.*, p. 114. Cf. *čirū*.
- čirūy* Z, *č'īlān* G lantern. — Prob. an early lw. from Prs.
- čir'pšēc* Yzh dried apricots. — Cf. *čūc* and Prs. *kīšta* dried fruit. esp. apricots v. Vavilov, p. 452, Psht. dried apricot.
- čirk* Mm, Z dirty. — Prs. V. *kīš'yo*.
- čoro mī* v. *č' ogušēiko*.
- čur'mō* Yzh, sh, *čūremo* Mm three days ago. — < **čādrū + ama*. not < **čādwāra + ama* as in most dialects v. Gauthiot, *MSI.*, 17. p. 151). Cf. *čirgyizen*, *pčūrma*, *čūrmōsāl*, *čoromī*.
- čur'mak*, *čūr'māk* Yp the wool on the spindle. — Prs.
- čūrom* Yzh, in *na č no šuya* near the river. *pš-i daryā* ?
- čoromī o'gušēiko* Ysh, *čor o g* index finger. — *čoromī* fourth, cf. *čur'mō*. V. *čaraŋgušc*.
- čūrmōsāl* Yzh, sh three years ago. — V. *čur'mō*.
- čaraŋgušc* Yzh the index finger. g the four fingers, *gišt* sh id. — *Prs
- čār-pā'yalyo* Yp stone lid of the *čāro* (q.v)
- čōrpoyā* Mm, *čārpā'yā* G bed. — Prs. V. *žen*.
- čārsūr* Yp elevated platform made of brickwork, in one corner of the house.
- čār-wāl* Yzh headman of a village, *čār-bū*. — Khov *čār-wēlū* headman of several villages O'Brien. — V. *arbāb*
- čir'wašk* Yzh, *čār* sh resin, gum Khov. *tum*. — Prs. *čarwiš*, *čarbiš* fat? V. *rūzno*, *wāziyo*
- čār-wāyi* pl. Mm, *čār wāy* m. Z small cattle. — Prs. *čār-pāya*, Taj. *čorwō* sheep. Cf. LSI m *čfūr-pālaf* 'obl. pl. cattle.
- čār-x* Yzh, g, p, Mg, *čorx* m spinning-wheel. — *Prs.; cf. *čārč*.
- čār-xo* Yzh avalanche of stones. — Cf. Wkh. Shgh. *čarra* id. < *Prs. — Khov. *čokāl* id. **čak'ra la-* is a parallel formation.
- čār-x-i falak* Ysh the Milky Way. — *Prs (cf. Khov. *čār-falak*, acc. to my Gawar-Bati informant. V. *pado*.
- čār-xūwuk* Yp handle, crank of a spinning-wheel. — V. *čārč*.
- čūpwa* Yzh, u unripe apricot. — *čō* *čūrien čūwakaš āvēr* Yu bring unripe apricots from the apricot-tree. — Cf. Sgl. *čū wēl*. Wkh. *čūwān* apricot.
- čes* Ysh whatever, *čes* B, *čis* LSIy what? — *čes ke Xudāiyen lio čizi ke Xudāi dād* — Cf. *ce*. — *ces* < *čes* < **česēit*
- čes* Ysh, *čes* Z, G is no. — *hāč kuc čes* there is nothing *hēc čizi nēst*, *yo čara wān štyen čes* this burden is not my husband's, *tu Xudāiyen hānd čes a?* are you not God's slave? *tu do āf xabar čes ā* have you no news

about them? *no xu pān na yen 'češ*
there is no bread for eating. — Cf.
če, acc. to G compounded with *əš* <
Av. *aēša-*, but this is phonetically
improbable.

češo Yzh, *ča* sh. *češa* p, *češe* Mg,
češa f. Z the pin of a spindle. —
< **castrā'i*, cf. Psht. *cāšāi*, Orm.
tisk < **cisk*, Kurd. *tašī*, *tešī* spindle.

ča tīr Yu tent. — *da asmīno č' rīo*; *da*
č' loh šināmī vict. — Khov. *ča tīr*,
in its turn fr. M. Ir. **cātēr*, cf. Prs.
čādar, -ir, Russ lw. *šater*. Cf. BSOS,
VIII, 660.

čšīr Yzh, p. LSly (zh also *čšīr*, *č's'īr*, p
č's'īr, *čīr* Ysh, g, r, u, B misheard
for *čšīr*?), *čfīr* Mt, g, ti, *čfīr* (sh).
čfūr m, LSIm, *č'°* Z, G (G also *č'fār*).
čafīr MFB, *čavīr* Y, acc. to G 'from
what source? four. — *čīr mīš* Ysh.
čīr wule sh. *čfūr-pālaf* LSIm [obl.
pl., cattle. — Av. *čadwārō*, etc. Cf.
§ 102.

čoť Yzh antler. — Khov. Lor. *čoť* knob
on ibex horn. Cf..

čōť Yzh knuckle. — Khov. *čōť* knuckle,
twig 'cf. preceding word'.

čuwa (= **ču va*?, Yzh something. — *mən*
č' astet I have something. — V. *če*.

ča wuk Yzh whip. — Prs. *čābuk*.

čaxt Ysh piece of wood used for tight-
ening a rope. — Cf. Prs. *čarīdan*
to twist.

čāš-, v. *tīš-*.

čīy-: *čūy-* Z to freeze, to feel cold. —

Cf. Prs. *čāhīdan*, Zaza *čī-* to feel
cold, Sar. *pa-ci-* to become cold,
Orm. *čāk* cold, and perhaps Khov.
Ir. lw.?) *čoi.ik*, *čho-ik* (Lor.), *čohik*
O'Brien) to be frostbitten. Z com-
pares also Shgh. *čēy-*. V. *pčio*.

čōy-, v. *čai-*.

čužī ya Yzh. - *yak* zh, g. *yake* pl. sh.
čōžīy Mm, *čužio-°* (g) *čī ya* Z chicken.

— Cf. Badakhshi *čuča*, Madagl. *čūčik*.

Prs. *čūja*, etc.

čāi žuš Yzh. *čāž-* sh tea-kettle. — Prs.

D

da. dā Y, Mm, Z, *dō* Ysh, n, Z, *dā* G,
etc., into, in, at, etc. — Y: *lo'pōi*
dā kyēi he entered into the house:
nəvur dō kučio brought it out into
the street; *nī'ū (nə'or) dā kučio*
went out into the street: *dā yū ma'žit*
šūi he went into a mosque; *šio dā*
av'uš he put it in his lap; *za dā*
sāharo āyūm Mm I shall go into the
desert: *šūi darūn dā kyoi* Mm he
entered the house; *šūi na Čitrāyī*.
da Čitrāgī rasi Ysh he went to Ch.
and arrived there; *dō vrjug sur'dō*
Yu on the right shoulder; *wu'žir dā*
kyoi kə jə'hon rūpāyo Mm he saw
that there were many rupees in the
house; *dā išēty* Yzh under the roof;
dō tō apīr astet Ysh he is in front
of you; *dā laxčio nigio* Ysh he took
it out of (?) the bag; *dā āxrat* Yu
finally: *lō tō barābar* equal to you;
— Prob. < Av. *antarə* 'cf. Prs. *dar*
not with G, < Av. *-da*. Greek *-de*.
Cf. § 219.

dā Mm, g. 'g', 'sh. t, Z. G ten. — Prs.
V. *los*.

dā um: *dard-um* Yzh to smear. —

< **han-daw*. Prs. *andūdan*, cf. Av.
frā-dav. — V. *sā-*.

dē bāl LSly, *da*° m behind. — Prs.
(early lw.) *dumbāl*.

dadram, v. *dram*.

dīd ? Ysh after, on account of — *po yū hory dīd* 'barā-i yak kār'; *ēr miš dīd* 'cār rūz bād'. — *δ* was not heard in any other word.

daf-: *dəft* Yzh. sh. *duf-*: *duft* Mm to clasp, seize. *duf-*: *duft* Ysh, Mt, *duf-* Z, *dīfā* B to fight; : *dəft* Ysh. u. *dif-*: *dift* Z to catch fire; *dufta* B to begin. — *dəfūm*, *dəftum* Yzh, *dūfām*, *dūfām* sh, 'dāfām', 'duftām' Mm, t: *xāpui* 'dīfē Yzh I started coughing (*čāspīda kat-i mā*); *dəftəd* *də hōry* Ysh they started working. *čāspīdan*; *lā mən ēe defa* sh don't fight with me, 'kat-i man jang na sawād'; *yūla dəft* Ysh it caught fire, *dar girift*; *ro* (!) *lažino dəft* Yu the wood-pile caught fire, *suxt*. — Possibly really two verbs. **han taf(ya)* and **han-dab* **han dafs*, cf. Z s.v.v.). *dəgōni* pl. Yr twins. — Prs. *dūgāna*. V. *luāneke*.

degaza'yē (pl.?) Yp forked rest for a matchlock. — Prs. **dū gāza*. *da'hā-m*: *zī-m* Yzh, sh, r, *də hā m*: *zī-m* g, 'duh-um': *zī* Mm, *dō-am*: *zī-im* t, *dē*, *də*: *zīy-d* Z, *dəh-*: *zī'ya* G. *dēh*: *zīa* LSly, m to beat, strike, place. — *vto da'ham* Yzh, *da'hām fto* sh, *zo vto dā hām* g, *zo fto dōam*, *dōam* et Mt; *zo vāi da'ham* Yzh, *zo vāi dā hām* sh. *za vaī dū'ham* Mm: *tu ēi va-mən de'hē?* Yzh, *tu va-mən ēi de'hē?* g; *da'haf* zh 2 pl.; *tu vōu de!* zh. 'deu sh beat him. *zo'mən vto zīm* zh, *ftō zī'im* sh. *mən vto zīm* g, *mən fto zīm* Mt; *tū vōmən zīt* Yr, *tō vōmən zīt* g, *tu vō mən zīt* sh, *zīt* Mm; *zīo wōf* Ysh; *mən vto zīyom* Yg v. § 248, *zō'mən vto zīyom vto* r v. § 250; *mən vto zīm stōm* g, *zo*

vto zīm-istōm r v. § 247. — *zīo da av'us* Ysh, *do 'v'us zīo* u he put it in his lap; *lažino deh* Yu build a pile; *ro 'yaspa palān zīo* u he saddled the horse; *mīua'v' zīet* sh they planted fruitbearing trees. *vōu 'albīm zīm* r I winnowed it: *t'fak da'ham* (pret. *da ha-im!*) zh I fire a gun; *soro da'ham zī'em* sh I manure: *nīmekikya da'ham* zh I dive. *gab dīah* sh speak; *vrūts zīe baš* sh if he cuts his beard: *mən do yū to to gap* g thy word struck my ear. — *zī* < Av. *jata-* with *dah-* etc, cf. Shgh. *de-*, etc. (cf. Rep. Afgh., p. 78). Cf. especially Sängisāri *de-* *zē* to beat.

duh'qān Mm, *dehqān* LSly, m agricultural labourer. — Prs.

duk Yg the wheel of a spindle. — Prs. *dūk* woman's spindle.

do ku'eo. v. *ku'eo*.

du'kān Ysh shop. — Ar.-Prs.

dukan'dār Ysh shopkeeper. — *ai dī*; *d' gurd yū alāno*: *šolo dukan daren*. — Ar.-Prs.

dala Mt marmot, weasel. — Prs., cf. Sgl. *dela*.

dāl-īm: *lī-m* Yzh. *dāl-om*: *lī-i-m* sh, r, u. g: *dāl-*, *līy-* (*līy*) Mm, t, Z, *dāl-* M g, : *līy-* G to give. — *no man ces delum?* what shall I give him? *no mon a'mūno dālem* Ysh I give him an apple. *namən da le*, *nā mən dāl* give me; 'na-mən 'ēi dāl' don't give me; *dāl* 3 sg., *dālet* 3 pl., *zo yāre nā yen dālīm* zh I give him assistance; *mən nāvən nā yen lī im*: *yūn nā maf nā yen līo*, *līet* 3 pl., *yū a'lāno lī vto* Ysh he had given a pome-granate. — Av. *daδā-* *dātā-*.

cf. Shgh. *ḡāḡ*. Reg. the dissimilation in *dāl*-, cf. § 52.
dāl Yzh. sh, *dāl* p the hopper of a mill.
 — *na dālen*. — Prs.
darūla-dār Mun rich. — Prs. V. *bāi*, *akābur*.
dōlk Yzh, sh, r, *dōlk* Mm. *delk* Z. *dōlk* B lean, bad. — Prs. *daly*.
drlmrl M'g. straw, ear of corn — Prs.
dulmul unripe grain. cf. Panjshiri *tut-i-dulmul* half-dried mulberries Andreev, On the ethnology of Afgh., p. 23'.
da len Yzh below. — *yū maṣa zi d āyōi*.
 — *da + len* < **adana*-. cf. Sak. *dina* below.
dau'lat Ysh possessions, riches. — *mzul d'*; *nī āst skv d'*. — Ar-Prs.
drl-r zigar Yr n. of some entrail. — Cf. Skold, Mater., 261 *dil-dzigar*.
dēm Mm bellows. — Prs. V. *pa'ūc*.
dom Yzh, sh, B breath. — *yū dēm* sh suddenly. — Prs.
dēmālen Yzh at noon. — *də + malen*.
də'māmo Yzh, *dāmōmo* B large drum. — Prs.
dāmōne pl. Ysh foot "hem" of a mountain, *dāman-i kōh*. — Prs.
dāna Ysh, *dā nā* G wise. — Prs. Cf. *lānawo* B.
drāi Ysh hither (?). — *wo maṣa drāi* *avāze* bring the man hither ?. — Cf. *dram*.
drī-m Yzh, *drī-m drī-o* sh, *drī-m*.
drī-m r, *drī-m*: *drī-um* Mm, *drī-am* g: to pour into, throw into. — *yan-o da zu'um = drīm*, Yr I pour out the water; *mayaken hāy da tārazā drī-o* sh the man threw the money into the scales, *drīo. drīet* sh 'andāxtan': *gōs drīem da cāro* y

I threw the grain into the corn-bin, *koryo o'ary: drēi (drīyo)* zh the hen lays (laid an egg: *yarzo drīm* sh I shave ') my beard. — But cf. also *tuy'm dra-im* Yzh I sow; *drōyam* M'g I shoot, aim at. *sirām drōim* I throw into the threshing ground, I thresh: *dai* LSIy, *derāc* LSI'm put ye on; *derye* LSI'm threw. *drōy*: *drōy* to throw. — The material does not enable us to decide whether all these forms belong to one verb (*drāi- drī-*), or not. Note that Khw. *drēik* ' < Ir. *ṣ* means 'to pour out, to throw, to sow' and also 'to shave'. — Z compares Av. *drāvaya-* 'to make to run': better < **han-d'*. Cf. *dro*.

daro Mm, o g. *ra* Z valley. — Prs. V. *ko'sa*.

dro-um: *dru-i-m* Yzh, *dro-um*: *dru-i-m* sh, *drō-um*: *drī-m* g, *d' rō-um* *d' rī-m* r, *d' rōw-am*: *d' rīy am* Mt. *d' rōw-am*: *d' rīy-am* m, *deraw*: *durōy* Z, *d' rōw* G, *drīya* B to fear. — *drō'rīyām rīo* Yr I had feared. — < **han draw*?. Cf. *drī*.

dā rū Ysh, *-ā* sh, u medicine. — *d -i bīhu šī u*: *wo d' la mōn astet* sh I possess the remedy; *cōs dā rū rīo*. — Prs. Cf.

dāruī Yzh gunpowder. — Prs.

dī-ārē Yp looking around, vision. — Prs. *dūdār*.

dīr Yzh, sh, *dīr* B. *yū dūr*, *yū* Mm, *i'dūr* Z other, another. — *dīr maṣa* another man, *yū dū sāl* Mm last year. — < **antūra-* with *-ā-* from *atūra-*, *katūra-*, cf. Sak. *hamdāra*. P'sht. *arō*, Wkh Hayward's "dīrīkh" ?). Cf. § 166.

- dur* Yzh, g, Mm, *dūr* Ysh, r, B, G, *dor* Mt, *dər*, *dūr* Z to-day. — *'dur luro pādo šom* Ysh I have gone a long way to-day. — Cf. Sgl. *nēr*, etc.?
- da riγ* Ysh, u alas, *afsōs*. — *hai d'!* — Prs.
- dərak* Ysh cognizance, perception. — *maḥaken d' ē šūi* the man did not perceive it. *mālum na šud*. — Ar.-Prs. *dark* comprehending, finding out; cf. Wkh., Sar. *darak*, Shgh. *derah*.
- dril* Yzh, sh inflated skin for crossing a stream. — Khov.
- dram* Yzh, u inside. — *da-drām tim*, *da-dram šom* Yzh I enter; *də bāy da-dram ē-oi* u *'dar bāy darūn na rau!* *dramen* LSIy inside. — < **antarahmi?*
- drūn* Yr, g, B, *drun* sh, *drūy* zh bow. — Khov. *drōn*.
- da'rūn* Mg, ti, Z belly. — Prs.
- da'rūn* Mm, (g) into. — *šūi d' də kvoim*; *nə da'rūna* (g) inside. — Prs.
- drust* Ysh all, complete. — *d' malk*. — Prs.
- drušc* Yzh, sh, *durc* g, *drš* to r, *duršk* Mm rough. — Early lw. from Prs. *durušt*.
- drūv-am*: *druvd-am* Yzh, *drūr-* *drūvd-* sh, r, *druvda* B, *druvda* LSIy to dance. — *druva* zh imper. 2 sg., *druvda* r inf. — Cf. Sogd. *dr'wβ-*, *zwb-* (v. MSL, 23, p. 126). — *dr-* points to horrowing.
- dra'wā-um* Yzh, *dora-wāw-ān-* G to terrify. — V. *d'ro-*.
- dār'xufto* Yzh covering of the smoke-hole. — Cf. Prs. *xufta* curved?
- 'drozum* Ysh, r, g, Mm silver. — Khov. — Note that the word was also used by Mm.
- draxt* Yzh, g, Mm, B, *to* Yr, *tē* pl. sh, *draxt* Mti, *d'p-* Z, G tree. — *draxte māzet* Yzh the trees are moved (by the wind). — Prs.
- dar'yā* Ysh, *yā* Mm, G. *gō* Mti river. — Prs. V. *yauṛo*.
- dār-* Yg weaving. — *d' kōnm* I weave. — Prs. *darz* seam.
- dorzkur'uz* Yzh, sh, *ryū-* sh, r weaver, spider. Cf. § 193. V. *ustada*.
- dəsto* Yzh handle, hilt; *'ta* Mm, Z (plough) handle. — Prs.
- dust* Yzh, *dūst* Z, G friend. — Prs.
- dīs-im*, *dīšc-im* Yzh to think. — **han-daisya*, cf. Wkh. *dīs* to know, Phil. *handēš*.
- dašk'* Z steppe. — Prs.; early lw.
- duš'mon* Ysh. **man* Mm, *d-* Z enemy. — Prs.
- dūva* Mm the second watering of the fields. — Prs. **dō-āba*, cf. Shgh. *dāhār*. — V. *livc*, *xōkova*.
- dūw cūw* Mm. *dūw'cū* 'g torch — Prs. *dūwēb* deodar.
- dwōzda* Mg. (g) twelve. — Prs.
- diz-am*: *dīz-d-am* Yzh, *diz-am*: *dizd-am* sh, *dizda* B to bury; *diz-am*, *dīz-d-um* Mm. : *dīzdo* LSIy to gather, collect. — *dezdat* Ysh they hurried. — **han-dai-*, Skr. *saṇ-dih-* a heap, mound.
- dī-o* Yp. in *palaf d-* squatting, *'yak jāi bukuni*; Khov. *blacawe* 'collect'. — Prob. from *dīz-*.
- duzd* M(g), Z, *dəzd* G thief. — Prs. V. *ṛāl*.

D

- dīlan'wo* Yzh cotton thread. — Khov.
- dīdōnu* Lor. cotton fibre.

F

- fia* Y, ā Mt, *fiyo* ti, g. a m. *fīyo* g wooden spade, shoulder-blade, *fī ya* G, *fāya* m, Z spade. — < **fayaka*., cf. Prs. *fiḥ* oar, spade not with Schwyzer. KZ, 63, 56 < *paḍ*!. Wkh. *pēi*, Shgh. *fe*, Or. *fai*, Sgl. *fī*, Par. *phī*, Sängisāri *fī fe*. Mazand. *fi*, Talish *hiya*.
- fā-ā-im*: *fā-ā-y-em* Yzh to cleave, tear asunder. *fā-im* Mg to cleave 'a log', *fā-ērd-um* tore asunder. — Cf. *pēgiy*: *pēgiy* Mm to cleave? — V. *potiā*, and cf. § 238.
- fā-ā-nā-um*: *fā-ā-nārd* Ysh, *fā-ā-nā-um* zh to put away, hide, *āga mēkumim*. — *ārd*, *fā-ā-nārd* she took 'the eat' and hid it.
- fagiyike* Yzh, *faigyiko* g. *pa'kiki* (?) r. *fagika* B, *fagikef* 'obl. pl.' LSIy song. — *f. āam* Yzh I sing; *f. āa* g 'bait *bāken*'. — < **aṣhang* < **abi-hang*., cf. Georg. *hang*i melody (lw.); Goth. *siggwan*, etc. (regarding IA forms of the root cf. Bloch. BSL, 31, p. 62,?)
- fā-iko* Yzh, r, *āgo* sh small, wooden spade. — V. *fā*.
- fkyi-iko* Yzh, *āgo* g, r, *ifkigo* B alone. — (i)fk < **ērk* < **airaka*., cf. Sar. *iuj*.
- fro ī* Yzh chip of wood.
- fro-ū*: *fri-ū* Yzh to melt. — *warfo* (*ar'ziz*) *fro-ū* the snow (the lead melts. — **fra-rī*., cf. Skr. *lī*).
- fār-om*: *fat-om* Yzh, sh, r, *fār*-. *fat*- g, *fār-om*: *fāt-om* Mt, *fātta* B to catch, Khaw. *dosiman*. — *fāto* *ico par-āf* Ysh he seized the mice; *fāt* zh he seizes. — Cf. Bad. Prs. *fāridan* to want?

- fāru* Yzh, sh mill-broom. — **frā-ruc*., cf. *rifo*?
- faribā* Mm fat. — Prs. V. *laḡ dīk*.
- fā-ō* Yzh, r, *fār* sh. *fā-ā* Mg, *ā* g, *āgo* m. *āga* f. Z flea — **frā-ā-kā*., cf. Psht. *arā-ā*, Yazgh. *fārēš*, etc., cf. Z s.v.
- fā-ō* Yzh, *fār-ō* sh yoke-rope. — **fra-yugā*., cf. Sgl. *fārya* yoke. V. *yūlo*.
- fā-ā-bil* Yzh, sh, r, *fā-ā-biz* Mg, *fā-ā-bil* m sieve for grain (acc. to Mm used for *muḡūk*. — Cross between Prs. *farārbiz* and *ālbil*. Cf. Wkh. *frārbiz*).
- fār-āma* (= *e?*) Yzh, *fār* g. *fā* sh, r, *fār-āmo* B. *fār-āma* LSI m he-goat: *fāyomuy* Mm, g, *fār-āmo-ō* (g), *fār-āmo-y* Z he-goat, one year old. — < **fra-gāmaka*.: cf. Psht. *war-āmai* male kid: Par. *rha-ām* spring. Similarly Psht. *manganai* young of sheep or goats born early in the season: *manai* autumn 'summer'. — **pra-gāma* also in Kafiri; cf. Prasn *pāmā*, Kati *pr'ome*, Waig. *prāmā* kid, one year old: possibly also Pashai *θlāg* he-goat, Gawar-Bati *plāg* goats 'coll.' < **pra-gāmaka* not < **prāpaka*., Cf. the following words:
- fār-ā-mēek* Yr female calf, one year old. — Cf. Wkh. *fār-ā-mē* lw.? id., and *rāgām*. Note the place-name *Fergamunj* in Badakhshan.
- fā-ā-ingo* Mm, *fā-ā-enga* g. *fār-ā-enga* g she-goat, one year old. — **fragāmāka*., cf. Sgl. *fār-ā-m*. V. *prēn-jio*.
- fār mē* Ysh it may be, *bāsad*, vii. — *cos wa šūi nā tat kyāin-a*, *da kyāi* *āi fār-mā-ā* has he now gone to his father's house, or will he be in my

house? *da xāna-i mā bāša*; *dukan dār fār'mē*. *kuā'tin f*° . . . whether he be a shopkeeper or a rich man, . . . ; *woko cās 'kīmat fārmo ' = rīl* will there be some money? Cf. LSI *m ze ferme ki ā'im* I may be. — Prob. Prs. imper. *farmāy*. V. § 254.

fārmo-um Yzh, : *fār'mišč-om* Yzh, sh. g. *fār'mišky-om* Mm, *fārmiy- : fār'misk'* Z to forget. — *d° rūm ke fārmo um* Yzh I fear that I may forget, *fār'mišč-om* r perf. — Cf. Wkh. *ramuš-*. Prs. *fārāmūš*. etc. Acc. to Henning (ZII, 9, p. 185) the root is **muš-*, not **myš-*, and this explanation would suit the Y—M forms, but note Orm. *š'amōt*, Par. *nlāmuy*, which point to a root in *y*. Cf. § 132.

furang-īfak Yzh European rifle. — *Prs. *fārs-* Ysh to spit, *fāris- : frīšy* Z to blow one's nose.

frāspiy Mg rafters. — Cf. Prs. *fārasp*. *fīrāsab*, *fārsīb* the main roof-beam, Kohrudi *rasp 'tīr* < **frā-spā-*.

fursūro Mm, *forsāra* MFB, cf. LSI *psaro* down. — Cf. the formation of Lat. *praeceps*?

fīrūšē Yzh muzzle, snout. — Khov. *fīrōš*. in its turn fr. Ir.

fāršā mē Yzh, ° g. ° *šām* sh, *fīrīšim* r silk. — *Prs, cf. with *f- aḡrī'am*. and *فرېسم* (Garāsp-Nāma, 603). — V. *vrīšim*.

fīršōn- : *fīršoy* Z to shake trees. — **fra-šan-*. cf. Bailey, BSOS, VII, p. 777. and Brahui *šana*, *šanūkī* scattering of comfits. V. *u'ān-*.

fār-x-om : *fār-xi-om* Yzh, : *fār-xi-yo* g, *furx- : fīr-xay* Z to stool. — **fra-xi-ya-*. cf. Wkh. *rāx*, Ishk. *yarx* 'excrements'

fšāy-im : *fšēi-y-om* Yzh, r, : *fšāi-g-om* sh,

sū-im g to stand up. — *fšāi* zh imper. 2 sg.; *špāč na tō fšāi* sh he rises after you; *fšāyo lu ro* be rose here — *fšēi-y-* is the perf. stem.

fšādro Yzh, sh, g. r, *psī°* B spring (season). — **upa-sārādā-* v. §§ 127. 165); cf. EVP s.v. *psarlai* (also with **sārād-*) and Zaza *rasārī*, Maz. *arasar*. Sak. *pasāla-* with **sard-*.

fšāfe siya Mm, *fšāf siyo* g a small insect, locust (which makes a noise, *sadū mēkūnā*). — Onomatopoeitic word.

fšāškō Yzh, p, g. *fško* sh, *fš'kō* r. *fška* Mt, g, ° a g), *fška* m, *f'°* ti, *ji°* f. Z, *fška* G nose. — Cf. Sgl. *fšek*. < **fuz-k*, connected with Prs. *pōz*. etc. v. Horn. s.v. °)

fšāf- surr Yzh, *fškā surr* r nostril.

fšāi Yzh very soft. ripe fruit, *fšā* B rotten. — < **fšāy* < **upa-ššāta-*. cf. Bal. *šāy* to rub away. Oss. *iššān*. *fšāyuyun* to be rubbed off (Shgh. *štūn* hare < **ššāta-dumba-*?, Skr. *an-upa-kšāta-* uninjured.

fšarm Yzh, g, *šfarm* sh, *šfor'm* Mg, m. *šfār'm* G, *šerm* B shame. — Av. *fšarōma-*, Sak. *kšārma-* (Bailey); cf. Benveniste, M., 23, 402 sqq. — V. *šarm*.

fšūx um : *fšūrd-um* Yzh to suck (used about a child). — **upa-šāp-*. cf. *šu vā*.

fšā'i Yzh, *fšāyi* sh short-breathed.

fto, v. *tu*.

fšāna-, v. *fšānā-*.

fšā um Yzh, *fšāw- : fšārd* Mt, *fšā um* *fšārd-im* ti to shear sheep. — **apa-šāb-* Cf. Sar. *pšāw-* and Slav. *xabiti* to destroy'. V. *pōrxau-*.

fšōt- : *fšā tī* Ysh, *xat-* LSI m to seize.

believe: *fxat*:- *fxatay* Z, LSIm to agree, consent. — *čū fxatiyo* Ysh she did not believe it, *na girift*.

fāxaga Mm, *fortago* g ring-dove, *fāxta*. — Prs.

fyēl(i) Mm, *fēl* g lie, untrue: cf. *fēl* LSIm intention? Scarcely < **apa-hadya*.

fīz Yzh, sh, g, n, r, Mg, (g), t, *fīz* ti, t, *fūz* Mm, *fuz* B breast, forepart of an animal. — Cf. Wkh. *p'ūz*. Sgl. *puz* (?).

fīz-yasti Mt collar-bone. — V. *šūiko*. *pa'rā-yasti*.

G

gab'dū um Yzh to open (a door).

gadā-i Ysh begging. — *g' tēla'um* I beg; *g lā'an* give up begging. — Ar-Prs.

gof-um Yzh, *gaf*:- *gaft* Z, : *goft* LSly to kiss. — Cf. *boh*.

gūgurt Yzh sulphur. — Prs

gīl Yzh, r, *gēl* sh clay (for pottery). — Prs. V. *mil'yuz*, *xallar'o*.

gul Y, Z, G, B, *gēl* Yu, *gīl* Mti flower. — *žo a'mun ro gēl āvēr* Yu pick the flower from the apple-tree; *gu'le kšēlet* sh they planted flowers. — Prs.

gūl Yzh, sh boil, small-pox. — Cf. *gul*, and Khw. *isprū* flower, boil.

gūl Mm, g, Z, G dumb. — Prs. *gōl* stupid. V. *kūr*.

gul gūn Yr red. — Prs. V. *sorx*.

gulra'men Yzh a kind of poplar. — V. *ra'meno*.

gī'lās Yzh, sh, 'ās Mm, 'ōs Z cherry. — Prs.

gulsambarē Yzh n. of a flower. — Cf. Khw. *gulsambār* red convolvulus,

gul-i sambār. *gul i jafarī*; Palola *gulsambar*: cf. Prs. *sumbul* hyacinth. *gala'wān* Yzh, 'vān u shepherd. — *yū g' rī'ō*; *gāla'rānen ro naql yurq* n. — Prs. *galabān*.

gu nā Ysh sin. — *mon ces g'?* — Prs. *ga naske* (pl.; Yzh straw of wheat or maize. — Khw. *gānask*.

gunggostā Yr dumb. — Prs. *gung*. V. *gūl*, *kūr*, cf. *kup'yaste*.

gap Ysh, g word. — *gab di'ah* sh, *g' dēh* g speak; *ro mēn gap yurā* sh hear my word; *mēn do yū žo to gap* speak your word into my ear. — Prs. *g' ro* Mm, 'ē g. 'e Z knot. — Prs. V. *yurēx*.

ga'rai Yzh Kafir silver necklace. — Khw. *gorāi*.

gūr Yzh, g saw. — Khw. V. *arra*.

gard Yzh, dry, rotten, Khw. *ronj*. — Lor. suggests that Khw. *rōnē* 'a disease of corn in which the leaves wither' is the word intended. Prs. *gard* dust, etc., is not known to be used in this sense.

girdo Yzh, *gird* Z round. — Prs.

gord-um: *gošē-um* Yzh, n, *gerd*:- *gašk'* Z to turn round, become, *gaštan*. — *gorde* zh pres. 3 sg., *gošēim* u I became; *kovīyo gošē* u she turned into a dove. — Early lw. from Prs., cf. Sgl. *yart* (with *y-*, also, if correct, in *yostēa* B to return), Khw. *yard*, but P'sht. *garzēdēl* to walk about with *g* (< Prs. **garō*).

g'rah Yzh, sh eclipse. — Khw. *grah*. *garm* Yr, *garm* Mg, Z warm. — Prs. V. *prē* and *farmai*.

gram'bešu Yzh, sh, 'be'sanē g neighbour. — Khw. V. *am'sāyo*.

g'rīnj Ysh, r. *gr* g husked rice. —

Khov. *grinj* fr. a Prs. dialect. V. *burunj*.
gir vān Yzh, *²bān* sh, *giri bān* r, *²ān* Mm,
gəri vōn Z shirtband, collar. — Prs. V. *hasa'īne*.
guš wōr Mm, *gū²* m, Z, *guš wōru* Mg.
 earring. — Prs. V. *ḡūārike*, *kadrānō*.
gaṭ Yzh, sh, p rafter, acc. to p the
 beams surrounding the smokehole of
 the Chitrali lantern roof. — Khov.
guv-, *gud* Ysh, g, r, u, : *gud-* Mm,
gūv-: *gūvd-* Z, *gudā* B. LSIy to
 burn, *sōxtan*, Khov. *palēik*. — *yādu*
gucē sh 3 sg. — Apparently from
 **han-kaub'p*.
guvā²: *guvōvd* Yg to put fire to.
gox Yzh hollow; sh. g, r, Mm stem of
 a tree. — Khov. *gox* hollow, hole,
 hollow tree.
gūy- Mm to knead. — **han-gauš*, or,
 better, **han-gyš*. (v. § 132, cf. Prs.
ḡašta kneaded, mixed, and v. *āgungʷ*.
ḡūya Ysh just as, as if, thus. — *ḡuya*
da Dra'uuso vto he was as if it
 were in Drosh : as far away as D.;
wos ḡūya kēn now do like this, *ālī*
amī kāre bukən. — Prs. *gūyā*.
ḡūb, *ḡūp* Yzh, Mt, *ḡip* LSIy lost. —
g *šūi* Yzh, *ḡ* *šui* Mg he was lost.
 — Early lw. from Prs. **gumb*, *gum*.
ḡūbō Yzh to sink (tr.). : *ḡībōvd* g,
ḡībōv Z, *ḡibavd* B. LSIy to lose. —
da yauyo ḡūbōim Yzh. — V. *ḡūb*.
ḡūb lenikē Yzh, *²g* mosquito. — V. *maxše*.
ḡū'e-r-em: *ḡūēšē-em* Ysh to walk, to turn
 round, *ḡūyāškʷ* Mm to turn, pass;
ḡiyar: *ḡiyāškʷ* Z to pass over. —
gu cad miṣi ḡyāškʷat Mm a few
 days passed, *gašt*; *au'qāt-iš ḡyāškʷ*
 he passed the time, *guzarān-iš šud*.
 — *Prs. Cf..

ḡūer: *ḡūēšē* Yzh to forgive, r to pass,
guzāštan, *ḡūer*: *ḡūēškʷ* Mm to pass
 (tr.). — Early lw. from Prs. **ḡidār-*,
 or from some dialect form with *-y-*.
 cf. Madaglahti *ḡyūšt*, pret. of *guzār-*
 to leave behind. — Cf. also *ḡiyōn*:
ḡiyēt Z to carry across, etc.
gaz Yzh ell. — Prs.
guzar M. m. g, Z ford. — Prs. V. *pūlj*.
guza rān Mm livelihood, means of
 existence. — *ḡ* *ci šūi*. — Prs.
gaṣṣ dumba Mg. t. o m. *²ā* g. *²k* sh
 scorpion. — Prs. V. *kur mo*.
ḡz ṛē Yzh, sh, *ḡ²* r pickaxe.

P

ḡau, v. *ḡawo*.

ḡūm Yzh, *ḡūm*: *ḡūvd-m* Mg, *ḡūw*:
ḡūvd Z to spin, Khov. *ga-imān*
 (= *ḡēimān*). — Cf. Sgl. *yūw*, Wkh.
šup, Sar. *šēib*, Shgh. *šīb*, Yazgh.
ḡōb (v. Z s.v.) < **gaip*. — V. *zrpe*.
ḡō(h) Yzh, *ḡūb* sh, *ḡō* r, *ḡū* g, Mm, g,
ḡūc Z excrements. — From Av.
ḡūθa- we should expect **ḡūṣ*.
ḡū Yzh, g, p, B, *ḡūṣ* Ysh, r, Mt, g, (g),
 ti, Z, Junker, LSI, *ḡūi* (?), Mm,
ḡūš (?), G ear. — *ḡūi lār* Ysh listen,
ḡūš dār; *da ḡūi zi o sh* it struck his
 ear. — Av. *ḡaoša*.
ḡū B deaf (Tom., p. 206 translates
 "tief"). Prob. due to some mis-
 understanding. Scarcely < **a gauša*.
ḡūbār Mm. *²ār* Z dusteloud. — Ar.-Prs.
ḡūlām Y, *ḡūndām* Mm, g, ti, *²ām* t.
 g), *ḡūdum* G, *ḡō* Z, *ḡūndam* MFL
 autumn) wheat. — Av. *ḡuntum*,
 Wkh. *ḡūdim* (< **ūma*, Sgl. *ḡūndam*.
 Cf. Charpentier, MO. 26, p. 131. V.
af szrne, *pa izane*.

ṛadēm-ləro vo Yzh wheat-harvest.

ṛad'min naṛan Yzh, sh, ṛad'min n° Mm wheaten bread. Cf. *Fandumīn* n. of a place (Ēranshahr, p. 228). V. aršə'min.

ṛafs Z fat. — Cf. Tajiki *gauz*, *garb* fat, thick. Badakhshi *ṛaus* thick (stick), Shgh. ṛafṛ.

ṛāyo Yzh, g, ṛe sh, ṛi° p, ṛāyo r cow-house. — Cf. Shgh. ṛēčūl. Psht. ṛūjal < *gau-katī. V. pə'rīvur.

ṛikṣ Yzh, sh, ṛik r, ṛikṣ g penis. — < *gṛṣṇuka? Cf. EVP. ṛēṇ (and Prs. marz-gūn), v. § 117.

ṛēik-skədəm Yzh circumcision (prob. pres. 1 sg.). — Cf. skəd- and v. nai'levd.

ṛūi-kiz'ṛō Ysh ear-wax.

ṛal Yzh thief. — Av. gada-. Psht. ṛal. Wkh. ṛāḍ. — V. duzd.

ṛāelo Mm yoke-rope. — < *yūṛelo° V. frāi'ṛo.

ṛūlak Mm, g, °ak G, ṛū'lak Z pellet-bow. — ṛū'lak skuta 'pusteka Mm (?). — Taj. ṛūlak cf. Z s.v.), but Prs. ṛulēl, Bal. galōl, Lhd. lw. ṛulēlī. The IA words mentioned Nep. Dict. s.v. *guleli* are borrr. from Prs.

ṛulək Yzh dewlap. — Cf. Prs. ṛōlak 'money-till, save-all' (< 'sack, bag')?

ṛal'tan-. ṛaltand Yzh to roll (tr.). — Prs.

ṛalv Yzh, ṛalṣ sh, ṛal'c r, ṛālṣ g, ṛōlv Mg. ṛōlf (g), t, (sh, ṛolv m. ṛolv Z, G, ṛalf LSIy, ṛā° m dog. — ṛalv rōve Yr. — Av. gadva-.

ṛāmu Yzh a kind of pulse not grown in Lntkoh (*pāyān ast*); sh pulse from which roasted flour *ṛalkān* is made ṛāmī; ṛāmu Mg 'dōna mīst-i muṛa. sōxəl'. — Cf. Vavilov. *Agricult. Afgh.* pp. 114 *gomuṇṇ* 'Ervinum Ervilia'

(but acc. to Desmaisons, Dict. Prs. *šaxal*, *šaxāl*: Hind. *arhar* *Cytinus cajan*).

ṛumino Yzh, g, ṛa'm° sh, oṛ'mīno r podex, anus; ṛ° rōṛ g anus. — Cf. Wkh. *guh-rūda* guts, v. ṛō'h)?

ṛunia Yzh, ṛūnī'o r, ṛūnī'i sh, ṛunī g (pl.), ṛūnī Mm, g, (g), ti, ṛūnōy m. Z hair. — yū ṛ° zh. — < Av. *gaona*.

ṛə'nīgo Mm, xni'ga G sneezing. — *mun* ṛə'nīgo I have sneezed. — < *x'naiš, cf. Prs. *išnōša*. Psht. *nṣai*. Yazgh. *šīnūšar*, Oss. *arsnursin* (onomat.)

ṛūiniko Yzh, ṛūenike (pl.?) p door-hinge. — Cf. ṛū?

ṛənil-: ṛəne lāi Yzh, ṛa'nēl-: ṛanī'lāi sh, ṛanil- g to bleat, to bellow. — vzo ṛə'nile, ṛəne'lāi zh, ṛa'nēli-a sh does it bleat? vzo, ṛawo ṛa'nilo g. V. *anuv*, *prāṛ*.

ṛar Yzh, sh, r, ṛar g. r stone, hill Mm, G, ṛar Mti, g mountain, hill (Mg hill-top); Yzh, r, Mm also 'pass'. — Av. *gairi*, Psht. ṛar mountain, Par. *gir* stone, etc.

ṛar Mg adulterer, *kat-i zan i diga mēkīna*. — Prs.

ṛōro Yzh cluster of grapes, Khw. ṛruc. ṛū'rōi m, Yzh, sh, r, ṛō° g, ṛō'rāi Mg, (g), ti, °ai m, Z, °ai G earth, dust. — Cf. Yaghn. ṛīrik, Sogd. ṛī'yk (not with *xr* as assumed by Henning, BSOS, VIII, 585, but Yazgh. *xōrik*: possibly also Sak. *griham* clay.

ṛuroi-ṛīṣ Ysh clod of earth. Cf. *ṛīṣ* (*'ball' < 'bullet'?).

ṛarīb Ysh poor. — Ar. Prs. V. *lur wo*.

ṛar'bīl Yzh, sh, °in r, ṛal bīl p, Mg, Z, ṛal bīl (corrected from °in) Mm sieve for flour (for wheat Mm). — *you* ṛ kənəm Yp. ṛ° ṛārdam p, wōu ṛal bīn žīm r. — Ar. Prs. — V. *fraybīl*.

parbase Yzh sod, clod of earth. — Cf. *paroi*.

par Yzh, sh, g, r, *por* Mm, *par* B heavy; *por* f. M(g) pregnant, foetus (da *darün-i zan ast*). — Av. *gouru*. *pernānu* Yzh whirlpool, eddy. — Khov. *pernānu*, *perd*, in its turn fr. Ir. — Cf. BSOS, VIII, 664.

purū'ragg Yr grey, dustcoloured. — Cf. *puroi*.

pur'vum: *yurd-um* Ysh, r, *purum*. *yurd-um*, *pur'vud* zh, *pur-um*: *yurd-um* g, *pur-um* sh, *yurd* u, *purv-am*: *yurud-um*, *yurud* Mm, *yerv-am*: *yur'vud-am* t, *yerv-am* G. *yerv*: *yur'vud* Z. — *pure* 2 sg., *puret* 3 pl. Yzh; *max wo puram* sh we shall buy it: *zo xabar purum* sh, *pur'a(h)* sh, u, *yurva* g imper. 2 sg.; *vo mən gap purā* sh hear my word; *yurd yū alāno* sh, *vu to xai vai purdum* u, *yal'bil yurdam* Yr, *yurdogum* perf. u. *və luydaf yurud* Mm. — Av. *grab*, etc. V. §§ 129, 151.

pur'vo Yzh, sh, g, r, *pu* Mm, *o* d g, *parva* (g), t, *pu* ti, *par'va* G. *pu* Z throat (exterior). — < Av. *grivā*, or < **grwā* (cf. Greek *dépn*, etc.)?

parvaden Yzh yeast.

purvo-ku'luxa Yzh Adam's apple.

pu'reš Yzh, *o* a sh, *pu'reš* r, *pu* g knot. — *pu* *ke'nem* zh. — **gradya*, Prs. *giri*h (cf. Gr.Ir.Ph., I, 2, p. 25). Yazgh. *pu'raw*, Sak. *ggratha* (?). Cf. Prs. (dial.) *pu(a)* < **grāci*. Bal. *garanē* < **grādači*.

pori-bombur Ysh large, yellow wasp. — Khov. *pori-b'umbur*.

pur'ičā-um: *pur'ičāvd-um* Yzh to swallow. *puārīke* (pl.) Yzh earrings. — **gauša-brtaka*. V. *gušwōr*, *kadrēnā*.

purp Yzh steep, precipice, sh deep 'water'. — Cannot be connected with Phl. *gavr*, etc.

pur'pakə pl. Ysh the temples. — Cf. *purp*. V. *pora yak*, *šāxek-i-sar*.

pis Yzh thread made of goat's hair. — Av. *gaēsa*, etc.

piše Yzh plaited bottom of a bed. — Cf. *pis*.

puskan Yzh, g, r, *pu* sh, *pus'kun* Mm, *puskan* g, *pu* Z cowdung. — **gau-sakana*. cf. Par. *saḡōn*, Wkh. *saḡin*, Orm. *puskan*, etc.

paše Yzh, u, *pu* sh, g, r, Mm. *pu* Z. *pa ši* G good, well. — *uən ištə ke 'paše'* Yu he said 'well'; *paši ādam o* r he is a good man; *niv paši kit* zh the rain does good; *paši kaku* g boil it well; *mai 'paši* these are good. — Cf. Prs. *gaš* delicate, handsome, TPhl.nw. *gš* to be happy?

puš Y, *puš* Mm, g, Z, G flesh, meat. — Acc. to G, fr. Taj. *puš(t)*, which I have not been able to trace, and which must, if it exists, be of E.Ir origin, just as is the case with Par. *puš*. — *puš* and Psht. *puwaša* < **gauštrā* a form remodelled from **gaušta*, (Prs. *gōšt*, cf. Av. *aošta* and *aoštra* 'lip', cf. Sak. *ggūs'ta* (**gau-st*, v. Bailey, BSOS, VII, p. 413).

puška f. Z fur-coat. — Cf. Ishk. *pušt*.

pu're Yp. *pu'rya* Z wooden trough. — **gaub-paka*, cf. Norw. dial. *kaup* wooden bowl, etc. (v. W. P. I, p. 561). Cf. also s. Sgl. *pu're*.

pu'vō Yzh, p, LSIy, *pu'vo* Yr, g, *pu'vo* sh. *pu'wa* Mt, *pu'wo* m, *pu'g*, *pu'e* (sh), *pu'a* Z, *pu'wa* G cow. — *pu'wa anuv* Ysh, *pu' panila* g, *pu' bayaz kitest* r the cow bellows; *pu'wa-d'vazem* sh I

bring the cow; *mo ʔaro* sh this cow; *ʔau vastəm ló kəpəm* r I bound (released) the cow (poss. *ʔau* m. in some of these examples? — Av. *gav-* *ʔavarso* Yzh, *ʔaw* sh, g. r millet, *gāl* (Panicum italicum). — Cf. Prs. *gāvars(u)*, Shgh. *jāwāus*, Bajui *jūwācēy* (Sköld), Kurd. *gāris*, *gōris*, Saka *gāusā*, Par. *gāš*, poss., with different suffix, Psht. *ʔōšt* (cf. Psht. *wēšt* 'hair': Av. *varasa-*?). V. *yūrzun*. *ʔa za* Yzh a room.

ʔāz-əm: *ʔazd-əm* Y, LSly, m to run. — Ir. **gāz-*, cf. Yazgh. *ʔaz-*, Shgh. *šōz-* to run, Oss. *ʔazun*, *qazūn* to play, make display of one's horsemanship. — Reg. Ir. **gāz-* to dip, drink, v. *unʔōz*; cf. also **gaz-* to bite, sting (EVP, s.v. *āʔzai*); **gāza-* shrub, etc. v. Sgl. *yūz*; **gāza-* fat (EVP, s.v. *ʔōza*, cf. Khov. *zāʔ*, Yazgh. *zēʔ* fat?). *ʔuz ʔāp* Yzh, sh, g very dirty. *ʔaʔzardum* Yzh. *ʔəvd* sh, *ʔəvd* u to make to run. — *wos yaspē ʔaʔzərdət* sh 'aspara dawāndan'; *yasp ʔazeveda* baš u; *paga ʔaʔzardum* zh 'v.s.v. *paga*). — V. *ʔāz-*.

ʔōʔi-m: *ʔōʔiʔ-m* Yzh to stumble. — Cf. Wkh. *gač-* to totter? Connection with Old Engl. *cwacian* 'to quake', etc., is possible.

H

hāc Ysh, *uc* Mm, *əc* G, *hec* B no, any. — *hāc kučē cēs* it is nothing; *uc ku čī rio* it was nothing. '*hēc čizi na bāt*', *hēc kuč* B nothing. — Prs. *həc* Yzh, *hoc* sh melted fat (*au kardā*). — Khov. (Lor.) *hōc* cooked fat, dripping. — V. *səbrim*, *wāzd*.

hade m. and f. Yzh, *hade* LSly, *hadda* B slave. — **han-taka-*, cf. Wkh. *andag*, Sar. *indij*. Cf. *ida*, *idiko*. *ha damə* Ysh, *a°* r, *an'dām* Mm limb; *a dam* Yr body. — *drust adam* Yr. — < Av. *handāman-*. Khov. *ha'dām* has the appearance of being a lw. from Y!

hand Mm. *hənd* t. and g lake. — Ar. Prs. *həuz*, Taj. *həvd*. V. *šōi*.

hūy Yzh, sh, LSly price, money, *pūl*. — *ma xōnam*, *'na tō 'hūy dalem* we shall buy it and give you the money; *čan ke tū kenē*, *'hūy da'lem* Ysh whatever you do, we shall pay the price. — < **wahāka-*. Prs. *bahā*. Khov. *wā;* > Wkh. *way*, bor. from an earlier form of the Y word? Cf. Brahui (< **Bal.*) *gicwēci* commodities < **wahāci* (?), Oss. *wæi* 'sale'.

hukm Ysh command, order. — *ba hokm-e Xadāyən*. — Ar. Prs.

hāl, v. *māl*.

hālo Yzh polo-stick. — *halo xodəm* '*bāzi kardam*' (?). — Cf. Khov. *hal* goal in polo fr. Prs. *hāl*.

hauk Ysh (garden) wall. — Khov. *hawāli* court yard (Lor.), Panj. *haweli* enclosure for cattle, etc, < Ar. Prs. *hīlak* Mm flour-sieve. — Turki *elek*, *alak*. V. *ʔarbīl*.

ha'lāl, *ʔār* Ysh lawful. — *h° muzdura ken*. — Ar. Prs.

halwā Yzh, sh sweets. — Ar. Prs.

həno Yzh scabbard. — Khov. *hanu*.

hənadiy Mm out of breath. — **an-antika-* cf. Av. *ānti-* : *ā-anti-* inhalation. Cf. Barthol. 1F. 7, p. 59.

henju Yzh tamarisk. — Khov.

har Yzh, Z all, every. — Prs.

hu'rō Yzh, sh, u, *wuro*, *ūra* Mm, *wūra* Z,

hura LSI^m, *hūrē* B there. — *užūr* *kə yūi kʷei huro astet* Ysh he saw that there was a house there; *fsāyo h°* he rose there (*da amīn jāiš* ; *və'siet h°* Ysh they arrived there: *h° da bā'a r*, *nāst wuro* Mm he sat down there. — Av. *axadra*, Psht. *war*, Kurd. *ōra*. *hargeno* Ysh on all sides ? . — *h° hauleⁿ pəzgi'et* they built a wall all around it. — Cf. *har* ?

horγ Yzh, sh, *orγ* r, *hōr(g)* g, *ōrγ* Mm, *arγ* t, *arg* Z, LSI^m work. — *zo wum h° kənəm* Ysh I do this work: *po yū h° diδ* sh 'barā-i yak kār'; *hōr kənəm* g, 'arγ ike'nam Mt, *hōrkun* B work (: **hōrγ kən*) *arkirīm* G work (for **arg kirīm*). — Cf. Wkh. *yark*, Sgl. *arī*, Phl. *ark*, etc. V. Barth. Miran. Mund. I, p. 10; Bailey. JRAS. 1930, p. 18.

harkō Yzh, 'hā° sh upper part of the back, between the shoulders. — Turk. *arqa*, cf. Sgl. *ar'ka*, Khov. *ar'qa*.

hurko-yastē Yzh spine.

hoγk Yzh scar. — Khov. *holk*, *hōdk* (Lor.).

hasa'ine Yg collar; *os°* zh handkerchief. — Khov. *h)osēni* (Lor.) handkerchief.

hosta'ganu Ysh, *osta'gane* zh plough-handle. — Khov. *hosta'gāni*.

hai'wān Yzh animal; sh mad, *ai'wān* G animal. — Ar-Prs.

ha'zār Ysh, *a'zōr* r 1 000. — Prs.

hāzer Yzh a sigh. — *h° xišcim* I sighed.

hazorčay gōlo Mm centipede. — *Prs.

K (Q)

ke, *kə* Y. M that, when, where, if, so that, who, whatever. — Cf. §§ 210, 261. — Prs.

ki'ō Ysh hard work, labour. duty, ploughing, *kulba*. — *na xāyi k° kīt* he gives himself trouble. *agar nā 'max 'istet k° za rūr 'āi* if it has become a duty that they should speak to us *agar ba mā gap zadan zarūr šuda ast*). — < **k(a)rsā* ? V. § 132, cf. *kugo*.

kōi Ysh, u, *kəy* Z, *koyi* B who. anybody. — *kōi-ste* ? Yu who are you ? *na koi āγōit* ? sh whom what did you come for? *kōi γurdo fərma* ' sh 'kī girifta bāšad' ' moi kōi-kān fərmā' sh to whom may it belong ? V. § 210. — Av. *kahyā*, cf. Wkh. *kūi*, Sgl. *kōi*. Cf. *nakōi*, *kō'di*.

kū Y, Mm, Z, G where ? — *ku šu'af vto* Ysh. 'kujā rafta būdīd.' ' ku lišcut u 'kuzā didi?' *xōyo kū šūi* ' zh where did he go himself? *to γār wos kū-ā* ' sh where is your friend now? *ku oi* ' u 'kšā mēri?' *kū ki tu šūyit*, *zo asəm p* wherever you go, I shall come; *kū v'et* ' Mm 'kujā burdi?' — Av.. Prs. *kū*. V. *kuzā*.

kū Yzh mountain; *kūh* bar *kūh* u in Prs. formula. — Prs. V. *γar*.

qābəl Yzh strong. — Ar-Prs.

ka'būt Yzh, dove-coloured, Mm. g. ti, Z blue. — Prs.

kač Yzh a kind of silk or cotton. 'pasta-wāri', sh *pilaγ* (= *pila*?, g spider's web. — Prs. *kaš* silk of little value. V. *kač-kurma*, *kač-šōγ*.

qacō Yzh, *ka'cō* sh scissors. — *γu k° vrūtāf dea* sh cut your beard -- Ar-Prs.

ku'vto Ysh street. — *nī ā dā ku'vto* go out into the street; *do-ku'vto* zh outside, B without; *de-k'vto* LSI^y outside. *l° šom* zh. — Prs. *kūca*.

kač-kurma Yzh silk-worm. — V. *kač*.

ka'čēr, v. *xa'čēr*.

kač-žōγ Yzh eloak made of *kač* q.v.).

kə'dī Yzh, Z, *kedi* LSIy. 'ē m who? which? — *kə'dī a'oi*? Cf. *kidi-ēi* B nobody. — Cf. §§ 119, 210. V. *kyem*.

ka'dūi Yzh, *ko°* r, *ko'dū* g cucumber. — Prs.

ka'dam Yzh step, pace. — Ar-Prs.

ka'dronə Ysh earring. — Khow. *kari dreni*. V. *gušwōr*, *γūārike*.

kaf'čī Yzh, sh hollow below the sternum. — Cf. Burushaski (Lor.) *-ashūpun* id. 'as heart + *khapun* spoon'. Cf..

kaf'čio Yzh, g, Mm, °*čio* Ysh, *'kaf'čia* f. Z. °*i'ya* G *kaf'čī* B spoon. — Prs.

V. *nar-kaf'čī*.

kuf'čiliy Mm stockings. V. *žirabe*.

kāfila Yzh, *kōfile* sh caravan. — Prs.

kafas'tūr Yzh cage. — Ar-Prs. *qafas* + *tūr* (q.v.).

kāfše Yzh, g. °*šo* sh, *'kofškə* r. *kaf'šo* Mm, °*a* f. Z. *kafš* G shoe. — Prs.

'kugo Mm plough. — < **kyšakā*, cf. *kiō*, *q'vāγ*? V. § 132.

q'vāγ Yzh, p. °*āx* sh, *ki āγ* r. °*āγ* g. *q'vō* Mt, *q'vō* g. (g). (sh), *'quwōγ* m, *kuvd* Z, *keγay* LSIy, *kūa* m, *kyāx* B bull. — Reg. the uvular fricative v. § 33. — Cf. Sgl. *kužūk*, Yaghn. 'Ujfalvy' *kēak* bull. Saraghiani 'Z' *kišo* 'cow'. — Derivation from **kyšāka* improbable. Cf. *ki'ō*.

kāγəko Mg throat (interior of). — V. *ālq*, *stūγa*.

kāγəz Ysh letter. — k. *kəγo* he has written a letter. — Prs.

ka'hal Yzh lazy. — Ar-Prs.

kūh'no Yzh, *koh'no* sh, *kuna* Mm, *kūnaga* Z old, ancient. — Prs.

kāk Ysh. r thirsty. — Prs. Taj. *qāq* dry. V. *trušna*.

kāka Yzh, sh, r top of the head. *'kaku* g baek of the head. Khow. *khak*. — Cf. Badakshi *kāk-i-pā*, Shgh. *kāk-e-līng* leg above ankle, and v. *ušk-māžiko*, *žāxek-i-sar*, *vuškiošta*.

kōko Yzh. *'kako* Mm. *'kākā* (g) anut, *koko* B father's sister. — But cf. Prs. *kākā* father's brother.

kūiko Mm, *kuiha* g, *ku°* ti. *kūi ka* G. *'kūyka* Z stone. — Genuine (cf. Wanji *kup* stone), or derived from Prs. *kōh*?

ka kūk Y enekoo. — Khow. *'kakū*, Sar. *kakkūk*, Turki *kakkuk*.

kākū-īm: *kakūi-īm* Yzh, *ka'kū*: *ku'kūē* sh. *kēkū-am*: *kēkūi-ām* r, *'kākū-īm*: *ke'kūi-m* (ke'tūi-m) g, *kāčūy-am*: *kutūy-ō* Mm, *kūty*: *kūtay* Z to boil, cook (Z only intr.). — *γāši kakū* Yg cook it well. — < **kaf-?* IA? Cf.:

kətyōv: *kūtyōv* Mt, *kətyōv*: *kūtyōv* Z to boil (tr.).

kīkūi'ī Yzh, *ke°* sh, *kiki kī* ? r. *kūkye γa* Mg, *kūj'go* m cooked, ripe. — Cf. *kākū*.

kūkya Yzh, °*ia* r, °*tyo* sh. Mm, *kətya* G, *kūkya* B short. — IA., cf. Shina *khūto*, etc., Wkh. *kəf*, Sgl. *kūf*.

kəkyaro Yzh, °*āro* g Kafir dagger. — IA, cf. Gawar Bati *ka'čāro*, etc.

kə la Yzh, sh, G when interrog. and rel., — *kəla āγoyit?* *tro kyēi kəlo ōγōit* when you come to a house. — Av. *kaḍa*.

qala Mm. g fort. — Ar-Prs. V. *lx zo*. *ku'lač* Yzh, *qə lōč* Z fathom. — Prs.

kəlf Yzh, p. *kulf* Mm. ti. *qulf* Z lock. — Ar-Prs.

kulγo Yzh a kind of wild-growing vegetable, *kūl-γa* (Mg) vegetable, eaten with porridge (*birūn-i āš mendāza*). — *'haudakā*. cf. Prs. *kūya* کویا, but

also written كويہ, BQ!, sweet esculent herb, licorice? Or cf. Kalasha *kōla* 'chive'.

kala kəpi Yzh wrinkles. — Khov. *kaḷa-kəpi* (Lor.) wrinkled.

kala-ma'zigo Mm, *ʔiga* Z brain. — Prs. **kalla-mayzi*. V. (*pusur-mayz*).

qālīn Yzh, *kālīn* sh, g, u, *kālīn* Mm rug (?). — Prs.

ka'lāndo Mm, *kā lāndo* ti pickaxe, mattock. — Prs. *kaland*. V. *gɪ'zē*.

ka'lāpo Yzh down. — *k°* *covdam* I descended. — Badakhshi *kalapā* sloping down, Shgh. *kala pāi* down, Ishk. *kalapo* low. Cf. Khorasan Prs. *kallapā* downwards, v. Lenz, Pamir-Dial., I. 171 a.

kal'pič Mm, *ʔič* Z turban. — Prs. **kala-pič*. V. *čā'dūr*.

kaloy Z soot. — Cf. Wkh. *kat-ōit* < **kata-dūta*.

kaliyo. v. *kə'lēu*.

kām Yzh, g, r, *k'am* sh, *kām* Mm palate. — Prs.; cf. Khov. *khām*.

ku mā Yzh harlot. — Khov.

kūmio Yzh big basket, carried on the back.

kām lad Yzh, *ku°* g back-tooth. — V. *kām*, *lad*.

ka'manek Yzh bow for teasing cotton. — *k°* *daham* 'gāla *mēkinam*', Khov. *bičēšiman*. — Prs. *kamānča* id.

ka'mān-i Rus tam Mm rainbow. — Prs. V. *mira avlasto*.

ka'mār Yp pouch for gun-powder. — Cf. Prs. *kamar* belt? V. *kut'ā*.

kamar band Yg belt. — Prs. — V. *su-molān*.

kīmat Ysh price. — Ar-Prs. — V. *kūy*.

kūn Ysh, Z affix of the predic. gen. V. § 214. — *mān-kān*, *ta-kān amaf-kān*

(§ 203. *amān-kān*, *amaf-kān*, etc. § 206. *kōi-kān* § 210).

ken-am. *ked-am* Mm, *kān*-. *kēd*-. Z to dig. — *kēdo* *və zə mīn* dug in the earth. — Av. *kān*.

ke'n-em. *kə r-em* Yzh. sh, u. *kən*-. *kəp*-. *kə'n*-. *ke r*-. r. *ike n-am* Mt. *yikēn*-. *yikər*-. m. (*ikən*-. *ikər*-. Z, *kə n*-. *kər* G to do. — *kene* sh 2 sg. *č-kir kone* Yu you cannot *na mētān*; *kēt*, *kēt* 3 sg.; *ke nam* 1 pl. sh, u, *ke net* 3 pl. sh, *ken* imper. 2 sg. sh, *kene* 2 pl. sh, u; *xo šāne kə ne* sh make merry; *mān or* *ke'rəm* r I worked; *vo 'mān xalas kəret* sh you released me. *kəpəm* sh I have done, *kid vto* he was doing. — Av. *kar*- (*kərənav*-. The element (*y*), which appears in some of the M forms, can scarcely be an ancient prefix (*wi*-?).

kə nī- Ysh. in *vos na xə yin lo zo kə nūm* now I shall have a castle made for myself. Or: let me now make . . . — Causative or subjunctive?

kun-əm. *ku nā i-m* Yzh, *kun-əm*: *kunā i-m* g, *kūn-əm*: *kū nā i-m* r. : *kū nāy-am* Mm, *kūn*-. *kūnāy*-. Z to copulate. — Z compares Prs. *kūn*. but cf. Orm. *kūn*-. *kūn*-. Caucas. Jewish *kūn-kerd*-, which point to a contamination between *kūn* and the verb 'to do' used euphemistically cf. Horn. Np. Et., 259. Cf. Sgl. *ken*.

kūčaka Mg, *kin'tika*, *kin'h*° Z small girl; *kinke* LSim girl. — Somehow related to Prs. *kanūzak*, Auromani *kānāca*, etc. **kanyač* > *kin*°.

kāndo Yzh. sh. *kēnd* Mm plough-share. — Cf. **kanando*. Cf. Prs. *kanand* hoe, spade or instrument for turning up ground which cannot be ploughed.

- With dissimilation Prs. *kaland* pick-axe, and further *kuland*, *kulang* through contamination with the word for 'crane'. But cf. also Psht. *kunda* plough-share.
- kund* Mm blunt. — Prs. V. *mīky*.
- kandraq* Yzh trench, ditch. — Khow.: cf. Prs. *kandag*, *xandag*.
- kun'dūt* Mm dust-storm.
- ka'na'yiko* Yzh wart.
- kunj* Yzh, Mm corner of a house. — Prs. V. *burz*, *šungā*.
- kēn* Yzh cave. — Khow. *kēn*.
- kun'qūk* Yzh, *'kun'qūk* sh, g wooden bowl larger than a *padriško*. — Khow.
- kun'aste* Yzh, g, *kun'* sh, *kun'astə* r, *kūn'əy* Mm, t, g, *kun'g'* Z, *kun* G deaf. — Av. *karəna*, Psht. *kūn*, etc. Cf. the similar suffix in *gungəstə*.
- kaŋkafo* Ysh iron kettle for porridge not recognized by zh'. — IA?
- kap* Y, *kəp* Mm. g. (sh), *kāp* G, *kōp* B fish. — Cf. EVP. s.v. *kab*. The *p* renders the word suspect of being borrowed (from Wkh. *kūp*?).
- kop* Yzh, g, r, *kəp* sh, *kob* Mm little, too little. — *kop šūi* Yzh it became too little; *həp kəb no'por* sh the price became too small, *kam šud*. — < **kam'b'na*, Av. *kamna*-, etc.
- ku'pər*, v. *pukor*.
- kār- kišē-* Yzh, *kāšē-*, *kəš'i-* sh. : *kūšy* Mm to sow, plant, *kār-* *kišk* Z to plough. — *gu'le kšē'et* Ysh they planted flowers. *pāš'idan*: *kət* zh he plants — Bad. and Taj. have *kār-*: *kāšt*, not **kišt*, yet borrowing from Prs. is probable. Cf. Sgl. *kīr*.
- kīr* Yu, in *č-kīr kəne* you cannot. Cf. *'ikər kənəm* Z I can. V. *kən*.
- kīr-* Yzh. *kər-* r to cut down. — Cf. *kəp dah*.
- kūr* Yzh, *kur* sh, g dumb. — Cf. Ishk. *kar*.
- qa'rib* Mm, g near, close. — *mə kyāi q°* g this house is near. — Ar.-Prs. V. *naž'dik*.
- kraβəpē* Yzh wool of lambs. — Khow. *kābraiḷi*, etc.
- karbasa* Y, *kar-bosake* pl. sh, *kar vaša* Mt, sh, *kawuḡḡy* Mm lizard. — Prs. *karbasa*, *°pāsa*, *°pāša*, etc., cf. Sgl. *kərvišik*, etc. — V. *z'gārmə*.
- kurbəs* Mm blind. — Cf. Prs. *kūr*. V. *'yāde*.
- kārga* maker of wooden troughs and plates, *tabak-trāš*. — Scarcely fr. Prs. *kārgah* workshop! But cf. Psht. *kāra* large wooden vessel?
- kəro'yunu* Yzh, sh cattle-infesting tick. — Khow. *kor'yuno*. *kōr'yunu* (Lor.) tick.
- kur'udə* Yzh, *°ūt* sh bramble, *siāh-xār*. — With *°yudə* cf. Prs. *kunda* log?
- kar'əz* f. Yzh, g, *°əz* r, *'kargas* Mg black and white eagle, Khow. *bizbar*. — The M form is a modern lw. from Prs. *kargas*, cf. Sgl. *kor'yos*. With *z* also Sängisāri *k'ar'g'az*, Brahui *kargaz*. V. *ukāb*, *šiz*.
- kar'yasp* Yzh small, uneatable fish.
- kīrəm* Yzh bug which eats the grain. — Prs.
- kur mo* Y, *zu'yus* h° g scorpion. *kurm* Yg, *kurm* Mm insect (?), *kərm* Z worm. — *vo k° piš'to* Yu he asked the scorpion (*gaž'dum*). — Genuine, cf. Prs. *kirm*, etc.
- kur miko* Yzh bee. — V. *ag'min* *kur miki*.
- kārun* Yzh, *°wun* sh army. — Anc. lw. fr. Prs. The meaning of the Y word

- supports Fr. Müller's derivation of *kār-wān* < *kāra-* (Horn, Np. Et. p. 185), which has been rejected by Hübschmann (Prs. Stud. p. 85 and others).
- kurpa* Yzh, ° *po* r. Mm. ° *pa* G. Z bed-clothes. — Bad. Prs. *kurpa* quilt, cf. Sgl. *kurpe*.
- kurpaša* Yr mosquito — Prs. **kār-paša*. Cf. Ishk. id.
- kīrāp* Yzh Katir cheese. — IA (e.g. Pashai *kīrāp*), but not Khow. cf. Ashkun Voc. s.v. *ce'la*.
- kūr'si* Yzh, g chair. — Ar.-Prs.
- kar'rašt* Yzh, g, r, *ke*° sh, *kərost* Mg, t. *ka*° m, *kə*° Z. G hide, skin. — Cf. Sgl. *korost* hide. Psht. *krāsta* felt. (Impossible etymology proposed by Markwart. Caucasia, 6, 32.
- kurušo* Yzh Angelica.
- kar'sav*: *kar'savd*. Ysh to stir soup, etc.
- kurūt* Yzh "not made in Lutkoh". g. Mm. ° *tə* Ysh dried curds. — Prs.
- kor'tus* Mm cartridge. — Ind. fr. French.
- kareōn kuš* the morning star. — *Prs., cf. Wkh. *karwān-kuš*.
- kar'vasē* Yzh, *kar'bos* Mm. ° *os* Z cotton. — M fr. Prs.: Y fr. Khow. *kar'vas* in its turn from Prs. *karbās*, which is of Ind. origin!.
- krrio* Yzh, *keri'o* sh, *ker*° g, *kīr'yo* r. *kīrya* Mg, t. ° *o* m, *khīryā* g). *k'irāya* Z, *kīr'ya* G hen. — **k'kiryā*. cf. Prs. *karg*, Psht. *ērg*, Wotyak (lw. *kureg*, etc. But cf. Shgh. *čūč*, *čāč*.
- kəp* in *kəp da'ham*, *čēm* Yzh, *kəp dam* r to fell a tree; *pa kəpa skəstēm* zh I felled. — < **krtā-*. Cf. Sgl. *kuč ken*.
- k'pē* Yzh, *yūk'riy* Mm closed — *ken*. Yzh also means 'to close'.
- ke'pē* Yzh. *kəpə* g shield. — Khow. *khe'pē*.
- ke'pō* f. Yzh, *kā*° sh, *kə*° g. *ko*° r. *kē*° p, *'kero* Mm, *kērika* g. *kēra* Z. ° *ra* G knife. — *nurə'pum vo kə*° Yp I took out the knife. — **karti'yā*. cf. Psht. *čāya*, etc.
- kuyə* Yzh numb, stiff with cold. Khow. *kauq*. — *kə*° *šūi*.
- kāriak* Yzh, ° *āk* sh yoke-peg. — *kāriūke* pl. — Khow. *kāri*. fr. which also Wkh *ke li*.
- k'insar* Yzh, sh combined walking-stick and pickaxe. — Khow. *krinzāl* pickaxe, *klinsār* (Lor.) alpenstock.
- k'pəc* Yzh incrustation, scab of a wound. — Khow. *klōk* hard, stiff of a hide, etc.
- k'pəc(ə)gastē* Ysh knuckle, ankle-bone. — V. *brōk*, *arrigula*, *bola*, *trəboda*.
- kōs*: *'hist* Yzh, r. *k'ros* sh to search for. — *čās kōse-ste*° Yr *čiš mēšūrī*° *k'ro'sem vīo* sh 'mēšūrīdīm'. — Fr. Av. *kas* to see, get sight of°
- kus* Yg, Z, *kos* Mm, g. *kos* vulva. — Prs. V. *šrno*.
- kuso* Yp straw of maize.
- kosk* m. Mm, Z, G. *kōsk* Mg. (g). ti, t barley. — Cf. Yazgh. *kāsk*, Arm. *kash* (Hübschm., 515), but Prs. *kašk*, Shgh. *čūšč*, Sar. *čūšj*. V. *'yeršio*.
- kōškən na'yan* Mm barley bread. — Prs. *kaškina*, Arm. *k'āškēn* (Hübschm., 257). V. *arš* min.
- qasam* Mm oath. — Ar.-Prs. V. *war*.
- qissa* Yu tale. — Ar.-Prs.
- kōša* Yzh, g, *kōš* sh, r valley. — **kašša* 'armpit', cf. Kabuli Prs. *ba'al-i kōh* nook at the foot of a hill°
- haš* Z piebald, multicoloured. — Cf. Shgh. *čūč*, Yazgh. *k'aw*, Ishk. *čōl*. Psht. *gaž*. *š-* points to borrowing.

kišēa Yr plough(ing). *kišēu-γuz* LSIy cultivation. — V. *kār*.

kušēo Yzh, p wooden frame for carrying hay on the back (v. illustrations in Vavilov, *Agricult. Afgh.*, figg. 40, 70).

kušm-um: *kušmāi-m* Yzh, : *kišmōy-am* Mg to vomit. Cf. *kašpa* Z saliva?

kū šūn Yzh, sh smoke. — Khaw. V. *lūi*.

k'šer Yzh, r, *kšyār* sh a kind of pea, *Lathyrus sativus*, *patek*. — Cf. Wkh. *k'roš*. Acc. to *Agricult. Afgh.* pp. 112, 114 it grows in Sanglech, but not in Munjan. V. *pateko*, *curmuγo*.

kī šār Yp spike of wheat, etc.

ka'tā Ysh plough. — V. *kugo*.

ka'tī M(g) mixed. — k° *kerem*. — Ar. Prs. *qāṭī*.

ke'tiu Yzh, *kətyū* g, *kə'tōb* Mm. — zo *'nā-to kiti'ū da'lrin* Yzh, *mən yū k° astət* g. — M fr. Ar.-Prs.; with Y cf. Khaw. *kiteb*, Wershikwar *kitēp*, with *imāla*.

kautia Yzh, sh, g, °*tio* r, *'kaftiva* Mm, °o g, *kotia* B butterfly. — V. *par wāno*.

kuti'ā Yp small pouch for gunpowder, carried inside the *ka'mār*. — Cf. Prs. *qūtī* a box in which precious stones etc. are carried?

kī'tāya Yzh, °*γa(n)* sh wild almond, *bādām*. — From *Kāfiri*. cf. *Kati kte* < *kāntā*.

kua'tin Ysh, *ko'tin* g rich. — no *yū kua'tinen muz'durə ken* Ysh take service with a rich man. — Khaw. *koa'tin* fr. Ar.-Prs. **quuwatin*. V. *bāi*, *dauladār*.

kū'tāu Yzh large water-fowl, 'kulān' (?)

ku'tox Yzh, sh, °*aw* Mm a kind of sour milk made from *dūy* (*māst mēzana*,

dūy mēndāza; *ktəx* Yg *kandū* (?). — Cf. Sgl. *ku'təx* fr. Tu.-Prs. *katax*, *qatīy*.

kuta'xin Yzh bread made with *kutor*. V. *arsāmīn*.

kətyōc, v. *kāky*.

kūt Ysh coat. — Engl.

ko'fine Yzh, °i g, °ine sh middle-sized hammer. — Khaw.

ki'to'ri Yzh dried mulberries. — Khaw. V. *tal'kān*.

'kovio m, Yzh, *'kōvio* sh, *iya* r, °*iyo* (°*ūyo*?) u, *koū* g, *kouya* Mm, °o g, *'kōwūya* Z, *kāwū'ya* G, *kowū* B pigeon. — *kōviyo gošē* Yu. — Cf. Prs. *kabūtār*, Wkh. *kibit*, Sgl. *kō'vīd*, Khaw. *lw. korōr*, etc.

kovz'dūz Yzh, *kaf'dūz* sh cobbler. — Prs. *kafšdōz*.

kowito Yzh fig. — Khaw. *ko(w)it*.

kvei m. Y, Mt, °*ai* g, °*oi* m, °*oi* ti, *kyai* Z, *kveŷ* G house. — *loyōi dā kvei*; no *xoi kvein*; *tro kveī*, *tro kiyēf loyōi*; *asəm nā kyē'yen*; no *xoi kyēyen* Yu; *šūi da'rūn dā kvoi*; *yū kyoi*, *štroi kyayi* Mm; *mə kyāi qa'rib*. *myend kyū'yī qa'rib* Mg. — < **kataka*. Prs. *kada*, etc.

kyof-um: *'kyoft-um* Yzh to groan. — Cf. Prs. *kafīdan* to burst, crack. foam?

ky'xfo Yzh, *'kyū°* sh, r, *'kyūfē* Mg, *kīfa* Z, *kū'fān* Mm hump (of cows). — *moi kyūfo* Ysh. — Cf. *kū'fōn* Z camel's hump. — Cf. Prs. *koha*, Kurd. *kēf*, Sgl. *kīf* < **kaufa*; but P'sht. *kwab*, Or. *kūp*, with *p*. — Reg. Wkh. *kīp*, *kap*, Sar. *kiep* v. Wkh. s.v.

kyo'gō Yzh, p, *čō'gōo* sh, *kyoγo* B pear. — < **ṭongo*, Khaw. *ṭong*.

'kvahre Yzh anger. — Ar.-Prs.

kyel Yzh, *kvāl* Mm bald-headed. — Prs. *kal*.

kye'lēu Yzh, sh, *kaliyo* Mm, *cāliye* ti. *kal'ya* G key, bolt. — Anc. lw. fr. Prs. *kilā*.

kyāl'çereno Yzh, *ç'äreno* sh white-headed, bald-headed eagle. Cf. *kyel* and Wkh. *kalmory*. *ç'ereneno* < **grydnu*. cf. Skr. *gr'dhnā* eager, greedy. *gr'dhra* vulture?

kyelikō Yzh, sh, *kyālikō* r, *kye* g. *'kaliko* Mm, *'kal'vika* g, *kyālvaku* 'g' jaw. — IA, cf. Kalasha *kālyak*, etc., Par. *kalagī da'nān* front-tooth. V. *nūšok*.

kyāl-yaršio Ysh beardless barley, 'kal'jav'. Cf. Agric. Afgh. p. 302.

kyem Yzh, *kvem* sh, *ki'yam* Mm, *k'yam* Z which? — *mo* *kyem* ādam? Yzh 'ī *kudām ādam ast*? *kyem ādam*? sh. — Cf. § 210. V. *kadi*.

kyämder Yzh, *kyämdər* sh, *kamder* Mm. *hemder* LSIy younger, *'kandir* Z smaller, *kand'ra* G little finger. — *k'o* *vraya*, *vrai*, *vrai* younger brother. — Prs. *kamtar*.

kyemalyo Yzh skull. — Av. *kamərəda*, Sak. *kamala*.

kyun'yo Yzh, *kyun'yo* sh, *kyūc* g, r. *'kungyurgo* Mm, *'kendərğa* Z magpie, *çalbək*. — **kyšna*/'pa'kū- (?), cf. Sgl. *kyērčāk* < **kērvāk* < **kyšapaka*. Wkh. *kirčepč*, *kišpči*, Shgh. *kišepč*, Sar. *kargopč*, etc. (v. Z s.v.); Khov. lw. *kišipi*. Shina *kašap*. Wershikwar. *yašep*.

kyipo Yzh polo-ball. — Not Khov.

kyir'f-um: *kyir'fai-m* Yzh, *kyir'fay-om* sh, *kirfa'i-m* r, *čirf-om*: *čirfa-i-m* g to sneeze. — Onomatopoeitic. cf. Wkh. *štrōf*.

kyürüzo Yzh, *č°* sh small wooden spade with long handle, used for opening and shutting irrigation rivulets. — Cf. Prs. *kirāz* harrow. Orm. *kurāzī*. Wanetsi *krōz* spade.

kyesa, v. *čšir-kyesa*.

kyesina Yzh forest. — Lor. suggests connection with Khov. *tes-puk* (f.) a kind of shrub. — V. 'čangal.

kūza Yg, *°o* r, Mm jar. — Prs. V. *so'fo*.

qi-a'gī Yzh small bridle. — Ar.-Prs. *qaiza*. V. *aw lān*.

ku iā Ysh where? — *da-ku iā* ' *kšā* ' — Prs. *kuja*, cf. Madaglashti *kušā* < **kšā* < **kujā*.

kužo Yzh, sh, Mm crooked. — Cf. Sgl. Prs. *kūž*, etc.

'kužke Yzh, *°k°* sh, *°kē* p. *g°* g. *'kūžikā* f. Z, *kujka* B hair (of the head). — *kuška nvašim* Yg. — **kauč*-lock, enrl, cf. Prs. *kōž* curved. Skr. *kucati* bends, Sogd. *kuž'k* 'chignon' (Benveniste, JA, 223, p. 229).

krž'yo Yzh, r dirty.

kož'votoko Yzh a kind of red and white duck. — Cf. *kaš*.

L

la, *lo* Y with, together with. — *ze la to or*; *kə'nūm* Yr I work together with you; *la mən astet* sh I possess. Cf. §§ 166, 218, 220. — Av. *haða*, Psht. *la*.

la-, v. *lak*.

liu Mm rotten, bad, *ganda*; *liu* Z, G bad. — *mai yaši*, *wai linci* these are good, those are bad; *liu keram* I stooled. — Acc. to G < Δv. *daēvu*. Ishk. *lōw* night-mare, *lōw* mad belong to a dialect with *l* < *δ*. Ishk. *leu*

stupid, blunt, cf. Prs. *lūw* stupid, foolish, may have the same origin.
loū-: *lo'wai* Yzh, *lawū* LSIy to graze (tr. and intr.). — *x²šū'wān* *lo ū* the shepherd grazes the cattle; *wo'ri* *l'* the sheep graze: *no-lawayen* LSIy to graze. — < **dab-*. cf. EVP., s.v. *blōs*?

lū m. Y, *luy* Mm, g. ti, *lū* (g), *lūy* Z, (i) smoke. — Cf. Prs. *dūd*, Wkh. *δūt*, Sgl. *dūd*, etc. — V. *kušūn*.

lūū Yzh, *lū* g pine-marten, Khov. *rušk*.
lib-əm: *li bāi-m* Yzh, *libəm* Mti to card wool, Khov. *duniman*. — Cf. Sgl. *lamb*, Khov. lw. *dum*. With Ir. **dumb-* cf. IA *tumb-* in Panj. *tumbā* to tease cotton, etc. (v. Nep. Diet. s.v. *tunnu*). — Prs. *dafta* 'weaver's comb' for **dufta*?

laba'kow-um M(g) to smear, plaster. — Ar.-Prs. *labk* mixing (flour with honey, etc.), mixture?

lō bān-əm Ysh: *lō'bad-əm* sh, r, *l'vān-*: *l'vād-* Mm, *l'vōn-*: *l'vāy-* t, (g). *l'vōn-*: *l'vāy-* Z to winnow, *bāt kardān*. — *wōū* *lō'badəm* Yr. — Cf. Sgl. *dāvūn*. Wkh. *būn*, Shgh. *dē'vēn*, Yazgh. *ḍevan-* to winnow, Av. *dvan-* (*dvasa-*) to fly, *us dvanaya-* to throw up (Sak. *uysvan-*), *bata-* 'winnowed' (= *l'vāy-*, Yazgh. *ḍevūd*, not 'coarsely ground' (v. ZAIRWb., s.v.; Scheffelowitz. ZDMG 59, pp. 690, 780). — Psht. *hvan-*: *hwast-* to winnow, Ardistanī *band-*: *bas-* to throw (Bailey, BSOS, 7, p. 771) < *dvan-*, influenced by **band-*. Cf. also Orm. *ban*, Bakht., etc., *van-* to throw 'away', cf. NTS, 5, p. 14.

lad Y, *loḍ* Mm, *lōnd* g, (g), t, *lōnd* ti, *lōd* Z, *lāt* G, *lād* LSI, *lānd* MFB

tooth. — Pl. *ladē* Ysh, *loḍi* Mm. — Av. *dantan-*, cf. Sgl. *dān^d*, Wkh. *dendih*, *lānd*.

lo'oi, v. *ti*.

lu'ḍo Yzh, n, *lu'ḍo* sh, g, p, *lō* r, *lō'ḍa* Mti, g, *lō'ḍa* (g), *lō'ḍo* m, *lu'ḍd* Z, *lō'ḍa* G daughter. — *tō cānd* *lō'ḍe* astet? *yū* *lō'ḍo*, *x'roi* *lō'ḍe* Yr; obl. *lō'ḍān*, *lō'ḍaf* Yr; *lu'ḍc* pl., *ai* *lu'ḍeo* sh, *lu* *lu'ḍi* *r'at*; *vō* *lu'ḍaf*, *xurud*, *mai* *lu'ḍi* *nāstat* Mm, *lō'ḍi* pl. Mti. — Av. *du'ḍar*, Sgl. *wuḍo'ḍ*, Wkh. *ḍo'ḍ*, etc.; cf. Oss. *xo-di'ḍ* husband's sister *ḍo'ḍ* *girl'.

lu'ḍi'ko Yzh daughter (demin).

la'ḍafci, v. *la'vaxce*.

lō'ḍn-am: *lō'ḍod-am* Yzh, r, *lō'ḍo* sh, *lō'ot* u, *na'ḍo'n-əm* (?) : *lō'ḍod-əm* g, : *lō'ḍēnd-um* Mm, *lō'ḍa* B to lie down, to fall asleep. — *lō'ḍe* zh 3 sg.; *lō'ot* u, *xau kat*; *lō'ḍoda* *wart* sh evening, *sko* *lō'ḍo* *šuyam* r perf. (?); *stīn'yo* *šūi* *lō'ḍo* g he lay down on his back. — Mm would point to Ir. **nī-gan-*, not **kan-*. Cf.

lō'ḍan-um: *lō'ḍad-um* Yzh, sh, r, *nō'ḍān-um*, *nō'ḍad-əm* g, *lō'ḍōn-*: *lō'ḍēnd-* Mt. (g) to throw away, to pour out, '*partau kardān*, *partaftan*'. — But note also *lō'ḍēnd-əm* Yzh '*partau kardim*', *lō'ḍēnd-əm* Yr I send away, '*mēfiristim*'; *lō'ḍed-əm* I poured out, '*tīt kardam*'; *lō'ḍēnd-um* Mm, '*tīt mēkunam*': *lō'ḍād-um* (?) '*tīt kardum*'. — *gadāi* *lō'ḍān* Ysh give up begging (*partau*), *wo* *vira* *lō'ḍado* *da kyāi* *da xāna* *bār partaft* sh: *xosto* *lō'ḍadēm* *da xu'rum* r I threw the grain into the threshing-ground. — **nī-gan-*, or, if Mm *lō'ḍād* is correct, **nī-kan*, cf. Prs. *afgandan*, etc., (v. AO. I. p. 249; Bailey JRAS,

- 1934, p. 516; Henning. ZII. 9, p. 172).
- loh* Y, *lō^h* Yg, *lu* Mm. (sh^h, g^h). *lū* t. *lō* g, *lō^h*, *lō* Z. *lō^w* G two. — *lo naha'rī* Ysh two loaves, *loh mīš*, *loh pūre* sh: *lu^h dī* Mm. — < **duwa*. Av. *dva*, etc.
- loh-o'guščo* Ysh span from thumb to index finger.
- loh'pīnj* Yzh doulle. — Adapted from Khov. *jurinj*.
- loh'saro* Yzh a period of two years, Khov. *jusaxa* (not known from other sources!). — *sar* < **sarwan* from *sak* to pass the time? Cf. *yū'saro*.
- la'jōm* Mm, g. Z. *lo^o* ti bridle, bit. — Prs. *lijām*, cf. Sgl. *la'žām*, Shgh. *la'jūm*. etc. V. *av'lān*.
- la-ken-* Ysh, r, *lak-* M(g) to let loose, leave, *la'kra* B to leave, *lāken* LSIIm keep. put. — *au lo-kōrēm* Yr I let loose the cow; *wo p's'ko la kōr* sh; *uos pilyi'ū lakam* M(g) now I break a wind. — Cf. Sgl. *la-ken-*, Wkh. *la-cer-*, Shgh., Or. *lā'k-*, Khov. *lw. lakoman* I let go. leave.
- lāmo* Yzh, sh, g, LSIy, *la^o* Yr. B. *lōmo* Mm, °g. *lā'ma* G village. — *žōr lāmo vīet* they were from one village: *wo lōmo žoican* Mm this village is his. — G compares Av. *dāman-* creature, creation, place of habitation (in an eschatological sense); cf. Sogd. *ōm* world. Similarly Lhd. *lōk* village < world.
- līm* Yzh, g, *līm* r, *lūm* sh, Mm. (sh^h), *lūm* G, *lūm* m. Z tail. — < Av. *duma-* (< **dumbma-*) (**dumba-* would have resulted in **lub* etc.).
- lamdo* f. Y, *lo^o* Mm, *lōmadī* Z hem. *dāman*. — < **dāmantā* pl.? cf. Benv. Gramm. Sogd. II. 79. cf. Psht. *laman*. V. *av'lānd*.
- lōmago* Mm snare. — Psht. *lūma*, Wkh. *šūng*. etc.
- lōmoi'a* Mt swollen, *waran karda*. — A perf. pte., cf. Prs. *damīdan* to break out in pimples or swellings.
- loma'len* Yzh, *li^o* g, *nō^o* sh half-full. — **haḍa-madyana-*. V. *malen*, *nīm'kālo*, *nūmopur*.
- lō mōn'ōm*: *lō mī m* Yzh, *lōmo n-ōm* *lō'mī im* sh to rub. — < **nī man'ō, na-*: *nī-matita-* (cf. Gr.Ir.Ph. I. 2, p. 212). cf. Av. *mant-* (pres. *manā-*). Shgh. *de'mān-*, etc. V. *magy-*.
- lōndekū*, v. *lan'qik*.
- len'ju* Yzh, *lūn'jū'ū* sh strip of willow's bark. — Khov. *lēn'ju*.
- luāneke* pl. Yzh, *luand'kō* sh, *lū eno* Mg twin(s); *lūnī m* both. — < **duwīn-*, or **duwāna-*? Cf. Sogd. *ō'y'pū* pair (Gramm. Sogd. 2. p. 140). Shgh. *ōtō'ū*, etc. two. — V. *dōgōnī*.
- lānawo* B wise. If correct, ancient lw. from Prs.
- lan'qik* Yzh, *landok* sh, *ak* B fat adj.; *lōndekū* M(g) belly, *škāmbē*.
- linga* Mm, *lōng* t, °ga m. Z calf of the leg. — Prs. *lang*. V. *ilīra*, *neliko*.
- lan'gau* Yg bucket not known to Yzh. — V. *mašerba*.
- li'gōn* Yr, *lu^o* Mm, *lō^o* g (not known to Yzh) hand-mill. —
- lapoir* (!) Yzh glitters, Khov. *lapoiran*, *lapessa* B to sparkle. — Khov. V. § 231.
- lār-*: *lāt-* Yzh, sh, *lōr-* Mm, g, *lōr* lēt Z to have, *lār-* G to give (?). — *lut* zh he has; *la'tēm* sh; *lāto* he had: *zo vōta gap yū lārēm* zh I hear your word; *yū lār* sh listen; *xabar lārēm* sh,

- tu *istī lōrī* Mm have you anything?
— Cf. Prs. *dāram*, etc.
- lō'rī-m*: *lāre i-m* Yzh, *lā'rī-m* g, *luriy-am*
Mt. *lu'rī-am*: *lu'rī-em* (?) ti, *lū'iy*:
lū'iyī- Z to reap. — Cf. *lō'raucū* Mt
reaper, '*gandum ki mēdrauca*'. — Cf.
Sgl. *derāy*-, Prs. *durūdan*.
- lō'ra* Yp the drnm of a spinning wheel
(v. Ill.). — Cf. Av. *dāru*-, Prs.
dār wood, beam?
- lūr-um*: '*rust-um* Yzh, sh, *lur*:- *rust*- r,
Mm, t, ti, Z, *ruḷ-am* Yr to flee. —
stūvei '*lūrēt* Yg the stars fall. —
< **raud*:- *rusta*-, cf. Av. *raad*- to
stream, run.
- lūrō-um* Yn to put to flight. — *zō eto l*;
ās! *tā l°*. Cf. *lūr*-.
lūro Yzh, sh, g, *o* r, *lū'ro* Mm, *lū're* g,
o a, *lū°* Z far, distant. — *yo ādam*
lū'ro Yzh, *wo ādam lū'ro* Mm, *nēnd*
ādame lūro astet Ysh, *wā kyūi lā're*
Mg; *dur luro pādo šom* I have walked
far to-day; *žō lura'yan* Ysh, *žē*
lū'repen LSIy from afar. *az dūr*. —
Av. *dūra*-, etc.
- lō'rafšo* Yzh, *lō'raušo* sh, r, *lō'rafšo* Mm,
o a g, *dō'revša* Z awl. — Cf. Prs.
dirafš, which has influenced Z's form.
- lō'royo* Yzh clear sky. — < **idrakā*-, cf.
Oss. *ird*; Skr. *vīdhra*:- Palola *bīdri*,
etc. < **vīdhriya*;- Khw. *yudur* <
**edhra*-(?). Possibly borrh. into Finno-
Ugrian. v. Paasonen, Ostjak. Wb.,
Nr. 157 (*ēṭar*), and cf. Kola Lapp
vierhta, which acc. to information
kindly supplied by professor Collinder
may go back to **vētra*.
- lō'ruyas* Yzh, sh, *lō'rū°* r, *lō'rī°* Mg, t,
ti, *lō'rēgus* m. *lō'r'pūš*, *lō'rūš* *lō'rūs'*,
lō'rūš G sickle. — **drāta*- < **dādra*-
+ *kusa*-(?). v. Göteborgs Högskolas
Årsskrift, 36. pp. 68 sqq. Cf. Yaghn.
d'rāt, *d'rās* < **drāθ*-, Sogd. *dr'ās*
(JA. 223, p. 219) and v. EVP. s.v. *lō'r*.
lō'rs Y. *lō'rs* Mg, *lō'rs* m. Z goat's hair. —
Cf. Wkb. *šōrs*, Shgh. *šōšc*, and v.
NTS, V, p. 43, s.v. *drassam*. Cf.
also Prs. *dirś* a threadbare garment,
a camel's tail, and Khw. *jošk*
(O'Brien) fine hair of yak fr. Ir. (cf.
još ten < **doš*)?
- lō'ro'o* Yzh, r, *wo* sh, *lō'aro* Mm reaping.
lō'arū ti reaper. — *l' kenem, yikenum*
I reap. — Cf. Prs. *dirau*. V. *lō'ri*.
lō'r'e Yzh, *lō'ru* sh, *lō'ro* r, *lō'ā* g, *lō'rū* B,
lō'ravi Mm, *lō'rēvi* ti sick, ill. (poor
Yzh). — *zō lō'r'e* Yzh I am ill;
pādšā lō'rū šūi sh; *mān (mox) u'zīr*
lō'rro '*riem* r I was (we were) ill
yesterday. — Cf.:
lō'rovā Yzh. *lō'rovo* B, *lō'rauc* G illness.
— *mān lō'rovā* zh I am ill, I feel
pain. — *lō'r'e* < **a-drucaka*-, cf.
Av. *drva*-, Sogd. *dr'wh* sound, fresh;
lō'rovo < **a-druvyā*-(?); scarcely
with G. from **dra'vī*-, cf. Av. *driyu*-
poor, weak. — Cf. also Bal. *durāh*,
Brahni *dūrā'e* well in health <
**drūwaxa*-.
lō'rīvā Mti, *lō'rīven* t shrub, bush used
as fuel, *pūš*.
lō'arza Yzh, g, *lō'ar* r trembling. — *mān l°*
kīt I tremble. — Prs.
larze Yzh, *o* zi (pl.?) sh, *lō'rzi* p. *lō'rziy*
Mm, *lō'rzi* t sheaf of corn: *larze* Ysh
sheaf-band. — Cf. Talish *darz* sheaf,
Av. *darəz*- to tie together, etc.
lō'rū Yzh melon, *turbuza*. — Khw.
los Y ten. — Av. *dasa*. V. *dā*.
lō'so Ysh. r. *lō' g*, *lō' zh*, Mm, *lō'sa* G,
lō'ā Z, *lō'sef* obl. pl. LSI m rope
(made of goat's wool). — Cf. Prs.

dasa thread which remains in the loom, Bal. *dasag* thread (?), Shumashti (Dardic) *daso* thread (fr. Prs.), Skr. *daśā-* friuge.

leso Yzh. *lo^o* r. *lo^o* g. *lē^o* Mm wild oats. — Cf. Sgl. *lo'sin*.

last m. Y. *lost* Mm, Z. *lōst* Mg, (g), ti, *lāst* G arm, *lāst* Ysh arm below elbow, hand. — *ēuwānen wa alāno da lāst kəp* Ysh the young man took the pomegranate in his hand; *'na ta trə lās kə'pum* sh I put it in your hand; *last ūcdəm* g I wash my hands. — Not lw., but with dissimilation fr. Av. *zasta-*, as in other Ir. dialects.

laste Yzh, *lⁱ p.* *lo* sh handle of a spade.

last'bot Yr, g. *lasten-bⁱ* sh wrist. — *trə bən ta lasbo da* Yg (?).

los-wist Yr 200, *hazār* 1.

losyū Yzh, g. *-iyū* sh, r eleven. — Cf. Khov. *jōš-i*.

lišč-, *lišky*, v. *wīn*.

laštokun Ysh saddle-cover (?). V. *jaləp*.

latrək Yzh, *lāt'rik* sh wild chive garlic. used as a vegetable. — Khov. *la'ruk*.

lirdē Yzh, *lⁱ sh* second irrigation. *dūāva*. — V. *dūōva*, *arzino*.

lirden Yzh, sh. *lī^o* r, g, Mm, g. *lirdani* (pl.?) Yp, *lir'den* Z fire-place, Mm also n. of a constellation, (cf. Kalasha *idhon* tripod: *Idhonek* constellation). — **daiga-dāna* (Prs. *dēgdān*) with dissim. of *ḍ-ḍ* v. § 52. But r < ??

loror Y, Mm. *l^oer* g, *lu'edr* m. Z. *l^owar* G door. — *yū l^o no'or* Mm he appeared in the doorway. — Av. *drar-*, cf. Sgl. *rōr*, Wkh. *bār*.

l'oro Y, *l'oriko* Mm, *l'orə* Z roof-board, rafter. — Originally *door-plank*? — Psht. *barga* rafter is prob. bor. from IA.

lōračē Yzh. *la'afci* sh large conifer, torch. — V. *pelicyo*.

lōva za Yzh, sh, r baked dough

liv zīn Yzh. *lⁱ* sh, r. g. *lōzo* felt.

lōz-nāmyo G coarse cloth, *pālos*.

lōrs B thick. — Cf. Prs. *dabz* thick, coarse (as cloth); *zīn* is an adj. ending.

lō-verzə'a rūso Yzh bat (: winged fox).

— Cf. *la* and *rōrze'o*. V. *šabparekilāp*, *šivderaus*.

lu'wist Yzh, g. *lūⁱ* r 40; *-isto los* r 50. — V. § 202.

lax'ēto Ysh, r. p. *lax'ēio* zh, Mm, g. *o* f. Z small goatskin bag for keeping

flour *sonār*. — *lō'ado da l^o* sh threw into a bag; *da lax'ēief yurdam* r. — *laxi-* < **lakē-* < **lākē*. cf. Sgl. *dēcak*, Wkh. *ḍock'?*

lax'sirē Yzh, *lax'sorə* sh, g. *-ere* r *yax'soruy* Mm, g. *yax'sere* Z ice. — Cf. Prs. *xasār*, *hasar*, *hasār* (*yar* + *sār*)? Regarding l. cf. § 73. V. List of Place-Names: *Yakhserighar*.

lyore Yzh, sh, *lōrə* r itching or: it itches?

līzo Yzh, sh, *lⁱ* sh, r, g. *līzox* B fort, *qala*. Cf. *Lizo* Mm n. of a village. — *līzo kə'ret*, *lōzo kə'nīum* sh. — Cf. Prs. *diz*, Chr. Sogd. *dyz*, etc.

lauz Yzh, *labz* G word. — Ar.-Prs. V. *rūi*.

lūz-um: *lūz-d-əm* Yzh, r. Mm, t. Z. *lūz-:* *lūz-d-* Ysh, *lūz-:* *lōz-d-* r to milk. — < **dauē-* a secondary present base made up from **duxta-*, cf. Wkh. *ḍic-*, Shgh. *ḍūj-*, Par. *dūc-*, Sgl. *dēš-*, Psht. *lwaš-al* < **dauāš-*. What is W. Oss. *docun* (cf. *fīcun* to cook)?

la ūno Yu pile of firewood. — *ro la'ūno šafa ū* put fire to the pile. — **nū-čayanā-*, cf. Turri Phl. *nī-č-* Henning.

ZII, 9, p. 182, Skr. *nī-ci-* to pile up.
V. *paržīn*.

lāž-rər Yzh lapis lazuli. — Prs.

M

ma, mo Y, *mā* M this. — V. § 206.

mō Mm, g month. — Prs. V. *māx*.

¹ *mā-um*. 'mavd-um Yzh to masticate, chew.

² *'mā-um*: *mav d-əm* Yzh, sh, *'mār-um*: *'mērd-um* Mm, *mārda* B to measure, weigh. — *'mām dā tāra'zū* sh let us weigh; *mav'do*, *mav'det* sh he (they) weighed it; *rī'zān 'māum* Yzh 'xūb sanjīdīm'. — Av. *mā(y)-*, or IA. lw.

'māo Yzh, g, *mū'ō* sh, r, *'mūyo* Mm, °a (sh), *'mūyd* g, °ā (g), *'māya* Z sheep (Ysh, Mm also female oorial). — **mašā-*, Av. *maša-*. V. *'mūya*. *ma'cio* Yzh, sh, r, °io g, *'mačio* Mm, g, °ā (g), *'mācia* Z, *ma'c* LSI m she-dog. — Cf. Sgl. *māčik*, Taj. *māča*. Early lw.

maci'xor Yzh kingfisher. — Khw. *maci'xor* (Lor.) a 'kind of dneck', *māci'xor* (O'Brien) 'kingfisher', an adaptation of Prs. *māhīxwār* heron. Note the — incidental? — similarity to Nep. *māfikore* kingfisher.

mōčie Yzh. °e sh artisan, blacksmith.
— Hi., etc. *moci* cobbler.

mū-čino tweezers, *mūčī'na* G scissors (?).
— Prs. V. *čepio*.

mēdi Ysh? — In *nərur* m° 'az ba'al badar (usū) kat' (took it out from his bosom).

ma'diri Yzh, g seam. Khw.

mādra'je Yzh, *mānd'* sh, *mulrūgi* Mm silver neckring (from Peshawar, acc. to Yzh) — Pl of **mādra*. cf. Ishk.

murdik small ring (v. Sgl. *cām-mārdikīg*), Phl. *mudr* ring. V. § 88.
maf Yzh, sh, *māf* r, Mm, Z you. V. § 203 sq.

'magam Ysh verily. — m° *max yū pādšā astet* hut you have a king. — Cf. Par. *magam* possibly, unless, Shgh. probahly. Fr. Prs. *magar?*

'māgy-im: *ma'gvi-m* Yzh, g, r, *'maigy-em*: *ma'gvi-m* sh, *mā'gy-em*: *mā'gyi-m* r, *'mōgy-um*: *mugi'y-um* Mm, *'mōgy-am*: *mēgi'ā* m t, *mōg'*: *mēg'* Z to rub (with the hands), to wash clothes, Yg to crush, *'mēmālīm*. — Cf. Sgl. *mānq-* to rub, smear, Wkh. *mānd-*, *mānq-* to ruh, shampoo, prob. fr. IA., cf. e.g. Palola *mānq-*, Ksh. *mānq-* to knead, wash (v. Nep. Dict. s.vv. *maṇer*, *māṇu*). — Cf. also Yazgh. *marn-* to twist, rub with the hands, but *rn* would not account for Y—M *gy* (v. §§ 121, 133).

mīg'ya Y ringdove, *fāxta*, Khw. *kalkūr*. — V. *fāxtaga*.

mīy Yzh, sh, r, Mm, g, B *mēy* Yg, Z, G elond; *Mēy* Yp n. of a mythical horse (cf. IIFL, I. p. 165: Par. *Aīr*, Taj. *Abr*. V. also *Wū*) — Av. *maēya-*, etc.

'mūyo Yzh, sh, r, *mūyo* g, °a Mt, (g), *stur-mugo* m bean, Vicia faba, *bōkula* (cf. Agricult. Afgh, p. 112 — not mentioned from Munjan). — Borr. from l'kt. *mugga-* phaseolus mungo? (Saka lw. *māmgā*². V. *xur-mūyo*.

mōyiki (pl.?) Ysh, *mūyik* B hail. — Connected with the preceding word, cf. Wkh. *mūžek* hail: Sgl. *mūžik* pea: Shgh. *ma'sak* hail: *maš* pea? *ma'yim* (na'an) Ysh bread made of *mūyo*. — Reg. the suffix, v. § 193.

mo'uso Y. *ma'ssa* Mt. *mə-sü* (g),
'moguso m, *ma'ssa* g, *'magusa* f. Z,
'äsa G fly. — **makasā*, cf. Prs.
magas, Wkh. *maks*, etc.

ma'z Y. Mm, t, Z, *mā'z* Mg. *maxs* ti
marrow, brain. — *pusur-ma'z* Yr =
'ma'z-i sar Z brain. — The a points
to borrowing from Prs.

maha lam Yzh mending (clothes. —
m² kenem.

mā'mān Yzh, sh, *mī-mān* Mm, *mā'mān*
Z guest. — Prs.

mahmī zā um: *mahmī-zard-um* Yzh, sh
to make to fly, flee, *mēparim* (intr.),
Khow. *uštūrēm*. — Cf. Prs. *mahmīz*
kardan to spur a horse.

mā'ky Yzh, sh, *meky* g, *mā'gyo* r, *mā'yo* B
blunt. — Possibly early loan fr. Khow.
mu'fu (f > ky), but cf. also Wkh.
muq, Sar. *māq* (Shaw) blunt.

māl Ysh, u goods, property. — *wo māl'f*
av'et Ysh they brought the money;
ro māl-hāl līm nōn u I gave him all
kinds of goods (*māl-hāl*) '*māl-i hāl*
ba ū dādām'. — Ar-Prs.

molo Y, *malo* Mm, *'mala* t, *mā'la* G
here. — *tu nišā malo* Ysh '*tu injā*
bīšī'; *ma'f male 'nišit* Mm sit down
here; *zō zi malen* (obl. form?) Ysh
I am from here, *mā az hamijā*. —
< **imadā*, cf. Sogd. *mō*, Sgl. *mōd'ak*.

māl Yzh, *māl* Mm stirring stick, used
in cooking flour (*ārd puxta mēkunān*).
— Cf. Wkh. *mul*, Psht. *mōlai* fr.
IA, cf. Lhd *mollā*, etc. — V. *tiwaniy*.

mā'yo Yzh, sh. *mā'ya* Mti, *mā'go* m,
mā'iga g white, clay, used for
plastering the outside walls of a
house. — < **mrdakā*, cf. Skr. *mṛd*,
Prasun *mīrē*. — V. *gxl*, *šī fōn*, *xā lar'ō*.
Cf. also:

mā'puz Yzh red clay.

mālk Ysh kingdom, realm. — *drust m*.
— Ar-Prs.

mā'koq'li Yzh n. of a flower. — Khow.
mā'kōn, *mā'khōn* a small violet, bell-
shaped flower, violet.

mullākəriya G goose. — Cf. Gawar-
Bati *mullā-rīgo* fr. Psht.²

mālām Yzh apparent, known. — *mā-mān*
mālām-i it appears to me, Khow.
sarēiran. — Ar-Prs.

mā'lām Yzh, *blām* g soft; *mālāma* zh
slowly. — Ar-Prs.

mal-mān Vsh. *malmin* B thus, in this
manner, '*amtarix*' (: *ham*- or *in-tariq*).
— *m- šilaxe šāi* he became so des-
titute; *wo mun m' ēe kēnē-este* sh
why do you act thus with me? —
V. *molo* and *mān*.

malen Mm half-full, Z middle. — V.
loma'ten; *dōmā lan* G at noon,
du'malen Z between.

mā'lān Y, *mā' Mm*, *mā'lān* g, *ma'n* g,
ti, Z, *mā la* G waist, Yzh, sh, Mm
(*mulon*!) also belt; *mā'lān* G, *mā'lōn*-
'argina Z belt. — *mā'lān trāžim* Yr.
— Cf. Av. *maidyāna*, etc. V. *sa-*
mā'lān.

malane *oguščigo* Ysh. *m² oščo* g,
mala noguščo r, *mala'nigo* *āguškō*
Mm, *malē'nig* *āguška* Z, *malene* ga
G middle finger. — **madanaka*, Wkh.
mālung middle, cf. Av. *madāmale*
arəzrō (gen.). — V. also *Mil'eg*.

malbrāgi, v. *mādraye*.

ma'ilis Yu festival, assembly, music. —
Khow. *mailis* fr. Ar-Prs. *mājlis*, cf.
Taj. *maylis*.

malax Yzh. r, Mm, g, t large, yellow
locust. — Genuine, or lw. from Prs.
malax (note the vocalism).

māmo Yzh, sh, g, *mām* r, *māma* Mm, G, *ṁmā* M(g). *ṁa* Z grandmother: *ṁmā* Yp old woman, *kampūr*. — Wkh., Shgh. *mūm*, Yazgh., Sar. *mām*. Cf. Z s.v.

maina Yzh starling, *mynah*. — IA.

mən, etc. me, my. V. § 203 sq.

-mīn Y. In *ēs-mīn*? of what kind? (*yo ēs-mīn* *žāndār*? Ysh; *ya ēs-mīn* *ērā*? sh 'ī ēi bar ast?' *tō nām ēs-mīn*? sh what is your name?); *ēa-mīn*? how (much)? (v. s.v.); *ēs-mīn*? what? (*ēs-mīn* LSIy what? *tō nām ēs-mīn*? B); *mal-mīn* (v. s.v.). — *-mīn* appears to give the pronoun an indefinite meaning. Cf. also *mo mān vrai mīn* B this is my brother. *mind* Ysh, LSIy so much. — *mind* *daulat* 'hamīqada d°'; *ro mind* *ābādīf* so many fields (obl. pl.); *mən mīn(d)* *xīsmat kərum* I have done so much service. — Cf. *ind*.

māndraye, v. *mādraye*.

ṁunṁo Yzh, sh inflated sheepskin, *sānāč*.

— Anc. lw. from IA, cf. Waigeli *mōka*, Khov. *manu*, etc. skin-bag for ghee? V. *laxčio*.

ṁānjo Mti bed. — IA., cf. Panj. *manjā* (but not in Khov.). Wkh. *manja*, Badakhshi *mānja*.

mā'r-em: *mu'r-om* Yzh, r, *mu'r-am*: *mu'r-o* Mm, *mā'r-am*: *mā'r-a* G, *mur*: *mur* Z to die. — *mā're* pres. 3 sg., *mā'ret* 3 pl., *mā'rīstā* Yzh 'mēmīrad'; *mu'yo* he died. — Av. *mar*.

māra Y, Mm, Z, *ṁra* G, *māro* Mg, (g), t, ti; *māra'čām* Ysh, u sun. — *māra* *rāsī* Ysh 'aftāb rāsīd'. — Av. *mādra*.

mā'čōya Ysh to this side, *mā'čūya* turns back (?). Khov. *āčī* *čarī*. < **ham-idra*? — Cf. *vāčōya*.

mā'reč Yzh, *ṁāč* sh, g mulberry. — Khov. *mā'reč*.

marḍum pūr Yzh boy.

mar'gas Ysh iris. — Prs. *nargis*.

mā'yo Ysh, *mu°* Mm, *mā'ya* g, *mā'yiko* Yzh meadow. — **mārgā*? But cf. Sgl. *mēry* < **margya*. Av. *mar'ya*. *mar'yo* Yzh, sh, *mā°* r, *ma°* g, *mā'yi* (pl.), *mā'yika* Mg, *ṁākā* (g), *mā'yiko* m ant. — < **marwikā*-, cf. Av. *maurvi*, etc.

mar'ulūm Yzh, r down of birds. — Khov. *mar'ulūm* down; Wkh. *mar-gilam* (Shaw) goat's down. — Ir.?

mā'kič Yzh carded wool, Khov. *pīženu*. *māra-av'lasto* Yzh, sh, *māra-lamdo* r rainbow ('the sun's sleeve or hem'). — V. *ka-mān-i Rustam*.

mārmu'sān parṁ Yzh rat. — Cf. Khov. *mārmu'sān kalān* rat (Lor. *mur mōšān* *calāo* field rat, Shina *mārimuša* ferret, weasel). From Prs. **mārmu'sān* 'master-mouse', cf. Wkh. *mārprič*.

mapa Ysh, r, LSIy, *māra* LSIy, G man. — Pl. *mapē* Ysh, r; *yū mapa ži da'len* *ā'čōi* Ysh, *yu mapa hor kit* g a man works; *āi mapā* sh o man! *lō no mapaken* sh he gave it to the man; *no mapaken da apīr* sh in front of the man, *yo mapa žu kū*? from where is this man? *mapaken pūrd* sh the mau seized it. — Cf.:

meṁ Y, *mēr* Mm, g, (g), ti, *mar* (t), *mēr* Z, G man, vir. — *me ž'roi meṁ hōr* *kenet* Yg these four men are working. — **martya* (hardly M. Ir. **mērt* < *mart* + *mērak*, v. Barth., Miran Mund., VI, p. 55).

mā'yo Yzh, g, *mu'yo* sh, r, *mur'da* Mm, Z, *mu'riy* Z dead, dead body. — V. *mār*.

mīs Yzh, g, r, G brass. — Prs.

masko Yzh, r, ²ko sh, g, *maska* Mm, ²g butter. — Prs.

māst Yg curdled milk. — Prs. V. *poya*.

mīšč Yzh, sh, *mu*² r, *muškʷ* Mti. *mu*² t, *mu*² Z, *muškio* Mm. *muškʷe* g, *māškʷa* G, *mušt* Yg fist. — Av. *mušti* (Yg lw. fr. Prs.), cf. Wkh. *māst*, Sgl. *māt*.

mīšca Yp sheaf of corn. — Cf. Prs. *mušti* handful.

mīščoʷo Ysh, ²uʷo g, *mīščipiko* zh she-calf, one year old. — V. *muškoya*. *maška* Ysh, *mašk* Mm, *māšk* g inflated skin, used for crossing rivers. — Prs. V. *dril*.

muškoʷa (pl. *muškoʷi*) Yzh, sh, g, *muškʷi* (pl.?) r, *muškʷayi* Mm, *muškʷyi* g, t, (sh), *mə*² g newborn, male calf. *māškʷdʷy* Z male calf, up to the age of two years; *māškʷdi* G ram, sheep(?). — **ham-huškaka*, cf. Par. *tōr-pī* calf, one to two years old ("dē-licus"); Phl. Psalter *ʔxšyrky* weaned.

mašerʷba Yzh, ²o sh bucket. — Khov.. fr. Ar-Prs.

mīš tor Yzh, ²or r prince, mehtar. — *yo kyei mīštōrān-ē* Yr this house belongs to the mehtar. — **masyak-tara*, Prs. *mihtar*.

mušti Yzh, sh silver necklace (from Chitral). — Khov. *mušti*.

mīwa Yzh, *mēwa* B fruit. — Pl. *mīwa ʔe* Ysh fruit-trees. — *m*² *ʔiel* they planted fruit trees. — Prs.

max Y, *mōx* M we. — V. § 203 sq.

max Yzh, *mōx* m. Mm, Z, *māx* G peg. *mēx*. — Genuine < **maxa*, cf. Psht. *mōʔai*, *maʔwai* < **maxu* + *aka*² But Prs. *mēx* < **maix*.

mīx Yzh, sh, r, ²xə g nail. — Prs.

mox Y month. — *do yū mōx sh* in the course of one month. — **māhaxa*, cf. Sogd. *mʷyʔ* V. mo.

mu xālīš Yu? — *ʔa da šeriet m²am²*. *maxmudiʷo* Yzh, *mamū*² B dagger. — Cf. Khov. *mehmūdi*, *mahmūdi* Pathan dagger, Prs., Psht., Sar. *bīhbūdi*, Wkh. *bīhbūdi*, *bēbi di*. Kalasha *meha būdi-katār*.

mu xan Yzh, sh veranda. — Khov. *mu xān*. *maxše* pl. *maxšeʔ* Yzh, *maxši* m pl. sh, *max ši* p, *māxši* M.g, *mayaršiy* m mosquito. — Av. *maxšē*.

mīx m. Yzh, Mm, g, t. *mīx* Ysh, r, M.g, ti, Z day. — *do yū mīx sh* in one day; *no yū mīx sh* night and day; *ʔr, urso mīx sh*; *yu ʔad mīxi gyāškʷat* Mm a few days passed, *ʔiʔrai mīx t*. — Cf. Sogd. *myδ*, Yaghn. *mēt*, *mēθ*, etc., Shgh. *mēθ*, Sgl. *mēi* (cf. also Markwart. Ungar. Jahrb. 7, p. 100). Junker SHAW, 1914, p. 13) compares Lith. *mētas* year, time, Alb. *mot* year. This is perhaps possible if we assume an Ir. form **māθya* < **mētyo*. Sar. *māθ* shows that the word does not contain an ancient diphthong (Or. *mīθ* may be of Shgh. or.).

mōxē Yzh, sh, ²o r, g, *maʔuy* Mm. ²i t, ²ay m. Z stick. — **māθaka*, cf. Shgh. *māθ*, *mōθ*.

mīxēn Yzh, g, *mīxēn* r, Mm, g, noon. — Ancient adj. to *mīx*, cf. Bartangi *mīθin* day.

mīya M male oorial. — V. *mūo*.

mayo ʔo Y, ²aga Mm, *mōyaga* g, ²aga Z. *māya ga* G, *māyaga* LSim, *mayeʷo* y mare. — **mātukā*. Cf. Prs. *māda*, *mādiyān*.

mō'yan Mm, *māyan* LSI^m true. — Fr.

Prs. *māya* substance? V. *urzu-*.

maza Mm taste. — Prs. V. *xāl*.

mīz Yzh, *mēz* g table. — *šitāhān* *le*

me zān Yzh under the table. — Prs.

mīz-em: *mīzd-em* Yzh, *mēz-*, *mīzd* sh,

Mm to urinate. — *mīzet* 3 pl. —

Av. *māz-*. Cf. *mīz-yo*.

mōz-em: *mašē-im* Yzh, sh, r, *maž-em*:

mōšk-y-em Mm, *māz-*: *mōšk-y* t, *maž-*

mōšk' Z, G to kill. — *vətō mōz-em*;

mar wōu mašē-em Yr we killed him,

zo *fīt mōz-em* sh; *mōzē-em tū* sh

mēhšī-em tū; *mān wōu mašē-im* sh:

ro *šīr mašē-t* Yu they killed the

lion; ro *barzangō mašē* u he killed

the ogre; *agar Xadāi ēu mašē vī*,

oyīm sh if God has not killed me.

I shall come. — Shgh. *mōz-* means

to cut, form (v. *Xuṣṣānī Alifbā*, p.

32); but cf. Orm. *maž-* to break, Psht.

māt broken (< **mašta*, not < **maxta*;

prob. not Par. *mač-* to cut, hurt).

maza'dār Yzh savoury, tasty. — Prs.

māzdīra Mt the day after to-morrow.

— Containing **ažn-??* V. *šū'yāmo*.

muz'durā Ysh service, pay. — no *yū*

kua'tinen m° *ken* take service with

a rich man; m° *kṛā*; *wo mān* m° *na*

mān del give me my wages; *muzdu rī*

kved rīo he used to serve. — Prs.

mīz-yo Yzh, *mē-* sh. *mīz-yā* Mg. *mīz'da*

(v. *mīz-*), Yr urine. — **mažakā*, cf.

Wkh. *mīz-g*. V. *mīz-*.

mūz-, *mūzd* Yzh, sh, *mūz-*, *mūzd* Mm.

mūz-: *mūzd* Z to move (intr.), to be

swung. — *draxte mūzet* zh the trees

are moved (by the wind).

mūžā-um Yzh, *mūžāv-*: *mūžāv-* sh,

mūžīda B to shake, move (tr.),

mūžet B earthquake.

maž-yo Yzh, g, *māž-yo* sh female

markhor. — Khov. *mažē-*.

mīžāyiko, °ki pl. Yzh mist, fog. —

**mīžakā* {*kā*}, cf. Zaza *mīz*, Prs.

mīzga a dark sky.

mažnum-bīt Mm hanging-willow. — Prs.

**majnūn-bēd*. V. *čilikyo*.

mīžis'te Yzh thigh-bone, sh hip-bone, g

arm above elbow(?). — Khov.

mūžusti, *mūžusti* thigh, upper arm

(fr. Ir. not fr. Pkt. *mīhā*). Cf. Sak.

mījsā marrow < **maž-yakā*, — Cf.

also Sgl. *asta-maž-ik*, Wkh. *maž-i*

upper arm.

mažīt Yu mosque. — *da yū* m° *šui*,

da m° *lo'yoi*. — Ar.-Prs.

N

nā, no Y, M for, to. — *na mān del*

give me: *nā pādšān nā salāmat tūt*

Yu they went to salute the king;

nā šīren škūr kenam let us go hunting

for the lion; *ēpāl šūi na du'kānen*

sh he returned to the shop; *na koī*

ā-ūt? 'ba *či āmadī?* 'xšiyem-esto

no'coi za rūrien sh we are weeping

out of necessity. V. § 216. — Av.

ana over, along with, on.

no, *nā* Ysh, etc. LSI^y, *na* Z, G, LSI^m

not. — *nā pāč 'što*, *no yox 'što*, *no*

p'rustem 'što, *no ušiyādām 'što* he

said that it was neither hot nor cold,

and that he was neither tired nor

hungry; *no no-āf no xurān ēe astel*,

no n-āyestān ēe astet there is neither

anything for them to eat nor to

wear. — Av. *na*, etc. V. *ēe*.

na-um: *navl-um* Yzh to pour out, to empty,

Khov. *udēiman*. Cf. Skr. *snāvaya?*

nai M(g) reed. — Prs.

nī-m: *no'yor-am* Yzh, sh, : *nə'yor* u, *no'yor-am* r, *nī-am*: *nə'yar-am* M, g, *nə'yar-am*(?) : *nə'yar-am* m, *niy*: *nə'yar* Z, *neyer* LSI m, *no'yor* y to come out, emerge, appear, Khov. *nisiman*. — *nī'ā dā kuč'i'o* Ysh go out into the street; *nə'yor dā kuč'i'o*; *mīra nə'yor* zh the sun rose; *yū barzənge nə'yor* u. *pār'ye no'yor'et* sh the mice appeared; *yā tō hūy kōb no'yor* this your price appeared to be too small; *yū ažder nə'?* Yu a dragon appeared; *pilf no'yor'a čū* sh (the river) cannot be forded; *yū ləvor no'yor* Mm a door appeared. — < **nīš-i*: *nīž-gata* (> **nirgata* > **nigarta*, v. § 113?): cf. Par. *nī*: *na'yo*, Orm. *nīs* (**nī-isa*): *na'ok*: Sogd. *nīž*.

nōu Y, *nāu* Mm, *nə'u* g, (g), (sh), t, *nūu* Z, G nine. — Av. *nava*.

nəb Mg, *nəp* ti dew. — Cf. Bal. *namb*, Prs. *nam* dew, moisture; Sgl, Shgh. *namb* moist. — V. *praž'ār*, *šak'lām*.

nī'čāy Yzh, sh, r, g the shady side of a valley. — Khov. *nīchāy*. V. *hūsīy*. *na'dram* Ysh inside. — n° *na yur'vo* inside the throat. — V. *dram*.

nif Yzh, g, *nif* sh, Mg, (g), t, ti, *na'f* Yr, *nūfa* Mm, Z, °*fa*, *nāf* G navel. — < **nāfa(ka)*; Yr fr. Khov. *naf*, in its turn fr. Ir.

nəfs Yzh soul, individual, own family. — *tu čamin ro xdi nəfs kenē?* how do you deal with your own family? — Ar-Prs.

nig': *nig'əy* Z, : *nig'i-o* Ysh to pull out. — *dā laxčio n°* he took it out of the bag, 'ba dar kart'. — **nī-kīš-?* Cf. § 132.

nāyo, v. s.v. *xužbūi*.

no'yo-um : *nə'yavd-um* Yzh, sh, *no'ya-*

no'aud- r, *no'ya-um*: *nə'yavd-um* g, *nə'gō-um*. *nə'gavd-um* Mm, *nə'gū-* *nə'perd-a* (g), *nigōv-* *nigēvd* Z to bite, *gazidan*, Khov. *čokik*. — Phonetically < **nī-kap'b*, cf. Greek *χάττω* to swallow, snatch with the teeth, etc. (v. WP, s.v. *qap*)? Cf. also Shgh., etc. *anjāv-* to seize < **han-hab-* Z compares *gūv-* (q.v.) but this is scarcely possible.

na'yen Yzh, sh, g, *na'yen* r, Mm, g, Z. *na'yn* G bread, food. — n° *na-wən* lio. *na'yan xorum* Yg I eat bread; *no xu'rān n°* čēš sh there is no food to eat. — **na'yna*, cf. Gauthiot, MSL, 19, p. 129, cf. also Yazgh. *δδ'ūm* (Sköld). — Brahui *nīkān* 'rations, meat' fr. a lost Bal. word of the **nī-kāna*-type.

no'yor, v. *nū*.

no'yo'sār Yzh, *negusār* LSI m below, *pāyān*. — Anc. lw., cf. Prs. *nigū'n'sār* turned upside down, etc. Also Sor. has *nu'usār* down.

nə'yuy: *nə'yūšč-* Yzh, *nə'yūy*. *nə'yūšk'* Mm, *nə'yūy*: *nə'yūšk'* Z, *nu'yūšk'*: *nu'yūšk'* G, *do'yūja*(?) B to hear. — < **nī-gauš*, cf. Yazgh. *ni'yuv*: *ni'yožt*, Psht. *nə'waž*: *nə'ut*; Yaghn. *dūguš* (< **nguš*).

nu'yōz: *nī'yēzd* Z to swallow. — Cf. Wanetsi Psht. *yōz-* to drink.

no'yūze Yzh snipe.

naha'ri Ysh breakfast, bread. *kilčū* — *lo naha'ri* two loaves. — Ar-Prs.

naql Yu tale, story. — Ar-Prs.

nika'nā-um Yzh, sh, r. *nika nāv-d-um* r to dig. — The k points to recent compounding. V. *ken*.

nu'krā Mm, *nu'qra* g, LSI m silver. — Ar-Prs. V. *drozum*.

nəl Mm, *nəli* (pl.) ti reed. — NWPhil.
nad, Prs. *nai*, Khow. *nəl*, *nəl* rushes
 from *Y? — V. *nai*, *nəli*ko. *xəslāni*o.
nai'lā-um Yzh, *nəi'lō-um* sh, *nəi'lā-um*:
nəi'lāv-um r, g, *nəi'lāv*-Mm, *nəyalōv*-
nəyalērd Z to make to sit down. —
ɬə fto nəilōum Ysh. — **niyāl*- <
 **ni-sūd*- (Or. *nōd*- Z, but *nōd*- Lenz.
nēθ- Shgh., with *θ* from the intr.),
 or **ni-hād*-. Cf. Av. *ni-sādaya*-. V.
nīx-.
nai'lō-um Yzh to circumcise, (Psht. *sunnat*
kawum); *nailērd* zh, sh circumcision,
 'čulburri, *da jā ki mānda* 'remains'.
 — **ni-dab*-. Cf. Wkh. *nəḍarn*-.
*nəli*ko Yzh, g calf of the leg. — Cf.
nəl. V. *ilira*. *līga*.
*nəli*v-um *nəvōst-əm* Mm, *nəli*v- (ti) to
 lie down; : *nəvōstiy* Yzh lying flat;
*nəli*v- Z. *nəvōst* Z. G to sleep. —
 'nəli'vā Mti imper. 2 sg. — < Av.
ni-paiḍya-. **ni-pasta*-. Not, with Z,
 connected with *nəilā*-. Cf. *nəילו*.
nām Yzh, sh. *nām* G name. — *tō nām*
ers-mēn? Ysh: *ba nām-e* Xadā sh. —
 Prs.
nə mād Yzh appears. Khow. *nayūran*;
nīmēd M(g) became known, *mālum*
šud; *nəmdy*- Z to appear. — *yū ādam*
nəmdā-. Cf. Prs. *numāy*-. *numūd*.
nīm kālō Yzh 'half-full. — Khow. *nīm*-
kalau. V. *loma'len*, *nīmopir*.
nī mek'vika Yzh diving. — *n°* *da ham*
 I dive.
*nə māl*o Y. *namalgo* Mm. *ɔl*·à g,
ɔolga f. Z. *ɔl*·a G salt. — **nama*-
ḍ(a)kā- v. Gauthiot, MSL, 20, 19), cf.
 Sgl. *nəməḍ*, etc.. Sar *nīmadj*, Sak.
namve, etc.
nə mən Yzh target. — Cf. Prs. *namūh*
 butt, target?

nīmopir half-full. — Cf. Prs. *nīm-pur*.
 V. *nīm kālō*.
nāmyo Mg. ti felt. — < **namatū*, cf.
 Sgl. *numōd*. Prs. *namad*, etc. Pali
namataka-. etc. *lww*·. V. *lirzin*,
yiston.
na māz Yzh prayer. — Prs.
nəməzdi gar Ysh, *ne'm°* zh afternoon. —
 Prs.
nə'miz Yg winking, *nəmig*·: *nəməšk'* Z
 to shut the eyes. — From **ni-miz*·,
 or **ni-miḥ*·. cf. Sogd. *nymz'y* (Ben-
 veniste, JA, 223, p. 241). Sak.
nīmajs·, Bal. *mičāc*, Prs. *miža* eye-
 lashes. But Ishk. *numu!*, Skr.
nimiṣ· with -ṣ-.
nāno Y, 'nēno Mm, °a g, °a (g, °a,
 °d Z, nēn G mother. — Cf. Prs.
nana, Sgl., Wkh., Or., Khow. *nān*, etc.
nāno'pō Yzh, p a single grain. —
 < *dānakā*· (v. § 135), cf. Prs. *dāna*
 corn, boil, Psht. dial. *ninē* roasted
 grain, Waziri *nāna* grain.
nina māšce Yzh, 'ašce g, *nina mərə* sh.
 'nino° r spleen. — V. *spərzə*, *šišpəzək*.
nar Ysh, g, Mm, g, Z, g, *naro* Yzh,
nor r male. — Prs., or genuine?
n'ro ū Y, *n'rony* Mm, g, °awē ti,
nə'rawey Z, 'āwē G black; *nord ū*
 Yzh pupil of the eye: cf. *nərowi*
čoggō. — < **an-arūṣaka*·? Phonetic-
 ally possible; we should expect e.g.
 Mm **n'ruyiy*, but a change of -uy- >
 -ucv- is conceivable. — Acc. to Hess
 Orient. Stud. in Honour of C. E.
 Pavry, p. 139) Av. *auruša*· means
 'red'; but cf. Oss. *ors*, etc. 'white'.
nar bəz Yg he-goat. — Prs. V. *fer*·; *āmə*.
nar'čən Ysh. r. *yusa xō nar'čən* zh he-
 goat, one year old. — V. *čə'na*. Cf.
fer·; *āmə*.

narkaf čī Yp wooden ladle without a handle, used for flour. — V. *kafčio*.
— *nar* as a prefix indicates size or strength, v. *naragguščē*, *narirau*, *nar zū*, and cf. Brahui *nar-xurūt* extra strong *khurūt*.

nar kire Yzh, sh, ^oa r, ^oarə g. ^ony Mm, g, *narkiri* (sh), ^oiri (g) cock. — V. *krrio*.

naragguščē Yzh, sh, *nar^o g, naraggišt r, gušt M(g), gušt B* thumb. — Prs. (with *št > šē* in early lw), cf. *oguščo*, *usturoguščo*. V. s.v. *nar-kafčī*.

narānj Mm orange. — Ar.-Prs.

narirau Mm a kind of vegetable, *rau*. — V. *rii*.

naruš m. Z cat. — < **nar-cuš* < ^opuš.

narowī rog'gō Ysh a kind of pear. — V. *n'ro'ū*.

narworya Yzh male lamb, one year old. — V. *prasi lanē warē*, *war'iko*.

nar zū Yzh pus, matter. — Cf. Psht. *zawa*. Sak. *ysū* pus, and v. s.v. *nar'kafčī*.

nə rīz: *nə rīzd*. Y, Mm. *nə rīz*: *nə rīzd t. nə rīz*: *nə rīzd*. Z to lick. — *nə rīze* Yzh pres. 3 sg. — Av. *raēz*, Sak. *rrays*. Sogd. *rys*.

nasēn Ysh, in *drust malk n' nəvū ram 'gāštīm sar ba sar* ?).

nīs Ysh to take out. — Only form noted is *nīsa* imper. 2 sg. — Cf. Sogd. *n'y's*, l'sht. *nīs* to take **nī-yās*; Yazgh. *yas* to take away. V. *nəror*.

nīsly Mm. *nīsly g* the shady side of a valley. — Cf. Prs. *nasā(r)*, *nasar*, etc., Fars dialect *nīsā*; cf. also Sgl. *nīšorm*. Wkh. *nīširm* and v. Par. Voc. s.v. *nī sōr*. — V. *nīcāz*.

nīaskē Yzh, sh, *nyoskye g, nīes'knyy* Mm, *nīczye* (g), *nīāzyūla* (t) yawn. — n

a razem Yzh, sh, *n^o kenam* Mt I yawn, *n^o astet* Yg they yawn. —

nasi āt Ysh advise. — *zo fto n^o kenam*.

— Ar.-Prs.

nī āst, v. *nīx*.

nīastiko, v. s.v. *palo*.

naswār Yzh snuff. — Hind. *nāswar*

(Psht. lw. *nāsawār*).

nīšōk Mt jaw, *nō šāk* G cheek.

nāskel Ysh, LSly. ^oer B bad.

nīšān Yzh showing. — *n^o dahem*. — Prs.

našpotiy Mm. — Prs. V. *kyōgō*.

nīšāz-əm: *nīšāz-īm* Yzh, sh. *nī šāz* r,

nīžāz-əm: *nīžāz-īm* g. *nī jāš-um*:

nī jāšt-um Mm, *nī jāš* (g), Z: *nījēst*.

Z to show. — **nī-žāš* (v. § 75); <

**nī-čāš*, Sak. *najsaš*, cf. Z s.v.

niv Yzh; *nōro* sh, r, *nōro* g, *nōre* pl.?

sh, *nōro* B rain. — *niv* *čāše* kit the

rain does good. — Cf.:

nor-e: *nīrd-o* Yzh, sh. *nīrd-a* r. *nav-i*

nīrd-o Mm, *nāv*. *nīrd* Z to rain. —

wos nove Yzh; *nərdəyo* šūi perf. —

Cf. Sgl. *nav*, Av. *nab* to moisten,

possibly with semantic change due

to association with *nabab* sky.

Scarcely connected with Prs. *nāwīdan*

to lament, as proposed by Z. nor

with *nawoγōš*, etc. (q.v.).

nəγ-o Y. ^oa Mg. *nūrgo* m. *nūrga* Z

beak, bill. — < *(h)nābakā, cf. Prs.

nauk, *nōl* beak, Saka *nauha* point

**nabara*?, and, possibly, Germ.

**nabja* (Engl. *neb*, etc.), Lith. *snūpas*.

nəγ-iko Yp n. of a pink flower, *con-*

volvulus Cf. *nəγ-o*.

ni rilo Mti bedding. *na wul-cirya* Z bed.

— **nīpādā* (?), cf. *nālic*. V. *kurpo*,

pālus.

nornoγ-o Yp, *now nəγ-iko* sh pasteboard,

baxter (v. III.).

nə'vor: *nəvəʔ*- Yzh, sh, : *nu'vəʔ-um* p, *ne'ver-um* M(g), *noivur* LSIy, *nevar* m to take out, draw out. — *nə'vif* Yzh pres. 3 sg; *xām ēū nəvor* g don't take it (the bread?) out unbaked; *že san'duken ēc nəva'rum* sh I take something out of the box; *nəvur*, *nəvur'am* sh pret. 1 pl; *nəvur'am* *ē kēʔo* Yu I took out the knife. — **nī-bar*. Sgl. *newar*-, Orm. *nawar*-, cf. Par. *neʔ*- (?); Av. *nīš-bar*.

nu'vāš: *nu'vāšē*- Yzh, sh, *nu'vāšē*: *nuvāšt*- Mm to comb. — *kuška n°* Yg I comb my hair. — < **nī'pašš* (v. § 75) < **nī-peks*-, cf. Waz. Psht. *lmēžəl*, *lmatai* (v. EVP. s.v.).

nu'viš: *nu'vixt* Yzh, sh, *nūš*: *nuxt*- g, *nu'vuš*: *nu'vuxt*-, *nu'višk*- Mm, *nu'viš*: *nu'vuxt*- t, *neivūš*: *neivūxt*- Z, *nūiša* B to write. — Not a recent lw. from Prs. *nūvōsam*: *nūvištan*. With *nuvuxt*-, etc. cf. Sogd. *np'yšt*, *np'xšf*- (v. Benveniste BSL, 29, pp. 106 sqq.).

navišt to *ken*- Yr to write. — Prs. The compound verb is in common use in Afgh. Prs.

nawo'ʔ Yzh, sh, *nāw°* r, *naw'ʔo* g, *nowogo* Mm mill-race, cf. *nawdi* G 'chute d'eau'. — Not connected with *noro* rain, as suggested by G; but cf. Prs. *nāwa* gutter. tube. *Kandalāi nāw'a* 'ausgehöhlte Baumstämme die als Wasserleitung für die Wassermühlen dienen', etc. Cf. Sgl. *nə'wōk*.

nawo'ʔo Yzh, *noū* sh, *nū'wiy* Mm, *nove* B new. — Av. *nava* + *ka*-, Sgl. *nuwōk*, Psht. *nawai*-, etc.

nu'wāre Yzh excuse. — *n° kenəm* I excuse myself, Khov. *išpen koman*. — Cf.

Skr. *nivartaka*- removing, abolishing, etc., *nivartana*- repenting, etc.?

no'wisa Yzh, °is sh, g, °nəwus Mm, *nawiso* (g), °nawəs Z grandson (= *pūren pūr*), nephew. — Early lw. from Prs. *nawāsa*? Cf. Sgl. *nə'ras*, Wkh. *nə'pūs*.

no'woso Yg, *nuwo'so* r, *no'wasiko* zh, n° sh, °nawəso Mm, °a Z, *nawcsā(kā)* M(g) granddaughter. — Cf. *no'wisa*. *na'waxt* Yzh (too) late. — n° ē-as don't come too late. — Ar.-Prs.

nax Mm floor. — Khov. *nax* id., Or. *nōx* terrace, sleeping platform, Shgh. *nēx* vestibule, etc. — Cf. *naxdaru*. *naxē*: *naxēai* Yzh. *naxē*- r, g, *nīē*- M(g) to drip, to drop from the eaves. — *nax'ēē*, *nax'ē'e* Yzh, *nax'ēē* r, °nīē M(g) 3 sg., *nax'ēi-stē* Yr, g dur. pres. — Derivation (as a denominative) fr. **nax(š)ē* < **nīš-txa*- (cf. *ava-tka*-, Wackernagel, KZ, 61, 190) is improbable.

nax'ēir Ysh, Mm, g, °g, G, *nakšir* B male ibex. Prs. V. *šumānē*.

nax'ēir-pəzāē Yzh, g, °šieⁿ sh male oorial (?). V. *pəzeži*. Cf. *mīyo*.

nax'ēir-vəzo Yr, g female ibex.

nax'daru Yzh, sh, g roof-beam, *bālā-i tīr*. — Khov. *naxdāru*. Cf. *nax*.

nārun Mm, °ən g, t, °nəw M(ti), °ən (g), Z nail. — Prs. V. *a'naxno*.

naxš Mm, *nāxši* (g) song.

nuxta Mm bit of a horse (?).

nī'š-im: *nī'āst-em* Yzh, g, -em: -em sh, *nī'š-im*. *nī'ost-am* r, *nī'āst* u, °nī'š-om: *nī'ost-am* Mm, t, *nī'š*: *nī'yōst* Z, : *nīusta* B to sit down. — *nīš* Yzh, Mm, *nīšt* Z pres. 3 sg.; *nīša* Yzh, sh, r, *nīšā* sh, *nīša* LSIy, *nīšā* m imper. 2 sg., *nīšē* Yzh, (°maf 'male';

nišit Mm imper. 2 pl.; *ni'ast šo dukan'darə* Ysh he sat down (stayed) with the shop-keeper; *bād ni'ast uuro* Mm then he sat down there; *də ʔoi kʷei ni'astet* Ysh they sat down in their own house; *mai 'luḍi ni'astat* Mm these daughters sat down. But *šinkiko* (yū akābur) *ni'asto* Ysh a woman (an old man) was sitting, *loh šināmī ni'asti* sh to girls were sitting (v. § 196); *ni'astəəm* Yzh, r, *ni'astəgom* (g!) g I am sitting. — *niš-* < **niš-* < **ni-h(i)š-*, cf. Shgh. *neš-*. *ni'ast-* < **ni-hasta-* (Shgh. *nüst*), or, more prob., < **ni-šasta-* (Sgl. *ni'löst*, Sar. *nālüst*). — Cf. Sgl. *niš*, Wkh. *nezd*. V. *nā'ilā*.

nīya Y, Mm, °o g sour milk, *dūy*. — **nītaku*-, cf. Sgl. *nīduk*, Sak. *nye*. Connected with the Kafiri-Dardic words: *Kalasha nūu* (nū), *Kati nīvd*, etc., *Dameli nūt* id.: cf. Skr. (*nava-*) *nīta* fresh butter.

nīyāəm G I plant. — Early lw. from W. Ir. **ni-ḡā-*?

nāi'zo Yzh, r, *na'* sh, *nai'za* Mm spear. — Prs. *nāzda* Mg, (g), °da (sh) 19. — Prs.

naz'dik Yzh, sh, r, *nə'* g near. — *mo ādam n'* Yzh; *minḍ ādamen n'* *astet* sh. — Prs.

nez'yo Yzh, *ni* sh, *nəz'yo* r, g, *nəz'ya* Mg, *ni'z'ni* (g), *nī'zo* m, *nāz'uk* G nasal mucus. — **nēz'gā* < *nāstikā*? Cf. Par. *nēšt* nose < **nāstī*.

nā'zan Ysh irrecongnisable, strange. — *zo n' wīnam* I see something strange. — Khov.

P

pə Y at, on, for. *pə* Z with. — V. § 219. — Av. *paiti*.

pīo Yzh, *pīəy* Z rotten: *pīy* Z to rot. — Cf. Sgl. *pū*-, Wkh. *pūk*. Shgh. *pūḍj* (v. Z s.v.). Av. *par*-. Reg. ū > i v. § 150.

pəcəg-am. *pəcəgī-m* Yzh. *pəz'g-am*: *pəz'gī-im* sh, *p'cegīy-em* (? : *p'cegīy-em* Mm, : *psigī-am* t, *p'ēig'* *p'ēig'ay-* Z to cut, cleave. *burridan*, Khov. *čhinik*. — *mən lo so pəz'gyo* sh I cut the rope. *pəz'gyō-m* sh it cut me (?). *pəzgi et* sh they cut (*buridan*); *pəcigyo* zh 'burrida šud' (intr.?). — Cf. *pēišk-* *pēišk'* Z to be torn. — *pəcəg*-, etc. < **patsiḡ-*, **pati-synda-* (v. § 121). *pēišk'* < **pati-systa-* (v. § 131), *pēišk*, if = **pēiš-*, might be a secondary present, as **pati-sydyā* would result in **pēil*-. Cf. Prs. *gusilam* (Horn. Sp. Et. 922).

pič Yzh, *pəč* sh, r, g, *pič* B hot. — Khov. *pəč*. V. *garm*, *sužən*.

pēio Yzh frostbitten, Khov. *čīstai*. — Cf. *čiy*.

pič'li Yp a plant with yellow flowers and thick edible leaves. — Khov. *pič'ili šax* purslain. *xulfa*.

pēūrma Mt four days ago. — V. *čurmō*.

pādo f. Yzh, sl, *pa'* g, r, B. *pōndo* Mm, °o g. *pōda* Z, *pāda* G road, path (the Milky Way Yr. cf. Gawar Bati Phontid). — *dur luro pādo šom* Ysh I have walked far to-day; *ra he šū, da p'* *ayōi* he started and came on to the road. — Av. *panā* etc. (Ostyak *pant* from Ir. ? ; cf. Z s.v. Note the fem. gender also in Sak. *pande* and in Psht. *plā*), the existence of which in Ir. renders doubtful Bloch's explanation of the fem. in Kafiri (Kati *put*, etc.) and Dardic (Studia indo-iranica, p. 19). Reg. Av. *nt* cf. § 120.

pai dā Ysh, r appearing, born. — *pūr* p^o *šūi* sh a boy was born: *jin̄ko zo mōn pai dā kit* r the woman bears a child: *zēmōn pai dāi* (?). — Prs.

pa dreško Yzh, sh small wooden milk-bowl. — **pari-dāsyā-kā* (cf. § 127). cf. Prs. *dās* pot, pan?? — V. *xšir-kvesa*.

pādšū Yzh, u, *šā* sh, *pōdšō* Z king. — *yū pādšū pūr*, *pādšāan pūr* a prince: *mar yū pādšā astet* you have got a king; *na pādšāan li'et* they gave it to the king. — Prs.

pu f-um: *pu fāi-m* Yzh, : *p'u fōi-m* M(g), *puf*: *pufōy* Z *phūa* l; (but *pufa* to burn! to blow, breathe. — Onomatopoeic, cf. Sgl., Or. *puf*-etc. (v. Z s.v.).

pu fānek M(g) a kind of mushroom. — Cf. Taj. *pufik* mushroom. V. *puf*-.

pai far Yzh, sh, *pāifār* r, *pāifer* za mīn g steep hillside, *pēfer* B mountain. — Tomaszek (BB. VII, p. 197) writes *péver*, and compares Av. "pauva-".

paga Yzh horse-race. — p^o *ṛa zardum*. — Khow.

pāg zo Yzh, *pāki zo* sh, *pagi zō*, *pazō* r, *paz go* g, *pāki zā* Mm, *ṛa G. pazyo* (!) B clean. — *you pazō šūi* r. — Prs. *pākīza*, and Khow. *pazgā*, *pag za* fr. Prs.).

piy Yzh onion. — Possibly < **pitāka*-, or **piy*-; cf. Prs. *piyāz*, Phl. *pidāc* (with dialectical development of -t-?). or *piy*-; cf. Yazgh. *pi yēg* (Sköld).

puyo Yzh, *po'yo* sh. r. g, *pōyo* Mg, *ṛa* (g), *ṛa* t, (ti), *pugo* m, *paga* f. Z, *ṛa* G. *pegāh* LSīm long hair, woman's hair. — **pūkā*?

pa'yālo, v. *čār-p*.

pai'yumbar Ysh prophet. — Prs.

puka ra Yp leather strap placed between the two strings of a pellet-bow. — Cf. *p^okore*; Khow. *apaq*, Palola *dhot* also mean both 'mouth' and 'strap of a pellet-bow'.

p^okore Yzh, *p^ukora* sh, *pu'kor* r, *pkor* p, LSly. *ku'pōr* Yg, *pūxor* B mouth: *ku'por* Mm, *k^opār* g, t, ti, *ku'par* m. Z lip. — < Anc. Prs. *patikara* picture, cf. Prs. *paikar* picture, countenance, face. From 'face' to 'mouth', 'lip' the semantic development is possible. V. *yirv*, *pōršik*.

pa koro Yzh, sh, g, *pa'kol* r, *pa'külo* Mm, *pā'küla* Z wooden cap. — Cf. Khow. *pha'kol*. Madaglashti *pākūl*, Shgh., Ishk. *paköl*, etc. — Y *pa'koro* must be an ancient lw.

po kor Yzh rung of a ladder.

pokv Yp, *pokef* (obl. pl.) LSly husks. — Khow. *phōf*. Cf. *sabūstaf*, *pa lo*.

pa kyikv Yzh, sh, *po'kyukv* Mm, *po'kik* m. Z woman's cap, veil, *burqa*.

pa'lau Yzh pillau. — Prs.

palē Yzh, sh straw of wheat, etc. — *IA, cf. Skr. *pala*- straw?

pa'lo Yzh husks.

palo Yzh, *po'lo* sh, *pō* r, g, *pālo* Mm, *ṛe* g, *ṛa* (g), *ṛe* ti, *ṛa* t, Z, *ṛila* G foot. — *niāstiko palef dīzo* Yp squatting. — **pādā*, cf. Av. *pad(a)*-, Sgl. *pūd*, Wkh. *pūd*, etc.

pi-em *pišē-im* Yzh, : *piškv-em* M(g) to break wind. — Av. *parəd* (*pərəda*). V. *pil'o*.

pol Yzh footprint. — Av. *paḍa*-, Wkh. *pōd*. Prs. *pai*, etc.

pōlō b'ōkō Yr ankle-bone. — V. *b'ok*.

plāc Yzh Kafir cheese. — Kati *pr'oc*. Is also Psht. *pōca* cream-cheese, curds a lw. from Kafir?

pe'licio Yzh, g, ²iä M(g) fir-tree, torch.
— Cf. Khov. *püč* (Lor.) fir-tree,
torch? Ancient *d* > Y—M *l*, Khov.
y. But *c*: *č* and the vocalism?

pü'lād Yzh, sh, g, ²ōd r, *fülād* Mm,
fa° G steel. — Khov., Madaglashti,
and Wakhi have forms in *p*, but
Sgl., Badakhshi, Taj. have forms in *f*.

pilf Yzh, sh, r, *polf* g ford. — *pilf*
noçora čii sh the stream cannot be
forded. — Av. *pəratu*, *pəraðw*, *hu*-
pəraðw(y)a (v. §§ 102, 128). V. *gu'zar*.

pa'le o'gušeo Yg toe. — Cf. *'palo*.

'pilyo Yzh, *'pilyi'ä* Mg a flatas. — *ros*
p° *lakam* M(g). — Cf. *pil*.

pilō'yo Yzh, *pe'lōyo* r wooden cup;
po'lōyiko p small wooden tray, smaller
than a *poško* (q.v.); *piō'lega* Z, *piyāle* ga
G cup. — Early lw. fr. Prs. *piyāla*,
cf. Wkh. *pil*.

'pāliko Yzh foot-board of a loom. — Cf.
'palo.

pe'lek Yzh, *pə lək* Mm, *pə lək* t, *prlek*
(g), *pə'luk* Z, G eyelashes. — Prs.
palak. V. *pa'naxko*.

poləm Yzh, sh, *polm* sh, r, *palum* Mm
soft, smooth, fine. — *polm kiçəm* =
yirəm Yg I ground; *rau polmo šüi* r;
yūen polma g the lobe of the ear. —
Cf. Khov. *pālām* (*paðum*, *paʃum*
Lor.) smooth, Wkh. *pa(a)m* soft,
smooth, fine powder (and Prs. *palu*
dust, earth?). But Sar. *pādm* soft,
smooth. Originally belonging to a
dialect with *l* < *δ*? Note also
Oss. *fælmæn* soft (*fælm* fog).

pilamru Yzh cloak, *čakman*; *pilamru*
wurž sh woollen thread, *pilamū*
(: *pilamrū*?) *žōy* sh man's cloak. —
Cf. Burushaski *pīlam* woollen home-
spun.

pa'lan Yzh. sh, g, ²ān n saddle, *pōlon*

Mm, g, ti donkey-saddle. — *ro yaspo*

pa lān *fi š* Yu he saddled the horse.

— Prs. *pālān* (from a dialect with
l < *δ*. cf. Wkh. *pōdn*).

pa'lang Yzh, sh, *p'long* r, *plang* g,
M(sh), *p'lang* m, g leopard. — Prs.
V. *ā-āda-p*°, *xar-palang*.

plūr·: *prist* Yzh, sh, r, *p'rist* g, *p'lūr*·

prüst Mm, *p'lor-am*. *p'rist-am* t,

pōlōr· *pərist* Z, *pōlār*· G to sell. —

p'ler Yzh pres. 3 sg.: *mən ro prēstəm*

sh I sold it. — < **parād*· **parāsta*·

parād· has been abstracted from the

weak form of athematic Av. *para-dā*

and has been treated as a simple

verbal stem. Cf. Psht. *prōlāl*, *plāral*

(with the same metathesis as in

Y—M, v. § 137); Sogd. *pr'ō*, Sak.

parā, Orm. *prāy*, Gypsy of Qain

parū-ūdan (?). — Shgh. *parōād*· <

**para-dada*·, Sgl. *parōē*· < **para-*

dāya·, Wkh. *purūt*k < **para-rātaka-*

purund· < **para-rand*· ?

pə larz-em: *pə lišč-em* Yzh, *pə lōrz-em*

M(g) to wrap up (a bundle). — Cf.

Sgl. *pērl*· id., Prs. *padarza*, a wrapper,

payarza a bundle, Psht. *blēčdōl* to

swaddle; Orm. *palašt*· 'to wring.

fold' < **pari-dyšta*· ?

pə lās Y. ²as Mm blanket, mattress made

of goat's hair. — Prs. *palās*.

pū'lāstiko Yzh, *pə* sh, *palasto* Mm

armlet. — Cf. *lasto*.

pām Y, *pām* Mm. *pām* g, Z, G wool. —

Cf. Sgl. *pām*. Prs. *pašm*. Bal. *phim*,

Oss. *fasm*, *fāns*, etc.

puma Mm, g, ²a g avalanche < **piš-*

man·, cf. Skr. *piš*· to crush ?

pūmbaraš Yzh beacon, bonfire — Khov.

pūmbaraš.

pəno Yzh, *pa^o* g, *pa^o* r, *pəna* sh, *pəno* Mm, *ə^o* (g), *penä* t, *pənē* g, *ə^o* t, *pəna* G palm of the hand. — There is no trace of *r* in Ir.: Shgh. *bən*, Wkh. *pun*, Kurd. *pani*, *panadest*, Phl. Psalter *pn^o*. (Reg. Av. *pəranä*, which has been transl. 'palm' v. Meillet, MSI., 20, p. 290).

pu^oinē Yzh, *ə^o* sh bellows. — Khov. *phu^oini*.

pānjəmo Mm five days ago. — **pančamā*.

pa'nūr Y, Mm, Z, G cheese. — Prs.

pānš (*pānš*) Yzh, g, *ə^onj* sh, r, u, LSI, *ə^onē* Yp, *pənš* Mm, *ə^onē* g, t, (sh), *ə^onš* (g), *pānē* Z, G five. — *pānj* ru/pāyo Ysh; *pānj* wulē u. — Av. *panča*.

pə'nāzko Yzh, *pā^o* g, *pa'nāzko* r eye-lashes. — < **pašmāca* + *kā-*, cf. Av. *pašna-*.

pānzda Mg, (g) fifteen. — Prs.

pānzuist Yzh, *pānj^o* r 100. — V. *sad*.

pānio Yzh, g, *pani^o* sh, *pāngyo* Mm, *ə^o* g, *ə^ogiyā* (g), *ə^o* t, *pān'gye* ti, *pan'g'a* Z heel. — **pāršniyā-*, cf. Shgh. *pərnak*, Av. *pāšna-*, etc.

pāñä Yzh, *ə^o* g, *pāñä* sh, r, *pāñəy* Mm, *pā^o* g, *pāñky* (sh), *pāna* B feather. — Cf. Par. *pōñ*, etc. < Av. *parəna-*.

pə'nək Yzh, sh, u, *pə'nək* r, p, *pū'nuk* g leaf. — *ro ēirief la pə'nəkaf... yurd* Yu he took the apricots together with the leaves. — Cf. Sak. *pārra-*, Psht. *pāña*, etc.

pāp Y, *pāp* Mm, G, *pōp* M'g, Z grand-father (paternal and maternal). — Cf. Wkh. *pūp*, Arm. *pap*, but v. Sgl. *bōbō*, etc.

pāpəs Yzh, *pa^o* g, *pā'pus* sh, *pa'pəs* r, *papəs* Mm lung. — IA (cf. e.g.

Ashkun *pa'pus*: but the Khov. word is now *Asqār*. V. *dil-i žigar. šuš*.

pāru Y, *pōru* m. Z horse-dung. — Cf. Ishk. *pōru*, Badakhshi *pārūb*, Taj. *pōrū* (Z, Semenov, etc.). But Prs. *pārōb* (**pāda-raupa-* 'what is swept off at one's feet?'), diall. *pōrū* wooden shovel, *pārūca* vessel to carry earth and clay? V. *rāškən*.

pəro Yzh podex, *pəro* Mm, *ə^o* g, Z, *ə^o* Mti, *pere* t, *pērū* (g) hip. — Cf. Phl. *pārak*, *parik* (Tavadia, Šāyast-nē-šāyast, p. 87). Connection with Skr. *pālī* margin, edge, hosom is not prob. — V. *pīščan, mižis te*.

pīro B, *pīra* LSI, *wa pīr* y before, earlier: *pīra-was ta* G forwards — < Av. *paurryu-*? Cf. Sak. *pīro* before, in front, Shgh. *pīrō* before 'ABC, pp. 32, 41).

pīr Yzh, sh, r, *pār* zh, g, *pur* Mm, Z, G full. — *pār kenem* Yzh I fill; *pār šət* sh many came, *pur šudan, bisyār āmadan*. — Prs.

pu^ora-um: *pūrēi-m* Yzh, *pu^orā-am*: *purvi-am* sh, *pārē-am*: *pār'vi-am* r, *pu^orē-um*: *pur'vi-um* Mm, *pōrōv*: *pār'vi* t, *pār'vi* (g), *pārōv*: *pārēy* Z, *pervī* LSI, *priva* B to find, obtain. — *pu^orevd* zh pres. 3 sg., *pār'arēt* 3 pl.: *ē-pur'riam* sh 'na *yāftim*: *ē-pur'riyāf* perf. 'na *yāfta būdid* (!). — < **pari-ap*, cf. Wkh. *parvē-am* to attain 'v. Z s.v.)?

pūr Y, M (Ysh, g also *pūl*) son, B boy, *pūser* (?) B son. — *ēa mən yū pūl am boh pūre, astet* Ysh I have one son (many sons); *tu mən pūl* sh you are my son; *mən nə pūrən amāno lām* sh I gave my son an apple; *a' pūrē* sh o sons; *no xoi pūrēf* sh

- to his own sons; *wo 'mən pūrəf* ušāwa sh call my sons; *pūr, pūrən, pūrē, pūrəf* r; *yū 'pūr, šīroi 'pūri* Mm; *pūr kir* (g) she bore a son. — Av. *puōra-*, Wkh. *pəŋ*, etc., but Sgl. *zōt*. *pūra* Yzh son. — Demin of *pūr*. Cf. s.v. *rən*.
- parčam* Yzh a girl's front-lock, *čām* r a lock of hair. — Prs.
- par'gušēe* Yzh, sh, *'parguškviy* Mm, g, *'giškvi* ti, *čguškvi* G, *porgušēu* LSIy finger-ring. — Cf. Khov. lw. *puluy*, *'gušfu*, Wkh. *p'longōšt* and Yazgh. *par'icaxt*. The forms with *l* are prob. of Prs. origin, with *pul*, *pal* < *pari*-, just as in *palwanda* bale, bundle; *palāhang* bridle, halter (*āhang* tether), *palandīn* lintel, jambs of a door (cf. Av. *aiḍya-*). But I cannot find *lis*. *pulangūšt* mentioned by G.
- pārɣ* Y, *pārɣ* Mm, g, *porɣ* Z, *pōrk* G, *perɣ* B mouse. — *pārɣe noŋo'et* Ysh; *'fāto no 'parɣaf* he seized the mice. — Cf. Sgl. *pōrk*, Wkh. *purk*, and v. Notes on Shgh. s.v. *pūng*.
- 'poruɣ* Yzh, sh, *'peruɣ* m. Z bolt of a door. — **patī-ruga-*, cf. Greek λύπος flexible twig, etc., possibly connected with Engl. *lock*, etc.?
- poruɣ'lan* Yzh, sh hole fore the door-bolt. — V. *poruɣ*; cf. § 145.
- pīra'hān* Yzh, sh, *pīra'ān* r, *'pīran* Mm shirt, *pī'rān* m. Z woman's shirt. — *p² li'o* Ysh. — Prs.
- parkand* LSIy half. — *loh rupeo p² 2½* rupees. — Cf. Phl. **kand* fragment (?) (cf. Nyberg, Uppsala Univ. Årsskrift. 1934, 2, p. 67)?
- purum* Yzh, sh cotton, mattress filled with cotton-wool, *paxta*. Khov. *purum* cotton fibre (Lor.).
- pa rinda* Ysh, *parandagi* LSIy bird. — Prs.
- pa'ranɣiko* Yzh steep part of a road on the face of a cliff, *parri*. — Cf. Skr. *paraṇa-* crossing?
- prenjō* Yzh, *pran* sh, r, *prenjō*, *'jiko* g she-goat, one year old. — **parana-ē-* belonging to last year, cf. Psht. *parūn* yesterday, etc.?
- parə'paŋi* Ysh boil, sore — Khov. *pər pat* (Lor.), *parpaŋ* small-pox, or a similar disease.
- 'pārse* Y, *par'siɣ* Mm, *pōr'siɣ* g rough roof-beam. — **pārsaka-*, but cf. Khov. *isprāsk*, ceiling, Wkh. *sipask*, Shgh. *sipāsc* rafter < **us-parsa-ka-(ē-)*?
- pi's-ɪm* Yzh, *pər's-əm* sh, g, r *'pi's-ɪm* Y, G. *purs-um*: *pist-əm* Mm, *pərs-:* *pēst-*, *pist* Z to ask. — *zo vto pi's-ɪm* Yzh, *zo fto pər's-əm* sh; *zə pər's-əm-istə* sh I am asking; *wāi pər's-ē* sh ask him (2 pl.); *pād sāen pistō* sh, u the king asked; *zəniēf pi's-tet* sh the daughters-in-law asked; *pistəɣ-əm* r I have asked. — Cf. Wkh. *purs-:* *parst*, Sgl. *f'pōs-:* *f'pōt*, Av. *pərəsa-*: *paršta-*.
- pərsə'jē* Y, *'pursəgo* Mm, *'aɣa* g, *'pūr-sāɣ-ā* (g), *'pursəɣ-ē* t, *pursi'ga* f. Z rib. — Av. *pərəsu-*, cf. Wkh. *purs*, Oss. *pārsk*.
- pra'sāl* Y, *prəsāl* Mt, *'presāl* Z last year. — **para-sarda-*, cf. Orm. *prasul*, Prs. *pārsāl*. V. *yu'dūr sāl*.
- prasilane* ware Ysh male lamb, one year old. — **para-sydanaka-* (cf. **syda-* in Orm. *prasul*, Par. *parāsuy* last year. Cf. *af'sinɣo* (v. § 126). V. *prenjō*, *warɣiko*, *nar-worya*.
- prə'sū* Yzh skirting board of eaves — Khov. *prē'u* (Lor.).
- pōr šik* Yzh, g. p. *bo* (?) sh, *pā-* B lip.

— Reichelt (ZII, 7, p. 149) compares Sogd. *prš* lip. Tomaschek (BB. 7, p. 200) assumes that the original meaning was 'rim' and compares. Av. *porasu-* (v. WP. II, p. 44 sq.). But *rš*? — V. s.v. *p²kore*.
p²ričur Mm, *prīcūr* g cow-house — With *v* for *u* (cf. *γavo*) < Av. *pairi-vāra-*, Prs. *paricār* stable. Cf. Waz. Psht. *vrōrai* shelter for cattle in the hills < **frawāraka*.
parrardigār Ysh creator. — *ai p²*. — Prs.
par'vaāin Yzh, *par'voā(x)na* g, *ziken* *pār'veāina* sh knee-cap; *par'vāāin* zh, sh, *par'vaāin* p the wheel of the spinning-wheel (v. III.); *pericakin* B round. — The original meaning appears to be 'round'; < **pari-paḥana-* 'wide'? — Cf. Portuguese, etc. *rodella* knee-cap < *roda*.
par'wāno Yr moth. — Prs. V. *kautia*.
par'warše Yzh, g, r, *waše* (?) sh, *par-waāniy* Mm, g broom. — Connection with Av. *varš-* 'to sprinkle' is uncertain, but not impossible.
par'wiž: *pārwež:d* Z to sift. — **pari-waik-* (v. Z s.v.) cf. Wkh. *pārweic*. Afr. Psht. *pārwežal*.
pārxe, *pārč* f. Z hoarfrost, hail. — Besides Shgh. *perč*, etc. mentioned by Z, cf. also Psht. *parxa*, *pārxcā*, Orm. *purxo*, Prs. *barx*, *burx*, Sak. *pruḥa*-dew (Oss. lw. *pirx*, *purč(ā)* spray, etc.? — It is doubtful whether Prs. *puč*, *pač* sleet is connected with *pārxe*. (From Ir. Syryen *puč*, Wotyak *pužmer* hoarfrost? — Cf. further Prs. *pašč'ak*, *apšak* hoarfrost, *parš* brook, fountain (v. Horn, Np. Et. s.v.) Kurd. *purša* sleet, Cheremis lw. *porš* hoar-

frost, Skr. *pruṣcā-*, *p²šva-* rime. Cf. *pražčār*. — A most complicated group of words!
pa rūyasti Mg collar-bone. — V. *fīzyastī*, *šūko*.
parīzātč Yn fairy. — *p² nō γor*; *vo p² suwār kər*. — Prs.
pražčār Yzh, sh. *prežgā* B dew. — Khov. *pražčār*, possibly from Ir. (Tomaschek, BB. 7, p. 197. Cf. *porx*. V. *nəb*, *šaklām*.
parčāin Ysh, *in zh*, p enclosure for sheep, Psht. *špōl*. — Cf. Turf. Phl. *prčgn* hedge, Kāndulāi, etc. *pārčāin* thorn-hedge, Bakhtiyari *parčāin* bramble, etc.; poss. also Sak. *pār-gyjiñi* f. garden. — From *pari-čā* (cf. Prs. *parčādan*) to repair a well. Cf. *lačāno*.
parčāni Yp thorn-hedge.
prāγ- Yzh to bleat. — *vəzo prāγe* = *γə nīlē*. Cf. Khov. *blayčik*.
pāišō Yzh, *paisa* M money, coin. — *γā surx p²* sh a copper. — IA.
pas'māno Yzh above, *bālā*. — Cf. *as'māno*.
pas'mānaka Yzh steep. — V. *pas'māno*.
pas pōn Z patch of cloth. — Z compares Shgh., Or. *pešān*, Yazgh., Wkh. *p²šān*. Prs. *pāna*. Cf. also Sar. *psaun*. — M. *sp*, Wkh. *š* would point to ancient **k²w* (Av. *apa-spā-*, etc. has probably ancient *sp²*. Shgh. < **ps pōn*?)
psaro B below, before (locally). ISly down. V. *sāro*.
pusur Y, *pūsār* Mm, g, ti, *or t*. *pūser* g, *pūsār* m. Z, *pūsə* G head. — **pāti-sarah*? Cf. Par. *pūsār* forehead, Sogd. *pts'r'k* head.
pūsura Yp protruding piece of wood affixed to the foot-board of the spinning wheel and carrying the spindle (v. III. V. *pusur*.

psāt Ysh immediately, *p'sā* Mt now. —
p'sā-yim Mt *ālī raftam*; *psāt tižim*
 Ysh I am falling now. — Cf. Sgl.

psāt, fr. Prs. **ba-sā'at*.

'pastē Yzh, *ᵀtē* p round iron girdle.

pas'tā Mm pistachio. — Prs.

pis'to Yzh, g, *pōstiyiki* pl. r, *'pūs'to* Mm,
^oā Z, ^oa G bark of a tree, *pisto* Yp
 walnut-shell. — Lw's, of varying age,

fr. Prs. Or < **pāstā*, Av. *pasta*, cf.

Sar. *pāsk* cow hide < **pastaka*?

pistā'ū Yzh, *pisto* B flat, *maidān*. Cf.:

post Y, Mm, *past*, *pasta* Z low; *post* Mg
 floor; *past* G below. — Prs.

pistā'ū-yar Yzh flag-stone. — Cf. *pistā'ū*.

'pistān Yzh, g, ^{ān} sh, r, ^{en} Mm udder.
 — Not direct from Av. *fštāna-* (v.

iš'ēm), but influenced by **payak-*

milk, cf. Sgl. *pēštān*, Sar. *vistān*

(Bellew), Prs. *pistān*. Oss. *fāzdon*

has proh. been associated with *-don*

receptacle. Khorasani *pistun* (Ivanow)

'store room' originally 'milk room'?

pšū i Yzh, *pišai* B ripe. — **pašaka(hya)*

< **pačya-*, cf. Prs. *puxtān* to ripen.

'paš-em: *pašē-im* Yzh, sh to dig. — Khov.

pašīman.

pašā Mg mosquito. — Prs. V. *maxše*.

pāš Yzh, *'pašo* r snare. — Khov. *phaš*,

pāš.

piš'čō Yzh, sh, r, *p'* g, *piš'kyo* Mm,

piš'kyā g, t, *piš'kyā* ti, *pāš'kyā* G back.

— **piš'ti* + *-ā-*, cf. Av. *paršti*. V.

har'kō.

pššē Y flour made from dried apples. —

Cf. Prs. *pist*, Ishk. *put*, Wkh. *post*,

Shgh. *pišt* parched grain; v. Par.

Voc. s.v. *pišt*. — Cf. *talkān*, *tū-*

pušky.

'pišēan Yzh, r, *pišēan* sh. g, *'piš'ken*

Mm, g, t, ti, ^{ēn} (g), *'peškan* Z thigh;

pišēan B leg. — *da p' blok* Yg hip.

— < Av. *paitišāna-*, v. EVP. s.v.

patūn.

piš'ko Y sh also *pu^o*, *piš'kyo* Mm, ^ā g,

^oa t, G, *'puška* Z cat. — *wo p' la kō*,

Ysh he let loose the cat; *yū p' no-*

won l'ō sh he gave him a cat. —

Cf. Sgl. *pūš*, Wkh. *pīš*, and v. Z s.v.

poškō Ysh, p, *pāš'ko* zh, r, *'paš'kyo* Mm.

'parsk'a (s!'), Z large wooden tray,

tabaka; *pōško* Yzh washing basin. —

no poškē, *tro poš'kaf* Ysh. Z compares

Prs. *parš* trodden, expanded (which

is possible, and Bal. *pačag* to boil.

pūšāk Ysh dress. — Prs.

'p'škedrī Yzh, g, *prš'kdri* sh, *poš'girdio* r,

'p'ško Mm, g, *puška* f. Z dung of

goats and sheep. — Cf. Prs. *pušk*,

etc. With the second element cf.

Shgh. *ōūl*, Wkh. *ōart*, Sgl. *uōdrl*,

etc.?

pāškus'ti Yp stick fastened to the *ku'ō*

(q v.). V. III.

piške ze Yzh, *piš'kyo-zūi* Mm kiten. —

V. *ziy*.

pšānē Yzh, ^ā r, *p'šānē* sh, ⁱ g, *pi šāni*

Mm, g, t forehead. — Prs.

pāš'no Yr heel. — Prs. V. *pañio*.

pš'šīn Mm, (g) afternoon. — Prs. V.

iziāne.

pišwōzī Mm vestibule. — *Prs., cf. Prs.

pšwāz going out to meet somebody.

— V. *astano*.

piš'ariz Yzh, ^{wiz} sh buckle of a belt.

— Prs. **pēš-āwēz*, cf. *āwēz* a hook

for hanging something on.

'pi'tou Y. *'pitōu* Mm, g the sunny side

of a valley or hill. — Prs. *patan*.

Sgl. *pitār*, etc.

pāta'čūr Yzh pheasant (not found in

Lutkoh. — Khov. *badāčūl*, *batučūl*.

'pateko Mm pea, *Lathyrus sativus*. — Cf. Sgl. *paṭək*, v. *Agricult. Afghanistan*, p. 337 ('*patok*').

putk Mg anvil. — Cf. Wkh. *pulk* anvil (Bellew), but Prs. *putk*, Shgh. *pulk* (*māš nīšōn ḡarv at pulk* 'our emblem is the sickle and the hammer' *abc-book*, p. 28), hammer. What is the nature of the connection between the forms in *t* and *l*?

pa'tare Y roof-beam. — **patitaraka* 'cross-beam', cf. Wkh. *patari* rafter, and Prs. *tīr* < **trya*.

: *pṭramd-o* Yu seized, imprisoned, *parka-mān kat* (?). — Cf. Wkh. *putrum-* to arrest.

poti'sā-um: *poti'sard-um* Yzh, *poti'sō um* r to tear (a rope, string, etc.). — Denom. from *poti'sē*.

po'tiṣē(ē) Yzh, r broke, was torn, *kand*. — *mān lo'sō po'tiṣē zh* my rope broke. — < **pati-tṣta*, cf. Prs. *iftālīdan*, Par. *tār*, Sar. *zdeig*, Or. *zidarδ* (**us-tṣd*?) to break, split.

paita'wo Yzh, sh puttees. — Khov. *paita'ra*, fr. Prs. *pāy-tāba*.

pa'težo Mm, *'pātežā* (g), *pa'teža* Z she-calf, one year old. — < **pati-tāčē*, connected with Prs. *tāza* fresh, young?? — V. *fəryōmček*, *mīšēyiko*.

pōf Yzh bent, crooked. — IA.?

prī'o Yzh, sh fresh, or moistened *riska* (a kind of horse-fodder); IA?

prī'o Yzh necklace.

pai'xō Yp unthreshed grain, straw with the corn. — **pati-xwahā*.

pīx Yr span from thumb to index-finger. — Cf. Sgl. *pēx*. < **paixa*, connected with Av. *pīxa* knot, joint (in a reed)? Cf. the semantic development of Skr. *pāravan*.

pruṣf: *pruṣt*- Ysh, : *puxuṣt zh*, : *pruṣt* Mm to get tired, *partau šudan*; *p'ruṣftay* Z, *poṣufta* B, *xəf'ta* (?) G tired. — From Prs. (?) **paruṣta* < Av. **paiti-xapta*?

paxta'i wirž Mg cotton thread. — Prs. *paxta* cotton. — V. *šišō'yun*, *wu'sūles*. *poxa'yak* Yzh temples; *'proyak* g top of the head.

pīx Yzh, sh, *pīx* r, *pīxe* (pl.?) g, *puṣ* Mm, *pūx* Z, G, *pīš* B arrow, bullet (G, B only hullet); *drun-pīx* Ysh, *las-pīx* B arrow: *pīz'yar* Yg hullet ('arrow-stone'). — Cf. Sogd. *p'δ*, Oss. *fat*, Shgh. *pāθ*, Sar. *pūθ*, etc., poss. Sgl. *pēcūn*. Arm. *patkan* fr. Ir. — Ir. **pāḍa-* from Skr. *pāta-* flying + Av. (*para-*)*paḍwant-* flying away (from bow-string)?

pīx'o Yzh, *pīz'o* sh saliva. — **pḍu-*, v. *tḡ*, and cf. Orm. *putu*.

peṣiko Yzh snare. — Cf. Shgh. *pēθ* < **pāḍya-*. V. NTS, I, 65.

pa'xəy Z, *pa'ha*, *pa'xa* G wide, broad. — < **paḍaka-*, cf. Sogd. *p'δk*. Most Ir. forms are derived from Av. *paḍana-*, but cf. Sgl., etc. *pām*.

'pōya Yzh, sh, r, *'paya* g, °o Mg sour milk, *māst*. — Cf. Sgl. *iōi*, Wkh. *pāi*, etc. < Av. *payah-*.

pā'iz Y autumn. — Prs. V. *tīramā*.

pu'ze Yzh, *'pūzə* sh, r, g falcon, *bāša*, Khov. *yurž*. — Fr. Prs. *bāz*, with substitution of *p* for *b* at a time when no initial *b* existed in Y. — V. *bāšo*.

pəzg-, v. *pəcəg-*.

paizane Yzh autumn wheat. V. *pā'iz*.

pəzeṣr Yzh, *pə'zāṣe* g, °a r, °iṣe sh, *pī'zāṣy* Mm, *pī'zāṣi* g, (sh), *pī'zāṣi* (g), *pī'zāṣya* Z, *plešye* (?) B male sheep,

1—2 years old. — **pati-zaḍya(ka)* 'newly born', cf. Sak. *mū-ysamthia* 'belonging to his birth'; Khw. *auzetu* 'fem. calf, two years old' fr. Ir. **aḥi-zaḍyā*?. Cf. *naxčir-pəzāxe*, *və-zāxo*, *zāčko*.
piž'ār, v. *pāž*.
pāzi Yzh, sh, *pāje* LSIy, 'pōwi Z all. — p³ mardum; wos p³ tayār šūi now all of it is ready, hama-iš; vo pāzof da'ham zh I beat all of them. — Cf. Skt. *upa-citi* accumulation, heap?
pižām-. *pižānd*-. Yzh, sh, *pāčām*-. *pāčānd*-. r, *pājōn*-. M(g) to entrust. — na to čēi *pāčāmum* Yr I entrust something to you. — Y fr. Khw. *pežemim*, in its turn fr. Ir.; originally **pati-jāmaya*-. Cf. BSOS, VIII, 663.
pāžō Yp, *pežo* u log, beam. — *tālum vo pāžō* Yp; *amboh pežo xap* u fell much timber.

R

rāi Mm, *rāi* LSI m word (*rāi* B 'wish' < Khw.?). — Ar-Prs. *rāi* advice?
rūi Y, Mm, g, (g), t cheek, Yg, Z, G face. — Prs. V. *rōxə*.
rū'i Y, Mt, 'rūyei m, 'oy g, 'iy (g), 'oy Z gnts, bowels. — Cf. Prs. *rūda*, etc. V. KZ., 61, 29 sqq.
rəc Mm difficult. — < **rəj*, Prs. *ranj* trouble, distress.
rufo Y small, soft broom. — With f from the past **rufta*-, cf. Prs. *ruftan*, *rōbam* to sweep. Cf. Sgl. *rēf*. V. *fāru*, *par'waxše*.
raḥiko Mm, 'reḥikā g mill-broom.
rāyo Yzh, 'a sh, Mg, t, ti, 'rūgo m, 'rugd f. Z vein; *riyo* B siuew, *rirek* (: **riyek*) vein. — < **rākā*-, cf. Sar.

(Bellew) *ruwēj* pnlse (but *rag* vein fr. Prs. *rag* < **rakā*-); Yazdi *rōy* vein; Psht. *rōg* strap, thong. Cf. also Prs. *raža* a stretched rope (if orig. ē not j, v. Hübschm. Prs. Stud., 66).
rōy Yzh goat track. — *rumin o 'rōy* Yg anus. — < Khw. *rōy* incised line, crack, furrow, goat track in cliffs. poss. < **raka*-, v. 'rāyo.
rōy(ə) Yzh, sh, *rōy* g deodar. — Khw. *rōy*.
rūyon Y, Mm, g, 'na m. Z, 'na G clarified butter; *rūna* Mm resin. — *rūpun da burž deh* put the ghee into the corner. — < Av. *raōna*-, cf. Wkh. *rūna*, Sak. *rrūna*-, etc.
royz Yzh woman's cloak. — Cf. Prs. *rayza* a kind of woollen cloth worn in Badakhshan. — **rezg* 'to plait' (WP, II, 374)?
ra'hī, 'ē Ysh, 'ā n leaving, starting. — r³ šūi, r³ kəp he left, started. — Prs
rok Yzh, *rang* B, G colour. — *spī rok*. — *rang* fr. Prs., *rok* gennine or early lw. — (Cf. also Prs. *razš* lightning, rainbow, mixture of red and white, Kurd. *raš*, Arm. *eraxš* black).
ri'kau Yr, *ri'kīb* Mm, rē° Z stirrup. — Prs. *rikāb*, *rikēb* cf. s.v. *ketiū*. V. *čauli'i*.
ru'kuš-. Yzh to creep, Khw. *druškirān*. — *iž rukuše* the snake creeps. — Kho. *rukusik* to creep.
rīm-. *rīmd*-. Yzh, r, Mm to please impers. *rēm*-. Z to wish, want. — *mən rīmet* (3 pl.!). *rīmdo* I wish, I wished 'mēfāram' Ysh; *tu mən rīmet* I want you, you please me, 'tu mana mēfāra'; *youyō rīmet* I want to drink water,

au xurdañ mēfāra Yr; *rīmī* Mm he wants. — Cf. M. Prs. *rām-* to rejoice (Henning, ZII, 9, 190).
romō Yzh, *rōma* Z flock, herd. — Prs. *ra'meno* Yzh, *ʔəno* sh, g, r, *rameno* Mm, *rāmenā* (g) poplar, *safedār*. — Cf. Khov. *ro'mēn*, *ro'meno* aspen (from Y?) — V. *gul'ramen*, *ta'rik*.
ra'mūz LSIm deer. — Cf. Psht. *rāmūsai*, bnt Khov. (O'Brien) *rohunz* musk-deer.
rūn'g'a Z smooth, slippery. — **rixšnaka-*, or **raxšniʔ*, cf. Prs. *lašn*, v. Par. Voc. s.v. *lhanō*.
rūpā'yo Ysh, Mm silver, money, rupee. — *ha'zār rūpāyo*, *ʔyī*, Ysh; *numan yū rūpai* (lu *rūpāyagi*) *hūyom* Mm I gave him one rupee. — IA
ros: *re'sī*, *ro'sī* Yzh, sh, : *re'sio* u, *res-am* M(g), *res:* *re'sty* Z to arrive. — *ro'se* arrives; *mīra re'sīn* 'aftābrāsīd'; *da Čitrāyī ro'sī*; *crs ke 'nā mən re'sī* whatever I received; *hazār rūpāyī na to ro'sī* you received 1000 rupees; *ro'siet* they arrived. — Prs.
ri sād-ət Ysh (for **re'savd-ət*) they made to arrive, *rasāndan*. — *ro mālōf a'vret*, *rʔ* they brought the goods and made them arrive. Cf. *ros*.
rūso Yzh, g, *ruso* sh, r, *raūso* Mm, *rōsū* g, *re-uʔ* (g), *rōusa* t, (sh), *rūʔ* f. Z, *rū'sa* G fox. — Cf. Shgh. *rupsak*, *rupcak*; Sogd. *rupeš*; Prs. dial. *rōs* (and *rōs angurda* fox-grapes); *Ropša* = *Lisička* "Füchschchen", n. of a river in Orel, Russia (v. Vasmer, in Reallex. d. Vorgesch. 12, 248). But Prs. *rōbāh*, etc. Sgl. *rōrēs*, Sak. *rūvāsa* jackal with -ā. Reg. the gender cf. § 179.
ris'pen Yzh, g, *reʔ* sh, r, LSly, *yus'pən*

Mm, *yīʔ* g, t, *yīspīn* (g), *yūspīn* m. Z, *ʔun* G, *ʔen* LSIm iron. — Cf. Sgl. *ʔš pōn*, Wkh. *yīšn*, Sak. *hīšam*, Psht. *ōspana*, Shgh. *se'pen*, etc. (and Prs. *sinī* dross of iron). But Y *r-ʔ* *rastē* Ysh rightly, correctly. — *tu rʔ xīsmat ken!* — Prs. *rāstī*.
rāš Yr heap. — *rə you rāš kerəm* I heaped up the barley. — Prs.
riša Mt root-fibre. — Prs.
rešk Y avalanche. — < **reškʔ* Cf. Khov. *rešf*, Shgh. *rīšt*. Cf. Prs. *rašt*, *rušt* crumbling, threatening to fall, etc.?
riško Yzh, sh nit. — Cf. Prs. *rišk*, Psht. *riča*.
ra'san zh, sh, *roʔ* g instep (zh also sole). — From *ra'sān*, in its turn prob. < Ir. (**fra-fšāna-*, v. *šfinaʔ*).
ru'sān Mm, *ʔān* g, *rū'sān* G light, brightness. — Prs. V. *ārunʔo*.
rīv Yzh, sh, *rīf* Mti a kind of odoriferous, bitter-tasting vegetable, resembling rhubarb. — < **rāba-*, cf. Sgl. *rūv*, Prs. *rāwand*, etc., **rāw* (Badakhshi *rau*), v. Laufer, Sino-Iranica, p. 547, and Markwart, Cancas. 7, 16.
rīv: *rīvd-* Yzh, sh, r, *rev:* *rīvd* M(g), *rav:* *rīvd* Z to hark. — *rove*, *rīvdō* Yzh, *ʔalv rōvə* r, *rōvəstə* sh, g, *ʔolv* *revi*, *rīvdə* M(g). — Cf. Phl. *rap-* to cry out, etc. (v. Johnston, JRAS, 1934, 535 ff.).
rōuʔon Yzh, sh, *rēʔ* Mm, g, (g) wife's brother. — Derivation < **rēuʔul* < **lēcūr*, cf. Psht. *lēcūr* 'husband's brother' is phonetically and semantically improbable.
rōxʔ Yg cheek. — Prs. *rux*, Psht *rāx*; cf. Psht. *rōx* side, part. — < **raxwa-*, Skr. *srāṅka-* corner of the mouth.

raxs M(g) dance. — Ar.-Prs.
rux'sat Ysh leave, permission. — *wo r^o*
šūi he left; *r^o tūl'iyo*; *'wa mən 'r^o*
ken give me leave. — Ar.-Prs.
rūyei, v. *rū'i*.
rīza Y, Mm, *rəz'gəy* Z, *rəzq'iya* G small.
 — *mən pūr* (*luḡdo*) *rīza*; *agar rīza*
vīo Ysh. — Prs.
rū'zo Yzh fast. — Prs.
'rīza o'guščiko Yg, sh, *'go* sh, *rīza-*
guščiko zh, *rīzəko-guščiko* r little
 finger.
rīza'yak Yzh goats and sheep. — Cf.
 Sar. *rezapai* (Shaw)
rīziko Yzh small. — *mən luḡdo r^o*. Cf.
rīza and *rīzəko guščiko*.
rīz-l'vora Yg window ("small door").
rī'zān Yzh in *r^o 'māum* I give a full
 measure, *xūb sanjīdim*, *xūb pur šud*
paimān(?). — Prs. *rīzān* scattering?
ra'zīn Yzh, *ʔən* sh, g, *'rōzən* r, *'rāzen*
 Mm, g, (g), t, Z, *ra'zin* G elhow. —
 The similarity with *Kāndūlāi qā*
āriž'i'nī (Kurd.-Prs. Forsch. III, II,
 275) is no doubt incidental. Phone-
 tically *ra'zīn* might go back to **rā-*
zanya.
ra'ža Ysh sleeping platform near the
 fireplace. — *nə'vur da r^o 'burd sū-i*
digdān'. — Cf. Sgl. *rēž*, Wkh *rāž*.
 Or. *rē'zak* < **ra-(i)ya*, from **rēg*?
ra'žən G language. — If correct, cf. Skr.
racana- composition, etc.?
rū'žen Yzh, sh, r, *ʔən* g, *ʔan* p, Mm,
ʔjen g smoke-hole. — Cf. Wkh. *ričn*,
 Par. *rūčōn*, Prs. *rōzan*, etc.

S

sā-um: *sord-um* Y, *sō-um* g, *sōv*: *sēvd*
 Z to smear, rub. — *sora* Yg imper.
 2 sg. — **sab*-, cf. Orosh. *sēw*- Sgl.

sāmb-, Wkh. *sām*- HJ.)? Or cf. Prs.
sūdan, *sāwīdan*, etc.?
sī Mg, *sūi* m thirty. — Prs.
sū i Yzh slate. — Cf. Wkh. *sāt*, Sar.
sād slate, Shgh. *sād*, Sgl. *usūd* baking
 pan. Prs. *sād* smooth, even?
sa'bā Y to-morrow. — *ʔo* s. *ʔīm*. — Prs.
 V. *saār*, *yāmo*.
subə Mm morning. — *s^o liyo* 'šubḡ dād'.
 — Ar.-Prs.
sa'buk Yzh, *so^o sh*, *sə^o r*, g, *'sabuk* Mm
 light (not heavy). — Prs.
sā'buk Ysh bride, *sābuka* bridegroom.
 V. *'šābuk*.
sabar'go Yzh, g, *ʔo* p, *sarbar'go* sh tre-
 foil. — Prs. *sihbarga*.
sə'brīm Y, *su'brīm* Mm boiled fat.
sabə'ranj Yzh, sh neckrope, fastening
 the bullocks to the yoke v. III.).
 — Pl. *sabə'ranje*. — **sami-barana-čī*?
 Cf. Wkh. *səmrər* yoke, Khov. *šamar-*
yānu, and v. s.v. *sām*.
sabūstaf obl. pl. LSim husks. — Bad.
 Prs. *sabōsta*, Prs. *sabōs(a)*, cf. Sar.
sabast bran.
sad M 100. — Prs.
sād-bārg M(g) centfoil, rose. — Prs.
sau'dāger Ysh merchant, pedlar. — Prs.
so'fo Yzh, *'sofo* p. *sōfō* sh clay pot,
 kettle.
'sāyo Y, *'sōya* Mg, *'go* m, *ʔga* Z shade.
 — **s'ayākā*, Sogd. *sy''k*, etc.
sēy'i'o Yzh, *se^o sh*, *səyyo* g, *segi'o* (?) r,
sigyo Mm, *sēy'ya* g, ti, *ʔo* (g), *'səgya*
 Z, *sūg'ya* G sand (acc. to Mti fine
 sand). — **sikitā*, v. EVP. s.v. *šəga*,
 and Benveniste BSL., 30, 60 and
 JRAS., 1933, 43. Cf. also Oss. *siḡit*,
sigit, etc., earth, soil, (v. also Justi
 ZDMG, 38, 115).
sīy Y hare. — **sāhaka*, cf. Sgl. *sūi*,

Wkh. *sū*, Or. *sū*, v. EVP., s.v. *sōe*, and Bailey, JRAS., 1931, 424.
suγ Yzh, r leather strap, hoot-lace, *tasma*;
sūy sh strap of a pellet how (v. Ill.);
seyaf ohl. pl. LSly 'stripes'(?).
sūy Yzh, r street. — *wōs do sūy ōyām Yr*
"āli da kuča mērim". — Ar.-Prs. *sūq*.
'sūyiko Yzh, r. *sīyakū* M(g), *sūgo* m tale.
 — Cf. Par. *sūy* word, affair, Sar. *saug*,
 Or. *sūg* tale, proverb. But Av. *saoka*-
 means usefulness, profit.
suγ-mō'lān Yzh leather belt. — V. *suγ*,
mālān, *kamarband*.
sa'yīr Yzh, sh, Mm, Z, °ir Yr orphan.
 — Ar.-Prs.
sūy'yāmo Yzh, sh three days hence;
suγyā mo r the day after to-morrow(?).
 — V. *'yāmo*, *yūy'yāmo*.
sāharo, *sahro* Ysh, *sāhāro* Mm desert. —
sāhara šūi; *oyīm-astē sāharēn* (or
 from *sahar*?) — Ar.-Prs.
sa'har Ysh, Z morning; *sa'ār* Ysh, 'sāar
 zh to-morrow (morning). — 'sāar *molo*
ko mən as Yzh come to me here to-
 morrow morning. — Ar.-Prs.
sko Ysh, u, B, *skō* Z on, with; cf. *sār*-
skū G upwards. — *nī'ast sko dau'let*
 he settled down with his wealth;
sko 'yū ašīra'fen mind dau'lat šūi
 through one piece of gold such wealth
 appeared; *sko yū yasp... suwār šūi*
 Yu he mounted a horse: *sōk škura*
sucōr šay Z he mounted a camel. —
 < Av. *uskāt* (G): cf. e.g. Saka *uska*
 above: Psht. (*h*)ask; Yazgh. *wask*
 high (the resemblance to Kaikādī
 Tamil *vask* id. is a "mirage phone-
 tique"). — Cf. *Skarzer*.
skād: *s(°)kəst* Yzh, 'skād: 'skīst- Mt.
 'skīd: *skīst* (g) to cut with an axe
 or a knife, 'mēburam'. — *pa kəpa*

skəstem Yzh. — Cf. *skēškigā* Z torn
 < **skāsta*-; Wkh. *škand*, Shgh.
š'cēnd- to cut; Av. *skand*- to break.
siaka'mand tfak Yzh a kind of gun. —
 Prs. **siyāh-kamān*.
skut Yzh, sh, g, Mm. g, G, *skūt* Yr,
skūt Mti, *skut* Z, *iskawat* (اسكوت)
 MFB wood, stick. — *mən va skud*
vylēm Yg I broke the stick. —
 < **skunta*-?? (Reichelt, Soghd.
 Handschr., p. 58, comp. Sogd. *skury*
 firewood).
'skārvio Yzh, 'skarviyo Mm, °a g, 'skārviā
 (g), *skarbi'ya* G coal. — Poss. <
 **skarbatā*, hut not identical with
 Psht. *skarwaḡa*, etc. (v. G s.v.). Cf.
 Charpentier, AO., 7, 193.
sāl Yzh, sh, r, *sal* g, *sāl* Mm, *sōl* g, Z,
sālo Ysh, B, *sāia* (?) G year. — *yū*
sāl; *yū sālo niāst* Ysh he stayed for
 one year; *žahānd sāl šūi* many years
 passed. — Prob. lw. from Prs.
'sāilē Ysh spectacle, show. — s° *šūi*;
a'žəp s° kəp'um I have seen a wonder-
 ful sight. — Ar.-Prs. *sair*, Afgh. Prs.
sail.
sīl Mm, g, (g) flood, inundation. — Ar.-
 Prs. *sail*, Wkh. *sīl*, Par. *sēl*, etc.
sīlyo Yzh, *səl'yo* g, r, °yo sh, 'selgo Mm,
 'silgi'ū (g), 'silga Z cream. — <
 **sidakā* = Skr. **chidakā*, cf. Skr.
śara- (Kshm. *har*) 'sour cream' from
śar- to break (Lidén, KZ., 61, 5). It
 is doubtful whether Yazgh. *sayō* can
 be related to *sīlyo*.
sa'lām Ysh, u salutation. — s° *kəp*:
wālēkam wə-s° Ysh; *as-s° a lēkum*,
wa 'āliku s° u. — Ar.-Prs.
sa'lāmat Yu salutation. — *nə 'pādšān*
nə s° šut they went to salute the
 king. — Ar.-Prs.

sel'xiko Yzh sorrel, (Kati *čxrā*). — Scarcely connected with *sl'yo* 'cream' (not sonr) in the same manner as Oss. *xūrčāg* 'sorrel' is derived from *xurx* buttermilk (v. Lidén, KZ., 61, 7).

sām Mm yoke-peg. — Cf. Prs. *saim* (artificial vocalization in order to distinguish it from *sīm*²). Sistani *simāk* yoke-key, Ar. (< Ir.) *samīq* the part of a yoke which encloses the ox's neck (: yoke-peg?); Wkh. *sam-rār* yoke; Av. *simā*, *yuyō-samī* (v. Reichelt, WuS, XII, 288); Skr. *śamyā*- (Shina *śAmižē*, Bur. *śAmēy*, etc.). — V. *sabāranj*, *samlasiko*, *kāriak*.

somb Mm, g, *sumb* Z hoof. — Prs. V. *čo'guli*.

sam-lasiko Mm neckrope fastening the hallock to the yoke. Cf. *sām*, *loso*. V. *sabāranj*.

s'm'te Mg hlunt.

'souno Yzh, sh, *'sauno* Mm, ² g co-wife. — Proh. from a lost Khov. form corresponding to Kshm. *son* < **saun* < *sapatnī*. The present Kho. word is *ambox'čān* (v. *ambōy*).

'sandoq Yg. *san'duq* Mm box, chest. — Ar.-Prs. — V. *to rūnyo*.

san'dān Yzh, sh, *sən'dōn* r, *sa*² Z anvil. — Prs. (< **āsandān*, cf. (ā)*taš* 'fire', etc.). V. s.v. *ris'pen*.

sānj Yzh, *san'jā* p floor-plank on which the roof-pillars rest. — Kho. *sanj*. *su'niko* Yp wooden shovel. (V. Ill.).

'siniya Mm, ² d g sole of the foot.

sun'ya Yzh beacon. — Cf. Kho. *son*, *sūn* cairn (Lor.)?

sin'd Yzh, *sə*² p two-storied house, *kōfa*. — Kho. *sun'd*.

sangla'u Y, ² lo'wī Mm. g, ² lōwī (g) otter. — Cf. Sar. *sanglāwī*, Sgl. *sag-lāwī*, Kalasha *sangawīr* fr. Prs. *sag-lābī*, Afgh. Prs. (Philot) *sag-i-lau*. But Wkh. *sagāwī* < *sag-ābī*.

saŋki'yo Mg poison. — Kho. *saŋkiya* poison, arsenic, fr. Hind. *saŋkhyā*. V. *zahar*, *žaro*.

spī Y, Mm, g, ti, G. *s'pī* Yr, Z white. — *spī rok* Yzh. — Av. *spaēta*.

spā'hī Ysh soldier. — Prs.

'spōro Yzh, sh, ² ro g, *'sparo* Mm, ² ra G, *s'pēra* f. Z plough (v. Ill.). — < **spārā*, cf. Prs. *supār*, Psht. *spāra*, Sgl. *spār*, Wkh. *s'pūndr*.

spərəzə Ysh spleen. — Genuine, cf. Av. *spərəzan-*. Sak. *spuljei*, Gabri *siacar*, Bal. *isp'ulk*, etc., or borr. from Prs. *supurz*? — Khorasan Kurd. *sul* (Houtum-Schindler) < O. Prs. **sydan*? — V. *ninamāšče*.

spišē Yzh, g olive-coloured, yellow. — Scarcely < **us-pišta* (Av. *paēs*).

'spūo (for *š-ž*) Yzh, *špūo* (pl. *špūū*) sh, *š'p*² r, *'spugo* Mm, ² yā g. *'spūya* (g), t, *s'pāya* f. Z louse. — Av. *spiš-*, Prs. *supuš*, Psht. *spəža*, etc. With assimilation into *šp-* also Prs. *šupuš*, Sogd. *špsh*. Reg. the Y forms in *šp-* cf. §§ 74, 135. — Reg. Wkh. *šiš*, Abdu *šiš* etc. with Saka-Persic treatment of **kū-*, v. Et. Voc. Psht. s.v., and subsequently Benveniste, *Studia Indo-Iranica*, 223 f.

'sāro Ysh down, below. — *və det s*² 'burdan pāyān'; a *nīmāf su wār šot vəl'yō*, a *nīmāf šot s*² half of them rode upwards and half of them downwards. Ancient abl. of *sor* hill (g.v.), cf. Engl. *down*. V. *fursoro*, *psāro*. *siri* Yzh upper. — *s*² *a'larsrne* upper

part of the door-frame. — < *sarya-?
 Cf. Kho. *soro* npper < Ir. V. *ta'he*.
sör Yzh, sh, p ear of corn (zh also top
 of a hill), B point. — Khov. *sör*
 (< Ir.) head, ear of corn (cf. Lat.
capitulum). — V. *xū'sō*, 'yūya.
sōro Yzh, sh, 'sara f. Z excrements,
 dung. — s° *da'ham* Ysh I manure. —
 Av. *sairya-*, Psht. *sarā*, Sar. *sūrun*
 (hnt not Prs. *surūn* 'podex', as pro-
 posed by Z).
sar-r-dil Ysh, *sar-e-dil* sh the place
 under and between the ribs; *sar'dil*
 Z breast. — *Prs.
sarda'wo Yzh a well. — Kho. *sardawai*
 underground water tank < Prs. *sar-*
dāba.
sarf'rā'ze Ysh ornaments. — Prs. *sar-*
farāzī grandeur, exaltation.
sar'yār peg in the plough-beam (v. Ill.).
 — Cf. Khov. *kārī*, *istor-yārī*.
sārpa'gā Yr morning. — Prs. *pagāh*
 dawn.
surv Yzh, sh, °r^u r; 'surva g hole. —
f'skə 'sur^u Yr nostril, 'yūen *surv(a)*
 Yzh, g hole of the ear. — *subra-,
 cf. Wkh. *sērv*, v. EVP s.v. *sūrai*.
surx Y, s° Mm, si° ti, s° g, G red. —
yū surx pāisō Ysh a copper coin. —
 Prob. genuine < Av. *suxra-*, cf. Wkh.
səkr.
surx-bobure Yzh a red wasp.
surux 'sāc Yzh Epilobium, willow-herb.
 — *sāc is unknown. Cf. *sičik* (s.v. *šār*)?
sosē Yzh, sors p heap of sheaves.
sasto Mm, sāste ti, sa° LSIm hillside.
 — *wo čfūr-pālaf de sar de saste*
čara dil LSIm he grazes the cattle
 on the top of the hill. — *sastā-
 'ascensus': *sand-, to ascend, Sogd.
san- (v. Tedesco, ZII, 2, 39)?

'stau Yzh, sh stubble-field. — Khov.
istāu.
 'stūy Yr long hair. — *vanə-stūy*. — Cf.
 Oss. *stig*, *stug* lock of hair, stripe,
 strip, Skr. *stukā-* knot or tuft of
 hair (preserved in Prasn *istūk* lock
 of hair?).
us'tu'ya Yzh, 'stū° g throat (interior of).
 — Cf. *stun*. V. *ālq*, 'kāyeko.
ustuy'nūl Yzh, *stuy'nūl* g dripping (inside
 a house). — Cf. Skr. *stokā* a drop?
sof'ke Yzh, 'stokə g, *sodkə* sh gums. —
 Khov. *sofk* gums (between the teeth).
 — V. *zōmbd*.
stun Mm, °nek ti throat, larynx. — Cf.
 Psht. *stūnai* (< *stāmnaka-?). — V.
us'tu'ya.
ustu'no Yzh, st° g, r, 'stuno Mm, °ε g
 post, pillar. — Cf. Wkh. *istān*, Sgl.
astān < Av. *stūna*.
stīnyo Yzh, g, r supine, lying flat on
 the back. — s° šū = l°yodə g. —
 Av. *ustāna-*, Prs. *istān*, *wastān*,
 Brahui lw. *istān*, Psht. *stūn*.
stārē (pl. °rī) Yzh, g, °rə r, 'stāro sh,
 °rī (pl.) n, 'stōriy Mm, g, °rī (pl.
 °rī) (g), °rāy Z, 'storiy (pl. °r gī)
 Mt, stārē G star. — 'stārei lūrət
 Yzh stars are falling. — Cf. Prs.
sitāra, Psht. *stōrai*, Sak. *stārai* <
 *stāraka-. Sar. *šturj*, Or. *štōrj*,
 Yzgh. *štārag* prob. < *stāryaka-,
 on account of Shgh. *štērj*. Cf. Oss.
st'ali < *stāriya- (?). — Sgl. *ustōrūk*
 < *stāraka, Orm. *starrak* <? Par.
 'stēc < *stāryacī-, Wkh. *stār* (and
 Khov. *istār*?) fr. Prs. *sitār*. — With
 Psht. *starga* 'eye' cf. Irish *súil* 'eye'
 (orig. 'snn').
 's tōr: 's tār Yzh, 'stor- sh, 'stōr: stār-
 g, r, 'stōr: stōr- Mm, stēr: stōr- Z

to sweep. — *istit* pres. 3 sg. — Cf. Sgl. *astar*-, Shgh. *zedār*- to sweep, Par. *astar*- to rub, wipe away (and Oss. *stārīn* to plaster, lick?).

ustur Yzh, sb (*ustūl* sh), *stur* g, r, Mm, *sətar*, *ur* Z, *ustur* B big, great. — zo *ži* to *ustur* Yzh I am bigger than you; *mən* 'vərai *žə* 'tō 'vərayen *ustūl* sh; *ustur* *šūi* *gau*o zh the river rose. — Av. *stūra*-, Psht. *star*, etc.

səlūr Z borned cattle. — Av. *staora*-, etc. (but Kbow. lw. *istōr* horse < Prs.).

usturo-'guščo Yzh, *ustu*'ro° sh, *stro*-*oguščiko* g thumb. — Cf. *ustur*. V. *naraṅgušč*.

sətrīšəm Z glue. — Prs. *sirīšim*.

ustur-žo°o Ysh the evening star (: 'the large cloak'?).

šəvdē Yzb, p, *šauda* r, *šəvdi* Mm large basket (Ill.). — Early lw., cf. Prs. *sapad*, *saf*°, *sab*°, Or. *səpt*, Arm. *sapat*, Kalasha *savēd*-, *sohōl*. But also Ar. *safaṭun*, Syr. *seftā*.

suvdo Yzh, M, *ūdō* Ysb, g, r, u, *šəvdā* Mg, *ševda* (g), *sr*° t, *si*° ti, *so*° Z shoulder. — do *urjug* (čəp) s° Yu. — Av. *supti*-, Sgl. *sərd*, etc.

surdiko Mm the end tip of a bow.

səwī Yg vegetable, *sauza*. — Cf. Pashai *sawī* grass (fr. Ir.?), Psht. *sābā* a kind of grass, vegetables (q.v.).

sa'wīr Yzh n. of a tree (said to be a Kbow. word).

su'wār Y, *sa'wōr* Z horseman. — vo *parizātə* *su'wār* *kəp* Yu he put the fairy on horseback; (*sko*° *yū* *yasp* *wazīr* *lu*yo s° *šūi* the vizier's daughter mounted one horse. — Prs.

su'worum Yzh, *um* g, *su'wōrum* sh, r

gold. — Borr. from older form of Kho. *šōrəm* (Capus 'sohoroum' which has got its -m from *droxum* (cf. Kurd. *zīw* 'silver' with z- from zar).

sə'xauk Yzb smooth, slippery. — V. *suxuy*.

saxt Y, Mm hard, *səxt* Yr closed. — Prs. *saxt* < Av. *θaxta*- close, dense (not with Nyberg, Hilsb. d. Pbl. II, 200, from *sač*- to suit).

saxtəram° Yzh loom?).

su'xuy°: *su'xuy*-m Yzh, *suxuy*°: *sco* um sh, : *sxi*-m r; *sxuy*- Mm, *sxaw*°: *sxuy*- Z to slip, slide, *lišmīdan*. — *sxi*°em Yr pf. — Related to or borrr. fr. Prs. *šaxīdan* (Kho. *šəxē* stumbling).

səuze Yzb, *sauz* sh, *səvzə* g, *sauz*-, s Mm, ti, G, *səvz* Z, *səvz* green; *səuz* Yzh blue. — Prs.

sav'zī M(g) vegetable. — Prs. — V. *sə'wī*.

sa'yūr° Yzb, *šəyūr*° sh, *ša'yūr*° r hawk. — Kho. *sa'yūr*°'j (but Palola *šəyūr*°) fr. Ir.?

šəzda Mg, *si*° (g) thirteen. — Prs.

sə'zal°o Yzb, *si*° sh tarantula.

su'zōn Mm, *sū'zān* G hot. — Prs. — V. *garm*, *prē*.

sə'ziyo Yzh, sb, *so*° r, *si*°jā M(g) jujube-tree. — Prs. *sinjīd*, Khaw. *šinjūr* (fr. Ir.°; Psht. 'sauzilleh' (= **san-zila*?), (Lumsden, Mission to Kandahar, p. 215).

Š, (Š)¹

šāi Mm bridegroom. — Prs. *šāh* V. *šābuk*.

šū Yzh hedgehog (not found in Lutkoh). — Kho. *šu*°h hedgehog, porcupine, Lor°.

¹ Cf. § 33.

šū, šu'ū Yzh, šū'ū sh, r, šū g, M(sh),
šūwi (pl.) m, šui g, šūw Z horn. —
< *srū, *srāw-. Cf. Sgl. šōu, Wkh. šəu,
Par. šī, Bal. srō, Kurd. strōh, etc.,
Sak. šgu, Av. srū-. Cf. also Psht.
škar, Wanetsi škar.

: šui Y, Mm, t, (šoi Ysh), šəy Z, šəy G
he went, he became (v. oy-). — Pret.
1 sg. *dur luro pādo šom* Ysh to day
I have walked far; *šōm zh, r, g: žə*
xōrən anga šuyəm (!) r I woke; *šiam*
Mm, t. — 2 sg. *tu šuit-a?* Yzh have
you gone? *wōs ke šuit* sh now when
you have gone; *tu žukū šū'i (?)* sh
from where did you go? *kū ki tu*
šuyit, zo asəm p wherever you go,
I shall come. — 3 sg. *šui* Yzh, Mm;
č'šui Ysh didn't go; *šui na Č'itrāyī*
sh he went to Ch.; *pazyō šui* r it
became clean; *šūy u č'i ayoī* Mm he
went and didn't come (back). — 1 pl.
šom Yzh. — 2 pl. *šof-a?* zh did you
come? — 3 pl. *šot, šət* Y; *šət na*
šaha'ren u they went to town;
gala'rānen 'č'ir 'wulē šot u the cow-
herd got four wives; *xošān šot* sh
they became happy. — Pf. I sg.
šuyam Yr, plupf. 1 sg. *zo šu'yum vīo*
sh 'rafta būdim'; 3 sg. *mun 'wulo*
šilo'xo šui 'vīo sh 'zan i mā lič šuda
būd'; 2 pl. *ku šuyəf vīo zh 'kujā*
rafta būdid. — Av. °šuta-, etc.

šābuk Yzh, šabok B, sābuk(a), (q.v.) Ysh
bride, bridegroom. — Khov. šā'bok;
cf. Prs. šāh bridegroom.

šābpārekilay Yr, širpā'lay sh bat. — Fr.
Prs. šābparak, šābpūr, cf. Orm. ša-
warkai, šarwarak, Sbgh. šābgardak.
Par. šaukurak, šauparak, Wkh. šau-
pa'arak, Sgl. °ek, etc. With sh *šir-
palang cf. la'verzə'a rūso. živde'raus.

šābāš Ysh bravo. — Prs.

ščīnə, v. iščīn.

šadar Yzh, šadda B servant. — Khov.
šadar, Shina šāddār.

šifē Yzh, šifē sh, šəfē sh, g, °iy Mm,
šfōi g, t, šfī (g), ti, šfi'ay Z, šqūy G,
šefi LSim husband. — *wos kə mən*
'šifēn ayo'i-ra sh if my husband
come now; *to 'šifien škār* sh your
husband sent it. — < *fšuyaka-, cf.
Av. fšuyant-, v. Par. Voc. s.v. xā(i).

šifčiko Yzh, °čo sh, Mm, šif'ca g water-
fall, šivčā (g) irrigation channel. —
Cf. Prs. šiftan to trickle?

šefloc Z hoof. — Cf. Wkh. šilē. Sgl.
šölē hoof. Prs. šapēl, šafal, šipl
camel's hoof. ∞ Ar. šafilat? The
explanation suggested NTS., 5, 53 is
hardly correct.

šfīn (ī) Yzh, sh, Mg, °in Yg, šəfīn r,
šfūn Mm, šəfīn ti, °ūn m. Z, šqūm
G comh. — Cf. Sgl. afšūn, Ishk.
šofūn, Kashan kohr. yō'sēn, Prs. šāna,
čāna (with tš < fš) < *fšāna-; Psht.
žmanj, etc., Wanetsi w(u)žanj, Pashai
lw. weša'nek; Shgh. vežūj. V. nuvāš-
'šfīna Yzh, šfīno Mg, (g), t, ti, šfūna
m. instep. — Cf. Hazara Prs. (Ja-
ghuridi from Deh-i Zangi) šāne-i-pāi
instep, Bal. šānaγ backbone, nape,
Prs. šāna shoulder. Reg. ra'sān, v.
s.v.

šifōn Yzh, g, šf° sh, r clay used for
plastering of walls. — V. šift.

šaf'siyan Yzh, šī'yan sh, šaf'siyan g,
šou'siyan r armpit. — Originally an
ohl. case? Cf. Prs. šaf's(a), branch,
a hooked reed šafšaf a crooked
branch? — V. tā'kaš.

: šiftəm (pret.?) Yzh to plaster a wall
with clay. — Cf. šifōn, and poss.

- Bal. *šēfay* rod for applying collyrium to the eyes (v. NTS., 5, 51), etc. (with **xš.?*).
- šaf'tal* Yg, Mm, g lupine. — Prs.
- šaf'tālē* Yzh, sh, °i g, °olū r, °ālū Mm peach. — Prs.
- šāy'iko* Yp a plant resembling sorrel; *šūiko* f. Mm rhubarb, *rau*. — V. *rūr*, *selxiko*.
- šā'yur* Mm, g, *šu* (g) hedgehog (not known by the other informants). — Proh. a lw. (note Mm *y*!), cf. Sgl. *šā'yor*, Par., Prs. dial. *šuyur*.
- šāhar* Yzh, °er, °ar sh, u, *šār* Z town. — *šūi tro* š° Ysh, *nə šāharen* n. — Prs. V. *Šāhar*.
- šū'iko* Yzh, *šūiko* sh, g collar-bone. — < **sraušā* 'protruding bone', cf. Bal. *srōš* elbow? (v. Walde-Pok., I, 500). — V. *fīzyasti*, *parāyasti*.
- škōb*: *škābōy* Z to lift up, raise. — Cf. Sak. *škam*- to raise, construct, Av. *škamb*-, v. EVP., s.v. *ācawul*.
- šak'lām* Mm dew. — Cf. Sgl., Khov. *šag'nām* from Prs. *šabnam* + Wkh., Ishk. *šak*. V. *nəb*, *praz'ār*.
- škr'rō* Yzh, *škr'rō* g, °e'ro p, *šūkū'ro* r, *ušču'ro* sh; *škyuro* Mm, °a (g), *škvūra* t, °ra G, *škyūrā* M(g), *škura*, d f. Z, *šturo* B, *iščuro* LSIy, *škir* m. — *nar škyur* Mg male camel. — < **uštūrā*, cf. Av. *uštra*-, etc. Camels are not used in Chitral, and the Y forms with *šk* are prob. horr. from or influenced by M. — *šturo* B is a doubtful form. Cf. G s.v.
- škōr-am*: *škāy-am* Y (°škōr- y), *škōr am*: *škar-um* Mm; *škōr*: *š'kū/or*- Z, *škār*- G to send (a thing). — *škōr* imper. 2 sg.; *yo 'vira 'nā-mən kōi škār?* Ysh who sent me this hurden? *kāyaz*
- kāro*, *škār-an* sh he wrote a letter and sent it (to us?). — Cf. Sogd. (°)škr- to push, bring, Prs. *šikār* hunting, chazing.
- škūr* Yu hunting, shooting. — *no širen š° šot*, *no širen 'š' ke'nam!* — Fr. Prs. *šikār*.
- šo'kor* Yzh, sh sugar. — Khov. < Prs. *škrafla* G scorpion. This word was not known to any of my informants. — Connection with Av. *xrafstra*- as suggested NTS., 3, 298 is, of course, extremely doubtful (cf. Prs. *xastar* reptiles, insects?). But the assertion that *xrafstra*- should be identical in meaning with *spiš*- (Benveniste, *Studia Indo-Iran*, 244) is hardly borne out by the texts.
- škāt* zh, *škyāt* sh insipid, tasteless, Khov. *škāt*. — The Khov. word has not been recorded by Lor. or myself.
- škyui* Mm, °iy g, °iy t, °i ti, (g), *šx'iy* m. Z neck; *škyui* Mg neck of a horse. — < **štarka*-, with very early contraction < *(u)šadākahya-, cf. 'šile??
- šālē* Yzh, sh, °e g, rice in the field. — Khov. < Prs.
- šēl* Y (šēl r), *šāl* Mm, *šal* Z lame. — Prs. *šāl*.
- šīlē* Yzh, *šēle* sh, *šrlē* g, r, *šille* B, neck; *tre-šēle* LSIy *del-tšli* m on his neck. — *drīo tra šīlē* he threw it on his shoulder. — Cf. Sogd. *šō*''k neck; Av. *ušādā*- name of a part of the back, *pušt-i tēz?* V. *škyui*.
- šəlo* Ysh, °a u, *šo* sh near, at, together with, *pēš-i*. — *šəlo 'won ai* Ysh 'ba *pēš-i ū buru'*: *šəla daryāhan u 'pēš-i daryā*. Cf. Gramm. § 218. — Prob. connected with 'šile.
- šūlo* Yzh, sh rice and meat boiled

together. — Cf. Prs. *šīla* rice-sonp (< *šālyā^o?).
ša'lāku Yzh centipede(?), lizard(?), (not found in Lutkoh). — Kho. *šalāk* lizard(?), grasshopper(?) (Lor.).
šil'lex Yzh, °ox sh, g, B, °āx Mm, °ax, səl'leg' Z naked, destitute. — *mun zəmo'nakk* u mun wulo šilo'xo (f.) šūi rīo Ysh my child and my wife have become destitute; *šilaxe* pl. — Cf. Sgl. Wkh. *šilax*, Shgh. *šilak*.
šām Y, *šōm* m. Mm, Z, *šām* G evening. — Prs. V. *xšēma*.
šam Ysh ripe. — Cf. Bal. *šam* moist? *šam*·: *šamd*· Yzh, g, sh, 'šom·: *šam'd*· Mm, *šōm*·: *šēmd* Z, *šām*· G to drink. — *yauyo šamam* Yr; *čāi šam*! Ysh, 'šamem zh, *čamam* I don't drink; *šāmeš-este* sh you are drinking — Av. *šam*·, cf. Prs. *āšāmīdan*, Zaza *šim*· to drink, Psht. *šūmī* drinks (Yūsuf u Zulaixā, ed. Qandahār, p. 157, l. 12), Orm. *šam*· to sip. (but *tar*·. Par. *tēr*· to drink). *pā*·, *piba*·, in Sgl. *pōv*·, Wkh. *pōv*·, Sak. *pā*·; **upa-raiz*·: Shgh. *berēz*·, Yzgh. *bīraz*·, etc.; *čāš*·: Sogd. *čš*·, Psht. *čš*· (but Wan. *γōz*· < *gādh* + *s*?) ; *xwar*·: Prs. *x^uurđan*, etc.; Oss. *nūaz*·(?).
šam'šēr Mm, °ir Z, G sword. — Prs. V. *xogor*.
šīn Ysh, in *čir miš šīn* 'four days ago'.
šīno Yzh, sh, g, 'šū^o g vulva; 'šīno Mm, °a g, °a Z anus; 'šīne Mti podex; *šēna* G behind. — Cf. Wkh. *šin*, Sgl. *šen* podex. anus, Av. *sraoni*· hip, podex. Cf. also Wkh. s.v. *šūnj*.
šīnjo Yzh, sh, °jo g, *šun'jo* r, *šīžno* Mm, °e g, °a t, 'šīžna f. Z needle. — With assim. of *s*—*ž* > *š*—*ž* from **s(a)u*· *canī*, cf. Niya Kharoshthi *sujīna*·,

Prs. *sōzan*, Kurd. *šūžin*, E. Bal. *šīšīn*, Sgl. *ššēn*, Psht. *stēn*. *jū* > *nj* also in Khov. lw. *šūnj* (v BSOS, VIII, 663), Wanetsi *sunzēn*·(?). — Prs. *sunjāq* pin, Oss. *snj* thorn, etc., is a different word. — V. *xar-šīžn*.
šīnamia (pl. *šī'namī*) Yzh, °ināmā sh, °e r, °i (pl.?) p, u girl. — *loh šī'nāmī niāsti* sh two girls were sitting; *dā čatir loh šī'nāmī viet* u there were two girls in the tent. — Av. *strī-nāman*· female sex (about animals). Cf. Lhd. *tremī*·, Panj. *timat*, etc. woman < *strī-mātrā*.
šōnzda Mg, šōz^o m sixteen. — Prs. *šūnjā* Yzh, sh corner of a house. — Prob. fr. Khov. *šūng* (of Ir. origin?).
špāč Ysh, 'očəpəč Mm, *špāčīn* B, *špa*·(?) p behind, after. — *špāč na tō fsāi* Ysh he rose after you; *špāč e'nān* zh 'pušt-e mā biyā'·(?). — **hača-pasčā*, cf. Prs. *sipas*, Wkh. *cəbas*. V. *čpāč*, *vispāč*.
špāč-kera Yzh hind quarters of animals: *špāš-kere* sh podex. — V. 'pero.
šār Yzh file (tool). — Khov.
šīr Yu lion. — *no šīren iškūr šut* they went to shoot the lion. — Prs.
šōr Yg (in *yu-šōr*). B, *yū šor* LSIy, 100. — Khov. V. *sad*.
šarm Yzh, r shame, pudenda. — Prs. V. *fšarm*.
šeriet Yu Islamic law. — Ar.-Prs.
šur'čāi Yzh, sh, g, °ba r, °wā Mm soup. — Prs.
šēso Yp. In *mamə šē do* 'Warto da pežō a word of unknown meaning, explained thus: 'nām na dārad, hamtarī yak gap ast (it is merely a word); mā ba tu āšeq šudam'·(?).
šēša Yzh a kind of wild vegetable

growing in the hills. — Lor. compares Khov. *šēi* a kind of mountain plant + *šax* (Shina *ša*) vegetable.
šišo Yzh, *šišo* sh glass; earthquake. —
 Prs. *šiša* glass, bottle. — V. *zibi'jrm*.
šuš Mm, *šuš* g, *šiš* (g), *šəš* Z lung. —
 Prs. V. *pāpas*.
šiš'šoγo Yzh, *šišo* r, *šoγo* zh, sh mirror,
šiša'ga G bottle. — Cf. *šišo*. V. *ai'na*.
šəš'kōt Mm podex. — Cf. *špačkere*, *pəro*.
šišpāzək Mg spleen (?), *šəšpa'zək* Z belly.
 — Cf. Brahui *nīm-pāza* spleen (Ir. lw.). — V. *ninamāšcē*, *špərzə*.
šāštē Yzh hook, Khov. *kauf*. — Cf. Prs. *šast* fish-hook.
štī Mm, *štī* Z, *štē* LSIm what? — *tu*
išo'lori? *tu* *išo' yikonuy?* — < **č'i'sti*
 < *čisčē* (cf. Tedesco, *Dialektologie*,
 MO., 12, 212). But cf. Oss. *'isti*,
yesti?
šāt Mm honey. — Ar.-Prs. — V. *agi'min*.
šut Mm near. — V. *nazdik*, *qarīb*.
štāhān, *štāen* Yzh, *štahan* B below,
 under. — *šo* *ze mūzān* below the
 table; *šo* *us'tāim* I place it below.
 — *ze* + Prs. *tah*.
šota-žezikan Yr hamstring.
štānān polo Yg sole of the foot. — *štō*
 adj. from *štāhān*.
šti-va Mm, *šti-va* (š?) t something. —
na to *šō* *dalom*; *šō* *avəram*. —
 V. *šti*.
šuv- Yzh, : *šūvd* M(g), *šuv-* *šurd* Z to
 suck. — *č(š)hve* doesn't drink; *šuve*
 sucks, Yzh; *škyin šūvd* M(g). — Cf.
 Wkh. *šap* (Shaw), Par. *šup kan*, Oss.
sābi suckling.
šuvā-: *šuv* *šuvd* Yzh to suck (used about
 the mother).
šwazī Yp n. of a flower, forget-me-not.

šax Ysh n. of a plant, *sičik*. — Khov.
šax green vegetable (Lor.).
šāxo Yzh, g, *šā* r, *šāxo* Mm, *šōca* ti,
 Z, *šār* G branch. — *štūr šō* Yr a big
 branch. — Prs.
šāxeq Yzh tinder. — Prs. *šāxak* a small
 twig?
šāxek-i sar Mm temples. — V. *γur pako*,
poxa'yak. Cf. s.v. *ušh-māčiko*.
šō xōv M(t) stream divided into many
 branches. — Prs. *šūxāba*. V. *bačšio*.
šīyo Yzh, Mm, *šī* g, *šīyo* Ysh, g, r, p,
šīya G, *šīya* Z female. — < **strīgā*.
 Cf. Sgl. *šec*, Wkh. *strei*. Or. *šetērij*,
 Psht. *šaja* (q.v.), Oss. *sil*, *silu* (with l
 from *nāl* male).

šayuk Mm cuckoo. — V. *kā'kūk*.
šā'yīn Mm hawk. — Prs. *šāhīn*.
šayoz Yzh, sh glacier. — Khov.
šiz Y, Mg, *šūs* Mm eagle (m. and f.,
 vulture (Yzh). — Cf. Sgl. *šūš* < **šāč*.
šizo-γun Yzh, Mm cotton-thread. — V.
diqan'wo, *partar wirž*, *wušūles*.
šizōyun-šōγ Yzh, *šγun-šōγ* sh woman's
 cloak.

T

-t encl. pron. 2 sg. — Cf. § 205.
tū Ysh, u until, in order that. — *xšō vē*
tā mīx sh night and day, *wa mən*
'muzdurə na mən dēl, tā zo o im
 give me my wages so that I may
 go, *ās tā lu rōum* u. — Prs.
tīm: *loγo i-m* Yzh, *tī i-m*: *loγōi* sh.
təy-im: *loγōi* Mm, *tuw-* *luγay* Z to
 enter. — *yāuγo tīm* (loγō'im) Yzh I
 bathe(d); *loγōi do kyēi, tro kiyēf, da*
ma'žit sh, u; *dadrām tīm* = d^o *šom*
 zh, *də kyayī tīm* sh, *də kyoi təyīm*
 Mm. — *tī* < **ati-i*, cf. Sgl. *atig*,

- Sogd. *tys-* (cf. Pkr. *acchati* passes on), Sar. *dið*, Yzgh. *diš* (: *dayd*); Khuri *tjom* I come. But *loꝛoi* < ? + *gata*.
- tu* Yzh, sh. *tə* sh, n. Mm, Z, G thou. — Cf. § 203 sq.
- tūi* Mm, g, ti, *tūy* Z, G mulberry. — Anc. lw. from Prs. *tūt*. Acc. to Laufer, Sino-Ir. 582, not from Semit. V. *mṛeč*, *tūt*.
- tu'būr* Yzh, *tə*, *tam*° Z guitar, *rubāb*, *tambūr*. — Borrowed, at different periods, fr. Prs.
- tū'but* Mm, g down of birds. — Cf. Sgl. *tə'bat*, Sar. *tibīt* down, Turk. Prs. *tibit* soft goat's hair.
- tačingə* (pl.?) Yzh goat-skin shoes, used by the Kafirs. — Khow. *tačing* pubboos, footwrappers; Palola *thačingga*.
- tā-duniā* Yn the lower world, *ta* Z under. — Prs. *tah* (in *tah xāna*, etc.). Cf. *tahē alarsne*, *štāhān*, *tā'kaš*.
- tfə* Yzh, *tfē* sh. *tuf* r, Mm, *təf* Yg, Mg, *tfəyə* Yg, *təfo* M(g), *tūf* G, *tuf* Z saliva. — Prs. Cf. Shgh. *tuf*, etc.
- tfak* Yzh, *tu'fək* r, *tu'fak* Mm, *tə*° Z, G gun, rifle. — *təfək da'ham* Yzh I shoot. — Prs. — Wkh., Sgl. have the Turk. word *multiq*, Shgh. etc. the native *can*. Cf. BSOS, VIII, 659.
- təfəv-* *təfəvd* Z to put fire to. — V. Z, s.v., and cf. Par. *tapēw-* to heat.
- təgo* Mm, *ta'ga* G, *təng* Z narrow. — *təng* fr. Prs.; *təgo* may be genuine. — V. *təng*, *trok*.
- tūga* Z, °ga G button, bnd. — Deriv. < **tumga* < **tukma* suggested § 119. But probably < Prs. *tuqa*. V. *tukmo*.
- tag'bir* Yu plan, explanation. — *na tag'birən o'im*. — Also Psht., Par., Khow., Ashk., Awromani *tag'bir* < Prs. *tabbir*.
- tāyo* Yzh, p rope made of willow-bark (p: used for fastening the handle of a spade, v. Ill.). — Cf. Wkh. *tūk* willow, Prs. *tūk* branch, tendril, vine, etc.; Psht. *tāya* elm or poplar.
- tuꝛd-am*: *tuꝛ'dāy-am* Mm to shave, *turda*(?) B to cut. — Cf. *tīž*. V. *fəau*, *xīrd*. *tuꝛum* Y (*tū*° g), *tūym* Z grain, corn. — Cf. Prs. *tuꝛm* etc., v. Z s.v.
- ta'he a'larsne* Yzh threshold. — Cf. *tā-duniā*. V. *siri*.
- ta'qio* Yzh, r pillow, back of a chair, *taki'ya* Z pillow. — Ar.-Prs. *takya*. — V. *vir zané*.
- teiko* Yzh, *ta*° g eye-apple. — Cf. Bakht. *tē*, *tī* eye, Par. *tēc*?
- to'ko* Mm, *tōga* Z alone. — Cf. Wkh. *toko*, Sgl. *tāke*, Rosh. *tōqā*, Prs. *tāga*. — V. *fkyiyo*.
- tuk'mo* Yzh button. — Turk.-Prs. V. *tūga*.
- tukun-um* Mm to chop up, hash. — Cf. *tik*, *kik* Z to beat?
- tā kaš* Mm, g, *tā-i-kaš* (g), *ta-kaš* Z armpit. — Cf. *tā-duniā*, Prs. *kaš*. — V. *fəfšyān*.
- tāl* Yzh, sh, g, *tōlo* r, *ta* m. Mm, Z, *tā'la* G kettle. — Sgl. *tāl*, cf. *Kati tōl*, Lhd. *thālī* dish, metal vessel? Not to be compared with Shgh., etc. *tōdē* plate, tray (< **tāḍaka* > Y **tāžē* as proposed by G.
- tāl-in*: *ta'li-m* Yp to whittle, *tōly*: *tēly* Z to kill, slaughter. — *tātom* r *pəžō* I whittle the log, *pāra pāra mēkunim*. — < **tard*-, v. s.v. *pəlič*.
- te'la-um*: *tu'li-im* Yzh, *təla-um*: *tūliy*-sb, *təlav-um* Mm, *telev-am* t, *təlav*:-

- telwiy* Z to seek, search for. — *gadā'i t°* Ysh I beg; *ruṣ sat tūli'yō* he took leave, 'talbist'; *ēi tēlō'wā gadā'i* don't beg; *šūi no tūliyān 'ba gadā'i talabistan raft'*. — Ar-Prs. *ṭalabādan*.
- 'tālā* Yzh copper(?), *tī lā* Mm, *te°* g, *tillā* B, LSI^m gold. — Prs. — The meaning 'copper', if correct, must be due to a recent adjustment caused by the introduction of Khw. *sa'worum* 'gold' (LSI^y gives *zer* 'gold'). B has *loh* copper (< Khw.).
- tal kān* Yzh, sh dried mulberry flour. — Badakhshi Prs. (not in lexx.). But cf. Prs. *talxā* parched grain, pulverized and mixed up with water? — V. *čir'yāčē, kič'o'ri, pušē*.
- tulis'mād* Yzh flood, river in spate. — Khw. (O'Brien) *tisilmād* id., but acc. to Lor. *tīlismād* means 'many, a crowd (of men)'.
- telt* Yzh, *te°* sh, *te°* Mm, B old, shabby, tattered, *žəyd(?)*. From Ar-Prs. *ṭils* old, ancient, dirt of a garment?
- talx* Yzh, r, g, Mm, g, Z, °*lax* Ysh bitter. — Prs.
- talx-karda'ēi* Yp dandelion. — *Prs.? Bailey suggests connection with Phl. (Bund.) *kārda, kārtak* n. of a flower, Pandanus?). Cf. Khw. *trišpōr* dandelion: Y *trišp* sour, acid.
- tām* Ysh food. — *t°* *k'et-isto* she is preparing food. — Ar-Prs.
- ta'mākū* Yr tobacco. — Ind. fr. Prs.
- tono* Y, g, B, *ta'na* Z, *tan* G body; *tana* Mm stem of a tree. — Prs. *tan'a*.
- tanou* B rope. — From Khw. *tanau* (v. BSOS. VIII, 664)? But cf. Shgh. *tanōv* (Sköld).
- tandene ū* Yp threads connecting the wings of a spinning wheel (v. III.). Khw. *tandēni*. — The Khw. word is unknown elsewhere. Cf. Prs. *tananda* a weaver's instrument, etc.?
- 'tandur* Yzh, sh, *tondoro* Mm, *-a* g, *tandō'ra* G thunder. — Prs.
- tān'dār* (f) Ysh thin.
- tan'drust* Yzh, r, *tun* sh, *tandur* u well, in health. — Prs.
- 'tunuk* Yzh, *t'i nek* M(g) shallow. Khw. *toṅk*; *tunkā* B thin. — Prs. *tanuk* (cf. BSOS. VIII, 670).
- tang* Mm, Z saddle-girth. — Prs. — Cf. *təgo, trok*.
- təp'lāya* Yzh drum. — Prs. *ṭabla'k*.
- tūi-puškū* Mm dried mulberry-flour. — V. *pušē, talkān*.
- tro* Ysh, r into, on, etc. — *šūi tro šāhar* Ysh he entered the town; *nā tē tro lās kə'rum* I put it in your hand; *tro xil č-āyōi 'ba yād i mā na āyad'*; *tra awā z'ūstə* r he flies through the air. Cf. § 219. — Av. *tarō* and *antarə?* Cf. Parachi, *tar* (IIFL, I, § 101).
- 'tāra* Mm a single hair. — *yū t°*. — Prs.
- 'tiro* Y, °a Mg, *tūro* Mm darkness, *-ra* G dark. — Av. *ṭədra* (pl.). Cf. EVP. s.v. *tōr*.¹
- toru* Yzh, g lower. — *t°* *pōrēik* zh lower lip; *toruov-drai* g bedding, *kurpa* ('put-below').
- tūr* Z trap. — Cf. Wkh. *tor*, v. EVP. s.v. *tōr*?²
- tūr* Yzh, p mountain-ash. — Khw.
- trə'boda* Yzh, *'pālə trəbno boda* g ankle; *trəbən ta lasboda* sh wrist. — But Prs. *tarband* means only 'a wet bandage'. V. *boda, ušk māšiko*.
- tərif* Z: *t'raft* Ysh, Z to steal. — *šingikā*

ugah žə ašərafjəf yu t° Ysh the woman stole at once one of the gold coins. — Cf. Av. *trafyāt*, Phl. *truftak* (v. Reichelt, Av. Elementarbnch, 61; Nyberg, J.A., 1929, 293, Bailey, JRAS., 1933, 1004, Schaefer, Stud. z. antik. Synkretismus, 216). Already in Av. *tr-* > *trə*, cf. Ishk. *trūf*, Shgh. *cif* with secondary *tr-* treated as ancient postvoc. *šr* (*arūi* 3, but *puc* son).
trok Yzh, sh saddle-girth. — Kho. *tragg*, Wkh. *trāgg*, Shgh. *te'rang* (v. s.v.). — Cf.:
trok Yzh, 'g g, r narrow, *troyo* B tight.
trog-weliko Yzh, *tro-wōliko* sh irrigation rivulet running across a field. — Prob. from *trok* narrow, and not related to Or. (Lentz) *tur-wēd* Hochgrabeu, or to Psht. *trai* small stream, mill-race (v. EVP. s.v.).
tar-yo Y (*to°* g), *tergiko* Mm shed for goats and sheep, *aḡēl-i māl*. — Cf. Bur. *tārkh* walled enclosure??
tır-y Yzh, r, *t°* sh, *tīr-yo* Mm, *tār-ya* g, Z, *tur-yo* B sharp. — Av. *tīra-*, cf. Kohrū, Keše *tīr*, etc.
trāk Yzh thing, matter. — *cə'min t° astet°* 'ēi ēiz ast?'
'tarik Yzh poplar. — Turk. (but Khov. *terek* chenar). — V. *ra'meno*.
tīra'mā Mm, g, t, ° autumn. — Prs. — V. *pa'iz*.
ta'rān Yzh, sh soft, wet, unfinished cheese; *təringd* Z fresh, new. — Cf. Prs. *tar(r)* moist, fresh.
trušnē Yzh, °a B, *tīšno* Yr, *tižna* g thirsty. — Yr, g fr. Prs.: Yzh, B fr. Khov. *trušni* (r. lw., cf. BSOS, VIII, 664). — V. *kāik*, *z° jərēy*.
trišp Yzh, r, *trə°* sh, g, *trišpo* Mm, °e g, *teriš* (*trīšpā* f.) Z *trišpo* B

sour, acid; *trišp* B thirst (!). — Cf. Sgl. *te'reš* (lw.?), Wkh. *terešp*, Bal. *trušp*. Poss. **tršpa* < **trpša-* (v. EVP. s.v. *trw-*), cf. Russ. *terpkuy* sour, acid (< **trpākū*), v. Trautmann, Balt.-Slav. Wb., 325.
'trāznik M(g), *terax'nōk* Z spark — Z compares the group of words mentioned s.v. *cə'rox*.
ta'rāzū Yzh, *tā°* sh scales: *Trāzū* g, n. of a constellation, Libra. — *t-av're*, *mām dā t°* Ysh bring the scales. I shall weigh. — Prs.
'trāz- Y. *trayd-* Yzh, *trēzi-'em* sh, *trē jəz-m* r, *'trāj-*: *trayd-* Mm, *trōnj-*: *trayd-* t, *trōj-*: *trayd* Z, *trōj-* G to bind, tie. — *mān trāzim* Yg, *trēžəm* pf.; *mo 'adam γavo trež*, *mai 'ādame γavo 'tračēt zh*, *tu na'ko ra γavo trāžet*. — Prs. *taranjūdan* to tighten (v. Z s.v.). (Cf. Bailey, BSOS, VIII, 138).
'tasa Yp copper tray. — Ar-Prs. *tās* goblet.
tā-i-sar M top of the head. — Cf. Sgl. *tā-i-sar*, Prs. **tār-i-sar?* V. *kāka*, *pxoyak*.
tāš'ko Yzh, *tā°* g, *to°* r, *ta°* sh, p, Mm adze. — Cf. Prs. *tēša*, *taš*.
tāt Y, *tōt* Mm, g, (g), Z, *tāt* G father. — *ūi tāt*; *na to tāt*; *yo kyei mən tāt kyei* Yr; *mō a maf tāt* this is your father; *taten što* the father said. — Sgl. *tāt*, Wkh. *tāt*, cf. Z s.v.
tūt Yr mulberry. — Prs. V. *māreč*, *tūi*.
'tūta Mt Adam's apple — Cf. Prs. *tūta* a sty on the eye-lid (orig. 'swelling'?).
'tavidōyo Yzh, *tovidaga* Mt a tree with small berries, *tauda*, Khov. *čilažum* (?). — Prs. **tafta* is unknown in this sense.

to'vūnyo Yzh, *to'u*^o sh, p box, chest. —

Cf. Prs. *tabang*(ū), Psht. *tauwang* tray, wicker basket, chest. — V. *sanduq*.

tu'vor Yzh, sh, Mm, *to*^o Yr, *tū'vor* g, *tō*^o Z large axe. — Cf. Prs. *tabar*, etc.

tuver'zin Yzh hattle-axe. — Prs. *tabarzīn*.

Kho. *taparziŋ* is an early lw.

tōvs'tōn Yr, *tōwi*^o Z, *tāvi'stān* Mg summer. — Prs. V. *wāro*.

'tiwanīy Mm stirring-stick; *tēw*·: *tēvd* Z to stir. — Z compares Ishk., Shgh. *tēw*· etc. to stir (hut connection with Prs. *tāftan* is improbable). *tēw*· < **tāwaya*· fr. IE. **tew*·, cf. **twer*· (Walde-Pok., I, 749).

tux Yzh steam. — Khov. *tox*, cf. Sgl. *təxt'xē*.

taxta'bande Yp boarding enclosing the hearth, *°dī* Z fence. — Prs.

tiš'im·: *čāst-am* Y (*tš*·g); *'ciš'am*·: *cāst-am* Mm, *cš'im*·: *cōst-am* t, *'ciš'im*·: *cōst* (g), Z, *česta* B to fall. — *vos tšim* Yg, *psāt tiš'im* sh, *ciš't* 3 sg. M(g). — < **hača-had*·, cf. *niš*·, *čad*·.

'taya Yzh, g, r, *tā'ī* sh, *'tō-i* Mm, *'tō-ika* g colt. — Cf. Sgl. *ta'yāk*, Wkh. *tōy*. Sar. *tāē*. — Trnk.

ta'yār Ysh, *tē*^o B ready, completed. — *t° šūi*, *kər*·. — Ar.-Prs.

tāzo Yzh, g, *°a* sh, *'tāza* Mm, *tazyo* B well, in health. — *pādšā t° šūi* Ysh; *to tat ta'zō tōndu'rust astet?* u. — Prs.

tiz Yzh quick, g sharp. — *tiz as!* — Prs.

ta'zia Yzh heron, Khov. *maŋqlāy*.

'tiš'am·: *'təy'd-am* M(g), *tēš*·: *tuγd* Z to cut, split. — Z compares Shgh. *tēš*· to shave (with *-š*· from the preter.!), Rosh. *tōw*·, Wkh. *tōš*·, etc. (with which

cf. also Sgl. *tūl*·, Psht. *tōžal*, Oss. *dasin* to shave) < Av. *taš*·. — But *tiz*· points to **tāčaya*·, **tāčaya*·, cf. Oss. *tajin* adze. Acc. to Lidén fr. IE. **teg*·. — *tuγd*· (q.v.) to shave is based upon the past stem.

taži'an čog'gō Ysh a kind of pear. — Cf. *tažia*?

T

tfo Yzh, *tifo* g n. of a small bird which says "*tif tif*", Kho. *tif*·. — Acc. to Lor. Khov. *tif*· is a kind of hunting bird.

tok Yzh, *tok* sh wild pear. — Khov. *tōng*, cf. also Psht. *tāngū* fruit resembling an apple. A more recent lw. than *kyogo*, *čogo*, q.v.

'fakye Yzh n. of a part of the plough. *ti'pe* Ysh much. — *bo' ti'pe daw'let*. — Kho. *tīp* full.

Θ

θam LSIy come, *θamus* then. — Very doubtful forms. *θ* is not found in any other Y word.

V

-va a verbal particle denoting the conditional and the indef. pronoun. V. §§ 252, 210.

vo nota accusativi. — Cf. V. §§ 208, 215.

'vīo Y, Mm, *viyā*, *°a* Z, *vīya* G he was. — *žū'wān v°*, *yū 'wulo v°*, *loh pūrē vī'et* Ysh; *nun wulo šiloxo šūi vīo* my wife had become destitute; *'vīo yū ā'dam*, *wo 'hādamen lo luγdi vī'at* Mm; *yū wīya vīo*; *mən uzīr luvro*

vīem. Cf. §§ 225, 233, 250. — *vīi* as irrealis and cond. v. § 253 sq. — Av. *būta-*, Wkh. *vitk*, etc.

'vad-: *'vāst* Yzh, r, *'vōnd-*: *vōst* Mm, t to bind, to tie together (something broken), *'pēvand mēkinam*: to place loaves on the hearth to be baked (Mt). — *γau vastəm* Yr. — Av. *band-*, cf. Sgl., Wkh. *vānd-*, Shgh. *vīnd-*, etc. — V. *trāž-*.

ve'dō um: *ve'dī-am* M(g) to warm one's hands by the fire. — **upa-(han)-tap-*, with secondary preterite(?). Cf.: *və'dāy-əm*: *və'dāy-d-əm* Yzh, sh, *vidayda* B to mix. — **abi-(han)-tak-(?)*. Cf. Oss. *āndajīn* to solder. Cf. § 118.

və'lyo (*w*^o) Yzh, sh, *w*^o r, *'valyo* Mm, *ōā* (g), *ōa* MFB, *walye* LSI, *welyo* y, *būryō* (!) B up, above. — *və'lyo a'im*, *wə'lyō o'yəm* Yzh. *'valyā a'yam* M(g): *mən kyēi və'lyō as'tēt* Yzh my house is above; *šot və'lyō* Ysh *'raftan bālā*; *wə'lyō* *'bālā āmad*. — Av. *ərədwa-* + *kā* might result in Y **əlyō*, *vəlyō*, but in Mm we should expect **vəlgo* (?).

vul'yōr Yr, *wur'yār* M(g) shoulder-blade; *wur'yār* Mg, t, *ōgar* m upper part of the back, between the shoulders; *wurgör* m. Z spine. — Prob. < **wul'gōr*. Cf. Psht. *wulai* shoulder-blade.

'velīwo Yzh, *ve'l^o* sh lightning. — Prob. < **welīvo* < **wi-daipā-*, cf. Sogd. *wyδ'ynp'h* (Buddh.), *wydyp'* (Chr.) = **wiδēmbā*, Bartangi (Sköld) *wē'δebj* < **widaipaka-*, Sar. (Bellew) *wadāfz* (*d* = *δ*?). Sak. *bātava* f. acc. to Konow < **witapā-*. — A root **daip-*, **dīp-* is unknown from Ir., but its existence is proved by the Sogd. and Bart. forms.

vən Yzh, g, r, *vān* sh main root, bottom,

foot of anything. — Av. *buna-*, Prs. *bun*, etc.

və'n-əm: *və'd-əm* Yzh, sh, *vən-*: *vət* u, *'vīn-um*: *'vəd-əm* Mm, *vən-*: *vud*, *w*^o Z to carry, bring, carry off (animate beings). — *vo wulo* (*və* to *wulo*) *vənem* Yu I bring a (your) wife; *vo 'mun* *və'na* *'marā bigīr*; *'pūra və'dem* Yzh I brought my son; *vo maṛa vī'det* *šəlo pādšāan* sh they brought the man before the king; *žə pādšāan vo wu'lo vət galavānen* u the cowherd took his wife away from the king; *və'det 'sāro* sh *'burdan pāyān*; *və'det* Mm *'burdī*; *vo wulo žəwən ēe vet kəne* Yu *'zan-i-ūra na mētānī giriftan*. — < **upa-nī-*, *upa-nīta-* (v. § 118), cf. Par. *ēn-*: *ānt* < **ā-nī-*, and v. Bloch, L'indo-aryen, p. 44.

və'naṛo Ysh, g, r, *vīnē'yārīko* zh high hill, cliff, *'šāx-i kalān*, Khov. *zom*. — *Tālaš Mīr ve'naṛo* Yr. — Cf. *vān* and *γar*.

vān Yzh, sh, g, *vən* r, *vān'gy* Mm, *vān'gya* g, *van'g'* Z, *vanj* G long. — *wos van šūi* Ysh now he stretched himself. — **baržn-*, cf. Av. *barəzan-* (*barəšna-*), *barəšnu-* height, hill.

vrai Yzb, sh, r, u, B, *və'rāi* Ysh, g, *və'rāi* Mm, *ōōi* g, t, ti, Z, *ōāy* G, *vōōi* M(g) brother, cousin. — *mən 'vrai žə tō 'vərayen us'tūr* Yzh my brother is bigger than yours; *ai vīrāi, ēe ašīef-este* sh o brothers, why are you weeping. — Av. *brātar-*, cf. Sgl. *və'rūd*, Wkh. *və'rit* (also from the nom.).

'vri-īm: *vri'f-om* Yzh, *'vri-īm*: *vī'f-om* (f) sh, *'vri-am*: *vri'l-om* r, *vri-m*: *vī'l-om* g, *vri'r-om*: *vrišk-* Mm, t, G, *və'rīr-*: *və'rīr*, *və'rīšk-* Z, *vristā* B to

- break. — *mən va skud vɛləm* Yg I broke the stick; *vɛlet* 3 pl., *vriā* imper. 2 sg.; *mo ādam vri, māi ādame vriēt* zh. — Orig. *vri-*: *vriškʷ*, *vrišč* < **braiš-*: **brišta-*, cf. Sgl. *vrēl-*: *vrēt*, Shgh. *vəraž-*, etc. Cf. § 238.
- vār* M(t), *vēr* LSIm time. — *yidir vār fta wīnəm* I see you a second time. — Early lw. from Prs. *bār* < **wāra-*? But note the vowel. V. § 58.
- vəro* Ysh after. — *ži mol v° 'az i bād'*. — Cf. Av. *aparəm* postea.
- 'vira* Yzh, sh, °o M(g), 'vū°, 'və° Z hrnden. — *yo vira kōi-kān?* whose is this burden? *wo 'vira la'yado da 'kyei* Ysh he put the hurden down in the house. — Av. *bāra-*, Sgl. *vūr*, Wkh. *vīr*.
- vi'ra-um* Yzh: *vī'rəvd-o* sh to load, 'bār kardan'. — Cf. *'vira*.
- vūr* Z light red. — V. Z s.v.; Bartholomae, *Mir.Mund.*, VI, 5; and Göteborgs Högskolas Årsskrift, 36, 3, 67.
- 'vroč-um*: *vrəč-um*(?) Yzh to roast. — The forms are not clear. *vroč-* (with -č from the imperative **vroč?* < **vrə(n)j*) < **brinj-*, cf. Khov. lw. *vrenjē-im*; Bal. *brijag*, Sak. *brijs-*, Psht. *vrīt* (if < **brixta-*). But Wkh. *vareš-*, etc., v. EVP. s.v. *vrīt*.
- vrāčoya* Yzh to that side, 'ūsun'. — Cf. *vəro* < *apara-* and v. *mīr-čoya*.
- vrōf-*: *vrōft* Y, *wurafs-*: *wurafsōy* Z to fly. — *vrōfe* 3 sg., *vrōfēt* 3 pl. — Z compares Shgh. *wəraf-* to stand (cf. Notes on Shgh. s.v. *wirūd*) cf. Wkh. *wəraf-* id., Yazgh. *urafs-* and v. Bailey, Orient. Stnd. in honour of C. E. Pavry, 22. — Y **wr-* > *vr-*? Cf. *vərēm-*.
- 'vriyo* Y, °d Mg. °ü (g), °a t, °go m, *v°riğa* f. Z, *vrēga* G eyebrows. — *vrīye* pl. Yp. — **brūkā-*, cf. Bakht. *burg*, Oss. *ārfig*; but Wkh. *v'raw*, Sogd. *br'uck*, Talish *bav* (**brāwa-*?); Sgl. *vrīc*, Psht. *wrūja* (< **brūci-*?; Shgh. *vərūž*, etc. (< **brūša-*??).
- vory* Yzh, u fruit. — *vo čirief la pənakaf la voryen yurd* u he seized the apricots with the leaves and with the fruit (or: foliage?). — Cf. Prs. *bar*, etc.. v. Bailey, BSOS., 6, 73.
- vurya'k'ōndi* M(g) n. of a small shrub used as fuel. — Cf. *vəz-vurgo* s.v. *zeviryo*.
- vərka'kve* Yzh, sh, *vərka°* p a kind of cheese-box, made from strips of willow bark. — Khov. *wərketi* (-ti?) bark of willow or poplar used for making haskets (Lor.).
- vərēm-*: *vərēmd* Z, to stand, *vrīnd-əm* Mm I am standing, *vərīnd-əm* t I rose, *vrēnd-əm* G I rise. *werema* LSIm stand (imper.). — **upa-rāmaya-*, cf. *vrōf-*? Note Z *wurafs-* bnt *vərēm-* with v.
- vraimin* Yr cousin(?). — Cf. *min*.
- vraipūr* Ysh nephew, brother's son. — Cf. *vrai*, *pūr*.
- 'vrēri* Mm, *v°rērəy* Z brother's son. — < **brāθryaka-*, cf. Av. *brātūirya-*. V. EVP. s.v. *wērār*.
- vrērigo* Mm, *v°rērīgā* Z brother's daughter. — < **brāθr(i)yakā-*. V. *vrēri*.
- vrīsum* Mm, 'vrē° Z, *vrēšəm* G silk. — Prs., cf. Psht. *werēm*, Shgh. *v°rēšum*, etc. V. *fərsə'mē*.
- v°rut* Yzh, *vurūt* sh, *vrūt°* g, *brūt°* r, *brūt* Mm, (g), ti, *b°r°* g, t, Z, G mustache. — *pa ka'čio 'vrūtāf* 'dea Ysh cut your mustaches with scissors.

— Prs.; Y *vr-* points to early borrowing.
vrazi'dinë Yzh pillow. — Kho. *warzr'dini* thick, round holster for leaning against (Lor.), in its turn fr. Ir. (cf. BSOS. VIII, 663).

'värzəyo Yzh, *'varzəyo* sh, r. *'vəzəyo* g, *'vozərgo* Mm, *'vözərga* g, (sh), *'wözirga* f. Z, *'ər'ga* G, *verzəyo* B wing; *'vəzəyo* Yp the 'wings' of the spinning-wheel (v. Ill.). — **bazrakā* cf. Khov. lw. *wraz-un*, Prs. *bažir*, and v. EVP. s.v. *wazar*.

vir'zane Yzh, g, *ur'zə* sh, *viz'nī* Mm, *və^o* g, *vē^o* m. ti, Z, *viž'nī* Mt pillow (filled with shavings of willow wood Yzh). — < **byzanaka*, cf. Khov. lw. *vraznī*, Sgl. *vōzd*, Wkh. *vōrz*, Bal. *barzī*, and v. Z s.v. — V. *vrazi'dinë*.

vispač, v. *wačpāč*.

viš- G to set (about the sun). — With orig.

**w-* and with *š* from the past. Cf. Wkh. *wīs-*, Yaghn. *vīs-* to set < **wi-isa-*?

'viščo Y, *'viškvo* Mm, *°a* g steep hillside, ravine, 'pušta, sasta', Khov. *dahār*. — Cf. Psht. *wat* ravine, crevice, if = *wət* < **bišta*.

'vəza Mm, *'vizo* (g), *'vəzo* g, t, *°a* Z he-goat. — Cf. EVP. s.v. *wuz*. V. *fer'gāmə*, *nar'bəz*.

və'zo Y, *'vuzo* Mm, *'vüzä* (g), *'vəza* g, t, Z, *wu'za* G she-goat; Yzh, Mm also female ibex. V. *'vūza*.

vez'b-um: *vəzbi-'im* Yzh to tighten; *wəzib-*: *wəzivd* Z to press together. — < **abi-zamb*, cf. Av. *zamb-* to crush, Wkh. *vizam-* to ruh to powder.

vizya Y, *vuzy* Mm, *vizy* g, (g), t, *vizx* ti the arm above the elbow; Yzh also

calf of the leg; Yg, r arm below the elbow; *buzga* B muscle. — Cf. Av. *bāzu*, Psht. *wōzai* shinbone, etc.

vōz-γūnəy Z goat's hair. — Cf. Psht. *wūžγwunē*, etc., v. EVP. s.v. *wuz*.

və'zān-əm: *və'zad-əm* Yzh, sh, *'vzān-* *'vzad-* g, *'vzān-*: *'vzēd-* r, *və'zān-*: *və'zēd-* Mm, *və'zōn-*: *və'zēd-* t, *və'zōn-*: *və'zēd* (n) d, *w^o* Z, *wzān-* G, *wizeda* B to know. — *və'zīt* 3 sg.; zo *Pārsə vžānəm* Yg I know Persian; zo *dūr āgoya čī vžizidam* B I couldn't come to-day. — Cf. Shgh. *wə'zūn-*, Sak. *vaysān-* to recognize, etc.; Sgl. *pəžin-*. V. Z s.v. **wi-*, *abi-* or *upa-zan-*?

və'zāžō Yzh womb, pregnant (animal), Kho. *garbin*. — < **upa-* or **api-* *zaθā-*, cf. Av. *api-zaθā-* the future hirth. V. *pežāžē*, *zāžkō*.

'vəzvurgo, v. *ze'viryo*.

W

wo that, ille. — V. Gramm. § 208.

wo Ysh, Mm, u Mm, ū Yu, Z and. — Prs.

wūi Y, Mm, Z, G, *wīy* Mt, *wiy* ti, *wī* g, *wī* (g), *wūix* (!) B wind. — *wūi* *ki(istə)* Yzh, g it is blowing. — Av. *vāta-*. Cf. *Wūi*.

wa-čpāč Ysh, *vispač* (š?) u hack (adv.), *wəšpāč* LSIy behind. — *wo žin'kiko* v^o šūi Yu the woman went back. — Cf. *špāč*.

wa'čārum Ysh alms, 'gadāi'. — *w^o* *nā-mən del* give me alms. — Khov. *wəčhārum*, etc. (Lor.).

wōd'yo Ysh, r separate, *judā*. — *wod'yo* *kenəm* sh I separate; *'roxtə žə yo'wən wōd'yo* šūi r the husks were separated from the grain. — Perf. ptc. of *wār-*.

wāf-em: *waft-em* Yzh, *wāf-um*: *weft-um* Mm, *'wōf-u'am*: *wēft-e/am* t, (g), Z to weave. — *waft* pres. 3 sg., *wafto* pret. 3 sg. Yzh. — Cf. Prs. *bāftan*, etc., Wkh. *ūf*-, Sgl. *īf*-, **ub*- in Av. **ubda*-, Psht. *ūdāl* to weave, *būda*, Prs. *pūd* wool (**upa-ubda*-), Oss. *urd* warp, chain (< **ubdra*-, cf. Pashai *udri* snare < Ir.), Kurd. *ūnīn* to weave; **wāp*- in Orosh. *wōb* (Lentz) sheaf, Phl. Psalter *w'py*.

wōf'shō Yzh, *wōš'i'o* sh small wasp, *'waf'shiyo* Mm, °a t, G, *'wāf'shiye* M(sh), °iya f. Z wasp. — V. NTS. V, 45, s.v. Bal. *gwabz*.

wahā'ray Yzh hungry, *wā'hrāksh*, *waxrāx* B hunger, *'woxrōgī* pl. Mm, *'waxrd* Z hungry. — zo *w°*, *tu w°-a?* Yzh; *mai* 'lwydi nī'āstat 'wuro, *w°* Mm the daughters were sitting there, hungry. — Tomaschek (BB, 7, 205) suggests derivation from *wé-khorāk* 'without food'(?).

wo'jou Yr span from thumb to little finger, *wa'žab* Mm span from thumb to forefinger. — Prs. *wajab*.

woko Ysh, r there, 'uko'. — *w° nīnomərə* Yr there is the spleen; *wokə cəs dārū vīo*, *woko cəs kīmat vīi* Ysh 'ūko ci dārū būd, *ūko ci kīmat bāša*'. — Taj.-Prs. *ūko* + *wo*.

wu'l-um: *'wust-um* Yzh to throw. — *pa yar wu'lum*, *wu'lē* I throw, he throws a stone. — Cf. Ishk. *wēd*- to put; Feili Lur *bīstin* to throw, Siw. Zaza *wist* he threw; and cf. EVP. s.v. *wēstəl* (*wuləm*) to throw, shoot.

'wolo Yzh, sh, *'wēlo* Mm, °a g, *'wēla* Z, *wēla* G large irrigation channel. — Cf. Wkh. *wād*, and v. Z s.v. and EVP. s.v. *wāla*. Cf. *'wēliko*.

wu'lai Yzh, *u° g*, *uld'yō* r, *wəlio'yo* sh, *wu'lōi* Mm open, *wil*- Z to open. — Cf. Skr. *vi-dhā* to spread, diffuse? Cf. *wulēyo*.

'wulo Yzh, Mm, *wu'lo* Ysh, u, *w'lo* g, r, *'wula* M, g, t, *wilā* (g), *wūla* ti, *wəla* Z, *wu'la* G, *ulo* B, *wula* LSI m wife. — Pl. *wuli* Ysh, *'wule* u. *wo xoi wulo līšē* Ysh he saw his own wife; *wo yoi 'wule nām l'i'o* he called his own wives; *no 'ā'beli 'pūraf 'wuli avəzde* sh he brought wives for both his sons. Cf. Av. *radū*-, Sogd. *wδw*, etc.

waly Yzh, *wālē* sh, *wālu* Mm, *wālu* LSI m feast, merriment; *walē* B marriage. — If the originally meaning is 'wedding-feast' (cf. Prs., etc. *sūr*, *tōi* 'feast' and 'wedding'), we may compare Av. (*upa*-)*vad*- to marry; v. Sgl. *wōtuk*.

wul'ya Yzh, *wul'yākə* (pl.) sh, *wul'yakə* r, *'wul'ga* Mm, *wulgviyə* g, *'wulgiy* (g), *wul'yē* pl. t, *wilē*, pl. *wilē* ti kidney. — **wydkā*- or *wyðkā*-, f. < Av. m. dual *vərəðka*, from which also Khorasani *bulk* (Houtum-Schindler), Prs. lex. "pulk", Ishk. *gul*-, Kurd. *guč*, etc., Yazgh. *widgað* (Sköld), Sak. *bilga*-. Orm. *yulkak*, Sgl. *wolk* may be derived from **wydk*- or **wytk*-. — Oss. *urg* (and the Ir. lw.s Syryān *vörk*, Cheremiss *bäryš*) with early loss of the dental, cf. Jacobsohn, Arier u. Ugrofinnen, 220. — Prs. *gurda* < **wyataka*-, cf. Bal. *guṭṭay*-, *iy* with ṭṭ through IA. influence? — **wydkā*- scarcely from **wert*- (Marstrander IF. 20, 347, Charpentier, MO. 8, 109). — V. EVP. s.v. *pušta-warga* and cf. Wkh. *wāltk*, Sgl. *wolk*.

weliko Yzh, *wō°* sh, *wō°* r, g, *wē°* Mm small irrigation channel. Cf. *wolo*.
wu'lēyo Y, Mm, *°ā* (g), *wulēyē* g, *wu'leya* t, *wuleya* Z span (from thumb to little finger). — Cf. Shgh. *wi'dēd*, Sgl. *wu'dit*, Wkh. *wu'let*, Sogd. *wyδ't* ('foot' acc. to Benv., JA, 223, 221), formally < Av. *vi-dāti-* distribution, cf. Skr. *vi-dhā-* to spread. Kati *velyōu* is possibly borrr. from Mj. — In N.Bal. we should expect **giḍāth*, hut we find instead *girārth*, *gu°*. — V. *wojou*.

wulyeyo Yzh, *wu'lyēyo* sh, *wu'liyā* Mg n. of a small shrub, '(y)irya, iryān'. Cf. Av. *varədhā-* shrub. V. Wkh. *yurya*.

waṭna LSim (for) hunting. — Cf. Av. *vā(y)-* to chaze, hunt?

wīn-: *lišč*. Y (sh also *liščī-am*), *wīn-*: *lišky*. Mm, (t), (g), : *lišk* Z, : *lišky* G to see. — *wīnem*, 3 sg. *wīt* Yzh, *wo xoi xəmonəf lišč* sh he saw his own childreu; *liščə-va*, (v. § 252); *mən vətō liščim* g; *yū ādamen xūben lišč* u a man saw a dream; *wo xūben ku liščut* u where did you see that dream? *mən xūvən liščəyem* r; *mən fta lišk'im* M(t). — < Av. *vaēna-*: *dərəšta-* (v. Z s.v. and G, p. 153), cf. Par. *dhōr*. — Mj.-Yd. belongs to the small group of Ir. dialects which has neither the western (incl. Psht.) type *bin-*: *dīd*, nor the north-eastern, Sgl., etc. *wīn-*: *wīnt* (Sogd. *wīf*). Cf. in E.Ir. Sak. *dī-*: *dāta-*, Par. *buch-*: *dhur*, Orm. *juš*, *jun-*: *dyē-k* (and Bal. *gind-*: *dit*, *dist*).

wī'en-um: *wī'et-um* Yzh, *wī'en-am*: *wī'et-am* g, *wī'en-am*: *wī'et-am* Mt, (*yuwen-*): *wī'yēt-um* m to untie, loosen, '*yala mēkunim*'. — Cf. Skr. *vi-tan-* to unfold, spread. — V. *yu'wan*.

wind, v. *wo*.

wūn Yzh, sh, *wūn* r, g, *wūng* Mm, g, (g) marmot, '*wunduk*'. — Cf. Sgl. *yūnek*, Wkh. *wīnek*, *wundek* (from Taj., Prs. (dialect) *wanak*).

wār-am: *wat-am* Yzh, sh, *wār-am*: *wet-am* Mm, *wetta* B to separate. — *wad'yo*. *wod'yo* *kenēm* Yzh, sh I separate, '*judā mēkunem*'. — Cf. Av. *var-* to select, with secondary preterite (v. § 238)? — Cf. *wōd'yo*.

wor Yzh, sh, *wōr* r, *war* g oath. — *wor xorəm* zh, *war xorum* g I swear. — Av. *varah-*, cf. Phl. *var*, Orm. *ywar*. V. *qasam*.

woru Yzh, *wārə* g upper. — *w°* *pōršik* zh, g upper lip. — < **u(v)ar*. < Av. *upara-*.

wūro f. Yr a large duck.

warfo Yzh, r, *°a* g. *worfo* sh, Mm, g, *wōrfe* ti, *wārfa* f. Z, *°ifa* G snow. — Av. *vafra-*, and Orm. *yōšr* m., but Psht. *wāwra*, Zaza *vāur* (Kurd.-Pers. Forsch. III, IV, 170) and Saka *baura* f. (not Saka m. as supposed by Konow, Saka Studies, 123), cf. § 177. Meillet's rejection of the derivation of *vafra-* from Skr. *vap-* (BSL, 35, CR. 26) is unfounded, cf. e.g. Palola kir 'snow': Skr. *kir-*.

wā'riyo Yzh, *wa°* sh rain. — Av. *vāra-*, Wkh. *wūr*, Khaw. (lw.) *wāru*.

wōryō, *°yiko* Yg, *waryiko* f. zh, *worgiko* Mm, *wērgika* f. Z she-lamb, one year old, "worth one rupee" (*yak rupā šuda*). — < **warakā-*. Cf. Sgl. *wērak*. V. *wār'ya*.

wury Y (*wūry* g), Mg, (g), t, *wurg* m, Z, *wurx* M(sh), *wurk*, *wōrg* G wolf. — Av. *vāhrka-*, cf. Sgl. *wōrk*, Burushaski (lw.) *urk*.

wur'yār, v. vul'yār.

wary'i'jin M(g) n. of a water-fowl, 'kāl-miry'(?). — But cf. Wkh. s.v. 'kal-mory.

wōryiko, v. wōryo.

war'waden Yzh trouser-string. — Prob. < *wāy-vaden < *warta-bandana-, v. s.v. wōryo. Cf. Sgl. wāl'vōš.

wārwan Yg the Milky Way(?). V. 'pado. wār'wane Yzh, wōr'wānə sh, wār° r, wōr'wāne g a kind of wild, uneatable berries. Prob. a pl. form.

wār'ya Yzh, wō° g. wōr'ā r, wā're (pl. wār'i'ān) sh, 'warē Gramoph., 'worya Mm, wōryō g, 'wōry Z new-born male lamb. — Cf. wōryō and nar-worya, prasi'lane wārē.

wirž Yzh, r, Mt, wirž Yzh, Mg, wurž m. Ysh, Mm, Z, yūrž Yg, wūrž G woollen thread. — < *yūgžho, cf. Sgl. wūrž, Yazgh. wuž, poss. Bal. gužg root (fibre). V. EVP. s.v. wuža.

wār (pl. 'wārē) Y, wōr Mm, g, (g) main roof-beam, 'tir-e-kalān'. — Cf. Sgl. wāl. *warta dissim. from *wartra 'protection'? V. wōryō.

wāryō Y, wōryō Mm, °a t summer; 'wōrā M(g), °e ti early spring, 'awal-e-bahār'. — < *wāhyt + ā, cf. EVP. s.v. wōrai, and Par. Voc. s.v. 'wāra.

wōr-um: wušč-um Yzh to knit, wō'r-əm: wišč-əm sh to weave(?). war-: wušk Z to stretch the warp on the loom. — wuščē he knitted. — Cf. Av. vart- to turn? Oss. yā'dart (reel on) spinning wheel with dissim. < *wa(r)taθra- (bnt cf. Miller, Osset. § 3, 2!)?

wōryō Y, wōryō Mm, 'wēra f. Z, °'ra G trousers; wero B clothes. — Cf. Sgl. wāl' tronsers, Prs. garda leather breeches of a wrestler, Arm. vartik'

trousers (v. Nyberg, MO. 25, 181), Orosh. tar-wēg belt, Psht. niwārai belt of a pair of breeches; perhaps from Ir.: Kati wiṭ, Waig. ḡt Kafir breeches. — Av. var- to cover.

wōryō Yzh, 'wargd Z quail. — V. Z s.v. and EVP. s.v. nwāraz (de Morgan gives Psht. ourladza = *(w)uraja). Phl. cartak, Prs. wardi, wala, etc.. Brahui bārū from Ir.? Cf. Ishk. wōrc.

wos Y, wos Z now, then. — wos 'što ke then he said; to yār wos kū-ō? where is your friend now? wōš do sūy ōyem r 'āli da kuča mērum'. — V. EVP. ōs (s.v. ōšēdēl), and cf. Paikuli 'us now. 'wo'sa Yzh, wa'sa sh, wo'so r, wa'si wide, broad, wassa B loose. — Cf. Sgl. wa'sē. Cf. Av. vasō (adv.) unlimited, Prs. bas?

wō'sorwo, wō'sorico Yzh, wa° sh widow, unmarried woman, wosoro B widow'er. — Prob. from Khov. wē'soru, in its turn from Ir. *βē-sar- (cf. Tomaschek. BB. 7, 199 and Morg. BSOS, VIII, 670). V. biwo.

wāst-əm: us'tā(y)-im Yzh, sh, : wustōy-əm M(g), wāst-: wustōy Z to place, leave behind. — Pres. 3 sg. wāst; pret. 3 sg. us'tāi 'mānd'; štāen us'tāim Yzh I pnt it below. — Av. awa-stā- to place, put.

wis'to Y, wist G, LSIm: but bist Mm, g, (g), t, Z twenty. — Av. risaiti, cf. Sgl. wišt, Wkh. wist.

wušč Ysh, g, r, Mm, Z, uš Yzh, ūš B, wišč Mt grass. — < Av. wāstra-, v. EVP. s.v. wāšə and cf. Sgl. (w)ušč, Wkh. wišč.

wušč Yg morning; wišk M(g) it dawns, 'rōz mēšawa'. — Cf.:

: *wuškvōi* M(g) flew up, 'ba *hawā* raft',
: *uškvāy-am* Mm, *wušk'*: *wuškvōy* Z
to rise. — < **uštā* < **ut-sthā*, cf.
Par., Bal. *ušt* to rise; Sogd. *'ušt*-
(Benv. JA. 223, 177). — Cf. Av. *uštāna*-
vital force: Skr. *utthāna*-, and v.
Turner, BSOS, 5, 131.

wuškuj: *wuškujəy*- Z to seek. — <
**uštunj*-, cf. Skr. *tu(n)j*- strike, push,
etc. + *ut*?

wuški-ostia Mm ankle, wrist. — Cf.
ušk-māṣiko.

wu šūles Mm cotton thread. — Cf. Wkh.
wə'sai, Ishk. *wōsi* id. + *loso* (q.v.)?

'wušīyo Ysh, r, *ušīyo* zh, sh, *ušī'yō* g
hunger, hungry. — *zo ušī'yo kenem*
zh I am hungry, *mo 'māya u° kit*
this man is hungry; *wušīyo kər* sh
he became hungry. — From. **wṛṣitā*(?),
cf. Prs. *gurs*, etc.

wušī'yadāy Ysh, *ušī'yad* zh, *ušvādāy*
Mm, (*wušyād(igd)*) Z hungry; (*wušy*:-
(*wušyād*- Z to become hungry. —
no ušiyādəm Ysh I am not hungry;
zo wušiada'y-əm sh, *zo ušī'yad-əm* zh
I am hungry; *mo ādam ušī'yadē*, *mai*
adame ušī'yadet zh. — *wušiyad* <
**wṛsayanta* 'hungering' > 'having
become hungry'? *wušiyad*- used as
a secondary verbal stem. Cf. §§ 248,
259.

wə'xo Yzh, r, p, *wə'xo* sh, *wə'xo* g, *wā'xo*
Mm, °a ti, *waxa* t, Z, *wā'xa* G root-
fire. — Cf. Prs. *bēx*, Psht. *wēx*, Shgh.
wyāš, etc. V. § 152.

wa'xān Yzh tasteless. — From Khw.
wēxāl < Ir. **βē-xwāḍ* (BSOS, VIII, 670).
'woxrogī, v. *waharay*.

waxš- Yzh to grow (about plants). —
worš-este it is growing; *umād asted*
ke mən yōu waxšē I hope that my

barley will grow; *yōu wuxē* the
barley grew(?). — Av. *vaxš*.

'wīya m. Y, Mm, Z, °o Mg, (g), t, ti
long-leaved, wild willow. — *'yū wīya*
vī'o Mm. — Av. *vaēti*-, Ishk. *wēd*,
Sak. *bī*, v. EVP. s.v. *wala*. — Cf.
Oss. *ḡēs*, *ḡīs* brushwood, scrub; Saka
bīsu hush, tree < **waitas*- (hut Skt.
vetasa-). — V. *a'wusto*, *ēli'kyō*.

woyo'ma, v. *yāmo*.

wu'zā-im Yzh, *u'zā-im* g, *uzāy-əm* pf. r
to be tired; *u'zāy-əm*: *u'zāyī-m* sh,
u'zāy-am r, *wu'zāy-am* Mm, *ūzaiya* B
to be left behind. — *u'zāyām* Ysh
I am tired, *u'zāyēt* r you are tired.
— Cf. Par. *ūzeh*- to be left behind,
Oss. d. *izayun* to remain, Turf. NW.
wyzd left, Av. **ava*- (or *vi*-) *zaya*-.
Cf. also Sgl. s.v. *fərīnd*.

wuzi'ā-um: *wuzi'ēvd-um* Yzh, *wuzi'āv-am*:
wuzi'āv-d-əm sh, *u'zīaw*- r, *uzīaud-um*
r, *wu'zōv-am* Mm, *wzōw*:- *wzēvd* Z to
extinguish, to blow out a fire. —
yūr uzīaudum Yr I extinguished the
fire; *zo va yū'ra u'zī-um*; *yū'ra*
u'zīawal r. — Cf. Yazg. *ūzūw*:- *ūzōl*
intr., *ū'zau-ū'zawd*- tr., v. *wuzyo*,
and cf. Z s.v. — Z compares Prs.
wazīdan to blow, but cf. Turf. NW.
wzwd (Mir.Man. III, 64), Saka *buysu*-
to extinguish.

wāzd Yzh, sh, *wazda* r, *waz* g, *wōzd*
Mm, g fat (raw, of a recently killed
animal). — V. EVP. s.v. *wāzda*, and
cf. Sgl. *wōst*, etc., Wanchi *waz* (Lentz),
Yazgh. *wūzd* (Sköld), and from W.Ir.
Zaza vāzd tallow. Kurd. *baz*. — Cf.
Charpentier, KZ, 46, 25.

wūz'd-um: *wūz'dā-im* Yzh, sh, *ūzd-əm*:
ūzda'ī-m g, *wuzn*- Mm, t, (g): *wu'znāy*-
m, *wūzn*:- *wuznōy* Z, *wūzn*- G to

wash (hands and clothes). — *wuz'de* 3 sg. Yzh, *last ūzdam* g. — Cf. Wkh. *wuzd* and v. s.v. *z'nay*.
'wuzyo Ysh extinguished. — *yūr w° šūi* 'ātes murd'. — Perf. ptc. of **wuz*, intr. of *wuziā*.
wa'zir Yu vizier. — *yū wazir luḡdo* a vizier's daughter. — Prs.
wu'zir Y, Mm, t, (g), *u'zir* B, *wu'zir* Z yesterday. — Cf. *Zaza vāzēr*, *wizyēri* yesterday. Acc. to Tomaschek, BB. 7, p. 196 from **zyō + ayar*, bnt prob. < Av. *uzayara* (= *uzirah*) afternoon, cf. Oss. *izār* id.? V. *iziko* and Sgl. *wəcə'rīn*.
'wāziyā M(g) a large kind of pine, resin, *'wajiyo* m pine.
'wēžnu Yzh garlic. — Khov. *wəž'nū*.

X

xā-im: *'xāst-əm* Yzh to thresh. — *xosto* *xām*. — Cf. Sgl. *xūy*: *xūiḡ*, Or. *xay*: *xūst*, to thresh, Bakht. *axū* threshing, W.Oss. *xvayun*, E.Oss. *xoin* to crush with one's feet, *ār-xoin* to thresh < **xwah*, Saka *hvaḡ* to crush, Av. *xvasta* threshed (v. Bartholomae, Mir. Mnnd. II, 27 sq., who wrongly compares O.Engl. *swadu* trodden path).
xio Yzh (with post-velar *x*) a fruit-hearing shrub growing in the hills (*dar kōh ast*, *mēwa dārad*).
xi'āban Yu, in the Prs. formula *x° bar x°*, *bi'āban bar bi'āban*. — Prs. *xiyā-bān* flower-bed.
xūbun, v. *xōvun*.
'xabar Ysh, u news, information. — *x° lārem* 'šunīdam'; *x° kər* no ādamāf he proclaimed to the people; *to doḡf* *x° čēš-ā?* don't you know anything

about them? *zo x° ywrum* I get news about s.t. — Ar.-Prs.
xa'čār Yzh, *ka°* g mule. — Turki *qacir*, Psht. *qačara*, Bal. *khačar*, etc., but Prs. *qātir*.
xə'dā(i) Ysh, *xu°* LSI God. — *ba nām-i-x°*: *xə'dāiyen* 'bande the slave of God; a *x°* oh God. — Prs.
xud'ba Yzh, *°ō* sh wedding. — Ar.-Prs. *xuṭba* sermon, *xiṭbat* asking in marriage.
'xādem Yzh, *'xādēm* sh haker, or distributor of food at a feast (*baḡš mēkina da tūd*). — Ar.-Prs. *xādim* servant.
xedi'ya Yzh play, game (Khow. *ištuk*); *xadiya* B to play. — Inf. of *xo'd*.
xo'd-əm Yzh, *'xod-əm* sh, *'xwod-əm* g, *'xōd-əm* r: *xadi-m* Y, *'xad-am*: *xə'diy-am* Mm, t, *xə'd-ām* (t), *xād*: *xādiy* Z, *xad*: *xadi'ya* G to laugh. — Pres. 3 sg. *xit* Yzh. — Cf. Prs. *xandidan*, Sgl. *xānd*, Wkh. *kānd*, and in Kafiri. Ashk. *kōn*, Kati *kan*, etc.
xōf Y, *xaf* Mm, Z scum, foam. — Cf. Sak. *khavā*, Sgl. *xōf*, Wkh. *xep*, Shgh. *xif* (lw., but *šāf* 'drivel' is genuine); Oss. *xāf* 'pus'; Prs. *kaf*, v. S. s.v.
xof-əm Y: *xofāi-m*, *'xift-əm* zh, *'xift-əm* sh, r, *xēft-əm* g, *xaf-am*, *xift-am* Mm, *xef-əm* (g), *'xof-am* (t), *xifta* B to cough. — *xofəm-ste* Yg. — Cf. Sgl. *xōfuk*, Prs. *xafa*, *xufa*, Bakht. *kufa*, Par. *khūf*, Khov. (lw.) *kap*, Oss. *xufin*.
xōfui Mm, *xōfui* Z, *xāpui* Yzh cough. — *'xāpui* 'dīfte it stuck to me(?), 'čāšpīda *kat-i-mā*(?). — V. *xof*.
xafa'bande Ysh tight-fitting necklace. — *Prs., cf. *xafā* strangling, choking.
'xafs: *'xāvd* Yzh, u, *xāfs*: *xōvd* M(g),

xafs: *xāvd* Z to descend, 'xambidim', Khov. *xwamiman*. — *da yū šāhər xavd(ət)* he (they) alighted in a town (*dar yak šahr xambidan*). — Cf. Z s.v., and Sgl. *xav*, Sar. *šāvs*, Wkh. *šam*-, etc. — Ir. **xa(m)b/p-* to bend, curve (Prs. *xam(b)* crooked, dome, etc., *xamēz* slightly curved, *xabīdan* to be crooked, etc.), and *čamb/p-* (Prs. *čam* crooked, *čambar* circle, *časta* vaulted, curved, etc.). V. *xap*.

xuftan Yzh, sh evening. — Prs.

xu'gor Y, *kugor* B sword. — From Khov. *khv'gōr*, etc., in its trn from Ir., cf. Sogd. *xnyr*. — V. BSOS, VIII, p. 668.

xūyo Yzh, g, r, *xūyiko* sh, *xūgo* Mm, *xū'ya* g, *xūga* f. Z, *xūga* G (acc. to Junker with unvoiced *g*) spring, fountain. — Cf. Wkh. *kuk*, Orm. *xākō*, Av. *xā*. V. *Xūyiko*.

xāki Yzh, u earthen; greyish green, earthcoloured, *xā'ki* G grey. — *banda-i-xāki* a human heing. — Prs.

xōkova Mm first watering of the fields. — Cf. Shgh. *xākāv*. — Prs. **xāk-āba*?

xa'lou Mm, g, °ōw Z wet. — Prs. *xalāb* water mixed with mud.

xāl Ysh (not zh) taste. — From Khov. *xāl*, in its trn from an Ir. dialect with *l*, cf. Prs. *xiwāl*, etc. V. BSOS, VIII, p. 670. — V. *maza*.

xāle, °ə Y empty. — Ar.-Prs.

xi'āle Yp thought. — Ar.-Prs.

xūl Y, *xa'la* G perspiration. — Cf. Wkh. *šūl*, Sar. *šaiš*, Yazgh. *šwēš* (Sköld), Khov. (lw.) *xēl*, and EVP. s.v. *xwala*.

xūlo Yzh, Mm, *xulo* Ysh, *xūla* f. Z, °'la G embroidered cap. — Cf. Psht. *xōl*, Prs. *xōl*, etc., Georg. lw. *khudi* cap.

xal'fān Yzh, *xali'fān* sh, °ōn Mm large skin bag for keeping flour; *xalfuan* Z large goat-skin bag for crossing a river. — If genuine, poss. from **xarðbān* < **xwarda-pāna* 'food-keeper'. Z compares Roshan. *k'alwōr*, etc., but this is not possible.

xə'lāryo Yzh, sh, g wet clay, used for building walls; mud, bog. — Cf. Prs. *xard* black, viscous clay (with dial. *rd* < *rdʔ*), Shgh. *šarð*, *šark* wet clay. V. *Xəlarjāi*.

xa'lās Ysh, u finished. — *x° kə'ret* they finished it; *x° šūi* (the work) was finished; *ziŋkiko* *x° šūi* the woman got rid of them. — Ar.-Prs.

xulxadī Yp nettle. — Cf. *xālʔ*

xām Y, *xōm* Mm, g, Z raw. — Prs.

xōan: *xōat* Yzh, *xwōn*: *xwōt* g, *xōn*: *xōt* sh, r, *xan* *xat* Mt, *xar-am*: *xat-am* m, *xar-am*: *xat-am* (g) to huy. — Pres. 3 sg. *xīt*, 1 pl. *max* *xō'nam* Ysh, 3 pl. *xōanet*; Pret. 3 sg. *xōt* zh. — *xar* from Prs.; *xōn*, etc. prob. from **xarn* (with secondary *rn*, cf. § 133) < **xran*, cf. Sgl. *xōrn*, Oss. *ālān* < **xran* (scarcely **xrīn*). The explanation of the *-a-* is doubtful. Cf. also Orm. *š'in*, Zaza *herin*, Turf. Phl., Sogd. *xrin*, and v. Bartholomae, ZII, 4, 177 sqq. — *xōt* < *xōn* + *t*.

xun Yzh, g, r, Mm, g, t, B, *xōn* Ysh, *xōn* m. Z raven. — Cf. Sgl. *xarn*, Yazgh. *xworn*, Wkh. (lw.?) *šun*. V. Notes on Shgh. s.v. *xūrn* < **h(u)* *warana-* or **k(u)* *warana-* (cf. Nep. *kupaŋkhi* crow). Cf. also Ostyak *var'ñai* crow, etc. (v. Jacobssohn. Arier u. Ugrofinnen, 36)?

xūno Yp lid of a wooden trough. —

Cf. Prs. *xwān* covered table, spacious tray.

xana'daro Yzh, sh professional female baker. — Prs. *xānadār* house-keeper.

xap Yzh, u silence. — *xap ken zh* be silent; *wo xap kər* he kept silence; *mo xap ē kit?* why is he silent (*xaba ē mēkina*)? — Prs., cf. Sgl. *xap*.

xap (*xab*?) Yu to fell. — *amboh pēžə xap* fell much timber, '*bixambān*'. — < **xamb*-, cf. *xafs*.

xāpui, v. *x^ofui*.

xoro f. Y (*x^o* g), Mm, *xərd* g, *xara* Z, *xə'ra* G donkey. — Av. *xara*-, cf. Sgl. *xər*, Wkh. *xūr*, etc. Reg. the genus, v. § 179.

xor- Yzh, *xur* sh, *xu'r-əm* r, *xor-um* g : *xu'r-um*, *-əm* Y, *xūr-um*: *xu'r-ām* Mm, *xar-am*: *xūr-ām* t, *xōrim* (g), *xar-* Z, G; *xur* Z to eat; *xorovda* B to feed. — *mo 'adam na'yan 'xut* Yzh this man eats bread; *va mun xut u*; *mōx na'yan xu'rəm* sh; *xorēf-estə* you are eating; *yo ādam (mən pūren) na'yan xu'po* sh this man (my son) ate bread; *xu'et* you ate; *tə na'yan xuyet-a?* sh have you eaten bread? *no xu'pān na'yan ēš* sh there is no bread to eat. — Av. *xar-*, cf. Sgl. *xwār-*, etc.

xuri Mm itching. — Cf. Sgl. *xūr-*, *xurūš*, Prs. *xār*. V. *loxə*, *xārišē*.

xu'ri Mm, *xūrəya* Z sister's son. — **hwahriya*-, cf. Sgl. *xir*, Wkh. *xariyōn*, Shgh. *xēr*, v. EVP. s.v. *xōr*!. V. *nə'wisa*, *vrai pūr*.

xarāb Mm lean. — Cf. Sgl. *xarāb(ē)*, Wkh. *xarāb* < Ar.-Prs. *xarāb* bad (cf. also Sköld, Mater., p. 89, n. 215 *). On the other hand Prs. *lāyir* 'lean'

has acquired the meaning 'bad' in several Ir. dialects, and some Ir. words for 'good' originally mean 'fat, stout'.

xar'bəza Yzh, ^o r, ^obūzo g, ^obū'za G melon. — Prs.

xird-əm: *xrist-əm* Yzh, *xir'd-am*: *x^orist-əm* sh, r, *xərd-əm*: *xrist-əm* g, *xred-əm*: *xrest-əm* Mm to shave, scratch; *xrid-*: *xrist* Z to comb, scratch. — *xerdim* Yzh I scratch myself; *xirdə* 3 sg.; *wu'zir va yārzo xristəym* g I have shaved my beard yesterday. — **xrint*-, **xrista*- (cf. § 227), through contamination of **kɪt*- and **xri*- (v. EVP. s.v. *xriyəl*?) V. *fəxu*, *tuyd*.

xu'rigo Mm, ^od Z sister's daughter. < **hwahriyakā*-, cf. *vrērgo* and v. *xurē*. *xar'gūš* Mm, g, (g), t, (sh), Z hare. — Prs. V. *šy*.

xir'yo Y, *xirgo* Mm, ^oya g, ^oga G, *x^oirga* f. Z water-mill. — *xir'yo ya'gyūm* Ysh 'šakidim'. — Cf. Sgl. *xu'dāri*, Wkh. *xə'dörg*, Z s.v., and Notes on Shgh. s.v. *xedārj*. With **hwatārakā*- 'self-grinder', cf. Bal. *watās* 'self-fire' = pistol.

xōr'yū Yzh, g, ^oyū r a bird resembling a dove, but larger, Khov. *gyux*(?). — Can the name mean 'donkey-eared', cf. Prs. *xargōš* hare, etc.?

xir'yar, v. s.v. *xursago*.

xu'rāk Ysh food. — *yurd x^o no xu'pān* she bought food to eat. — Prs.

xu'rom Yzh, p, *xu'rum* r, *xu'ram* Mm, *xiram* (g) threshing floor. — *xosto lyadəm da xu'rum* Yr I threw the straw on the threshing-floor; *x^odrōim* M(g) I threshed. — Cf. Sgl. *xōr'mōn*, Wkh. *čērām*, *čiramn* (NB č-!), Sar. *šurum*, Orosh. *šīrum*, Shgh. *xəlan'jak*

(lw. < **xəram-jak*?), Par. *kha'mōr* (< **xamarn* < **xraman*), Orm. *šramənd*, *xarmanjāi* (lw.), Prs. *xir-man(gāh)*; (cf. also Bal. *khurmānī*, Brahui *xurum* grain-pit). Proh. from *xram* = Skr. *kram-* to step, tread, etc., cf. Khw. *krom-*, Kati *kr'am-* to thresh (cf. Psht. *γō-bal* < **gā(u)-pada-* threshing), hnt with various phonetic aberrations.

xurom-fīa Yzh, sh winnowing-stick.

xurmuγo Yzh, °*muγo* sh, *xurmoγo* g, *xurdiko* Mm pea (Taj. *mājik*, proh. = *mušung* Pisum sativum), hnt acc. to Yzh = *patek*, Lathyrus sativus. — Prs. *xurd* + *muγo*, q.v.?

xirman-i-bībāt Yn (in Prs. formula) threshing-floor.

xir-pul Yzh bare-footed. — Cf. Prs. *xir* bare-faced, impudent, etc., Brahui *xēr* open gravelly ground, and *polo*.

xar-pə'laŋg Mm a kind of leopard. — *Prs.?

xar'pūst Yzh a white mushroom, Bad. Prs. *pu'fuk*. — Prs. **xar-pōst* on account of the greyish colour? V. *pu'fānek*.

xərs Mm, *xurs* g, *xirs* (g), t, (sh), *xərs*, *xōrs* Z bear. — Prs. V. *yarš*.

xōris M(t) moraine, heap of stones; (g) pehhles, 'xāk'; ti pehhles, sand. — Cf. Prs. *xār(ā)* a hard stone; but -is?

xu'rūso Yzh n. of an animal resembling a fox, hnt larger, which attacks ihex'es, Cyon Alpinus Pallas? — < **xrausā-* 'crying' (Prs. *xurōs*, *xurōh* cock), cf. Sgl. *xrēsag*.

xursa'go Yzh, *xirsa'go* Mm, °*gə* g; *xir'yar* Yr millstone. — Cf. *xīrγo* and **sago* (= Prs. *sang*), *yar*; cf. Wkh. *xəđōrg yar*, °*bort*, Par. *xəra'gir*,

(hut Oss. *gār-guroine* 'stone-quern', hand-mill).

xārišē Yzh itching. — Prs. V. *xuri*.

xerišče Yzh, x° sh, *xərsčə* r, *xəščə* g, *xriš'kyiy* Mm name of a small tree growing in the hills, whose wood is used for making axe-handles, 'xarišta'; *xə'rista* M(t) tamarisk. — But Prs. *xarišta* an arched roof, etc.

xaršižn M packing-needle. — Acc. to Steingass *xar* — (e.g. in *xar-amrūd*) denotes the largest or coarsest of its kind. Cf. *šinjo* and v. *juāl-dūz*.

xarvo Yzh hnt on a mountain pasture, Norw. "seter".

xa'raŋ Yzh mattress. — Khw. *xa'lāŋg* mattress; Sar. 'khavung' (Bellow) hedding?

xōisk Mm small anvil(?), *xōyisk* Z sledge-hammer. — Cf. Prs. *xāyisk*, Wkh. *xeyisk*, etc. sledge-hammer.

xə'smānek Yzh, r, and Burbunu (acc. to p), *səx'mānek* Yp, *səx'mān* g pellet-bow. — Prob. < **sangk(a)mānak*, cf. Wkh. *səm'bōnak* < **səŋbānak* < **saŋ(k)mānak*. V. § 137.

xis'mat Ysh service, work. — *mən min* x° *kərum* I have done so much service (work). — Ar.-Prs.

xu'sur Yzh, sh, Mm, *xu'sur* Yr, *xu'sər* g, *xu'sir* Mg, *xu'sur* Z father-in-law, husband's brother. — Genuine, or from Prs.? Cf. Sgl. *xə'sər*, Wkh. *xə'sər*, *xūrs*. V. *yūi*.

xə'sərlə'rō Yr wife's brother. — Cf. Sgl. *xusərbə'rē*, Par. *xasur'bira*, Prs. *xusar-pūra*, Brahui (lw.) *xāspar* < **xasura-pudra*. V. *rōwun*.

xāste Yzh, °*ti* p straw, 'kāh', Khw. *tuš*. — Cf. *xōsto*.

xisto Yzh, °*tō* sh unbaked dough. —

¹*xista* *kenëm* zh I knead. — Borr. from Khov. ¹*xasta* unbaked, leavened dough (Ir. lw.)? Cf. Sgl. *xēste* bread, Prs. *xāsta* risen, leavened (reg. the vowel cf. Taj. *xēst* = Prs. *xāst*). — Waziri *xīst* kneaded, Or. *axīx*: *axīx* to knead, *axēxē* dough, *xōxē* fresh dough (and Wkh. *xēx* bread?) can scarcely be derived from **xēšta*- (v. Henning, ZII. 9, 179) on account of the meaning. Cf., perhaps, Av. *hvaršta*- well belaboured, which would also explain Or. *x*- instead of *š*.

¹*xosto* Yzh, r grain. — *xosto xāim* zh I thresh; *x°* *lyadəm* da *xurum* r I put the grain on the threshing-floor. — Cf. *xā*, Av. *xāsta*- threshed.

¹*xusto* (f.?), Yzh, *xūst* sh, r, g, B wet. — Cf. Wkh. *šāšē*, *xaič*, Sar. *xāst*, Shgh. *xest*, Psht. *xušt*. With dissim. from Av. *xūsta*- liquid, moist; Sak. *kṣustā*, etc. serum (Bailey).

¹*xši-im*: ¹*xši-im* Yzh, *x°šī-m*: *x°šī-m* g, *x°šī-em*: *x°šī-m* r, *xšiy-em*: *xši-īm* (or *xšio kərum*) sh, ¹*xšiy-am* Mm, *xši-ām* (t), *xšiy*: *x°šiy* Z, *xšiy-am* G, *xšiya* B to weep. — Pres. 1 pl. *xšiyem-esto*, 2 pl. *xšīaf-este*, 3 pl. *xšīyet-ste* Ysh. — Z compares Av. *xšudra*-; but cf. Sgl. *šīd*-, Ishk. *šin*- to weep, Sogd. *šš'ywn*, Phl. *šēwan* lament, Abdu *šī'en* weeping, (Av. *xši*- 'distress' is doubtful).

¹*xoš-am*: ¹*xīšē-im*, *-am* Y, ¹*xāš-am* Mm, ¹*xāš-am* t, ¹*xēš-am* (g): ¹*xīškv-am*, *-ām*, *-am* m, t, (g), *xāš*:- *xīšk* Z to pull, drag. — Pres. 3 sg. ¹*xōše*; ¹*hāzer* ¹*xīščim* Yzh I sighed. — Cf. Sgl. *xāš*-, Wkh. *xāš*-, Yaghn. *xāš*-, Sogd. *yrš*- (Reichelt, Vimal. Sūtra, 155) to pull, Yazgh. *xaraš*- to pull, smoke,

Prs. *farxāšta* dragged along the ground; bnt *kašidan* to pull, etc. V. § 132.

xu'sš Y, ¹*xušo* Mm, [°]a g, ¹*xūša* Z, *xūša* G mother-in-law. — < **huasrū*- + *-ā*. Cf. Sgl. *xoš*-, Wkh. *xuš*-, etc., Prs. *xusrū*-, etc.

xū'sš Mm, ¹*xūša* ti ear of corn. — Prs. V. *sor*, *yūya*.

xuščī Yzh, sh, [°]e LSIy, *xuški* Mm, ¹*xušk'oy* Z, *xušk'vē* G greater, elder, 'kalāntar'. — *xuščī'e* vraī Yzh, sh, *xuški vrōi* Mm; *iž tō xušēe* sh elder than yourself; *žō xo'ān xuščīen xīsmat* ken serve one who is greater than yourself. — Bailey suggests connection with Sogd. *γwštr* master, Sak. *hwāšta*- principal, first. Cf. also Oss. *xīstær*, *xestær* elder, eldest, poss. from Av. *hvdīšta*- best, greatest, eldest. But the vocalism is not clear. Cf. also Tedesco, BSL. 26, 53.

xušk'o Yzh, ¹*xu* sh rice with lentils. — Prs. *xuška* boiled rice without butter.

¹*xāškən* Mm, *xāškən* g, *xāška* G horse-dung. — Cf. Psht. *xaršīn* (Mohmand *xrāš'no*, Wanetsī *xarsina*). The Mj. word is prob. influenced by *γū-skən* (q.v.).

xšī'leniyo Yzh, *x°šlā* sh reed. — [°]*len* < *nəl*, q.v.?

¹*xšēma* G supper. — Cf. Sogd. *xšām*, etc. < Av. *xšāfnya*-. Early lw.? Cf. § 96. V. *šām*.

xš'šān Ysh happy. — *ādāmē xo'sān šot*. — From Khov. *xu'sān*, in its turn from Ir. Cf. BSOS, VIII, 671. Benv., JA, 223, 242.

xš'šānē Ysh, *xušānī* LSIy pleasure, happiness. — *x°* *kenet* they will make merry. *x°* *kə'net*. — Khov. *xošā'nī*.

'xšira m. Yzh, g, Mm, Z, 'xšira Yr, 'xšira sh, 'xširo Mg, (g), 'ra G milk. — Y-M agrees with W.Ir., while Shgh. has šūvd (< Av. xšvipta^o), which is found all over Ir., and Sgl. xom, Wkh. žārž are isolated. Psht., Par. andOrm. have retained the usual Av. word payah-. — V. x^ušūvd.

xšir-kvesa Mm wooden milk-cup. — Cf. Prs. kāsa.

x^ošūvo Yzh, g, 'vo sh, x^oš^ovo r, x^ošavo Mm, x^ošave g, 'ā (g), x^ošava t, x^oševo ti, 'xšawd f. Z, 'wa G night. — x^ušo'vō tā mīř, x^ušo'vōyī mīř Ysh by day and by night; no x^ošo'vō x^ošo'vo ēē zā don't call the night 'night'. — Av. xšapā-, Psht. špa, etc.

x^ušūvd Yzh, sh, g, x^o r, x^ušūvdo Mm, xšivdo g, xšivda t sweet. — < Av. xšvipta-(vant-)milk (v. EVP.s.v. šaudā), Sak. švidā cf. Ktesias σιπτα-χόρα n. of a tree which means γλυκό, ἡδύ (cf. Prs. šir-in sweet). Prob. also connected with Prs. šiftan to trickle.

xš(u)wān Yzh, xušūwan LSly shepherd. — Cf. Chr. Sogd. xšp'n, and the Sak. transition of fš > kš in kšundai husband and (acc. to Bailey) in kšārma shame. — V. čupān.

xatā'i Ysh fault. — Ar-Prs.

xatra'lōy Yp muddy, dirty water. — Cf. Khaw. khatar id. (Lor.).

xōvun Ysh, 'on r, 'xūbun zh, 'on u, 'vōn Mm, G, kūvan B, xūb(e) (Prs.?) Yg sleep, dream. — xūben aγ'woi Yg I fell asleep; 'xubon 'liščim Yzh, xūbe liščem g; xūben lišč Yu; zə xūben ucinem-este vīo I have been seeing a dream; zə xōvōn anga šuyam r I woke from a dream. — Cf. Sgl. xōdm, etc. V. Benveniste BSL. 30, 75 sqq. (add

Phl. Ps. 'xwmn sleepless). Reg. v/b v. § 59.

'xāwund Yzh master. — Prs.

xowī'za Yzh, 'xo^o sh bug. — Cf. Prs. xazdūk, xawazdūk, xūzda, xabazdōk (acc. to Gr. Ir. Ph. I, 2, 6 from Aramean) beetle, scolopendra, chafe. V. Sgl. xā'məndək.

'xāxo Yzh, sh, p thistle. — *xāra-xā, cf. Prs. xār thorn?

xa'xāliē Yp a sweet-smelling, greyish, composite flower.

'xeyo Yzh, p, g, 'rayo sh, r, 'xēyo Mm, 'a t, 'xeya g, 'xēya ti, 'xeya f. Z, xē'ya G wall. — *xatā-? Cf. Gabri xada, Khaw. xatan house, room (v. BSOS, VIII, 660)?

xōi (in sandhi also γoi) Y, xdy Z own. — vo xoi wulo, zə'monaf lišč Ysh he saw his own wife, children; no xoi pūrāf for my (own) sons; do x^{woi} kyzi to his own house; wo γoi 'nām lī'o, wo γoi 'pūrāf 'nām līo he gave his own and his son's name; tu čamin vo xoi nafs kene? what shall you do about your own soul (: family)? v^u to xai vrai γurdum u. — Av. x^oatō, etc.

'xoyo Ysh self. — 'xoyo aγōi-va he would have come himself; xōyo kū šūi? where did he go himself? wos na xā'yin lə'zo kə'nūm now I let build a house for myself; na xāin no xurān ēēš there is nothing for him to eat; zə xō'āin 'az xud'; na 'xāyī ki'o kīt he makes trouble for himself. — V. xoy.

xu'yē'eno Yzh, xu'yā'eno sh, xu'yā'eno Mm wife's or husband's sister. — < *hwahā-γnā. Cf. Prs. xāzana < *hwahā-janikā, Par. xijājek, Kurd. xwāzīn, Wkh. xuyun, Sar. xayūn.

xuzd-um: *xuz'dāi-m* Y, *xuzd-um*: *xuz-dāy-əm* Mm to send, dispatch, 'rahī kardan, mēfiristam'. — *wo mən xuz-dāi* 'māra rawān karda ast'; ādam *xuzdum*. Possibly < **xwazn-*, but no similar word traced in Ir.
xuž'būi Yzh, *xə°* r sweet smell. — *x° lārem*, *xužbi nāyoiste* 'būiš mēāya'. — Prs.

X

šū'māne Yzh, *šū'mōnə* g, r, *šū°* sh, Grammophone, *šumonna* B male ihex.
 — Phonetically < *(a)šmānaka- (scarcely *āθ°), but connection with Skr. *ātman-* (cf. e.g. Ishk. *jan'war* markhor, *jāndār* ram, etc.) is exceedingly problematic.
šū'roi Yzh, *šū°* p, *šū'roi* g, *šū'roi* Mm, °ai g, *šū'rāi* (g), (sh), *šū'roi* Yr, *šū°* sh, *šū'rāi* Mt, *šū'ray* Z, *šū°* G three.
 — *šū'roi pūre* Yr. — Av. *šrāyō*, etc.
šū'ra'sāl Yzh three years ago.
šū'roinist Yr sixty.
šū'rox-ē: *šū'rox* Yzh, *šū'rēx-i* M(g) to shy; cf. *kirax-*: *kiraxōy* Z to tremble?
 — *yasp šū'rox*. — < **šū'roš* < **šraθ* < **šrah-*, v. Nyberg, Hilsbuch d. Phl. II, 199.
šū'rizen Yzh, r, *šū'rēzen* sh, *šū'ryūzen* Mm, *šū'ryūzen* t, *šū'rizen* B the day before yesterday. — Tomaschek, BB, 7, 196 < **šri* + *azan*; better < **šrita°*.

Y

yā Ysh. *yō* Z or. — *yā pū'šak škōr*, *yā na'yon škōr* send either clothes or food. — Prs.

yāi, v. *is*.

yō Y, *yō* Mm, Z that, G this. — Gr. § 207.

yōu Yzh, *yōu* sh, *you* r, Mm grain (collective). — 'you *ṣal'bil kenəm* Yr; *və yōu rāš kerəm* r I heaped up the grain. — Av. *yava-*, cf. Sgl. *you*, etc.
yū Yzh, r, p, Mg, t, Z, G, *yū* Ysh, u, g, Mm one. — *yū 'wulo*; *žə ašera'fīf* *yu tərāft* she stole one of the gold-coins; *wo yū māra* this one man; *da u šah'r* Yu in a town; *yū pādšā pūr* . . ., *u wazir luydo* Ysh; *yu čad miži* Mm a few days, 'yak čand rōz'; *ž-ōi* Ysh from one. — < **ēy* < Av. *aēvō*, cf. EVP. s.v. *yau*. Scarcely with Junker (Sitz.Heid.Ak.Wiss. 1914, 22) < **ajūa*.

yūi Mm, *yūy* g husband's brother, 'yūwar'. — Poss. from **yātah*, a secondary masc. of **yātā* (Sgl. *yūd*) husband's brothers wife. Bnt Kabul Prs. *hēwar* (Par. *hiwar*), Bad. *yūwar* points to an ancient form **ēwar* with unexplained loss of *d*, from **dēwar* (cf. on the other hand Sgl. *tēu*, and v. Meillet, BSL, 30, CR, 90), and a secondary m. sg. **aivah* (instead of *(*d*)*aivā*) might also have resulted in **yū*. Possibly a cross between the two stems. V. *yūi-wulo* and *rouwā*.

yā'bū Yg pony. — Prs.

yōba Mm, *ibia* LSim dance; *yōb-*: *yēby* Z to dance. — Cf. Wkh. *yibyā* very quick amhler (Sköld)?

yād Yzh, sh memory. — *nāmən yād astet* zh I remember; *yād kərum fto* sh I remembered you. — Prs.

'*yāde* Yzh, sh, 'yādə g, p, *id'yo*(?) r, *yō'diy* Mm, 'yāndi ti, °*diy* g, °*diy* t,

'yandiy (t), yā'dāy (f. 'yā'diga) Z, °ēy G blind. — mo 'maṛa ('žinkiko) 'yade Yzh this man (this woman) is blind; but yū 'mār 'yandiy, yū 'žinkika yan'diya M(t). — Av. anda-, Sogd. 'nt, etc., v. EVP. s.v. rūnd.
 yū'dūr, v. dār.
 yaf'čirgiko Mm, yuv g m. Z arrow. — Av. išu- + * — V. pīš.
 you'go Y flood. — y° hawāz kīt zh the river roars. — Y g must represent Ir. ŋk/g. Prob. < *āḥangā < Av. āfant- (qv.) + kā-.
 'you'go (yāu°) Y, °go Mm, °ga g. °ye ti, yōu'ā (g), 'yōwga Z, yāu'ga G, yau'ga LSIm, °oy water. — yāu'go tīm, lo'yoīm Yzh I bathe(d). — < *āpakā-, cf. Wkh. yupk, Sgl. vēk, Zaza 'aukā.
 yūy Yzh, sh, r, yōy g, Mm, yīy Z yoke. — Prob. < *yauga- (Prs. yōy, Bal. jōy), not *yuga-. Cf. Sgl. yōy.
 yūyo Yu, 'yūgo Z one (among several), 'yaki'. — wo yūyen nām Z. viš the name of the one was Z. — Prob. from yū one, not from *yūtākā separate, other (Shgh. yīyo). V. yukvego.
 'yēpən Yzh, 'yā° sh, g, r liver. — *yaxnya-, cf. EVP. s.v. yīna (v. also Krause, KZ. 56, 304). With jī'gar (q.v.) cf. also Sak. gyagarra-.
 yū'yāmo Yzh, yu° sh four days hence; 'yūyāmo Mm, woyō'ma t, woyū yāmo B the day after to-morrow; yūyemo G to-morrow (?). — *yūtaka- separate (cf. Nyberg, Hilfsbuch, II, 249, and Par. Voc. s.v. žā) + yāmo, q.v. — Cf. sūyāmo.
 yakta'ha Yg, yakta'ī Z shirt. — Prs. yaktahī, Shgh. yektā ye (Lentz).
 *yukvego Mm one (among several). —

wo yukve'gin k'edo vā zāmīn one of them dug in the earth. — Cf. yūyo. yāl Yr, yāli (pl.?) Mm, g mane. — Prs. V. čalo.
 'yelu Yzh stack of corn. — Cf. Wkh. yāš- to pile up?
 'yīla Mm little.
 'yālko, v. 'yežko.
 'yāmo Yzh, sh the day after to-morrow (?); yāmo B, 'yāmo Mm, yō'ma t, yēm Z to-morrow; yāmo Yg, yē'ma G yesterday (?). — Cf. sū'yāmo, yū'yāmo and sa'bā, sa'ār.
 'yūmenā M(g) n. of a shrub, Khov. medrāx (?).
 'yana Yr husband's brother's wife. — Cf. Kab. Prs. yaŋga brother's wife? V. iāčogo, yūi-wulo.
 yānčilyā M(g) lizard.
 'yān-əm: yāgvi-īm Yzh, yān-əm: ya'gī-m, yīr-əm g, 'yān-um: ya'gyī-īm sh, yān'gv-əm: 'yūr-um Mm, 'yōn'gv-əm: 'yūr-um t, yōn'g'-: yēn'g'- Z to grind. — Pres. sg.: yānīm, yāne, yeikv; pret. 3 sg. yāg'yo Yzh; xiryo ya'gyīīm sh 'šakīdim'; yīrəm = polm kīrəm g. — < *ar-nā-: *ārta- (*ā + rta-); yāgvi-, etc. is a secondary formation from *yānt < *arnita-; yēn'g'- is formed from the pres. stem (v. § 243). Cf. Sgl. yūn-, Shgh. yān-: yūd- (cf. Z s.v.), Orm. hinl-, ēl-, Psht. aṇal; Or., etc. yēš- from 3 sg. yēšī (< *yānt, cf. kišt he does): pret. yūg- or yēšī- (from the pres.). Cf. also Bakht. ardan, Talish hore to grind; Gazi 3 sg. arūe (Bailey). V. yāre.
 yār Ysh friend. — Prs.
 'yārē Yzh assistance. — y° dalīm. — Prs.
 yōruya, v. ararōy.

yārmē Yzh, °ə sh, g foreleg, shoulder-blade, °o p arm above the elbow. — Av. *arəmə*°, Wkh. *yurm* forearm, Sar. *yaran* (Biddulph) arm (or perhaps = *yorn* elbow?), Prs. *arm* arm from elbow to shoulder, Zaza *ērmē*, *ār'māi*, Talish *ām* shoulder; hut Oss. *arm* hollow of the hand.

yursiliko Yzh, °uli'ko sh shoe-string. — *yur*° < Av. *aōdra*- shoe + *si'uliko*, poss. < **losiko* (v. *loso*) with assimilation of *o* to the preceding or following vowel.

yərš Y, *yərš* B hear. — Av. *arša*-, Shgh. *yūrš*°, etc. V. § 132. V. *xərs*.

yəršio Yzh, *yəršio* sh, r, *yūrš*i'yō g, *yəršio* B barley. — Connected with Sgl. *vərvəs*, *urwəs*, Psht. *ōrbāšē*, *uorbus*, *arbasī*, etc., Sak. *rrusā*-, but the original form is uncertain. **ar-pasyā*? V. *aršmin*.

yurv Mm, *yurv* g, (ti), *yirv* t, (g), *yirv* Z, G mouth.

yārya Yzh delay. — *y*° *kəpet* you came too late.

yurzun Yzh, sh, *yürzən* g, r, Mm, g, ti, Z, °rn Mt, (g) millet, Panicum miliaceum. — < *(h)*ārzana*-. Cf. Wkh. *yürzn*, Sgl. *wuždān*, Psht. *ždan*, Wanetsi *ēždan*, Par. *ārzan*, Orm. *a'zan*, Kurd. *harzin*, Prs. *arzan*, Sak. *ēysi* (< **alysana*) Bakht. *halum* (with Prs. *l* and -um from *ganum*), and (acc. to Bailey) Prs. *alum*, Phl. (Bund.) *'lurn*. V. AO. 7, 200. — Cf. *yavarso*. V. *aržmin*. The resemblance to Greek ἔλωμος (cf. Geiger, BSOS, VIII, 548) is prob. accidental.

yurzuō Yzh crushing-stone in a hand-mill (*yežio*); *yurzuō* sh, *yurzuō* g, *yurzuō* r, *yūriko* Mm hand-mill for

grinding snuff, Khow. *purdupuču*. — *yūr*- < **yādra*-. Cf. Sar. *yār-pāčāk* (Bellew) handmill?

yaržo Y, *yo*° Mm, *yōržā* g, t, °a g, ti, *yōrža* Z, *yāržā* G heard. — With metathesis from **raižā* < **raišā*-, Prs. *rēš*, etc. Cf. Psht. *žira* < **rīžā*.

yārē Yzh, °ə sh, g, r, *yō'riy* Mm, *yā*° g, *yāri* (g), *yō'rāy* Z flour. — *y*° *kenem* Yr, *padmī y*° g — < **ārtaka*- (= *ā* + *r*-), cf. Psht. *ār*°, etc. — But Psht. *wur* 'small' < **pta*-, Prs. *xur*l < **hw pta*-.

yūr Yzh, sh, r, LSIy, *yūra* Yg, p, *yūr* Mm, g, (g), ti, Z, G fire. — *zə va yūra uzīarum* (žāftum) Yg I extinguish (kindle) the fire. — *Y r* points to **ārt* (cf. Par. *ār* and Sogd. *'rδ*, v. Reichelt, ZH. 4, 247), with metathesis from the unstable Av. stem *ātr*- (a cross between *atar*- and *āθr*-).

yiskiy, v. *iščī*°.

yasp Y (*yāsp* sh), *yšp* Mm, g, (g, Z, *yāsp* G horse. — *yaspē* Yr pl.; *yaspē* *γazərdət* sh 'aspāra davāndan'; *vo yaspē palān žio* he saddled the horse; *sko yū yasp pādšā pūr sucār šūi* the prince mounted one horse. — Av. *aspa*-, Wkh. *yaš*, etc.

yaspa Yzh, g small yellow and white locust. — Diminutive of *yasp*? Cf. Ital. *cavalletta*, Germ. *Heupferdchen* id., and (acc. to Lidén) Swed. diall. of Finland *hästnöra* 'large ant', etc.

yuspən, v. *rīspən*.

yaste Yzh, sh, °ə g, r, *yōstiy* Mm, *ya* g, *yasti* ti, *yāstoy*, *yōstiy* Z, *yāstēy* G bone. — < **astika*-, cf. Sgl. *ostōk*. Sogd. *'stk*, Wkh. *yaš*°, Prs. *ast*, etc. *yuston* Mg, *yistōn* m. Z, °ān G felt. — < **wi-starana*-. V. *livžn*, *nūmyo*.

yu'saxo Yzh one year old. — Cf. *loh-saxo*.

yāšk Y, *yošk* Mm, g, ti, Z, G tear. — **asruka*-, cf. Sgl. *āšik*, Wkh. *yašk*.

yū'curso Yzh, r, *yō°* sh, *yōūso* r, *yavurso* Mm, *yāvursa* ti, *yewursā* (g) a kind of juniper, *arēa*. — Av. *haparēst*-, cf. Ar-Prs. *avīras*, v. NTS. I, 46, V. 40.

yūvərsən Mm, t, ti, *°arsn* (g) upper part of the door-frame. — **uparasayana*° V. *alarsne*.

yuczgo Mm plough-wedge, *fāna*.

yūi-wu'lo Mm, *yīy-wula* g husband's brother's wife, *'yarga'*.

yu'wan-em: *yu'wat-em* Yzh, *yucō'n-am*: *yucō't-am* sh, *i'wōn-em*: *i'wot-em* r, *yu'wən-em*: *yu'wət-em* Mt, *yu'wen-em*: (*wi'yet-um*) m to loosen, untie. — V. *wien*-.

yūwistolos Yzh, sh, r, *°elos* g thirty.

yu'wīz Yzh, sh bit, double bridle. — Khow. *iwīs*.

yox Ysh, B, *yax* Z, G cold. — *no yox* *īsto* he did not say it was cold. — Prs.

yaxio Y (sh also *yā°*), *°iyo* Mm, *yāxiya* g, *yōxiā* (g), *yēxiya*, *yēx°* Z ashes. — *yāxio xuyet-ā?* Ysh have you eaten ashes? — With Z < **āθ(°)yā* (v. § —1). Av. *ātrya*-, Shgh. *θir*, Or. *aθēr*, cf. also Psht. *irē*, Sgl. *wuter*. Sogd. *°s'y* (Prs. *xaz-ir* ashes beneath which are latent sparks)? But why *x*? Cf. *yēxiō*.

yuxs-am: *yūxtam* Yzh, g, *yuxs-am*. *yuxt-am* Mm, *wuksa* B to learn. — Cf. Sogd. *yus-* to learn, Wkh. *yēšk*, Sar. *išman* learning, Sak. *ñuska* 'accustomed' (**ni-yučaka*), *añuta* 'unaccustomed' (Bailey. BSOS, VIII, 13

< **ni-yang*-, but *j + k* not > *sk*). V. Meillet, BSL, 28, 76; Markwart, Ungar. Jahrb. 7, 93; Lommel, Or. Stud. Pavry, 286. — Cf. Sgl. *apaxs-*.

yaxsəriy, v. *laxsre*.

yēxiō Yzh, *yēxō* sh, *yēxō* g, r, *yōxō* Mm small handmill (for crushing salt in, Yzh), *zəyərki*, *dašū*(?). — **yūdryā*-, v. *yur-zuyō* (cf. § 101)?

yēxiō Yzh, *yāxō*, *yāxiō* Mm, *yēxiō* g, *yēx* f. Z nest. — Cf. Shgh. *yēθ*, Or. *yōθ*, Wkh. *yōθ(t)*, Ishk. *yēca*, etc. (v. Z s.v.). < **(y)ādyā* < **ā-hadyā*? Prs. *āšyān(a)*, Phl. *'hy'ng* (Mir. Manich. III, 48), Keshe *hūyā'ne*, etc. — Cf. *ag'mān-yēx*.

yēxiō Yzh, g, r, *yē°* sh, *yēsko* LSly, *yālko* Mm, *yēlka* g, *°ā* (g), *yelko* LSIm duck. — *yēx*- might be derived from **ādy*-, cf. Skr. *ātī*-, but M *yāl*°.

yē'ya Y, *yēya* Mm, *°o* g, *yāya* m. Z, *yēya* G bridge. — Av. *haētū*-, cf. Sgl. *yōtuk*, etc. V. § 175.

yūya Mt, (g) ear of wheat. — **(h)auša-ka*-, cf. Prs. *xōša*, Psht. *wažai*. V. *sōr*, *xušō*.

yōzda Mg, (g), t, (sh), *°ida* Z, G eleven. — Prs.

Z

zo Y, Mm, *zā* Z, *za* G, *ze* LSIm I. — V. § 204. — B's *zo* 'that' (rel.) is due to a false analysis of one of his sentences.

zōbo, v. *zōmbā*.

zibi'jrm Yzh, *°im* earthquake. — < **zambinjum* < Prs. *zaminjumb* (also Shgh.), Brahui (lw.) *ziminjumb*; cf. Sgl. *zile žem*, Wkh. (Bellew) *zalanjum* (infl. by *zāl-zala*-, Sar. *zādjunj*).

¹*zifkyān* Yzh, ¹*zəfkyān* p rolling-pin.
¹*zīgaki* (pl.?) Yp side-plank of the spinning-wheel. V. III. Cf. *zīk*.
¹*zāyo* Y, Mm, ¹*zāya* Mg, ¹*zāya* Z crow, *zāy*. Prs.
¹*zr̥e-um*: ¹*zr̥ivd-um* Yzh, ¹*zr̥iv-um*: ¹*zr̥ivd-am* Mg to twist; ¹*zr̥iv-*: ¹*zr̥ivd* Z to rub, grate. — Cf. *γiv-* + **uz*.
¹*zuy-um*: ¹*zuyd-um* Yg to pour out. — *yauya da zu'yum* (*drim*) I pour the water (into a wooden bowl?) Yr.
¹*zū'ā(v):um*: ¹*zū'vud-um* Y to walk about, fly, 'gaštan', ¹*zū'vū* Mm flies, *zōyva* walk, *zōyurdum* I walked LSIy. — *zyūa as!* Ysh come quick; *tra awā zyūstə* g he is flying through the air; 3 pl. *zyūāt*. — **uz-gaub* 'p-? — V. *čəyū*.
¹*zā'yal-əm*: ¹*zā'yast-əm* Ysh to run away (from a wild animal). — Av. *zgađ*, to flow, fly away; cf. Sgl. *zīd*: *zūst* to flow, Psht. *zāy*: *zāyast* to run away, Sak. *haysgasta* "gegangen" (Leumann, Lehrgedicht, VI, 101), *vaysgad* to dismount.
¹*zəyno*, v. *zā'nax*.
¹*zə'yəriy(ā-m)* Mm, ¹*zə'yəri* Z, *zə'yəriya* G, *zeyerge* LSI m thirsty. — **uz-garaka*, cf. Psht. *γārai* glutton, Prs. *žard* gluttony, etc.
¹*zahar* Yzh, g, Mm, *zār* (g), G poison. — Prs. V. *saŋkiyo*, *žaro*.
¹*zīk* Y, *zūk* Mm, Z, G, *zīg* Mg, (g), t, ¹*ok* ti knee. — *ziken pərrečina* sh the knee-cap. **ānuha*, cf. Sgl., Wanetsi *zūg* but Kurd. *hiñi* etc. < *žnu*).
¹*zrl* Yzh, r, *zel* sh, *zēla* g, *zulv* Mm, *zrlv* g, (g), *zrlv* t, *zrl* ti, (*dəl* Z) heart. — *mən trə zrl astet* Yzh, r I remember; *tro zrl č-ay-di* I did not

remember. — Prob. < **zryda*, v. EVP. s.v. *zrə*.
¹*zūl* Yzh, sh difficult, violent, 'zōr'; B strong; *zūlūwar* G strong. — Prs. (with *l* from *zulm*?).
¹*zā'mai* Yzh, *zā'māi* sh, g, ¹*zōi* r, *zā'māi* Mm, g, (g) son-in-law, sister's husband, *zā'māy* G sister's husband. — Av. *zāmātar-*, etc.
¹*zə m-um*: *zə māi-m* Yzh to yawn. — From Khov. *zomēik*, in its turn from Ir. (v. BSOS, VIII, 662). Cf. Oss. *zəmbin*.
¹*zōmbo* Mg, t, ¹*zō* (g), ¹*zō* ti, *zōbo* m gums. — Cf. Psht. *zāma* jaw, Wan. "zānmbae", Skr. *jambha-* (v. AO. II, 280); Sogd. *zmb*, Or. *zimb* river bank, side?
¹*zə'min* Mm, *zə* G, B earth. — *k'ēdo və zəmin* Mm he dug in the earth. — Prs.
¹*zə mōn* Y, Mm, *zuman* LSIy child. — *wo xoi zə'monaf lišē* sh he saw his own children; *zə'mōn paidār* a child was born; *jinko z' paidār kit* r the woman bears a child. — Cf. EVP. s.v. *zōvul*.
¹*zə'mō'nak* Ysh a small child. — *mun zə* *su mun wulo* my child and my wife. *no mən zə'af*; *mun zomana'ken* obl. — Cf. Sgl. *zəma'nōk*. V. *zə'mōn*.
¹*zə margire* M(sh), ¹*zəgdə* t small, yellow animal, resembling a mouse, 'zaman gira'; *zə mārgira* 'g', *zə gārmio* g yellow, large lizard(?). — Cf. Av. *zamarə-guz* hiding in the ground. Or. *zīmār* earth, ground (Lentz).
¹*zəmr stān* Yzh, sh, *zəme* g, *zəmr stōn* r, *zami* Z, *zəmi stān* Mm, g, t winter. — Prs.
¹*zənr'o* Yzh, *zəni'o* sh, *zəniyo* g, *zə* r, *zəniyo* Mm, *zəiya* g, *zəniya* 'g', *zəniya* Z daughter-in-law, brother's wife.

zanī'ya G husband's brother(?). —
 āi zə'nī pl. sh; zəni'ef, zi'nīef pīstet
 the daughters-in-law asked. — *snušū-,
 cf. Wkh. srtəž, Sgl. wuz'nel, Shgh.
 zenaž, Sar. 'zinull'.
 (i)zi'āne Yzh, zi'ān g, r early afternoon,
 pēšin. — < *uz-ayana-, Av. uz-ayara-
 or < Av. uzayeirina- (v. § 133). V.
 wuzīr.
 zīn Yr, Mm, g, t, Z, G saddle. — Prs.
 V. pa'llan.
 'zindo Y, Mm, g alive. — amax tad z°
 rīi Ysh if our father were alive. —
 Prs.
 za'nax Yzh, sh, g, zē'nox r, 'zoyno Mm,
 °a g, °a t, Z, 'zōyna Mti, °a (g),
 zdā'na G chin. — Y from Prs, M
 with metathesis from *zon(o)xa (v.
 § 137), cf. Gaz za'gan.
 zə'nay-əm: zəna'i-m Yzh, zə'nay-əm
 zə'nāi-m sh, zəney-ām r: zə'nāi-m g,
 M(t), wu'znāy-əm Mm to bathe, swim.
 — Av. snaya-: snāta-, cf. Sgl. zənē-,
 Shgh. zenē- (q.v.), Par. sunī-, Sogd.
 sn'y, Oss. nain. — wuzd-, wuzn- (q.v.)
 'to wash' < *awa-snā- (with shorten-
 ing in compound), Skr. ava-snāpaya,
 to wash; cf. Or. wēz dao to swim(?).
 Wkh. wuzd- to wash, pres. 1 sg.
 wēzdeyūm, 3 sg. wēzdešt (Sköld) has
 been influenced by dē-m, dēšt (q.v.).
 Note also Oss. nain to bathe, but
 ærsin (W. Oss. ærsnun: ærsnad) to
 wash; Prs. šinā(h) swimming, but
 šunān, ušnān a herb with which they
 wash clothes.
 zang'gar Yzh, zang Z rust. — Prs. zang'ār).
 zopē Yzh, zōpē sh, r clothes, quilt, 'bistara',
 Khov. zap. — zōpē āydam Yr I put
 on clothes, zōpē lio sh, zopēf obl. pl.
 LSIIm.

zōr Yzh, sh old (about a person), f.
 'zōro zh. — Cf. Prs. zar old man.
 Ysh zōl < Prs. zāl? Cf. B zoriko
 old woman.
 za'rūr Ysh necessary. — na maf ce
 zarūr? na max z° šūi, kə . . . —
 Ar-Prs.
 za'rūri Ysh necessity. — no xoi zarūrīen
 out of (my) own necessity. — Ar-
 Prs.
 'zariškyo Mm, zārviškyika g spider. —
 Av. *zairi-pərəšti- 'yellow-back'?
 zīt Yzh, sh, Mm, g, ti, Z, G, zito (f.?)
 Yr yellow. — Av. zairita-, cf. Par.
 zītō (v. § 125), Shgh. zīvd, Wkh. zart,
 Sgl. zāl. V. azito.
 z'vīy Yzh, p, Mt, ti, (g), ze° g, zr'bēy
 Ysh, zē° g, zē'rīy(?) r, zə'rū Mm, Z,
 G, zev(?) LSIIm tongue. — *hizwāka-,
 cf. Sgl. zevūk, Yazgh. zə'rēg (Sköld),
 Wkh. zīk. Cf. §§ 107, 181.
 ze'viryo Yzh, zē° r, zi'b° sh, 'vəzvurgo
 Mm, 'vīzvīrya g, 'vəzvīrya t, °i (g),
 'vīzvīrya ti, vēzvulga Z birch, 'haft-
 pōst' (Yzh birch-bark). — Y zev° <
 M vəzv°, dissimilated from *vəzv-
 vurgo, cf. Shgh. vēzyn (v. Z s.v.),
 Tajiki burz, birk (< *birzk?); Par.
 bhīn tree. V. also Sgl. bə'rež, Wkh.
 furz s.vv. — *byza-wārakā- (with
 v < w after z, cf. § 107), or °pāθrakā-
 "birch bark"?
 zūxēi'dīn Yzh kettle. — Cf. Khov. ēi dīn,
 Ishk. čudan kettle; Prs. cūdan cast
 metal.
 zaxm Yzh, r, G, zaxmē Ysh, g, zoxm
 Mm wound. — Prs.
 zax'mo Yzh, B, Mm, zē° Yp, zax'mē Mg,
 'za° Z field. — Obl. pl. zaxmaf
 LSIIm. — *zamaxā-, cf. W.Oss. zūxū.
 zūžko Yzh child-bearing. — žūžko z° šūi

'zan bača karda'. — Av. *zaða* + *kā*, cf. Sak. *ysantha* birth, Prs. *zakh* first milk after parturition, *zahdān* womb. — V. *pəzāčē*, *vəzāčō*.

zīy: *zūy*-Z to bear a child. — Av. *zaya*. V. *piške-zē*.

Ž, (ǰ)

ž:- *žst*-Y, *žāy-am*: *št-um* Mm, *žōy-am*: *št-ām* t, *žōy*: *žst*-Z, *žāy*:- *šta* G to say, speak. — Pres. 1 sg. *žam* Yzh, *žam* sh, r, *žom* g; 2 sg. *tu ču žui?* zh what do you say? *tə čē žui* sh don't say, 'na *gu*'; 3 sg. *žut* zh; 1 pl. *max žam*; 2 pl. *maf čē žaf?* 3 pl. *žet*; imper. 2 sg. *žā*; pret. 1 sg. *žstīm* zh, *žstām* r, *žstum*, *žīm* g, *na to žstom* sh; 3 sg. *žst(y)ō*; 3 pl. *žst(y)ot* sh; pf. *žstāyām* r. — **jat*:- *jasta*-, cf. Goth. *qīpan*, etc. V. NTS. VII, 116 ff.

žē, *žō*, *žā* Y, Mm, *žā* Z from. — *žā xo'āin* sh, 'az *xud*'; *žī dalēn* from below; *žō lurayan* 'az *dūr*', *žīm kyeyen* from this house; *žōi* from one; *yo amūno žē pūren astet* r this apple belongs to the son. — Av. *hača*. V. § 50.

žai Mm, *žēi* (g), *žōy* Z place. — *žēi kinam* M(g) I hide (a thing). — Prs.

žī Ysh still(?); *žī*, *ji* Z but, also. — *wos wa šui nā tat kyēin-ā*, *da kyēi žī fārmī-ā?* has she now gone to her father's house, or(?) may she be at home? — Av. *čōif?* Bailey compares Kashan diall. *jī* 'ham' (Zhuk.).

žō Y, *žūko* Mm, °a g bow-string (Ysh thin string for a pellet-bow, v. *soy*). — Av. *jyā*, Wkh. *jaī*, Sgl. *zē*. Psht. *žai*.

žōi Yzh, sh lake. — Khov. *žōi* irrigation-

channel (< Prs. *žōy?*) does not fit the meaning. Poss. < Av. *zrayah*.

žūu Yzh, *žū* sh, *žūg* leather for shoes. *xām*, Khov. *žēū*. — **žauka* < **g'eu*- (a base theoretically expected in the loc. sg., etc.)?? Cf. Skr. *go*, Kalasha *gao* 'leather'?

žū, v. *čū*.

žib:- *žib*-Y to rise, *juba* B to stand, *žibīm* awake. — *žī bām* zh, °am r, g, *žibām* sh; imper. *žib*; pret. *žibīm*; *wōs žibe tar oyem* now I rise and go. — **žimp/b*- to bend (upwards), v. W.P. I. 545??

žu'āb Yzh answer. — *zo* 'nā to *žō* 'dalīm. — Ar-Prs.

žaf-um: *žaft-um* Yzh, g to chew, masticate; to light a fire; *žaf-um*: *žaft-um* r to embrace, 'čāspānum'. — *žafum-ste* Yg, *yūra žaftam* g 'āteša *kardam*'. — With *žaf*. cf. Prs. *žāwīdan* to masticate, Psht. *žōwul*; *žaf*- may be a separate verb connected with Prs. *žafsīdan* (= *čāfs°*, *čāsp°*) to stick, adhere. Then, again, there is *žōf*:- *žēft* Z, *žēft* LSīm to send, command. **žafā*, in *və lažino žafa'ū* Yu put fire to the wood-pile. — Cf. *žaf*.

žift Yzh pair, LSīy united. — Prs.

žī'gar Mm, g, (g'), t, Z, *žā°* G, *žiger* B liver. — Prs. V. *yēžon*.

žiga'ren Ysh light brown. — Cf. Prs.. Wkh. *žigari*.

žāya Yu place, spot. — *da žāya šui* he came to a place; *mo čā'mān žāya* from where is he? — Khov. (Ir. lw.).

žōy Y, *žōy* Mm cloak, female dress. *žēy* LSīm clothes. — *žōy aždēm*; cf. *ustur žōyo*.

žāyūrg Z crop of a bird. — V. Z s.v. and cf. Prs. *žāyar*, *j°*; *zāyar*, °ur.

žu'rus kur'mo Yg scorpion.
 ža'hānd Ysh, r, žə'hānd r, jo'hōn Mm,
 (g), ja° Z, jahān B very, much. —
 j° bīland Yr very high, j° ādame
 many men; ž° sāl sh many years;
 j° rūpāyo Mm many rupees. — From
 Prs. jahān world?
 žu'kū Yzh, sh, ʔškū, šəkū Z whence? —
 yo mara žukū? tu žukū šū'i. — V.
 že and kū.
 jīkyā M(g) n. of a water-fowl. — Cf.
 žingo.
 žil Yg blanket. — Khov. žīl, Wkh., etc.
 jīl. But Prs. zīlū, zailū a kind of
 woollen blanket.
 žilo Yzh hail. — Possibly genuine, cf.
 Prs. žāla (v. AO. I, 266). V. mōyiki,
 žālabārān.
 žālabārān Mm hailstorm. — *Prs.
 juāl'dūz Yzh large packing-needle. — Prs.
 jalāy Mm saddle-covering.
 žime'žim: žime'žim, žimežim Yzh to
 pull up weeds.
 žen Yzh, sh, žen g, jen r bed. — Khov.
 žēn.
 ju'āna Mm, °aγo g, (g), juwō'na Z male
 calf, 1—2 years old. — Cf. Wkh.
 ju'āna, Sgl. juwōdē. *Prs., cf. Arm.
 yavanak young of an animal.
 žān dār Ysh animal. — yo ces-mrn ž°?
 — Prs., cf. Khov. žāndār bird, Sgl.
 ram.
 žuna'ye Yzh, °γə r, zu'no sh, žinggyigo
 M(g), žinggyōyo ti, zungey LSIm small
 boy. — *a-žarnaka-, cf. Psht. zaṇai,
 žaṇai? But z? ž?
 ženā'yeri Yzh giddy. — Khov.
 žen-pāliko Yzh foot of a bed.
 žina'zo Ysh bier. Ar.-Prs. jināza.
 žang Yzh, sb war, fight. — zaṇ kenem
 = dufim. — Prs.

žangal Yzh, g, u (corr. by zh into kyssina).
 °gal sh, žūngāl r, juṅ'gul Mm forest.
 — no žangalen šot they went into
 the forest. — Prs.
 žiṅko Yzh, °ko sh, r, °go g, p, žiṅko
 Mm, °a g, °ā (g), žin'ka Z woman.
 — jīṅko zāmōn paidā kīt Yr the
 woman bears a child; žiṅko zāřko
 šūi zh; wov loh žiṅkař avezdo u be
 brought the two women. — Av.
 jāini + kā.
 žiṅkiko Y, °iga Z woman, wife. — žiṅkiko
 išt'yo sh the woman said; žiṅkiki išt'yo.
 — Demin. of žiṅko.
 žaro Yzh poison. — *jaḏrā-, cf. Prs.
 zahr, and Khov. žār (from Ir., v.
 BSOS, VIII, 660).
 ža'rā-um to bear, endure, Khov. žirēiman.
 žer Yzh, u surrounding. — žer niřam
 zh I surround; ištāri po fiz žer šut
 the stars surrounded his face. — Cf.
 Khov. jer in a row?
 žirabē Yzh, °ə g, žura'bə r, že'rāb sh
 stockings. — yū ž° zh. — Prs. žurāb,
 and Khov. (lw.) žarāb.
 ži'rīy-əm: žir'ā-īm Yzh to scream, Khov.
 žiryoik. — Cf. Prs. žayār cry, clamour?
 Khov. žiryoik, etc. from Y?
 žir'māle (pl.) Yzh, žilmāl p kernel. —
 Cf. Khov. žol kernel?
 žor žo Yzh, žor'žo sh, g, r, zar'žo Mm,
 zar'za g, jōr'jo B partridge; zōrzo B
 bird. — *zaričī-, cf. Ishk. ujirj, Prs.
 zarič, v. EVP. s.v. zarka.
 jausa'ren Yzh, jau'səē sh at daybreak.
 živde'raus Mm bat. — Cf. žib- to rise,
 (fly?) and raūso (s.v. rūso)? V. ləverzəya
 rūso, šābparakilay.
 ju'wān Yzh young; ži'wān sh, jewān G
 youth, young man. — žūwān vto;
 žuwānen išt'o, lie nə žuwānen. — Prs.

ju'wāri Yzh, r, °e sh, *ju āra* g. *jo wāri*
Mm jowar. — Ind.

žū y-am *žū yī-m* Yzh, sh, *žūy-īm* r, *žū-*
um g, *žūy-am*: *žū'y-um* Mm, *žūy-am*.
žūy-am t, *žūy*: *žūy* Z to sew. — *žūy-um*
viš g plpf.; *žūya baš* sh 'ba dūxtan'.
— *uz-(h)yū-, cf. Skr. *ut-syūta*- sewed
np?

**žezi*, in *šota žezikan* Yr hamstring.

ja'zir Yzh ruin. — Khov. *jazir* ruin,
from Ar.-Prs. *jasr* slaughtering, de-
creasing?

ža žīro Yzh, *ja'jiro* p, *zājiro* Mm, *za'jiro*
Z chain. — Y < Khov. *jan'jēr* (cf.
Shgh. *žinjil*, Sköld), M from P's.
zanjir.

List of Names.

Idāy, v. *Yidg*.

Iy'dak Yr, *Iy'dāk* Mt, *Yuy dāk* m, (g)
vill. in Munjan.

Imirdīno Yzh, *Imurjin* u (Taj. form)
vill. in Lutkoh. Khov. *Imirdin*.

Undu'stān Yr 'Hindustan'.

Injigān Yzh = *Idyef* 'the Yidgha speak-
ing part of Lutkuh'; Sköld *Indijāni*
= *Minjāni*(?) Taj. form of **Indio*-.
Anju'mān Ysh, °an r, *Ajumāno* Mm

the Anjuman Pass.

Apčāyo Yn vill. in Bashgal (Bragamatal).
Kati *Apsei*.

Ar'cū Y the Artsu Pass (leading from the
top of the Lutkoh valley into the
Bashgal valley).

Orγo'čo Ysh Orghuch in Chitral.

Īriko Yn vill. in Bakhshir, Owirik.

Ir'žōy Yu vill. in Bakhshir, Yorjogh.

Ajumāno, v. *Anju'mān*.

Ar'žūiko Yn vill. in Lutkoh.

U'rak Yzh vill. in Lutkoh.

Iskutul Ysh, *Skutul* u Iskntul in Sanglech.

Ar'yato Yzh, u vill. in Lutkoh. Khov.

U'puti.

Or'xizo Yp n. of a place in Parabek
(Lutkoh).

Iwīm, v. *Yw'wīm*.

Iž Yzh, *Iž* u vill. in Bakhshir, Izh.

Īz'ar Yu Shah-i-Sidim, at the foot of
the Dorah Pass; acc. to zh *I°* is the
name of the big rock (the 'Snake-
stone'), not of the hot spring at
Shah-i-Sidim.

Badax'sān Ysh, r Badakhshan; B° *γer*
zh the Dorah Pass.

Bəyūšt Yu vill. in Bakhshir (Bogosht).
< **Ba'gašita*-, cf. *Baxšir*?

Burbu'nū Yzh, u vill. in Lutkoh, Bur-
bunu.

Bre'γeyo Yzh, *Bra°* u, *Bra'γayo* r Mun-
jan. V. BSOS VI, 439 sqq.

Bir'zin Yzh, *By'zin* u vill. in Lutkoh,
Khov. *Bi'arzin* (< Ir. **wezana*?).

Bāš'kār Ysh Bashgal.

Bax'shīr Yu vill. in Bakhshir (Beshkar);

Bax'sira *Tā'gou* zh 'the Bogosht

(Bakhshir) valley joining the Lutkoh

river at Izh'. Survey map Beshgar.

Khov. *Baxšir* < **Baγa'shita*-, v.

Bəyūšt? (Cf. e.g. the relation between

Khov. *šaptir* and Wkh. *šapt* 'wolf'.

V. *Təri* *Baxšir*.

Čir'wul Yu n. of a place near Droshp.

Čitrēyo Yzh, r, Mm Chitral. na, da

Čitrāyī 'in, to Chitral' Ysh, *yū ž*

Čitrēyen Mm 'a man from Chitral'.

Cf. BSOS, VI, 441 sq.

Da'yerio Yzh vill. in Lutkoh, Daghiri.
Dēam'bi Yr, *Dēam'bēh* Mt, *Diam'bē* (g)
 vill. in Munjan.

Dangula'dore Yzh clan in Gurti, Lutkoh.
Darā Yr, *Durā* the Dorah Pass.
Drošp Ysh, n vill. in Lutkoh.

Dra'wuso Ysh Drosh in Chitral. na
'Drauso šqi.

Dašt-i-Būt Ysh a place in Munjan, be-
 tween Miliyeg and Shahr.

Dāšt-i-Ru'bāt Ysh a place in Sanglech.

F'rastufi Mti a lake in Munjan, Frastofi.

Go'ik Yzh vill. in Lutkoh, Gobik.

Gu'lyū Yzh vill. in Lutkoh, Gulngh.

Gur'tio Yzh, u, *'Guṣṭi* g vill. in Lutkoh,
 Guṣṭi. Khaw. *Guṣṭi* (*Gur'ti*).

'Gr'stini Yzh, n vill. in Lutkoh, Gistini.

Govar'baa Yzh vill. in Lutkoh.

Gövr'i'stən Yr, *Gouri'stən* u, *Gauri'stan*
 sh Kafiristan. From Prs. *gabr* Zoro-
 astrian, pagan.

Gažan'dore Yzh a clan in Zhitr and
 Imirdin in Lutkoh.

Γälāmandore Yzh a clan in Burbunū in
 Lutkoh.

Gharmai vill. on the Kokeha in Yamgān
 (acc. to the map India and Adjacent
 Countries, 37, C. 4). < **γarm* hot.

Γāz Yr, *Γaz* Mt, *Γaz* (g) vill. in Munjan,
Aiyāz (acc. to M(g)).

Haidar'dore Yzh clan in Gistini and
 Parabek in Lutkoh.

(H'artef Yzh (obl. pl.) the Ozhor-valley
 in Chitral Badakhshi *Hart*.

Kūa Yg 'the Kho tribe, the Khovar
 langnage'. Cf. BSOS, VI, 441 n.

Kōbul Ysh Kabul.

Ka'lā Mt a vill. in Munjan; *Ka'la* Yr
 a vill. in Kuran, *Kalaonūr*.

Kale-i-Šō Yr, *'Khala-i-Šō* M(g) vill. in
 Munjan.

Kām Yn vill. in Bashgal.

Kām'diš Yu vill. in Bashgal.

Kandu'zala Yn vill. in Bakhshir, Kan-
 doojal, Kundzar.

Kunji'kāf Yu a mythical mountain,
 Koh-i-Kaf.

Kə'rōn Ysh, *Bōla-Kə'rōn* r, *Krān* Mt
 a district in Munjan.

Katwā'rī Ysh Ktiwi in Kafiristan.

Kv'lwam Ysh Knlam in Kafiristan.

'Luliko Yu vill. in Bashgal.

Lizo Mm vill. in Munjan (= Kala, Qalā?).

Maḍu'gāl Yu vill. in Bashgal, Mandogal.

Mayna'wul Ysh, Mt, *°wul* Yr vill. in
 Munjan, Vavilov *Megmul*. Cf. Av.
mayna- naked?

Mili'yeg Ysh vill. in Munjan, prob. =
Miāndeh. — *mili* < *madya-*; *-yeg*
 for *-yāḡ* < **kaḍaka-*, cf. *Madhyān-*
kath (Barthold, *Turkestan*, p. 128)?

'Munio Yu vill. in Bakhshir, Khaw.
 Manur. < **Mānūtā*?

Miān'dēo Yr, *Miān'dēa* Mt, *Miān'dia*
 (g), *Miāndeh* Mm vill. in Munjan.

Mon'jī, pl. *Mon'jīy* Mm a man from
 Munjan; *Mon'jī rōi* the Munji langu-
 age; *Mon'jīy* G Munjani.

Mon'jān Mm Munjan. Cf. BSOS, VI,
 439 sqq.

Mur'dān Yu a place near Droshp.

Mə'rātdore Yzh clan in Birzin, Lutkoh.

'Māstiko Yp n. of a woman.

Nōu Yr, M(g), *Nau* t vill. in Munjan.

Narku'rata Yn vill. in Bakhshir, NarKaret.

Pə'xūgo Yu a place in Lutkoh, *Garm*
Cišma, Khaw. *Pə'uc*, 'Hot Springs'.

Pa'naū Mt, *'Phanō* (g) vill. in Munjan.

Panj'šir Ysh, *Pan'šir* r Panjshir.

Pə'rāyo Mm Kafiristan. Cf. Sgl. *Parōy*.

'Pōruy Ysh, *'Parōyo* u vill. in Sanglech.
 Sgl. *'Pōroy*.

Parūko Yzh, u vill. in Lutkoh, Kh.
'*Parabek*.

Per'kyān Ta'gou Yzh the part of the
Lutkoh valley inhabited by Yidghas.

Pārse Yg Persian. — zo *P^o vzānam* I
know Persian.

Pur'wos Yr vill. in Kuran.

Rūi Yzh, u vill. in Lutkoh, Rui.

Ru'bāt Ysh, Mt, *Ru'bōt* Yr vill. in
Kuran.

Ru'bāt i-Tang Ysh vill. in Kuran.

Ram'gūl Ysh Ramgul in Kafiristan.

Rāzer Ysh, r vill. in Kuran. — Poss.
fr. Av. *razura-* forest.

Skar'zer Ysh, *'Skōrzər* r vill. in Kuran.
— **Uska-Razer?* Cf. *Sar-Jāngāl*.

Skawo Ysh, *Sak'vō* r vill. in Kuran,
Survey Map Sekwao, Burhan-ud-Din
Sekui.

Sumbul'dore Yzh a clan in Wart, Lutkoh.

Su'māldore Yzh a clan in Upper Zhitr,
Lutkoh.

Sānek Yu vill. in Bakhshir, Sauik.

Sang'liē Yzh, *Sang'liē* r, u, *Sang'liē* sh,
Sang'liē Mm Sanglech.

Sarjaŋ'gāl Yr, Mm vill. in Munjan.

Stə'yno Yu vill. in Bakhshir, Sighin.

Stər'fī Y the Struik Pass (Mil. Rep. Shif-
chik), near Dorah.

Stur'lāmo Yu vill. in Bashgal, *Bar-*
gramatāl, Khaw. *Lut'deh*, Prs. *Deh-i-*
Kālān.

Stužun Y the Ustich Pass, near Dorah.
Mil. Rep. Ustujn.

Šud'gol Yu vill. in Bashgal. Robertson
Shidgol.

Šoy'o'yo Ysh, *Šuyoyo* Mt Shoghor in
Chitral. Badakhshi *Šoyot*.

Šāhar Ysh, M(g), *Šār* Yr, *Šahr* Mt.
Šār-i-Munjān (sh) vill. in Munjan.

Šō-i-Parī M(g) vill. in Munjan.

Šāh-i-Si'dim Yzh vill. in Lutkoh, at the
foot of the Dorah Pass.

Šāl'xān Yp n. of a man.

Šō'rōn M(g) vill. in Munjan = *Šah'ar*
(cf. Burhan-ud-Din *Šaran*).

Ši'xāidore Yzh a clan in Zhitr, Lutkoh.

Šē'xāmandore Yzh a clan in Burhunū,
Lutkoh.

Šū'yo Yu vill. in Bashgal; Robertson
Shui, Pshur.

Tu'gōu Ysh, r, *Ta'gōu-i-Mun'jān* Mt vill.
in Munjan.

Tu'yakaf Ysh, *Tu'yokaf* r vill. in Kuran.

Te'li Ysh, *Tə'li* r, Mt, *Tr'li* Mti, *Thr'li*
(g), also *Šu'li* ti (local form) vill.
in Munjan. < **h'avad*, or a similar
base.

Tālaš *Mīr* Yr Terich Mer in Chitral.
Cf. BSOS, VI, 443.

Tuniko Yu vill. in Bakhshir, Thonek
'Thunik.

Təri Bax šir Yu vill. in Bakhshir, Turi
Bashker.

Tərko Yzh Turikho in Chitral.

W'ilū Yr, Mt, (g), (sh) vill. in Munjan.

Wulf Ysh, r, M(g) vill. in Munjan —
Cf. Av. *vaθwa-* flock, troop (cf. Pashai
sāṭha 'village' < *sārtha*, etc.)?

W'irān Ysh, *°ān* r, *W'ireno* Mg, *°āne*
ti, *°ano* Yu "Veron", Prasun, *Pārūn*.
in Kafiristan. Cf. BSOS, VI, 443.

Wart Yzh, *Warto* p vill. in Lutkoh,
Wharth.

Wayo Mt vill. in Munjan.

Xū'yiko Yu vill. in Lutkoh. V. *xūyo*.

Xelar'yāi Ysh, *Xeloryāi* a pass between
Munjan and Sanglech. — V. *xelār'yo*.

Yidg, pl. *Yidgī* Mm, *Idəy*, pl. *Idəy*
Yu, Mti 'a man from Iujigan'; *Idəy*
Yr, sh, *Idəy* zh. *Yid'yūn* Mm 'In-
jigān, the Yidgha-speaking part of

Lutkoh'; *Yed'γǎ* Yg, u, Mt, *Yid'gānə* rōi Mm 'the Yidgha language'. — Prob. Yidg < **Hinduka*-. *Yed'γǎ* < **Hindukaka*-. Cf. BSOS, VI, 443; and Bailey, BSOS, VIII, 894, n. 2 about T. *ānātkāk*. If this derivation is correct, the Iranian settlement on the south-eastern, "Indian", side of the mountain-range must be of considerable antiquity. Cf. § 14. — V. *Injigān*.

Yuy'dāk, v. *Iγ'dek*.

Yamāk Yr vill. in Kuran.

Yakhserighar pass between Upper Munjan and Upper Bashgal (Survey Map). Cf. *laax'srre*, γar.

Yw'wīm Ysh, *Iwīm* r a side-valley of Kuran. Survey Map *Yoim*.

Zi'bāk Ysh, *Zība* u Zebak.

Zitik the Zidig Pass, near Dorah.

ǰurm Mm vill. in Badakhshan.

Žitr Yzh, *Žutʔr* u vill. in Lutkoh, Jhitur.

SANGLECHI-ISHKASHMI

INTRODUCTION

1. The first information about Sanglechi was given by Shaw in the short Comparative Vocabulary appended to his article "On the Ghalchah Languages".¹ The 116 words collected by Munshí Faiz Bakhsh and transcribed by Shaw are not very correct,² but they have formed the sole base for our knowledge of this important dialect till now, and have been discussed by Tomaschek in his *Centralasiatische Studien* II,³ and by Geiger in *GIPh*.

Of the adjoining and closely related, but slightly more persianized, dialects of Zebak and Ishkashim Sir George Grierson has given, as far as the material at his disposal permitted, excellent accounts in the *LSI* and in the separate publication "Ishkashmi, Zebaki and Yazghulami"⁴ embodying the material collected by Sir Aurel Stein. These works have been my constant guides during the preparation of the present account of this dialect-group.

Finally Zarubin quotes a number of Ishk. words in his *Munji vocabulary*.⁵

2. The Ishk. and Sgl. material discussed in this volume was taken down in Chitral in May and June 1929 from visitors to the bazar of Chitral Town.

¹ JASB, XLV, 134 sqq.

² Note e.g. *yür* (چور) "fuel" for **yüz* (چوز); *zulúk* "tongue" for **zurúk*, *vurú* "brother" for **vrud*, etc.

³ SWAW, phil.-hist. Cl. XCVI.

⁴ R. A. S., Prize Publication Fund, Vol. V.

⁵ Cf. above Y—M, § 1.

From Ishkashim I had two informants. They were, however, both of them so unsatisfactory for my purposes that I did only keep them on for a couple of sittings.

1. The first was a middle-aged man from Ishkashim (*Išk'āšim*) Ishk. proper. His mother-tongue was Persian, but he said that his was the only one among the sixty houses in the village in which the local language was not used.¹ He professed, however, to know Ishkashmi, and most of the forms given by him agree fairly well with those known from other sources. In some cases of however, he probably did not know or remember the true Ishk. forms and gave Prs. ones instead.

2. The other was *Malak Muhammad*, a native of the Zebak Zb. district, but settled in Ishk. (*Škāšim*). He gave me a short list of words in the dialect of Zeb., which in the main appears to be correct. But there are some suspect forms and words in his list, (e.g. *wōl* "ear"; *nāydl* "night"; *mīs* "nose"), and he certainly gave Prs. words in several cases where native Zeb. ones are still in use.

From the Sanglech valley I had five informants:

3 and 4. *Aziz Bēg* and his brother *Daulat Bēg* were natives of Sgl. p 1 the hamlet of Porogh. They were kind, and willing to do their Sgl. p 2 best, but even this was rather poor. Their pronunciation was rapid and slurred, many sounds disappearing more or less completely in connected speech. Perhaps this is a result of their dialect being used only within a very narrow circle of close relations and acquaintances, who are accustomed to each other's peculiarities of articulation.

It was also very hard work to get grammatical forms out of them, and they were utterly incapable of telling a story, or of giving any but the most disconnected and fragmentary accounts of happenings in their own village and similar subjects. I managed, however, to prepare a fairly extensive vocabulary during the few days they could be induced to remain in Chitral.

¹ But recruits from Ishk. and Zeb., whom I met at Kabul in 1924, denied the very existence of any separate language in their village. Cf. also Sköld, *Materi-alien*, p. 3.

5. Also *Laṣkar Bēg* came from Porogh. From his lips I took Sgl. p 3 down a short tale.

6. A fourth inhabitant of Porogh was *Gul Mahamad* from whom Sgl. p 4 I compiled a list of words.

7. *Āṣūd* hailed from Iskitul, the village above Porogh. From Sgl. is him I compiled a vocabulary of his dialect, which presents various peculiarities of its own.

8. *Bax̌tawār* was a quite intelligent young man from Sanglech Sgl. s proper, the uppermost village in the valley. Unfortunately I had only occasion to work with him during one short sitting, and all I could do was to write down a list of words.

9. The material collected by the late Dr. Sköld and incorporated Sk. into this work belongs to the Ishk. dialect. Nothing further is known to me about his informants.¹

Ishk. or Sgl. forms given by a professed Wakhi from Wark are marked "Wkh." "Wkh."

Ishk. material quoted from Grierson is designed by Gr., and his Gr. Zeb. material by Gr. (Zb.). Quotations from Zarubin are marked Gr. (Zb) Zar., and from Munshi Faiz Bakhsh (Shaw, Ghalchah Languages) Zar. MFB. MFB.

3. An account of the geography of the country in which Sanglech-Ishkashmi is spoken is given by Grierson in the Introduction to his book on Ishkashmi.

Ishk. is spoken in and around the village of Ishkashim in Afghan territory at the Oxus bend. According to Stein it also extends to a few villages on the Russian side of the river,² and it will be seen below that it is possible that a mixed Wakhi-Ishkashmi dialect is spoken in Wark in Western Wakhan.

It is doubtful whether the subdialect called Zebaki is spoken at all in the market village of Zebak (*Izivūk*) itself. My informants, both in 1924 and in 1929, all agreed that Prs. was the exclusive language of this place, and it is quite possible that they told the

¹ Cf. Materialien, p. 3.—I have found no texts among his material.

² Acc. to Sköld it is used in Rind, and by half the population of Namadgut.

truth, and that Zeb. is spoken only in some of the surrounding villages. We know that the Zeb. material of the LSI comes from Bāzgir, a village situated between Zebak and Ishkashim, and it may be that my informant Zb. was a native of some village in the neighbourhood of Zebak.

Acc. to Grierson¹ Sanglechi (or perhaps Zebaki) is spoken also in the valley leading from Zebak to the Nuqsan Pass (the Deh-i-Gul) and in the valley of the Wardoj below Zebak. I have not been able to check these statements.

My informants told me that the true Sanglechi dialect is spoken in the villages of Porogh, Iskitul and Sanglech. Sgl.s. asserted that it was also spoken in Flakhmarik, but p4 denied this (statement).

Acc. to Burhan-ud-Din, Fareg (Porogh) possesses 8 houses, and Isketul' and Sanglič 15 each. But Vavilov,² who is no doubt a more reliable source, gives 40 houses for "Porx" (60 before the flood in 1923), and 30 for "Isketul'". The same author states that Isketul' lies 14—15 km. above Zebak at a height above the sea of about 2 900 mètres, and that Porx is situated a little below Isketul' at a height of 2 840 mètres. Sanglech, the uppermost village of the valley, is 20—22 km. above Isketul, and 3 280 m.³ above sea-level.

4. As observed already by Grierson,⁴ Ishk., Zeb. and Sgl. "are all slightly varying forms of one and the same language, which we may call Iškāšmī".⁵

Ishk. is clearly distinguished from Sgl. in several respects. Thus, in a number of cases, Ishk. *ō* corresponds to Sgl. *ā*, Ishk. *ū* to Sgl. *ō* and Ishk. *a* to Sgl. *o*. Cerebral *ŋ* is not known to Ishk., and the use of *l* is more restricted than in Sgl., while on the other hand Ishk. usually has *t* < *ʃt*, corresponding to Sgl. *t*. Ir. *θ* in

¹ Op. cit. p. 3.

² Op. cit. pp. 108 sqq., and 517 sqq.

³ Op. cit. p. 519. But 3 380 m., p. 111.

⁴ Ishk. etc. p. 3.

⁵ Or, what I would prefer, Sanglechi-Ishkashmi.

some words apparently results in Ishk. *s*, but Sgl. *t*, and Sgl. *ð* has been dropped or replaced by *d* in Ishk. Other points of phonetical difference are restricted to individual words among the material available to me. Thus, e.g.: Ishk. *štok* "girl"; *šofūn* "comb"; *rēmuz(d)* "sun"; *kərč'in* "cock"; *rəšnī* "fire"; *pumec-* "to dress"; *fak* "thee"; but Sgl. *əścāk*; *āfšūn*; *ōrmōzd*; *kurčūn*; *šənūi*; *pānec*; *təfak*, etc.

In the field of morphology, we may mention the absence of the accusative prefix *va* in Ishk., the differences in the inflexion of the pronouns and the verb substantive, the opposition between Ishk. (but also Sgl.s) 1st sg. *-m* and Sgl. p. is. *-n*, and the development of secondary preterites in Ishk.

As regards the vocabulary, Ishk., which on account of its geographical position is more exposed to foreign influences than Sgl., has given up a number of ancient words which are still in use in the latter dialect. Thus e.g. Ishk.: *yōzda* "11", *duwōzda* "12", *bīst* "20", *yarm* "warm", *gardak* "neck", *saḡēd* "white", *mātou*, *mā* "moon", *šab* "night", *lab* "lip"; but Sgl.: *kodos*, *dīdus*, *wīšt*, *γōrm*, *γorōk*, *əspēd*, *wulmēk*, *fərsōu*, *rīvlav*, etc.

5. The variations recorded within Ishk. are most of them insignificant, consisting chiefly of slight oscillations in the quality or quantity of vowels. Thus, e.g., from my material: *muḡ* "fist", *wuluk* "flour", *kərč'in* "cock", *ōvd* "seven", *vərū* "brother"; Sköld: *mut*, *ūluk*, *wūlāk*, *kṛč'in*, *uvd* *vrūd*, *wru*; Grierson: *muḡ*, *uluk*, *kurč'in*, *uvd*, *vrūd*; Zarubin: *mot*, *wuluk*, — — —, (^w)*ūvd*, *vṛūd*.

It is impossible to decide how far such discrepancies are due to real difference of pronunciation of a local or individual nature. To a certain extent they are probably due to the "personal equation" of the recorder. But forms such as *fʳrēt* "asked", *awūld* "brought", *das* "ten", as compared with Sköld's *forast*, *avū(l)d*, *dah* and Grierson's *frut*, *avul*, *dah*, etc., point to the existence of certain variations within Ishk.

6. Zeb., as described by Grierson in LSI, resembles, perhaps, more Sgl. than Ishk. But it shares with Ishk. several characteristics.

Thus e.g.: *ō*, *ā* for Sgl. *ā*; cf. also Voc. s vv. *mēn* "apple", *štāk* "girl", *rəšnī* "fire", *pumec-* "to dress", *atayd* "entered", etc.

In a few cases the Zb. forms of the LSI agree with Sgl., but those given by my informant with Ishk. Cf. e.g.: *kərčīn* "fowl", *rēmōz* "sun", *tīnen* "thy". It is, however, doubtful whether we can rely much upon the forms given by Z, whose vocabulary was interspersed with Prs., Wkh., or simply incorrect forms. It is, of course, only natural that the villages of the Zebak district should form a transitional zone between Ishk. and Sgl.

7. Sgl. itself is not an altogether homogeneous dialect, but presents several variations in the three villages from which material is available. And even the forms given by the different informants hailing from Porogh are not always absolutely identical.¹

It is doubtful whether there are many other places in the world where local linguistic division has been carried so far as among the inhabitants of the handful of houses in the Sanglech Valley hamlets.

Thus e.g. Sgl. p. has *wərrēs* "fox" (Ishk. *wurrēs* etc.), but Sgl. p. s. *wərrēs*; Sgl. p. *mokodok* "frog" (Ishk. *mukuduk*, etc.): is, s. *moḡdōk*; Sgl. p. *nəmē(ō)k* "salt" (Ishk. *namulṡāk*, etc.): Sgl. is. s. *nəmēyō*, etc.; Sgl. p. *wužīnjak* (Z *wužīnjak*) "woman": is. s. *wužīnjak*; Sgl. p. *kul*, *kuḍ* "did": is. s. *kul*. Cf. also: Sgl. p. *xwār-* "to eat": s. *xor-*; Sgl. p. *wāl* "trousers": is. *wāl*; p. *rig/vlav* "lip": is. s. *rīrlav*; p. *wəništ*, *wunīžd* "turned round": Sgl. is. *wəniyḍ*, s. *wunīžd*.

Sgl. p. 3 shows a specially pronounced tendency towards diphthongization of *ē*. Cf. e.g.: *t'ēym*, *m'ēl*, *d'ēr*, *r'ēyn*, etc. Sgl. p. and is. agree as against the uppermost village of the valley in the following words: *wužīžīr* "partridge"; *žānžək* "entrails"; *žan-* "to kill"; *šənāi* "fire"; 1st sg. *-en*, 1st pl. *-em*; but s *wužīržīr*; *žan)ək*; *jan-*; *rəšnāi* (cf. Ishk. Zb. *rəšnī*, etc.); *-em*, *-en* (= Ishk., Zb.). Cf. also Sgl. p. *pōvd* "drank" (Ishk. *pəvd*): Sgl. s *pīd*.

In some other cases it is Sgl. is. alone which differs as well from

¹ Cf. the vacillation in the use of the personal endings *-əm* and *-en* (v. § 132), and in the preterital stems.

the villages below as from s. Most characteristic is the transition of \check{z} to γ in *wəniγd* "turned round"; *wəγdān* "millet" and *vəγdūk* "long". We also find Sgl. is. *f'rōs-* "to ask" and *yəxōai* "sister" corresponding to p. s. *f'rās-*, *frūs-* and *ixwāi*, *xōai*. In Sgl. is. there is moreover a certain tendency to lengthen vowels, cf. Voc. e.g. s.vv.: *cām*, *kužuk*, *astamayzək*, *sad*, *jāndār*.

8. The situation is rendered still more complicated through the possibility of a dialect of the Sgl., not the Ishk. type, existing in western Wakhan. My informant from Wark in Lower Wakhan, not far from Ishkashim, professed to speak Wkh., but of the words given by him the majority was of Sgl.-Ishk., not of Wkh. origin.

Some of them are typical Ishk. words. Thus, e.g.: *pəšir* "cheek"; *mukuduk* "frog"; *vuks* "snake"; *k'rust* "bark"; *čurīn* "apricot"; *rəxnī* "fire"; *nic* "nose"; *posk* "hide"; *ākik* "egg"; *ōzik* "tear"; *ōm* "eye"; *zōl* "yellow"; and others with *ā*, *ō* corresponding to Sgl. *ā*. But more often the Wark forms agree with Sgl. Thus e.g.: *ōrmōzd* "sun"; *b'rež* "birch"; *fərxa* "night"; *fisē* "nose"; *γic* "coal" (Sgl. *žic*, I *zīc*); *γōruk* "neck"; *kiskūd* "roof"; *məγrōk* "sparrow"; *hari* "work"; *puđf* "meat"; *sūi* "hare"; *spēd* "white"; *šau* "horn"; *xūi* "black"; *tiwde* "burnt" (Sgl. *tər-*, Ishk. *sar-*); *wuyden* "millet"; *wulmē* "moon"; *wužeržer* "partridge", etc., etc. Cf. also *kenen* "I do" and *t'fak* "thee". "Wkh." of Wark employs the fricative *ð*, and it changes \check{z} into γ (besides \check{s} into x , \check{x}), just as is the case in Sgl. is. Note also *fəryəmč* "kid", which looks like an archaic form of Sgl. *fəryəm*, and the curious (hybrid?) form *hībð* "7".

It is, of course, quite conceivable that Wkh. of Wark is no genuine dialect at all, but only a mixture of Wkh., Sgl. and Ishk. forms made up by one who did not know any of these languages properly. But each of the theoretically possible explanations present difficulties of its own, and it would be quite idle without further knowledge to enter upon speculations about the possibility of a mixed dialect being spoken in the border villages of Ishkashim and

Wakhan.¹ The question is not, however, devoid of a more general interest and ought to be investigated on the spot.

9. On the whole Ishk.—Sgl. is, however, a well defined dialect group, which is clearly distinguished from all its Ir. neighbours in the Pamir. Especially Ishk. in its vocabulary frequently presents points of resemblance with Wkh. But this may be due just as much to recent contact as to any special, inherited relationship.² The same may be said about the lexical accordances with Yd.—Mj.

A survey of the historical phonology and morphology of Sgl.—Ishk. will show the originality of this dialect-group on several points, but also its connection with the rest of the Pamir dialects.

The general appearance of the language, phonetically and morphologically, is less aberrant from the Ir. normal than that of other Pamir dialects. This is probably due to its geographical position on, or close to, the ancient trade route from Faizabad to the Dorah Pass.

We do not know anything about the ancient history of the small Sgl.—Ishk. (speaking) communities.³ But nothing prevents us from believing that it has developed during a very long period in the districts where it is now spoken. It is likely that it once extended further down the Kokcha Valley, bordering somewhere upon Saraghlani.

The future of Sgl.—Ishk. is probably more immediately threatened than that of Wkh., Yd.—Mj. and the Shgh. group, both on account of the small number of speakers and through the proximity of and comparatively easy access to the central, Persian-speaking parts of Badakhshan.

¹ Acc. to Sköld, p. 2 sq., Namatgut, just below Wark but on the Russian bank of the river, is half Wkh. and half Ishk.

² Cf., however, *št* > *t*, *f* in both dialects, and e.g. *pər* 'to drink'.

³ Herzfeld's identification of Paikuli *sxwlšn*, *sxwlč'n* with Sanglech (AIM; VII, p. 58) is not convincing.

PHONETIC SYSTEM

10. Any attempt to determine the exact phonetic value of all the sounds of the different dialects of Sgl.—Ishk. without a prolonged study of the language can, of course, only be quite provisional, and in a still higher degree this applies to the construction of the phonological system. About the phonology of Ishk. I do not venture to make any assertions.

Consonants.

11.

	Labial	Dental	Retro- flex	Palatal	Velar	Uvular	Glottal
Plosive	<i>p, b</i>	<i>t, d</i>	<i>ʈ, ɖ</i>		<i>k, g</i>	<i>q</i>	
Affricate		<i>c</i>		<i>ç, ʝ</i>			<i>h</i>
Fricative	<i>f, v</i>				<i>x, ɣ</i>		
Sibilant		<i>s, z</i>	<i>ʂ, ʐ</i>	<i>ɕ, [ʑ]</i> ¹			
Nasal	<i>m</i>	<i>n</i>	<i>ɳ</i>		<i>(ŋ)</i> ²		
Lateral		<i>l</i>	<i>ɭ</i>				
Rolled		<i>r</i>					
Semivowels	<i>w</i>			<i>y</i>			

The consonant system of Sgl. appears to be based upon the following correlations:

¹ *ɕ* is probably a variant of *ç*. v. below.

² *ŋ* is a variant of *n* appearing before velars, and not a separate phoneme. When appearing alone it is probably a variant of *ŋg*.

1. Voiced: *b, d, ɖ, g, ɟ, v,*¹ *ɣ, z, (ʒ) ʒ̣.*

Surd: *p, t, ʈ, k, ʈ̣, f, x, s, ʃ̣ ʃ̣̣.*

The surd sounds *c, q* and possibly *ʃ̣* have no voiced counterparts.

2. Plosive: *p, b, k, g.*

Fricative: *f, v, x, ɣ.*

3. Plosive: *t, d, ʈ, ɖ.*

Sibilant: *s, z, ʃ̣, ʒ̣.*

4. Oral: *b, d, ɖ, g.*

Nasal: *m, n, ɳ, (ŋ).*

5) Plosive: *ɖ, ɖ̣* or, perhaps, Nasal: *ɳ, ɳ̣.*

Lateral: *l, ḷ* Lateral: *l, ḷ.*

6. Labial: *p, b, m* *f, v*

Dental: *t, d, n* *s, z*

Retroflex: *ʈ, ɖ, ɳ̣* *ʃ̣̣, ʒ̣̣*

Palatal: *ɕ, ɟ̣*

Velar: *k, g, (ŋ)* *x, ɣ*

12. The uvular *q*, the glottal *h*, and besides *r* and *w*, *y* are disjunct phonemes.

Of the above sounds *q, h, ɖ, b, g* (except in sandhi for *-k*) and possibly *ɕ* are found only in loan-words.

Aspiration of surd stops, especially of *p*, is heard, possibly more markedly in Ishk. than in Sgl.

While *ɳ* is a variant of *n*, the cerebral *ɳ̣* must be considered as a separate phoneme, when it occurs unconditioned by a following *t* or *ɖ*.

13. *Labials*: *f* and *v* are labio-dentals.² Sk. does not always distinguish between *v* and *w*.

Dentals: In Sgl. postvocalic *d* is usually sounded as a *ɖ*. Sgl. p 1 frequently pronounced ^a*ɖ*, while p 2's *ɖ* approached, and often was mistaken for, *l* (e.g. in *ʃilōk* = *ʃidōk* 'become'; *kolos* = *kodōs* '11'; *Iskitūd* = ^a*ul*). Also Sk. gives *ɖ* in a few words. Note *ɖ* > *ʈ* in p 2 *dān-pəʈf*.

¹ Cf. below regarding *r*.

² Bilabial *ɸ* was, however, noted in *cʰɸūr* '4.

t and *d* are nearly, and *ð* quite inter-dental. *r* is alveolar, and in some cases it is pronounced even further back. In a few words Sk. writes *rd* for *rd*, cf. the similar tendency in Psht, Bal. and other Ir. dialects of the East. Postvocalic *n* is sometimes retracted towards the position of *ŋ*.

Palatals: It is possible that *ɟ* and *ʒ* are distinguished in initial position, *ɟ* being used in some loan-words in preference to *ʒ*. But in postvocalic position *ʒ* is used always, or nearly always.

From the phonetic point of view initial *y* is a fricative, not a semi-vowel. But it forms a pair with *w*.

Cerebrals: *ʈ* and *ɖ* are really post-alveolars. In genuine Sgl. words *ʈ* easily becomes *t*. *ʂ* and *ʐ* are usually readily distinguishable from *ʃ* and *ʒ* in Sgl., but perhaps not in Ishk. Note Sgl. is. $\text{ʐ} > \gamma$.¹

l is not always clearly distinguished from *l*. It has no flap, and is articulated with the tongue in a more advanced position than Psht. *r*. Regarding the situation in Ishk., cf. § 4.

Uvulars: It is doubtful whether *q* is always distinguished from *k* in ordinary, careless pronunciation, and whether it is felt to be a foreign sound. But I always heard *qiv* 'to call'. Sk. and Gr. give *q* in several Ishk. words.

14. There seems to be no gemination of consonants in Sgl. But Sk. has noted geminates in several Ishk. past stems and also e.g. in *albatt*, *ɣalla*, *kull*, etc.

Final consonants are articulated weakly and sometimes disappear. Thus, e.g.: *tā(t)* *bē* 'to the father'; *Izīvū(k)* *bē* 'to Zebak'; *xā(n)* 'house'; *nīlostō(k)* 'is sitting'; *məmiš xā rō-tana* = *ma* 'mīš *xān rōi tan-ān* 'there are three persons in our house'; *ko* = *kud* 'did', etc. Note also the sandhi in *awā dūd* = *awā dūd*, etc.

¹ Cf. § 7.

Groups of Consonants.

15. Through borrowing from Prs., recent elision of vowels, composition, suffigation and analogical formation of past stems in *t* nearly every kind of consonant group have found their way into Sgl.

Those appearing only in compounds (e.g. *af-mahā*, *am-dak*, *dān-pəðf*, *γōb-naduk*, *γam-gīn*, *juvān-mardī*, *tōk-sarī*, *vəl-vōš*, *xōn-bərs*, etc.) are not on a line with groups occurring in uncompounded words. Also before recent suffixes we find unusual combinations (e.g. *īfē*).

Through elision there arise—especially in Sköld's material—groups such as *aščāk*, *čpōšt*, *jnūb*, *psād*, *pxōk*, *pšaimānī*, etc. Cf. also *fsək*: *fiʷsek*; *pšūr*: *pəšūr*, etc.¹ Such combinations are probably not true, 'phonological' groups. More doubtful is the case of *kr-*, *pr-*, etc., e.g. in Sk. *krüst*: Sgl. *ko'rost*.—In secondary preterites the combination of any consonant with *t* or *d* seems to be possible. Thus, e.g.: *kimd*, *kurt*, *šəxt*, *tʳəft*, *talapt*, *šēbt*, *spārđ*, *āwuld*, etc.

In words of Sgl. origin the more important groups of consonants are: *dk* (*nəmedk*), *df* (*pəðf*, etc.), *dm* (*xōd/đm*), *vd/đ* (*passim*), *vz* (*ōvzūi*), *vʳ-* (*vʳ-*), *xs*, *xš*, *γ⁽²⁾n*, *γ⁽²⁾m*, *γd/đ*, *fš*, *fəʳ*, *st*, *sk*, *sp*, *št*, *šk*, *šp*, *zd*, *z⁽²⁾n*, *žd*, *žd*, *rv(đ)*, *rk*, *rg*, *rx*, *ry*, *rf*, *rs(?)*, *rš*, *rz*, *rn*, *ru*, *lm*, *lk*, *nd*, *n*, *nz*, *ng*, *mb*.

In initial position we find: *b⁽²⁾r-*, *d⁽²⁾r-*, *f⁽²⁾r-*, [*fl-*], *t⁽²⁾r-*, *v⁽²⁾r-*, *xr-*, *xw-*, *z⁽²⁾n-*, *(²)sk*, *(²)st-*, etc.

Vowels.

16. As far as I have been able to make out, Sgl. possesses the following vowel phonemes: *ā*, *ē*, *ī*, *ū*, *ō* and, possibly, *ə*.

ā is usually palatal [*a*].

e is most frequently a comparatively low [*ɛ*], but *e* tends to be raised into [*e*] and is sometimes diphthongized into [*e*].²

i is usually open [*ɪ*] and may even approach the position of [*ɨ*], [*ə*] or [*ɜ*].

¹ V. Voc. s.vv.

² Cf. § 7.

Similarly *u* [ʊ] frequently merges into the neutral vowel [ə], or even into [ɜ].

It is impossible without further investigations to determine, in all cases, the phonological value of [ə], [ɜ], [ʊ], etc. These sounds vary with the speaker, and there appears to be some vacillation even in the speech of a single individual. Cf. e.g.: Sgl. p 1 *yɪr* 'stone'; *ʃət* 'dust'; *mut* 'fist'; *yɛx* 'ice'; p 2 *yɪr*, *ʃit*, *mət*, *yəx*; p 3 *yɪr*, *ʃət*, *mət*, *yəx*; is *yɪr*, *ʃət*, *mət*, *yəx*. Some of these variations may be due to the influence of surrounding consonants, others are perhaps merely the result of inexact notation.

An overshort svarabhakti or prothetic vowel appears e.g. in *b^(ʰ)rūt* *²stən*, etc.

Sgl. *ō* is usually articulated near the cardinal point, or a little lower. It shows, however, a tendency to move slightly forward towards the mixed vowels [ɔ].

Diphthongs are *ou* [ɔu, ɔ̃u, əu, ɔ:u], *oi* and *ai*. They are, however, probably to be considered as combinations of two sounds *a* + *y*, etc.

17. Although there can scarcely be any doubt that vowel length is of phonological significance, secondary lengthening of stressed short vowels and abbreviation of unstressed long ones appear to be quite frequent. The problems raised by these apparently conflicting facts are not peculiar to Sgl. and will need a special study, which takes into consideration the conditions in a great number of modern Ir. dialects.¹

¹ Cf. Y—M § 35.

HISTORICAL PHONOLOGY

Consonants.

Initial Surd Stops and Affricates.

18. Initial *k*-, *t*-, *p*- remain unchanged. Thus, e.g.: *kāḍi* 'when'; *kīf* *k*-, *t*-, *p*- 'hump'; *kas*- 'to see'; *tu* 'thou'; *torōr* 'axe'; *t'ēym* 'seed'; *pōi* 'sour milk'; *pū*- 'to become rotten'; *pac*- 'to cook'; *pəḍf* 'meat', etc., etc., v. Voc. s.v.

Acc. to Grierson, § 21,¹ an initial surd is sometimes changed into a fricative. Of the two examples given *xafuk* 'foam' has *x* in all neighbouring dialects, while *fēi* 'shovel' has original *f*-, cf. *fūk* 'shoulder-blade'.² *Ishk. sar/w* 'to burn' (Sgl. *təv*-) is probably derived from a form in *ṭ*-, cf. Wkh. *ṭāw*- and v. § 37.

de 'a particle denoting existence' and *dunda* 'so much' probably have *d*- < *t*- in unstressed position. Cf. Psht. *de* encl. pron. 2 sg. < **tai*, etc.

19. Ancient *č* regularly becomes *c*, just as in Y—M and Wkh. Thus: *č*- *ce* 'what'; *čəmənd* 'how many'; *čə'mōk* 'winking'; *čarx* 'spinning wheel' (but *čarx* borr. from, or influenced by Prs.). The majority of words in *č*- are lw.s. Thus, e.g.: *čəl* 'forty'; *čišmē* 'a spring'; *čəṭ* 'small'; *čūl* 'penis'; *čuvēl* 'apricot' (Gr. *cvēnd*); *čudan* 'cooking-pot'; *čəl* Z 'multicoloured' is prob. borrowed from Shgh. *čūž* (Sar. *čiēl*) with *č*- regularly from *k*-, cf. M *kaš*, Yazgh. *k'āw*. *čūt* 'she-goat' may be somehow connected with Werchikwar *čūt*, and also

¹ Cf. also Geiger, p. 299.

² V. Wkh.

čumōl 'basket' appears to be a migratory word. The origin of *čōv* 'little' and *čos* 'fart' is unknown.

As there is no other certain instance of *č* in any other genuine Sgl. word than *čām* 'eye' (poss. with *č* from Prs.) it seems probable that also *čen-*: *čīd* 'to pick' is a Prs. lw. Reg. *čīš* 'urine' v. Voc. s.v.

Intervocalic Surd Stops and Affricates.

20. In the *-ka-* suffix, *-k-* is retained unchanged. Thus, e.g.: *ostok* *-k-* 'bone'; *ust'ruk* 'star'; *wok* 'one'; *durk* 'wood', and reduplicated in *worokok* 'lamb'; *ākik* 'egg'. I heard *g* in *kīrūg* 'plough', and once in *gorōg* 'neck'. These are probably sandhi forms. Also *wulāki* 'first' and *wulyēka* 'alone' contain the *ka-* suffix.

Other instances of intervocalic *-k-* in genuine words are not available. *kodos* 'eleven' < **aivakadasa* has lost its initial syllables irregularly in unstressed position. In (*o*)*kōd* 'boot' it is very doubtful whether the initial vowel is ancient. *rōkōlīn* 'the day before yesterday'; *lākin* 'belt', and *čukān* 'a kind of dye' are of unknown origin, and *pakōl* 'cap', *bakəl*, *bakenḍi* 'calf', and *čuk-* 'to beat' are lw.s.

On the whole it seems probable that the retention of *-k-* is phonetically regular, cf. the parallel development in Orm.¹ and Y—M.² *šayor* 'hedgehog' is certainly a lw., and in *moγḍok* (*mokodok*) 'frog' and *nāmēyḍ* (*nāmēḍk*) 'salt' *γ* is due to assimilation with *ḍ*.

21. Intervocalic *-t-* regularly results in Sgl. *-ḍ-*, thus coalescing with original *-d-*. Examples of *-t-* are: *oγod* 'came'; *aḍ(a)*, *iḍ* 'that'; *dīḍ* 'smoke'; *ḍūḍ* 'gave'; *kudum* 'which'; *kuḍ* 'dog'; *kiskūd* 'roof'; *korīḍ* 'pigeon'; *numōḍ* 'felt'; *pīḍ* 'drank'; *spēḍ* 'white'; *šīḍ* 'went'; *xudāri* 'watermill'; *zēmūd* 'son-in-law'; *zēnūd* 'washed'; *ḥōḍ* 'killed', etc. In *sad* '100'; *aštād* '80'; *amēḍ* 'hope'; *māḍur* 'mother', etc., *ḍ* has been substituted for Prs. *d*. *Čatrāḍ* 'Chitral' has probably been borrowed from a form in *-ḍ*.³

¹ IIFL, I, p. 330.

² With *-t-*, *-p-* > *-y-*, *-v-*, but *-k-* > *-g-*. Cf. Y—M §§ 45 sqq.

³ V. Voc. s.v.

In Ishk. we in most cases find *d* corresponding to Sgl. *ḍ*. Thus: *ōyad*; *dīd* (*dūd*)¹ 'smoke'; *dūd* 'gave'; *kudum*; *k'ud*, *kaskūd*; *kovid*; *vərūd* Zar.; *xədōri*; *zenūd*; *ḡad*. Cf. also *vēd* 'willow'; *dēd* 'fight', etc.

22. Ishk. *d* does not represent a stage of development intermediate between *t* and Sgl. *ḍ*, but is due to the influence of Prs., which is much stronger in Ishk. and Zeb. than in Sgl.² Regarding the possible Prs. influence on initial *d*-, cf. § 29.

Apart from the intrinsic probability of this explanation we also have evidence of the previous existence of *ḍ* in Ishk. Thus Wkh. *kowīd* 'pigeon' must have been borrowed from Ishk. and not from the more remote Sgl.; *krīč* Gr. 'hut' is derived from **k(a)ḍīč* = Wkh. *ktīč*.³ Cf. also *pərnīč* 'threshold' < **pad(a)nīč*. (Orosh. *padīn* < **padanī*.) and *prēšt* Gr. 'wrist' < **p(a)rḍēšt* (Sar. *pardūst*). Also Ishk. *xōdm* 'dream': Sgl. *xōdm* proves a secondary change of *ḍ* to *d*.

In Sgl. *pḍīt* 'kindled', *wudīt* (-*d* Zar.) 'span' the sequence **ḍ-ḍ* has been dissimilated into *ḍ-d* (-*t*).⁴ But notice *pārdūd* 'sold' (*pārdē-*), which has been influenced by the uncompounded form *dūd* and other preterites. *dūd* 'gave' shows that the initial voiced stop is at any rate older than the dissimilation *ḍ-ḍ* > *ḍ-d*. In Sgl. *wudγḍ* 'daughter' (Ishk. *wudugd*) the intervening *γ* has prevented the dissimilation.

23. A further reduction of *-ḍ-* has taken place in the unstressed suffix pres. 3 sg. *-ū*, *-ō*⁵ in *ko* = *kuḍ* 'did', and in *šīān* < *šīdān* 'they became', *šuō* = *šudōk* (and *šilōk* = *šīdōk*). Cf. also *tə-vō* = *tə-ḍ/dō* 'thou art'. In Ishk. the reduction takes place even in some stressed words, e.g. in *vərū*, *wru* (and *vərūd*) 'brother', *xā(d)ōri* Sk. 'water-mill', cf. *pū* 'foot' < *pāda*.⁶

¹ Gr. *dīt*, with unvoicing of final *d*, not with retention of original *t* (Grierson § 22). Cf. also *pḍīt* 'kindled'; *wudīt/d* 'span'.

² Cf. § 4.

³ Prs. *kurīč*. *kurīz*, etc. 'hut, protecting roof' might perhaps be a dialect form related to the Ishk. word. Cf. Prs. lex. *γōl* 'ear', which is an Ishk. form.

⁴ Cf. Y—M, §§ 52, 136.

⁵ Once I heard *isyūd* 'may he come'.

⁶ Cf. § 14.

In *rēčik* Gr. 'entrails' δ has been elided before $\dot{r}ik$.

As is the case in other Ir. dialects the prefix *pati* has been reduced to *pə*, etc., e.g. in *pānec*-, *pumec*- 'to dress'; *pəḍin*- 'to light a fire'; *pəzīn*- 'to recognize'; *pa* 'with, on'. Cf. *potūn* 'thigh' < **pa-tōn*, or **pat-tōn* < *paitištāna*-.

Reg. p 3 $\delta > l$ v. § 13.

24. The preservation common to most Ir. dialects, of *t* in *wīšt* 'twenty' is due to early syncope. Cf. also *yōtuk*, *yetik* 'bridge'¹ < **ētk*, or **ēdk* < **haituka*-, and v. Voc. s.vv. *wōtuk* 'feast'; *pātik* 'eyelashes'.—*vəžduk* 'high' is derived from **byzataka*-.

atiy-. *atuyd* Zar. 'to enter' (Sgl. *axtəδ*, with metathesis) may have got its *t* from a form corresponding to Sogd. *tys*-. *tyt*. *it* 'arrived'² (*īd*-) goes back to a secondary past stem **īt-t*, cf. Or. *yaf(t)* (from *yad*-) and the numerous Wkh. preterites in *-tt*.

Regarding *zōt* 'son' and '*cuter*' ashes, cf. § 37. Final *-t* is found in lw.s, corresponding to Prs. *-d/-t*.

25. Ancient *-p*- shares the fate of *-t*- and results in a voiced fricative. *-p*- As *-v*- is a sound which is not foreign to Prs., it remains also in Ishk.

Thus, e.g. *kōrīd* 'pigeon'; *təv*- 'to burn'; *toṽor* 'axe'; *vərvēs*, etc. 'fox'; *vīn* 'beard' (< **upāna*-); *vēk* 'water'; *va* a particle denoting the acc. (< *upa*); *rīv* (*-lar*) 'lip'; *yiv*-, *yev*- 'to spin'. Cf. also *ōrzui* 'heart' (v. Voc.) and *Izivūk* 'Zebak'. *šab* Gr. 'night' is a lw., but *fəṛšōu* may be derived from **fra-xšapā*-, with secondary change of *-ōv* > *-ōu*. The etymologies of *šōrvōk* 'weeding'; *šoval*, *šāwal* 'road'; *šāvī* 'shirt', and *niv*- 'to bring' are unknown.

kapāl Gr. 'skull' is a lw. But *apī*- 'to be lost'; *apanis*- 'to lose'; *apaxš*- 'to hear'; *apčūn* 'winnowing fork' suggest the possibility of pretonic *-p*- remaining unweakened (cf. *atiy*-, § 24), an unstressed vowel having less assimilation force than a stressed one.

26. The regular outcome of \dot{c} - is *-c-* as in Wkh.³ The affricate \dot{c} -

¹ Yaghn. *itk*.

² Cf. § 25.

³ But note Sk. *pīz*- 'to boil'.

evidently had greater power of resistance than *t* and *p*.¹ Examples are: *pac-* 'to cook'; *wurcūn* 'smoke-hole'; *cə* 'from';² *koci* 'anybody'; *pānec*, *pumec-* 'to dress'. The ancient suffix *-čī* appears in *vrīc* 'eyebrow'; *šac* 'female'; *nīc* 'nose'; *wōrc* 'quail'; *wānīc* 'female calf'; *žīc* 'coal'; *fōc* 'mouth' (?). Cf. also *dēc(āk)* 'skin-bag': Wkh. *dāck*; *mārcīk* 'ant': Orm. *marcōi*, etc.; *vəcərīn* 'three days ago' (?) < **upa-čadrūma*?. *wuc-* Zar. 'to find room'; *vuc* Gr. 'uncle' and *koc-* 'to copulate' are of unknown origin.

A differentiation has taken place in **štən* 'needle' (< **š(u)čən*) and in Ishk. *štok* 'girl', Sgl. *əščūk* (< **šičak* < **strīčī* + *akā*).

A suffix *-č*, which occurs in *īfč* 'spindle'; *krīč* 'hut'; *pārnič* 'threshold'; *wnč* Gr. 'moth'; *walč* 'rafter'; *yarc* 'avalanche'; *yēča* 'nest', and, with sonorization, in *xinj* 'whey'; *jān* 'woman' and possibly in *žānžək*, etc. 'entrails'. It might, of course, be borrowed from some unknown dialect, but a more probable derivation is from the genitive **čyāh*, cf. Konow, *Saka Studies*, p. 25. Cf. also *mič*, *mōč* 'us', § 111.

Gauthiot, MSL, 20, p. 70, derives *kərčīn* (*kurčūn*) 'fowl' < **kark'in*. More probably it contains a suffix *-čūn* (< **čyāna*?) cf. *pəčūn* 'bullet'. Note Sgl. *pečuk*, but Ishk. *pučuk* 'worm'.

Initial Voiced Stops and Affricates.

27. Ir. *g-* is represented by Sgl.—Ishk. *γ*. Thus, e.g. *γōl* 'ear'; *γōndom* *g-* 'wheat'; *γenók* 'hair'; *γōrm* 'hot', etc.—*γərđāv*, *g^o* 'whirlpool' and *γort-* 'to wander about' are of Prs. origin, but have been adapted to Sgl. phonology. Reg. *nyūi* 'cow', cf. § 92. Before *i* ancient *g-* has become *y-* in *yir*, *yər* 'stone'; *yīw-* 'to spin' (Y *γī(w)-*); *yīrdōk* 'thread'. *yōz* 'firewood' is probably borrowed from Wkh. *žūz*, with substitution of *y-* for the foreign sound *ž*.
28. Also Ir. *b-* results in a voiced fricative. Thus, e.g.: *vəð* 'was'; *b-rānd-* 'to bind'; *vūr* 'burden'; *roš* 'rope'; *vəz* 'goat', etc.

¹ Cf. Parachi *-č*, IIFL, p. 34.

² But Sk. *čpōšt* 'behind'.

Most words beginning with *b-* are borrowed, from Prs. or from IA., but some are of unknown origin.

29. Sgl.—Ishk. has no initial *d*.¹ It is possible that this sound has never existed in the language, but it seems more probable that Sgl.—Ishk. at one time had *ḍ* in accordance with other E.Ir. languages, and that the voiced stop has been substituted for the fricative through Prs. influence. Cf. Voc. s.v. *šōḍx* 'goat's hair' < **ḍōšx* (?).

Examples of *d-* are e.g.: *dōu* 'two'; *dūnd* 'tooth'; *dīr* 'far'; *dūr* 'sickle', etc., etc. Sgl. *wuḍəγḍ* 'daughter' either goes back to **hu-duyḍā*, or to a form with early prothetic vowel.²

lēc Sk. 'idiot', Gr. 'night-mare'; *leu*, *lēc* Gr. 'stupid' are of Mj. origin. Reg. *tēu* 'brother-in-law' v. Voc. s.v.

30. Ancient *j-* results in *ž*, *ǰ*. Thus: *žan-*, *jan-* 'to kill'; *žōn*, *ǰōn* *j-* 'woman';³ *žəšt* 'big' (if = Skr. *jyeṣṭha*). *ǰih-* 'to flee' is probably a Prs. lw.—*žā* 'before'; *žūōk* 'male markhor' (*ž-?*); *žānžək* 'entrails'; *živondok* 'hungry' are of unknown or uncertain origin.

The variant *j* for *ž* is probably due to Prs. influence. Ancient *j* became *ž* too early to be dentalized into *j*.⁴ Gr. gives *j* in a few words, chiefly lw.s, corresponding to Zeb., Sgl. *j*. Thus, e.g. *jā* 'place', *jubār* 'canal'.

Intervocalic Voiced Stops and Affricates.

31. Ancient *-γ-* (*-g-*) is retained. Thus *oγod* 'came';⁵ *γəγ*, *fəryaγ* 'yoke'; *-γ-zūγ* 'raven', and, possibly, *Pōroy* 'n. of a village'; *Parōγ* 'Kafir'.

Palatalization takes place after **ai* in *mōi* 'cloud' and after *r* (in secondary contact) in *fəryəm* 'kid'. In *fəryərt-* 'to wander about' the association with *γort-* has apparently prevented this development.

¹ Zar.'s *ḍec* = *ḍec(āk)* 'goatskin' is scarcely correct.

² Cf. § 92.

³ Cf. *wužinjak* 'woman' with **hu-*, or prothetic vowel.

⁴ But Psht. *ǰ* > *j*, *ǰ-* > *-ž-* (*-č-* > *j*).

⁵ But Sgl. *šγōḍ*, Ishk. *āgaḍ* 'brought' (*ižim*).

arək 'eructation' is borrowed from Prs. *ārōq* = *ārōγ*.

32. We find Sgl. -*δ*- in *mēδ* 'waist'; *mōδ* 'here'; *wōδ* 'there'; *nīδ*- 'to sit down'; *pūδ* 'foot'; *kāδi* 'when'; *koδos* (*kolos*) 'eleven'; *wuδīd* 'span'; *zīδ*- 'to flow'; *pəδīn*- 'to kindle'; *iδ*- 'to arrive' (Orosh. *yad*-); *par-δē*- 'to sell'.

Ishk. has -*d*- in *mēd*, etc. Note *pū*, but Zeb., Zar. *pūd*. As to *ma* 'in', see § 107 a. *xair* 'perspiration', given by Gr., is not supported by other sources.

uštīn 'hay-stack' is derived from **wūš-dān* < **wāstra-dāna*-, and *wotuk* 'feast' possibly < **waluka*-.

As to the special treatment of -*δ*- in *pərnīč* 'threshold'; *prēšt* 'wrist', cf. § 22.

33. Ancient -*b*- occurs as -*v*- in *pöv*- 'to drink'; *nav*- 'to rain'; *xav*- -*b*- 'to descend'; possibly also in *rūv* 'rhubarb'; *γōv* 'cornbin'. Reg. *āwīr*-, *avīr*- 'to find', v. Voc. s.v.

The obl. pl. in -*af* is derived through **av* from **abiš*.

We find *ž* < -*ǰ*- in *žwondok* 'hungry', if < **aǰurantaka*-.

34. The derivation of *ižim*- 'to bring (a thing)' is not certain, -*ǰ*- but it is probable that the word contains ancient *ǰ*.-*γēž*- 'to say'; *pīžim* 'clay-pot for milk'; *rižuk* 'male kid', *wuži(r)žir* 'partridge' are of more or less uncertain origin.—*bʿrēž* 'birch' is borr. from IA.

Cerebrals.

35. In words of Ir. origin we find, at any rate with some speakers of Sgl.—Ishk., cerebrals developed from -*š*-, -*št*-, -*rt/d* and -*rn*.¹ As to *rd* for *rd* v. § 13.

Sgl. *čət* 'small'; *kuṭ* 'short'; *māṇḍ*- 'to rub'; *bakeṇḍi* 'calf'; *naṭ* 'play'; *kuṇḍār* 'destroyed' are probably IA lw.s. In *həṭ* 'open' (cf. *haṭe* 'loosened'); *bētāk* 'sheep-skin coat'; *šōṭ-i-pəḍf* 'calf of the leg'; *xaməṇḍak* 'tick'; *paṭək* (Sk. *pātūk*) 'lentils' the origin of the cerebrals is unknown to me.

¹ Cf. §§ 41, 64, 70 and 73.

Surd Fricatives.

36. Ancient *x-* occurs in: *xānd-* 'to laugh'; *xōr* 'ass'; *xāz-* 'to rise'; *xav-* 'to descend'; *xūr-* 'to scratch'. *xōf* 'scum, foam', and *xas-* 'to pull' have *x-* instead of *k-* also in other Pamir dialects.

Intervocalic *-x-* remains. Thus: *amax* 'we'; *təmux* 'you'; *pēx* *-x-* 'span'; *wēx* 'root'; with an ancient suffix *-xǎ* also: *alax* 'hill'; *wolox* 'rib'; *sōrox* 'ear of corn'; *sōd̄x* 'goat's hair'. Other words with *-x-* are: *box*, *bok* 'vomiting'; *mēx* 'table' (?); *sōx* 'hard, locked'; *garx* 'animal's droppings', and the lw. *malax* 'locust'.

37. It seems probable that the fricative *θ* existed in common Sgl.— *θ* Ishk., and resulted in Sgl. *t*, Ishk. *s*. Thus: Sgl. *təv-*, Ishk. *sav-* 'to burn' (Wkh., Shgh. *θāur-*); Sgl. *wuter*, Ishk. *wusīr* 'ashes' (Orosh. *aθīr*, etc.); Sgl. *zōt*, Ishk. *zus* 'son' (NW Turf. *zhg* 'child').

In *yēča* 'nest' (Wkh. *yoθ*, etc.); *pəčūn* 'bullet' (Shgh. *pāθ*) *θ* has been elided before a suffix.—*mēi* 'day' may be derived from **māθya-*,¹ and the exact form from which *nəmēγd*, *nəmedk* 'salt' is derived, remains uncertain (**namaδka-θ*). The relation between *γudārya* Gr. 'dung' and Av. *gūθa-* is doubtful.

38. Ancient *f-* before a vowel occurs only in *fī* 'shovel' and *fīūk f* 'shoulder-blade'. The derivation of *fōc* 'mouth'; *fusek* 'nose', etc. is uncertain.

In intervocalic position we find *īf-* 'to weave'; *kīf* 'hump'; *rēf* 'broom';² *xof-* 'to cough'; *xōf* 'foam'; *t̄rīf-* 'to steal'; *puf-* (and *pəb-*, v. § 130 g) 'to blow'.—*kū^h* 'mountain' is borrowed from Prs.

Sibilants.

39. Ir. *s* remains unchanged in initial position before a vowel, and *s* between vowels. Thus, e.g.: *sūi* 'hare'; *sōr* 'head'; *səvd* 'shoulder', etc.; *apanis-* 'to lose'; *is-* 'to come'; *dos* 'ten'; *fərnis-* 'to forget'; *f^hras-* 'to ask'; *kas-* 'to see'; *nas-* 'to take'; *rus* '30'; *rərvēs* 'fox';

¹ Cf. §§ 59, 91.

² Cf. Yd.—Mj. *rūfo*.

vərvəs 'barley'; *vəsīn* 'whetstone'; *vosōk* 'calf', etc.—*čos-* 'to break wind'; *dəsīn* 'oats'; *wusūk* 'elbow'; *wasē* 'wide'; *wūs-* 'to take away'; *wōsi* 'cotton thread' are of uncertain derivation.

Note the early syncope in *wīšt* '20', cf. § 24.

40. Examples of ancient (Av.) *š-* are *š-*: *šīd-* 'to go', and *šūrm* 'horse-dung'. *š-* also appears in a number of words—apart from Prs. lw.s—most of which are of unknown origin. Cf. Voc. s.vv., and v. also s.v. *rom*.
41. Intervocalic *-š-*, whether derived from IE **s* or **ks*, results in *l/l̥*, *-š-* the intermediate stage no doubt having been *ž*. Cf. the parallel development in Sar.

I always heard *l* (< *-š-*) in Ishk. and Zeb., and the same sound is given by Grierson and Sk.¹ The rules determining the distribution of *l* and *l̥* < *-š-* in Sgl. and in the 'Ishk.' dialect recorded by Zar. are far from being clear. But at any rate the treatment of ancient **-š-* differs from that of ancient **rt/d-*² in two respects:

1) In words with ancient *rt/d* Sk. in several cases gives *l̥*. 2) In such words Zar. and Sgl. always have *l̥*.³ In Stein's and my own Ishk. and Zeb. records *rt/d* and *š* have coalesced into *l*.

It is at present impossible to give a satisfactory explanation of the curious fact that in Sgl. (including Zar.'s Ishk.) *l̥* < **š* is liable to change into *l*, while *l̥* < **rt/d* usually remains. Possibly the stage **r* was long retained in the case of ancient **rt/d*.⁴

Owing to the above-mentioned vacillation *l̥* has also penetrated into some Prs. lw.s in Sgl. Thus, e.g.: *kalī* 'key'; *šoyol* 'jackal'; *gol* 'dumb'; *čəg-ī-l̥/riŋg* 'hamstring'. It is also heard as a variant of final *r* in *čəfūl̥* 'four', *aŋgūl̥* 'grape', etc.

¹ But note Sk. *ɣol̥* 'ear' besides *ɣol*.

² Cf. § 70.

³ Written *r̥h* by Mulla Faiz Bakhsh in *ghār* 'throat', *kīrh* 'knife'; *rar* 'trousers'. But also *ghovar* 'ear'; *khoār* 'six' (*dalmik* 'moon'; *valvāsh* 'trouser-band').

⁴ I once noted *mər* 'died'.

The presence of *l* in some of Sk.'s words with ancient *rt/d* is curious. Either Sk. has happened to get hold of a speaker of Ishk., whose pronunciation was more archaic than that of other informants; or his informant came from a village between Ishkashim and Sanglech.

Examples of *l/l* < *-š-* are: Sgl. *γōl* (Zar. *l*, Sk. *l/l*, Ishk. *l*) 'ear'; *xuāl* (Zar., Sk., Ishk. *l*) 'six'; *vrēl-* (Zar., Ishk. *l*) 'to break'; *γəḷāk* 'plough-handle'; *āhuzd* (Sk., Gr. *l*) 'to-morrow'; *kəl-* (Zar. *l*, Sk. *l*) 'to kill'; *niłōst* (Zar. *l*, Gr. *l*) 'sat down'. With *l* in all dialects: *mēl* 'sheep';¹ *ʔspəl* 'louse'; *tūl-* 'to shave'; *wuznəl* 'daughter-in-law'; *wulmēk* 'moon'.² Cf. also Zar. *čōl* 'multicoloured';³ *numul-* 'to shut the eyes'; Gr. *ambol* 'moraine' (Mj. *ābūya*); *zōl* 'sleeve' (Shgh. *zuž*). If *š'łōk* 'wet' is derived from **ašusaka-*, the sonorization of *-š-* is later than the loss of initial *a-*.

Words of unknown origin containing *-l-* are, e.g.: *wulo* 'before'; *wulāki* 'first'; *wulyēka* 'alone'; *flāvuk* 'breakfast'.

Internal *š* occurs in lw.s (*kašviš* 'armpit';⁴ *kərvišik* 'lizard'; *nīšorm* 'shady side of a valley'), onomatopoeics (*trīš-* 'to sneeze'), and in words with original **(x)šy* (*dēš-* 'to milk').⁵

42. Ir. *z* remains unchanged. Thus, e.g.: *zəmūd* 'son-in-law'; *zāl* *z* 'yellow'; *zūṅa* 'knee', etc.; and *az* 'I'; *araz-* 'to fly'; *pəzin-* 'to understand'; *vəzōk* 'fat'; *vərāz* 'above'; *vəz* 'goat'; *wəz-* 'to fall'; *xāz-* 'to rise'; *yōz* 'firewood'.

Reg. *zōl* Zar. 'sleeve' (< **zuša-* < **duša-?*), and *zenz-* 'to seize, lift', v. Voc. s.vv.

The etymologies of *joz* 'mosquito', *vəzōk* 'branch' are unknown.

Reg. Sgl. s, p *wəniž-*, Sgl. is *wəniγ-* 'to walk about', v. § 7.

¹ *mai* Zb., given as a side-form of *mēl*, is prob. a Wkh. word.

² Cf. § 55.

³ Lw. from Shgh., with *l* < *ž*?

⁴ But Wkh. *kalbun* from Ishk.?

⁵ Cf. § 55.

Nasals.

43. Ir. antevocalic *m*-, *n*-, and intervocalic *-m*-, *-n*- remain unchanged. *m*, *n*

Examples of *m*-, *n*- are: *mōi* 'cloud'; *mēd* 'waist'; *māl* 'husband'; *mət* 'fist'; *nou* 'nine'; *nīc* 'nose'; *nīd*- 'to sit down', etc.

Examples of *-m*-, *-n*- are: *nīm* 'name'; *mōd* 'here' (**imadā*); *fəryəm* 'kid'; *nān* 'mother'; *vīn* 'beard'; *ken*- 'to do'; *pədin*- 'to light a fire'; *potūn* 'thigh'; *pəzīn*- 'to understand'; *-en* suffix of the obl. sg. In Sgl. *pənec*- 'to dress' (Ishk. *pumec*-) *n* is probably due to dissimilation, cf. Shgh., etc. *penij*-. Final *-n* is occasionally dropped in *xā(n)* 'house'.—Note *n* in Sgl. *ṣpōn/n* 'iron'; *ṣkoṇok* 'puppy'.

As for the verbal suffixes 1 sg. *-em*-, *-en*-, 1 pl. *-un*-, *-um*-, cf. § 132.

Liquids.

44. Examples of initial *r*- are: *rēf* 'broom'; *rēp^on* 'ghee'; *rōsk* 'truth'; *r* *rūv* 'rhubarb'; *rīv*-(*lav*) 'lip'.

Intervocalic *-r*- occurs in: *mur*- 'to die'; *mūr* 'centipede'; *vūr* 'rain'; *par-dē*- 'to sell'; *sōr* 'head'; *turkī* 'darkness'; *tar* 'into'; *worok* 'male lamb'; *xōr* 'ass'.

ṣnāi 'fire' is derived through **r^hsnāi* from *rəsnāi* (v. Voc.), with a metathesis of *ru*- similar to that found in *warcūn* 'smoke-hole'; *v/wərrēs* 'fox'.

Apart from the cases mentioned §§ 41 and 70, *l* occurs only in *l* lw.s, or in words of uncertain origin. *v^hlēl*- is dissimilated from *v^hrēl*- 'to break'. As for *avzāl* 'headstall of a horse', v. Voc. s.v.

Glottal.

45. Initial *h*- is lost as in most other E.Ir. dialects. Thus, e.g.: *ōvδ* *h*- 'seven'; *andərv*- 'to sew'; *ambol* 'moraine' (**ham*-), and, possibly, *uḡūi* 'cow'; *wudəγδ* 'daughter' (**hu*-?).¹ In Prs. lw.s *h* is usually retained, but a glance at the Voc. will show that it is a very

¹ Cf. § 92.

unstable sound. Cf., e.g.: *ammām* 'bath'; *aiwān* 'animal'; *amīn* 'this'. Evidently *h-* in Sgl.—Ishk. is not a real phoneme, but a more or less foreign ornament devoid of any phonological significance.¹ In (*h*)*ot* 'eight' *h-* has been introduced from Prs.

No trace of intervocalic *-h-* remains. Cf., e.g.: *ormōzd*, *rēmuz* *-h-* (anc. lw.?) 'sun'; *nīc* 'nose' (**nāhačī-*); *nīd-* 'to sit down'; *sūi* 'hare'; *vin* 'beard' (**upāhana-*, or **upāna-*?); *wul-mēk* 'moon'; *wēn* 'blood'; *xūy-* 'to thresh'; *yəxōai* 'sister'; *ken-i* 'thou dost', etc. Cf. also *kō* 'whom' < *kahya*.

jīh- 'to flee'; *kū^h* 'mountain', *rā^h* 'road' are Prs. lw.s. *kū*, *rā*, *mā* 'month'; *pādšā* 'king', etc. may have lost their *h* already in the Prs. dialect from which Sgl. has borrowed these words.

Semivowels.

46. Initial *w-* is preserved as a sound closely resembling Engl. *w* in *w-* a great number of words, e.g.: *wēd* 'willow'; *wīn-* 'to see'; *wər^k*, *wurk* 'wolf', etc., v. Voc.—*īf-* 'to weave' is derived through *(*w*)*īf-* from **wāf-*; cf. Sk., Gr. *urk* 'wolf'.

Ancient intervocalic *-w-* occurs in: *wa* (*ó*, *āū*) 'that'; *wōd* 'there'; *-w-* *wok* 'one';² *nou*, *naw* 'nine'; *nowədos* 'nineteen'; *nəwōk*, *nōu* 'mill-race'; *nūwōk* 'new'; *you* 'grain'; *tēu* 'husband's brother'; *tēw-* 'to stir'. In unstressed position we find *tō* 'thy', etc.

Reg. *awir-*, *avir-* 'to bring', v. Voc.—The derivation of *šāw-* Zar. 'to chew' is unknown, and *ākik* 'egg' contains ancient **āwya-*.

47. Ancient *y-* is retained in: *you* 'grain'; *yəγ* 'yoke'; *yūd* 'husband's y brother's wife'. Reg. *y-* < *g-*, v. § 27.

Intervocalic *-y-* remains in present stems, such as *dāy-* 'to give'; *zenēy-* 'to wash'; *api-*, *apay-* 'to be lost'. It forms a diphthong together with the preceding vowel in *rōi* 'three'; *pōi* 'thick milk', cf. *-ou* < *-aw-*.

¹ Cf. Yd.—Mj. § 80.

² But *koḏos* 'eleven' with complete loss of **aiwa-*.

Prothetic y- and w-

48. Prothetic *y-* is found not only in *yōtuk* 'bridge',¹ but also in *y- yūn-* 'to grind'; *yūnek* 'marten'; *yəxōai* 'sister'; *yēča* 'nest', and, possibly, in *(y)āvè* 'avalanche'; *yarx* 'animal's droppings'.

Yet it is much less common than prothetic *w-*, of which numerous *w-* examples will be found in the Voc.

Prothetic *w-* appears chiefly before *u* (or *ə < u*), e.g. in: *wuḍəγḍ* 'daughter'; *wuḷōk* 'flour'; *wurčūn* 'smoke-hole'; *wuždūn*, *ūždən* 'millet'; *(w)usūk* 'elbow', etc. But note, on the one hand, Ishk. *wastuk* 'bone' (Sgl. *ostōk*), and, on the other, *yūn-*, *yūnek* mentioned above, with prothesis of *y-* before the change of **ā*, **ō* to *u*.

The tendency is the same as in Yd.—Mj. and Wkh., but it has developed in an independent manner in each dialect. In some of the words mentioned above the initial **u-* is of secondary origin (e.g. in *wuḷōk*, *wurčūn*).

There are several words of uncertain origin beginning with *wu-*. Here *w-* may, or may not, be prothetic. Such words are, e.g.: *wuḍɪl* 'dung' (**wi-?*); *wulo* 'before'; *wurmēk* 'poplar', etc.

*Groups of Consonants.**First Component an Affricate.*

49. If we are to judge from *fəris-* 'to remain' $< *fra-ričya-$ and *mus čy* Gr. 'clothes' $< *mučya-(?)$, the affricate has lost its occlusion before *y* in *cy < čy*. In that case *mōč*, *mič* 'us'² must be derived from **ahmačiya-*.

First Component a Voiced Stop.

50. We are not able to decide whether *γḍ*, e.g. in *wuḍəγḍ* 'daughter', *gd* goes back to *gd* (*γḍ*), or to *xt* any more than in the case of the corresponding words in Yd.—Mj. and Wkh.³

¹ Cf. Grierson, § 19.

² Reduced to *məš*, *miš* before a consonant.

³ Cf. Yd.—Mj. § 87.

No example is available of ancient *gr* or initial *gn*-, but we find *gn*-*gn*- in *rēy*^(u)*n* 'ghee'.

51. Ancient *dk* appears in *nāmedk* 'salt' < *nāmadka*-, with transposition *dk* into a more usual group in *nāmēγd*/*d*, and, with dissimilation of the first of two fricatives, in Sk. *namur*/*lyāk*.

Ancient *dr*- occurs in *derāy*- 'to reap'; *darnāk* 'bow-string', *dr* 'arrow' (?), and, possibly, in *daram* 'pine-tree'.

In *cām-mārdikig* 'pupil of the eye', which is probably an ancient lw., *rd* goes back to *-dr*-.

52. In *vōr* 'door'; *vəzōk* 'fat, thick' we find a development of *dv*- *dv* corresponding to that of Psht, but differing from that of the surrounding dialects: Yd.—Mj. *lv*-, Wkh. *b*-, Shgh. *d^ev*-. The common starting-point, however, must have been **dv*-.¹

dəvīn- 'to winnow' may have been borrowed from Shgh. *devīn*-. It is at any rate difficult to detect any reason for a different treatment of *dv*- in this word. *dōu* 'two' is derived from **duwāu*-, cf. Y *lo^h*, etc., Or. *ḍau*.

The development of *-dy*- is shown by *mēδ* 'waist' and *zīδ*- 'to *dy* flow' < **γzadya*-.

53. Ir. *br*- results in *v*^(s)*r*- in *v*^(s)*rīc* 'eyebrow', *v*^(s)*rūd* 'brother';² *vrēl*- *br* (and *vīlēl*-) 'to break', *vīrāz* 'above' < **barz*-.—Sgl. *arrēšum* 'silk' is a lw., cf. Ishk. (*a*)*brēšum*.

First Component a Sord Fricative.

54. In Sgl. *xt* and *ft* develop into *γδ*, *vδ*,³ and do not remain, through preventive differentiation, at the stage *-γd*, (*-id*) and *-vd* found in Yd.—Mj., Wkh. and Shgh.⁴ Ishk. *γd*, *vd* are not more archaic forms, but are due to the general change of *δ* into *d* in this dialect.

¹ Regarding *wors*, *vurs* 'snake' v. Voc.

² Sk. and Gr. Zeh. give the scarcely correct form *wā'rūd*.

³ Cf. Yd.—Mj., § 90 sq.

⁴ I heard, however, *ūvδ* 'seven', etc., from one Shgh. informant.

Examples of ancient *xt* are: *tōyd* Gr. 'he went'; *atōyd* (Sgl., with *xt* metathesis *axtəd*) 'he entered'; *ḍəyḍ* 'milked'; *pənaḍ* 'dressed'; *vāyḍ* Gr. 'nightmare'; *zuyḍ* 'took' (*zənz-*); probably also *wuḍəyḍ* 'daughter'.¹

Ancient *ft* > *vḍ/d* occurs in: *ovḍ* 'seven'; *səvḍ* 'shoulder'; *okovḍ ft* 'boot'; *yevḍ* 'spun'; *andərvḍ* 'sewed'; *nīvḍ* 'brought'; *xavḍ* 'descended'; *belavḍ*, *belavḍ* 'said'; *pörḍ* 'drank'. This last form is of secondary origin, and the same may be the case with some of the other preterites of verbs in *-v-*.

Reg. *īft* 'wove'; *təḍ* 'burnt', etc., v. § 138, IV.

55. Ancient *xs* is retained in *apaxs-* 'to hear' (**apa-uxs-*), with the *xs* secondary forms *apaxš-* and *apux-*. Cf. also Voc. s.vv. *šəxs-* 'to cross' and *wəxs* 'snake'.

šīḍ-, *šīn* 'to weep' (: Yd. *xšī-*) is a fairly certain example of the *xs* transition of Ir. *xš-* > *š-*. Cf. also *šuvīn* Gr. 'cradle', if connected with Av. *xšaob-*. In internal position we find *fəřšōu* 'night' < **fra-xšapā-*, and *dēš-* 'to milk' < **dauxšya-* (?).

xuāl, etc. 'six' goes back to **xwaša* < **xšwaša*. Possibly also *xum* 'milk' < **x(š)waudman-* < *xšaodman-* + *xšvīpta-*.

The group *xšm* was reduced to *šm* at an early date, **u(x)š-mahya-ka- xšm*, *xšn* resulting in *wulmēk* 'moon'. *šənāī*, *rəšnāī* 'fire' is an early lw.

56. The only possible, but very doubtful example of Ir. *-fs-* is *mis- fs* 'to sleep', if < **ham-(h)ufsa-*.

In the group *fš* followed by another consonant *f* is lost: **škōḍ fš* 'cattle-shed' < **fšu-kata-*; *št'nōk* 'new-born kid' < **fštanya-ka-* (?), and in *pēštən* 'udder' < **paya-fštana-*. But it remains, or is transposed, in Sgl. *āfšūn*, Ishk. *š'fūn*, etc. 'comb': Yd. *šfīn*.

57. Initial *xr-* occurs, with svarabhakti vowel, in *xərīḍ* 'bought' *xr* (pres. *xərīn-*, with metathesis),² cf. also *xrēseg* n. of a mammal. Intervocalic *xr* is subject to metathesis. Thus: *carx* 'spinning wheel'; *sərx* 'red'; *narxōk* 'nail'.

¹ Reg. *apaxt* 'learned'; Ishk. *poməxt* 'dressed'; Zar. *dēšt* 'milked', etc., cf. § 138, V, b.

² Cf. Saka *ggānda* < **xynati*, Bailey, BSOS, IX, 71. (Corr. note).

Similarly *fr-* in: *frī* 'good'; *fəryart-* 'to wander about'; *fʳōs-* 'to ask'; *fərnīs-* 'to forget' etc. (v. Voc.); but *warf* 'snow'.

In *fai* 'much, very' *r* appears to have been lost in unstressed position.

Ancient *θr*, however, has been reduced to **hr* and further to *r* *θr* in all positions. Thus: *rōi* 'three'¹ *rus* 'thirty'; *dūr* 'sickle'; *turkī* 'darkness'; *wə-cərin/m* 'three days ago'.

In *təraf*, *tʳiif-* 'to steal' *tr-* is due to a secondary development (v. Voc. s.v.); *tʳiś-* 'to sneeze' is an onomatopoeitic; and *trās-* 'to fear' is either transposed from *tars-*, or of IA origin.

58. Ir. *x* is sonorized before *m* in *tʳəym* 'seed', just as is the case in *xm*, *xn* the neighbouring dialects. But *xn* apparently resulted in *n* in *fʳīn-d* 'remained' < **fra-rixna-*.

The only certain example of Ir. *fn* is *xōdm* 'dream', regarding *fn* which cf. Benveniste, BSL, 30, 75 sq.—*mīn(d)* 'slept' (< **ham-(h)ufn-?*) Ir. may have been influenced by *fʳīnd* 'tired'.

59. Ir. *xw* (< *hw* and Indo-Ir. **kw*) is retained in *xwār-* 'to eat'; cf. *yəxōai* *xw* 'sister'; *xuāl* 'six'². But *w* is lost before a rounded vowel: *xudāri* 'mill'; *xōdm* 'dream'; *x(w)ōl* 'ate'; Ishk. *xōl* 'six'; *xūy-* 'to thresh'; cf. also *pux-* 'cooked'. It is not clear why *w* should have been dropped in *xē* 'own' (unstressed?), and *xīr* Zar. 'sister's son'.

Ir. *θw* probably became *θf*, cf. the development of *δw* > **δv*. *θw* *θf* is retained in Sgl. is. *pəθf*, but Sgl. p. *pəθf*, Ishk. *putf*, *pudf* 'meat' < **piθw-*. **cəθfōr* 'four' was simplified into *c(ə)fūr*, and **θfak* 'thee' was differentiated into *tʳfak* in Sgl., but resulted in Ishk. *fak*. It is, however, also possible to assume that *θw* regularly became *f* (as in *cəfūr*, *fak*), that *tʳfak* has got its *t-* secondarily from *tu*, and that *pəθf*, etc. goes back to **piθ^af* < **pituθwa-*.

The only possible example of *θy* is *mēi* 'day' < **māhy* *θy* < **māθya-*.

¹ Mulla Faiz Bakhsh's *trāi* can scarcely be correct.

² Cf. § 55.

First Component a Sibilant.

60. Initial *sk-* occurs only in *skoṇok*, *skoṇük* 'puppy', and in the *sk* place-name (*I*)*skitūl*. The tendency towards the development of a short vowel is shared also by the groups *st* and *sp*.

In *pāsk* 'cow-hide' and *rōsk* 'truth' *sk* goes back to **-st(a)k-*.

We find Sgl. *stīn*, Sk. *stīn*, Ishk. *ustun* (lw.?) 'post', but, with a *st* full vowel, Sgl. *ustṛūk*, *əst-*, *ist-*, Sk., Gr. *struk* 'star'; Sgl. *astar-*, Ishk. *sitar-*, *s'tar-* 'to sweep'.

Internal *st* is retained. Thus, e.g.: *ast* 'is'; *ast-*, *ust-* 'to stand up'; *ostōk* 'bone'; *āstay-* 'to send'; *dōst* 'hand'; *korost* 'skin'; *milōst* 'sat down'; *pəstūk* 'bark'; *vōst* 'bound'; *zūst* 'flowed, ran'; *xēste* 'bread', etc. In the lw. *bilis* 'span' the loss of the *t* may belong to the Prs. dialect from which the word has been borrowed.

wīst 'twenty' is derived from **wīst'(i) < *wīsati*,¹ and *prēst* Gr. 'wrist' possibly from **pr(δ)as't'(i) < *pari-dastyā-*. It seems doubtful whether *pēstān* 'udder' is derived, with palatalization, from **payah-tanya-* (cf. Yd. *pīstān*), or from **fštanya-*²—*š'tur* Gr. 'calf', which Gr. derives from *staora-*, must be a sandhi form.

61. Initial *sp-* appears with or without a vowel in Sgl. *spēd* 'white'; *sp* Sgl. *(ə)spəl*, Ishk. *s(ə)pul* 'louse'; Sgl. *spər*, Ishk. *(w)uspīr* 'plough'; Sgl. *spār-* 'to entrust'. In the lw. *sxpərz* 'spleen' Sgl., too, has the vowel inserted between *s* and *p* in the Modern Prs. manner.

Sgl. *špōn*, Ishk. *špən*, etc. 'iron' goes back to **ispōn*, with palatalization of *s* after the unexplained *ī*.

The fate of Ir *sč* is uncertain. *pasī*, *pəsā(d)* 'after(wards)' is probably borrowed from, or influenced by, Prs. But cf. *čə-pōšt* Sk 'backwards, behind' (< **-pōct?*), Sgl. *pəču'waxšt* 'last', and *wuč* Zar. 'high', which seem to indicate that in *sč* the palatal character of the *č* was retained through preventive differentiation, with subsequent loss of the *s*.³ Just as in Yd.—Mj. and in Shgh. *sn* is sonorized

¹ Cf. Par. *γušt*.

² Cf. § 56.

³ Cf. *č > c*, § 19.

into *zn*: *zenē* 'to wash'; *wuznel* 'daughter-in-law'; possibly also *wūznuk* Zar. 'inflated goat-skin'.

62. Ir. *sr* and *str* are assimilated into *š*, just as in the neighbouring *sr, str* languages. Thus, with **sr*: *āšik* 'tear'; *šōu* 'horn'; *šēn* 'podex'; *xas* 'mother-in-law'; *šud* Gr. 'heard'. With **str*: *šac* 'female' *ašcāk* 'girl' (**strī-čī + ākā*); *voš* 'rope'; *wūš* 'straw'; *uštīn* 'hay-stack'.

Palatalization of *sy* appears to have taken place in *təš* Sk (= Wkh.) *sy* 'empty'. But note *apanis* 'to lose'; *sūyūk* 'spleen' (**syāwaka-? ?*). *šūi* 'black' presents the same difficulties as Wkh *šiu*, Khow. lw. *šā*.

63. *moyz* 'marrow' and *asta-mayzək* 'upper arm' are probably lw's, or *zg* influenced by Prs. *mayz*. *zīd* 'to flow' is derived through **zyīd* < **zyīd* < **zyadya* with palatalization of *γ* before *i*.¹ The preterite *zūst* has been influenced by the present. The derivation of *z'γōlog* 'humble bee' is unknown (**uz-gartaka-?*).

Ir. *zd* remains in Sgl. *ōrmōzd*, Ishk. *rēmuz(d)* 'sun'. But note the desonorization in *wōst* 'fat', cf. also Wkh. *wāst*. — The preterites *γuzd* and *kozd* (*γuz* 'to run', *koc* 'to copulate') are secondary formations. — Sk. gives *zdār* 'to sweep' apparently with *st* > *zd* in unknown conditions, just as in Sar.

āluzd 'the day before yesterday' and *pāruzd* 'yesterday' contain *zn* a base **azna-*, cf. Av. *azan-*, *asn* 'day'. And *vōzil* Zar. 'pillow' must be derived from **vōzn* < **vōrzn* < **barzn*. But *zn* < *sn* did not share this development, and *rz + n* in secondary contact is subject to segmentation in *wuždān*, etc. 'millet' < **u(r)zdn* < **hūrzana*.

The derivation of *rēž* Gr. 'platform for sleeping', and *rīžuk* 'male *zy* kid, one year old' (cf. *rizyāk* 'small') from forms in *zy* is uncertain.

64. A characteristic feature of Sgl.—Ishk. is the change of *št* into *t*, *t*. *št* This development separates Sgl.—Ishk. both from Yd.—Mj. and from the Shgh. group.² Both Sgl.—Ishk. *t* and Yd.—Mj. *šč*, *šky* presuppose an earlier stage **št*, with 'cerebral' *t*.

¹ See § 27.

² Shgh. *mut* 'fist' is a lw. from Ishk.

On the other hand Sgl.—Ishk. *t*, *t* < *št* reminds us of Psht. *t* (< **t*?), e.g. in *atə* ‘eight’. But it is improbable that there is any direct connection between the developments in Sgl.—Ishk. and in Psht. It might be natural to think of IA influence being responsible for the change of *št* into a cerebral in an Ir. border dialect, but the neighbouring IA language, Khowar, retains *št* unchanged. An early adoption of lw’s containing cerebrals may, however, have facilitated the development in Sgl.—Ishk., as well as in Psht.

It is a curious fact that Ishk., which is in most respect less archaic and more influenced by Prs. than Sgl., has retained the *t* in some words in which Sgl. has changed it further into *t*. Thus, Ishk. *ingit* ‘finger’; *at* ‘eight’; *mut* ‘fist’ *šet* ‘dust’; *wat* ‘fell’, and Gr. Zeb. *keṭ* ‘killed’, but Sgl. *ingūt*; (*h*)*ot*; *mət*; *wat*, *kut*.¹

Other examples of *t*, *t* < *št* are: *put* ‘parched grain’; *potūn* ‘thigh’, and the preterites *arūt* ‘ran’, etc., cf. § 138, III.

Some verbs have secondary preterites in *št* (cf. l.c.), and *št* appears also in lw’s, e.g. in *nəvīšt* ‘wrote’; *angišt* ‘coal’; *rašt* ‘dawn’; *əštər* ‘camel’, and through secondary development of other groups, cf. *štənōk* ‘new-born kid’ (**štanyaka*-); *əštən* ‘needle’ (**sučani*-); *uštīn* ‘hay-stack’ (**vastra-dāna*), etc. The origin of *γušt* ‘fur-coat’ and *wəšt* ‘juniper’ is unknown.

It is possible that *fəryəšt* ‘walked about’ is developed regularly *ršt* from **frayəvəšt* < **fra-γrsta*-, but more probably *fəryərt*- is an early lw.

65. The only example of *šp* (< *pš* < *fš*?) is *trišp* Sk. ‘sour milk’, cf. *šp* *terəš* ‘sour’, *awišp* ‘ploughpole’ (Wkh. *wəšp*, Y *āwusp*) is of unknown origin.

Ir. *šm* is assimilated into *m* as in Shgh., Yd.—Mj., etc. Thus: *šm* *cām* ‘eye’; *pām* ‘wool’; *təmur* ‘you’.

No genuine word with ancient *šn* occurs. *pāšnē* ‘heel’ and *šənāi*, *šn* etc. ‘fire’² are borrowed from Prs.

¹ In lw.s we find, however, cerebrals also in Sgl.

² Cf. under *xšn*.

ɖd occurs only in *duɖd* Gr. 'thief' (Sgl. *dɔɖd* from Prs.), and in *ɖd* the secondary preterites *ɣɐɖd* 'said' and *pɐɖd* 'wrapped up'; cf. *wɐnɪɖd* 'went round'.

First Component a Nasal.

66. Surd stops preceded by a nasal are sonorized, just as in intervocalic position.

We might expect *ŋk* to remain,¹ but there is no instance of ancient *ŋk* in a genuine Sgl.—Ishk. word. *Song* 'stone' and *aŋgur* 'grape' are Prs. lw.s, and in *zūŋg* 'knee' the contact is secondary.

Examples of ancient *nt* are: *dānd* (-*nt*, -*nʰ*, -*n*) 'tooth'; *ɣōndəm nt* 'wheat'; *dūnda* 'so much'; *ɛwondok* 'hungry' (an ancient pres. ptc. ?); *awand*, etc. 'they'². *kandāk* 'thorn' may be an IA lw., and *vōnd* 'stick', *wōnt* 'calf of the leg' are of unknown origin.

We find *nd* also in secondary past stems of the type *wīndt* 'saw'; *kōnd* 'dug'; *fʳīnd* 'left behind'. Possibly *punuk* 'pass' < **pun(t)k* < **pantaka*.

In the unstressed ending 3 pl. -*ūn* final -*d* has been dropped.

Ishk. *ambol* 'moraine' probably contains ancient *mp*, v. Voc. s.v. *mp*

67. Ir. *ŋg* is preserved in *ŋgit* 'finger'; *ŋgitok* 'finger-ring'. With *ræg* reduction in final position we find *boŋ(g)* 'crowing'. The origin of *ŋgē* 'now, then' is unknown.

Ir. *nd* remains. Thus: *rānd-* 'to bind'; *xānd-* 'to laugh'; *andərv-* *nd* 'to sew'. Reg. *čuwēn(d)* 'apricot' and *mēnd* (*mēl*) 'apple' cf. § 73. Also *soyond* 'hair, curl' may have secondary *d*.

Reg. *ŋd* v. § 35.

Ir. *mb* remains. Thus: *dəmb-* 'to card'; *dəmb* 'tail'; *sūmb* 'hoof' *bm* (lw. ?); *sūmbók* 'hole'; *uamb* 'wet'. *gāzdəmb*, *gozdum* 'scorpion' is a lw. (borrowed twice) Ishk. *ambi* 'cave' is of unknown origin, and *sāmb-* 'to smear' has no exact parallel in other dialects. — The lw. *sambaka* 'tortoise' (< *saŋbaqa*) has *mb* also in Tajiki.

¹ Cf. § 20.

² Cf. § 116.

68. The only certain example of Ir. *nē* is *pōnz*, *pēnj*, *pon̄s.*, etc. 'five'; *nē/j* *pōnzədos* 'fifteen'. The etymology of *zenz-* 'seize' is uncertain. — In *jōnj*, etc. 'woman' there is secondary contact.

In lw.s we find *nj*. Thus: *bərenj* 'rice', *Injigān* 'Lutkuh'. Reg. *Mandezān* 'Munjan' cf. BSOS, VI 439.

A possible example of Ir. *nm* is *šūrm* 'dung' < **šānm-* < *šām(a)n-*.

First Component a Liquid.

69. We might expect *k* to remain after *r*, just as it does after a vowel. *rk* And in fact we find this to be the case in *wərk* 'wolf', and, with secondary contact, in *durk* 'stick'; *nārk* 'male'; *pōrk* 'mouse'; *park* 'ashes'; *turki* 'darkness'. The etymology of *karksang* 'handmill' is unknown.

On the other hand *k* has become voiced and palatalized in *ari* 'work' < **ary* < **arg'* < **ark*; *koryos* 'vulture'; *xudāri* 'water-mill'; cf. *kurcūn* 'fowl' < **kury* or **kurk* + **cūn*.

wərk can scarcely be a lw.¹ But it is possible that *k* remained after vocalic *r*, but not after *ar*. This would presuppose a very early date for the change of *ark* > *arg'*. On the other hand *-rak-*, *-ruk-* would regularly result in *-rk*, and *xudāri* might be borrowed from an early Shgh. **x^wadārg'* (from which Shgh. *xedār*). It is very improbable that also *koryos* and *ari* are early lw.s from Shgh.

A similar difficulty arises with regard to the development of *rg*. *rg* *məryōk* 'sparrow' goes back to a form in *r*; cf. *wərk*, but *mēry* 'meadow' appears to be derived from **margyā-*. There is no example of ancient *rg* resulting in *ry/i*, but note *fəryəm* 'female kid' < **faryim* (?) < **frayamī*.

čirγazek 'spark' is not a genuine Sgl. word (v. Voc. s v.), and *dargāv* 'valley' is also probably a lw.

70. In contradistinction to all other Pamir dialects, but in accordance *rt* with Psht., Par., etc., Sgl.—Ishk. has obliterated the difference between

¹ Wkh. has *šapt*. But Burushaski *wk* may have been borrowed from early Wkh. **(w)urk*, and not from the more remote Ishk.

ancient *rt* and *rd*, both groups resulting in *l*.¹ There is evidently some connection between this development and the fact that both *-t-* and *-d-* result in Sgl.—Ishk. *δ/d*. Ir. *rt* and *rd* coalesced in **rδ/d*, which changed further into **r*, from which ultimately *l*. Regarding the distinction between *l* and *l* see above § 41.²

Examples of Ir. *rt* are: Sgl, Sk. *γāl*, etc., MFB *γār*, Ishk., Zeb. Gr. *γōl*, etc. 'throat'; Sgl. *kīl*, MFB *kirh*, Ishk., Sk, Gr. *kīl*, etc. 'knife'; Sgl. *kuł*,³ Ishk, Sk., Gr. *kuł*, etc. 'did'; Sgl., Sk. *māl(ōk)*, Ishk., Gr. *mōluk* 'husband'; Sgl., Zar. *māl*, Sk. *māl*, Gr. (Zb) *mul* 'died'; Sgl., Zar. *wūdīl*, etc. 'dung' (< **dṛti-*?); Sgl. Zar. *wāl*⁴ 'trousers'; Sgl. *wāl* 'roof-beam';⁵ Sgl. *wōlk*, Zeb. *wōlk* 'kidney';⁶ Sgl., Zar. *wūōk*, etc., Sk., Gr. *wūāk*, etc. 'flour'; Sgl. *wōl*, Gr. *avul*, etc., Ishk., Sk. *ūwuld*, etc. 'found' (*āwīr-*); Sgl., Zar. *x(w)ōl*, etc. Ishk., Sk. *xūl* 'ate'; Sgl. *zāl* (Wkh. lw. *zōl*) 'yellow', with secondary *rt*.

The etymology of Sgl. *čumōl* 'basket' is unknown, but it corresponds to Shgh.—Orosh. forms with ancient *rt*. Sgl. *gōl*, Gr. *gūl* 'collected', etc., is an ancient lw. from Prs., while Sk. *daṛ(d)* 'pain' and *juwān-mardī* 'courage' are recent borrowings.

In *wōrc* (Wkh. *wōlc*) 'quail' < **wartiçī* there was an early elision of *i*, and **warte* resulted in *wōrc*. Reg. *spārd* 'entrusted' (*spār-*), *kurt* 'ploughed' (*kīr-*), etc. cf. § 138, I, II a. *γort-*, and *fāryort-* 'to walk about' appear to be very early lws from Middle Prs. *gart-*.

Examples of *rd* are: Sgl. *asāl* 'this year'; *pārsāl*, Sk. *pārsōl* 'last' *rd*

¹ Prs. *rd*: *l*; Shgh. group *d/g*: *rδ*; Wkh. *rt*: *rδ*, Yd.—Mj. *r'r*: *l*, but Psht., Par. *r*: *r*.

² As *-š-* and *-rt/d-* have not yet coalesced completely in Sgl.—Ishk., we are not entitled to assume that *rt/d* ever passed through the stage **ž*. Wkh. *kōž* 'knife' may have been borrowed from early Ishk. with substitution of *ž* for *r*.

³ Sgl. p. also *kuł*, *kuđ*, pf. *kuō*, probably because this word was frequently unstressed. Cf. Yghn. *ikta*, Chr. Sogd. *qt-*.

⁴ Sgl. p. 1.2 *wāl*, probably in order to distinguish this word from *wāl* 'roof-beam'. Cf. also *wōl wōš*, etc. 'trouser-string'.

⁵ But diminutive *wālē* 'rafter', with *lē* > *lē*?

⁶ Wkh. *wōlk* from an early Ishk. form?

year';¹ Sgl. *wołox* 'rib', Sk. *ālax*, Gr. *alax* 'hill' (< 'side, flank'?). A derivation of *al-* 'to stand', Sk. *āl-* 'to wait'² from *arədiwa-* is improbable. — *gōla* 'bread' may be an ancient lw., cf. Shgh. *garda*.

71. Ir. *rp* occurs perhaps in Sgl. *vərvəs*, Sk. *urvs*, etc. 'barley', and *rp* in *kərvišik* 'lizard', if this is not an early lw.

The only example of *rb* is *warv-* 'to boil' < **warb-* (Par. *yarw-*, *rb* etc.), with early metathesis from **barw-*.

72. There is no certain example of the development of Ir. *rs*, but *rs* there is a possibility of *šōd̥x* 'goat's hair' being derived through **dōšx* < **dorsx*, cf. Sar. *dors*, etc.

Nor do we find ancient *rš* in any Sgl.—Ishk. word, except perhaps in *xāš-* 'to pul'.

andərz- 'to sew' (v. s.v. *andərv-*) is a doubtful form, and in *vərūz rz* 'above', etc. (< **barz-*) an early metathesis has taken place. Regarding Zar. *vōzd* 'pillow' < **barzn-* cf. § 63. The regular outcome of intervocalic *rz* appears to have been *ž*. Thus, Sgl. *vəžduk* (Sgl. is. *vəydūk*) 'long' < **brzataka-*; *wuždān* (Sgl. is. *woydān*) 'millet' < **ōžn* < **h(ā)rzana-*; Gr. *xazok* 'sweet' < **xwarzaka-*; *pēž-* 'to wrap up' < **pati-drz-* (?). The etymology of *wəniž-* 'to wander about' is unknown.

Ir. *rm* remains in *γōrm* 'hot'. The etymology of *wurmēk* 'poplar' *rm* is unknown, and *wur-* may go back to *rñ-*.²

73. Ir. *rn* developed into **n̥*, from which Slg. *~l̥*, Ishk. *n*, *nd*. *rn* Thus: Sgl. *mēl̥*, etc., Zeb. *mēn*, Ishk. *mēnd* 'apple' < **marnyñ-*, cf. *čuvēl̥*, *čuvēn(d)* 'apricot', of uncertain origin, but probably influenced by *mēl̥*; Ishk. *wan̥ji* 'coat' < *varənā-*. In Sgl. *yūn-*, *yūñ-*, *yūl̥-*, Ishk. *yūln-*, Zar. *yurn-* 'to grind' the development has been troubled through the influence of the preterite.⁴ Cf. also Sgl. *yūnək* 'pine-marten': Y. *wūn*, etc.—*ken-* 'to do' had lost its *r* at a very early date, cf. Anc. Pers. *kun-*, etc. It is possible that

¹ But *sāl* 'year' probably from Prs.

² Also in Wkh.

³ Cf. § 88.

⁴ Cf. § 130 g.

*žānžək*¹ 'entrails' contains the same word **žarna-* which survives in Psht. *žāṇa-* 'catgut'.

In *xarn* 'raven' and *xərn-* 'to buy' *rn* is of secondary origin, v. s.vv.

Grierson (§ 30) considers *r* to be the regular outcome of *rn*. But, of the two examples given, *waruk* 'lamb' shows no trace of *n* in most Ir. dialects, and *dīr* 'ravine' can not with any certainty be derived from **darna-*.

Reg. *hy* (in *xē* 'own' < **hwahya*) cf. § 89.

hy

Assimilation.

74. A very great number of the sound-changes discussed in the preceding paragraphs are due to assimilation of some kind. Only a short recapitulation of the more important ones will be given here.

The surd stops *t* and *p* have been sonorized after a vowel, nasal, or *r*.² Similarly intervocalic *-š-* has passed through the stage **-ž-*.³ Also implosive, postvocalic *x* and *f* have been sonorized in the groups *xṭ*, *ft*.⁴

Intervocalic **-b-*, *-d-*, resulting from *-p-*, *-t-*, have been opened into *-v-*, *-ḍ-*, thus coalescing with ancient *-b-*, *-d-*, which had probably been opened at a very early date.⁵

Ir. *sn* was assimilated into *zn* while **žm* (< *šm*) was reduced to simple *m* owing to the articulatory weakness of *ž*. Also **rd/ḍ* (< *rt*) was assimilated further into *l*, *l*.

Complete assimilation of groups of consonants has also taken place in the case of *xš*, *rs*, *rz*, *sr*, *str* and *θr*.⁶ Cf. also s.vv. *nəmēk*, *pčuk*, *pāsk*, *pēž*, *rēčik*, *žonāi*, *wōre*. An assimilatory loss of nasality is entailed in the change of *zn* > *zd*.⁷

¹ From *žān* + *žək* < *žarnačē* + *kā*?

² Cf. §§ 21, 25, 66, 69 sq.

³ Cf. § 41.

⁴ Cf. § 54.

⁵ Cf. § 32 sq. Note the regression from *ḍ* > *d* in Ishk.

⁶ Cf. §§ 55, 62, 72, 57.

⁷ Cf. § 63.

Palatalization of consonants is comparatively rare, but occurs in $yi > yi$ and $rk/y > *ry$,¹ as well as in $sy > ś$, cf. also $wīšt < wīsati$ '20'.²

Assimilation at a distance occurs sporadically. Thus, e.g.: $v^3l̥l̥ < v^3r̥l̥$ 'to break'; $jān̄j$ 'woman' $< žān̄j$; $nasm$ 'half' $< *nəsf$; $wərwēs, v̄ərvēs$ 'fox' $< *wərrēs$; $šəužī$: Shgh. $šēv̄jē$, etc.

Dissimilation and Differentiation.

75. Examples of differentiation are: Ishk. $štok < əʃcāk$ 'girl'; $ʔšton$ 'needle' $< *s̄c̄on$; $šūrm$ 'dung' (also Wkh.) $< *šūnm$; $šagnam$ 'dew' has probably been borrowed in this form, cf. Mj. $šaklam$.

Dissimilation at a distance occurs in $pānec < pumec$ 'to dress'; $riḡlav < r̄iḡlav$ 'lip'; $wuzinjak < wūzinjak$ (with assimilation $wūjinjak$) 'woman'; $čakmax < čaxmax(?)$ 'fire-stone'; $doldorok$ 'thunder' $< *dor-dorok(?)$; $Fəlxamarīg < Fraxmarīg$. Cf. also $pəḍīt, wuḍīt$ for $*pə-ḍīḍ$, etc.³

Metathesis.

76. The usual Ir. metathesis has taken place in the groups $-fr-$, $-xr-$, $-br-$, $-gr-$.⁴ Of a similar nature is the recent change of the lw. $tifl$ 'child' $> telf$. The development of $fra > f̄r-$ may have passed through a stage $*f̄ra-$, with subsequent loss of a . Cf. also $dərnāk$ 'bow' and $xərn-$ 'to buy'.

Peculiar to Sgl.—Ishk is the metathesis of initial $r̄ñ-$ ($< *rau-$) to $(w)ur-$, $w̄ər-$. Cf. § 88.

In $nəmēȳḍ$ 'salt' $< nəmedk$ and $bālȳc$ 'beans' $< *bāylē$ easier sequences of consonants have been substituted for heavier ones.

¹ Cf. §§ 27, 69.

² §§ 62, 60.

³ Cf. § 22.

⁴ Cf. §§ 51 sqq., 57. But note lw. Ishk. $čabrū$ 'fat'.

The remaining cases of metathesis can hardly be classified or arranged according to general principles. The following ones have been noted, sometimes only in one dialect:

axteð < *atayd* 'entered'.

kiskūd 'roof' < **ask-kud*.

ʿrāz 'hill', 'tall' < **varz*- (?).

amāsyē 'neighbour' < *(*h*)*amsāye*.

šōðx 'goat's hair' < **ðōšx* (?).

zič < *žīc* 'coal'.

Vowels.

Ir. a.

77. When we try to trace the development of Ir. 'a' in Sgl.—Ishk. we are faced with the same difficulties that we encounter in Yd.—Mj. and Wkh., viz. our ignorance of the phonetic value of the original Ir. sound, the extreme variability and complexity of the changes of 'a', and the impossibility of deciding in all cases which words have been borrowed, and at what date.

78. The different developments of 'a' may be arranged in the following groups:

a) In a great number of words Ir. 'a' is represented by Sgl. *ā*, Ishk. usually *u*.

Thus, before a group of consonants, modern or ancient, we find *o/u* in: Sgl. *ōvd*: Gr., Sk., Zar. *āvd* (but my Ishk., Zb. *ōvd*) 'seven'; Sgl. *okōvd*: Sk. *kūvd* (but Gr., Zar. *kōvd*) 'boot'; Sgl. *dōst*: Ishk., Zb. *dūst* 'hand'; Sgl. *korost*: Ishk. *kurust* 'skin'; Sgl. *γōndəm*: Sk., Gr. Zar. *γundum* (but my Ishk., Zb. *γondum*) 'wheat'; Sgl. *ōrmōzd*: Ishk. *rēmuz* 'sun'; Sgl. *mōyḏōk*: Ishk. *mūkdūk*, etc. 'frog'; Sgl. *song*: Ishk. *suṅg* 'stone'; Sgl. *pōnz*: Ishk. *pūnz* 'five'. Cf. also Voc. s.vv. *pōrk* 'rat'; *vōš* 'rope'; *xōš* 'mother-in-law', and the preterites *f'rot* 'asked' (*f'rōs*); *kōnd* 'dug' (*kan*); *kot* 'saw' (*kas*); *nīlōst* 'sat down' (*nīd*); *vōst* 'bound' (*rānd*); *xōt* 'rose' (*xāz*).

The same narrowing of the vowel has apparently also taken place in unstressed syllables (e.g. in Sgl. *kōvīḍ*: Sk., Gr. *kū/ucid*, but Zar. *koviḍ* 'pigeon'; Sgl. *toṽor*: Ishk. *tuwcur* 'axe'), and in the ancient masculine suffix **-akah* (e.g. in Sgl. *v²rōk*: Ishk. Sk. *wruk* 'horse'; Sgl. *worok*: Ishk. *waruk*, Sk. *uruk* 'lamb').

But also Sgl. **špōn* 'iron'; *fōc* 'mouth'; *šōc* 'hard'; *xōr* 'donkey'; *zōt* 'son', and the preterite *noḍ* 'took' (*nas-*) have forms in *u* in Ishk.

Sgl. *γorōk* 'neck'; *γōrm* 'hot'; *kōḍos* 'eleven'; *koryos* 'vulture'; **škōḍ* 'cattle-shed'; *wōst* 'fat', and *xōḍm* 'dream' have no known equivalents in Ishk.

In several words Gr. (Zb.) has *ā*, corresponding to Sgl. *ō*. Thus, e.g., *dāst*, *ferāt*, *tewār*, *wāš*, but *xūr*. I heard *o/u* in Zb. *pōnz*, *pōrk*, *sūng*, *sur*, *toror*, *worok*, *xar*, etc., and it seems doubtful whether Gr. (Zb.) *ā* represents the correct Zb. sound.

b) Before a single consonant we find Sgl. *o*, Ishk. *a*, in Sgl. *oyōḍ* 'came'; *dos* 'ten'; *mōḍ(ak)* 'here'; *numōḍ* 'felt'; *vōr* 'door'; *xōf* 'foam'; *wōtuk* 'feast'; *wo/asōk* 'calf'; *zōḍ* 'killed': Ishk. *ōyad*; *das*; *madak*; *namad* (lw. ?); *var*; *xaf(yuk)*; *watik*; *wasuk*; *zad*. Besides Sgl. *is. f²rōs* 'to ask' we find *ā* not only in Ishk., but also in Sgl. s. p.¹ Ishk. *mayz* 'marrow' (Sgl. *moyz*) may easily be a lw. from Prs., and in Ishk. *wastuk* 'rib' (Sk. *wāstuk*, Sgl. *ostōk* 'bone') the initial *w-* may have had a differentiating effect.

c) A number of present stems have *ā* in all dialects before a single consonant. Thus, e.g. *araz-* 'to jump'; *astar-* 'to sweep'; *kan-* 'to dig'; *kas-* 'to see'; *pac-* 'to cook'; *waz-* 'to fall'; *xaš-* 'to pull'; *xaz-* 'to rise'; *žan-* 'to kill'. Known only from Sgl. are: *nas-* 'to take'; *nar-* 'to rain'; *xav-* 'to descend'.

I suspect this development to have been caused by the influence of the following *a* in *-āmi*, **kanāmi* resulting in *kanən*, cf. Shgh. *xārum* 'I eat', but 3 sg. *xīrd*, etc.,² and the *-a-* (not *-ō-*) of Parachi present stems, e.g. *astar-* 'to rub'; *bar-* 'to carry'; *xar-* 'to eat', etc.

¹ Cf. below sub c.

² See NTS, I, p. 84.

Cf. also *warf* 'snow' = Par. *γarp* < **wafrā(h)*.¹ *tar* 'into' might be derived from **tarā*,² and *mak* 'me' has original long *ā*, while Zar. *park* 'ashes' might go back to a form in *-ā*; but I am unable to explain the *a* in *nār̥k* 'male' (infl. by Prs. ?) and *narxōk* 'nail'.

d) In initial position we find *a-* in *ari* 'work'; *apanis-* 'to lose'; *az* 'I', etc.³ Note, however, Sgl. *ostōk* 'bone', etc., and, with vowel harmony, *ingīt* 'finger'.

e) Before certain original groups of consonants, some of which have been simplified, the vowel has been lengthened into Sgl. *ā*, Ishk. *ā*, *ō*.

This development is, I believe, regular before a group of consonants originally followed by *ā*.⁴ Thus, we find the verbal stems Sgl. *vānd-* 'to bind'; *xānd-* 'to laugh'; *wārv-* 'to boil': Ishk. *vōnd-*, *xōnd-*, *wōrv-*.⁵ Ancient stems in *-an*, with nominatives in *-ā*,⁶ are: Sgl. *cām* 'eye'; *pām* 'wool'; *dānd* 'tooth' and *māl* 'husband' (Av. *marətan-*): Ishk. *cām*, *pām*, *dōnd*, *mōl*, etc. Sgl. *wāl*: Ishk. *wōl* 'trousers' goes back to **wartā* (Y *woṛo*) and also Sgl. *γāl* 'throat'; *pāsk* 'hide', and Ishk. *vōzd* 'pillow' may be derived from forms in *-ā*.⁷

Cf. also Sgl. *asāl* 'this year', *parsāl* 'last year' < **sardā* (cf. Par. *sār* 'year') and Sgl. *jān* (but also *jōn*): Ishk. *žōn* 'woman' < **janā* + *čī*, or influenced by *māl*. The vocalism of Sgl. *zāl*: Ishk. *zōl* 'yellow', of Sgl. *xuāl*: Ishk. *xōl* 'six', and of Sgl., Sk., Gr. *āšik* etc.: Zar. *ošik* 'tear' must be due to special conditions which I am not able to detect.

It is not probable that *āš(ik)* goes back to a n. pl. **asrwā*, nor that *xuāl* represents an Ir. form **xšwaššā*, with *-ā* in contradistinction to *ovd* < *haftā* and Psht. *špaž* < **xšwaša*.

¹ Cf. Yd.—Mj. § 178, and see IIFL, I, p. 23.

² Cf. Par. *tar* 'before' < **tarā*.

³ See Voc. s. vv. Cf. Y *zo* 'I' < **azā* ?.

⁴ Cf. above snb. c.

⁵ Cf. Par. *khan-*, *γarw-*, etc.

⁶ Reg. nom. in *-ā* from neutral stems in *-an* cf. Psht. *lūma* 'snare'.

⁷ Cf. Par. *bān(apaī)* < **barznā*.

A few lws with *ā* have been included in this series. Thus, e.g. Sgl. *xān* 'house'; *tāt* 'father'; *xudāri* (lw. ?) 'water-mill': Ishk. *xōn*, *tōt*, *xudōri*.

The same development is found also in the fem. suffix **-akū*, and in Sgl. pl. **-akāh*, e.g., in Sgl. *əścāk*: Ishk. *štok*, etc. 'girl'; *wērāk* 'female lamb' (m. *worok*), etc.;¹ and *oyodā* 'they have come'; *milōstag* 'they have sat down'; *zəmonak* 'boys'; *vərūdār* 'brothers'.² Cf. sub c). Cf. also Parachi *nērōk* 'male': *šičak* 'female'; *phōr* 'grain': pl. *phar*.³

f) Quite irregular developments of 'a' occur in Sgl. (h)ot: Ishk. *ōt*, *ūt*, *at*, *āt* 'eight', and in Sgl. *wok*: Ishk. *wōk*, *wūk*, *wak* 'one'.

g) In unstressed syllables *a* is reduced to *ə* in Sgl. *cə* 'from'; *cəfür* 'four'; *zəmūd* 'son-in-law'; *vərōk* 'horse'; *pəzin-* 'to know'; *nəwōk* 'mill-race' etc. Cf. also *pa*, *pə* 'on'.

h) In Sgl. *kudum*, Ishk. *kudum* 'which' < **kədūm* the *u* is due to vowel harmony. Cf. *ingit* 'finger' sub d). In am unable to explain the *u* in *zust* 'flowed' (*zid*), and in *γuz-* 'to run'. Cf. also *-uk* for *ōk* and *-ū(i)* for *-ō(i)* after narrow vowels.⁴

i) An early contraction has taken place in *sūi* 'hare' < **sa(h)a-*.

Ir. *ā*.

79. Ir. long *ā* was a less labile sound than short *a*, and its development has been more regular and untroubled.

It regularly results in Sgl.—Ishk. *ū*.⁵ The examples are numerous. Thus, e.g.: *āstūd* 'sent' (*āstay*); *ust^hrūk* 'star' (< **starāka* < **stāraka-?*); *cəfür* 'four'; *dūd* 'gave'; *dūr* 'sickle'; *fərmūd* 'ordered'; *mūr* 'centipede' *pūd* 'foot'; *rūv* 'rhubarb' (Yd. *rīv*); *sūi* 'hare';⁶ *šūž* 'eagle' (Y *šiz*); *šūi* 'black' (?); *tūl-* 'to shave'; *vūr* 'burden'; *vūrūd*

¹ Cf. § 96, 3.

² Cf. §§ 94, 99. — Cf. Shgh. *sad* m. and f. 'they went' < **cyutāh*.

³ See HIFL, I, p. 23 sq., and cf. Yd.—Mj. § 195.

⁴ Cf. §§ 96, 5; 132.

⁵ Cf. the parallel developments in Yd.—Mj. and Wkh.

⁶ With secondary *ā*, cf. § 78? Cf., e.g. Psht. *sōc*.

'brother'; *wūš* 'straw'; *xūr* 'to scratch'; *xūy* 'to thresh' (v. Voc. s.v.); *yūd* 'husband's brother's wife'; *zūy* 'raven'; *zəmūd* 'son-in-law'; *zənūd* 'washed'; *zerūk* 'tongue'; *Izivrūk* 'Zēbāk'.

Other possible examples are *šūrm* 'dung' (cf. Av. *šāman*-?); *kiskūd* 'roof' (**uska-kātā*-?); *ālūzd* 'day before yesterday'; *pārūzd* 'yesterday' (**āzna*-?); *wūzdān*, *ūzdān*, etc. 'millet' (**hārzana*-?); *wūs*, *uss* 'to take'; *wūlōk* 'flour' (**ārtaka*-); *yūz* 'fire-wood'.

A secondary shortening has taken place in some of the words mentioned above, and also in *durk* 'stick'; *turkī* 'darkness'; *kudum* 'which'.

80. Before a nasal we find *ū* in *afšūn* 'comb'; *dūnik* 'grain'; *frūn* 'plank' (**frāna*-?); Sgl. *potūn* (but Wkh. *patin* from Ishk.?) 'thigh'; *wurcūn* 'smoke-hole' (**raučāna*-?); *yūn* 'to grind'; *zūng* (Sk. *zyg*, etc.) 'knee'; possibly also in *kurcūn* (Ishk. *kərcīn*) 'fowl', etc.; *pəcūn* 'bullet'.

But in several cases we find *īn*, *īm*. Thus: *uštīn* 'haystack' (**wāstrādāna*-); *nīm* 'name'; *vīn* 'beard' (**upān(y)a*-?); *vəšīn* 'whetstone'; *dəvīn* 'to winnow'; *pəzīn* 'to know'. It is scarcely possible to attribute the *ī* in all these words to the influence of a following *y*.

The prefix *ā*- has been shortened and appears, probably with vowel harmony, as *ā*-, *o*- in *araz*- 'to jump'; *āstay*- 'to send'; *oyod* 'came'. Also in the pronouns *mak* 'me'; *təfak* 'thee', Sgl. *amax*, *aməx*, Ishk. *mux* 'we' ancient *ā* has been shortened.

Initial *ā*- (or *a*-?) has been lost in *vēk* 'water'. I am unable to explain the vocalism of Ishk. (*w*)*uspīr* 'plough-share' (Sgl. *spər*), and of Gr. *usīd* 'baking pan'.

81. Sgl. *nāf*, Ishk. *nāf* 'navel'; *rōsk* 'truth'; *xudāri*, *xudōri* 'water-mill' are probably lw.s. Cf. the more recent lw.s from Prs., such as Sgl. *čəpān* 'shepherd'; *čārda* '14'; *čirāy* 'lamp'; *čūrā* 'horned cattle'; *digdān* 'fireplace'; *šaftōlū* (NB *ō*!) 'peach': Ishk. *čūpōn*; *čārda*; *čirōy*; *čōrvō*; *digdōn*; *šaftōlū*. Sgl. *xuṣdāuman* 'wife's brother's wife' is irregular.

Ir. *i*.

82. As in other Pamir languages, *i* is unstable, and is only retained in favourable circumstances, cf. e.g. *fəris*- 'to be left behind'; Sgl. *niłōst*, but Ishk. *nulust* 'sat down' (*nīd*-).

In most cases Ir. *i* has been relaxed, and moved towards a lower and more central articulation. Thus: *yɪr*, *gɪr*, *yər* 'stone'; *lɛt* 'licked' (*lēs-*); *cɛ* 'what'; *çen-* 'to pick' (lw. ?); *šəc*, etc. 'female'; *xərn-* 'to buy' (**xrin-*).

After a labial we find *ə*, *u*, etc. in: *pəɖf*, *pʊɖf* 'meat'; *put* Gr. 'parched grain' < **pišta-*; *pöv-*, *pəv-*, *pav-* 'to drink'; *numul-* Zar. 'to shut the eye'; *spəl*, *spul*, etc. 'louse'; *ambol* Gr. 'moraine' (**ham-piša-* ?); *wudɪl* 'dung'; *wudīt* 'span'. But why *rus*, *rəs* 'thirty' (**θrisas*)?

A lengthening has taken place in *frī* 'good' (< **friya-*), and, before an ancient group of consonants, in *fərin-d* 'left behind, tired', if < **fra-rixna-*. In *žwondok* 'hungry' (< **a-ǰ(i)wantaka-*), the loss of *i* may be very early, cf. Av. *ǰvant-*.

Ir. *i*.

83. Ancient *i* remains in *pīɖ* 'drank' (*pəv-*); *xəriɖ* 'bought' (*xərn-*); *wīšt* 'twenty'; *nīɖ-* 'to sit down' (< **ni(h)iɖ-*); with shortening in *çid* 'picked'.

šin- 'to weep'; *nīv-* 'to bring'; *nīɖuk*, *nuduk* (< **nitaka-* ?) are of uncertain derivation.

Ir. *u*.

84. Short *u* shows the same tendency as short *i* to move towards a more central articulation, and it frequently results in *ə*.

Thus, e.g.: *dəmb*, *dumb*, *dəmb*, etc. 'tail' (lw. ?); *dəmb-* 'to card wool'; *dəɖd* 'milked' (*dēš-*); *dəɖd* 'thief' (lw. ?); *dərəšt* 'rough' (prob. lw.); *γōndəm*, *γondum* 'wheat'; *kuɖ*, *kəɖ* 'dog'; *kul-*, *kəl-*, etc. 'to kill'; *mət*, *mut*, *mət*, etc. 'fist'; *pəf-*, *puf-* 'to blow'; *pənayɖ*, *puməxt* 'dressed'; *pʊ/ə/əšk* 'dung'; *su/əmb* 'hoof'; *sə/ərb* 'lead' (lw.); *sərx*, etc. 'red'; *səɖd*, etc. 'shoulder'; *tu/ə* 'thou'; *və/uz*, *və* 'goat'; *wudə/uyɖ*, etc. 'daughter'; *wuznə/ə/ul* 'daughter-in-law', etc.

Initial *u-* has been delabialized and lowered in Sgl. *ast-* (but Ishk. *ust-*) 'to stand up', and in the lw. *amēɖ* 'hope'. But cf. also *rašt* 'morning' (lw. ?).

ingūt 'finger' is derived through **əngūt* (cf. Wkh. lw. *ingūt*) < *angušta-*. Sgl. *šid* (but Ishk. *šud*, *šəd*) 'went, became' must also be derived from a form with lengthened vowel (**šūt* < **šiyuta-*?); cf. Par. *čhī*.

Ir. *u* has been elided in **štən*, etc. 'needle' < **sučani-* and in the suffix *-uka-*, cf. *zūng* 'knee'; *pōrk* 'rat'; *durk* 'stick'; *yōtuk*, *yetik* 'bridge' (< **ētk* < **haituka-*).¹

Ir. *ū*.

85. Ir. *ū* results in *ī* as in Wkh. Thus: *diđ* 'smoke'; *dir* 'distant'; *vrīc* 'eyebrow'; **stīn* 'pillow'. Possibly also from secondary *ū* in *diđus* 'twelve' < **duv(a)dasa*, and in *ingūt*, *šid* (v. above § 84).

angūr 'grape' and other words with *ū* are evidently lw.s, and also *pū-* Zar. 'to be rotten', *pūduk* 'rotten' may have been influenced by Prs. It is, however, possible that *ū* was retained after a labial, cf. *vəd*, *vud* 'was' < *būta-*, with shortening, as in Psht. *wə* and elsewhere.

Sgl. *nēr* 'to-day' cannot be derived direct from *nūrām*.

Ir. *ṛ*.

86. Ir. *ṛ* results in *ur*, *ər*, etc. in *wərk*, *wurk*, *urk* 'wolf'; *məryōk*, *muryuk* 'sparrow'; *andərv-* 'to sew'; *məl*, *mul* 'died'; *kuł*, *kul*, *kəđ* 'did'; *kurčūn*, etc. 'fowl'; *vəđəđūk*, etc. 'long'; *wolk*, *wułk*, *wəl̥k* 'kidney', and possibly in *wūłok* 'flour', if from **ṛtaka-* and not, as seems more probable, from **ūłok* < **ārtaka-*; *al-* 'standing' is scarcely derived from *ərəđwa-*, with *u* > *a*-, cf. above § 78, d.

In some preterites the vowel has been lengthened. Thus: *xōł*, *x(w)ol*, *xūł* 'ate'; Sgl. **stōł* (Ishk. *sətuł*, etc.) 'swept'; Sgl. *wōł* (Ishk. *āvuld*, etc.) 'found' (*āwīr*).

kīł 'knife' is a mutated form (< **krtyā-*), and so is possibly *wuđıl* 'dung' (< **wi-drti-*?).

¹ Cf. § 96, 1.

Ir. ai.

87. Ir. *ai* regularly results in *ē*. Thus: **spēd* 'white'; *mēl* 'sheep'; *wēd* 'willow'; *wēd*- Sk. 'to put'; *wēx* 'root'; *tēu* 'husband's brother'; *lēš* 'to lick' (lw. ?); *wīn*-, *wēn*- 'to see'; *yēv*-, *yiv*- 'to spin'; *apēd* 'was lost' (**apa-ita*). In *mōi* 'cloud' < **mēi*(?) < *mēy* the *ō* is strange, but may, perhaps, be due to differentiation.

Initially the development is troubled. Besides complete loss of *ai*- in special conditions (*wok* 'one'), we find *iđ* 'iste' (< **aita*-),¹ and *īs*- 'to come' (< **ā-isa*-?), but Sgl. *yōtuk*, Isbk. *yetik*, Zar. *yatik* 'bridge'.

Ir. au.

88. Ir. *au* generally results in *ē*, probably through an intermediate stage **ō*. Thus: *rēyn* 'clarified butter'; *tēym*, *tēy^um* 'grain'; *γēnok*. *γenōk* 'hair'; *dēš*- 'to milk'; *rēf* 'broom'; *rēvik* 'entrails'; *xrēseg* 'n. of an animal' (M *xurāso*); *šēn* 'podex'; *pānec*-, *pumec*-, *pomuc*- 'to dress' (< *paiti-maoč*); *wēn* 'blood' < **wa(h)uni*-. We find, however, *i* in *kōviđ* 'pigeon'; *kīf* (and *kēf*) 'hump', cf. the ancient lw. *Kivī* (Chinese *K'ō-wei*) 'Chitrali'.

This development can scarcely be due to the neighbouring *v* and *f*, cf. *rēf* above.

A special development of initial **rau*- appears in *wurcūn* 'smoke-hole' and *wərvēs*, *wərwēs* 'fox'. In these words *rau*- has apparently become **rū*-, from which **ur*-, before *au* > *ē*.

Also *γōl* 'ear' is irregular, and is possibly a lw. (from Shgh.?) *dōu* 'two' may go back to **dwāu* and Isbk. *γōu* to **gāuš*.

Ir. aya.

89. Examples of Ir. final *-aya(h)* are *rōi*, etc. 'three' and *pōi* 'sour milk'. Internal *aya* results in *ē* in *pē-štān* 'udder'. Ancient present stems in *-āya* have generally Sgl. *ē(y)*, but Isbk. *ay*. Cf., e.g. Sgl.

¹ But cf. Wkh. *yet*-, *yət*- < **ita*-.

deräy-, *derē-*: Ishk. *deray-* 'to reap'; Sgl. *däy-*: Ishk. *day-*, *dey-* 'to give'; Sgl. *astē-*: Ishk. *astay*, etc. 'to send'; Sgl. *zənē(y)-*: Ishk. *zeney-*, *zenay-* 'to wash', etc., cf. § 130.

Ir. awa.

90. Ir. final *-awa-* occurs in *nou*, etc. 'nine'; *you* 'grain'; *šou* 'horn'; *ō*, *ā*, pl. *awand* 'that'; Sgl. *tō* 'thine'. Internal *-awa-* occurs in *nowədos* 'nineteen'; *nəwōk* 'millrace'; *nuwōk* 'new'. Sgl. *uyūi* 'cow' may perhaps be derived from **(hu)-gāwya*

Umlaut.

91. *I-* and *y-* mutation appears in *mēd* 'waist' < *maidya-*; *mēry* 'meadow' < **margyā-*; *nəmēdy* 'salt' < **namaḍkī-* (?); *mēl* 'apple' < **marnyā-* (?); *wulmēk* 'moon' < **uxš-māhyaka-*; *mei* 'day' < **māḍya-*; *pēšten* 'udder' < **payah-fštanya-*; *dēr-* 'to hold' < **dāraya-*; *wērak* 'she-lamb' < **warī* + *-akā* (?); *vēk* 'water' < **pākiya*; *vərvēs* 'fox' < **raupāsī-*.

Without any apparent cause we find, however, *i* in *wuḍit* 'span' < **wi-dāti-*; *xīr* 'sister's son' < **hwahrya-*; *zīd-* 'to flow' < **zyaḍya-*; *čīš* 'urine' < **čāšya-* (?); *nīc* 'nose' < **nāh-čī*, or **nahya-čī*. Cf. also *i* < *ɾ*ⁱ in *kīl* 'knife', if < **krtyā*, and *wuḍl* 'dung' < **wi-drti-*.

The only certain example of *u-* mutation is *pux*, *pəx* 'boiled' < **paxwa-*.

Regarding vowel harmony cf. §§ 78, c, h, 96, 5, 132.

Prothetic Vowels.

92. A prothetic vowel is developed before an ancient or secondary initial group of consonants, e.g. in *ust'rūk* 'star'; *astar-* 'to sweep'; *afšūn* 'comb'; *əšcāk* 'girl'.¹

¹ V. Voc. s.vv.

Characteristic of Sgl.—Ishk. is the prothetic (*w*)*u*- which appears before an initial voiced consonant followed by *ä*.¹ Thus: *wudəpə* 'daughter'; *wuznəl* 'daughter-in-law'; *wyūi* 'cow'; *wüznu* 'inflated goat skin'.

In spite of the difficulty of explaining *wuzinjak* 'woman' and *usid* Gr. 'baking pan' (cf. Wkh. *sāt*) I am inclined to believe that this prothesis is of a phonetic nature, and that *w(u)*- does not go back to a prefix *hu*-.

Regarding the word for 'sister' (*yəxōai*, *ixō*, etc. < *(*h*)*ahwā* < **hūah(wā)*), cf. Voc. s.v.

Note also the *o*- in *okovə* 'boot': Prs. *kafš*.²

Loss of Initial and Final Vowels.

93. There is possibly some connection between the Sgl.—Ishk. tendency to develop prothetic vowels and the comparative rarity of elision of initial vowels.

Cf. e.g. *am(a)* 'this': Yd. *mo*; *aða* 'that': Yd. *yō*; *az* 'I': Yd. *zo*; *amax* 'we': Yd. *max*; *andərv*- (Sk. *d'rav*-) 'to sew': Yd. *diz*- 'to bury', etc.; *āstay*- 'to send': Wkh. *s'tiy*-; *ōvzui* 'heart': Wkh. *p'zöv*; *apanis*- 'to lose': Shgh. *benes*-.

We find, however, loss of initial *u*- in *vīn* 'beard' < **upāna*-; *va* < **upa*, and possibly in *šlōk* 'wet' < **a-šūsaka*-; *žwondok* 'hungry' < **a-jiwantaka*-; of *ä*- in *vēk* 'water'; *wa* 'him'; Sgl. *špōn*, Ishk. *špən* 'iron'; and of *ai*-, or even of *aiwa*-, in the unstressed numerals *wok* 'one'; *kodəs* 'eleven'. Cf. also *wöl* 'found' from *āwīr*-.

Regarding the doubtful derivation of *mis*- 'to sleep', v. Voc. s.v.

Except in monosyllables, final vowels are elided.³ Regarding *am(a)* 'this', *að(a)* 'that', cf. Grammar, § 116. Regarding possible traces of the obl. ending *-ahya*, v. §§ 96, 2 a, 5; 94.

¹ From which in some cases modern *ə*.

² Cf. Sogd. c. *'krty* < *krty* 'deed', etc.

³ Reg. traces of final *-ā(h)*, cf. §§ 78 e, 96, 3, 101.

Accent.

94. The accent which lies at the base of the development in Sgl.—Ishk., appears to have been of the ordinary, late Old Ir. type.

Thus: $\cup \simeq$, e.g. in *dos* 'ten'; *az* 'I'; $\cup \simeq$ in *cəfür* 'four'; *po'tūn* 'thigh'; *kō'vīd* 'pigeon', etc.; $\cup \cup \simeq$ in *zūl* 'yellow'; *pōrk* 'mouse'; *nārk* 'male'; *jōn* 'woman', etc.; $\cup \cup \simeq$ in *wīst* 'twenty'; *zūng* 'knee'; *γōndum* 'wheat'; possibly $\cup \cup \cup \simeq$ in *dīdus* 'twelve' (< **duwadasa*?).¹

Words in *-ōk* are probably derived from the oblique form, thus *γè nōk* 'hair' < **gau'nakahya*.²

Elision of a short vowel before the accent has taken place in *krič* 'hut' (< **katīī*?), possibly in *cəfür* 'four',³ and before a secondary suffix in *əščāk* 'girl' < *šac* + *āk*. I am unable to explain the loss of *u* in *štən*, etc. 'needle' < *sučani*.

The loss of the vowel in an unstressed first syllable occurs also in lw.s (e.g. Sk. *bčđk* 'he-goat'; *bland* = *bīland* 'high'; *brāt* = *bṛāt* 'moustache', etc.), and may be of recent date.

¹ But note *ko'dos* 'eleven' < **aiwaka'dasa*?

² Cf. § 96, 2 a.

³ Cf. § 59.

MORPHOLOGY

Nouns.

Primary Stems.

95. No distinction is made in Sgl.—Ishk. between words belonging to the various ancient Ir. groups of nominal stems.¹

Only on etymological grounds, or in some cases from a comparison with Yd.—Mj., are we able to distinguish between ancient stems in *-a-* (e.g. *ingīt* 'finger'; *dīd* 'smoke'; *dlūr* 'sickle'; *γōl* 'ear'; *potūn* 'leg'; *wāl* 'roof-beam', etc.); stems in *-ā-* (e.g. *uštīn* 'hay-stack'; *γāl* 'neck'; *kīl* 'knife'; *wuznel* 'daughter-in-law'; *wāl* 'trousers'); stems in *-i-* (e.g. *fəryəm* 'female kid'; *met* 'fist'; *sərd* 'shoulder'; *wēl* 'willow'; *yer* 'stone'; *šæ* 'female'; *jän* 'woman'²); stems in *-ū-* (*xoš* 'mother-in-law'); stems in *-au-* (*uγūi*, *γōu* 'cow'; *šōu* 'horn'(?)); stems in *-r-* (*vərūd* 'brother'; *wudəγd* 'daughter'; *yūd* 'husband's brother's wife'; *yəxōai* 'sister'; *zəmūd* 'son-in-law'); stems in *-n-* (*cām* 'eye'; *dānd* 'tooth'; *māl* 'husband'; *nīm* 'name'; *pām* 'wool'; *šūrm* 'dung'(?); cf. also *pār-uzd* 'yesterday'); stems in *-s-* (*sōr* 'head', and, ultimately, *ormōzd* 'sun'), and nouns which may go back to ancient plurals (e.g. *pōi* 'milk'; *you* 'corn'; *warf* 'snow'; *wolk* 'kidney', etc.).³

Suffixes in k.

96. Various types of suffixes containing a *k* are found in Sgl.—Ishk., and some of them are still productive. The forms in *g* are mere variants, due to sandhi, or to the influence of a preceding nasal.

¹ The only exception known being the 'irregular' pl. of *vərūd* 'brother', see § 102.

² Cf. § 26.

³ As for traces of ancient *-ā(h)*, cf. § 78, c, e.

1. A simple *-k*, derived from **-ka-*, appears in *wolk* 'kidney', cf. *nəmēδy/k*, etc. 'salt'. Also nom. msc. **-akah*, *-ukah* probably result in *-k*, cf. *nārk* 'male'; *park* 'ashes'; *pūsk* 'hide'; *rōsk* 'truth'; *durk* 'stick'; *pōrk* 'rat'; *zūgy* 'knee'.¹ Reg. *yōtuk*, etc. 'bridge' and *wotuk* 'feast' cf. § 24.—*ginjisk* 'sparrow'; *pušk* 'dung' etc. are lw.s.

2. A suffix Sgl. *-ōk* (Ishk. regularly *-uk*, cf. § 78 a) appears in several categories of nouns.

a. In names of animals. Thus: *moy'dōk*, etc. 'frog'; *məryōk* 'sparrow'; *jila yōk* 'spider'; *skōnōk* 'puppy'; *st' nōk* 'kid'; *v'ōrk* 'horse'; *worok* 'male lamb' (Mj. *wəry*); *wo sōk* 'calf' (Par. *ya sō*); *žū'ōk* 'male markhor'; *zəyōlog* 'bumble bee', etc. It will be noted that this suffix is used by preference about male animals, and it goes back to **-akah*, or, perhaps, **-akahya*.²

b. In names of parts of the body and other nouns: *ostōk* 'bone' (Y *yastē*); *γēnōk* 'hair' (M *γūnəy*); *γōrōk* 'neck' (Psht. *γarai*); *narxōk* 'nail'; *mālōk* 'husband' (Y *maṛa*); *wulōk* 'flour' (Y *yūrē*, etc.); *γivdōk* 'thread' (pf. ptc.), etc.

c. In many cases *-ōk* is evidently a secondary suffix. Thus, e.g., in: *parwinekog* 'moth' (*parwinek* 'butterfly'); *worokok* 'small lamb'; *ingitōk* 'finger-ring' (*ingit*); *mā'((ōk)* 'husband'; *vōrok* 'window' (*vōr*); *nəwōk* 'mill-race' (*nōu*); *zəmanōk* 'boy' (*zōman*); *nīyōk* 'reed' (< Prs. *nai*).

d. In adjectives: *mūwōk* 'new'; *š'ōk* 'wet'; *v'zōk* 'fat'; *žiwondok* 'hungry'; *xāzok* Gr. 'sweet'.

e. In the Perfect. Thus, e.g.: *nīlōstog* 'having sat down'; *no'dōk* (*nas-*) 'has been seized'; Sgl. *kuōk*, Ishk. *kuluk* 'has done' (Par. *ku'vō*); *dūduk* Sk. 'has given', etc. Cf. *p(ə)xōk* 'cooked', and also the verbal nouns of the type *dəryōk* 'reaping'; *vī-diōk* 'watering'; *deyuk* Sk. 'to give'; *no'rōk* 'rain', etc.

¹ Cf. § 84.

² See § 94.

³ And also *r'zōk* 'branch', but not **v'zōk* 'male goat'.

3. Sgl. *-āk* occurs in words denoting female beings in *əʃcāk* (Ishk. *ʃtok*) 'girl'; *wērāk*, etc. 'she-lamb'. Other examples are: Sgl. *kyēvžāk*, etc.: Gr. *kēržuk*, Zar. *kevžōq* 'magpie'; *dər'nāk* 'bow-string'; *γə'lāk* 'plough-handle'; *pəs'tāk* 'bark'.¹ Besides, as a secondary suffix, in *rēf(āk)* 'broom'; *dē'd(āk)* 'goat-skin'; *čōv(āk)* 'little'; *xu'sk(āk)* 'dry'; *kə'lāk* 'knife' (*kil*); *ta'yāk* (*tāy*) 'colt'. *-āk* probably goes back to *-akū*, cf. § 78 e.

4. In some cases *-ak* appears to be an unstressed variant of *-āk*, cf. Sgl. p. 2 *wērak*: p. 3 *wērāk*; Gr. *kāndak*: Sgl. is. p. 1, 2 *kan'dāk*, Zb. *kondok* 'thorn'; Sgl. p. 2 *γulak*: is. *γō'lāk* (but Sk. *γū'lak* 'pellet-bow').

In other words *-ak* has been borrowed from Prs., cf., e.g. *das'tak* 'rafter'; *gilimbōfak* 'spider' (*gilam'bōf*). In *gar'dak* 'neck'; *kamak* 'spine'; *parak*, *parīk* 'rib'; *dānd(ak)* 'tooth'; *γuržak* 'violin'; *tiyaxarak* 'donkey's foal'; *wužin)ak* 'woman' the suffix may be genuine < **akū*. Cf. also *mak* 'me'; (*tə*)*fuk* 'thee', and *mōd(ak)* 'here', *wōd(ak)*, etc. 'there'.

5. The suffix *-āk* goes back to *-ākā* in *zəvūk* 'tongue'; *Izīvūk* 'Zēbāk'. With *-āk* < *-aka-* after a narrow vowel (cf. § 78 h): *fivūk* 'shoulder-blade'; *ust'rūk* 'star' (< **stūruk* < **stāraka-?*); *vəždūk* 'long'. Cf. also Ishk. *av'zūk* (Sgl. *ōvzui*) 'heart'; *γurūk* 'lucerne'; *ku'žūk* 'bull'; *nīdūk* 'buttermilk'; *sū'yūk* 'spleen'; *wu'sūk* 'elbow'.

Verbal nouns in *-āk* are: *kīrüg* 'plough'; *mīnduk* 'asleep'; *yūnūk* 'grinding'; *xōfuk* 'coughing'. From the past base are formed *mīsūk* 'sleep'; *jistuk* Gr. 'swift', and *žāduk* Sk. 'murderer'. The same may be the case with *batuk* Gr. 'beetle'. Cf. also *flāvuk* Gr. 'breakfast'; Sgl. *p'čuk* 'worm'; *rīžuk* 'male kid', etc.

tanuk Gr., *tan'k* Sk. 'thin' may possibly go back to **tanukahya*. From **tanukah* we should expect **tuṅk*.

6. The suffix *-ik* appears in a number of words, most of which are lw.s. Thus, e.g. *bār'k* Sk. 'thin'; *čūčik* Sk. 'chicken'; *tōrik*

¹ All of which have shortened stem-vowel before *-āk*.

'darkness'; *kauležik* 'tadpole'; *pātik* 'eyelashes'. I have noted both *ākik* and *ākik* 'egg'; *āšik* and *āšik* 'tear'.

Other examples are: *bāndik* 'elbow, joint'; *cām-mərdikīg* 'pupil of the eye'; *curik* Gr. 'a shed'; *dūnik* 'grain'; *kərcišik* 'lizard'; *māčik* 'she-dog'; *mārcik* 'ant'; *mužik* 'pea' (Bad. Prs. *mužuk*); *rēčik* 'entrails'; *sədik* Sk. 'porridge'.

Several ancient suffixes appear to have been merged in Sgl.—Ishk. *-ik*.

7. The suffixes *-ek* and *-ək* appear mainly in lws from Prs. with original *-ak*. Examples are: *ainek* 'mirror'; *dāta šek* 'lightning'; *šauparek* 'bat'; *parvīnek* 'butterfly'; *damfāžek* 'yawn'; *gazək* 'tamarisk'; *xənək* 'cold'; *gulbād(ək)* Sk. 'whirlwind'; *xōlək* 'maternal uncle'; *zardək* 'carrot'. Also some words of probably non-Prs. origin have got these suffixes added. Thus, e.g. *astamūžek* 'upper arm'; *sārek* 'cream'; *xrēseg* 'n. of an animal'; *jušək*, *fəšək* 'nose'; *žānžək* 'entrails', etc.

8. A few words end in *-ək*. Thus: *wulmək* 'moon'; *vək* 'water'; *wurmək* 'poplar', cf. *wuljēka* 'alone'.

9. In *ari* 'work' and *xodāri* 'water-mill' *r + k* has developed in a special way. Cf. § 69.

Other Suffixes.

97. Prs. *-ī* and *-iš* have been borrowed and occur, e.g., in *žondokī* 'hunger'; *kīriš* 'ploughing'; *yūniš* 'grinding'.

The ancient suffix *-xa-* occurs in *wolox* 'rib', etc.; *sōrox* 'ear of corn'; *šōdx* 'goat's hair' (< **dōšx*?).

Regarding the ancient fem. suffix *-ī* cf. s.vv. *šac* 'female'; *jōn* 'woman'; *wānīc* 'female calf', and possibly *krīc* 'hut'; *pərnīc* 'thresh-old'. Cf. also *wužinjak* 'woman'; *əščāk* 'girl', and, possibly, *žānžək* 'entrails' (< **žān-jak*?), and see § 26.

Gender.

98. As far as my material goes, there is no trace of any distinction of gender in Sgl.—Ishk.¹ Names of males and females of the same species of animals are often expressed by different words. Thus *ku'žuk* 'bull': *ō'yūi* 'cow'; *take* 'male kid': *fər'yəm* 'female kid'; *juwānē* 'male calf': *bakeṇḍi*, *waṇic* 'female calf', etc. Note, however, *wo'rōk* 'male lamb': *wērāk* 'female lamb', and cf. §§ 78 e, 96, 3 about the suffixes *-ōk* and *-āk*.

Number.

99. Traces of ancient plural forms are preserved in Sgl. *vrūdār* 'brothers' = Shgh. *virōdār* < **brātarā(h)*,² and *zəma'nūk* 'boys', from *zəma'nōk*, etc.; cf. the Pf. and Plupf. pl. forms, §§ 144, 147. Examples are: *m-amī tāt xān hōṛd vrūdār-ān* Sgl. p. 2 'there are seven brothers in my father's house'; *am xān mās v'rūdār-en* Sgl. is. 'these houses belong to my brothers'; *mān xān hōṛd zəma'nāk-ō* Sgl. p. 1 'there are seven boys in my house'.
100. A more recent formation is the pl. in *-ən*, *-ān*.³ Thus, e.g.: *amānd ādamān rōsk yēžān* Sgl. p. 1, 2 'these men speak the truth'; *amānd ādamān* p. 1; *ādamān xwōṛan* p. 2 'the men ate'; *ada āda'mā* (= *-ān*?) 'arī *kenan* p. 1 'those men are working'; *wa'zīren yēždan* p. 3 'the ministers said'; *gōl ken xē wa'zīren* 'assemble your ministers'; *xar'giren nās la-kuān* p. 2 'the custom-officials did not let me go'; *mə Kāfir'en itīn* p. 2 'they arrived among the Kafirs'; *maxlu'kān guḍōm xaš tān* p. 2 'the people(?) plundered the storehouses'. In *bə'tā f'rēd* p. 3 'he broke the idols', and in *vəza xa'sān* p. 2 'they drag the goats', *-ā* may have been borrowed from Prs. *-(h)ā*. Also Sk. observes that Ishk. *āla xā* 'hills', *rēmuz'dā* 'suns' are recent forms,

¹ Cf. also Gr. § 42.

² The existence of a parallel pl. **wuḍuydār* was denied.—Cf. "Wkh." *v'rūdār-kuč* = Sgl. *vrūdkuč* 'brother's wife'.

³ Cf. Gr. § 43.

corresponding to more archaic *rēmuz'dən* 'suns'; *tā tən* 'fathers'; *nā'nən* 'mothers'; *tātā kən* 'ancestors'.

It is even possible that also *-ən*, Gr. *-an* may be of Prs. origin, while *-ən*, *-en* is genuine and corresponds to Shgh. *-ēn*, *-īn*.¹

101. I never heard the Zb. pl. forms in *-e*, *-ai*, which appear to be used in the LSI about inanimate things, animals, and collectives (*naukar*, *muzdur*, *kan'canī*), while *-an*, *-en* is reserved for human beings considered as individuals. The difference of use prevents us from identifying this ending with *-en*.² On the other hand, it is impossible to derive *-e*, *-ai* from *-āh*, as proposed by Tedesco, i.e. All final syllables are lost in Sgl.—Ishk., and a development *-āh* > *-ai* is in any case most unlikely. Reg. traces of *-ā(h)* cf. above.

102. After numerals, *fai* 'many', *cəmənd* 'how many', *kull* 'all', etc., the sg. is regularly used. Thus, e.g., *fai muluk ari k'enū* Ishk. 'many men are working'; *fai wuduyδ-ō* Sgl. p. 2 'there are many daughters'; *azəm fai (wok) vəz wēndo vəd* p. 2 'I had seen many goats (one goat)'; *cəmənd ādam ōsto?* p. 2 'how many men are there?' *də zōt* 'two sons'; *cəfūr za'mīn-ō*, *cəfūr zōt-ō mənēn*, *va cəfūr barš kenen* p. 2 'I have four fields and four sons, and I divide the four (fields among them)'; *rōi xwāi mənēn-ē* p. 2 'I have three sisters'; *mā mič xān rōi tan-ān* 'there are three persons in my house'; *wog, dō, rōi mēi* p. 2 'one, two, three days'; *čel dur'wūza vəd* p. 3 'there were 40 gates'; *čel haf'sar . . . nīdāf* p. 3 'you forty officers shall sit down'. Sometimes we also find the substantive put in the sg. after a pl. demonstrative: *a'wand ādam žwondok-ān* Sgl. p. 2 'those men are hungry', and even—if correct—*ō* (sg.!) *ādam xēsta xwāran* p. 2 'those men eat bread'.

The examples given above show that the verb is frequently in the sg. even with an animate pl. subject.³

¹ See Tedesco, ZII, IV, 156.

² With loss of *-n*, cf. Grierson l.c.

³ But cf. Grierson l.c.

Case.

103. Regarding traces of ancient, oblique cases in *-ahya* and *-yāh*, cf. §§ 96, 2 and 26.

Agent Case.

103. In *čuṭ zōtī xē tū-rē yēžəḍ* Sgl. p. 2 'the younger son said to his father', and *tāte xē māl taxsīm kvḍ* p. 2 'the father divided his property' we apparently find an agent case in *-ī*, *-e*. But it is possible that *-ī*, *-e* is the possessive enclitic suffix 3 sg.

In other cases the nominative is used as an agent, thus, e.g., *pādšā fərmūd* 'the king commanded', etc. Note also that *tə* is used as an agent.¹ I have noted no instance of obl. pl. in *-əf* of nouns. Nor are such forms found in Sk's material. But Gr. gives *ca wazīrdāv* 'from the ministers', etc.

Accusative.

104. The indefinite object does not differ in form from the subject, and I never came across the form in *-i* mentioned by Gr.² from Ishk.—Zeb.

Thus, e.g.: Ishk., Sgl. p. 1, 2 *ari kenum, kenen* 'I work'; Ishk. *rēk pərum* 'I drink water'; Sgl. p. 1 *puḍf-um pəxəm*; Ishk. *putf-um puxt* 'I cooked meat', etc.

With determinative pronoun: Sgl. p. 1 *xē dōst zenēyen* 'I wash my hand(s)'; *tāte xē māl taxsīm kvḍ* 'the father divided his property'; *ama ādam-əm wēnt* 'I saw this man'; p. 2 *ma kitāv kō-ve dē* 'give this book to somebody'.

In Sgl. a definite object not preceded by a pronoun is indicated by the prefix *va*.³

Thus, e.g.: Sgl. p. 2 *va šenāi zan* 'extinguish the fire' (but also

¹ Cf. § 112, and see Gauthiot, MSL, 20, 64.

² § 44.

³ Regarding the derivation of *va* cf. Yd.—Mj. § 220.

šanūy-am žōd); *va uyū dēsəm, va uyū-m dəydəm* 'I milk(ed) the cow'; *va kitāb dūdīn mūm bē* 'they gave me the book'; *va cəfūr bacəs kenen* 'I divide the four (fields)'; *nēr-am kuḍ v-āri ḍak* 'imrūz hamū kār kardam'; p. 1 *va māl taxsīm ke* 'divide the property'; p. 3 *va koryos vōst* 'he bound the eagle' (but *cəfūr koryos nas* 'catch four eagles', etc.).

With a pronominal object: Sgl. p. 1 *a'max va tfak wēndan* 'we saw thee'; p. 2 *wēndəm va tfak*; *az-am va tfak wēndo vəḍ*; *az va tfak yēžen* 'I tell thee' (but also *təfak bəšanəm* 'I make thee sit down'; *az tʃak kasen-i* 'do I see thee?'); is. *va tō gap-am apəxt* 'I heard thy word'.

In Ishk. I never heard *va* used. Thus, e.g.: *yundum derāyen* 'I cut the wheat' (cf. Sgl. p. 2 *va yōndum yalbēl kenen*); *azi fak wēnduk* 'I saw thee'; *mak dēd* 'he beat me'.

Genitive.

105. The attributive genitive is expressed, just as in Ishk.,¹ by prefixing the governed to the governing noun. Thus: Sgl. p. 2 *ma mič tāt xān* 'in our father's house'; *ma xān mī yāne-mō* 'I am in the middle of the house'; *vərō yāl* 'the horse's mane'; p. 3 *Ōzar zōt* 'Azar's son'.

In some fixed formulas of Prs. origin the izafat is used, but it is impossible to tell whether such constructions really belong to everyday speech. Examples are, e.g.: Sgl. p. 3 *mə rām-i mādar* 'in his mother's womb'; *beyār-i mak* 'except me'; Sgl. is. *har qism-i čiziā-i xūb* 'every kind of good things'.

The predicative genitive is formed with the suffix *-en* (< *.aina-ʔ). Thus: Sgl. p. 2 *am xān (vərō) məm v'rūden-ē* 'this house (horse) is my brother's'; *am xān am ādamen-ē*; p. 3 *āhūin wok šax da vəḍ* 'the stag had one horn'; is. *am xān məs v'rūdaren-ē* 'this house belongs to my brothers'. But note: Sgl. p. 2 *wok ādam də zōt vəḍ* 'a man had two sons'.

¹ Grierson § 44.

In Ishk. we find a possessive suffix *-nā*, *-na*, cf. Sk. *rēmuzd-nā-i nūr* 'the light of the sun'; *āḡax-nā-i warf* 'the snow of the mountain'; *tāt-nā-i kītāb* 'father's book'; Gr. *pādšā-na wak udōyd* 'a daughter of the king'. The derivation proposed by Gr. § 44 from *-āna-* is phonetically uncertain.

Note also the use of the oblique pl. in Gr. *xē wazirāw dur* 'the house of his viziers'.

Dative.

106. The dative is expressed by means of the postposition *-bē* 'to'. Thus, e.g.: Sgl. p. 2 *rōi rōpē ākum-be dūdīn* 'they gave the governor three rupees'; *xē tā-rē* (= *tāt bē*) *γēžəd* 'he said to his father'. But the original local sense of *-bē* is evident in Sgl. p. 2 *cə wōd šīd Mandežān-be* 'from there it went to M.'; *oγod Gazkestān-bē* 'it arrived at G.'.

The Ishk. form is *bō*, *bā*. Thus: I *mum bō* 'to me'; Sk. *rēmuzd-bā* 'to the sun'; *nān-bā*, *tā(!)-bā* 'to the mother, father'; pl. *nā nām-bā*, *tā tam-bā* (with *-ən* < **-anām*?).

bē, *bā* is probably derived from **upai*.

Other Local 'Cases'.

107. Local relations are sometimes expressed without the aid of any preposition or postposition. Thus: Sgl. *mən xān hōvd zəmanāk-ō* 'there are seven boys in my house'; p. 3 *ōγodam pe'nuk* 'we arrived at the pass'; *ōγodan Kōestān* 'they arrived in Chitral'.

In other cases prepositions are used:

- a) *ma*, *mə* 'in': Sgl. p. 2 *cəmənd tanān ma tēmex xān?* 'how many people are there in your house?' *psāt mə Ski tūl fāuž* 'now the army is in S.'; p. 3 *mə šār čel darwāza vəd* 'there were forty gates in the town'; is. *mə waxt-i qadīm* 'in olden times'; *mo xōdm wēnd* 'he saw in a dream'; *a'rāz mə ryčk* 'jump into the water'; p. 2 *mə Kāfirēn i'tīn* 'they arrived among the Kafirs'.

ma is probably a shortened, unstressed form of **mað* < *maidyoī*, *maidim*. Cf. also Parachi *ma γus* 'in the house', etc., but the origin of the Par. particle is at least partly of different origin.¹

b) *cə* 'from' < *hačā*. Thus: Sgl. p. 2 *cə kū yuz² xašəm* 'we fetch fire-wood from the hills'; *cə har xōri-dak də rōpē nōd* 'he took two rupees from each donkey'; p. 3 *cə ās'mān paše xard* 'mosquitoes came down from the sky'; *cə pəšt-i pədar* 'from his father's loins'.

c) *pə* 'to, into' < *paiti*. Thus: Sgl. p. 3 *šīd pa (nəsm-i) asmān kafas* 'the cage rose into (the middle of) the sky'; *pə wāda hit* 'he arrived at the time of marriage'; *rō p-xē xadā kəð* 'he turned towards his God, *rū ba xudā kat*'.

d) *tar* 'through, between, to, in', < *tarō*. Thus: Sgl. p. 3 *tar asmān šəxt* 'he passed through the sky'. Cf. Voc. s.v.

Regarding *sōr* (*mə sōr*) 'on'; *viš* (*cə . . . viš*, *mə . . . viš*) 'under, below'; *gōl* 'together with'; *ža* 'before'; *pəš-i*, v. Voc. s.vv.

Adjectives.

108. No distinction of gender or of number has been noted in the adjectives of Sgl.² Thus, e.g.: *az žwondok-mō*, *aməx ž.-ān*, *amənd ādam ž.-ān*, *təməx ž.-ān-i?* 'I am, we are, these men are, are you hungry'; *jan) amēdvār-ō* 'the woman is pregnant'; *am xān žəšt*, *hað xān riziāk* 'this house is big, that house is small'.

The *izāfat* is occasionally used in idioms of Prs. origin.

I have come across no comparative or superlative forms. Cf. the sentence quoted just above, and also Sgl. p. 2 *čārvā cə vəz žəšt-ō* 'cattle is bigger than goats'; *mūc tāt xān wokiak kalān-ū* 'our father's house is a little larger (*yak-taš kalāntar a*)'; Sgl. is. *am ādam cə mak (tfak, məčəf) jəšt* 'this man is bigger than I (thou, we)'.

¹ Cf. IIFL. I, p. 52.

² But note the ptc. *nilostog*, pl. *nilostag*, etc. § 146.

Numerals.

109. The main forms of the numerals¹ are:

1. Sgl., Ishk., Zeb. *wok*, Sk. *wōk* < **aiwakah*, cf. § 87.
2. » *dōu*, *dāu*, Ishk. *dōu*, Zeb. *dū*, Sk. *dau* < **duwā(u)*.
3. » *rōi*, Ishk. *rōi*, Zeb. *rū*, Sk. *rūi* < *ṛrāyō*.
4. » Zeb., Sk. *c^(ə)fūr*, Ishk. (lw.) *çōr*.
5. » *p^(ə)ōnz*, -s, Zeb. *p^(ə)ōnš*, Ishk. *ponj*, Sk. *pūnz*.
6. » *xuāl*, etc., Ishk. *xol*, Zeb., Sk. *xōl*.
7. » *(h)ōvδ*, Ishk., Zeb. *ōvd*, Sk. *urδ*.
8. » *(h)ōt*, Ishk. *aṭ*, Zeb., Sk. *ōt*.
9. » Sk. *nōu*, Ishk. *nao*, Zeb. *nāu*.
10. » *dōs*, Ishk. *das*, Zeb. (lw.) *dāu*, Sk. *dah*.
11. » *ko^(ə)dos*, etc. < **aiwakadasa*; Ishk., Sk. (lw.) *yōzda*, Zeb. *yōzdāu*.
12. » *di^(ə)δus* < **duwadasa*; Ishk. (lw.) *dwāzda*, Zeb. *dwōzdāu*.
13. » Ishk. (lw.) *sēzda*, Zeb. *sīzdāu*.
14. » (lw.) *čārda*, Zeb. *čōrdāu*.
15. » *pōnzəδōs*; Zeb. (lw.) *pōnzdāu*.
16. » *xuāl(ə)δōs*; Zeb. (lw.) *šōnzdāu*.
17. » *ōvdəδōs*; Zeb. (lw.) *habdāu*.
18. » *hōtəδōs*; Zeb. (lw.) *haždāu*.
19. » *nouəδos*; Zeb. (lw.) *nuzdāu*.
20. » *wīšt*; Zeb., Ishk., Sk. (lw.) *bīst*.
30. » *rūs*, *rəs* < **ṛrisat*.
40. » (lw.) *čil*, *čēl*.
50. » » *pan^(ə)jā*.
60. » » *šāš/st*.
70. » » *(h)af^(ə)tāδ*.
80. » » *aš^(ə)tāδ*.
90. » » *na^(ə)wāδ*. (NB *ā*!).
100. » » *sāδ*.
1000. » » *ha^(ə)zār*.
- ¹/₂. » » *nīm*.

¹ For phonetic details v. Voc. s.vv.

110. Pronouns.

Personal Pronouns.

1st Pers. Sg.			2nd Pers. Sg.		
Nom.	Sgl.	Ishk.	Sgl.	Ishk.	Sköld
Ag.	az(ə)	azi	tə'u	tə	tə
Acc.	az-əm	azi	tə-ð/ivō		təð
Abl.	(va-)mak	mak	(va-)t'fak	fak	fak
Loc.	cə-mak		cə-t'fak		
Gen.	pə-mak	mən	pə-t'fak		pə-fak
Pred. Gen.	mə'mən	mən	tō	tī	t'ind
'Iness.'	ma-mən	mū'nō	tōnen	tinō	t'ind
Dat.	'mə'mən-bē	'mum-bō	tō-b/vē	tu-bo	tə-bā
Comit.	'mən-gōl		tō yōl		
'Anteess.'	'mən-jē		tū-ž/a/i		

1st Pers. Pl.			2nd Pers. Pl.		
Nom.	Sgl.	Ishk.	Sgl.	Ishk.	Sköld
Ag.	am/a'ev	mux	tə'mu/ax	tumux	təmar
Acc.	—		—	—	təmarəv
Abl.	(va-)mī'əf	mux	(va)təmar(əf)		təmar(əv)
Loc.	cə-mā'əf		cə-təmar(əf)		
Gen.	pə-mā'əf	mīs	pə-təmar(əf)		pə-t'mar
Pred. Gen.	(a)mī'c	mā'en	təmar		təmarū
'Iness.'	mā'en		təmarən		
Dat.	mīž-be				təmar-bā
Comit.	mīs gōl				

111. The various forms which, for the sake of convenience, have been included in the preceding paradigm, are of diverse nature, and it is doubtful whether all of them ought really to be called "cases".

They are all derived from a limited number of bases, viz. in Sgl.:

	1st Sg.	2nd Sg.	1st Pl.	2nd Pl.
Nom.	<i>azə</i>	<i>tə</i>	<i>amax</i>	<i>təməx</i>
Obl.	<i>mak</i>	<i>tʃak</i>	<i>mičəf</i>	<i>təməx(əf)</i>
Gen.	<i>mən</i>	<i>tō</i>	<i>mič</i>	<i>təməx.</i>

It will be observed that the differentiation is less marked in the Pl.—especially in the 2nd prs.—than in the Sg.

azə and *tə* go back to ancient nominatives, *azə* perhaps to a form **azám*, cf. Sogd. b. 'zw and Yd. zo, etc.

mak and *tʃak*, *fak* represent ancient accusatives and ablatives, and *mən* and *tō* ancient genitives. Ishk. (and Zeb. Gr.) *tī* corresponds to Wkh. *tš*, and may go back to **tai*. Regarding this system of cases cf. Gauthiot MSL, 20, p. 69.

In the pl. the nominatives have been lost, as elsewhere in Ir. —*amax* goes back to **amāxam* as proposed by Gauthiot l.c.; *mič*, however, must be derived from **ahmāciya-* (cf. Shgh. *māš* and possibly Psht. *mūnž*), not from **mak'ēβ* (Gauthiot, l.c.). The oblique base has been differentiated from the genitive by the addition of the oblique case suffix *-əf* < **-aiβiš* (Gauthiot, l.c.).

The 2nd pl. has been differentiated from the 1st pl. by the addition of *t-* from the sg., just as is the case in Sar. and Yazgh.

Regarding the use of the Agent case, cf. § 103.

112. The oblique base is used:

a) Without any addition as an accusative: Sgl. p. 1 *tu mak kasī* 'thou seest me'; *tʃak dehēm* 'we beat thee'; *azə tumuxuv kasen* 'I see you'; p. 2 *tʃak wēndəm* 'I saw thee'; Ishk. *azi tumux yēzum* 'I say to you'; *azi fak wēnduk* 'I have seen thee'.

b) With *va* as a definite or emphatic accusative: Sgl. p. 1 *az tʃak kasen*, *kull va tʃak kasem* 'I see thee, we all see thee'; *tə va mičəf kasī*; *azə va tumuxəv kasen*; *azəm va tumux wēnt* (*va tumuxəf-əm*

wēnt); *az-am ra tfag wēnt* 'I saw thee'; *tō-u ra mak wēnt*, p. 2 *az-am ra tfak wēnd*; *tə-vō ra-mak wēnd*.

c) With the izafat: Sgl. p. 3 *bēγār-i mak* 'except me'.

d) With *cə* as an ablative: Sgl. p. 2 *tə cə-mak*¹ *piān-dō* 'thou art below me'; *cə tafak vārāz-mō* 'I am above thee'; Sgl. is. *am ādam cə-mak* (*cə-tfak*, *ce-māčaf*, *ce-tāmāxaf*) *jəšt* 'this man is bigger than I' (etc.).

e) With *pə* as a locative.

The genitive base is used:

113. a) As an attributive genitive: Sgl. p. 1 *am mən xān*, *ō tō xān* 'this is my house, that one is thy house'; p. 2 *am xān məm vərūden-ē* 'this house is my brother's'; *ma mič* (*tāmāx*) *xān* 'in our (your) house'; p. 3 *ma mən xōdm* 'in my sleep'; *tō larz* 'thy word'; Ishk. *tī zəvūk* 'thy tongue'; *wadak tī* (*mīr*) *xān* 'there is thy (our) house'.

b) With the suffix *-(n)én*, Ishk. *-nō* as a Predicative Gen.²: Sgl. p. 1 *am xān kull mənēn-ē* 'all these houses are mine'; *cəfur zōt-ō mənēn* 'I have four sons'; p. 2 *mənēn wok kitāv-ō* 'I have a book'; *ō xān-da tōnen-ē* 'this house is thine'; Sgl. is. *am xān mənēn-* (*māčēn*, *tāmāxēn*) *ē* 'this house is mine (ours, yours)'; Ishk. *amīn xān munō*, *wadak xān tīnō* 'this house is mine, that house there is thine'; *mənō wok kitōb vəd* 'I had a book'. Note Sgl. p. 3 *mənī zi Xudāi nēst* 'az mā itarī Xudā nēst'.—Cf. § 105.

c) With the preposition *ma* as a locative.

d) With the postpositions Sgl. *bē*, Ishk. *bo* 'to' as a dative, and with *jē* 'in front of', *gōl*, *gul* 'with'. Thus, e.g.: Sgl. p. 1 *mum-bē tn wok ropeē dē* 'give me one rupee'; *az tō-bē wok ropeē dāyēn*; p. 2 *mīz-be pūl dē* 'give us money'; *ra kitāb dūdīn mum-bē* 'they gave me the book'; Ishk. *azi tu-bo deyum* 'I give thee'; *tə mum-bo ēz γāžī?* 'what dost thou say to me?'—Sgl. p. 2 *az tū-žā-mō*, *tī mən-žā-dō* 'I am before thee, and thou art before me'; p. 3 *mən-jē*; p. 2 *tō-γōl* 'hamrā-i-tu'.

Note Sgl. p. 2 *aze-i tfak(?) xēsta xwārem* 'I and thou(?) eat bread'; but Ishk. *azi tə maduk ari kenon* 'I and thou are working here'.

¹ Cf. Segd. *c'm'k*.

² Cf. Grierson § 52.

Enclitic Personal Pronouns.

114. I have come across no genuine Sgl. enclitic pronouns, and I have heard no sentence corresponding in its construction to Ishk. *dēdāk-am-a* 'I have beaten him'.¹

In some cases, however, the Prs. pronominal suffixes are being used. Thus: Sgl. p. 2 *mə šēn kenēn-et* 'mā tura mēgāyam-et'; p. 1 *nīrd-et* 'he brought it to thee'.—Sgl. p. 2 *belarzānu-š* 'he makes him tremble'; *belišmānu-š* 'he makes him slip'; *čukō-š* 'he beats him'; *dā-š ambār* 'they put it into the granary'; *nə wīnō-š* 'he doesn't see him'.²—Sgl. p. 1 *kull-mōn-dag nīlōstag-an* 'we are all sitting'; *kull-mōn dag va ʔfak kasem* 'we are all of us looking at thee'; *am xān-dag kull-mōn-in-dag-ē* 'this very house belongs to all of us';³ Sgl. is. *wīndō-mōn* 'he has seen us'.—*kull-šōn-dak sāar xwārān* 'all of them will eat to-morrow'; *kull-šōm-bē taxsīm kenēn* 'I shall distribute it to all of them'; *zamān kull-šōm baxš kenēn* 'I divide the fields amongst all of them'; *hōr kull-šōm⁴ de šuān xē xān* 'they shall all go to their homes (*hama-i-šān buran xōna-i xud*)'.—The enclitic pronoun 1st sg. is possibly contained in Sgl. p. 2 *šənāy-am mərōk* 'the fire has died for me(?)'.

Demonstrative Pronouns.

115. Sgl.—Ishk. possesses three demonstrative pronouns corresponding etymologically and functionally to those of Yd.—Mj.

¹ Acc. to Grierson, § 62. But cf. Sgl. is. *wīndom-ōn* 'I saw them(?)'. Cf. also Voc. s.v. *ī*.

² But why Sgl. p. 2 *trāsen be apiš(-š)* 'I fear that he will become lost'?

³ Note the addition of the Sgl. suffix of the predic. gen. to the Prs. enclitic pronoun.

⁴ Read *-šōn*?

"HIC"			"ISTE"			"ILLE, IS"		
	Sgl.	Ishk.	Sgl.	Sköld	Sgl.	Ishk.	Sköld	Ishk.(Gr.) Zeb.(Gr.)
Nom.	<i>am(a)</i>	<i>ma-dak</i>	<i>aḏ(a)</i>		<i>ō (āw)</i>	<i>wa-dak</i>	<i>a'wī, au</i>	<i>ao, wō</i>
Acc.	<i>ma</i>	<i>man(Gr.)</i>	<i>aḏē</i>	<i>dan</i>	<i>wa/o</i>	<i>wan</i>	<i>wan</i>	
Ag.	<i>amē</i>		<i>īḏ</i>		<i>awē, ō</i>			
Gen.	<i>im</i>		<i>īḏen</i>		<i>yō</i>	<i>(w)</i> ī	<i>yū</i>	
Pred. Gen. <i>imen</i>					<i>yōnen</i>	<i>īnā</i>		<i>yūnen</i>
Dat.			<i>īḏ-be</i>		<i>yō-vē</i>	<i>īm-bā (?)</i>	<i>wan-ba</i>	<i>yū-bā</i>
					<i>(awā bē)</i>			
Loc.		<i>Zeb.(Gr.)</i>			<i>cə-wo</i>	<i>pə-wan</i>		<i>c-u</i>
Abl.		<i>(-ī(em))</i>						
			Pl.					
Nom.	<i>amānd(e)</i>		<i>aḏānd(e)</i>		<i>awānd</i>	<i>a'w(āndān)¹</i>		<i>āwend</i>
Ag.		<i>miv(Gr.)</i>				<i>awāndān</i>		
Pred. Gen. <i>amānden</i>			<i>aḏānden</i>			<i>īwā</i>		
Dat.	<i>amām-bē</i>		<i>aḏām-bē</i>		<i>awām-bē</i>	<i>īw-bā</i>	<i>wēv</i>	
Loc.						<i>pə-a wāndān</i>		

¹ This is said to be the correct form, but also *aw* is used.

116. The Sgl. bases are:

<i>am</i>	<i>að</i>	<i>(a)ō</i>
<i>īm</i>	<i>ið</i>	<i>yō (< *iō).</i>

Cf. also Ishk.:

<i>man</i>	<i>dan</i>	<i>wan (< *ōan)</i>
<i>mīv</i>		<i>wēv.</i>

In the modern Sgl. system the nom. sg. is formed by prefixing *a* to *m*, *ð*, *u/o*; gen. by prefixing *ī* to the same consonants; acc. by adding *-a* to them, etc.

The connection with the Av. pronominal stems *ima-*, *aētu-* and *ava-* is obvious, but the origin of the differentiation between the nom. *am* and the gen. *īm*, etc. cannot be traced with certainty. *ið* can scarcely be derived from the acc. *aētəm* (from which we should expect **ēð*). It is possible that *am(a)* goes back to *imā-* and *īm* to *ima-*, but the reason for this distribution of the forms is unknown. *īv* might perhaps be derived from *aēibyō*, *aēibiš*, cf. *wēv*. *yōnen* is formed on the same principle as *tōnen*, which in its turn has got its *-n-* from *mən-en*. With *amē*, *avē* cf. Sogd. 'wy, 'my.¹ As for the pl. forms cf. Yd.—Mj. § 206. In Sköld's paradigm two different stems appear to have been mixed up.

Examples of the use of the demonstratives.

117. 1. *ama*: Sgl. p. 1 *am mən xān*, *ō tō xān* 'this house is mine, that house is thine'; *am xān zošt*, *hað xān riziāk* 'this house is big, (but) that house is small'; *ama ādam karīb-ū*, *ada ādam dīr-ūi* 'this man is near, (but) that man is far off'; *ama ādam-əm wēnt* 'I saw this man'; *hama ādam (amand ādamen) minduk-ū* 'these men are asleep'. p. 2 *am xān am ādamen-ē* 'this house belongs to this man'; *am(a) xān īmen-ē*, *am xān yōnen-ē*; *amē hēci nes xorok* 'he has not eaten anything'; *īm-be-dak rok mīēl-əm dūdū vəd* 'I had given this man

¹ Benveniste, Gramm. Sogd. II, p. 124 sq.

an apple'; *amānd ādamən rōsk yēžan* 'these men speak the truth'; *am xān-da amānden-ē* 'this house belongs to these people'; is. *am xān mənən-ē*; p. 3 *wa-yim* (= **va im*) *Xvūdā žanen* 'I shall kill his god'.

2. *aḍa*: Sgl. p. 1 *aḍa ādam 'arī kenō* 'that man is working'; *aḍa āḍa-mā 'arī kenan*; *aḍand āḍamen* 'those men'; *aḍa yēžō*; *aḍāndō yēžān* 'they say'; *az-əm iḍ-bē wok rōpēē dūd* 'I gave him one rupee'. p. 2 *aḍa xān-da iḍen-ē* 'that house is his'; *iḍ-be wok rōpē dēyen* 'I give him one rupee'; *aḍa yēžōd* 'he said'; *aḍē-o hēci nes xorok* 'he has not eaten anything'; is. *aḍ xān dīr-ūi* 'that house is far off'; *Sköld dan vrūk vünd* 'bind that horse'.

3. *ō, aū*: Sgl. p. 1 *aū arī kenō* 'he is working'; *ō tō xān* 'that is thy house'; *awand āḍamen (awande) kenan* 'they are working'; *az-əm yō-be wok rōpēē dūd*. p. 2 *ō ādam xwārōi (xwāran)* 'that man eats (those men eat)'; *ō yēžōd*; *ō xān-da yōnen(-dak)*; *am xān yōnen-ē* 'that (this) house is his'; *awand ādam žwondok-ān* 'those men are hungry'; *yo (gen) žondokī šīd* 'he became hungry'; *yō-vē wok miēl dāyem be, wok miēl-əm yō-vē dūdū vōd* 'I shall give (I have given) him an apple'; *awē hēci nes xorok* 'he has not eaten anything'; *cə wo cūṭ-ān* 'they are smaller than he'. Note *awai be wok rōpē dēyen* 'I shall give him one rupee'. Sgl. p. 2 *az-əm wa žōd* 'I killed him'; p. 3 *wo žanen 'ura bukušan*'; *tō-do wa gaxtog* 'thou hast done it'; *yō-va dāya šīd* 'she became his nurse'. Sgl. is. *ō xān dīr-ūi* 'that house is far off'. Ishk. *azi wan dēdum* 'I beat him'. *Sköld in nīm čiz, čiz nīm inā?* 'what is his (corr. 'this person's'?) name?'. *ō*, etc. is also used as a personal pronoun 3 sg.

An emphatic particle *-dak* is frequently added to demonstrative pronouns. Thus, e.g.: *am-dak* 'hamin'; *aḍak* (< **aḍ-ḍak*) 'hamū'; *im-be-dak*, *imen-dak*, etc. Cf. also the use of *-dak* after enclitic pronouns (§ 114) and in *am xān-dag* 'this very house'. Cf. Wkh. *ham-dak* 'hami'.

In Ishk. I once heard a Prs. demonstrative in *amīn xōn munō* 'this house is mine'. Sgl. p. 2 *i ādam mər* 'this man died' was

probably a slip of the tongue on the part of my informant. Also Sk. has *in*.

Reg. *dundu* 'so much, thus', v. Voc. s.v. I am unable to analyze Sgl. s. *pasi vənəf*, *pasi vədünəf* 'after those things(?) (*bāqi bi u*)'.

Reflexive Pronoun.

118. The reflexive pronoun is *xē* 'own' < **xwahya*. V. Voc. s.v. Note: Sgl. *gōl ken xē wazīrēn* 'assemble my miuisters'; *wa xē kūc* 'O, my wife'.

Interrogative and Indefinite Pronouns.

119. *kō(i)?* 'who?' < *kahyā*.—Sgl. p. 2, is. *am xūn kōīner-ē?* 'whose is this house?' *ma kitāv kō-ve dē?* 'to whom wilt thou give this book'; Sgl. p. 3 *kōi gaxtog?* 'who has done it?'. *kudum?* 'which?'.—Sgl. p. 2 *kudum ādam-ē?* 'which man is it?'. Sgl. p. 3 *ma kudam mah-ō?* 'in which month is it?' < *katūma*.

cē? (adj.), *ceci?* (subst.) 'what?'.—Sgl. p. 1 *tu ce arī kenī*, p. 2 *ce/ī (h)arī kē* 'what art thou doing (*ēi mēkunī*)?'; p. 2 *tə cə nīm do* 'what is thy name? (litt. thou what name art?)'; *təməx cīe γēžəf?* 'what do you say?'; *ceci (cieə) γēž?* 'what dost thou say?'; *ēiz Ishk.*, Sk., Gr. 'what?'.—Ishk. *tə mum bo ēiz γēžī?* 'what dost thou say to me?'.—Cf. Voc. s.v.

cəmənd? 'how many?'—Sgl. p. 2 *cəmənd ādam ōstō?* *cəmənd tan-ān?* 'how many men (persons) are there?'.—From **cūmanta* < *c(u)want-*?

kōci 'any(body)'.—Sgl. p. 3 *kōci digar Xudā* 'any other God'.—Cf. Av. *kas-rit*.

iško 'anybody' (< **hū* *kō*).—Sgl. p. 3 *iško nes ferīnd* 'nobody remained (*hērkas na mānd*)'.

hē'i 'anything' (< **hēc-ci*).—Sgl. p. 2 *nēr-mō hē'i nes xorōk* 'to-day I have not eaten anything'.

rand 'some' (< Prs.).—Sgl. p. 2 *rand rōz pasi* 'some days afterwards'.

čizi 'something' (< Prs.).—Sgl. p. 2 *čizi-m nūšod* 'I drank something'.—V. Voc. s.v.

har 'every' (< Prs.).—Sgl. p. 2 *ce har xori-dak* 'from every ass'; Sgl. is. *har qism* 'every kind'. Cf. Sgl. p. 2 *hōr kull-sōn* 'all of them'.

kull 'all' (< Ar. Prs.).—Cf. § 114, and v. Voc. s.v.

Cf. also the interrogative adverbs *cē-ba* 'why?', *ca nā* 'how?', *kādi* 'when?', *kunjā* 'where?', and *kirā* 'why?' (adapted from Prs.).

I have come across no relative pronoun in Sgl.

Verbs.

Verb Substantive and Auxiliary Verbs.

"To Be".

Present.

120.	Sg. 1 Prs. -mō, Ishk. -m	Pl. 1 -ān
	» 2 » -dō	» 2 -ān
	» 3 » -ō(i), -ū(i), -ē, Ishk. -ō	» 3 -ān.

121. Examples are:

Sg. 1: Sgl. p. 1, 2 *az-mō nilōstog* 'I am sitting'; *az ma xān darūn-mō* 'I am in the house'; *az zinda (vulyeka)-mō* 'I am alive (alone)'; Ishk. *azi-m bēdōr (ferind)* 'I am awake (tired)'; Sk. *az-im ōst* 'I am'. Cf. LSI, X, p. 491 -ma.

Sg. 2: Sgl. p. 2 *tu ma xān darūn-dō* 'thou art in the house'; *tō sust (šilax, durōygu)-dō* 'thou art lazy (naked, a liar)'; *tō žirondok-dō-i?* 'art thou hungry?'; *tō ce nīm-dō?* 'what is thy name?'. With *-vō* < *-dō*¹: *tō-ro va mak vëndo vād* 'thou hadst seen me'; p. 1 *tō-vō nilosto-do* (= p. 2 *tō-dō nilōstog*) 'thou didst sit down'.

A doubtful case, probably a mere Persianism, is Sgl. p. 2 *canū-i opod* 'čitūr āmaī'. Cf. Gr, Zeb. -ai.

¹ Cf. § 23.

Sg. 3: The final *-i* of *-ō/ūi* (LSI *-ai*) is probably originally a slightly emphatic particle. Examples are: Sgl. p. 1 *aḍa āḍam dīr-ūi* 'this man is far off'; p. 2 *rōr sōx-ōi* 'the door is closed'; Sgl. is. *am xān qarīb-ūi* 'this house is near'.

The distinction between *-ō* and *-ū* (LSI *-a*) seems to be due to vowel harmony, *-ū* being used after a preceding narrow vowel. Thus: Sgl. p. 2 *xūb rōsi durk-ū* 'it is a quite straight stick'; *kitār c-pšūr-ū* 'the book is above'; but *mēx sōr-ō* 'it is on the table'. There are, however, several cases of *-ō* being used also after *i* and *u* (e.g. *cek xamuk-ō* 'the water is cold'), and in one case I heard *kalān-ū* 'it is big'.

The sg. *-ō/ū* is used after numerals and adjectives denoting quantity, e.g. *hōrḍ zomanāk-ō* 'there are seven sons'; *jūi wuḍuyḍ-ō* 'there are many daughters'. etc.

In Ishk. I never heard any other form than *-ō* (e.g. *wadāk xōn tīn-ō* 'that house is thine'). But in Sgl. a special form *-ē* is employed after an abs. gen. Thus, Sgl. p. 1, 2 *ama (aḍa) xān īmen (īḍen)-ē* 'this (that) house belongs to this (that) person'; *rōi xwāi mānen-ē* 'I have three sisters'; *kōinen-ē?* 'whose is it?' *mōnen nest-e* 'it is not mine'. Note *kudam āḍam-ē?* 'which man is it?' (?), which may, however, have been misheard.

The nominal construction, without any auxiliary, is frequent in the 3rd sg. Thus, Sgl. p. 1 *am mōn xān* 'this is my house'; *am xān ḡōst* 'this house is big'.

122. Pl. 1: Sgl. p. 2 *kull-mōn dug nīlōstay-ān* 'we are all of us sitting'; *aməx ḡwondok-ān* 'we are hungry'.

Pl. 2: Sgl. p. 2 *təmux fay-ān* 'you are many'; *təməx sust-ān* 'you are lazy'; *təməx ḡwondok-ān-i?* 'are you hungry?'.

Pl. 3: Sgl. p. 2 *hōrḍ vrūdār-ān* 'there are seven brothers'; *comənd tun-ān ma təməx xān?* 'how many people are there in your house?'.

Sgl. *ōsto*, Ishk. *ūst* correspond to Prs. *hast* 'exists, is'. Thus, Sgl. p. 2 *mōn uo kitār ō(ḡsto)* 'I possess a book'; *comənd āḍam ōstō?* 'how many people are there?' Ishk. *mōnō wok ētēi ūst* 'I have a certain thing'. Cf. Gr. Ishk. *āst*, Zb. *ūst*, inflected Gr. Zeb. *āst-im*,

āst-ai, Sk. *az im ōst*, *tu-t ōst*, *ōst* (e.g. *munna ōst* 'I have'), etc. (Cf. Sk. *astā kūnā gap* 'is there an ancient word?'. I never came across such forms.

The interpretation of Sgl. p. 2 *wog*, *do*, *rōi mēi mē Mandazā-st*; *psād wōda ast*, *wok mā wōda hast*¹ is not certain, but *ast* here seems to mean 'was', cf. Par. *hōst* 'was'.²

123. The negative form of the verb substantive is Sgl. 1 sg. *nesimō*, 3rd sg. *nēs(t)* 'nēst'. Thus, Sgl. p. 3 *az pə tō Xudāi kabūl nesimō* 'I am not satisfied with thy god'; p. 2 *kirā nēst ōpōd?* 'why has he not come?'. But note also, e.g., *nəs kəd* 'na kard'; *iško nes ferind* 'nobody remained', where *nes* is used as a simple negation. Cf. Voc. s.v.

124. The derivation of some of the forms given above is uncertain, but Ishk. *āst*, Sgl. **ōst* probably goes back to accentuated *astī*, while *-ō/ū* represents the unstressed form, and *ōstō* is a cross between the two forms. But *-ō* may also go back to *ati*.³

In Sgl. *ahmi* and the enclitic pronoun 1 sg. *-mai* would coalesce in (ə)m. Therefore the auxiliary has been reinforced by adding the verbal ending *-ō*. This has led to the employment of the ancient encl. pron. 2nd sg. Sk. *-t*, *-d*, Sgl. *-d/δō* (with secondary *o*) both as a verb and as an encl. pronoun.

2nd sg. **ē* < *ahi* has disappeared in Sgl., probably on account of the collision with 3 sg. *ē*. But cf. Gr., Ishk. *ai*.

While 3rd pl. *ān* may be derived from **hanti*, and 1 pl. *ān* has been influenced by the encl. pron., the 2 pl. in *ān* is an unexpected form (< *-adana?*).⁴

125. The preterite is *vəðəm*, *-əm vəd*, or *az(-əm) vəd* 'I was'; *vəd* 'he was', e.g., *wok telf vəd* 'there was one child'; *ulīm frī wəd* Sk. 'that would be good'. Sk. *na-ic^uduk*, transl. 'he isn't', is probably a pf. form.

¹ Texts, II.

² HFL, I, Par. Gramm. §§ 175 sqq.

³ Cf. Gr., LSI.

⁴ Cf. Prs. dial. *-ēn*.

“To Become”.

126. The same root *š-* is used both in the meaning of ‘going’ and of ‘becoming’.

Present (Aorist).

	Sgl.	Ishk.	Sk.		Sgl.	Sk.
Sg. 1 Prs.	<i>šān</i>	<i>šām</i>	<i>š(wu)m</i>	Pl. 1	<i>šām</i>	<i>šawōn</i>
» 2	.		<i>šawī</i>	» 2		<i>šawšf</i>
» 3	.	<i>šawō(i)</i>	<i>šawū</i>	» 3	<i>šūān</i>	

Thus, *warfə rē šawōi* ‘the snow melts’; *šūān xē xān* ‘let them go home’; *az’ šān* ‘I become, I go’; *šūān* ‘buran’; *šām* ‘let us go’.

Imperative.

Sgl. *šā biarūn* ‘go into the desert’; Sk. 2nd sg. *šau*, 1 pl. *šūān*.

Preterite.

	Sgl.	Ishk.	Sk.	Sgl.
127. Sg. 1 Prs. (<i>az-am</i>)	<i>šīd-am, -am šīd</i>	<i>šudum</i>	<i>šulom</i>	Pl. 1 <i>šīān</i>
» 2 »	<i>šio(i)</i>			» 2
» 3 »	<i>šīd</i>			» 3 <i>šīān</i>

Thus, *bēdār-em šīd* ‘I awoke’; *šīdum biarūn* ‘I went into the desert’; *tə šiwondok šio-i?* ‘*gušna šudi?*’ *wok šēr paidā šīd* ‘a lion was born’; *šīd Izirū bē* ‘he went to Zebak’; *psāt šēr šīān* ‘now we became satisfied’; *rəəsət šīān* ‘they took farewell’.—*šīān* < **šīd-ān*.

Perfect.

	Sgl.	Ishk.	Sk.
128. Sg. 1 Prs.	<i>-mō šīōk</i>		
» 3 »	<i>šīdōk, -o šyuk</i>	<i>šəduk</i>	<i>šəlūk</i>

Thus, *az-mo zaxmā šīōk*, *zax(n)-mō šīōk* ‘I have become wounded’; *kar-mō šyūk* ‘I have become deaf’; *kōr-o šyūk* ‘he has become blind’; *balawān šīdōk* ‘*jang šuda ast*’. Cf. Pluperfect: *šīdō vedem* ‘I had become’. See §§ 144, 147.

The Present Stem.

129. In Sgl.—Ishk., as in other Modern Ir. languages, the verbal system is based upon two stems—the Present Stem and the Past Stem.

All Present Stems are inflected alike, the only exception being the Verb Substantive. A causative in *-ān-* has been borrowed from Prs. Thus, *be-čarānem* 'I herd cattle'; *belarzānu* 'he makes it tremble'; *be-lišmānu-š* 'he makes him slip'. Reg. *pīz-*: *paz-*, *sīw-*: *saw-*, v. below § 130, c.

130. From the historical point of view we can still distinguish between Present Stems in *-a-*, *-ya-*, *-āya-*, *-na-* and *-sa-*. But these distinctions have no significance whatever in the verbal system of modern Sgl.—Ishk. Examples of the various ancient stems are:

a) Stems in *-a-*: Sgl. *araz-* 'to fly'; *rānd-* 'to bind'; *pac-* 'to boil' (intr.); *xwār-* 'to eat'.

b) Stems in *-ya-*: *īf-* 'to weave' (**ufya-*); *mur-* 'to die' (**mrya-?*); *ziδ-* 'to flow' (**zgadya-*); *dēš-* 'to milk' (**dauššya-*).

c) Stems in *-āya-*: Sgl. *api-*, Ishk. *apay-* 'to be lost' (**apāya-*); *āstay-* 'to send'; *dāy-* 'to give'; *derāy-* 'to reap'; *fərmē-* 'to command'; *nəmay-* 'to show'; *pār-dē-* 'to sell'; *zənē-* 'to wash'.—Of roots ending in consonants: *awīr-* 'to find'; *pəzīn-* 'to recognize'; *kīr-* 'to plough'; *nēnd-* 'to plant'; *ižīm-* 'to bring'; Sk. *pīz-* 'to cook' (intr. *paz-*); *sīw-* 'to burn' (intr. *saw-*).¹

d) Stems in *-sa-*: *is-* 'to come'; *fərōs-* 'to ask'; *wərōfs-* 'to stand up'; *mis-* 'to sleep'(?); *trās-* 'to fear'.

e) Stems in *-na-*: *čən-* 'to pick'; *ken-* 'to do'; *xərn-* 'to buy'; *yūn-*, etc. 'to grind'; Ishk. *šin-* 'to weep'; possibly also *pəδīn-* 'to kindle'.

f) Irregular formations are *pər-* 'to drink', from the ancient reduplicated stem **piba-*, and *iδ-* 'to arrive', which recalls Slav. *ido* 'I go' and the Av. presents in *-dā-*,² but has more probably been abstracted from the 3rd sg. Av. *āiti*.

¹ Cf. also Tedesco, ZII, II, p. 282.

² Reichelt, Av. Elementarbuch, § 219.

g) Some of the Ishk. present stems given by Sk. have been adapted to the past stems. Thus, *apux-* 'to hear' (pret. *apuxt*), for *apax-*; *jis-* 'to flee' (pret. *jist*) for *jih-*; *məl-* 'to die' for *mɿ-*; *šid-* 'to weep'; cf. Ishk. *yūln-* (pret. *yūld*) 'to grind' for *yūn-*. Also Zar. *trūf-* 'to steal' has got its *f* from the past stem, but at a very early date.

Present.

131. *ken-* 'to do'; *γē'az-* 'to speak'; *xwār-* 'to eat'; *pzin-* 'to know'.

		Sgl. p. 1	Sgl. p. 1	Sgl. p. 2	Sgl. is.
Sg. 1	Prs.	<i>ke nen</i>	<i>γē'zen</i>	<i>xwārən</i>	<i>kenen</i>
» 2	»	<i>kenī</i>	<i>γē'zī, γē'z (?)</i>	<i>xwārī</i>	<i>kenī</i>
» 3	»	<i>ke no^a</i>	<i>γē'zα^a</i>	<i>xwōrōi</i>	<i>kenō(ι)</i>
Pl. 1	»	<i>ke'num</i>	<i>γē'zem</i>	<i>xwārəm</i>	<i>kenun</i>
» 2	»	<i>ke'nəf</i>	<i>γē'zəf</i>	<i>xwārəf</i>	<i>kenəf</i>
» 3	»	<i>ke'nan</i>	<i>γē'zān</i>	<i>xwārān</i>	
		Sgl. s.	Ishk.	Sk.	Gr. (Zeb.)
Sg. 1	Prs.	<i>kenem</i>	<i>kenum</i>	<i>γāzəm¹</i>	<i>-i/em</i>
» 2	»		<i>kənī</i>	<i>γāzī</i>	<i>-ē</i>
» 3	»	<i>ziðū</i>	<i>kənū</i>	<i>γāzu</i>	<i>-ī, -ai</i>
Pl. 1	»		<i>kenon</i>	<i>γāzān</i>	<i>-en</i>
» 2	»		<i>kenū (?)</i>	<i>γāzəv</i>	<i>-ev</i>
» 3	»			<i>γāzān</i>	<i>-en</i>

Gauthiot's Ishk. paradigm ² (*avarəm, a var, a'vard, ara rān, avarər, avarān*) differs from that of other sources. But on the whole the Ishk. terminations closely resemble those of W. Wakhan (*-əm, -ī, -t, -an, -ər, -an*).

132. 1st Sg. and Pl.—It is characteristic of the extreme variability of some of the Pamir dialects spoken by the scanty population of a few scattered villages, that in the hamlet of Porogh the dis-

¹ And *pzinəm, pzinī*, etc.—Reg. *wānəm 'əm, wānē, wānu*, etc., v. Voc.

² MSL, 20, p. 14.

tribution of *-n* and *-m* in the 1st Sg. and Pl. should be the opposite of that found in the village of Zebak below, and probably also in Sanglech proper (at the head of the valley), the intervening village of Iskutul presenting *-n* in both cases.

The 1st Sg. in *-n* probably originally belongs to the subjunctive,¹ while the 1st Pl. has got its *-n* from the enclitic pronoun. Apparently 'Common Sgl.—Ishk.' at a not too remote period possessed both an indicative 1st Sg. in *-m* and a subjunctive in *-n*, possibly also a present 1st Pl. in *-m* and a preterite in *-n*. But now these forms have everywhere been levelled out.

Ishk. *-um* may be derived from *-amī*, while Sgl. p. *-en* (more rarely *-n*) would seem to go back to **-ayani*.² If this is the case we must assume that *-en* was transferred secondarily to *zenēyen* (*zenēn*) 'I wash', *dāyen* 'I give', etc.

2nd Sg.—Sgl. *-ī* (Gr. Zeb. *-ē*) < *-ahi*, or *-ayahi*. If *-ī* is derived from *-ayahi*, the irregular forms Sgl. p. 2 *kē*, *kē̃*, *ken* 'thou dost'; *apanis* 'thou lovest (*gum mē'vinī*)'; *cicə yē'z?* 'what dost thou say?' are derived from *-ahi*, cf. also Gauthiot's *arar* 'thou bringest'. But I only heard such forms used in questions, and the loss of the ending is most probably a recent and local phenomenon.

3rd Sg.—Regarding the distribution of *-ū* and *-ō* and the particle *-i*, cf. above § 121.

From *-ati* we should expect **-ōδ*, but the final consonant has been dropped in the termination, cf. the 3rd Pl. *-ān*. It is possible that a last trace of the fricative remains in the form *-ō"* (< **-ōr* < *-ōδ?*) which was heard occasionally. But *-o"* may equally well be a recent diphthongization of *-ō*.

Twice I heard Sgl. p. 3 *isyūd* 'he shall, may come', which may be the older form. Gauthiot's *arard* is probably a Wkh form, since the syncope in the 3rd Sg. appears to be foreign to Sgl.—Ishk.

Gr. (Zb.) *-ī*, *-ai* probably goes back to *-ayuti*.

¹ Cf. the corresponding forms in Oss., Bal., Kashan diall., etc.

² Pace Tedeseo, ZII, 2, p. 284 sq.

2nd Pl.—Sgl.—Ishk. *-af*, *-or* corresponds to the forms found in Yd.—Mj. and W. Wakhi.¹ The derivation from the enclitic pronoun **wah*² is phonetically improbable, and irreconcilable with its employment in the Pres., but not in the Preterite. I would prefer to derive these terminations in *v/f* from Av. imper. and opt. medium *-adwam*.³ Phonetically such a development appears to be possible as well in Sgl. as in Wkh. and Yd.—Mj., and the need for a distinctive ending for the 2nd pl. would explain the perseverance of the middle form. *-ān* of the Pret. and Auxiliary would then have to be derived from **-adana*, cf. the survival of *-athana* in Dardic, Kafiri, etc.

3rd Pl.—Ancient *-anti* (and *-antai*, *-anta?*) resulted in **-ant*, from which *-ān* with the special phonetic reduction which is so frequent in grammatical terminations.

133. Grierson gives Zb. *az-im deh* as an equivalent of *az dehem* 'I beat', but I have never come across this analytical form in Sgl. It has, however, an exact parallel in Par. *ān-em dhē*.⁴

134. The Sgl.—Ishk. 'Present' is used both as a real present and as a prospective aorist. Acc. to Gr.⁵ the particle *bi* is added in Zb. to emphasize the future sense, or also, in one instance, to express the definite present.

In the material at my disposal the definite present force of *be* (*bə*, *ba*) appears in several cases. Thus, Sgl. p. 2 *be nasō* 'mēgīrad', *xāndem bu-š* 'mē-xāndem'; *šakem bē-š* 'mēšakam'; *wēn be zidū* 'blood is flowing'; Sgl. p. 3 *kasaf ke mən dāšman bə kunjay-ō* 'look where my enemy is'; Ishk. *fai bu bōru* 'bisayār mēlārad'; Sk. *im-bā be-fāru* 'he wants'.

A future or subjunctive sense is probable in Sgl. p. 1 *trāsen ki farnisen be* 'I fear that I may forget it'; p. 2 *trāsen be apiō(š)* 'I fear that it may be lost'; *nēr be šān āri kenūk* 'to-day I shall go and work'.

¹ Cf. now also—according to Henning—Khwarizmian *-βi*.

² Gr.Ir.Ph., I, 2, p. 324

³ Reg. Par. *-ēr*, *-ōr*, cf. HFL, I, p. 89.

⁴ HFL, I, p. 89.

⁵ LSI, X, p. 494 sq.

In a number of cases I am unable to decide the exact meaning of *be*. Thus, Sgl. p. 2 *psād ba xēsta xwārī? nā xwārēm be* 'art thou eating (shalt thou eat) bread? I am not eating (shall not eat)'; *yō-vē wok miēl dāyem-be* 'I (shall) give him an apple'; *am ādam murō be*, or *be murō* 'this man is dying (going to die)'.

135. Very frequently, but not in all cases, a Prs. definite present was rendered by a form with the enclitic *be*. Thus, Sgl. p. 2 *apaxšəm. dāyem, yuzəm, šixsəm be* 'mēšnawam', etc.; Sgl. p. 3 *īīməm, vrēlum, šām, wunīžəm bē*; Sgl. s. *dēem, kuləm, šām, nā xwārēm be*, etc. Cf. also Sgl. p. 2 *boh be kenem* 'I kiss'; p. 3 *avezūn be kenen* 'I hang up'; *pār be dēn* 'I sell'.

In some causatives in *-ān-, -ān-*, borrowed from Prs., *be* is regularly prefixed.¹ Cf. Voc. s.vv. *bečarān-, bədnwōn-, belarzūn-, belišmān-*, v. above § 129.

A form *bəš, buš* is also frequently used, not only with transitive verbs, although *-š* is probably borrowed from the Prs. enclitic. Thus, Sgl. p. 1 *az' nī šām bəš*, p. 2 *īfōn, xūrum bəš*, Sgl. is. *γarten, nasem bəš*; *azə im bē wok rūpāyē dāyem bəš* 'I (shall?) give him a rupee'.

In a few cases I heard *be, ba* used with the preterite. Thus, Sgl. p. 2 *sāar ba xō'an* 'we rose in the morning'; . . . *də rūpē nōd, ba əp kud* 'he took two rupees and let them go'; *dār watan ba šid* 'he went to a distant country'; *guzar-em be šixtəm* 'I passed over'; *pārūzd wok čizi to bē be spārdorē* 'he entrusted a thing to thee yesterday'. I am unable to determine the meaning of *be* in these sentences. At any rate it does not correspond to that of Psht. *ba*, which forms the Habitual Past.

Reg. the use of the particle *da*, v. Voc. s.v.

Imperative.

136. Imper. 2nd Sg. is identical with the present base. Thus, Sgl. p. 2, 3, Ishk. *is*, Sgl. p. 1, is., s. *is* 'come'; Sgl. p. *dē(i)* 'give'; p. 1, 2 *dē* 'beat'; Ishk. *īīm*, Sgl. p. *īžim* 'bring'; Ishk. *nīd* 'sit

¹ Cf. Yd.—Mj.

down'; Sgl. p. 2, 3 *ke(n)* 'do'; Sgl. p. 2 *žan* 'kill'; *zəne*, Ishk. *zenai* 'wash'; p. 2 *šā* (*šo*) 'go', etc.

Imper. 2nd Pl. is identical in form with Present 2nd Pl. Thus, Sgl. p. 3 *dehef* 'beat'; *nīdef* 'sit down'; *kenef* 'do'; *kasef* 'see'; *ye'žəf* 'tell'.

Note Sgl. p. 2 *hōr-kull-šon de šuān xē rān* 'let all of them go home (*hama-išān buran xona-i xud*)', where *de* is used to form an Imper. 3rd Pers., just as the corresponding Psht. enclitic *dē*, *dī*.

The Past Stem.

137. From a historical point of view the Past Stems of Sgl.—Ishk. can be divided into the following groups.¹

A. I. Ir. **-ata-*: *žōd* 'killed' (*žan-*); *oyōd* 'came' (*is-*); *nođ* 'took' (*nas-*). The derivation of *ayōd* 'brought' (*ižim-*) is uncertain.²

In some cases preterites in *-a/əđ* may go back to ancient Ir. forms in unstressed *-ata-*, *-ita-*,³ but the majority of such preterites are no doubt recent formations. Thus, *xəšəđ* 'pulled'; *maṇḍəđ* 'rubbed'; Zar. *līsūd* 'licked'; *kīrōd* 'ploughed', etc.

II. Ir. **-āta-*: *dūd* 'gave' (*dāy-*); *par-dūd* 'sold'; *āstūd* 'sent' (*āstay-*); *fərmūd* 'ordered' (prob. lw.); *zənūd* 'washed' (*zə'nē-*); *wūd* 'took away' (*wus-*).

III. Ir. **-ita-*: *šīd*, *šud* 'went, became' (*š-*); *vəđ* 'was'; cf. Zar. *pūduk* 'rotten'.

IV. Ir. **-ita-*: Sgl. s. *pīd* 'drank' (*pər-*); *xəriđ* 'bought' (*vərn-*); *čīd* 'picked' (*iin-*, lw.?). *šīd* 'wept' (*šīd-*). *pəđit* 'lighted' (*pəđin-*); *xūiđ* 'threshed' (*xuy-*), and *xəriđ* 'scratched' (*xūr-*) may be secondary formations. Cf. also *d(əh)ēđ* 'beat' (*deh-*); *dəṛāđ* 'reaped' (*derāy-*); *apēđ* 'lost' (*api-*); *nəmayd* Sk. 'showed' (*nəmay-*).

138. B I. Ir. **-yta-*: *stōl* 'swept' (*astar-*); *wōl* 'found' (*āwīr-*); *məl*

¹ Ishk. forms are given only when they are morphologically different from the Sgl. ones.

² Sk. has a secondary pret. *ižəmd*.

³ Cf. Psht. *-əlai*, etc., Yd.—Mj. *lat* < **dārita-*.

'died' (*mur-*); *škūl-* 'sought' (*škār-*); *xwōl-* 'ate' (*xwār-*); *kuł*, *kuđ* 'did'¹ (*ken-*).

Secondary formations from the present base are: *spārd* 'entrusted'; *torđ* 'pedicavit'; *dērd* Sk. 'had'; *yūrd* 'ground'² (*yūn-*, etc.), and, of more recent origin, *kurt* (Zar. *kīrōd*) 'ploughed' (*kīr-*). A secondary *d* has been added to the ancient preterite in Ishk. *s^utuld* 'swept'; *awuld* (Sk. *avūld*, *avūd*) 'found'; *yūld* 'ground'; Sk. *məld* 'died' (from which a new pres. stem. *məl-* has been formed).

The present stems of Gr. Zb. *kel* 'consumed' and the preterite of *nurār-* 'to draw water' are unknown. Sk. *zīūd* 'swept' (*zīār-*) and *avūd* 'found' are suspect of Shgh. influence.

II a) Ir. **-asta-*: *rōst* 'bound' (*vānd-*); *nīlōst*³ 'sat down' (*nīd-*); *zūst* 'ran' (*zīd-*). *jīst* 'fled' is a Prs. lw.⁴—Also *čarāst* 'grazed' (*čarān-*), and *bəlxāst* 'made to slip' (**bəlxān-*?) are lw.s, and the preterites may have their origin in some local Prs. dialect. Cf., however, *belismānd*.—Acc. to Sk. the preterite of *xōnd-* 'to laugh' is *xūnd*.

b) Ir. **-ista-*: No example is known.

c) Ir. **-rsta-*: *fəryəst* 'wandered' (*fəryərt-*); *yošt* 'walked about', both of which are probably early lw.s.

Sk. gives a number of Past Stems in *tt* from roots in *-d/t*. Thus, *wētt* 'put' (*wēd-*); *att* 'fell' (*at-*); *dctt* 'entered' (*dēd-*); *nītt* 'sat down' (*nīd-*); *šītt* 'wept' (*šīd-*).⁵ Cf. the corresponding Wkh. forms.

III a) Ir. **-asta-*: *kot* 'saw' (*kas-*); *f²rōt* 'asked' (*f²rōs-*); *awut* 'flew' (*araz-*); *wāt*, *wał* 'fell' (*waz-*); *xōt* 'rose' (*xāz-*). With *i* from the Pres. Stem: *apanit* 'lost' (*apanis-*); *fərnit* 'forgot' (*fərnis-*).

b) Ir. **-ista-*, *-usta-*: *let* 'licked' (*lēs-*); *vərēt* 'broke' (*vrēl-*); *kut* 'slaughtered' (*kul-*).

¹ Cf. §§ 13, 70.

² But *wu/ōk* 'flour' from the original past stem.

³ Sk. only in *rēmuz nālūst*, elsewhere *nītt*.

⁴ Sk. *jās-*: *jəst*.

⁵ Ishk. *šin-*: *šīd*, but Sgl. quite irregularly, *šīd*: *šīd*.

Secondary formations from the present stem are: *γuzd* 'ran'; *pēzd* 'wrapped up'; Sk. *arazd* 'flew'; *forast* 'asked'; *kəld* 'slaughtered'; Ishk. *vēlēld* 'broke'; Zar. *lisüd* 'licked' (Ishk. *lišt* from Prs.); *tūld* 'shaved'.

Cf. also *xašəð*, Sk. *xašt* 'pulled'; *nūšəð* (Gr. *nešt*) 'threw, put'; *nuvīšt* 'wrote'; Sk. *nəšt* (Gr. *nušt*, *našet*) 'went out' (*nēz*-); *runīžd*, *wənīšt* 'went round' (*wənīγ*-); *γēzd* 'said'.

Note Gr. Zb *γēd*, *tūd* < *γēzd*, *tūld*.

IV a) Ir. **afta*-: *xavd* 'descended' (*xar*-);¹ *škōvd* 'was cold', which may be a secondary formation.

b) Ir. **īfta*-: *yēvd*, *īvd* 'span'. — *nīvd* 'brought'; *pərd* 'blew' (*pəb*-); *pōvd* 'drank' (*pōv*-); Gr. *qīvd* 'called' are all secondary forms.

c) Ir. **γfta*- (*γbda*-): *andərrəð* 'sewed'.

Roots in *f*, *p*, *b* have secondary preterites: *īft* 'wove'; Sk. *təraft* 'stole'; Gr. *kīft* 'pierced';² Sk. *taləpt* 'wanted'; *šēbt* 'beat'.

Note Sgl. *təð*, Ishk. *səð* 'burnt' (*təv*-, *sar*-) with the same irregular development (**ðata*- < **tafta*-) as is found in Sar. *ðūd*, Wkh. *ðett* (*ðau*-).

V a) Ir. **axta*-: Gr. *tōyd* 'walked'; *atōyd*, *axtəð* 'entered' (*atiy*-).

b) Ir. **urta*-: *dəγð* 'milked' (*dēš*-); *pənayð* 'dressed' (*pənec*-). The derivation of *zuγð* 'seized' (*zenz*-) is uncertain.

From verbs in *x* are formed the secondary preterites: *šəxt* 'passed' (*šərs*-); *apəxt* 'heard' (*apərs*-);³ *gāxəð*, Gr. Zb. *gəxt* 'made' (*gəv*-). Similarly Zar. *dēšt* 'milked' (*dēš*-); Sk. *əkt* 'threshed' (*ək*-); *kozd* 'copulated' (*koc*-). Note Ishk. *pvməxt* 'dressed' (*pvmec*-).

c) Ir. **arwa*-: *pux* 'cooked' (*pac*-), Ishk. with secondary *-t*: *puxt*. Sk. distinguishes between *piz*-: *puxt* 'to boil' and *paz*-: *puzd* 'to cook'.

VI. Ir. **ixna*- is possibly preserved in Gr. *frin* 'he remained' (< **fra-rizna*-?), regularized into Sgl. and Sk. *fərinđ*. The old present is *fəris*- (cf. Voc. s.v.), but Sk. *fərin*- has been remade from

¹ Prob. adapted to the Past Stem.

² Cf. also Sk. *pələftuk* '(sun)rise'.

³ Sk. *apux*- has been adapted to the Past Stem.

the preterite. *mis-* (Sk. *mīn-*): *mīnd* 'to sleep' has been formed on the pattern of *fəris-*.

VII. Roots in *-n* and *-m* usually form their Past Stems by adding *-d*. Thus, *wīnd* 'saw'; *pəzīnd* 'knew'; *vrōnd* 'scolded'; *dəvīnd* 'winnowed'; *kōnd* 'dug'; *beliśmānd* 'made to slip'; Sk. *pəðend* 'kindled'; Zb. *kīmd* 'wished'; Sk. *īžəmd* 'brought'; Gr. *sāmnd* 'smeared'. For exceptions v. A, I.

139. The above list will serve to establish that, although a number of ancient forms have been retained, in spite of their being irregular in the modern language, a nivellation has been carried through in all dialects of Sgl.—Ishk. (thus, *wēnd*, *yūrδ*, *γuzd*, etc.), or at least in some of them. Sgl. has on the whole preserved more irregular forms than Ishk., and within this latter dialect the variety described by Sk. is especially inclined to regularize, not only the Past, but also the Present Stems. Note, e.g., the Preterites *īžəmd*, *pəðend*, *məld*, *fərast*, *arəzd*, *kəld*, *nəst*, *pəzd*, *nītt*, and the Presents *apux-*, *fərin-*, *jīs-*, *məl-*, *mīn-*.

140. From the point of view of the modern Sgl.—Ishk. dialects the formation of the Past Stem may be briefly described in the following way.

The most common way of forming the Past Stem consists in adding *d/δ*, or, after surds and plosives, *t* to the Present Stem. These Stems in *rδ*, *vδ/d*, *iδ*, *zδ*, *žδ*, *lδ*, *nδ*, *mδ*, *st*, *št*, *ft*, *xt*, *pt*, *kt*, *tt*, *lt*, number, however, less than half of the actually occurring forms. In some cases the addition of *δ* is accompanied by a change in the root-vowel,¹ in others the *δ* is preceded by a short vowel *a/a*.²

About a fourth of the verbs available form Past Stems which are irregular from the point of view of the modern Sgl.—Ishk. phonological and morphological system, but which may nevertheless be

¹ Cf. A, II, IV.

² Cf. A, I.

arranged into groups. Thus, -*ð* (-*n*-); -*l* (-*r*-); -*st* (-*nd*-, -*ð*-, -*n*-, -*h*-); -*t* (-*z*-, -*s*-, -*l*-); -*xt* (-*xš*-, -*c*-, -*z*-).

Less than a fourth of the verbs have wholly irregular or suppletive Past Stems. Thus, e.g. *yūn*-: *yūld*; *pər*-: *pīð*; *dēš*-: *dəyd*; *zenz*-: *zuyd*; *pac*-: *pux*; *fəris*-: *fərin(d)*; *atīy*-: *atōyd*, *axtəð*; *wus*-: *wūd*; *nēnd*-: *nēð*; *xōnd*-: *xōnd*; *təv*-: *təð*; *iəm*-: *oyod*; *zidūr*-: *zidūd*.

Preterite.

141. *Oyodəm* 'I came'; *xwōpəm* 'I ate'; *frōtəm* 'I asked'; *žōð* 'killed'; *wēndəm* 'I saw'; *dūdəm* 'I gave'; *az-əm pzind* 'I knew'.

		Sgl. p. 2	Sgl. p. 2	Sgl. s.	
Sg. 1	Prs.	$\begin{cases} oyod-əm \\ -əm oyod \end{cases}$	$\begin{cases} xwōp-əm \\ az-əm xwōp \end{cases}$	$\begin{cases} frōt-əm \\ frōt-ī \end{cases}$	
» 2	»	-ī oyod	(tə-vō) xwōpī	frōt-ī	
» 3	»	oyod	xwōp	žōð	
Pl. 1	»	oyod-ān	xwōp-ān		
» 2	»	oyod-ān	xwōp-ān		
» 3	»	oyod-ān	xwōp-ān		
		Sgl. p. 1	Sgl. s.	Sk.	
Sg. 1	Prs.	$\begin{cases} wēnd-əm \\ ((az)-əm wēnd \end{cases}$	$\begin{cases} dūd-əm \\ az-əm dūd \end{cases}$	$\begin{cases} az-um \\ tə-ð \end{cases}$	$\begin{cases} pzind \\ — \end{cases}$
» 2	»	tə-vō wēnd		aw	—
» 3	»		dūd		—
Pl. 1	»	amax wēnd-an	dūd-īn	məx-ān	—
» 2	»			təməx-əw	—
» 3	»		dūd-īn	awānd-ān	—

142. In Sg. 1 -*əm*, Ishk., Zb. -*im* the transitive *-*mai* and the intrans. *-*ahmi* have coalesced. Sg. 2 -*ī*, which originally belongs to the intrans., is used also with trans. verbs in Sgl., alone or combined with the trans. -*ðō*.¹ Ishk. has the old trans. suffix -*ð*, Gr. -*at* <

¹ V. § 124.

**tai*, in both groups of verbs, thus Gr. Ishk. *wudat*, but Gr. Zb. *wodī* 'thou wast'. Likewise Sgl. has 2nd Pl. *-ān*, while Ishk., and also Zb., have *-ar*, *-ar*. 1st Pl. *-ān*. Zb. *-en* is based upon the enclitic, trans. form, but 3rd Pl. *-ān* is an originally intrans. form. Besides the usual form in *-ān* (*oγōdan* 'they brought'; *γēzēdān* 'they said'; *āstān* 'they pulled'; *apxrtan* 'they heard'; *xoten* 'they rose'; *kuān* 'we, they did'), we find *-in* in *dūdīn* (*kitūr dūdīn mum-bē dādun ba mū*; *rōpē . . . dūdīn, oγōdan*) and *itīn* 'we arrived'.¹

It will be seen that the difference of inflexion of trans. and intrans. preterites has for the most part been obliterated.

143. There is great freedom in the use of the various possible constructions in the Preterite.

The most common ones in Sgl. are the types *-əm kuḏ* and *az-əm kuḏ*. Thus, e.g.: Sgl. p. 1 *ra tumuraf-əm wēnt* 'I saw you'; *bēdār-əm šīd*; *fār-əm γōšt* 'I wandered about'; p. 2 *āri-m kuḏ* 'I worked'; *Caqlēs-əm oγōd* 'I came from Sanglech'; *cām-i oγōd* 'citur āmaḷi'; Sgl. is. *ra tō gap-an apxet* 'they understood thy word'; *-əm šīxt* 'I passed'; Ishk. *-um šīd* 'I wept'; *putf-um puxt* 'I boiled the meat'.

Sgl. p. 1, 3 *az-əm ari kul* 'I worked'; *az-əm wēnt* 'I saw'; *az-əm γēzēd* 'I said'; p. 3 *az-əm ra tō lavz pezīnd* 'I understood thy word'. Perhaps also Sgl. p. 1 *tō-u* (for *-vo*) *ra mak wēnt* 'thou sawest me'.

Also the pleonastic types *-əm kuḏ-əm* and *az-əm kuḏ-əm* are in use, but are less frequent.

Thus: Sgl. p. 2 *guzār-əm be šīxt-əm* 'I crossed the ford'; *zamīn-əm kōnd-əm* 'I dug in the field'; *puḏf-um pux-əm* 'I cooked meat'. It is possible that also *aḏam-an . . . xwōr-an* 'the men ate' is of this type.²

Sgl. p. 1 *az-əm frēt-əm* 'I asked'; *az-əm rēk pōrḏ-əm* 'I drank water'; *az-əm šīd(-əm)* 'I went'.

A type **az kuḏ(-əm)* does not seem to exist, *az-əm* being the regular form of the pronoun as the subject of a Preterite. But note, e.g., *tāmāc xēsta xwōrān-i?* 'have you eaten bread?'. In Ishk. the most frequent type is *azi wulo γōzd* 'I ran in front'; *azi xē dust zenūd* 'I washed my hand'.

¹ Cf. *fāzindūn*, p. 374, note 2. ² But cf. § 100.

Perfect.

144. The Perfect Stem is formed by adding Sgl. *-ōk*, *-uk*,¹ Zb. *-āk*, Ishk. *-uk* to the Past Stem, and thus corresponds to the Pf. of most other Ir. dialects. In the Pl. we find *-ak*.² In some cases the final *-k* (*-g*) has been dropped.³ Thus, *nilosto-mō* 'I have sat down'; *ōyodo-mō* 'I have come', etc.
145. In Ishk. the perf. is constructed in the same manner as the past tense. Thus, *azi fak wīnduk* 'I have seen thee'; *a'zī cə mīnduk xətuk* 'I have risen from sleep'; *azi ari kuluk* 'I have worked'; *azi madak mīnduk-um* 'I have been asleep here'; *nīduk-um* 'I have sat down (= I am sitting)'; *madak-um ustūk* 'I have risen here (= I am standing)'; *šədūk* 'šuda ast'; *apēduk* 'gum šuda ast'; Sk. 'az-im, tə-δ, au, mə'x-ān, 'təməx-əv, a'wīnd-ān 'pažduk 'I, etc., have said'; *misuk mag naduk* 'sleep has seized me (= I will sleep)'; *šədūk* 'he has gone', etc.
146. In Sgl. the present forms of the verb substantive are used in inflecting the perfect.

Sg. 1: Sgl. p. 1, 2 *az-mō* (*mo mōd*) *nīlōstok*, p. 3 *nīlosto-mō* 'I am sitting (here)', p. 3 *ōyodo-mō*, p. 2 (*harī*)-*mo* *ōyodok* 'I have come (to work)'; p. 2 *astōo-mo*, is. *psā-mō astōk* '(now) I have risen'; p. 3 *nēr-mō hē'i nes xorōk* 'I haven't eaten anything to-day'; *nyēr-mō xōdm wīnduk* 'I have seen a dream to-night';⁴ *la-ku'ō-mō-i* 'I have left behind'; *šīdu-mo* 'I have wept'.

Sg. 2: Sgl. p. 1 *tə-δō nīlōstog*, *tə-vō nīlōsto-do* (< **tə-δō nīlōstok-δō*); p. 2 *tə-δō xōdm wīnduk*; *tə nēr-dō hē'i nes xorok*; p. 1 *tə-δō . . . gartog* 'thou hast done'.

Sg. 3: Sgl. p. 2 *adē-o hē'i nes xorok*, *nēr hē'i am-ō nes xorok* 'to-day he (this man) has not eaten anything'; *xōfuk-o nođok* 'he has

¹ We find *-uk* after *š* and *c* in the preceding syllable. Thus, *mīnduk*, *wīnduk*, *kenuk*, but note *šōk*.

² Cf. § 100.

³ Cf. § 14.

⁴ But once *xōdm-am wīnduk*

got a cough (*silfa giriftast*); *daryā-o yəx-o kuōk* 'the river has frozen'; *apēdōk-o* 'it has been lost'; *šak-o ni'lostok* 'dew has fallen'; p. 1 *am ādam minduk-ūi* 'this man has fallen asleep'. But without the verb substantive: p. 2 *awē hēci nes xorok*; *hari kenuk oγodōk* 'he has come to work'; *arazōk* 'he has flown'; p. 3 *šidōk* 'he has gone'. Note p. 2 *kirā nēst o'γōd* 'why has he not come?'.

Pl. 1: Sgl. p. 2 *kull-mōn-dag nilōstug-an* 'we have sat down all of us'.

Pl. 2: Ishk. *tumux mak wēnduk, yā ne?* 'have you seen me, or not?'.

Pluperfect.

147. The Pluperfect is formed by adding the preterite of the verb substantive to the perfect stem, with loss of its final *-k*. Examples are:

Sg. 1: Sgl. p. 1 *az-əm šidō vedem* 'I had gone'; p. 2 (*az-əm*) *arī-m kuō vəd*, *parūzd arī-m kuō vəd* 'I had worked (yesterday)'; *az-əm wok vəz (va tfak) wēndo vəd* 'I had seen a goat (thee)'; *wok miē!-əm yō-vē dūdū-red(-əm)* 'I had given him an apple'. Note *az pārūzd oγodō vəd* 'I had come yesterday'.

Sg. 2: Sgl. p. 2 *to-və āri kuō vəd-ī?* 'hadst thou done the work?'; *tə-vo va mak wēndo vəd?* 'hadst thou seen me?'.

Sg. 3: Sgl. p. 2 *parūzd wok čizī to-bē be spārdō ve* 'yesterday he had entrusted something to thee'; p. 3 *nilosto vəd* 'he had sat down (i.e. was sitting)'.

Pl. 1: Sgl. p. 2 *aməx (h)ārī kuā vəd* 'we had done the work'; *aməx pārūzd oγodū vəd* 'we had come yesterday'.

Pl. 2: Sgl. p. 2 *təməx āri kuā-vəd-ī? təməx kādī oγodū vəd?*

Compound Verbs.

148. Like other Ir. dialects Sgl.—Ishk. employs a great number of compound verbs.

V. Voc. s.vv. *yalbēl ken-*, *kai ken-*, *kō ken-*, *la ken-*, *puf ken-*, *pōk*

ken-, *šōše ken-*, *šet kən-*, *təš kən-*, etc. Cf. also *isāb dē-* 'to calculate'; *pātik dē-* 'to wink' (and v. Voc. s.v. *deh-*), and *γalt-əm šīd* 'I rolled, fell'.

Interrogative Particle.

149. The interrogative particle is *-ī*, which it is, of course, possible to derive from an ancient optative 3 sg. But it must be borne in mind that particles similarly employed (*-a*, *-ə*, *-e*) are found in all neighbouring Ir. and IA. languages, and besides in Burushaski.

Examples are: *to-rə āri kuō vδ-ī?* *təməx āri kuā vδ-ī?* 'hadst thou (had you) worked?' *təməx xwōpān-ī* 'did you eat?' *tə žwondok-dō-ī?* *təməx žwondok-ān-ī?* 'art thou (are you) hungry?' 'az *tʰfak kasen-ī* (*tʰfak-ī kasen*)? 'do I see thee?'

Nominal Forms of the Verb.

Participles.

150. No present participle has been noted in Sgl., but Sk. gives *fai pʰzīnuk(ō)š* 'he who knows much'. *žwondok* 'hungry' probably goes back to an ancient pres. ptc.

Regarding the perfect. ptc. cf. 145.

Infinitive.

151. The infinitive is formed by adding *-ōk*, *-ūk* to the present stem.¹

Examples of the use of the infinitive are: Sgl. p. 2 *šā(n) naḍ kenuk* 'I go to play (*mērim bāzī mēkim*)'; *hari kenuk oγodok* 'he has come to work'; *nēr be šān āri kenūk* 'to-day I am going to work'; *pasi rənaf dəryōk isu*, *xōrmō xūyūk*, *pasi ra dəvīnuk*, *xōdāri yūnuk* (= *yūniš*) 'after that comes the reaping, (and) the threshing, then the winnowing (and) the grinding in the water-mill'; *arī kenūk kō-kenen* 'I can work'; *pāruzd-īm šowāri kenūk nəst-əm kō-kuδ* 'yesterday

¹ Cf. Grierson. § 82.

I could not travel'; *andərzōk-em kuδ* 'I have sewn(?)'. Cf. Sk. *dēyuk* 'to beat'; *škarruk* 'to seek'; *kənuκ* 'to do'; *šəuruk* 'to become, to go'; *fərnītuk* 'to forget' (but perf. ptc. *fərnīttuk*), etc.¹

The Sgl.—Ishk. infinitive corresponds to that of Wkh. in *-āk*, *-g* (*vand-āk* 'to bind', *wiṣ-g* 'to see'), of Bal. (*kan-ag* 'to do', *band-ag* 'to bind'), and partially to that of Yaghn. (*wīnak* 'to see', but *kar-ak* 'to do' from the root). In Yd.² and in most cases in Par.³ the infinitive in **-aka-* is based on the past stem, while in Orm.,⁴ and apparently in Talish, both the present and the past stems are used.⁵

¹ Cf. § 99, 5.

² Cf. § 260.

³ Cf. IIFL, I, p. 78.

⁴ IIFL, I, p. 358.

⁵ Cf. Benveniste (Les infinitifs avestiques, p. 111) who does not distinguish clearly between formations based upon the present stem and those based upon the preterite.—I do not believe with B. that the Shgh., etc., infinitives in *-tao* can be derived from **-taka-*. "*cirao*" (*cərāw*, etc.) 'lamp' is an ancient lw. with substitution of *w* for *γ*, and no instance of intervocalic *-k-* > *-w-* is known from the Shgh.-group. Note Shgh. *-j* < *-aka-* in past participles (e.g. *sudj* 'gone, become'). There is no reason why *-tao* should not go back to *-tawai*.

TEXTS AND TRANSLATIONS

Sgl. p. 2.

I.

Wok 'adam də zōt vəd. Čvŭt zō'tī xē tā-vē
One man-to two sons were. Small(er) zon-by his-own father-to
'γēžəd: Ō tāt, va 'māl tax'sim ke, mən a'sē məm-bē dē.
said: O father, (acc.) property divided make, my share me-to give.
'Tāte xē 'māl tax'sim kvd. Čand 'rōz pa'sī dīga
Father-by his-own property dividing made. Some days after however
xē 'māl gōr kvd (= kə), dīr wa'tan ba šīd. Ma 'wōd
his-own property collected he made, far country to he-went. There
'šīd, xē 'māl 'āpanit, yo žondokī šīd.
he-went, his-own property he-lost, for-him hunger became.

II.

1. Yak sāl 'fauž o'γod Gazke'stān bē. 2. Maxlu'kān gu'dōm xaštān
ce 'ūšə, cə 'yūzə, cə 'yowə, 'rēyn². 3. Pəs 'dēdam Gazke'stān. 4. 'Psāt

II.

1. One year an army¹ came to Gazikistan. 2. They robbed the
storehouse(s) of the people for grass, fire-wood, grain and ghee. 3.
Then we(?) enter(ed) Gazikistan. 4. Then the army (was) in Iskitul.

¹ A troop of Afghan soldiers.

mə Ski'tul 'fauž 5. Cə 'wōd Gazke'stān be, cə 'wōd šīd Mande'žān bē. 6. 'Wog, dō, rōi mēi mə Manda'žā-st.¹ 7. Cə 'wōd wənīšt, o'γōd Gazke'stān be. 8. Psād 'wōda ast, marduma xarš 'xāštan. 9. 'Wōda xwōr, 'wōdak o'γōd ast. 10. Wok 'mā 'wōda hast. 11. Bād cə 'wōd xōt, šīd Izi'vū bē.

III.

1. Tīra'mā k-šīd cə 'kū yūz' 'xašəm. 2. 'Dē(ðe)m vənə šu wō. 3. Pasi vənəf 'warfə d' hō. 4. 'Wətukə gāxān. 5. Kə bārə šu wō, nau'rōze ke'nān, pasi naurōzə wu'dil 'xašān. 6. Pasi šəgārə ke'nān. 7. Pasi vənəf 'kiriš ke'nān, tēym dān, vī-di'ōk ke'nān. 8. Pasi vədānəf 'vēki di'ān, dāvə šō'vōk šu'ān. 9. Kə šō-wōk xalāšīān,² vər'vəs sōr 'xašō. 10. Pasi vənəf dər'yōk isu, xōr'mō xū'yūk, pasiva də'vinuk, xō'dāri 'yūnuk,³ dāš ambār.

5. From there it went to G., and from there to Munjan. 6. It stayed one, two, three days in Munjan. 7. From there it returned, and came to G. 8. Then it stayed there, they took custom-duties (from) people. 9. It (the army) ate there, and came there. 10. It (remained) there for one month. 11. Afterwards it rose from there and went to Zebak.

III.

1. When autumn came, we fetch fire-wood from the hills. 2. We enter(?), it becomes full(?). 3. After that(?) the snow falls. 4. (Then) they prepare weddings. 5. When spring comes, they celebrate the Nauroz, after the Nauroz they spread the dung. 6. Then they plaster (the walls). 7. After that they plough, sow, and make the first watering (of the fields). 8. After that they irrigate, and they weed. 9. When they have finished the weeding, the barley raises its head. 10. After that comes the reaping, the threshing (on) the threshing-ground, then the winnowing, the grinding in the watermill, (and) putting(?) (the flour) in the store-room.

¹ Cf. § 122.

² For *xalās šīān*.

³ Var. *yūniš*.

Grammophone Text.

1. . . . ce 'kū yūzə 'xašān, ce xē mic¹ xašam. 2. Dēdəm vənə kuḏ. və'nok ši'o(k). 3. Pasi vənəf 'warfə de'hōi. 4. Wə'tukə šuwoi. 5. Bārə šu'woi, nau'rōzə ke'nān, pasi nau'rōze wuḏilə xašān. 6. Pasi vənəf šə'gār ke'nān. 7. Pasə vənəf kirīn, pasi vənəf vī diān. 8. Pasə vənəf vē šāxān(?), tēymə dēān.

IV.

1. Šām Faizō'bōd, nə mək ižimum. 2. Ōyōdum mə bandar, xaržgirən nəš 'la-kuān: 3. Miž be pūl dē, bā šo! 4. Ce har xōridak də rōpē nōḏ, ba əṛ kuḏ. 5. 'Tulama 'Akum dəvā nes 'lā-kuḏ kə: "tə pūl dē, bā šā!". 6. Rō(i) rōpē ākum be dūdīn. 7. Ingē rəxsat šīān, ō yōdan Kō'estān. 8. Ōyōdam p'e'nuk, ke warf dēḏ, nəš kō-kwān, fə'rindi² fər'šōu mə pə'nuk. 9. 'Sāar ba xōtan, vūr kuān. 10. Oyōdan, mə Kāfirən i'tīn. 11. Cə wōḏ i'tīn bā zār. 12. 'Bas, xa'lās.

IV.

1. We go to Faizabad, we bring³ salt (there). 2. I brought it to the custom-house, the custom-officials did not let me through. 3. (They said:) 'Give us money, and go on.' 4. They took two rupees from (: for) each donkey, and released (us). 5. (But) Ghulam Hakim⁴ afterwards⁵ did not let us go, (saying): 'Give (me) money, and then go.' 6. We gave the governor three rupees. 7. Then we were permitted to leave, and we came to Chitral. 8. We came to the (Dorah) Pass while it was snowing, we could not (get on), we stayed the night on the Pass. 9. At dawn we rose, (and) loaded (our beasts). 10. We came, and arrived among the Kafirs.⁶ 11. From there we arrived at the Bazar (of Chitral). 12. Enough, it is finished.

¹ The meaning of *mic* is unknown to me.

² For *fə'rindīn?

³ Prs. *āwurdum*.

⁴ The Afghan official.

⁵ Or. 'even then'?

⁶ Who live just below the Dorah Pass at the top of the Lutkuh Valley.

Sgl. p. 3.

V.

1. 'Wok bāzārgān vəd. 2. 'Oγod, xe baškač go! 'axted mo kišti, nelöst. 3. Na hāng oγod, wa kišti ča pa kəd. 4. Wok 'telf vəd zema'nök. 5. Oγod mo taxta-pāre-rū, mo 'jangal ča pa šid. 6. Wok šēr paidā šid, 'yō-ve dāya šid. 7. Telf po wāda hit. 8. 'Oγod mā šār. 9. Mo šār čel dar'wāza vəd. 10. 'Oγo, mo wədok pādšā šid. 11. Ke pādšā šid 'γe'žed ke: 'Bē'γair-i mak 'kōci digar xə'dā nē 'γe'žef'. 12. Rōzānī šid ke mo 'xodm 'wēnd, ke wok āhūi paidā šid. 13. 'Āhūin wok šāx da vəd. 14. (Pādšā ba wazīra guft:) 'Vo mak cə 'men 'taxru ča pa kəd. 15. 'Gōl ken xē wa'ziren. 16. 'Ma mēn 'xodm dak 'gab dehef. 17. 'Γēzdan ke: 'Tə bāi 'dušma^a paidā šu'dō. 18. 'Γe'žed ke: 'Xə'dā 'az mā. 19. Ov'zū' tākat nē kəd. 20. 'Γe'žed ke: 'Kasef ke 'mēn dəsman bə kunja'y-ō.'

V.

1. There was a shopkeeper. 2. He came, with his children he entered a boat, and sat down. 3. A sea-monster came and upset that¹ boat. 4. (One of the children) was a babe, a boy. 5. He came on a boat-plank, and was thrown (ashore) in the forest. 6. A lioness appeared and became his nurse. 7. The child arrived at (the time of) marriage. 8. He came to a town. 9. In the town there were forty gates. 10. He came, and became king there. 11. When he became a king, he said: 'Don't call anybody God but me.' 12. One day it happened that he saw in a dream that a stag appeared. 13. The stag had one horn. 14. The king said to his vizier:² 'It pushed me off from my throne.'³ 15. Assemble my ministers. 16. You shall explain about my dream.' 17. They (came and) said: 'An enemy has been born for thee(?).' 18. He said: 'God is my (ally?).' 19. But his heart had no strength.⁴ 20. He said: 'Look, where my enemy is.'

¹ Or *va kišti* 'the boat'?

² This sentence was spoken in Prs.

³ Prs. *məra az taxt-i mā čapa kard.*

⁴ Prs. *dil-iš tāqat na kard.*

21. ʔeiz(d)an ke: 'Ma ʔəšt-i ʔe'dār-o.' 22. 'Kasef ke ma kuðəm ma'h-ō.' 23. ʔeizdān ke: 'dahiami mā,¹ cə ʔəšt-i ʔədar 'dahi mā is'jūd ma 'rām i 'mādar.' 24. ʔeizeð ke: 'Kasef.' 25. 'Pādšā fərmūd ke—čel darwāze vəð—: 'Čel haf'sar mə dar'wāze 'niðef.' 26. 'Farmūd ʔādšā ke: 'Jālsa kenef.' 27. 'Wok dar'wāzē 'Ōzar nılosto vəð. 28. 'Kot ke 'kuči o'γod. 29. ʔə'sā ʔeizeð ke: 'Wa 'xē 'kūč, 'is men 'jē.' 30. ʔə'sā cə ʔəšt-i ʔe'dar o'γod mə 'rām-i 'mādar. 31. ʔə'sād 'šid 'rām-i 'mādar bē. 32. 'Teizda ke: 'Dar'wāze 'hej kenef.' 33. ʔə'sād wu'zinjak zə'manōk oγod me dēri. 34. Rō zī 'šid ke zəma nōk tawa lid 'šid. 35. 'Wok 'γār ʔaidā 'šid. M-oγodak wok tawa lit 'šid. 36. Zəma'nōk 'zəšt 'šid. 37. 'Xē 'tāte 'ʔeizeð ke: 'Xə'dā ma as'mān-o.' 38. 'Pādšā 'šid na'māz bē, na'māz-i id-i Rama zān. 39. 'Ōzar zōt oγod, bədxāna 'oγod, 'šid. 40. De hēð, bə'tā fə'rēd kuð ʔə 't'ovor. 41. Bād 'pādšā oγod, 'ʔeizeð ke: 'Mən vo 'zi kōi 'gaxtok.' 42. 'Teizdan ke: 'Ōzar zōt-ō gaxtōk.' 43. Va zəmanok 'oγodan. 44.

21. They said: 'He is in his father's loins.' 22. (The king said:) 'Look, in which month he is.' 23. They said: 'In the tenth month; from his father's loins in the tenth month he comes into his mother's womb(?).' 24. He said: 'Look out.' 25. The king ordered—there were forty gates—: 'Forty officers shall sit at the gates.' 26. The king ordered that they should assemble. 27. Azar was sitting at one of the gates. 28. He saw his wife come along. 29. Then he said: 'O my wife, come to me.' 30. Then (the future enemy of the king) came from his father's loins into his mother's womb. 31. Then he went into his mother's womb. 32. They(?) said: 'Open the gate.' 33. Then the boy came into the woman's belly. 34. A day came when the boy was born. 35. A cave appeared. He came(?),² one (child) was born. 36. The child grew big. 37. He said to his father: 'God is in heaven.' 38. The king went to prayer, the prayer of the Ramazan festival. 39. Azar's son came, he came to the idol-temple, and went (in). 40. He struck the idols and broke them with an axe. 41. Then the king came and said: 'Who has done thus to me?'³ 42. They said: 'Azar's son has done it.' 43. They brought the boy. 44. The king said: 'O,

¹ First: *dahimā*.—The formation is not clear.

² I cannot analyse *moyodak* which was translated *āmad*.—Or faulty for *mōðak* 'here'?

³ Prs. *aminora* (= *hamūhā-rā*) *kī kārī kardast*.

Pādšā γēžed ke: 'Ē Ōzar zōt, tə-δō ma zi cēva gaxtog?' 45. Γēžed ke: 'Balə wān šidōk.' 46. Γēžed ke: 'Az pə tō Xudāi ka'būl 'nəsi-mō.' 47. Ibrōhim γēžed ke: 'Mən laškar mə mōd-o.' 48. Namrūd γēžed ke: 'Mən fauj mə mōd-o. Tō Xədā mə kun'jay-o?' 49. Ō γēžed ke: 'Mən Xədā da asmān-ō.' 50. Pəsād γēžed ke: 'Cena gāxem? 51. Šām, va-yim Xudā žanem.' 52. Wazīren γēždān ke: 'Ka'fas āha'nin 'gax. 53. Cəfūr koryos 'nas, ta'hāma 'dēi.' 54. Rōzānī šid, oγod xe wazīren gər, 'axted mə kafas. 55. Va 'koryos 'vōst cə kafas biš. 56. Va tā'hām-ē šōx kəd mə kafas sōr. 57. Šid pa asmān kafas. 58. Šid pə 'nəsm-i asmān. 59. Šamāl pai'da šid. 60. Kafas mə asmān ka'rār šid. 61. Wok 'fasl asto-ved. 62. Kafas ra'wān šid. 63. Šid pa asmān. 64. Wok 'bādī pai'da šid. 65. Kafas ra'wān šid. 66. Pa asmān ke šid, kafas 'rauzan yalā kəd. 67. Fə'rašte 'oγod, 'tar asmān 'šext. 68. Pādšā 'xašəd xe tīr-i 'dast, a'wā 'dūd. 69. Fə'rašta tīr-i 'dast

son of Azar, why have you done thus to me?' 45. He said: 'A fight has begun (between us).'² 46. (The king) said: 'I do not recognize your God.'³ 47. Ibrahim (the son of Azar) said: 'My troop is here.' 48. Nimrod (the king) said: 'My army is here. Where is your God?' 49. He said: 'My God is in heaven.' 50. Then (the king) said: 'What shall we do? 51. Let us go and kill the God of this (man).' 52. The ministers said: 'Make an iron cage. 53. Catch four vultures, and feed them.' 54. One day (the king) went, came with his ministers, and entered the cage. 55. He tied the vultures under the cage. 56. The food he placed at the top of the cage. 57. The cage rose towards the heavens. 58. It went towards the middle of the heavens. 59. A wind rose. 60. The cage stopped in the heavens. 61. It stood still for a moment. 62. (Then) the cage went on. 63. It went towards the heavens. 64. A wind rose. 65. But the cage went on. 66. When it went into the heavens, (the king) opened the window of the cage. 67. An angel came, and passed through the heavens. 68. The king pulled out his hand-arrow,⁴ and threw it into the air. 69. The angel

¹ Repeated: *Tə-δō zi cē-ba 'gaxtog'* Γēžed ke: *Balu'wā šidōk.*

² Prs. *čirā-mtari kardī?* *čirā hamī kārī kardī-ast(!)?* *jang šuda ast.*

³ Prs. *ba xudā-i tə kabūl na dāram.*

⁴ Javelin?

'nōd, a'wā 'dūd.¹ 70. Ma 'mōi γār ba tīr-i dast de'hēd, a'wā 'dūd, de'hēd. 71. 'Tīr-i dast 'oyōd, mā 'pādšā bar de'hēd. 72. Va koryos teske 'vōst mā 'kafas 'sōr. 73. Va tāhame 'šōx kəd cə-'viš. 74. 'Oyōd ce 'āsmān 'xav(d) me 'viš. 75. 'Va Ibrōhim 'γēžef ke isyūd.' 76. Ibrōhim 'oyōd, 'pādšā jē. 77. Pādšā 'γēžed ke: 'Ibrōhim, va tō Xə'dā-im 'žōd.' 78. 'Tēžed ke: 'Mənī zi Xu'dāi 'nəst, kə 'wo 'žanan.' 79. Ibrōhim 'ro-'p-xē Xə'dā kəd, cə ās'mān 'paše 'xavd. 80. Nam'rūd af-ma'hā fauži 'vəd. 81. 'Paša wok 'nesi la-koi. 82. 'Pādšā 'tākē fərīnd. 83. Iško nes fərīnd, 'tākē da fərīnd. 84. Dun'da vəd.

seized the javelin, and hurled it through the air. 70. The javelin struck the throat of a fish, he(?) hurled it through the air, it struck (the king?). 71. The javelin came towards the king, it struck his breast. 72. He tied the vultures at the top of the cage. 73. The food he fastened below. 74. He came from the heavens and descended. 75. (The king said:) 'Tell Ibrahim to come.' 76. Ibrahim came to the king. 77. The king said: 'Ibrahim, I have killed your God.' 78. He answered: 'I have no such God which they can kill.' 79. Ibrahim turned towards his God, (and) from heaven mosquitoes came down. 80. Nimrod was in the field for seven months. 81. The mosquitoes did not leave one (of his soldiers). 82. The king alone remained. 83. Nobody remained, he remained alone. 84. Thus it happened.

Sk.

VI.

(Quatrain from the village Rän.)

'Jāna, jāna, 'čəbā 'tū mak na-kasī?

My soul, my soul, why thou mee not seest?

ar xē'lāi 'šm (or t'm?) -sa'ti tu-'wan xāi'ra ka'si.

In every way ? ? ? thou him well seest.

xal'qān-i-jī'hān c'mak tūbā bad-γāi'jān,

The people of the world for my sake about thee ill speak,

zin'hār bā zin'hār tu 'wār 'gap-na-nasī.

Beware, again beware, thou their word don't take (: hear).

¹ Note δ- in sandhi.

VOCABULARY

Vowels.

e Sgl. p. 3 O. — e *Ōzar zōt!* — Prs.
Cf. *ō*, *wa*.

i Sgl. izafat. — Prs.

ī Sgl. p. 2 this. — *ī ādam mər* this man died. — V. § 117.

ī Sgl. p. 2, 3 enclitic pron. 3 sg.?? — *wužinjak zamanok oγod me dēr-ī* p. 3 a child entered into the woman's womb; *orzu-ī* (or *orzuī*) *tākat nəs kəδ* p. 3 'dīl-īš *tākat na kard*'; *wēn-ī šuwōi* p. 2 he bleeds. — V. § 114.

ī interrogative particle. — V. § 149.

o Sgl. p. 2 O. — *ō tāt*.

ō(ī) he is. — Cf. § 121.

ō Sgl. p. 1, 2, *aū* p. 1 that (ille). — Cf. § 115, sq. (Add: Sk. gen. pl. *viāw* (Texts, VI).

ab'lā Sk. stupid. — Ar.-Prs.

abr Zb., Sk., *ābr* Ishk. cloud. — Prs.

ab'rū Zb., *av'rū* Ishk. eyebrow. — Prs.

āb'sār Sk. waterfall. — Prs.

aδ(a) that (iste). — Cf. § 115, sq.

īδ-: (*h'īt* Sgl. p. 2, 3 to arrive. — *wok jā īden 'yak jā mērasam*'; *šīδam itam 'raftam, rasīdam*'; *cō wōδ i tīn bāzār* p. 2 from there they arrived at the bazar; *pə wāda hit* p. 3 'ba *wāda rasīd*'; *īdā-wī* Gr. (Zb.) falls

(to me) == arrives. Cf. Orosh. *yad-yat(t)* (*indīδ*: *indīδal* to enter); Wkh. *γat* (?). — 3 sg. *īδ* < Av. *āiti* generalized as a present stem? Cf. § 130, sq. V. *dēδ*.

īδ Sgl. p. 3 Id, festival. — *namāz-i īδ i-Ramazān*. — Ar.-Prs.

a'dab Sk. politeness. — Ar.-Prs.

adak Sgl. p. 1. V. *amdak*.

ādam Sgl. p. 1, 2, *ō'dam* Sk. man. — Ar.-Prs.

īf: *īft* Sgl. p. 2, 3, s., Zar. to weave. — *īfəm bəš* Sgl. p. 2. — < **ūf* < *ufya* (v. AirWb., 1346), cf. Yd. *wāf*.

īfē Sgl. p. 2, is., *īfē* Gr. spindle. — Cf. *īf-afma'hā* Sgl. p. 3 a period of seven months. — *Nam'rūd a° fauji ved*. — Prs.

ōfa'rīn (*ō'fa'rīn*) Sk. bravo. — Prs.

āf'fūn Sgl. is., p. 3, s., *af'šun* p. 1, 2, *šo'fūn* Ishk., *šə°* Sk., *šuo°* Gr. comb. — *xe sōr af'šū kenen* p. 2, 3. — Cf. Yd. *šfīn*.

af'ta Sk. week. — Prs.

āf'tāb bar'āmadan Sk. east; *ā° nišastan* west. — Prs.

aftā vε Sgl. p. 2 water-bucket. — Prs.

u'γūi Sgl. is., s., p. 1, *ō°* p. 3, *u'γū* p. 2, *γou* Ishk., *γū* Sk., Gr. cow. — *va u'γū*

dēšan Sgl. p. 2 I milk the cow. — Sgl. < **hu-gāwya* (?), Ishk. < *gāuš* ? V. § 92.
oyōd, v. *is*.
āhūi Sgl. p. 3 stag. — *wok* 'ā° *paidā šid* a stag appeared; *āhūin wok šāx da* vōd the stag had a horn. — Prs.
ā'hān Ishk. iron. — Prs.
āha nīn Sgl. p. 3 made of iron. — *ka'fas ā°*. — Prs.
ijgai Gr. cheese of sheep-milk. — The existence of this word is denied by Sk.
a'qa'āb Sk. eagle. — Ar.-Prs.
ā'kik Sgl. is., s., *ā kīk* p. 1, 2, *ōkīk* Sk., "Wkh.", *wok* (?) Ishk. egg. — < **āwyakā*. Cf. Khw. lw. *āyukun*.
ākum Sgl. p. 2 governor. — Ar.-Prs.
ō'kōvōd Sgl. is., p. 1, *kūvd* Sk., *kōvd* Gr., Zar. boots. — **ā-kaf-ta*-, cf. Prs. *kafš* < **kaf-ša*-, Arm. *kapem* I bind?
āl- Sgl. is., p. 2 to be standing; *āl*:- *āld*- Sk. to wait. — *'alem* 'istāda-em, *bestim*; *tu āli*. — Av. *ərəduca*? Cf. Wkh. *āl*-, Sar. *hāl*- to stay, stand.
āl'batt Sk. perhaps. — Prs.
āl'kē Sgl. p. 2 net, snare. — Ar.-Prs. *halqa* a loop.
āllo nō Sk. but.
ala'laš kən- Sk. to mix. — Turki *aralaš*.
ālam Sk. world. — Prs.
alma'sti Sk. demon. — Cf. Lentz, Pamir Dial., s. 153 n.; Turki *ahvasti*.
ala'šē Sgl. is., p. 2 'alaše p. 3, *a'lāša* Zb., °ša Sk., *alaxša* Ishk., *a'lāša* Gr. jaw. — Prs. (*alaušā* Badakhshi, Sk.). Cf. Wogul lw. *ūlēš* (Jacobssohn, Arier u. Ugrofinnen, p. 218).
ā'lax, *ā'laax* Sk., *alax* Gr. (Zb.) hill. — V. *wołox*.
āluzd Sgl. is. the day before yesterday (?),

āluzd Gr., *ō lōzēd* Sk. to-morrow. — < **ā-uša-azni*, Av. *asni*. Cf. Shgh. *afaž* day after to-morrow, Bal. *pōšē*. V. *pāruzd*.
āluzdēv Sgl. is. three days ago. — Obl. of the preceding word?
am(a), obl. *im* this. — V. § 115 sqq.
a'mē Sgl. p. 1 mother's sister. — Kab. Prs. *'ama* father's s.
-əm encl. pron. 1 sg. — V. § 114.
ambol Gr. a place covered with stones, like a moraine. — Cf. Yd. *d'būya*.
am bāy Sgl. is. co-wife. — Prs.
am'bār Sgl. p. 1, 2 corn-bin. — *dā-š a°* (they) put it into the corn-bin. — Prs.
'ambār Sgl. p. 1, *am'būr* Sk. pincers. — Prs.
amda this very. — Cf. § 117.
a'mēd Sgl. p. 2, *u'mēd* Sk. hope. — Prs.
amēd'vār Sgl. p. 2 pregnant; *umēd'vār* Sk. hopeful. — *janj amēd vār-ō*.
'amək Sgl. p. 1, 2 father's brother, p. 2 also cousin. — Bad. Prs. *amuk*.
a'mīn Ishk. this. — V. § 117.
'ammō Sk. but. — Ar.-Prs.
am'mām Sk. bath. — Ar.-Prs.
im'sōl Sk. this year. — Prs.
a'māsyē Sgl. is., *ham'sāya* p. 1 neighbour. — Prs.
a'max, *mux*, etc. we. V. § 110.
ēn Sk. yes = *'balē*. — Prs. *hān*.
in Sk. this. V. § 117.
an'derv:- *an'dervōd*- Sgl. p. 2, *an'derv*:- *an'derv* (?) p. 3, *anderv*- s., *anderv*- Zar., *d'arav*:- *d'aravd* Sk. to sew; *andervun* Gr. awl. — *andervēm* bōš; *andervēm*; *andervōk-em* kuš I have sewn. — Cf. Wkh. *d'rev*, Par. *andarf*-, Orm. *undervēw*.
ainek Sgl. p. 1, *āina* Sk. looking-glass. — Prs.

- insāf* Sk. justice. — Ar.-Prs.
insāfdār Sk. just. — Ar.-Prs.
ingē Sgl. p. 2 now, then (*ālī*); *ingā* Gr. then. — 1° *raxsat sīān* then they were dismissed. — Prs. *in-gāh*.
aq'gūr Sgl. p. 1, 3, s., Ishk., Sk., °ī Sgl. is. grape. — Prs.
aq'gušt Sk., °īšt Zh. coal. — Prs.
anguštā'rī Zh. finger-ring. — Prs.
ig'gīt Sgl. p. 1, 2, 3, s., °īf Ishk., 'iggit Sk., Zar., 'ingūt "Wkh." finger. — Cf. Yd. *oguščo*; Khov. (lw.) *angūd* finger hole in scissors (Lor.).
iggitōk Sgl. p. 1 finger-ring, °uk Gr. finger-nail. — Cf. *anguštā'rī*.
a'pi-: *a'pēd* Sgl. p. 2, 3, 'apay-: *a'pēd* Ishk., *apay-* Sk., : *apēd* Gr. to be lost. — *trāsen be apit(-š)* I fear it will be lost; *apēdok o* p. 2 it has been lost; *māne wok čīzi apēd* p. 2, 3; 'apayu: *a'pēduk* Ishk., 'gum šuda'. — Av. *apa-i-*.
apēūn Sgl. p. 3 winnowing fork. — = Wkh.; cf. Yd. *čua'no*?
a'panis-: *a'panit* p. 2 to lose, *apanit* Gr. lost. — *az wok čīzi a'panisem* I lose a thing; *a'panis* 'gum mēkini'; *xē 'māl āpanit* he lost his own property. — Av. *apa-nasya-* (intr.), Shgh. *benes-*.
a'paxš- Sgl. is., *apaxš-* p. 3, s.: *a'paxt* is., s., p. 3, *a'paxs-*: *a'puxt* p. 1, 'apux-: *apuxt* Sk. to hear. — *apaxsem bē* p. 3; *va tō gap-am apaxt* is. I heard thy word; *apaxsen, a'puxtem* p. 1. — < **apa-uxš's*, cf. Yd. *yuxš-*.
ā'rī Sgl. is., (*h*)*ārī* p. 2, s., *arī* p. 1, Ishk., Zar., *arri* Sk. work. — *arī kenem* Sgl. s., *azi tō madak arī kenon* Ishk. I and thou are working here. — Cf. Yd. *hory*.
arča Zh. juniper. — Prs.
arək Sgl. p. 3 eructation. — Cf. Yd. *ararōy*.
arqa Sk. back. — Turki.
a'rāq Sgl. is., °aq p. 1, 3, Ishk., Sk. perspiration. — Ar.-Prs.
ormōzd Sgl., *ōr*° Gr. (Zh.), "Wkh.". *rēmuz* Ishk., Gr., °oz Zh., °uzd Sk. sun. — Cf. Saka *uyrmaysdā*, Khwarizmi *rēmažd* < Anc. Prs. *Auramazdāh*. — **ērmōzd* (v. § 88) > *rēm*°, or, with assimilation, > *ormōzd*?
ā'rinj Zh., Ishk. elbow. — Prs.
ar'rē Sgl. p. 1 a saw. — Prs.
a'rūs Sgl. p. 2, *ō'ris* Sk. bride. — Ar.-Prs.
ar'sōl Sk. yearly. — Prs.
ar'rēšum Sgl. p. 2; *brēšum* Ishk., Sk., Gr., *abr*° Zar. silk. — Prs. (*arv*° early lw.).
araz-: *a'rāt* Sgl. p. 2, s. to fly, run, jump; 'araz-: *'arazd* Sk. to jump. — *psāt arazō* p. 2 it flies now; *ara'zōk* perf.; *a'rāt, šīd* p. 2 'parrīd, raft'; *arāz mō vyēk, arbāzi ken* p. 2 jump into the water and swim (*ba-parr da au*); *vēk ārazōu* p. 3 the water flows. — < **ā-raz*-, scarcely (with *a-* < *ha-* < *fra-*) < *fra-raz*- cf. Shgh. *re-wāz*, etc.
a'sā Sk. staff. — Ar.-Prs.
a'sē Sgl. p. 2 share. — *mān a° mām bē dē* give me my share. — Ar.-Prs. *hiššā*.
is- Sgl. p., Sk., Gr., Zar., *is-* Sgl. s., Ishk.: *ōyōd* Sgl. p., s., 'ōyad Ishk., Sk., Zar., *ā*° Gr. to come. — Pres. 1st sg *isen* Sgl. p., *isum* Ishk., Sk.; imper. *īs* Sgl. p.; *režef ke isyūd* p. 3 tell him to come (*biāyad*); *ama ādām k'ūdī* *ōyōd* p. 2 when did this man come? *ōyadum* Ishk., 'ō° Sk. I came; *tēmāx kadi* *ōyōdān* p. 2 when did you come?

- ¹oγoδok p. 2, ¹oγaduk Sk. he has come; az (amax) pāruzd oγoδō(-δā) vəd I (we) had come yesterday. — *ā-isa-: ā-gata-, cf. Sogd. "ys-": "yt", see Tedesco, ZII, 2, 34 sq.
- i'sāb Sgl. p. 2 calculation. — i² be kenēn. — Ar.-Prs.
- u'sid Gr. baking-pan. Cf. Yd. sū'i.
- u'suk, v. wu'suk.
- askar Sk. army. — Ar.-Prs.
- a'sāl Sgl. is., ²al Sk. honey. — Ar.-Prs.
- a'sāl Sgl. is., p. 1, 2 this year. — Cf. Yd.—Mj. asāl.
- ās'mān Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, Gr., ¹ās,mān Sk. sky, heaven. — X²dā ma šs'mān-o p. 3. — Prs.
- a'sān Sgl. p. 2 easy. — Prs.
- 'usir, v. wu'iter.
- i'srōx Zar. hole of the ear. — < Prs. surāx.
- 'astia Sgl. p. 2, ā'ista Sk. slowly. — ā² ā² is p. 2 come slowly: tə γaž āstū Sk. speak slowly. — Prs.
- ast- Sgl. is., p. 2, 3, ust- Ishk. to stand (up). — psā-mō astōk Sgl. is. now I have risen; astēm p. 2 'bēstēm'; astōo-mō, asto ved p. 3; ustum Ishk. I rise; madak-um ustuk I am standing here. — Av. us-stā-, cf. Bal. ustat (Zar.); but Mj. wuškvi.
- ōsto Sgl. p. 2, ūst Ishk., ūst Sk., āst Gr., is., ast was(??). — psūd wōda ast then he was there; wōdak oγōd ast he had come there; wok nū wōda hast he was (stayed) there for one month; mō Mandazā-st he was in Munjan; mōne(n) wo kitāv ōsto p. 2 I have a book; azi'um ōst I am, tu-t 'ōst; wōd was; ōstuk been Sk. — Cf. Shgh. yast, Yd. ast-et. See § 122.
- us'tād Sgl. p. 2 blacksmith, ²ād Sk. artisan. — Prs., cf. Madaglashti ustā(d) iron-smith.
- os'tōk Sgl. p. 1, 3, ¹wastuk Ishk., Gr., Zar. rib, bone; wāstuk Sk., ostū "Wkh." bone. — Cf. Yd. yaste.
- ista'kān Sk. glass. — Russ.
- astamā'y'zək Sgl. p. 2, is., ²zək p. 1 the arm above the elbow. — Cf. Wkh. mayzi, ²zək.
- as'tar-: as'tōl- Sgl. p. 1, si'tar-: sutuld Ishk., s'tar-: s'tul- Zar. to sweep. — as'taren Sgl. p. 1, si'taram Ishk. — Cf. Yd. is'tōr. — < *ā-star-, not *us-tar-.
- ust² rūk Sgl. is., p. 1, 2 ast²ruk s., ¹wastuk(??) Ishk., struk Sk., Gr., stiruk "Wkh.", sitāra Gr. (Zb.) (< Prs.), star. — Cf. Yd. stārē.
- āstay-: āstuδ- Sgl. is., astē- p. 3, ¹astay-. ¹astūd- Ishk., Sk., asti-: astūd Gr. (Zb.) to send (a person). — wok tēm ba astēen Sgl. p. 3 'yak tāra ravān mēkenim'. — Cf. Wkh. s'tiy-. V. EVP. s.v. āstawul, Horn s.v. firistādan.
- iško Sgl. p. 3 anyone, hēc kas. — iško nes ferind nobody was left behind. — Prs. hēc + ko.
- 'uškōz Sk. key, ²uz Gr. lock. — Cf. Sar. ačyu, etc. < Turki?
- špōn Sgl. is., p. 2, 3, špōn p. 1, špōn s., šu pon Zb., špōn Sk., špōn Gr. (Zb.), ²in Zar. iron. — Cf. Yd. rispen. — Reg. š v. § 61. V. ā'hān.
- uš'tin Sgl. p. 2 haystack(?), kālān (= kāhdān?), 'kāh mēzana'. — Cf. Yd. uš'čeno, Wkh. wušdōn.
- (h)š'cāk Sgl. is., ²š'cāk p. 2, 3, s, ²rs'cāg p. 1, štok Gr., Sk., šcāk "Wkh."; štākuk Sk., Gr. girl. — Demin. of šec, q.v.
- ā'šik Sgl. p. 1, āšik p. 3. ¹āšik Sk., ošik

- Zar., 'ōxik "Wkh." tear (Gr. also "a spring", denied by Sk.). — Cf. Yd. *yāšk*.
- aš'tād* Sgl. is., p. 2 -št p. 3 eighty. — Prs.
- at*: *att*-Sk. to fall. — *atum*, *at*, *attum*, 'atuk.
- et* encl. pron. 2 sg. — V. § 114.
- āta'sek* Sgl. is., *ātū'sak* Sk., *ātišuk* Gr. lightning. — Prs.
- āv'bāzī* Sgl. is., *avb°* p. 2 swimming. — *av°* *kenen* p. 2, *āv'-š* *ke'nun* is. we swim. — Prs. — (Cf. s.v. *araz*).
- ōvō* Sgl. is., p. 1, (*h'ōvō* p. 2, 3, *ōvō* Grammoph., *ōvd* Zb., Ishk., *uvd* Gr., Sk.), (*u*)*ūd* Zar. seven. — Cf. Yd. *avdo*.
- ōvdāōdōs* (*ōvd°*) Sgl. s., p. 1, 2, is., *ōvdāōdōs* p. 3, Grammoph., *habdāu* Zb. (fr. Prs.) seventeen.
- ōv'zui* Sgl. is., *ōzū* p. 1, 2, *ōzū°* p. 3, s., *av'zūk* Ishk., (*h'*)*av'zūk* Sk., Gr., *āuzak*, *āuzen* Gr. (Zb.) heart. — *ov zui tākat nās kād* p. 3 'dīl-iš tākat na kard'. — Cf. Wkh. *p'zov*. *āuzen*, if correct, reminds of Sogd. *p'zn*.
- av'zāl* Sgl. p. 2 headstall. *av'zāl*. — Prs. *afsār*, cf. Abdū *ausōl*, (Zhuk.), Taj. *afzōl* (Semenov). Cf. also Prs. *afzār*.
- a'wī* Sk. and; *a'zī-tō* *a°* I and thou. [Does *awī* mean 'both'?].
- a'wē* obl., *a'wānd* pl. of *ō* that. See § 115.
- a'wāle* Sgl. p. 3 throwing. — *a°* *dēm* *be* I throw. — Prs. *hawāla kardan* to transmit, brandish, strike.
- ācul*, v. *āwīr*.
- ai'wān* Sk. animal. — Ar-Prs.
- āwīr*: *wōl* Sgl. p. 1, 2, *vōl* p. 3, *āwul*: *āwuld* Ishk., *awīr*: *avūd* (*avūld*) Sk., *awīr*: *avul* Gr., *awēr*: *awāl* Gr., (Zb.) to find, obtain. — *āwīren* Sgl. p. 1; *ēī-ī-m wōl* p. 2; *vōlən* p. 3 'yāftam'; *āwulum* Ishk. 'mēyābam', *āwuld* 'yāftam'. — Cf. Sogd. *pyr*, Sar. *varē*: *vūg*, Or. *verai*: (*avūg*), Shgh. : *vūd*, Yazgh. *vīr*: *rig'*, etc. — Contaminated in Sgl. with **ā-vīr* to bring (cf. Yd.—Mj. *āwēr*, Sogd. "pyr"), cf. Skr. *bhar* to obtain. But why *w°* *āwīšp* Sgl. is., *wōšp* "Wkh." ploughshaft. — Cf. Yd. *ā'wusp*.
- awē'zān* Sgl. p. 3 hanging. — *a°* *bā* *kenen*. — Prs.
- ixō*. v. *yāxōai*.
- axmaq* Sk. stupid. — Ar-Prs.
- āxor* Sgl. is., *āxurēe* p. 2 manger; *āxarcā* Sk. barn. — Prs.
- āxer* Sk. end. — Ar-Prs.
- axse* Sgl. p. 3, *aq/x'sa* Sk. sneezing. — *a°* *dēōm*. — Prs.
- ax'ta* Sk. bull. — Also Shgh., etc.; cf. Prs. *āxta* castrated, *axrā'nā*.
- : *axtōd* Sgl. p. 3, *atōyd* Gr. he entered; *atīy*. *atūyd* Zar. to enter. — *axtōd mō ka'fas*, *mō kišti* he entered the cage, the boat. — Cf. Sogd. *tys*: *tūt*, V. Yd.—Mj. *luqay*.
- axrā'nā* Sk. stable. — Prs. V. Yd. *axtarāna*.
- a'yā* Sk. shame. — Ar. Prs.
- (*h'ayās* Sk. cold (noun).
- az* Sgl. p. 1, Gr., *az'°*) Sgl. p. 2, *azi* Ishk. 'I'. — *aze-i tōfak xēsta xwārem* p. 2 I and thou eat bread; *azi tō madak ari kenon* Ishk. — V. Gramm. § 110.
- i'zā* Sk. Ar-Prs.
- az'ōr* Sk., *azār* Gr. (Zeb.) 1000. — Prs. *zīm*: *ōyōd* Sgl. p. 1, 2, 3, s., *izum*: *āyad* Ishk., *izām*: *izāmd* Sk., *izum* Gr. to bring (a thing). — *izīmen*, *azēm* *ōyōd* p. 1; *izīm* imper. 2 sg., *izīnum* p. 2, *izīnum bē*, *ōyōdo-mō*, *va zō'manok*

¹oγoðan p. 3 'ācurdand'; wuš ižem 'kāh biār', ižumum, wōk ēi: āyadum Ishk.; ižəməm, ižum! ižəmdəm Sk. — Cf. Yazgh. ajam- to send (acc. to Gauthiot, JA, 1916, 255 < ā-jāmaya-), Sogd. ʾyt to bring (Reichelt, Sogd. Texts II 73); cf. also Wkh. wūzem- to bring Mir. Manich. II, 54 z'm- 'schicken, führen' (but note the z), and possibly Sak. ājum- to lead, bring.

B

ba, bə, Gr. (Zb.) bi a particle denoting the future, etc. — V. Gramm. § 135.
 bā v. bāz.
 be Sgl. s., etc., bo Ishk., bā, bē to, for (postpos.). — V. § 106.
 bōi Sk. rich. — Turki.
 būi Sgl. p. 2 smell, Sk. good smell. — būi dehōi p. 2 'būi mēzanad'; būi kən- Sk. to smell. — Prs.
 bi'bi Sgl. p. 1, Sk., Gr. grandmother, father's sister. — Prs.
 bōbō Sgl. p. 1, Gr., bāb Sgl. s., bū'bū Sk., bāva Sgl. (paternal grandfather.) — Afgh. Prs. bābā, etc.
 babr Sk. lion. — Prs.
 bā'cē Sk. paternal uncle. — Cf. Wkh. bāc. V. amāk, ruc.
 bēāk Sk. he-goat. — Cf. Notes on Shgh. bučāk.
 bēcō'ra Sk. poor. — Prs.
 bad Sk. bad. — Prs.
 bād Sgl. p. 2, 3 Sk. after(wards). — bād pādšā oγoð; bād cə wōð xōt after-wards he rose from there. — Prs.
 bāa'dab Sk. polite. — Ar.-Prs.
 bēa'dab Sk. impolite. Ar.-Prs.
 bāl(i) Sgl. p. 3, bād Ishk. wind. — wok

bālī paidā šəð = šamāl paidā šid. — Prs.
 bui'dōq Sk. bachelor. — az-um b° I am a b°.
 ba'dan Sk. body. — Ar.-Prs.
 bēdār Sgl. p. 2, 3, bē'dōr Ishk. awake. — b°-em šīð ce misūk p. 2 I awoke from sleep; bēdār šān p. 3; azi-m bē'dōr Ishk. — Prs.
 bēdāwōn-: bēdā'wōnd- Sk. to gallop. — Prs.
 bēd'xāna Sgl. p. 3 temple (in tale). — Prs.
 bēð Sgl. is., p. 3, s., bēd Zar. willow. — Prs. V. wēd.
 ba'dak Sgl. p. 2 dividing, baxš(?). — wo'ki wo'ki za'mīn kull šōn b° kenen they all divide the fields among themselves, one to each. — < *baγdak°
 bā δām Sgl. p. 2 almond. — Prs.
 bēfār- Sk. to please. — Impersonal construction: 'mumba na bu'fōru I don't like it; 'imbā bēfāru az mēz γāzm he wants me to speak. — Cf. Prs. fārīdan.
 bē'gu nā Sk. innocent. — Prs.
 bu'gāy-um: bugāid-um, bugāyuk Sk. to copulate. — Prs.
 bāy Sk. garden. — Prs.
 bō'γē Sk. male cousin.
 bē'γaib Sk. innocent. — Ar.-Prs.
 baγ'al Ishk., baγ'al vīš Zar. armpit. — Prs. Cf. kaš'vīš.
 bēγāir Sgl. p. 3 except (in tale). — b° i mak kōci digar Xedā nē γāižef don't call anybody else God except me. — Ar.-Prs.
 bo'γas (ba°) Sgl p. 2 bellowing, bleating; baγ- Zar. to bellow. — cār'vā, vāz b° ke'nōi. — Cf. Yd. bayaz, Shgh. waγ-. Reg. -as v. Parachi Voc. s.v. bā'nas bleating.

- bəy- ken-* Sk. to hate. Ar.-Prs. *bay-*.
bok Sgl. p. 2, *bah* Gr. (Zb.) a kiss. —
bok be kenēn. — Cf. Yd. *bok-*.
bōjā Sk. father's sister's husband. —
 Cf. Mj. *bāja*.
bok Sgl. s., *box* p. 3 vomiting. — *box-om*
dēd. — Cf. Turki (Hjuler) *bok*, *box* diit?
bāqā, *bāqā* Sk. wise. — Ar.-Prs.
ba kəl Zb. calf. — V. *bakēn'qā*.
bakēn'qā Sgl. is. male calf, 1—2 years
 old; p. 2, 3 female(?) calf, one year
 old. — Yd. *bakrē qā*.
ba kōr Sk. necessary. — 'mumba b' I
 need. — Prs.
bāqu'wat Sk. strong. — Ar.-Prs.
balē Sk., Gr. (Zb.) yes. — Prs.
bāl Sgl. is., p. 1, Sk. wing. — Prs.
bēl Sgl. p. 1, 3, Ishk., Sk. spade. — Prs.
bāl'ē Sgl. p. 2, *bāqī lā* Sk. beans, *bākulā*
 (Faba sativa, or Vicia faba, cf. Va-
 vilov, Agric. Afgh. 334).
bal'ām Sgl. p. 3 mucus from the mouth.
 — Ar.-Prs.
balē kē Sgl. p. 1, *bāle'qā* Sk. hammer. —
 Prs., cf. Yd. *bal'ko*.
br'land Sgl. p. 2, 3, *bīlan* p. 1, *bland* Sk.
 high. — Prs.
be'laur Sgl. is. rock-crystal. — Prs. V.
kūtī.
belar'zān- Sgl. p. 2 to make tremble. —
mum-bē belar'zānu; *belar'zānu-š*. —
 Prs. Cf. § 129.
bēlis Sgl. is., *bēlis* p. 2 span from thumb
 to forefinger, *bēlis* Zar. id., to little
 finger. — Afgh. Prs. *bīlist*. V. *čāraŋ-*
gašt, *pēx*, *wu'šit*, *wa jīb*.
beliš'mān-: *beliš'mānd* Sgl. p. 2, 3 to make
 to slip. — *beliš'mānu-š' mēliš'māna-iš'*;
mum bē beliš'mānu it makes me slip.
 — Prs. **lišmāndan*, cf. *lišn*, *laš'īn*
 slippery.
be'lar-: *be'larəδ-* Sgl. s., p. 2, *bə'lar-*: *bə'larəδ*
 Ishk., Sk. to read, Sk. also to sing.
 — *kītāv be'laven*; *kītāv-əm be'larəδ*
 p. 2; *bə'lar* Ishk. 'buxān'. — Cf.
 Shgh. *lūr*, etc.; Prs. *labīdan* to brag.
balə wān p. 3 fighting. — *balə wān*,
baluwā šidok 'jang suda ast'. — Prs.
balicā disturbance.
bəlxē-, v. *laxē*.
bē mār Sgl. p. 2, 'bē mār Sk. ill, unwell.
 — Prs.
bēmā'rī Sk. illness.
ba'na Sk. body (read ta'na?).
bānd Sgl. p. 1 ¹⁾ shoe-string; ²⁾ dyke. —
 Prs.
bānd-x' dest Sgl. is., p. 1, Zb., *band-i-dōst*
 p. 3, ²⁾ *dust* Sk. wrist. — Prs. (with
 partial adaptation to the dialect).
bāndrk Sgl. p. 1 elbow; *bandrk* Sk.
 finger-nail (corr.: ²⁾ joint?). — *Prs.
band-xpā Sgl. p. 1, 3, ankle joint. — Prs.
bandar Sgl. p. 2 custom-house, *paira*. —
 Prs. harbour.
boŋ'g Sgl. p. 2, 3 crowing. — *xu'rūs*
boŋ'g ²⁾ *kənō(i)* the cock crows. —
 Prs.
bar Sgl. p. 2, 3 breast; Gr. (Zb.) embrace.
 — *mə pādšā bar dehēδ* (the javelin)
 hit the king in the breast. — Prs.
ba'ār Sgl. is., p. 1, 2, *bo'ār* Zb., *ba'hār*
 Ishk., *b(d)ār* Sk. spring. — *kə bārə*
šuwō p. 2 wheu spring came. — Prs.
bōr Sgl. p. 1 grey; *būr* Sk. greyish white.
 — Prs. (Bal. *gōray* grey, Kurd. *guer*
 (Soane) brown, *geur*, etc. brown, grey
 (J. J.) would seem to point to original
w-, not to **barica-* (Barthol. Miran.
 Mund. VI, 5)).
bōr- Ishk. to rain. — *fai bu bōrū* it
 rains much. — Prs. V. *nar*.
barf Zb. suow. — Prs. — V. *warf*.

- *barg* Sgl. is., p. 1, 3. Zb., Sk., Gr. a leaf.
— Prs.
- barq* Sk. lightning. — Prs.
- būrk* Sk. narrow, thin. — Prs.
- bārān* Sgl. s., *bārān* Ishk., Sk. rain. —
Prs. — V. *no'vōk*.
- bārēnj* Sgl. is., *ōinj* p. 2, 3, Ishk., Sk.,
brinš p. 1 rice. — *bērīnjā ke nān* p. 2
they cook rice. — Prs.
- bīrīnj* Sk. brass. Prs.
- brēšum*. v. *ar vōšum*.
- būrāt* Sgl. p. 1, 3, *brūt* Zb., *bu'rūt* Ishk.,
burūt Sk. moustache. — Prs.
- būrēž* Sgl. is., *ēž* p. 1, s., Zb., *ēž* p. 3,
ōāj Ishk., *braj* Sk., *b'rež* 'Wkh.'
birch. — Cf. Or. *berñj*. etc. from
IA. Cf. Yd. *ze'virjo*, etc.
- bas* Sgl. p. 2 enough; *bas is-um* 'bas
ōyadum' Sk. to be able. — Prs.
- bīst*, v. *uīšt*.
- bīsto yak* Sk. 21. — Prs.
- bāšo* Sgl. p. 2. — In: *miž be pūl dē, bāšo*
give me money, and then go away
(*bā bura* = *ba'd burau?*; *to pūl*
dē, bāša ('*bād bura*'). — Prob. from
ba'd + *šo*.
- bāšē* Sgl. is., p. 1, *bāša* Ishk. sparrow.
hawk. — Prs.
- bōš* verbal particle. — V. Gramm. § 135.
- bīš* Sgl. p. 3 under. — *ē kafas bīš 'az*
tā i kafas'. — Cf. s.v. *γālviš*.
- baš'kač* Sgl. p. 3 children, *baškāč* 'in tale'.
— Prs. Cf. *bača-kačaho* family (Zar.,
Oč. razg. yaz. samarkandsk. ebreev,
no. 530).
- bōšān-* Sgl. p. 2. *bīšōn-* Ishk. to make
to sit down. — *az bō tfak bōšān'ēn*
Sgl. is.; *tfak bōšānen* p. 2; *azi fak*
madak bīšōnum Ishk. — Prs.
- be išt* Sk. heaven. — Prs.
- bat* Sgl. p. 2 sweets given at a feast. —

- Cf. Or. *bat* a kind of porridge, ritual
food. — Hind. *bhāt*.
- bat* Sgl. p. 3 idol. — *bātā fārēd kuš po*
toror he crushed the idols with his
axe. — Prs.
- bai tal* Sgl. is., p. 1, *alīa* p. 3 mare. —
Prs. V. *mādi yān*.
- bē tāk* Sgl. p. 2 sheep-skin coat, posteen
- bīa rān* Sgl. p. 2 out-side. — *šā bō 'berān*
mēran: *šādon bō 'raftam berūn*'. —
Prs.
- bēra* Sgl. is., p. 1, *bē wā* Sk. widow. —
Prs.
- bā war* Sk. hopeful. — Prs.
- bā'āl* Sk. a miser. — Prs.
- baxš* Sgl. p. 2, 3 dividing, division, portion.
— *baxš ēi kenēn* I divide, distribute,
ēfūr za'nūn-ō, ēfūr zāt-ō mān-ēn,
va ēfūr baxš kenēn p. 2. — Prs.
- buz* Sgl. p. 1 falcon. — Prs.
- bāz* Sgl. p. 2 then. — Prs.
- bāzē* Sk. play. — Prs.
- bāzā* Zb. the arm above the elbow;
bāzū Sk., Gr. elbow. — Prs. V.
astamāq'zsk.
- bōz* Zb. goat. — Prs. V. *vōz*.
- bāzār* Sgl. p. 2 bazar. — *ēe wōd itūn*
bāzār from there they arrived at
the bazar. — Prs.
- bāzār'gūn* Sgl. p. 3, Gr. (Zb.) merchant.
— Prs.

C

- ē* what? Cf. § 119.
- ē* Sgl. s., p. 1, 2, Ishk., *ēa* Gr. from. —
ēe mēz viš p. 2 (from, under the table;
ēārvā ē vōz zōšt-ō a cow is bigger
than a goat; *Cagg lēš om ōyod* (= *ē*
S°) p. 2 I come from Sanglech; *az*
ē mīnduk xō tuk Ishk. (*ē mīšuk*, p. 2

- I rose from sleep. — < Av. *haša*, Cf. Yd. *že*. V. § 107.
- cē-ba* Sgl. p. 2 why? — *tə-δə zi cē-ba gaxtog* why did you do thus? (*cīrāntari kardī*); *tə-δə ma zi cē-ra gaxtog* 'cēvā hamī kārī kardī?'. — Prs. — Cf. *čuva* = *čiba* 'why' in the dial. of the Samarkand Jews.
- cēci, cēcə* what? — V. § 119.
- cācuī* Sgl. is., *cācū* p. 1, *cā cūi* s. a kind of hawk or falcon, *cārā*.
- cəfūr* Sgl. p., s., is. Zb., Sk., Zar., *c'fūr* Gr. (also *c'fūl* Sgl. is., but *c'or* Ishk. four. — *cəfūr zōt-ō mən-ēn* I have four sons. — Cf. Yd. *cšūr*.
- cām* Sgl. p. 1, 2, 3, s., *cām* is., *com* Zb., *cōm* Ishk., Zar., *cām* Sk., Gr. eye. — Cf. Yd. *cam*, "Wkh." *cōm*.
- camāk* Sgl. p. 3 winking. — Cf. *cām*.
- cə'mənd* Sgl. p. 2, *cumand* Gr. how many. — *cə ādam oštō cə tan-ān ma tāmex ān* how many people are there in your house? — Cf. § 119.
- cām-mərdī kīg* Sgl. p. 1 the iris of the eye — Cf. "Wkh." *mərdik* pupil of the eye, Gr. *murdik* a small ring, Yd. s.v. *mədraye*.
- cə'nū* Sgl. p. 2, 3 how. — *cə nā-i o:od* p. 2 'citur āmadi'; *cə'nū ma hari ken* how do you do this work? *cəna gāxen* p. 3 how shall we do?
- cə-pšūr* Sgl. p. 2 above. — *kī tāv cə pšūr-ū*. — V. *cə, pšūr*.
- cərx*, v. *čərx*.
- cēci* Gr. female breast; *cū cī* "Wkh." udder. — Prs. *cūcū*.
- cēn cūk* Sk. chicken. — Prs.
- cēdan* Sk., *čudan* Gr. cooking-pot. — Cf. Oss. *cuainag* kettle, Russ. *čugun* cast-iron kettle, v. BSOS, VIII. 665.
- čə'man* Sgl. p. 1 cloak. — Turki.
- cūk* Sgl. p. 2. Zar. to beat; *cək. cəkt* Sk. to thresh, to knock in (a nail). — *cūkōš 'mēcakad-iš'* Sgl. p. 2. — Cf. Wkh. *cūk* to beat, pound, Yazgh. *cūk* to beat, Bad. Prs. *cūkūdan* to hammer.
- cūkār* Sgl. is. a kind of dye made from resin.
- čəqwey* Sk. deep. — Turk. *čukur* (cf. Par. *čukurī* a well).
- čəl* Sk. soaking wet.
- čel*, Sgl. is., *čıl* p. 2, s., *čel* p. 3 forty. — Prs.
- čī lē* Sgl. p. 1 the coldest part of winter. — Prs. *čila* forty days of winter during which the weather is most severe, cf. Psht. *čila*, Bal. *čhilar*, Kurd. *čilān*, etc.
- čul* Sgl. is., p. 2, 3 penis. — Cf. Yd. *čula*.
- čelik* Ishk., *čıl lū* Sk., *čiliak* Gr. (Zb.) finger-ring. — Hi. *challā*, Psht. *čala* ear-ring?
- čī'lim* Sgl. p. 2, Sk. water-pipe. — *čīlim* 'xašum Sk. I smoke. — Prs.
- čöl* Zar. multicoloured. — Cf. Mj. s.v. *kūs*.
- čū'mōl* Sgl. p. 1, 3 basket for carrying on the back. — Cf. Shgh. *cemūd*, Or. *camūg*, Sar. "tsamūgh" < *čamūta.
- čen*: *čid* Sgl. p. 2, 3 to pick. — *čenen*, *čidum*. — Prs.?
- čənd* Sgl. p. 2, Gr. some. — *čənd rōz pasī*. — Prs.
- čī'nār* Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, *čē'nār* Gr. oriental plane. — Prs.

Č

- čub* Ishk. wood, firewood. — Prs. V. *durk*.
- čə'brū* Ishk. fat. — Prs. V. *wōst*.
- čī'čī* Sgl. is, p., *cū'čī* Ishk., *cū'čī* Sk.,

čingāl Sgl. p. 2 claw. — Prs.
čangīling Sgl. is., *čangi ling* p. 1, *čange-*
ring p. 3 hamstring. — Prs. **čang-i*
ling.
čap Sgl. is., p. 2, Sk. left (hand); *čab-ling*
 Sk. the left foot. — Prs.
čapa Sgl. p. 3 overturning. — *va kištā*
č° kōd overturned the boat; *mo jāngal*
č° šīd was thrown ashore in a fore-t.
 — Cf. Prs. *čapīdan*, Psh. *čapu karul*
 to turn over.
čūpān Sk. cotton cloak. — Turk.
čūpān Sgl. p. 2, *čū°* 3, *čō°* Gr. shepherd.
 — Prs. Cf. Mj. *čūpān*.
čūpōšt Sk. backwards, behind. — Assim.
 from **čpōšt*? Cf. Yd. *čpāč*.
čā'rā ken Sgl. p. 3 to graze. — Prs.
čōr, v. *čōfūr*.
čār'ō, v. *čār'vā*.
čārda Sgl. is., p. 2, s., *čāda* p. 3, *čārde*
 Grammophone, *čārdāu* Zb. fourteen.
 — Prs.
čarfande'gī Sgl. p. 3 sprinkling. — *va*
rēk č° kenen. — *Prs.?
čī'rāy Sgl. p. 1, Gr., *čī'rōy* Ishk., Zar.,
čī'rāy Sk. candle, light. — Prs.
čīrāy'dān Sk. lantern.
čīrā'zek Sgl. p. 1, *čīrā'zək* p. 3 a spark.
 — Cf. Mj., Khov. *čō'rox*, Or. *čērā'xak*.
 < **čīrax-zek*, cf. Prs. demin. suff.
 -za?
čār'māys Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, s., *čār'māyz* Sk.
 walnut(-tree). — Prs.
čār'rān: *čār'rāst* p. 2, Gr. to graze, to
 herd cattle. — Prs. *čārāndan*.
čār'rān Sk. animal.
čār'ragešt Sgl. p. 1, *čār'ragušt* s. span,
 from thumb to fore-finger. — *Prs.
 — V. *bəlīs*, *pēr*.
čār'vā Sgl. p. *čār'vā* Zb., *čō'rō* Sk., *čāra*
 Gr., *čārpa* Gr. (Zb.) horned cattle.

flocks. — *č° čā rāz čōšt-ō* p. 2. —
 Prs. *čārūā* quadruped.
čār Sgl. is., p. 2, *čār* p. 1, *čār* p. 3,
 Ishk. spinning wheel. — Genuine,
 but with *č-* from Prs.?
čār'raiz Sk. galloping. — Prs. **čāhūr-*
rēz°
čōs Sgl. p. 3 a fart. — *čōs de 'guzīdan*.
 — Prs. *čūs*, Kāndulān *tīs*.
čs bā Sk., *čīz-bā* Gr. (Zb.) why? — Cf.
 Prs. *čīz*.
čī'mē Sgl. p. 1, *čōš mē* p. 3, *čūšma* Sk.,
čāšma'rēk Ishk. a spring. — Prs.
čāst Sgl. is., p. 1, 2 noon. — Prs.
čīš Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, *čīš* Zar. urine. — Cf.
 Prs. *šāš°*
čūt Ishk. kid, *čūd* Zar. he-goat. — Cf.
 Wershikwar *čūt°*
čūf Sgl. is., *čūf* p. 1, 2, *čūt* Ishk., *čūf* Gr.
 (Zb.) small. — *dīgar'ri čā wo čūf-an*
'dīgar az ū maida astin; *čūf zōt-i*
 p. 2 thou art a small child; *čūf kōnum*
 Sk. I break to pieces, I tear in two.
 — Acc. to Gr. from IA. Cf. Burush.
jut. V. *ričyāk*.
čōv Sgl. p. 2, *čōvāk* p. 3 little, small.
čū'wēl Sgl. is., p. 2, 3, s., *čūwēl* p. 1, *čūwēn*
 Zb., *čūwēnd* Sk., *čūwēnd* Zar., *čūwēnd*
 Gr. apricot. — Cf. Wkh. *čūwēn*,
čūwēn. Rhyming with, and prob.
 influenced by, *mēl*, *mēnd* apple. Cf.
 Yd. *čīre??*
čār'max Sgl. is., *čak'max* p. 2, *čaxmax-*
sang p. 3 flint(-lock). — Prs. — Turk.
čīz Ishk., Sk., Gr. what? — *tā mum bo*
čīz yēšī? Ishk. what dost thou say
 to me? *in nīm čīz?* *čīz nīm in-ā* Sk.
 what is his name? *čīz tōt 'nist*
čīyad Sk. why didst thou not come?
čīz-bā ke Sk. since. — Prs.; cf. Wkh.,
 Shgh., Gr. (Zb.) *čīz*.

ēzi Sgl. is., p. 2 a thing, something. — *ēzi-m nūēōd* I drank something; *wok ēzi* be nūšen; *māne wok ēzi a'pēd* p. 2 I lost a thing (*yak ēzi*; *har qism-i ēziā-i xūb* all sorts of good things. — Prs.

D

da, de Sgl. p. 2, 3 a particle denoting existence. — *āhūn wok šāx da vōd* p. 3 the stag had one horn; *tāke da fā'vīnd* p. 3 he remained alone. Cf. IIFL, I, Par. Gramm. p. 76; Benveniste Gramm. Sogd. II, §§ 82, 133, etc. — Cf. *dak*.

-dō, -dō thou art. — V. § 121.

dōu Sgl. is., *dōu* p. 2, *dōu* p. 3, *dōu* p. 1, *dou* s., *dōu* Ishk., *dū* Zb., *dau* Sk., *dau*, *dō* Gr., *du* Zar. two. — *dā zōt*; *dā rō pē*; *wog dō rōi mēi* some two or three days Sgl.; *dau-γāz* Sk. repeat. — From **dūwāu*? Cf. Or. *dau*, etc.

dēcāk Sgl. p. 1, *dec* Sk., Gr. *dec* Zar. goatskin used for swimming. *sanōc*. — Cf. Wkh. *šāck*, Yd. *laxōio*.

dēd Sk., in *dēd šawēm* I box, fight. — Cf. Shgh. *šēd* war, or, more probably, Sgl. *deh* (v. below).

dēd Sgl. p. 2, *dēd*: *dett* Sk. to enter, go in. — *dēdōm* I entered. — Cf. Shgh. *šēd*, Or. *indīd*, Sar. *dīd*: *deid*, Yd. *tī* < **ati-i*, with *-d* from 3 sg. (v. s.v. *īd*)? Cf. Sogd. *tys* (Benv. Gramm. Sogd. II, 61), Yagh. *tis-tist*, Yazgh. *dis*: *dayd*, and Yd. *tī*.

dīd Sgl., Zb., *dūd* Ishk., *dūd* Sk., *dūd* Zar., *dīt* Gr. smoke. — Cf. Yd. *lūi* (Ishk. from Prs.).

dīdūs Sgl. p., *ūs* s., *dīdūs* is.; *dūwōzdāu*

Zb., *dūwāzda* Ishk. twelve. — *dī* < **dū* < *duwa*?

dīg dān Sgl. is., p. 1, Gr., *dīg dōn* Ishk., *dikhōn* Zar. fireplace, hearth; *d'k dān* Sk. kettle. — Prs.

dīgu Sgl. p. 2 now, then. — *čand rōz pāsī dīga xē māl gōl kuō*. — Prs.

dīgar Sgl. p. 3 other. — Prs.

dīgī rī Sgl. p. 2 still, more. — *d' cōro čuť-ān* you are still smaller than he.

dēk, v. *dos*.

deh, *dēd* Sgl. p. p. 3 also *dehēd*, *dē*: *dēd* s., *dē*: *dēd* Ishk., Sk., *deh*, *dēd* Gr., Zb., *dē*: *ded* Zar. to beat. — *tfak de hēn*, *tu a'mak dē*; *azēm a-tfak dēd* p. 1; *dehōi 'mēzanad*; *warf d' d'phō* snow falls; *rēki diān* they irrigate. *tēm dān* they sow; *dānd dēhēn* I bite; *axše dēdēm* I yawned; *dehēd 'zad*; *gab dehef* speak (*gap bezanī*) p. 3; *dēdēm Gazkəstān* p. 2 we reached ("struck"? G. (*zadīm*); *dēm*; *azi wan dēdēm*; *mak dēd 'mara zad* Ishk.; *dēm*, imper. *dē*, *dēdēm*, *dēduk*, *dēyuk*; *az fak dēm* I beat thee Sk. — Cf. Yd. *dah*, Shgh. *de*, etc.

dāku'su Sk. felt-pad placed under the saddle. — Sk. compares Gr. *dakoša* stirrup.

dak Sgl. p. 2, 3 emphatic particle. — *xwārən-dak* I eat; *xwōro-dak* he eats; *nēr-əm kuō v-āri dak*; *nēr-əm kōkō va hāri-dak* to-day I did (have done) the work (*imrūz hamū kārū kardam*); *ma mən xoēm-dak gab dehef* explain my dream; *im-bā-dak wok miē! dūdō vedom* I had given him an apple; *ce har xōri-dak 'az har xar*; *kull-šōn-dak* they all; *am xān-dag kull mōnin-dag-ē*. Cf. §§ 114, 117.

- dəq³ dəq* Sk. trotting. — Cf. Shgh. *doqdoq*, and Prs. *luk luk raftan*.
duq³lāč Sk. gallop. — Cf. Prs. *qulāč* prancing of a horse.
dēkānī Sk. field. — Prs.
'dela Sgl. is. weasel. — Prs.
dūilē Sgl. p. 2 porridge made of barley (said to be a Farsi word). — Cf. Prs. *dīla* rye? V. *pa'žār*.
doldo'rok Sgl. is. *dō'qō'rok* p. 1, 3, *dō'qō'rok* s. thunder. — Onomatopoeic word, cf. Pht. *dū'lakār*. Par. *bumbu' rū*, etc.
dālīz Sgl. is., p. 2 veranda.
dam Gr. (Zb.) back (of an animal). — Cf. Shgh. *dam* upper part of the back, Or. *dām* spine, etc., Par. *damūi* behind. Shgh. *d-* points to borrowing.
dāmb Sgl. p. 1, *dāmb* p. 3, *dumb* Zb., Ishk., *dūb* Sk., *dum* Zar. tail. — Genuine, or from Prs. *dum(b)*. Cf. Yd. *lām*.
dāmb Sgl. p. 3 to card wool. — *pāme dāmben*. — Cf. Yd. *lib*.
'dōmōd Ishk. son-in-law, *dō'mōd* Sk. bridegroom, *dūmōd* sister's husband, son-in-law. — Prs. V. *zāmūd*.
dam'fāžek Sgl. p. 2, s. *°ažek* p. 3 yawn. — *d° xāšem* I yawn. — Prs. *dam* breath + *fāž* yawning; cf. Par. *fāza*.
dīmāy Zb. nostrils. — Ar.-Prs. V. *fāsək-ppāčē*.
'dāman Sgl. p. 1, 2 hem of a garment. — Prs.
dānā Sgl. is., *dāh nā* Sk. a horse's bit. — Prs. V. *lažām*.
dā'nā Sk. wise. — Prs.
dīn Ishk. day(?). — Doubtful word, unknown from other sources.
dīn Sk. religion. — Ar.-Prs.
dānd Sgl. is., *dānd* p. 3, *dān* p. 1, *dānt* s., *dōn(f)* Zb., Ishk., *dānd* Sk., *dānd(ak)* Gr. tooth. — *nasēm be pā dānd* Sgl. p. 2 I bite it; *na'sōk pa dān'* is.; *dāndā dehēn* p. 3; *dōnt kenem* Ishk. I bite — Cf. Yd. *lad*.
dunda Sgl. p. 3 so much, *amika* (= *hamān qalb*). — *dunda* red thus it happened. — Cf. Gr. Zb. *zo-dund*, Sar. *dumd* < **tā-vant*?
dūnik Sgl. p. 2 grain. — *dūnik xoro 'dāna mēsurā'*. — Cf. Prs. *dāna*.
dēnula Sgl. p. 1 hoopoe, *huthut*.
dān-pō'f Sgl. p. 2 gums.
don'yā Sk. world. — Ar.-Prs.
dā'rē Sgl. is., *dārē* p. 1, *darra* Sk. valley. — Prs. But Gr. *dūr* 'ravine' may be genuine.
dārū Sk. gunpowder. — Prs.
dēr Sgl. is. p. 1, 2, s. Ishk., Sk., Gr., *dēr* p. 3. 'Wkh.' *dēra* belly. — *wužinjak zəmanok o'od mē dērī* the woman became pregnant. — Prob. < **udaryu* (v. KZ. 61, 32., cf. Yaghn. *dara*.
dēr-: *dērd* Sk. to have. — *dīrēm*. — Av. *dāraya-*, Par. *dēr*, cf. Yd. *lār*.
dīr Sgl. p. distant, far — *dīr watan ba šīd*, *āda ādam dīr-ūi*, *ama ādam ka'rīb-ū* p. 1 that man is far away, this man is near. — Cf. Yd. *lūno*.
dur, *dī* ("with Swedish *u*"), Sk. penis.
dūr Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, Ishk. sickle. — Cf. "Wkh." *dār*, Yd. s.v. *lōruyas*.
dard, *dard(d)* Sk. pain. — *'mōnō 'dard-kunu* it hurts me. — Prs.
dar'gāv Sgl. p. 1, *dar'gō* Zb. small valley; *dar'gāb* Sk. brook. — Prs.
dūrūy Sk. a lie. — Prs.
dūrōy'gū Sgl. p. 2, *dūrūy'gū* Sk. a liar. — *tō d° dō* Sgl. p. 2. — Prs.
durk Sgl. p. 1, 2, *dōrk* Zb., Ishk., Sk. stick, wood. — *va durk to'rōr māida kenen* p. 2 I cut the wood into pieces with an axe; *xūb rōst durk-ū* it is

- a quite straight stick. — **dāruka*, or **dāruka*- (v. § 79, cf. Shgh. *ḍary*, Psh. *largai*.)
- d'ram* Sgl. p. 1, Zb. pinetree.
- darūn* Sgl. p. 2, Gr. inside. — *tə ma xān d' do* thou art in the house. — Prs.
- dar'nāk* Sgl. is. arrow (?), p. 2 bow-string. — Cf. Orm. *drūng* (v. Suppl. Notes s.v.) bow. Yd. *drūn* is borr. from Khw. — V. *zē*, *xastīrek*.
- də'rəst* Sgl. p. 2 straight. — Prs.
- də'rəst* Sgl. p. 2, is. rough. — Prs.
- drāw*, v. *deray*.
- dar'wāzu* Sgl. p. 3 door, gate. — *čel d' wəḍ*; *mə d' nōčf* sit down at the gate. — Prs.
- daraxt* Sgl. is., *draxt* p. 1, *dar'axt* Sk. a tree. — Prs.
- də'ray*, *də'rē*: *də rāḍ* Sgl. p. 2, 3, *də ray* Ishk., *drāw*: *drāwēd* Sk. to reap. — *derāyēn*, *derāḍəm* p. 2. *γundum derayem* Ishk. — Poss. from Prs. Cf. Yd. *lārē*.
- dar'yāi* Sgl. is., s., *dar yā'ō* p. river, *d'ayā* Sk. Amu Darya. — *daryāo yax o kuōk* p. 2 the river has frozen (*yax kardast*). — Prs.
- dəryōk* Sgl. p. 2 reaping, harvest. — *d' isū*. — V. *deray*.
- darāz* Sk. long. — Prs.
- dos* Sgl. is., p. 2, 3, s., *dōs* p. I, Gr. (Zb.), *dāu* Zb., *dah* Sk., Gr. ten. — Cf. Yd. *los* (*dāu*, *dah* < Prs.).
- ḍasad* Sk. 200. — Prs.
- də'sin* Sgl. is., p. 2 wild oats. — Sk. *ṛōḥ-ḍov'suk*. Cf. Yd. *lēsā*.
- dōst* Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, *dūst* Ishk., *du ost* Sk. arm below the elbow, hand. — *xē dōst ze'nēyēn* p. 1 I wash my hands. — Cf. Yd. *last*.
- dōst* Sgl. p. 2, *dust* Sk. a friend. — *dūst dērum* Sk. I love. — Prs.
- dəstak* Sgl. p. 1, 3, Ishk. a rafter, ceiling-board. — Prs., Bad.: cf. Par., Orm. *destak*.
- dēš*: *dəḍ* Sgl. p. 2, 3, s., *dēš*: *dēšt* Zar. to milk. — *ra uyū dēšəm*, *ra uyū-m dēḍəm* p. 2. — **dauḥšyā*: **duxta*, cf. EVP, s.v. *lwašəl*. — Yd. (v. s.v. *lūš*, Wkh., Sgl., etc. go back to **dauč*).
- dəš* Sgl. p. 2 late. — *dəš o'ḡoḍ*. — Cf. Wkh. *ḍoš* (Sh.).
- dus'man* Sgl. p. 3, Sk. enemy. — *tə bai d' pūlā šuō* thou hast got an enemy. — Prs.
- dašt* Sgl. is., p. 2 open, relatively flat ground at the foot of the hills. — Prs.
- də'rā*, *ṛə* Sgl. p. 2 after that, *pas-i amū*. — *də rā nes lā-kuḍ 'bāz ū na mānl'*; *dəṛə šōcōk* (q.v.) *sān*.
- də'vīn*, *də'vīnd* Sgl. p. 2, 3, s., *du'vīn* Zar. to winnow. — *də'vīnuk* p. 2 winnowing. — Cf. Yd. *lābān*.
- dē'vōnē* Sk. mad = *lēw*. — Prs.
- də'wāl* Sgl. is., p. 1, *ṛəl* Ishk., *dē'wāl* Sk. wall. — Prs.
- də'xīst* Sgl. p. 3 twenty-two.
- dəxtar'dār* Sgl. p. 1 husband's sister. — Prob a mistake, cf. Prs. *duxtarandar* step-daughter.
- dāya* Sgl. p. 3, *dō'ya* Sk. nurse. — Prs.
- day*: *dūḍ* Sgl. p. 1, 2, s., *day*: *dūl* Ishk., Gr., *dey*: *dād* Sk. to give. — Pres. I sg. *dāyēn*: *tu mum bē wok rōpeē dē* p. 1 give me a rupee; *dayem be: im be wok rōpē dēyēn* (1 pl.); *dān* (3 pl.); *dūḍəm*, *azəm dūḍ*; *dūḍīn*; *dūḍū redəm* (plup.) p. 2, *azi tu bo dayum*, *dūdum* Ishk.; *'degum*, *dei*,

'dūdum, 'dūdūk, 'deyuk Sk. — *daya- (cf. Tedesco, MO, 1921, p. 224); but cf. Yd.—Mj. dāl-.

dəzd Sgl. p. 2, Sk. thief. — Prs. — Gr. duzd, if correct, might be a genuine form.

dū'zax Sk. hell. — Prs.

F

fai Sgl. p. 2, Ishk., Gr. (Zb.), Sk. much, many, very, still more. — fai vāz-əm wēnd I saw many goats; fai wuḍuḍ-o there are many daughters; təmūx fay ān p. 2; fai muluk many men; fai ferīnd very tired; fai bu bōrū 'bisyar mēbārad' Ishk., fai lip Sk. very much. — *fra-aya-, cf. Benveniste, Gramm. Sogd. II, p. 162: fī'tr, etc.?

fā Sgl. p. 1, 3, fai Ishk., Zar., fei Gr. shovel, wooden spade. — "Wkh." fī; cf. Yd. fia.

fōc Sgl. p., s., Gr. (Zb.), fōc Sgl. is., fuc Zb., fōc Sk. mouth. — Cf. Yd. fəsko.

fauji Sgl. p. 3 soldier. — Ar.-Prs. V. fauž. fak Ishk. thee. V. tu. — Gr. fak ¹⁾ self, ²⁾ your honour is due to some misunderstanding of fak 'thee'. Cf. § 111.

fī'ūk Sgl. is., p., s. shoulder-blade. — Cf. Yd.—Mj. fia, Shgh. fyak, etc.

fekr Sk. thought. — fīkr kən consider. — Ar.-Prs.

fū'lād Sgl. is., p. 2, °āḍ Sk. steel. — Prs. filla Gr. beestings milk, Sk. buttermilk. — Prs. fal(l)a.

falaxmān Gr. sling. — Prs. palaxm(ān). fār, v. befāru.

fri Sk., Gr., ferī Gr. (Zb.) good, dear. Sk. bravo. — Sk. frī dīr- (kas-) to

love; fak frī dīrēm I like thee; fōritar better; a dām frī wəḍ that would be good. — Cf. Av. frya-, Sak. brria-.

far'be Sk. fat (noun). — Prs.

fōrēd Sgl. p. 3 broken. — bō'tā fō kuḍ pə toror he broke the idols with an axe, šikast. — Cf. Wkh. frīl- to crumble? V. vrēl-.

fōr'part : fōr'pəst Sgl. s. to wander about — fōr'partəm 'mē-gardam', fōr-əm pəst I wandered about. — Adapted fr. Prs. V. part-.

fōrmē- : fōrmūd Sgl. p. 2, 3, s. to order, command. — pādšā fōrmūd p. 3. — Prs.?

fōrūn Gr. shelf, plank. — Wkh. rūn, Sar. rūn < *frāna-, cf. Lett. plāns floor, Lit. plōnas thin, etc.?

fō'ris- : fōrīnd Sgl. p. 2, 3, s., fō'rīn : fō'rīnd Sk. to remain, be left behind; frīn Gr. he remained. — fōrisəm 'mēmānam'; fōrīndəm 'mādam'; fō'rīndi fōr'sou mē pə'nuk thou didst spend the night on the pass p. 2; pādšā tāke (q.v.) fō'rīnd p. 3. — < *fra-ričya- : *fra-rižna-, cf. Wkh. warič- : waregn, Sar. ris- : reid, Or. ras- : rīd.

fō'rīnd Ishk., frīnduk Gr. tired, Sk. lagging behind. — From fō'ris-, cf., semantically, Wkh. vərəžk tired, Prs. mānda, Sindhi virto, Yd. wuzā-, etc.

fō'rīs- : fōr'nit Sgl. is., p. 2, Ishk.: fōr'nūt : fōr'nūt Sk. to forget. — fōr'nisen : fōr'nitəm p. 2; fōr'nitum, na fōr'niti Ishk.; az-um 'fōr'nit I forgot, az-im fōr'nūt(əm) I forgot, 'fōr'nit, fōr'nūtuk, 'fōr'nituk Sk. — < *fra-nasya-, cf. Shgh. renēs-, Yazgh. anīs- : anūxt (*ā-, or *fra-?).

fəros: *fərot* Sgl. is., *frās*: *frōt* p. 1.

fəras p. 2, 3, s., Isbk. *fərot* Sgl. p. 3, s.,

fəret Ishk., *foras*: *forast* Sk., *frut*

Gr., *ferāt* Gr. (Zb.) to ask. — *az*

fərosən, (tu) *fə rāsī*, *fərotəm* is.: *az*

frāsen, tu *frāsī*, *azəm frōtəm*. tu

frōtī p. 1; *fərasen* p. 2. *fərasəm*:

fərotəm p. 3, s; *fərasum*, *fəretum* Ishk.:

fə'rasum, *fə'ras*, *forastum*, *forastuk*

Sk. — A new Pres. base has been

made from the Past Stem **fərašta-*

(Sak. *brrašta*, etc.), and from *fras*,

in its turn, *forast* (incidentally re-

sembling Old Pres. *frasta-*). Most

dialects have retained Pres. **pəsa-*,

but have renewed the Past Base.

Cf. Yd. *pəs*.

fərou Sgl. is., *fəro* p. 2, *fur* p. 3, s.,

feršun Gr. (Zb.), *foršuk* MFB, *fə'xa*

"Wkh." night. — < **fra-xšapa-*. —

V. *šab*.

fə'rāšte, -*a* Sgl. p. 3 angel. — Pres.

farx-i-sur Sgl. p. 1, 2 top of the bead.

— Ar.-Pres. (also in Par.). — V.

tā-i-sar.

fəryay Sgl. p. 1 yoke. — Cf. Yd. *frāiyo*

yoke-rope, RgV. *prauga-* yoke. V. *yay*.

fəryəm Sgl. p. 2, *em* p. 3 female kid,

one year old. — Cf. "Wkh." *fəryəmē*,

Yd. *frayingo*, etc.

fə'sek Sgl. is., *fə sək* p. 1, *fə'sək* p. 2, 3,

fə'sek s., *fə'sē* "Wkh." nose. — Cf.

Yd. *fə'sko*. — V. *nic*, *mīs*.

fə'sək-pə'cē Sgl. p. 1 nostrils. — V.

dī'māy.

fasl Sgl. p. 3 moment, Sk. season. —

wok fasl asto ved 'yak dam (= *fasl*)

istād'. — *Ar.-Pres.

fāx'tē Sgl. p. 1, 2 ringdove. — Pres.

fāuz Sgl. p. 2, *fauj* p. 3 army. — Ar.-

Pres. — V. *fauji*.

G

gi ā Sgl. p. 1 grass. — Pres.

gū kən Sk. to grow (intr.). Cf. Wkh.

gē car-.

gu dōm Sgl. p. 1, 2 store-house, *ambār*. —

maxlu'kān g^o xāštān p. 2. — Ind.

gōgərd Sgl. is., p. 2. *erd* p. 3 sulphur.

— Pres.

guh Sgl. is., p. 3, *gū* p. 1, Isbk., Zar.

human excrements. — But *čārvāl*

goh Sgl. is., *go^h* p. 3, *go* p. 1 cow-

dung. — Pres. (double borrowing?).

gel Sgl. is., *gəl* p. 1, 2, Zb., *gul* Ishk.,

gul(uk) Sk., *gulok* Gr. flower. — *ispē*

gəl p. 2. — Pres.

gil Sgl. p. 1, *gīl* s. clay. — Pres. — V.

lōi.

gōla Ishk., *gāla* Sk., Gr. (Zb.) bread. —

a'zim nēr gā'la 'nīst xul Sk. to-day

I have not eaten bread. — Cf. Shgh.

garḍa wheaten bread. — V. *xēste*.

gul Ishk., *gōla* Sk. kidney, Gr. liver. —

Pres. *gōla* a ball. — V. *wolk*.

gulbād'ək Sk. whirlwind, *gulbāduk* Gr.

cloud. — *Pres.?

gala'gāu Sgl. p. 1 herd of cows. — Pres.

gi lām Ishk. rug (? or coat?) Pres.

gilam'bāf Sgl. is. weaver, *gilimbāfak* p. 1,

gəlim'bāfək Sk. spider. — Pres. Cf.

Shgh. *gilimbāf*, Wkh. *gilimbāf* spider.

gīlās Sgl. is., p. 2, 3 cherry. — Pres.

gul'xār Sk. briar. — *Pres.

gōl Sgl. p. 2, 3 collected, assembled,

together with, *gul* Sk. with, *gūl* Gr.

assembled, *gal* Gr. (Zb.) together

with. — *xē māl gōl kvd* p. 2 he

collected his goods; *gōl ken xē wa'ziren*

assemble thy ministers; *xē baškač gōl*

'kat-i baškač'; *xē wa'ziren gər* p. 3

together with his ministers; *tō yōl*

ison p. 2 'hamrā-i tā mēāyam'; *mān*
gul Sk. with me. — Prob. anc. lw.
 from Pr. **gart* but cf. Barth, Mir.
 Mund. VI, 60.
go! Sgl. p. 1, 2. *gul* Ishk. dumb, *gāl* Sk.
 deaf. — *gō!* *mō šyuk* p. 2 I have
 become dumb. — Prs. *gō!* 'stupid?
gām Sk. pace, walk. — Prs.
gan'da Sgl. p. 2 bad. — *g° ādam-ū.* —
 Prs.
gin'jisk Ishk. sparrow. — Prs.
gnik Sk. resembling, like. — *urwesak-*
gnik, xng-gnik ma'lik a fox-like, pig-
 like man. — Cf. Prs. *gūna?*
gap Sgl. is., p. 3, Sk., Gr. word, con-
 versation. — *ma mān xōdm dak gab*
dehef p. 3 you must say a word about
 my dream. — Prs.
g° rē Sgl. p. 3 knot. — Prs.
gar'dak Zb., *gurduk* Ishk., *gardan* Sk.
 neck. — Borr. and adapted from
 Prs. *gardan*.
garm Zb., Ishk., Sk. warm, hot (Sk.
 also 'heat'). — Prs. — V. *gōrm*.
gu't Sk. meat. — Prs. V. *pu'df*.
gār-: *gāxōd* Sgl. p. 2, 3, *gāx*: *gaxt* Gr.
 (Zb.) to make, prepare. — *wok čizī*
gāxen; *wəluks gāxān* they prepare a
 feast p. 2; *gax* imper. 2 sg., *cena*
gāxen 'čikār mēkunim? 'Ō-ar 'zōt-ō
'gaxtōk 'O's son has done it' Sgl.
 p. 3. — Cf. Wkh. *gox*, *gāx*.
gaz Sgl. p. 2 ell. — Prs.
gāz Zb., *gazez* Sgl. p. 1 tamarisk — Prs.
 Cf. *gōz*.
gāzdamb Sgl. is., *gax°* p. 3, s., *gāzdam*
 p. 1, *gax'dum* Sk., *goz'dum* Ishk.
 scorpion. — Prs. *gāz'dum* (and *gax'dum*,
 Horn. Np. Et. 885?).
gu'zār Sgl. p. 2, 3, s., Gr. ford. — *g°-m*
be šixtām I crossed the ford. — Prs.

Γ

γōu, v. *w'γūi*.
γōb-naduk Gr. green slime on standing
 water. — Cf. Or. *γōb* mud, slime,
 Wershikwar *γōp*, and *naduk* from
nas.
γu bār Sgl. p. 1, *γo* p. 2, *γu bōr* Zb. dust-
 storm. — Prs.
γudāra Gr. water-vessel. — Prs. *γadāra*,
 Shgh. *γedōra*.
γōk Ishk. frog (large). — Prs.
γōl Ishk. lung(??). — (Prob. Prs. *šūš*
 misheard as *gūš*.)
γal'bēl Sgl. is., p., Ishk., Sk. sieve; *γ° kən-*
 Sk. to strain, sift. — *va γōndām γ°*
kenen p. 3. — Prs.
γō'lak Sgl. is., *γulak* p. 2, Zar., *γū°* Sk.,
 Gr. pellet-bow. — Cf. Yd.—Mj. *γūlak*.
 V. *γō'lak*.
γalla Ishk. grain. — Prs.
γō'lām Sgl. p. 2 slave. — Ar.-Prs.
γalt Sgl. p. 3 falling. — *γalt-em šid* I
 fell. — Ar.-Prs.
γāl'cis Sgl. is. Adam's apple. — Cf. *γāl'*
 and *kaš-viš*, *baγal-viš*. V. *biš*.
γāl' Sgl. is., p, s., *γōl* Zb., Ishk., *γāl'* Sk.,
γāl' Gr. throat. — *ma mōi γāl' ba*
tir-i dast dehe'd Sgl. p. 3 he hit his
 throat with an arrow. — Cf. Or. *γārō*,
 Psht. *γāra*.
γōl' Sgl. p. 1, s., *γōl* is., p. 3, Sk., *γōl* Ishk.,
 Gr., *γōl* Sk, *wōl(!)* Zb., *γūl* Zar.,
 "Wkh" *γāl'* ear. — Cf. Yd. *γū*, and
 Prs. dial. *γōl*.
γōl' Sgl. p. 2 together with. — V. *gōl*.
γō'lāk Sgl. is., p. 1 plough-handle. — From
γōl' ear, cf. Prs. *gōša* handle of a
 vessel, Psht. *γuaž'(a)* horn of a bow, etc.
γam Sk. sorrow. — Ar. Prs.
γa'mi Sgl. is., p. 1 tired. — Ar.-Prs.

ʔam'gīn Sk. sorrow(ful). — Ar.-Prs.
 ʔōndəm Sgl. is, p. 3. s., ʔəm p. 1. ʔondum
 Zb., Ishk., ʔu° Sk., Gr., Zar. wheat.
 — Cf. Yd. ʔādəm.
 ʔe nōk Sgl. is., ʔē nōk p. 1, ʔok p. 2. 3.
 °ūk s., ʔuk Ishk., Zb., Sk., Gr. hair.
 “Wkh.” ʔēno goat's hair. — Cf. Yd.
 ʔunā.
 ʔnān Sk. (uncertain reading) stallion.
 ʔār Sgl. p. 2, 3, Gr., ʔōr p. 1 cave. —
 Ar. Prs.
 ʔārī Sgl. is., p. 2 a kind of tree, *siyācūb*.
 ʔōr Sgl. is., ʔor p. 2 penis — Cf. Wkh.
 ʔūr, Sar., Or. ʔur (scrotum), Prs. ʔur
 having large testicles.
 ʔa'rib Sgl. p. 2 poor. — Ar.-Prs.
 ʔār'dāv Sgl. p. 2, ʔ p. 3 whirlpool. —
 Prs. (Sgl. p. 2 with phonetic adaptation).
 Cf. Khw. ʔernānu.
 ʔō'rōk Sgl. is., p. 3, ʔōg p. 1, ʔō'ruk “Wkh.”
 neck. — Cf. Wkh. ʔarāy, Sar. ʔarej
 collar, Psht. ʔarai throat, Av. garah-
 ʔu'rūk Sgl. is, p. 2, ʔik Gr., ʔorik Zar.
 lucerne, *reške*. — Cf. Yd. *irʔo'ʔo*.
 ʔʔ-kuʔuk Sk. bull. — V. ʔōr. kuʔūk.
 ʔōrm Sgl. is., p. warm, hot. — n̄r ʔōrm-ō.
 — Av. *garōma*, etc; Sar. *ʔurm* (but
 not in other Pamir diall.).
 ʔar'nī Sk. money. — Ar.-Prs. *qrānī*
 ʔart- Sgl. is., ʔort- ʔōst p. 2 to walk
 about; ʔēst Gr. (Zb.) he returned;
 ʔurs: ʔušt Zar. to go out. — ʔartam
 baš Sgl. is.; ʔorten 'mēgardam', ʔōstəm
 'gaštam' p. 2. — Adapted from early
 N. Prs. ʔart- (gardīdan). V. ʔar-ʔart-.
 ʔōv Sgl. p. 2 corn-bin, *kandū*. — Cf. Or.
 ʔūv 'ambār'. Sar. ʔēv, Wkh. ʔūv, ʔōv,
 Phl. *gōpān*. — Cf. Yd. *puve*?
 ʔuz-: ʔuzd Sgl. p. 2, 3, s., ʔoz-: ʔəzd Ishk.,
 Sk., ʔū-: ʔūzd Gr. (Zb.) to run. —
 ʔuzən, ʔuzəm be, ʔuzdəm Sgl. p. 2;

aʔi ʔəzum, aʔi nulo ʔəzd Ishk. I ran
 formerly. — Cf. Yd. ʔāz-.
 ʔē-: ʔēzōd Sgl. is., p. 1, 2, ʔēzōd s., Ishk.,
 ʔēiz-: ʔēizeōd p. 3, ʔāz-: ʔāzd Sk., ʔēd
 Gr. (Zb.), ʔēzōd Gr. to say, speak. —
 Pres. aʔə ʔēzən, tu ʔēzī, aʔa ʔēzō.
 a'max ʔēzəm, a'dāndə ʔēzān pret.
 aʔəm ʔēzōd p. 1; aʔ va tfak ʔēzen
 I say to thee, tə va mak cī-e ʔēz
 what dost thou say to me? amax
 rōsk ʔēzəm p. 3 we speak the truth,
 təmex cī-e ʔēzəf? p. 3; xē tā-vē ʔēzōd
 p. 3 he said to his father; pres. 2 pl.
 ʔēizəf 3 pl. ʔēizan, pret. 3 sg. ʔēizeōd,
 3 pl. ʔēzdan p. 3; aʔi fak ʔēzum, tə
 mum bo ēz ʔāzī ʔēzəm Ishk.;
 pres. 1 sg. ʔāzm, 3 pl. ʔāi jān, tə
 mēmbā ʔāz 'kūnd zəvək ā Sk. say (it) to
 me, it is an old word. — Gauthiot's
 derivation (JA, 1916, p. 247) is
 phonetically improbable.

H

hēci Sgl. p. 2 anything, hē Gr., heō Gr.
 (Zb.) any. — amē hēci nes xolok
 Sgl. p. 2; hēc waqt Sk. never. — Prs.
 haf sar Sgl. p. 3 officer (in tale). — Engl.
 ʔaftāōd Sgl. is., p. 2, 3 seventy. — Prs.
 har Sgl. is., p. 2 every. — ce har xōridak
 'az har xar'. — Prs.
 hōr Sgl. p. 2 every, all. — hōr kull-šōn
 'hama išan'. — Prs.?
 hōš Sgl. p. 2 mind. — uok ēze tar hōš-ōi
 'yak ēzi ba dīl i mā-st'. — Prs.
 huš ʔār Sgl. p. 2 wise. — Prs.
 ʔōt Sgl. is., p. 3, hot s., hōt p. 1, 2. ot
 Zb., Gr. (Zb.), Sk., aʔ Ishk., āʔ Gr.,
 ūt Zar., hat Sgl. eight. — Cf. Yd.
 ašeo. h- from Prs.
 ʔōtəōs Sgl. p. 1, 2. ʔotodōs is., hotəōs

Grammophone, *ʔotəðs* s., *ʔəðs* p. 3.
haʔdāu Zb. (Prs.) eighteen.
haʔe Sgl. p. 1 loosened, released. — *hʔ*
kenen, *hʔ-em kəl*. V. *ya lē*. Cf. the
 following word.
haʔ Sgl. is., p. 2, at Gr. open. — *vör*
hʔ-ōi p. 2, *ər kuð* p. 2 'yala kat';
dar'wāze heʔ kenef! p. 3. — Cf. Wkh.
aʔ, Sar. *hāʔ*, Shgh. *het*. — I.w.?
(h)a'wā Sgl. p. 2, 3. *a'wāi* is., *hawā* Sk.
 air. — *aʔ na'vōi* Sgl. is. it is raining;
tur haʔ araʔō p. 2 it flies through
 the air; *aʔ dūd* p. 3 he sent (it) into
 the air (*hawā dād*). — Ar.-Prs.
hāuz Sgl. is., s., *āuz* p. 3, *hauz* p. 2 lake.
 — Ar.-Prs.
ha'zār Sgl. p. 2 one thousand. — Prs.
haʔdāu, v. *hōtəðs*.

Ĵ (cf. Ž)

jā Sgl. p. 2, Gr. (Zb.), *jō* Sk., *jā* Gr.
 place. — *wok jā iðən* Sgl. p. 2 I come
 to a place; *az jō kənum* Sk. I hide.
 — Prs.
jə, v. *ža*.
ju'bār, v. *jo'rar*.
juʔta'kī Sgl. is., *juʔtē* p. 1 twins. —
 *Prs., cf. Yd. *jift*.
jūgar Sgl. p. 1, 2, Zb., Ishk., Sk., *ār*
 Sgl. p. 3 liver. — Prs.
jih- Sgl. p. 2, s., *jē* is., *jēh-* p. 3: *jēst* is.,
 s., *jūst* p. 2; *jōs*: *jōst* Sk. to flee, run
 away. — *psā be ji hīm*, *jūstəm* Sgl.
 p. 2 'gurēxtam'; *jēhen* p. 3 I am
 fleeing; imper. 2 sg. *jē* is. Cf. Gr.
jūstuk fast (horse). — Prs.
jūhān Sk. world. — Prs.
jūl Sgl. p. 2 bridle. — Prs. *jūlau*.
jald Sgl. p. 2 quick. — *jald* is come
 quickly. — Ar.-Prs.

juāl dōz Sgl. p. 1 packing-needle. — Prs.
jalsa Sgl. p. 3 gathering, meeting. —
 Ar.-Prs.
jūla'yōk Sgl. is. spider. — Prs. *jūlāh*
 weaver. V. *gilibōʔak*.
jān Sk. sonl. — Prs.
jnūb Sk. south. — Ar.-Prs.
jān'dār Sgl. p. 1, 3, s., *jā'nʔ* is. ram. —
jʔ k'lan p. 2 they kill a ram. —
 Prs., cf. Or. *jōndōr* ram.
jānj Sgl. p. 2, 3, s., *jōʔ* p. 1, *žōʔ* Ishk.,
 Sk. woman. — < **jani-čī*, v. §§ 26,
 97. Cf. Yd. *žingko*.
jan'war Zb., Ishk. male markhor. — Prs.
 V. *žūōk*.
jang Sk. war. Prs.
jangal Sgl. is., p. 1, 3 forest, jungle. —
 Prs.
jārū Ishk. broom. — Prs.
jē'rāb Sgl. is., p. 1 stockings. — Prs.
jōs-, v. *jih-*.
jo'vār Sgl. is., p. 3, *juʔ* p. 2, *ju'wār* p. 1,
ju'bār Sk., *ju'bār* Gr. irrigation-
 channel, watercourse. — Prs.
ju'wāb Sgl. p. 2 answer. — *jʔ dē wok*
čizi answer me one thing. — Ar.-Prs.
ju'wān Sgl. p. 2, *jō'wōn* Sk. young. —
 Prs.
juwā'ē Sgl. is. she-calf, three years old,
juā'na Sk. heifer; *ju(w)ā'nē* Sgl. p.
 2, 3 male calf one (to two) years
 old. — Cf. Wkh. *ju'āna*, Mj. *ju'āna*.
ju'wānmaʔ'dī Sk. courage. — Prs.
ju'wārī Sgl. p. 1 jowar. — Prs.
jōz Sgl. is., *jōz* p. 1 mosquito.

K

ki, *ke* Sgl., Ishk. that, when, etc. —
Tira'mā ke šīð when autumn came;
ke warf dēð, nəs kō-kwān Sgl. p. 2

- because snow fell we could not (cross):
γūžed ke he said that; *kasef ke* . . .
bə kunjay-ō look where he may be;
məni zi Xuḏāi nəs̄t kə wo ʔanen p. 3
 I have not such a God that they
 can kill him. — Prs.?
- kai ken-* Sgl. s. to eructate(?). — Prs.
qay vomiting.
- kō(ī)* Sgl. who? — V. § 119.
- kō ken-* Sgl. p. 2 to be able. — *pāruzil-im*
šō'wāri ke'nūk nəs̄t-əm kō-kuḏ yester-
 day I could not come (*dīna rafta*
būdan na tānistem); *ari he'nūk kō*
kenen 'kār karda metānam'; *nəs̄ kō*
kuwān we could not (*nə tānistīm*);
nēr-əm kō-kō (= 'kuḏ) *va hāri-dāk*
 to day I could do the work.
- ka'būl* Sgl. p. 3 agreeing, believing. —
'az pə tō Xu'dāi kō 'nəs̄imō I don't
 believe in thy God. — Ar.-Prs.
- qabr* Sk. tomb (high style). — Ar.-Prs.
- kabar'ye* Sgl. p. 3, *qabr'ā* Sk. rib. —
 Turk.-Prs.
- ka'būt* Sgl. p. 1, Ishk., *ka'vūt* Sgl. p. 3.
kabut Sk. blue. — Prs.
- koc-*: *kozḏ* Sgl. s., p. 2 to copulate. —
kocen buš 'mēgāyam. — Cf. *kačāk?*
- qai ēi* Sk. scissors. — Prs.
- kōci* Sgl. p. 3 anybody. Cf. § 119.
- 'kūč(ī)* Sgl. p. 3, *k'ūč* Sk. wife. — *kot ke*
kuč-i oγod he saw that his wife had
 arrived; *wa xē kūč* O, my wife. —
 Cf. Prs. *kōč*.
- ka'čāk* Sgl. p. 3 embrace. — *k' nasen*.
qadam Sk. walk, pace. — Ar.-Prs.
- qa'dim* Sgl. is. ancient. — *mə wəxt-i qō*.
 — Ar.-Prs.
- kū'ḏī* Sgl. p. 2, *k'ḏi* Sk. when? — *ama*
ādam kō cγōḏ? — Cf. Yd. *k'la*.
- ka'ḏū* Sgl. p. 2, Sk. gourd. — Prs.
- kuḏ*. *k'ḏ* Sgl. is., p., s., *k'ud* Zb., Ishk.,
kəḏ Sk. dog. — *kuḏ lavōi* the dog
 barks. — Cf. Shgh. *kud*, etc., (v.
 Turner, Nep. Dict. s.v. *kutī*).
- kuḏum* Sgl. p. 2, 3, *kudum* Gr. which? —
 V. § 119. — Possibly < **katama-*
 (cf. Skr.). but Av. *katāma-*. V. § 78 h
- ky ḏos* Sgl. p. 2, 3. *ḏos* p. 2, s., Grammo-
 phone, *kəḏōs* p. 1, *kōdos* is.; *yōzda*
 Ishk., *ḏa* Sk., *ḏāu* Zb. eleven. —
 Cf. §§ 93, 109.
- kif-* Gr. to pierce. — Cf. Shgh. *čuf-*.
 Prs. *kaftan* to split.
- kīf* Sgl. is., p. 1, *k'ēf* p. 3. *kēfūn* Gr.,
kūfōn Zsr. hump. — Cf. Yd. *kūfo*.
- kūfē* Sgl. p. 2, Gr., *kōfē* Sk., Zsr. ladle.
 — Prs.
- kaf-i-dest* Sgl. is., p. 1, *ḏest* p. 3, *ḏast*
 Sk., *kuf* Ishk., *kaf* Gr. palm of the
 hand. — Prs.
- kaf-i-pā* Sgl. p. 3, *pu-kaf* Gr. sole of the
 foot. — Prs.
- ka fas* Sgl. p. 3 (in tale) cage. — Prs.
- kafš* Sgl. p. 2. Sk. shoe. — Prs.
- kufṭ* Sk. ill (from fever). — Cf. Prs.
kufṭa bruised?
- kūḥ* Sk., is., p. 2, *kōḥ* p. 3, *kō* p. 1, *kū*
 Ishk. mountain. — *cə kū yūzḏ xasōm*
 Sgl. p. 2 we bring firewood from the
 hills. — Prs.
- kāk* Sgl. p. 1, *qāq* Sk., *kāk* Gr. dry. —
'qōq-kənum Sk. I dry. — Prs.
- kaig k* Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, Ishk., *kūig* Sk.,
kāyig Gr. flea. — Prs.
- k'al* Sgl. p. 2 bald. *kal* Gr. hornless. —
 Prs.
- kal* Sgl. p. 1, Ishk., Zb. skull. — Cf.
 Shgh., Or. *kāl*.
- qa'lā* Sk. fortress. — Prs.
- kəl-* Sgl. p. 2, *kul-*: *kut* s., *kəl-*: *kəld* Sk.,
kəl-: *kut* Zsr., *kut* Gr., *keṭ* Gr. (Zb.)
 to kill, slaughter. — *kuləm* be Sgl. s.,

*jān dār*³ *kālān* p. 2. — Cf. Prs. *kuštan*, etc.
kull Sgl. p. 1, 2 all. — *kull va tfak kasem*
 p. 1 we all see thee; *hōr kul(l)-šōn*
 p. 2 'hama-išān'. Cf. §§ 114, 119.
 — Prs.
ku'lē Sgl. is., p. 1, *ku'lā* Sk. cap. —
mōnā khu lā 'nist Sk. I have no cap.
 — Prs.
kāl'ba Ishk. plough. — Prs.
ku'l'cā Sk. small cake. — Prs.
kālf Sgl. p. 2, *q°* Sk. lock. — Prs.
kālāc Sgl. p. 2 fathom. — Prs.
kullax Gr. hard. — Cf. Prs. *kuluc* a
 clod, Bad. Prs. *kuluc* thick, stout,
 Psht. *klak* hard.
kālān Sgl. p. 2 big, large. — *miš tāt xān*
wo ki-ak k°-ū the house of our father
 is a little bigger (*yak-taš kalāntar-ā*).
 — Prs.
ka'land Sgl. p. 1 hoe, mattock. — Prs.
kōla'vā Sgl. p. 2 wooden bowl. — Derived
 from Prs. *kōlāb* pond, reservoir?
kala'pā Sk. down. — Cf. Yd. *kalāpo*,
 Sk. Mater. p. 262.
kul vār Sk. small mussuck. — Cf. Lentz
kāl'wōr 'rucksack' (scarcely fr. Prs.
xar l-wār). But cf. Prs. (mod. coll.)
kūlabār knapsack; Taj. *kulvor* mus-
 suck.
kaule'zīk Ishk. tadpole. — Cf. Prs.
kafēalēz(ak) id., *kaflēzak*, etc. ladle.
ka'fī Sgl. p. 2 key. — Prs., cf. Yd. *kaliyo*.
kī'ēl Sgl. is., p. 1, *kī'ēl* s., *kī'ēlak* p. 3, *kīl*
 Ishk., *kēl*, *kīl* Sk., "kirh" MFB, *kel*
 Gr. knife. — Cf. Yd. *kepo*.
ku'fān (p-?) Sgl. p. 3 donkey's saddle.
kām Sgl. p. 1, *kōm* Zar. palate. — Prs.
ka māk Sgl. is., p. *k'amok* Ishk., *ka'muk*
ar'qa Sk., *kamuk* Gr., *kā mī* "Wkh."
 back, spine. — *p-tō ka'mām-mō* I am

behind thee. — Cf. Prs. *kam* waist.
 < **kamb* to bend?
ka'mōk Ishk. cream. — Turk.-Prs.
kū'mak Sk. help, assistance. — *k° kōn*
 help. — Turk.-Prs.
ka'mān-i *Res tam* Sgl. is., p. 1, *ka'mān-i*
Rus tem Ishk., °*stōm* Sk. rainbow.
 — Prs.
kam'pīr Sk. old woman. — Prs. — Cf.
 s.v. *tandur*.
ka'mar Sgl. p. 2, Zb. rock. — Prs.
'kamar Zb. rib(?). — Prs. *k°* waist.
ke mur Sk. pit-coal. — Turk.
kamar band Sk. belt. — Prs.
kōmay: *kōmaid* Sk., *kam*: *kind* Gr.
 (Zb.) to wish. — Cf. Wkh. *kōmī*.
 Shgh. *čemb*, Orosh. *čīn* (with -n-
 from): *čīnt*, etc.; Oss. *lomun*.
kan: *kōnd* Sgl. p. 3, *kan*: *kūnd* Sk. to
 dig. — *'kanen* Sgl. p. 3, *'kanum*, *kan*,
kūndum, *'kūnduk*, *'kanuk* Sk. — Cf.
 Prs. *kandan*.
ken Sgl. is., p. s., Ishk.: *kuļ* Sgl. is., *kuļ*
 p. 1, *kuð* p. 2, *kəð* p. 3, *koļ* s., *kuļ*
 Ishk., *kən*: *kūl* Sk. to make, do. —
ari kenen, *ari-m kuļ* Sgl. is.; *az-əm*
ari kuļ; *az* (*hāri kenen*, *az-əm hāri*
kuð, *ari-m kuð vəð* 'harda būlam';
o kuðk 'hardast' p. 1; *nēr-əm kō-ko*
va hāri dāk to-day I could do the
 work; *to-wə āri huš vəð i?* p. 2 hast
 thou done the work? *kenem*, *ari-m*
koļ s.; *k'enum*, *azi ari k'uluk* Ishk.
 — Cf. Yd. *kən*.
kī'nā Sk. hate. — *k° kōnum* I hate —
 Prs.
kūnā Sk. ancient. — *as'tā lūnu gap^hhā*,
 is there an ancient word? — Prs.
kund Sgl. is., p. 1 blunt. — Prs.
kan'dāk Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, *kondok* Zb.,
'kāndak Gr. thorn. — Borr. from IA.??

- kondē* Sgl. p. 2 stem, stump of a tree. — Prs.
- kun'jā* Sgl. p. 2, 'jāi p. 3, *kun'jā*, *kā dām'jā* Sk. where? — *am c-kun'jā-ē* Sgl. p. 2 from where is he? (*mā kun'jāy-o* p. 3 where is he (*da ki'jō st.?* Amir 'Bek *xān k'ā dām'jā?* Sk. — Wkh. *kun'jai*; cf. *ku'dum*).
- kuq'dār ken-* Sgl. p. 3 to tear to pieces, cf. Gr. *kan'dār kul.* — IA, cf. Parj. *kuq'dhar* ruin?
- ka pāl* Gr. skull. — From Khov. 'Cf. Charpentier. MO, 26, p. 39).
- kar* Sgl. p. 1, 2, Ishk. deaf. Sk. dumb. — *kar-mō šyuk* I have become dumb. — Prs.
- k qār* Sk. anger. — *az-im 'kār kāmum*, *mun 'kar-xtuk* I become angry (my anger has risen). — Ar-Prs.
- k'irā* Sgl. p. 2 why? — *k' nēst šyōd* why didn't he come? — Adapted from Prs. *čirā*.
- k'ir-*: *kurt* Sgl. p. 2, : *k'irōd* Zar. to plough. — *za'mīn k'iren*, *za mīn-om kurt.* — < **kāraya-*, cf. Yd. *kār*, Sak. *ker* to sow, v. EVP s.v. *karəl*, Charpentier MO, 26, pp. 101 sqq.
- kōp* Sgl. is., p., *kūr* Ishk., Sk., Gr. blind. — *kōp-o šyuk.* — Prs.
- q ka'rīb* Sgl. p., is. close, near. — *am xān q'ūi is.*: *aḍa āḍam dīr-ūi*, *ama āḍam k'ū* p. 1. — Ar-Prs.
- krič* Gr. hut on the summer-pasture. — Cf. Wkh. *krič*. V. § 22. But also Prs. *kur'č*, *kur'z*, etc.
- kur'čūn* Sgl. is., p. 1, s., "Wkh.", *kur'* p. 3, *ker'* Gr. (Zb., *kər'čūn* Zb., Gauth., *ky'* Sk., *kər'čūn* Ishk. fowl. — **ky'la-* + *čūn* (cf. § 26). V. Yd. *k'irio*.
- kur'čūn zāmā'nū* Sgl. is. chicken.
- k'irāg* Sgl. is., p. 1 plough. — Cf. *k'ir*.
- kōr gar* Sgl. p. 3 dust (misunderstanding of Prs. *gard*?).
- kark saḡg* Ishk. hammill. — ? + *saḡg*.
- kur pē* Sgl. p. 1, *kər'pā* Sk. (large) bedding, *kurpu'ča* Sk. small) bedding. — Prs.
- kurpa ša* Sk. mosquito. — Cf. Yd. id.
- ka rār* Sgl. p. 2 in tale) stopping, waiting. — *mā asmān k' šīd* it stopped in the sky. — Ar-Prs.
- ka rēr* Ishk. ye-terday. — Cf. Prs. *hardā* yesterday cf. *fardā*, and *parēr* day before yesterday.
- kōr sī* Sk. chair. — Ar-Prs.
- kōr sī* Zb. back-tooth.
- kō'rost* Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, *kurust* Ishk., Gr. *kru ost* Sk. skin (of human being; acc. to Sgl.) — Cf. Yd. *ka rāst*, Wkh. *kurust*.
- ka rāš* Sk. brown beans. — Cf. Wkh. *k' rōš*.
- k'irīš* Sgl. p. 2 ploughing. — V. *k'ir*.
- ku rūt* Sgl. p. 2, *q'rut* Sk. dried butter-milk. — Turk.
- kərvi šik* Sgl. is., p. 3, *ve šik* p. 1, *lar baš* Sk. lizard (*karbāš*). — Cf. Yd. *larbaša*, etc.
- kor'yōš* Sgl. is., p. 1, 3 vulture. — Cf. Yd. *kar'yōz*.
- kas-*: *kot* Sgl. p. 1, 3. *kas-* *kost* Sk., *kas-* *kut* Sk. to see, look. — *az t'fak 'kasem*; 2 sg. *kasī*; *kull-mūn-dak va t'fak 'kasem* p. 1 we all see thee: *kasef* look out: *k'as* look! 'na *kasī*; *mum-bō kasū* it seems to me?; *tar-fak ka'sek*?) Sk. — Av. *kas-*, cf. EVP. s.v. *katāl*.
- 'hāsē* Sgl. p. 2. *k'āsa* Sk. big wooden dish. — Prs.
- qaus* Sk. late autumn. — Ar-Prs.
- kus* Sgl. p. 2, 3, is. vulva. — Prs. V. *kuš*.

- * *kis kūd* Sgl. p. 1, 3, s., "Wkh.", *kaskūd* Ishk., *kō°* Zar., *kḡ kū* Sk. roof. — Cf. Yd. *iščēy*, Wkh. *iskakut*.
has'sal Sk. illness. — Ar.-Prs.
qa'sam Sgl. p. 2 oath. — *q°* be *xwāren* I swear — Ar.-Prs.
qism Sgl. is. kind, sort. — Ar.-Prs.
kas'yōk Sgl. is. leather strap in a pellet bow.
kuš, *kḡ* Sk. vulva. — Cf. Wkh. *kuš*; Or. *kawuj* (*kaw-* < **kušā* ?), Saka *kū)ṽāysa* < **kušā-za* (?). V. *kus*.
kāš'kār Zb., Ishk. ram. — Cf. Wkh. *kuškōr* male urial, Bad. Prs. *kiškār*, etc.
q'is'lāq Sk. village — Turk.
kištī Sgl. p. 3 boat. — Prs.
kaš'viš Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, *kašviš* Gr. armpit. — *kaš* prob. from Prs., cf. *ba'alviš*, *viš*, Wkh. *kalībōn*, Sogd. *'pkš* 'flanc' (not with Benveniste, JRAS, 1933, p. 48 lw. from IA.).
ka'ta ¹) Ishk., Gr. (Zb.) big. — Turk., cf. Shgh., Or. *ka'ta*.
ka'ta ²) Ishk. he-goat. — Cf. *ka'ta* ¹).
kūtī Sgl. p. 2 rock-crystal, *bulūr*. — Cf. Prs. *qūtī* a box in which precious stones are preserved??
ka'tānək Sgl. p. 2 linseed (*zā'yēr*). — Prs. *katān* a grain from which oil is extracted.
katta-nar'xāk Sk. thumb. — V. *ka'ta*.
ki'tāv Sgl. p. 2, *ki'tōb* Ishk. book. — *'mənə wo ki'tāv ōstō* I have a book. — Ar.-Prs.
kutox Sgl. p. 1 butter-milk. — Trnk.-Prs. *qātiq*.
koṭ Sgl. p. 1, *kōṭ* Sk. short. — IA, cf. Shgh. *k'ut* (borr. through Ishk.?).
qiv ken- Sgl. p. 3, *qēw-*: *qēwēd* Sk., *qivēd* Gr. (Zb.) to summon. — Cf. Wkh. *qiv*, etc.

- kō rīd* Sgl. is., p. 1, s., *'koviḍ* p. 3, *kordə* Ishk., *'kāvīd* Sk., *ku°* Gr., *koviḍ* Zar., *ko'wīd* "Wkh." pigeon. — Cf. Yd. *korio*.
qwat'dār Sk. strong. — Ar.-Prs.
kyēv'žāk'g Sgl. is., p. 1, s., *kēv°* p. 2, *'kevžuk* Gr., *°oq* Zar. magpie, *yalbək*. — Cf. Yd. *kyūyo*.
kāw-: *kōnd* Sgl. p. 2 to dig. — *zāmīn* be *k'āwən*, *z°-em* *k'ōndəm*. — Cf. Sar. *kauam*, Shgh. Sk. *kōy*. — V. *kan*.
kāx'liḡk Sk. calf of the leg (? Prob. shinbone). — Cf. Shgh. *kāk-e-liḡg*, etc.
kāz Sgl. is., p. 1, *qāz* Sk. goose. — Turk.-Prs.
k'āz Sk. dirty.
kā'zī Sk. judge. — Ar.-Prs.
kō'zē Sgl. p. 1, 2, *kūza* Ishk. jar. — Prs.
ku žūk Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, s., *ki'žik* Zb., *ku'jul* Ishk., *h'žuk* Sk. bull. — Cf. Yd. *qi āy* '.

L

- la ken-* Sgl. is., p. 2, 3, s. to leave behind. — *la-ku'ṛō-mōi* is. 'mānda-im': *lā-kuḍ* 'mānd', *la-kūān* 'māndan' p. 2; *wok ēzī* *la-kenen* p. 3, s., *'paša wok nesi* *la-koi* not one mosquito remained. — Cf. Shgh., Or. *lā(k)* *ken-*; Wkh. *la-car*, Khov. *lā-k*.
lo'i Ishk. clay. — Prs. *lūy* mud, sediment.
lab Zb., Ishk., *lavč*, *lav* (in a transferred sense) Sk. lip. — Prs.
labla'bū Sgl. p. 2 beetroot. — Prs.
lēf Ishk. bedding, coverlet. — Bad., etc. *lēf*, Ar.-Prs. *liḡāf*.
la'at Sgl. p. 2 step, trace. — Prs.
lā kīn Sgl. p. 1, 2 belt.
līnjek Zb., *pešur līnj* Sk. cheek. — Prs., Wkh. *lunj* (cf. Sar. *nūrj* < **nūnj*, *lunj*?).

lang Sgl. p. 2 lame. — Prs.
ling Sk. leg. — Prs.
lip Sk. in *fai lip* very much. — Cf. Wkh. *lup* big?
lē-: *let* Sgl. p. 2, s., *lē-*: *lišt* Ishk., *līs-*: *lisul* Zar. to lick. — *lēsen*, *letəm* Sgl. p. 2, *lēsum*, -um *lišt* Ishk. — Prs.
laškar Sgl. p. 3 army. — *mən l' mə mōδ-o* my army is here. — Prs.
lar- Sgl. p. 2 to bark. — *kuδ larōi*. — Cf. Or. *lav*, Shgh. *lūr* to speak — V. *belav*.
larz Sgl. p. 1 word, speech. — *az va tō larz pe'inen* I understand thy speech. — Ar.-Prs.
lēw (*muḷuk*) Sk. idiot, madman, demon; *leu*, *lēw* Gr. stupid, mad, *lēw* nightmare. — *a'wē lēw š duk* Sk. he became mad. — From Mj?
lax- Sgl. s., *bəlaxš-* s., p. 3 to slide, slip. — *laxšōu-š* slides; *bə-laxšā-st* s. — Prs. *laxšīdan*.
lāzām Sgl. is., p. 2, *ān* p. 3, *ōjām* Sk. bit of a bridle. — Prs.

M

mā Sgl. is., p. 1, 2, *mō* Sk. month; *mā* Gr. moon. — *wok mā wōda hast* Sgl. p. 2 he stays there for a month. — Prs.
mai, v. *mēl*.
ma, *mə* Sgl. is., p. in, to, etc. — *mə wəxt-i qadīm* is. in olden times; *mə Kāfirən itīn* they arrived among the Kafirs; *tə ma xān darūn-dō* thon art inside the house; *vēk mə piālē nūšen* I pour water into the cup; *mən iḡ'git mə š'nai tōδ* p. 2 my finger was burnt in the fire; *ma mən xoδm-dak gab dehef* p. 3 explain about my

dream. — Prob. an unstressed form of *mēδ*. Cf. § 107.
ma Sk. look here. — *'ma tēməxbā*, *ma tōbā*, *'ma imbā*.
mēi Sgl. is., p. 1, 2, *mē* p. 3, *mē* s., *mī* Gr. (Zb.) day; *mai* Sk., Gr. noon. — *wog*, *dō*, *rōi mēi* p. 2 a few days. — Cf. Yd. *mīš*.
mō I am. — V. § 120 f.
mōi Sgl. is., p. clond. — Cf. Prs. *mē*, etc. V. § 31.
mōi Sgl. is., p., s., *mā i* Sk. fish. — Prs. *mū-bō* Sk. hither. — Cf. *am(a)*.
mīē, etc. us, v. *amax*.
mācīk Sgl. is., *ōcīk* p. 3, *mōca-kōd* Zar. she dog. — Cf. Yd. *mācō*.
māida Sgl. p. 2 small, fine. — *va durk torōr m'ō kenen*. — Prs.
mai dān Sgl. p. 1, 2, *maidān* p. 3 a plain; flat. — Turk.-Prs.
mādi yān Zb., Ishk., Sk. mare. — Prs. *mēδ* Sgl. is., p., Zar., *mēδ* Ishk., Sk. Gr. (Zb.) waist. — Av. *maidya*, cf. Wkh. *mād*, Shgh. *mīδ*, Yd. *mālān*.
mōδ'ak Sgl. is., p. 2, 3, *madak* Ishk., Gr. (Zb.), *mā'dak* Sk. here. — *az-mō mo mōδ nilōstok* I am sitting here; *mō šo* come here(?); *mō nīδ* p. 2 sit down here; *mən fauj mə mōδ o* p. 3 my army is here; *azi madak ari k'enum* Ishk. I am working here; *azī māk fārīnum* Sk. I am left behind here.
māδ dar Sgl. p. 3 mother. — In the expression: *ma rām-i mādar* in his mother's womb. — Prs.
mō'ōδak(?) Sgl. p. 3 = *mōδ o'ōδak?* Cf. Texts V, 35.
mō'ōδk Sgl. is., s., *moko'd'ōk* p. 1, 3, *mūkiluk* Sk., *mukuduk* Gr., "Wkh." frog.
ma'rib Sk. west. — Ar.-Prs.

moʻz Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, *maʻz* Ishk. Zar. marrow (Sgl. p. 1, Ishk. also 'brain').
 — Prs. (or *moʻz* genuine?).
moʻz-i sor Sgl. p. 3, *sor-moʻz* is. brain.
muʻja Ishk., *maʻzo* Zb. eyelashes. — Prs.
meh'mān Sgl. is., *mē*° p. 2 guest. — Prs.
mak me, v. § 110 f.; cf. *az*.
mākək Sgl. is. hen. — Cf. Wkh. *mōk*,
 Prs. *māk-yān*.
maikēnā Sk. noon. — V. *māi*.
māl Sgl. p. 2 property, possessions. —
 Ar.-Prs.
mēl Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, s. Zb., Ishk., Sk. Gr.
 female sheep, "Wkh." female oorial.
 — Cf. Yd. *mūo*.
māl dār Sgl. p. 2 rich. — Ar.-Prs.
'aulūk Sk. dinner.
mā'lain Sgl. p. 3 soft. — Ar.-Prs.
mīl'toq Sgl. p. 2, *mā*° Sk. gun. — *pə m*°
pčün dehen p. 2. — Turk., cf. Wkh.
ma'ax Sgl. is., p., s. locust. — Prob.
 Prs.
māl Sgl. p. 1, 3, s., *mōl* Sk. husband. —
mən māl Sgl. p. 1. — Cf. Yd. *mep*.
 V. *mā'lok*.
mā'lok Sgl. is., *'mōluk* Ishk., *'mu'uk* Sk.,
mālāk Gr. (Zb.) husband, man. —
fai m° *ari k'enū* Ishk. many men
 are working; *urvēsak-* (*xūg-*) *gnik*
ma'lak Sk. a fox-like (pig-like) man.
 — < **martyaka*.
māmbuči nāi wēūy Sk. female cousin. —
 Cf. s.v. *wuḍayḍ*.
māi mūn Sgl. p. 1 monkey. — Ar.-Prs.
mūn: *mīnd* Sk. to sleep, v. *mīs*.
mən my, v. § 110 f.
-mōn encl. pron. 1 pl., v. § 114.
mō'nō kən Sk. to resemble. — Prs.
'mīndūk Sgl. p. 1, Ishk. sleep, asleep. —
am ādam mīnduk-ūi; *hama ādam*
mīnduk-ūn p. 1; *azī madak mīnduk-um*

Ishk. I am asleep here; *azī cə m*°
xə'tuk I have risen from sleep. —
 Perf. of *mīs*.
mīn'dal Sk. chair(?). — Cf. Prs. *mīndal*
 table-cloth, etc.?
man'jē Sgl. p. 1 bed. — Cf. Mj. *'mānjo*,
 Wkh. *manja*. — IA.
mēl Sgl. is., s., *mēl* p., *mēn* Zb., *mēnd*
 Ishk., Sk. *mīnd* Gr., *mēnd* Zar. apple.
 — *wok mēl'əm yō-rē dūḍū vēd* Sgl.
 p. 2 'yak sēba ūra dāda būdam'. —
 Cf. "Wkh." *mə'ū*, Wkh. *mūr*, Shgh.
mūn, Yd. *ā'muno*.
man'yār Sgl. p. 1, 3, *man'ār* Zb., Ishk.
 mist, fog. — Par. *man'yār* mist,
 Shgh. steam, Taj. (Wakhio-Bolo)
man'iyōl 'tuman' Kislyakov, Trudy
 Tadž. Bazy, III, p. 55.
mān'q- Sgl. is., p. 3, s., *mān'q-* p. 1 *māndaō*
 p. 1, s., *mānd-* Ishk., *mān'q-* Zar. to
 rub, smear. — *mān'q(r)en* Sgl. is., p. 1;
mān'qadəm is., *māndum* Ishk. — Cf.
 Yd. *magv*, Wkh. *mān'q*, etc.
mur: *məl* Sgl. p. 2, *my:*, *məl:* *məld* Sk.,
mur: *mul* Gr. (Zb.), *mōr:* *mōl* Zar.
 to die. — *am ādam mu'rō be* (*be*
mu'rō) p. 2 this man is dying; *i ādam*
məp:; *šmāy-əm mē'lok* p. 2 *my(?)* fire
 is dead (: has gone out); *mə'um*,
məl! (*my!*), *məldum*, *m'uk* he died
 Sk. — Cf. Yd. *mər*.
mūr Sgl. is., p. 1 centipede. — Cf. Prs.
mār snake.
mōrē (-ə) Sgl. p. 3, *mārē* s. red ant; *murē*
 Ishk. ant. — Borr. from Prs. *mōrēā*,
 cf. Shgh. *mūrj*; Wkh. *murēā*; Par.
mūēd, etc. Cf.:
mār'čik Sgl. is., s. (black?) ant. — <
 **marwi-čē*. Cf. Orm. *mar'cēi*, Yd. *mōrjo*.
mur'dik Sk., Gr. small ring. — V. *cām-*
mardikōg.

mar'dum people. — Prs.
 mēry Sgl. p. 2, 3 meadow. — Cf. Yd. mīryō.
 mār'pōk'g Sgl. is., p., s. "Wkh." mār'pōk.
 mī'yuk Sk., mur'yuk Gr. sparrow. Cf.
 Yd. brāyiko.
 mār'āwī Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, s., mur'āwī Ishk.
 duck. — Prs.
 mī'rōs Sk. inheritance. — Ar.-Prs.
 mis Sgl. p. 2, 3, Sk. brass. — Prs.
 mis Sgl. s.: mīnd- p. 1, mīn-: mīnd Sk.
 to sleep. -- Prob. Sgl. mīs-: mīnd
 (cf. fāris: fāīnd; frīnduk tired);
 mīs- < *mūs- < *ham-hufa (cf. Sak.
 hūs, Yaghu. ūfs, — but Benveniste,
 JRAS, 1933, p. 49 ūfs- < Sogd. w'p̄s-
 = Bal. wafsaγ(?), with preter. on
 the analogy of fāris, and secondary
 pres. mīn-. — Cf. mīnduk, mīsuk.
 mīs Zb. nose. — Cf. Wkh. mīs.
 mus Gr. clothes. — For *muc < mau'a-?
 mūsā'fēd Sk. old man. — Prs.
 musā'fer Sk. traveller. — Ar.-Prs.
 mī'sūk Sgl. p., ūk Sk. sleep, dream;
 Sgl. p. 1, Gr. pillow. — bēdār šīd ce
 mīsuk p. 2 he awoke from sleep; me
 mīsū(k)mo p. 2 I am asleep; mī'suk-um
 'vēnd Sk. I dreamt; m° mag 'naduk
 Sk. I will sleep (: sleep has seized
 me). — V. mīs.
 mau'sōm Sk. season. — Ar.-Prs.
 māst Ishk. curds. — Prs.
 māst Sgl. p. 2 fat (alj). — Prs. mast.
 mūs Ishk. mouse. — Prs.
 nōškrl Sgl. p. 2 difficult. — Ar.-Prs.
 mēš-i kīš'kōr Sgl. is. oorial. — *Prs.
 maš'riq Sk. east. — Ar.-Prs.
 māt Sgl. is., p. 2, māt p. 2, māt p. 1, Zb.,
 mut Ishk., mut "Wkh.", mūt Sk.,
 mut Gr., mot Zar. fist. — < *mušti-
 cf. Yd. mīšč. Shgh., Or. mut prob.
 from Ishk.

mā'tou Zb., Ishk., 'mātāb Sk. moon. —
 Prs.
 'mēra Sk. fruit. — Prs.
 mōx, v. amax.
 mēx¹) Sgl. p. 1, Ishk., Sk. nail, peg. —
 Prs.
 mēx²) Sgl. p. 1, 2 table²). — kitāv mēx
 sōr-ō 'sar-i mēz': kitāv mēx sōr-am
 nūšād. — Cf. mēz.
 max'luk Sgl. p. 2 people. — maxlu'kān
 gu'dōm xāstān, cf. Texts II, 2. — Ar.-Prs.
 mux'lis Sk. honest. — Ar.-Prs.
 mī'yān(c) Sgl. p. 2, mayō nē Sk. middle;
 mī'yān Zb. waist. — ma xān
 mī'yāne-mō I am in the middle of
 the house. — Prs.
 mēz Sgl. p. 2, Ishk., Sk. table — ce mēz
 vīš under the table. — Prs. V. mēx²).
 mōz Sk. ? — Cf. s.v. 'befār.
 mu'žik Sgl. is., p. 3, mō'žik p. 2, mu'žik
 Ishk., Sk. green peas, mušegg. —
 Cf. Bad. Prs. mužuk a kind of pulse
 or bean; Wkh. mu'žek hail.

N

na. nā Sgl. p. 2, 3, Ishk., Sk., Gr. nō Sk.
 not, don't. — Cf. Prs. na, etc.
 nai Ishk., na Gr. (Zb.) reed. — Prs.
 nāi—nāi Sgl. p. 2, nō—nō Sk. neither—
 nor. — nāi xēsta, nāi pād̄f neither
 bread nor meat.
 nou Sgl. is., p. 1, s., Sk., nōu p. 2, 3, nāu
 Zb., naq Ishk., naw Gr., nū Zar.
 nine. — Cf. Yd. nōu.
 nā'būt Sk. a plant. — Ar.-Prs. nabt.
 nic Ishk., Sk., Gr. nāc Gr. (Zb.) nose.
 — Cf. "Wkh." nic (< Ishk.), Sogd.
 nyč, Shgh. nēj, Or. nōj < *nāh-čī
 (or *nahya-čī? Cf. Meillet, BSL, 23,
 p. 108).

nīd: *nīlōst* Sgl. p., s., *nīd*:- *nīd* Ishk.,
nīd:- *nulust* Gr., : *nalūst* Gr. (Zh.).
nīd:- *nālost* Zar. to sit down; *nīd*:-
nūt. Sk. to sit, to pnt ?; : *nālūst* Sk.
to set. — *nī mōdak* Sgl. is. sit down
here; *az-mō nīlōstog* p. 1 I am sitting;
azō nīden I sit down; *nīdum buš*,
nīdef, *nīlōsto mō* p. 3; *nīdām*, *nīlōstām*
s.; *nīdum*, *nīd!* *nīduk-um* Ishk. I am
sitting; *šak-o nīlōstok* Sgl. p. 2 dew
has fallen; *ēmuz 'nālūst'uk* Sk. the
sun (has) set. — **nī-hīda*:- *nī-šusta*.
cf. Sak. *nāttā* < **nī-hīlati* : *nī-tastu*
< **nī-šastu*:- Yd. *nīš*.

nōd:-, v. *nas*:-.

nīdūk Sgl. p. 1, 3, s. : *dūk* is., *nūdūk*
Ishk. buttermilk, *dūy*; *nuduk-wek* Gr.
whey; "nuduk" MFB curd (corrupted
by Tomačchek, BB. 7, into *nēwak*,
and by Geiger, Et. Bal., s.v. *nēmuy*,
into *nēwak*). — Cf. Yd. *niya*.

nāf Sgl. is., p., Gr., *nāf* Ishk., Sk., *nāf*
Zar. navel. — Prs.

nāyō Zh. night. — Prob. a Wkh. word.

na'hāng Sgl. p. 3 (in tale) sea-monster,
crocodile. — Prs.

nēk Sk. good. — Prs.

nīkū Sgl. p. 2 wedding. — Prs.

naql kən Sk. to tell. — Ar.-Prs.

nakma saḡab (kī) Sk. therefore. — Cf.
naksō.

nau'kar Sk. servant. — Prs.

nok² rē Sgl. is., p. 3, *ōkrē* p. 1, *nūq'rā* Sk.
—silver. — Ar.-Prs.

nak'sō Ishk. now. — Cf. *nakma*, Gr.

nak-dās thus; *nak-ua* this; cf. Wkh.

nik-hazi so, Sar. *nak-dās* so, *nak-yam*

this same, Yaghn. *nah-it* 'hamīn'.

(Junker, Drei Erz. auf Yaghn. p. 23).

-sō < **sāt*, Ar.-Prs. *sū'at*?

nul Sgl. p. 1, Zar., *nul* Sk. beak. — Prs.

nul sōr Sgl. is. sole of the foot.

nēmē Sgl. p. 2 half-full. — Cf. Prs. *nīma-*
pur, etc.

nēm Sgl. p. 2, Sk., *nēm* Gr. (Zh.) name.
— *tō ce nīm-dō?* Daulat Bēk-ō mən
nīm p. 2; *īn nīm īz?* Sk. — Av.
nāman.

namb Sgl. is. wet. — Early lw from
Prs., cf. Shgh. *namb*, Mj. *nōb*.

nn mōd Sgl. p. 1, *n^o* p. 3, *namad* Sk.
felt. — Cf. Yd. *nūmyo*.

nō mēyō Sgl. is., *ēk* p. 1, 2, *ēdk* p. 3,
nē mēyō s., *na mak* Zh., *nu moh* Ishk.,
namur'āk, *namul'* *āk* Sk., *namul'ak*
Gr. salt. — Cf. Yd. *nō'mālyo*.

numul Zar. to shut one's eye. — Cf.
Yd. *nāmīz*.

nam nāk Sk. wet, moist. — Prs.

nīm'sab Sk. midnight. — Prs.

nōmay:- *nōmayd* Sk. to show. — *tō*
nōnay 'mēmābā Amir Bek xān show
me A. B.'s house. — Prs.?

na māz Sgl. p. 3, *ōz* Sk. prayer. — *n^o i*
ōd-i Ramazān Sgl. p. 3. — Prs.

nān Sgl. p., *non* Ishk., *nān* Sk., Gr. (Zh.)
mother. — Cf. Yd. *nāno*.

nēnd:- *nēd* Sk. to plant. — < **nihān* *d-*
aya, cf. Wkh. *nānd*: *nūt*.

nār Sk. irrigation channel, arq (larger
than *jūbā*). — Ar.-Prs. *nahr*.

nēr Sgl. is., *nēr* p. 1, 2, Ishk., Sk., Gr.,
nyēr p. 2, *neēr* p. 1) to-day. — *nēr*
hēci -a mō nes xopok p. 2 to-day I
haven't eaten anything; *nēr'sab* Sk. —
Cf. Wkh. *nēr*; but Shgh., Or. *nur*
< Av. *nūrəm*.

nār Sk. light, brightness. — Ar.-Prs.

nēr-fər'sōu Sgl. p. 2, *nēr'sab* Sk. yester-
night.

nārē Sgl. is., p. 2, 3, *nark* Gr., Zar. male;
Sk. male sheep. — Cf. Yd. *nar*.

- narm* Ishk. soft. Prs.
naraŋgəšt Sgl. p. 3 thumb. — Prs.
narasp Sk. stallion. — Prs.
narvəz Sgl. is., *vəz* Ishk. he-goat. — V. *vəz*.
nar xək/g Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, s., *nə'xək* Ishk., *nar'xāk* Sk., *narxa* "Wkh." nail. — **na.vra-ka*. cf. Yd. *ana.xno*, Wkh. *doger*, and Notes on Shgh. s.v. *nā xūn*.
narvəz Sgl. p. New-Year: festival. — Cf. Texts, III, 5. — Prs.
nas: *nəš* Sgl. is., p., s.; *nas*: *nad* Gr. to take, seize; *nas* Sk. to hold. — *nasem bəš*, be *nasə* 'mēgīrad'; *nəšəm*, *nasək* Sgl. is., *nasen*, *nəšəm* p. 1, 3; *də rəpə nəš*; *xəfuk-o nə šək* 'silfa giriftast'; *nasem be pə dānd* p. 2 I bite; *cə'fūr koryos nas* 'bigir'; *ku'cāke nasen* p. 3 I embrace: *na sem*, 'nodem s.', 'na-nasī Sk. dost thou not hear? — Not fr. Av. *nī-yās* (or, better, *yā*, v. Meillet. BSL 24, 117) to keep down, hold; Sogd. *ny*"s- to hold, seize. But cf. Yaghn. *nās*: *nāt*; Sak, *nā* (*nās*: *nāta*), Psht. *nas*: *nīw-ul*, Orm. *nas*: *nək* (**nafta*??).
nəsm Sgl. p. 3 middle. — In *nəsm-i asmān*. — Ar.-Prs., cf. Fārizāndī, etc. *nəsm*.
nesme'sav Sgl. p. 2 midnight. — Ar.-Prs.
nest, etc., Sgl. p. 2, 3, *nəs*, *nist* Sk., *nas* Gr. (Zb.) is not. — *pəruz-d-im šə'vāri ke'nūk nəst-əm kə-kuš* I could not go yesterday (*dīna rafta būdan na tānistem*); *am xān mənən nest-ē* this house is not mine, *nəs kə-kuwān* they couldn't; *awē heči nes xə'lok* Sgl. p. 2 he has not eaten anything; *pa'ca wok nesi la-koi* p. 3 he does not leave a mosquito; *ciz tət nist* *ō'ad* Sk. why didst thou not come? *az-im nəs-pzind* Sk. I did not understand this. — From *nest* (Prs.?), cf. § 123.
nəš: *nūšəš* Sgl. p. 2. : *nešt* Gr. (Zb.) to throw, put. — *xə'k cizi be nūšen*; *cizi-m nūšəš*; *kī tār mēv sər-əm nūšəš* I put the book on the table. — Cf. Siwandī *nəš*: *nə' andāxtan* < **nāšəš*.
nəš Sgl. p. 2 tasting. — *nūš kənən* 'nēcāšam'. — Prs.
nəšān Sgl. p. 2 showing. — *n'* be *dēcm*. — Prs.
nī šəim Sgl. is., *šəim* p. 2, 3 the shady side of a valley. — Cf. Wkh. *nīšir'um*, etc., Mj *nūšiy*.
nəš'iz Sgl. p. 2 dirty. — Cf. Prs. *našt* spoilt, withered.
nušt, v. *nəz*.
nəštar Sgl. is. pine tree. — Cf. Psht. *naštar* (< Prs. *nīštar* a lancet??).
naš Sgl. p. 2 play, game. — *šā naš kenuk* 'mērim, bāzī mēkim'. — IA.
nar Sgl. is. to rain. — *a'wāi na vōi*. — Cf. "Wkh." *nāv* rain, Yd. *nov*.
nīr: *nīrəš* Sgl. is. to bring (an animated being). — *nīren* 'mērasānem'; *nīrəš* 'rasānd'; *nīrəš* 'daryāvat (= daryāst, kat'. — Cf. Av. *nay* (scarcely **nī-āpaya*), and Yazdī *nīr* 'to send' with unexplained r.
no rək Sgl. is., *na* p. 1, 3, *noš* MFB rain. — V. *nar*.
no'rəs Sgl. p. 1, "Wkh.", *ne'rāsa* Ishk., *navəs* Gr. grandchild. — Cf. Yd. *nowēsa*. Ishk. from Prs.
no'vīš: *nəvīšt* Sgl. is., p. 2, *nī wīš*: *nīwīšt* Sk. to write. — *pəšū'd* be *nəvīšen* Sgl. p. 2. — Prs.
na'wād Sgl. is., p. ninety. — Prs.
nowəš/dos Sgl. grammophone, is., *nəwəš* p. 1, 2, *əš* p. 3, 'nowəš s., *nuz'dāu* Zb. nineteen.
nə'wək Sgl. p. 2, *nəu* Ishk. mill-race. — Cf. Yd. *na'wə'ō*.

- nu'wək* Sgl. p. 2, *nawuk* Gr. new. — Cf. Yd. *nawo'yo*.
nəwar- Gr. (Zb.) to draw (water). — Cf. Yd. *nəvor-*.
na'xəð Sgl. p. 2 pea. — Prs.
nax'sin Sk. striped. — Ar.-Prs. **naqš in?*
nd'yəb Sk. under-bailiff. — Ar.-Prs.
ni'yök Sgl. is. reed. — V. *nai*.
nəz-: *nəst* Sk., : *nušt* Gr., *našet* Gr. (Zb.) to go out, emerge. — Cf. Wkh. *niuz-*: *ništ*, Yaghn. *nīš*. *nīšt*, possibly **nižita* > **ništ*, with secondary present stem *nəz* (and Sk. secondary past base *nəst*), cf. Yd. s.v. *ni*.
nuz'dāu, v. *nəwədos*. — Prs.
na'zār Sgl. is. carpenter. — Ar.-Prs.

P

- pa*, *pə* Sgl. p. 2, 3 on, with, etc. — *nasem* be *pə dānd* I bite; *pə miltəq pēun dehen* I shoot with a gun; *pa rveyn ba pacen* I cook with ghee; *pə toror* with an axe; *po wāda hit 'ba wāda rasid'*. — V. 107 c; cf. Yd. *po*
pai Sgl. p. 2, 3 tendon. — Prs.
pōi Sgl. p. 1, is, Gr., *pai* Ishk., *pāi* Sk. sour milk, *jurjāt*. — Cf. Yd. *poya*.
pū- Zar. to become rotten; *pūduk* rotten. — Cf. Yd. *pīo*.
pəb-: *pərd* Sgl. p. 3 to blow. — *pəbəm* *bəš*, *pərdəm*. — V. *puf* (*pəb* second. pres. from *pərd*).
pu'band Sk. instep. — Ishk.-Prs., v. *pūd*.
pac- Sgl. p. 1, 3, s., Ishk.: *pəx-* Sgl. p. 1, 3, *pəx-* s., *puxt* Ishk., *paz-*: *pazd* Sk. to cook; *piz-*: *puxt* Sk. to boil. — *pa'cen*, *puđf-um pu'xəm* Sgl. p. 1; *pu'xə* has boiled p. 3; *pa'cəm*, *pu'xəm* s.; *'pacum*, *putfum puxt* Ishk.; *azi pizum*, *azim puxt* Sk. — *paz-* from Prs.; *piz-* < *pačaya-*, with *z* from Prs.; *puxt* either from Prs., or, more probably, from Sgl. *pux*, cf. Shgh *pəxt*. — Cf. Yd.
pēca Sgl. is., p. 1 curl. — Prs.
pe'čuk Sgl. is., p. 1, *pucuk* Gr. worm. — < **pəreuk*, cf. Wkh. *pərič*?
pə'čün Sgl. p. 2, *pučun* Gr., *pə'čēn* Gauthiot (I-hk.) bullet. — *pə miltəq pēun dehen* I shoot with a gun. — Gauthiot (MSL, 20, p. 70) compares Prs. *paikān*, Arm. *patkan*, but *k* > *č* is not probable. < **pūđ + čün*, cf. Yd. *pīč*? V. § 37.
pəču'waxšt(?) Sgl. p. 2 at last — Incorrect for **waxšt*?
pai'dā Sgl. p. 2, 3 born, appearing. — *zōt p' šid* p. 2, *wok šer p' šid* a lion appeared; *dušman p' šuō* p. 3. — Prs.
pe dār Sgl. p. 3 father. — In the expression *pəšt-i p'* his father's loins. — Prs.
pād'sā Sgl. p. 3, *pād'sā* Sk. king. — Prs.
pūd Sgl. is., p., s. (*pūđ* p. 1), *pū* Ishk., Sk., *pu* Gr., *pūd* Gr. (Zb.), MFB., *puđ* Zar. foot. — Cf. Yd. *palo*.
pəđf Sgl. is., p. 3, *puđf* p. 1, "Wkh.", *pəđf* p. 2, *pəđf* s., *putf* Ishk., *puđf* Gr. flesh, meat. — *puđf-um pu'xəm* Sgl. p. 1. Cf. *dān-pəđf*. — < Av. **pidwa-* food (or **pitudwa-*, cf. § 59), cf. E.Oss. *fid* < *pitu-*. (Not convincingly Eilers, ZDMG, 90, p. 195 reg. Anc. Ir. **pidfa* (?)).
pe'din-: *pe'dit* Sgl. p. 2, s., *pə'den-*: *pə'dend* Sk., *pe'din-* Gr. to light, kindle a fire. — *pe'dinen*, *pe'din!* "dar bedel" p. 2, *pə'din č'rāy* Sk. light a lamp. — Cf. Shgh. *pe'din-*, Or. *pađin-*, Yazgh. *pađay-*, intr. Wkh. *piding-*, Yazgh. *pađays*. Connection with Saka *pađays*.

to ignite, to burn (< *pati* + *dag*- v. Saka Studies, p. 163) seems probable, but the phonetic development is not clear (< **pati-dagna-ya*?).
puf ken- Sgl. p. 2, s., *puf*- Zar. to blow.
 — *puf ke xe dōst* Sgl. p. 2 blow at your hand. — Cf. Yd. *puf*- V. *pəb*.
pā'gē, v. *sāhar* p^c to-morrow morning. — Prs. *pagāh*.
pā'y'zē Sgl. p. 2, *pāg'za* Sk. clean. — Prs., cf. Shgh. *pōy'za*, Khov. *pagza*, etc.
pōk ken- Sk. to cleanse. — Prs.
pā'kol Ishk., (Gr. cap, *pukol* Gr. (Zb) a woman's mantilla. — Cf. Yd. *pakofo*.
pālū Sk. flank, side. — Prs.
pīā tē Sgl. p. 1, *a* p. 2 cup. — Prs.
pul Ishk., *pāl* Zb. bridge. — Prs.
pūl Sgl. p. 2 money. — *miž be pūl dē*. — Prs.
pā'laftuk Sk., in *rēmuz* p^c rise of the sun.
pā'lāgg Sgl. is., *aagg* p. 1, Sk., *pā'lang* Sgl. p. 3, s. leopard. — Prs.
pāling Gr. saddle. Denied by Sk.
pē'lās Sgl. p. 1 rug. — Prs.
pīlta Sgl. p. 2 match of a gun. — Cf. Madagl., Turki id.—Taj. Prs. corruption of *fatila*.
pāla'wān Sk. a hunter. — Prs.
*pām*¹⁾ Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, *pōm* Zb, *pom* Ishk., *pām* Sk., "Wkh.", Gr. wool. — *pāme* *dāmben* I card wool. — Cf. Yd. *pam*.
*pām*²⁾ Sgl. p. 1, Sk., Zar., Gr. wide, broad. — Bad. Prs. *pām* < *pān*.
pōmec, v. *pānec*.
pī'ān Sgl. is., p. 2 below. — *tə co-mak* p^c-dō p. 2 thou art below me. — Prs.
pānec- Sgl. is., *pānec*- p. 2, s., *pānic*- p. 3 *pōnāy'δ* p. 2, *pōmec*: *pōmāxt* Ishk., *pōmuc*- Gr. to dress. — Cf. Wkh. *pūmec*, Sar. *pamez*, Shgh. *peniz*-, etc., Sogd. *ptmucē*, Av. *paiti-maoē*.

pan jā Gr.. Sgl. is., p. 2, 3, *āh* Gr. Zb.) fifty. — Prs.
pan jā Zb. finger. — Prs.
p'ūnuk Sgl. is., p. 3, p^c p. 1, 2 a pass. — *fā'rindi fā'ršōu mē pā'nuk*; *o'yōdam* *pē'nuk* p. 2. — **pū'dūk* < **pantāka*-, cf. Oss. *faudag* road, etc.?
pā nīr Sgl. is., *pā*^c p. 1. Ishk., Sk., *pā nēr* Sgl. s. cheese; *pā nī* (?) Sgl. p. 3 a kind of sour milk (*dūy*). — Prs.
pū-nar'rāk Sk. toe(?)
pōn^c Sgl. is., *pōns* p. 1, 3, s., *pōn's* p. 2, *pōn's* Grammophone; *pōns* Zb., *pōnj* Ishk., *pānz* Sk., Gr., *pūnj* Zar. five.
pōnzados Sgl. is., *ōdōs* p., s., *pōnzādau* Zb. fifteen.
pōru Ishk. horsedung. — *v'rok* p^c. — Cf. Yd. *pāru*.
pār dē: *pār-dūd* Sgl. p. 2, 3, *pare-dē*: *par-dūd* s., *pa'ra-day*:- *parādūd* Sk. to sell. — *par'dēen* Sgl. p. 2; *pār be dēn*, *pār-em dūd* p. 3, *pare-dēem*, *par-em dūd* s. — Cf. Yd. *plār*.
prok Sk. — In: *wok xorok prok xar*, *bād šu* eat a bit, and then go (said to an arriving guest).
park Zb. ashes. — Cf. Wkh. *pārg*. V. Gauthiot, MSL, XX, p. 9 regarding Lith. *pelenāi*, etc.
pa'rik Sk., *parak* Gr. rib. — Cf. Wkh. *par'k*; Pis. *par(r)* side, skirt.
pōrk Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, Zb., Gr., *pār'k* "Wkh." mouse; *pūrk* Sk. rat. — Cf. Yd. *pār*-.
pīrmāi Sgl. is. name of a large bird; *pīrmā* p. 3 a white bird resembling a vulture (*kargas*).
pār niē Sgl. p. 1, 3 threshold. — Cf. Or. *padū'd*, V. § 22.
pa'rinda Sgl. is., *ēnda* p. 2, Ishk. bird; *paran'da* Sk. small bird. — p^c *tar ha'wā ara'zō* Sgl. p. 2.

- parenda xān* p. 2 bird's nest. — Prs.
parr Sgl. is., p. 1, *par* Sk. feather. — Prs.
par'sāl Sgl. p. 1, 2, *'parsāl* Sk. last year. — Cf. Prs. *pārsāl*.
prēšt Sk. armlet, Gr. wrist. — Cf. Sar. *pardūst*, Or. *pār dēst* (Lentz, V. §§ 22, 32).
pār'raštem Sgl. is. *pār'raštīn* p. 2, *pār'sā°* p. 1 the day after to-morrow. — Cf. *wacārīn*.
purtā(w) Ishk. to throw. — *purtāum*. — Prs.
par'tāwī, *par'tāštuk* Sk. lagging behind, tired. — Prob. < thrown away, v. *purtaw*.
par'variš Sgl. p. 2 protection, nurturing. — *p°* *kenen*. — Prs.
parwine'kog Sgl. is., *par'wēnikōg* p. 1 moth. — Cf.:
par'wīnek Sgl. p. 2 butterfly. — Prs. *parwāna*. Gr. *parparānuk* is an onomatopoeitic transformation of this word.
pār'rūzd Sgl. is., p. 2, *pō rōzd* Sk., *paruzd* Gr. yesterday. — *pa'rūzd wok čīzī tō bē* be *spār'dōvē* yesterday he entrusted something to thee; *p°* *ari-m kuō rōd* p. 2 I had worked yesterday; *p°* *šab* Sk. yesternight. — **pāra* + *aznī*. Cf. *āluzd*, Yd. *žirizen*.
pašī Sgl. p. 2, 3 after(wards), — *čend rōz pašī*; *pasi nau'rōza wuđil xāšām*, *pasi-wa dārīnuk* p. 2; *pasi rōnaf* after that(?). — Prs. *pas-i*?
pās Sgl. p. 2 afterwards(?). — Cf. Texts, II, 3. — Prs.
pusi'dā Sk. rotting. — *p°* *šūm* I rot. — Prs.
pāsk Sgl. is., p. 2, "Wkh." *posk*, skin, hide (of cows). — Cf. Av. *pasta*

- = **pausta*? Cf. Endzelin, Ann. Acad. Scient. Fenn., Ser. B., 27, p. 25).
psāt, *p°psā(d)* Sgl. is., p., *psah* Gr. (Zb.) now, then. — *psāt-am sēr kōd* then I became satisfied; *psā(d)* be *nārišen* now I shall write; *psād ha xēsta xwārī?* Sgl. p. 2 dost thou eat bread now? *psā-mō astōk* is. I have risen now; *psā vrēlen* p. 1; *psād šīd*, *psā oγōd* p. 3. — Cf. Yd. *psāt*.
past Sgl. p. 2, Zar. low; *pāst* Sk. down. — Prs.
pasta Sgl. p. 2 pistachio. — Prs.
pūst Sk. leather. — Prs.
ps'tāk Sgl. is., *pus'tak* Sk. bark of a tree. — Prs.
pa šē Sgl. is., p. 2, 3, *'paša* p. 1, Ishk., Sk. a fly. — Prs.
pāš va ken (?), Sgl. p. 3 to hide, conceal. — Read *wa?* Cf. Prs. *pāš* scattering?
pūš Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, "Wkh.", *pšī* Zb., *pu'suk* Ishk., *peš*, *pšok* Sk., *piš* Gr., *puš* Gr. (Zb.), *pšūk* Zar. cat. — Cf. Yd. *prško*, Prs. *pušak*, etc.
pš-i-bar Sgl. is., *pšēw-bar* Sk., *pšbar* Gr. breast. — *Prs.
pšbažgī Sk. kitten. — **puš-bača gī*.
pšok Sgl. is., *pšok* p. 1, *pšok* p. 3, *pušk* Zar. dung of sheep. — Prs. *pušk*, cf. Shgh. *pašē*, Yd. *pškedrī*.
pšai mānī Sk. regret. — Prs.
pāš ne Sgl. is., *pā°* p. 1, *'pāšne* p. 3, *paš na* Sk., Gr. heel. — Prs.
pē'sānī Sgl. is., p. 1, 2, *°nī* (?) p. 3, *pešā nī* Zb., Ishk., *pe'sānī* Sk. forehead. — Prs.
pe'sin Sgl. is. afternoon. — Prs.
pšūr Sgl. p. 1, 2, *pšūr* p. 3, *pu'sir* Ishk., *pš'sir* "Wkh.", *pešur* Gr. cheek; *pšur* Sk. face, *pešur'linj* face. —

pešten Sgl. p. 2 udder. — *cə u'zū p°*. — Cf. Yd. *'pistān*.

pešt Sgl. p. 3 loins. — In: *ma p°-i pe'dār-ō*. — Prs.

pušt-i pā Sgl. p. 3 instep, upper part of the foot. — Prs.

peš-āzār Sk. place where the horse is bound. — *Prs.

pa'sār Sgl. is. porridge, *āš*.

put Gr. parched grain ground into meal. — Cf. Yd. *pušč*, Wkh. *post*. V. *tūt-pət*.

putf, v. *pədf*.

pātik Sgl. is., p., Gr., *'pātik* Sk. eyelid (p. 3 eyebrow?). — *pātik dē* Sgl. p. 2 wink. — Wkh. *pātak*, Khw. *phatuk*, *patok*, Madaglashti *patik*, Or. *pōdē*, cf. Yd. *pelek*.

po'tūn Sgl. is, p. 1, 3, s., *pa'tin* "Wkh." thigh. — Cf. Yd. *piščān*.

pi tāv Sgl. is., p. 2, 3 the sunny side of a valley. — Cf. Yd. *pitou*, Psht. *pitāo*, etc.

paťək Sgl. p. 2, *pā'tuk* Sk. lentils, *patək*. — Cf. Wkh. *pā'tek*, Mj. *'pateko*.

pōv-: *pōvδ* Sgl. p. 2, *piv-*: *pavδ* p. 3, *piv-*: *pīδ* s., *pav-*: *pavδ* Ishk., Sk. to drink. — *'rēk 'pōven*, *'az-əm 'rēk 'porδəm* p. 2; *rē pa vən*, *'pavδəm* p. 3; *rē pā vəm*, *rēk-əm pīδ* s.; *rēk 'pavum*, *pavdum* Ishk., Sk. — Cf. Wkh. *pōv-*: *pitt*, Skr. *pība-*: *pītā-*.

pēx Sgl. p. 3 span from thumb to forefinger. — Cf. Yd. *pīx*.

pxōk Sgl. is., *pā°* p. 2 cooked. — V. *pac-*.

pax'ta Sk. cotton. — Prs.

paz-, *pīz-*, v. *pac-*.

pī'āz Sgl. is., p. 2, *pīyās* Sk. onion. — Prs.

**puz* MFB breast. — Written *yuz*, (جوز), but acc. to Shaw this is a mistake

for *puz* (جوز). — Cf. Wkh. *p'ūz*, Yd. *fiz*.

pə zīn-: *pə zīnd* Sgl. p. 1, 3, s., Ishk., Sk., *pəzīn-*: *pəzīnd* Zar. to understand, to learn. — *azə va tō larz pe'zīnen* Sgl. p. 1, *az-əm va tō larz pe'zīnd* p. 1; *tī zə'vūk pə'zīnum* Ishk.; *pə'zīnem bōš* p. 3; *az-īm 'nas pīnd* Sk. I didn't understand it; *fai p'zinuk'vš* Sk. he who knows much. — Cf. Yd. *vəzān-*, Wkh. *pazdan-*, Sar. *pajān-*, Sogd. *ptz'n-*.

pēš-: *pēšδ* Sgl. p. 3 to wrap up. — *pēšδ ləm 'tāu dādīm'*. — < **pōēr-* < **patidarzaya-*, cf. Mj. *palarz*, Psht. *blēždol*, etc.

pī zīn Sgl. p. 2 clay-pot for milk. — Cf. Wkh. *pīzīm* udder < **payah čayana?*

R

rā Sgl. p. 1, s., *rāh* Zb. road. — Prs.

rō Sgl. p. 3 face. — In: *rō p-xē Xedā kōδ* he turned (his face) to God. *rō ba Xudā kat*. — Prs.

rōi Sgl. is., p. 1, *rōe* p. 3, *rōi* p. 2, Ishk., *rōx* Sgl. s., *rūi/y* Sk., Gr., Zar., *trāi(?)* MFB three. — *rō'i*, *rū'pē*. — Cf. § 109.

rū Sgl. p. 3 on. — Prs.

rēč'k Sk. belly, *rēčik* Gr., *ročik* Zar. entrails. — < **rēd* (< **rauta-*) + *čik*, cf. KZ., 61, p. 32. — V. § 37.

rēf Sgl. is., Sk., *rēfak* p. 1 broom. — Cf. Yd. *rufō*.

rag Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, Sk. vein, sinew. — Prs.

rēg Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, s., *rēg* Sk. sand. — Prs.

rēyon Sgl. is., *ryn* p. 2, s., "Wkh." *rēayn* p. 1, *rēyn* p. 3, *rēyanē* Ishk. clarified

butter; *rē:n* Sk. butter. — *pa rēyn*
ba pacen Sgl. p. 3. — Cf. Yd. *rūy^{an}*.
rah'zan Sk. robber. — Prs.
rū'kāb Sgl. p. 2, *°āb* Sk. stirrup. — Ar.-Prs.
raqo'si'ē kən Sk. to dance. — Ar.-Prs.
ra'mē Sgl. p. 2 herd of goats. — Prs.
rām Sgl. p. 3 womb. — *o:od mē rām-i*
mādar. — Prs.
rēmuz, v. *or'mōzd*.
Rama'zān, v. *īd*.
rōn Ishk., *rān* Sk. thigh. — Prs.
rang Sk. colour. — Prs.
'rangā-i gūnagūn Sk. multicoloured. —
 Prs.
rang'zārd Sk. pale. — Prs.
rūpē, *rōpē* Sgl. p. 1, 2, *rūpāye* is., *rupya*
 (Gr. (Zb) rupee. — *az tō bē wok rōpē*
dāyen Sgl. p. 1; *awāi be wok rōpē*
dēyen p. 2; *azā īm be wok rūpāyē*
dūyem bāš is. — Ind.
rus Sgl. p. 2, *rās* p. 3, is., s. thirty. — Cf.
 § 109.
rūisa'fēd Sgl. p. 2 old man. — *Prs., cf.
 Wkh., Or. *mūisa'fēd*. Mj. *sāpi rūy*
 means 'white-muzzled' acc. to Zar.
rōsk Sgl. p. 2 truth. — *amax^o rōsk rēžem*,
az r^o rēžen — < **rāst'a*), cf. Tirahi
rāsk^o truth (< Ir.). But Yazgh. *rāzq?*
rismōn Ishk. thread, cord. — Prs.
ra'san Ishk. rope. — Prs.
rōst Sgl. is., p. 2, 3 right (hand), straight;
rāst Sk. right, true. — *xūb r^o durk-ū*
 Sgl. p. 2 it is a quite straight stick.
 — Prs.
rāst'gū Sk. truthful. — Prs.
rīš Zb. beard. — Prs.
rōš-šov'suk Sk. wild oats. Cf. *d'sīn*.
roušan Sk. light, bright. — Prs.
rušā'nī Zb. light (noun); *rū'shan* Sk.
 dawn; *raušan* Gr. daylight. — Prs.
rašt Sgl. is., s., Ishk. morning, dawn. —

r^o šīd. — Cf. Wkh. *rašt day*, Khov.
rošt daylight < Prs. *rūšn?*
ra'tē Sgl. is., *rīšta* Sk., *'rēšē* p. 1 root-
 fibre. — Prs. *rēša* id., *rīšta* thread,
 line. — Cf. Badakhshi *rēša*, but
 Madagl. *rīšta*, Wkh. *rīš'ta*, *rax'te*
 (< Prs.).
rušt Gr. a fur robe. — But Zar. *rušt*,
 cf. Mj. *riška*.
rūr Sgl. is., p. 2 rhubarb. — Cf. Yd. *rūr*.
rūr lav Sgl. is., s., *rūr^o* p. 1, *'rīg^o* p. 3.
lav Gr., *lāve* MFB lip. — *rūr* <
 **rapya*. (cf. Kurd. *lēw*), the genuine
 Sgl. form corresponding to Prs. *lab?*
ra wān Sgl. p. 1, Gr. moving, starting.
r^o šīd. — Prs.
rax'sat Sgl. p. 2 leave. — *r^o šī'an* they
 took leave. — Ar.-Prs.
rōz Sgl. p. 2, 3, Gr., *rūz* Sk. day. — *cand*
rōz pasī Sgl. p. 2; *rōzī* (= *rōzānī*)
šīd ke p. 3 it happened one day that ...
 — Prs.
raucan Sgl. p. 3 window. — Prs.
riz'yāk Sgl. is., p. 1 small. — *am xān*
žāšt, *hađ xān rizi'āk* p. 1. — Prs.
rēza, cf. Yd. *rīza*.
rēž Gr. platform (for sleeping). — Cf.
 Yd. *raža*, Wkh. *rāž*.
rī'žuk Sgl. p. 1, 2 male kid, one year old;
 p. 3 he-goat. — Cf. "Wkh." *rēžā*
 he-goat, Sar. *rezapai* goats and sheep
 (Khov. *lešpai* < **rēžpai* from Ir.?);
 cf. Prs. *rēza* the small of any animal.

S

sō Ishk. now(?). — Iu: *azī sō wazum*
 'mēpaltam'. — Cf. *nak-sō* now.
sūi Sgl. p. 1, 3, Zb., *si* Sk., Gr. hare. —
 Cf. Yd. *sī_i*.
sub Zb. morning. — Ar.-Prs.

sa'bab Sk. reason. — Ar.-Prs.
sa'buk Sgl. p. 1, 3, Ishk. light, not heavy.
 — Prs.
sābūn Sk. soap. — Ar.-Prs.
sabr Sk. patient. — Ar.-Prs.
sa'dik Sk. porridge, āś.
sauḍo'gar Sk. merchant. — Prs.
sāḍ Sgl. is., *sad* p. 2, 3, *sad* Sk., Gr. (Zb.)
 hundred. — Sk. *sad'yak* 101, *sad-*
bist'panj 125. — Prs.
sa'fēd Ishk., Sk. white. — Prs.
sa'fē'dūr Ishk., Zb. poplar. — Prs.
saglā'vī Sgl. is., p. 3, *lōvī* p. 1, *sagō'vī*
 Ishk. otter. — Cf. Yd. *sangla'u*, Prs
sag-i lau, *sag-i* ābī.
sa'yond Sgl. is., *sa'yand* Zb. curl; *seyund*
 Gr. (Zb.) hair. — *sor* + *yūn*?
sa'yēr Sgl. p. 1 orphan. — Cf. Mj. *sayir*,
 etc. from Prs.
*sāhar*¹⁾ Sgl. p. 1, *sāar* p. 2, *sa'har*, *sā'rī*
 Sk. morning, at dawn. — *s°* *be xotan*
 p. 2. — Ar.-Prs.
*sa'hār*²⁾ Sgl. is., *sa'ār* p. 1, *ba-sa'ār* p. 2,
sāhar Ishk. to-morrow. — Ar.-Prs.
sa'kāu Sgl. p. 2 sneezing(?). — *s°mō*
řok 'sakau žudam'.
skoṇok Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, *ōnōk* s., *s°konuk*
 Zar. puppy, cub. — Cf. Yd. *ōke'na*.
sāl Sgl. is., p., s., Gr., *sāl* Ishk., Sk.
 year. — Prs.
sāl Sgl. p. 1 flood. — Prs.
sa'l'lot Sk. soldier. — Russ.
sāmb, v. *saw*.
samb Sgl. is., p. 1, *sumb* Ishk. hoof. —
 Prs.?
samba'ka Sgl. is. tortoise. — Prs.-Turk.
sang-baqa, Tajiki *sambaqa*.
sam'bok, *sv°* Sgl. p. 1 hole (of the ear).
 — Cf. Prs. *sumb*.
son Sk. linen. — Cf. Khov. *sān* id.,
 Kabuli Prs. shirting.

sīna Sk. breast. — Prs.
sanduk Sgl. p. 1, *ūq* Gr. box. — Ar.-Prs.
song Sgl. p. 1, 3, s., *song* Ishk., Sk., Gr.
 stone, Ishk. mill-stone. — Early lw.
 from Prs.
siyū Sk. light, bright.
spēḍ Sgl. p. 1, 3, "Wkh." white. — Cf.
 Yd. *spī*.
spəl Sgl. is., s., p. 3, *spəl* p. 1, *s²pul* Ishk.,
 Zar. louse. — Cf. Yd. *spūo*.
spār Sgl. is., p. 1 iron plough-share;
(w)uspār Sk., Gr. plough. — Cf. Yd.
sporo (also with ancient *a*).
spār: *spārḍ* Sgl. p. 2, *buspār*: *rd* Zar.
 to entrust. — *āzī to bē spārḍo-vē*
 he had entrusted something to thee.
 — Prs.
spærz Sgl. is., *²orz* p. 1 spleen. — Prs.
sēr Sgl. p. 2, 3 satisfied. — *psāt sēr šīān*
 'sēr šudim', *psāt-am sēr kōḍ* p. 2;
sēr-am šīḍ p. 3. — Prs.
sīr Sgl. p. 2 garlic. — Prs.
*sōr*¹⁾ Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, s., Gr. (Zb.), *sur* Zb.,
 Ishk., Sk., *sar* ("younger form" Sk.)
 head. — *sur-ēpāšst* Sk. back of the
 head. — Cf. Prs. *sar* (from which
sar is a lw.), etc.
*sōr*²⁾ Sgl. p. 2, 3 on. — *kitāv mēx sōr-am*
nūšḍ p. 2 I put the book on the
 table; *vōst mē kafas sōr* p. 3 he tied
 it at the top of the cage. — V. *sōr*¹.
sōrb Sgl. is., *sōrb* p. 2, *sōrv* p. 3 lead. —
 Prs.
sard Ishk., Gr., *sart* Sk. cold. — Prs.
sa'rāk Sgl. is., p. 3 road. — Afgh. Prs.
sarak < Hind. *ṣarāk*.
sārek Sgl. is., p. 1 cream. — Cf. Prs.
sar-i šīr.
sormoṣz, v. *moṣz-i sor*.
sōrx Sgl. is., p. 1, Ishk., *sōrx* Sgl. p. 3,
surx Sk., Gr. red. — Prs.?

sōro.e Sgl. p. 2 ear of corn. — Cf. Yd. *sor*.
sur'eūn Sk. white. — Prs.

sūr'zaš Sgl. p. 2 wil-l, arrogant, *sarkuš*.
 — *vərcəs s'-ō* the fox is wild. —
 Adapted from Prs. *sarkuš*.

siā'sar Sgl. p. 1 crow(?). — *Prs.

sast Sgl. p. 2 lazy, *səst* p. 1 soft. — *ama*
ādam fai susto this man is very
 lazy. — Prs. (< **θrusta-*, cf. OE
þrēotan to tire, etc., etc.).

stīn Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, *stīn* Sk, *ustun* Ishk.
 post, pillar. — Cf. Yd. *ustuno*; *ustun*
 < Prs.

si'tar, v. *astar*.

sat'ān-may'zi Sk. brain; *sut'ān-may'zuk*
 Gr. thigh. — *Prs. Original meaning
 'marrow'.

sav, v. *tav*.

savō Sgl. is., *vəō* p. 3, *səvō* p. 1, s., *sord*
 Zb, *sord* Sk. shoulder. — *mu sord ō*
 it is on the shoulder. — Cf. Yd. *surdo*.

su rār Sgl. p. 2 horseman. — Prs.

savz Sgl. p. 1. *sobz* Ishk., *sabz* Sk, Gr.
 green. — Prs.

sav'za Sgl. p. 1, *zā* p. 2. *sab'za* Ishk.
 grass, lawn — Prs.

saw: *sawd* Sk. to rub; *sāmb* Gr. to
 smear. — Cf. Prs. *sāwīdan*, Yd. *sa*,
 Wkh. *šiv*, and. with nasalization,
 (Hjuler) *sāman*, *sāyam* to rub.

saxt Sgl. is. hard. — Prs.

sāye Sgl. is., *sāya* p. 1, *sū yē* p. 2, *sōya*
 Zb. shade, shadow. — Prs.

si'yā-č'rāy Sk. native candle made from
 a plant with the same name. — *Prs.

sū yūk Sgl. p. 3, *sū* s. spleen. — Cf.
 Wkh. *sik* < **s'yāwya-ka*; cf. se-
 mantically Psht *tōrai*, Torwali *šam*
 spleen (: the black en-rail)?

sēzda Sgl. p. 1, 2, *ō'da* p. 3, *sīzdāu* Zb.
 thirteen. — Prs.

Š

š Sgl. pron. encl. 3 sg. — V. § 114.
 — Prs.

š: *šīd* Sgl. p. s, *šaw*: *šād* Sk., *šu*: *šud*
 Ishk. to go, to become. — *az' šān*:
az' nī šām bə-š 'mā na mērawam:
az-am šīd'am; *az-am šīd' vōdem*
 'rafta būdem' Sgl. p. 1; *šām be, šīdem*
 s., *šān, šīd, šīd'ok* p. 3; *šūm, šūdum*,
šūdūk Ishk.; *šə'jou)m, šədem, 'šədūk*,
 inf. *'šəwūk* Sk. — *'na-šəwū* Sk. it
 can't be done. — Cf. Yd. *šū*.

šab Ishk, Sk. Gr. night. — Prs.

šābrut Sk. monstache. — Prs. **šāh burūt*
 (contam. with Wkh *šapar*, etc.?).

šōdš Sgl. is., p. 1 goat's hair. — Possibly
 < **šōšš*, cf. Yd. *lirs*. V. § 72.

š'fūn, v. *ā'fūn*.

šaftal Sgl. p. 2 trefoil. — Prs.

šaftolū Sgl. is., Ishk. peach. — Prs.

šag nam Sgl. is., *šabnam* Ishk, Sk. dew.
 — Cf. Prs. *šabnam*, Mj. *šak'lam*. V.
šak.

šəgār Sgl. p. 2 plastering, *šədgār*. — Prs.

šə'ol Sgl. is. jackal. — Prs.

ša'or Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, Ishk., "Wkh."
 hedgehog. — Cf. Yd. *ša'ur*.

šak Sgl. p. 2 dew(?), Gr. hoar-frost. —
 Cf. Wkh. *šak, šak*, Sar. *šok* white-
 frost, Tajiki *šaq* dew. — V. *šag'nam*
šakk Sk., *šak* Gr. bad, wicked. — *šakk-*
wēnān to hate. — Prs. *šaq'* blaming,
 reproaching, viewing with an evil
 eye? — Cf. Wkh. *šāk*.

šak- Sgl. p. 2 to rub, crush. — *šakem*
be-š 'mēšakam. — Prs.

šškōd Sgl. is., p. 2 cattle-shed. — < **ššu-*
kata-, cf. Orm. *škāu* (but not Oss.
sk'at?) — But Shgh. *šōd*, Bartangi *šōd*
 cattle-shed < **srāda*, cf. Prs. *sarāi*.

śikam Zb. belly. — Prs.
śkarr-: *śkāl* Sk. to seek. — Cf. Wkh.
śkūr, Prs. *śkūr* chase.
śikār *bēḥ* Sk. willow.
śkōv: *śkōvd* Sk. to be cold, to catch a cold. — Cf. Wkh. *śkāv*.
śal Sk. lame. — Prs.
śu'la Sk. spark. — Ar.-Prs. *śu'la* blaze, flash.
śal'yām Sk. p. 2 turnip — Prs.
śulak Sgl. is. *śulok* p. 1, *śuluk* Sk., *śuhluk* Gr. wet, damp. — < *śa śu'aka*, cf. Skr. *śuṣa-* dry and *a-śu-ka-* moist.
śalmak Sgl. is., p. 1 resin, gum. — Cf. Prs. *śil'im* gum of a tree, *śalmak* n. of a medicine, prob. < N.W. Prakrit *śilimha-*, cf. Turner, Nep. Dict., s.v. *liso*, sep. V. Wkh. *liṣp*.
śi'la Sgl. is., p. 2 naked, needy. — to *śō-ḥḥ* p. 2. — Cf. Yd. *śī'lar*.
śām Sk. candle. — Ar.-Prs.
śām Sgl. p. 1, 2, *śōm* Sk., Zb. evening. — Prs.
śūm Sk. travel. — Cf. Av. *śyaoman-* work (*śiyav-* to go, move?).
sa māl Sgl. p., s., *śāl* Sk. wind; *śu māl* Sk. north. — *nēr* *śō-ḥ*; *śō paidā* *śiḥ* Sgl. p. 2. — Ar.-Prs.
śam'śēr Sgl. p. 2 sword. — Prs.
śōn encl. pron. 2 pl., v. § 114
śōna Zb. shoulder-blade. — Prs.
śōnōca'rē kən- Sk. to bathe. — Prs.
śōnzādū, v. *xuā'ḥḥ*.
śauparek Ishk. bat. — Prs.
śār Sgl. p. 2, 3, Sk. town. — Prs.
śēr Sgl. p. 3 tiger, lion. — Prs.
śarm Sgl. is., p. 2, Sk. shame. — Prs.
śūrm Sgl. is. p. 1, 3, s., Wkh., *śūrn* Zar. horsedang. — < **śānm-* < **śāmn-*, Av. *śāman-*?
śūr māk *bēḥ* Sk., *śūrmok* Gr. a kind of willow.

śarmī'da Sk. ashamed. — *śō na*, *śawī* lie, shame. — Prs.
śī'rīn Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, Ishk. sweet. — Prs.
śūrang-zārd Sk. brown. — V. *śāi*.
śarśa'rē Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, *śā* Zb. waterfall. — Prs.
śar'wā Sgl. p. 1, *śar'bō* Sk. soup. — Prs.
śāst Sgl. is., p. 3, *śāst* p. 2 sixty. — Prs.
śast-ig'git Sgl. p. 2 thumb. — Prs.-Sgl.
śī'ā Ishk. looking glass. — Prs.
śō'ie kən- Sk. to make water. — Prs.
śāt Sgl. p. 1, 3 honey. — Ar. Prs.
śot Sgl. is., p. 1, *śit* p. 2, *śat* p. 3, *śet* s., *śōf* Ishk., *śat* Sk., *śit* Gr. dust, soil, earth. — *pō śōf nīd* Ishk. sit down on the ground; *śōt kən-* Sk. to bury; *śrī-ān van kol* Sk. they [have] buried him. — Cf. Wkh. *śōf*, *śet*, Shgh. *śit*.
śū tūn Sgl. p. 1, 3, *śū* Gr. ladder. — Prs.
śātū, Rad. *śōtūn*, etc. < Turki.
śōtūn Sgl. is., p. 1, *śōn* p. 3, *śōn* s., *śātūn* Gr., *śij* Sk. needle; Ishk. *śōtūn* thorn. — < **śōn* < **śūcānī*, cf. Psht. *śōn* < **ś(u)cōn*, cf. Yd. *śinjo*. — *śij* < **śūcī-*. — Cf. Wkh. *śic*.
śaitān Sk. Satan. — Ar.-Prs.
śtōnōk Sgl. is., p. 1, 2, *śtē* p. 3, *śtū nūl* Zb., *śtū'nuk* Sk., Gr., *śtō* Zar. newborn kid, *naušudagī*. — Cf. Par. *ī'ten'āk* < **fātānya-ka-*.
śtōr Sgl. is., p. 2, s., *śōr* p. 3, *śtur* Sk., Gr., *śtur* Gr. (Zb.), *śetur* Zar. camel. — Prs. or genuine? Cf. Yd. *ī'škīrō*.
śutur Gr. calf. — Cf. Wkh. *śtūr*.
śō'i pōḍf Sgl. p. 3, *śō'pūd* p. 1 calf of the leg. — Cf. Shgh. *pura-i-gōšt* (< Prs.) id. Psht. *śat-garai* ankle < **śrašta-*?
śōr, *śōrōk* Sgl. p. 2 weeding. — *az-əm* *śōr'ōk* *āri kenuk* I have weeded *amī*

- kār az darūn-i zamīn mēkana* (V):
šōvōk šuān, kə š^o xalā §) *šīān*.
ša'vōl Sk., *ša'wōlak* Gr. trousers. — Prs.
šōvel Ishk., *šō^o* Sk., Gr. road. — <
**šyav-*, cf. Phl.Ps. *šwb'n* (*šōvān*) roads?
 Bnt suffix?
šav'zād Sk. bug. — Cf. Shgh. (Sk.) *šavzōd*,
 Wkh. *šəuzrt*, cf. Prs. *šab-gaz* 'bug'.
šāw: *šāwōd* Zar. to chew. — **gšaw*?
šūvīn Gr., *šuen* Gr., Zb. cradle. — <
**xšaubanya*?
šāx ¹⁾ Sgl. is., p. twig; *šōx* Ishk., Sk.
šōx'ca Zb., *šuk* Sk., Gr. branch. —
 Prs. *šāx'ca*, Bartangi *xax'čak*.
šāx ²⁾ Sgl. p. 3, Zb., Ishk., *šāx* Sk. horn.
 — *āhūn wok šāx da vōd* p. 3 the
 stag had one horn. — Prs.
šōx Sgl. is., p., *šūx* Zar. hard, locked. —
vōr šōx-ōi Sgl. p. 2; *ma tāham ē šōx*
kōd mō kafās sōr p. 3 he fastened
 the food at the top of the cage. —
 Cf. Wkh. *šōk*, *šuc*, Yd. *šax*.
šāxs: *šāxt* Sgl. is., p. 3, s., *šāxs-*: *šāxt*
 p. 2 to cross, to pass over; *šūxt* Gr.
 (time) passed. — *šāxtān* 'guzāšt'an'
 is.; *isen, šāxsan be* p. 3 'mēāyam,
mēg-zāram'; *guzar-em te šāxtam, mō*
vēk-am šāxt p. 2; *tar asmān šāxt* p. 3.
 — Cf. Wkh. *šāxs*, Khov. lw. *šāxč*,
šāxs < **saxš*, from *sak-* to pass
 (the time).
šā'xāb Sk. brook, rivulet. — Prs.
šaxa-ye Sgl. p. 3 hill. — Cf. Prs. *šax*
 mountain.
šəu'zī Sgl. is., p. 2, *šəu'jī* p. 1, *šəu'jī* p. 3,
 s., *šū'jī* Zb. hip. — Cf. Wkh. *šau'zī*,
šū'jī, Shgh. *ševje*, (*šəu'jā* Sk.), Or.
šāu'jī. Prob a Taj. word, **surjī* <
**suftjī*?
šūz Sgl. p. 1, s. eagle, *hukāb*, *šūz* p. 3
 black eagle, *siasōr*. — Cf. Yd. *šīz*.

Š

- šou* Sgl. is., p. 1, s., *šou* p. 3 horn. —
**srāw-*, cf. Wkh. *šou*, Yd. *šū*.
šūi Sgl. p. 1, 3, *šū* Ishk. black, pupil of
 the eye; *šu* Sk., Gr., *šūi* "Wkh."
 black. — Cf. Wkh. *šūu*, Khov. (lw.)
šā. — < Av. *syāva-*, but note *š*.
šac Sgl. is., p. 2, *šac* p. 3, *šuc* Gr. female.
 — Acc. to Hjuler Wkh. *šac* is used
 as a fem. suffix. — Cf. Yd. *šāyo*.
šud Gr. heard. — Prob. **šud*, cf. Shgh.
šud.
šīd Sgl. is., *šōd* p. 2, 3, s.: *šīd-* is., p. 2, 3,
šīn-: *šīd* Ishk., *šīd-*: *šīt* Sk., *šīd*
 Zar. to weep. — *šīden, šīdām* Sgl. is.,
šāden buš: šīdum p. 2, 3; *šīnum: šīdum*,
um šīd, šīduk Ishk.; *šīdum, šītum* Sk.
šēn Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, Zb. podex; p. 2 anus;
 Ishk. hip; *kšīn* Gr. podex; *šīng* Sk.
 hip. — *mo šēn kenen-et* p. 2 'mā tuva
mēgāyam-et. — Cf. Yd. *šīno*, Shgh.
šūn.
šānā ī Sgl. is., p. 1 light, fire; *šā'nā ī*
 p. 2, 3, *rāšnā ī* s., *rāš'nī* Zb., Ishk. fire.
rāšnē, rāšnē Sk. fire. *šā'nāi do hō* it
 lightened; *va šā'nāi žan* p. 2 blow
 out the fire; *mān in'git mō šā'nāi tōd*
 p. 2. — Cf. Wkh. *rāx'nī(g)*, Khov.
 (lw.) *roxnī*, Kab. Prs. *rušnāi*. — Cf.
rušnāi.
šāš Sgl. is., p. 3, s., *šoš* p. 1, 2, *šāš* Zb.,
 Sk. lung. — Prs.
šā'vī Sgl. is., p. 1, 2, *šā'vī* Sk. shirt;
šāwī Gr. woman's shirt. Prs. *šābī*.

T

- tēu* Sgl. is., p. 1, s. husband's brother. —
 Oss. *teu*, cf. Mj. s.v. *yūi*.
tu, tō Sgl., *tō* Ishk. thou. — V. § 110.

tūi Sk. wedding. — Prs.
tablar'za Sk., Gr. fever. — Prs.
tābi'stān Sk. summer. — Prs.
tābat Sgl. is. down of birds. — Cf. Mj. *tubut*.
taf Sgl. p. 1, Sk. steam: Zar. foam. — Prs.
tāf Sgl. p. 2, 3, *tōf* Sk., *tuf* Zar. saliva. — Prs.
tōy'd Gr. he went, walked. — < **taxta*-, cf. Shgh. *tūūl*.
tā'jō Sk. mother's brother. — Kabuli Prs. *tayā i*, Bad. *taya*.
tēy(ə)m Sgl. is., p. 2, 3, *tēyum* Ishk., *tēym* "Wkh.", Gr. grain, seed. — *tēym d(e)ān* p. 2 they sow. — Cf. Yd. *tuy'mi*.
ta'hām Sgl. p. 3 food. — *ta'hāma dēi!* — Ar.-Prs.
tāke Sgl. p. 3 alone. — *pād'sā t° fōrind* 'pād'sā yak tāke mānd'. — Cf. Prs. *taka* a single volume, Yd. *toko*.
ta'ke Sgl. p. 3 male kid, one year old. — Prs.
tuk'mā Sk. button. — Turki.
tōk-sa'rī Ishk. pillow. — Or. *taksa'rū*; cf. Par. *taisō'rī*, Madagl. *toi-i-serī* + Prs. *takiya*.
tākat Sgl. p. 3 (in tale) endurance. — *ovzūi t° nās kəδ 'dīl-iš t° na kard'*. — Ar.-Prs.
tāl Sgl. p. 2 cooking-pot. — Cf. Yd. *tāl*.
tī lā Sgl. is., p., *tīl'ā* Sk. gold. — Prs.
tūl: *tūld* Sgl. p. 1, 2, s., Ishk., : *tūd* Gr. (Zh.) to shave. — *tūlin*, *tūldom* Sgl. p. 1, *t'ūlum*, *t'ūldum* Ishk. — Cf. Yd. *tūz*.
telf Sgl. p. 3 child, *bača-i maida*. — Ar.-Prs. *tiḡl*.
tā'lap Sgl. p. 2, *ta'lap*: *talapt* Sk. to wish, seek. — Ar.-Prs.
tal'pak Sk., Gr. far cap. — Turki.

talx Sgl. p. 1. Ishk. bitter. — Prs.
tām̄ba Sgl. p. 3 to thee? — In *wok t° astēen* 'yak tara raicān mēkenim'.
tām̄x, °*x* Sgl., Ishk. you. V. § 110.
ta'mūz Sgl. p. 3 autumn. — Ar.-Prs.
tan Sgl. p. 2 person. — *cām̄nd tan-ān ma tām̄x xān? ma miē xān rōi tan-ān*. — Prs.
ta'na Sk. body. — Prs.
tānd Sgl. p. 2 steep. — Prs.
tandur Sk. thunder. — Prs.
tang Sgl. p. 1, 2, Sk. narrow. — Prs.
tan'k Sk., *tanuk* Gr. thin, narrow. — Prob. genuine.
tar Ishk. wet, moist. — Prs.
tar Sgl. p. 2, 3, Gr. through, amongst, in(to), to. — *parenda tar hawā arazō* the bird flew through the air: *wok ēi-e tar mōne[n] hōē-ōi* 'yak ēizī ba dīl-i mā st'; *tax'sim kenān tar aāa* p. 2 they divide amongst themselves. — Cf. Yd. *tro*. V. § 107.
tīr Ishk. roof-beam; Sk. arrow. — Prs.
**tor*: *tōrō* Sgl. p. 2 to fart. — *tōrōm* 'gūz kardam'. Cf. *tōrō bā[d]* dyem Sgl. s. id.
tar bāz Sgl. p. 2. *tūr'būz* Sk. water-melon. — Prs.
tōrāf: *tōrāft* Sk., *tōruf* Zar. to steal. — Cf. Yd. *tōrif*.
'tōrik Zh., *'tā°* Ishk., Sk., °*'rik* Sk. dark(ness). — Prs.
tur'ki Sgl. is., p. 1 darkness. — **turk* dark (cf. Yd. *tīro*) + Prs. -ī.
tīra'mā Sgl. is., p. 1, 2; *tīra'mā* Ishk., *tī°* Sk. autumn. — *t° k' šīd, cō kū yūzō xāšom*. — Prs.
t(°)rās Sgl. p. 2, 3 to fear. — *trāsēn ke fōrnisen be* p. 2 I am afraid to lose it. Cf. the foll. word:
trōs Ishk., *t'rōs* Sk., *trās* Gr. fear. —

t° kenum, *t°-um kul* Ishk., *t° kən*-Sk. I fear, *t° 'dēyum* Sk. I frighten.
— < *tars°* But cf. Sar. *intrās-* to shy, etc.
trīš- Sgl. p. 2, 3 to sneeze. — *trīšm* *buš*, pf. *trīšūk* 'axe mēzanad' (pres.!).
— Cf. Wkh. *štrof*, Yd. *čirf*, etc.
te'rāš Sgl. is, *trāš* p. 1, *teruš* Ishk., *truš* Zar. sour; *truš* Gr. bitter. — Prs.
trošp Sk. sour milk. — Cf. Yd. *trīšp*.
tarāzē Sk. scales — Prs.
teske Sgl. p. 3 —? — Cf. Texts V. 72.
tas'mā Sk. a strap. — Prs.
tā-i-sar Ishk. top of the head. — Cf. Mj. *tō-i sar*. Prs.
tāš kən-Sk. to empty out. — Cf. Wkh. *tāš*; EVP. s.v. *tāš*; Nyberg, *Studia Indo. Ir.*, 214.
tāšna Sgl. is, °ē p. 1, *tašna* Ishk., *taxm* Sk. thirsty. — *tāšna*, etc. < Prs. Reg. *taxm* (also in Wkh.), v. s.v. Wkh. *taš*.
tāša Sgl. is, °ē p. 1, 3, °ša Ishk. adze. — Prs.
tāt Sgl. p. 1, 2, *tāt* Ishk., Gr., *tā't* Sk., Gr. (Zb.) father. — *nič tāt xān*; *tāte xē māl taxsim kuš*; *xē tā be yēžōš* he said it to his father. — Cf. Yd. *tāt*, etc.
tūt Sgl., Zb., Ishk., Sk. mulberry (tree). — Prs.
tūtī Sgl. p. parrot. — Prs.
tūt-pot Sgl. p. 2 mulberry-flour, *tallān*. — Prs. V. *put*.
tav Sgl. p. 2 fever. — Prs.
tāvē Sgl. p. 2 griddle. — Prs.
tor-: *tōš* Sgl. p. 1, 2, : *ted* Gr. (Zb.), "Wkh." *tiwd*, *sac-*: *sōd* Ishk., *san-*: *sud* Sk., Zar. to burn (intr.); *sūr-*: *sud* Sk. to burn (tr.). — *torōi* Sgl., *savū* Ishk. it burns: *mān ingit mō šonā tōš* p. 1

my finger was burnt in the fire. — Cf. Shgh., Wkh. *šāw*. Khwarizm. *š'w*, etc. V. § 37.
torvōr Sgl. is, p. 1, 3, Zb., *tu'wur* Sk., Gr. axe. — *va durk t° māida kenen* p. 2; *fōrēd kuš pe f'ovor* p. 3. — Prs.
tāve'stān Sgl. is, p., *tōv'stōn* Zh., *tābi stān* Ishk. summer. — Prs.
tāxmārg Zh., *tāxmur* Sk. egg. — Prs. *tāxm-i-mur*, cf. Wkh. *tāxmur*, etc.
tāx-rū Sgl. p. 3 plank. V. Texts V. 14. Prs. **taxt-rū*.
tax'sim Sgl. p. 2 dividing. — *va māl t° ke!* — Ar.-Prs.
taxt Sk. curtain. — Prs.
taxta Sgl. p. 1 roof-board, p. 3 plank. — *taxta-pāre rū* p. 3 on a piece of plank 'rū-i taxta-pāra'. — Prs.
taxt xē Sgl. p. 3 steam(?). — Cf. Yd. *tux*.
ta'yāk Sgl. is, p. 3, *tāy* Sk. colt. — Cf. Yd. *taya*. Cf.:
tiya-xa'rak Sgl. is. donkey's foal.
tēz Sgl. is, p, Ishk., Sk. sharp. — *tēz lən*-Sk. to sharpen. whet. — Prs.

V

va a particle denoting the accusative. V. § 104.
vācārīm, v. *vācārīm*.
vī-di-ōk Sgl. p. 2 irrigation, watering, *xākāva*. — *v° kenān*. — V. *vēk*.
vōš Sgl., *vud* Ishk., *wōš* Sk. was. — Cf. § 125.
vā'd Sk., *vā'd* Gr. nightmare. — Cf. Wkh. *vā'd*, Sar., Or. *vōid* < Av. *baxta* fate, misfortune.
vēk) Sgl., Ishk., Sk., Gr. water. — *vēki diān* = *vī-di-ōk lenān* (q.v.); *warfo cē šurōi* the snow melts; *vē mō plālo nūšen* Sgl. p. 2; *vē pardom*; *vēk*

- xənuk-ō*, *daryāo yəx-o kučk* p. 3 the water is cold and the river is frozen; *arāz mə v'ek* is. fly into the water. — From a purely phonetic point of view **āpāk(i)ya-* seems to be the most satisfactory reconstruction. Cf. Orm. *wōk*, with loss of *ā-*.
- vō'kōšin* Sgl. p. 1 day before yesterday.
- vən* Sgl. p. 2. — V. Texts III, 2.
- vīn* Sgl. is., p. 1, 2, Ishk., Sk., Gr., *vīn* Sgl. s., p. 3, *vanū* "Wkh." beard. — Cf. Shgh. *bān* < **upā(h)ana-*, cf. Gr. *ὀπίην* (v. NTS, VII, 120; cf. Kretschmer, Glotta, 18, 204; 22, 246; Pisani, Misc. Etym., 107).
- vānd*: *vōst* Sgl. p. 1, 3, s., *vōnd*: *vūst* Ishk., *vund*: *vust* Sk. to bind, tie. — *vānden* Sgl. p. 1, °em s, *vōndum* Ishk.; pret. *vōst*; pf. *vōsto-mō-i* p. 3. — Cf. Yd. *rad-*.
- vōnd* Sgl. is., p. 2 stick.
- vōr* Sgl. p., *var* Zb., Ishk., Sk., *wār* "Wkh." door. — *vōr šox* (həf)ōi p. 2 the door is closed (open). — Cf. Yd. *Pror*.
- vūr* Sgl. p. 2, 3, Sk. burden. — *vūr kenen* p. 3 I load. — Cf. Yd. *vīra*, Wkh. *vūr*.
- vric* Sgl. is., p. 1, 2, *vric* p. 3, Sk., *v'ric* Zar., *v'cēr* (!) "Wkh." eyebrow. — **brūci-*, cf. Yd. *vriyo*.
- v'rūd* Sgl., *v'rū* Ishk., *vrūd*, *wru* Sk., *v(ə)rūd* Gr., Zar. brother. — Pl. *vrūdār*: *m' amič xān hōvδ vrūdār-ān* p. 2; *am xān mās v'rūdār-en* is. this house belongs to me and my brothers, *am xān mām v'rūden-ē* p. 2 this house is my brother's. — Cf. Yd. *vrai*.
- vrūdakuč* Sgl. is., p. 1, *vru'kūč* Sk., *v'rūdaruč* "Wkh." brother's wife.
- v'rōk* Sgl., Zb., Ishk., *wruk* Sk., *wrok* Gr., *verāk* Gr. (Zb.) horse. — *am v'rō*
- mām v'rūden-ē* Sgl. p. 2. — Cf. Shgh. *vār'j*, Or. *vōrj*, Yazgh. *'varāk* < **bāraka-*.
- v'rōk* Sgl. p. 2 window. — Cf. *vōr*.
- vrēl-* Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, s.: *v'rēt-* p. 1, 3, *vrt-* s.; *v'el-*: *v'ēld-* Ishk., *vrand-*: *vrət* Sk., *vrēl-* *vrūt* Zar. to break. — *psā vrēlen* Sgl. p. 1; *vrandum*, *vratum*, *vrət*, *vratkum*, *virtuk*, *vranduk* Sk. — Cf. Shgh. *vraž*, Yd. *vri-*. — Reg. *v'el-* v. § 74. *vrand-* has been influenced by **škand-* (Wkh. *škandiv-*).
- vrōn-*: *vrōnd* Sk. to scold. — Cf. Wkh. *vārand-*.
- vr'vəs* Sgl. is., p., °ves s., *ur'wəs* Zb., *'wu*° Ishk., *'urvəs* Sk., *urucus* Gr. barley. — *vr'vəs sōr-xaš-ō* Sgl. p. 2. — < **ypasiyā-*? Cf. Yd. *yeršio*.
- vr'vəs* Sgl. is., s., *wō*° p. 3, *wər'vəs* p. 1, *ər*° Zb., *wurwist* Ishk., *'urwēs(ak)* Sk., Gr., *wurvēsāk* Zar., *wər'vəs* "Wkh." fox. — < *rūvēs* < **raupāsyā*, v. § 88. Cf. Yd. *rūso*.
- və rāz* Sgl. is., p. 2; *v/vrāzā* Sk. above; *vrōz* Sk. up, *werāz* Gr. (Zb.) high, tall, up; *vrāzā* Gr. a mountain height. — *cə v'fāk v'rāz-mō* Sgl. p. 2 I am above you. — Cf. Khw. (lw.) *vārz* above (v. BSOS, VIII, p. 664), Ingush (lw.) *barz* tumulus < Av. *barəzah*? But note Or. *vu'rōz* hillside = Prs. *farāz-kōh* (Lentz), (Zangana Kurd. *war(ā)z* high < **abi-rāza*?).
- vrūzəman* Sgl. is., p. 2 nephew. — V. *v'rūd*.
- v'sīn* Sgl. is., *rasīn* Gr. whetstone, *ausān*. — Cf. Yd. *'afseno*.
- viš* Sgl. is., p. 2, 3, Gr., *rīs* Gr. (Zb.) below; *višt* Sk. floor, ground. — *cə mām viš 'az tā-i mā'*; *cə mēz viš* p. 2 under the table; *cə kafas biš* (!) under the

cage; *ce viš* from below; *ce āsmān xarō me viš* p. 3 descended from heaven. — V. *baḡalviš*, *ḡālviš*, *kašviš*. *viš* ²) Sk., *viš* Gr. bed.

vōš Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, *vuš* Gr. rope. — **bastra-*, cf. Shgh. *vāš*, Psht. *wāš*; Prs. dial. *baš* bandage.

vaz Sgl., *vuz* Ishk., Gr., *vž* Sk. goat, Sgl. is. also female markhor. — *wok* *vaz-am* *wēnd* p. 2. — Cf. Shgh. *vaz*, Mj. *vuza*.

vōzl Zar. pillow. — Cf. Yd. *virzane*.

vō'zōk ¹) Sgl. is., p. 1, 2 branch.

vō'zōk ²) Sgl. is. fat, *vžzōk* Sk. thick. — Cf. Sar. *divēz*, Yazgh. *dō'rūz*, Wkh. *baž* (?) < **duaz-*. cf. Yd. s.v. *livzin*.

vōž'dūk Sgl. p., Ishk., *vōž'dūk* Sgl. is., *wūž'dūk* Sk. long, Ishk. (and Gr. *wūž'duk*) high. — Cf. Wkh. *vōrč*, Shgh. *ružj*, Psht. *ūžd* < *borozant-*.

v(u)žer Sk., *važer* Gr. (early) evening. — Cf. Ishk. *važer* day before yesterday, v. *wōcārīn*. — Scarcely from *uz-ayar-*; cf. Yd. *uziro*.

W

wa ¹), *wai* Sk. oh. — *wa xē kūč!* oh, my wife. — Prs.

wa, dem. pron., v. §§ 115, sqq.

wū-bō Sk. thither. — A dative form. Cf. *wōd*.

wuc-: *wucud* Gr. to find room. — Cf. Mj. *wuž*, Yazgh. *wiž*.

wōcārīn Sgl. p. 1 yesterday, p. 2 day before yesterday, *wōcārīm* is. three days ago, hence: *wōžer* Ishk. day before yesterday. — The correct meaning prob. is the one given by Sgl. is., the true word for 'yesterday' being Sgl. *pārucd* (and Ishk.

karēr?), and for 'the day before yesterday' Sgl. *vōkōlīn*. If that is the case, *wōcārīn* may be derived from **upa-čarū* + *īn* 'm, cf. *pāršōtim*, and Shgh. *vēder* < **upa-turya-*. V. *v(u)žer*.

wūc Zar. np. — Cf. Wkh. *wūc* < *usca*.

wāda Sgl. p. 3 marriage, marriageable age. — *po wō hit telf 'ba wāda rasid'*. — Ar.-Prs.

wēd Ishk. willow. — Cf. Yd. *wīya*.

wēd-: *wēt* Sk. to put. — Cf. Yd. *wul-*.

wōd, *wōda* k, Sgl. p. 2, *wōdok* p. 3, *wadak* Ishk., Sk., *wāk* Sk., *wōda* Gr. (Zb.) there. — *ce wōd šid* he went from there; *mo wōd šid* he went there; *wōdak oγōdast*, *wōda (h)ast* Sgl. p. 2; *'oγōd mo wōdok* p. 3; *wadak xōn tīn-ō*, *wō tī xōn* Ishk. Av. *avaða*.

wu'daγōd Sgl. is., p. 1, s., *'uγōd* p. 2, *'ōγōd* p. 3, *duγd* Ishk., *wō dūγd* Sk., *udōγd* Gr., *widγd* Zar. daughter. — *mām-bucīnā-i wōdγ* Sk. female cousin (: my uncle's daughter). — Cf. Yd. *hūdo*. Reg. *wu-* cf. § 92.

wu dɪl Sgl. is., p. 2, s., *wu'del* p. 3 (and *wu'dhēl* 'kūh' for 'gūh'?), *wū del* Zar. goat's dung, manure, *pošk. pārub*; *wu'dɪl* Ishk. cow-dung. — *pasi naurōz* *w- casān* Sgl. p. 2. — Cf. Yd. *pāskedrī*. *wu'dit* Sgl., *'id* Zar. span from thumb to little finger. — Cf. Yd. *wulēyo*; "Wkh." *wōlēt*.

wah Sk. bad smell.

wa'jāb Ishk., *ab* Gr. span from thumb to little finger. — Ar.-Prs.

wōžer, cf. *vūžer*, *wōcārīn*.

wok Sgl. is., Zb., Ishk., Gr., *wok* Sgl. p., *wōk* Sk., *wāk* Zar. one. — *wok kitāv*; *paša wok nesi lakoi* the flies didn't leave one — Cf. Yazgh. *wuq*. V. § 87.

wokī Sgl. p. 2 'yaki'. — *w^o w^o zamān kul-šōn barš kenen* I give all of them one field each.

wokīāk Sgl. p. 2 a little. — *miē tāt xān w^o kalān-ū* our father's house is a little bigger, 'yaktaš kalāntar-a'.

wulāi Sgl. p. 2, 'wulo Ishk., wulo Gr. (Zb.) before, in front of, formerly, 'lō, wō Sk. forwards. — *azi w^o ʔəzd* Ishk. I ran in front; *w^o žwondok-əm vōš, psāt-əm sēr kōš* formerly I was hungry, now I have become satisfied.

walē Sgl. p. 3. Ishk. rafter. — V. *wāl²*).

wulākī Sgl. p. 2 first (adv.). — *am ādam w^o oʔod* this man came first. — V. *wulāi*.

wulmēk Sgl. is., s., 'īk p., ē "Wkh.", 'ilmēk Gr. (Zb.), *dulmīk* MFB (with > instead of 9). — **uxšmāhyaka*, cf. Yd. *imoyo*.

wulyēka Sgl. p. 2 alone. — *az w^o-mō*.

wulāt Sgl. is., p. 1, 3 village. — Ar.-Prs., cf. Khw. (O'Brien) *walāt* village, cultivation.

wəl'vōš Sgl. p. 1, 'wulvūš Gr., *valvāš* MFB trouser-string. V. *wāl¹*) and *vōš*; cf. Yd. *warwađen*.

wāl¹) Sgl. is., *wāl* p. 1, 2, *wōl* Zar., *var* MFB trousers. Cf. Yd. 'woyo prob. an ancient pl.).

wāl²) Sgl. is., p., *wōl* "Wkh." roof-beam. — Cf. Yd. *wār*.

wolk Sgl. is., p. 1, *wō* p. 2, s., *wō²* p. 3, *wō²* "Wkh.", *wolk* Zb. kidney. — Cf. Yd. *wulya*, Wkh. *waltk*.

wu'lok Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, *wuluk* Ishk., *u^o* Gr., (*wūlu/āk* Sk., *wuluk* Zar. floor. — **ārtaka*, cf. Yd. *yāre*.

wu'lēx Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, *wō^o* p. 2, *wu'lēx* "Wkh.", *u'lēx* Sk., *ulex* Gr. rib. — V. *ā'lex* hill; cf. Yd. *ālīxu* rib;

N.W. Ir. Turf. "rg side, Psht. *arax* side, Georg. *alagi* direction (lw.).

wan, v. *wa*.

wīn- Sgl. is.: *wīnd* is., p. 2, *wēn-* s., Sk., : *wēnd-* s., p. 1, 2, 3, Ishk., Sk., *wīn-*: *wīnt* Zar., *wīn-*: *wīnd* Gr. (Zb.) to see.

— *nə wīnō-š* Sgl. is. he doesn't see him; *wīndom-ōn* is. I saw them; *az-əm wēnt*, *wēndum*, *amax ra-tfak wēndan* p. 1; *wēnd-əm ra-tfak*, *wōdm-əm wīnduk* p. 2; *wēnem*, *wēndəm*, *wōdm-um wēnt* s., *wēndum*, *azi fak wēnduk* Ishk. — Cf. Yd. *wīn-* Shgh. *wīn-*: *wīnt-*.

wēn Sgl., Gr., Sk., *wēn* Zb., Ishk., Zar., *wān* "Wkh." blood. — *wēn be zīdū* blood flows; *wēn zōnē* wash off the blood; *wēn-i šwēdī* he is bleeding?). — Cf. Yd. *ino*.

wānīc Sgl. is., p. 2 female calf, two years old, *turpīk* (cf. Par. *torpī*), *ʔəryāmē*; *wānīc* p. 3 heifer, three years old; 'wānīc Gr. fem. calf; *wā²* Sk. heifer. — < **yucānīc*. — Cf. E.Oss. *wānig*. W.Oss. *ūconug* young bull < **yū wān*. *wānjī* Sk., Gr. (Zb.), 'ranjī Gr. cloak, coat. — Av. *varānā-* name of a part of the dress.

wont Ishk. calf of the leg.

wə nīž-: *wə nīšt* Sgl. p. 2, *wu' nīž-*: *wu' nīž-* p. 3, s., *wə nīž-*: *wə nīž-* is. to go round, walk about. — *wə nīž-*, *is 'bayard, biā'* is.; *cə wōš wə nīšt* p. 2 they returned from there; *psū be wə nīžəm* 'mēgardam', *wu' nīžəm be. wu' nīždəm* p. 3. — Apparently from **wi-naī'γž-*. Cf. Shgh. *nēž-*, **nīž-* (Sk.) to turn; *nōž-* (ABC) to wander about??

wē rē Sgl. p. 3 gums. — Bad. Prs. *wē'rā*, cf. EVP. s.v. *ōrāi*. Cf. also Skr. *velū* gums.

- wōre* Gr., Zar. quail. — Cf. Yd. *wōryo*.
wur'cūn Sgl. is., p. 1 (°p is.?) smoke-hole.
 — Cf. Yd. *rūžen*, Wkh. *ričn*. V. § 88.
warf Sgl., Ishk., Sk., "Wkh." v° Gr. snow. — *warfa dehō* it snows; *w° vē šuwōi* Sgl. p. 2 the snow melts, *ā'laar-nā-i warf* Sk. snow of the hills. — Cf. Yd. *warfo*.
wārōfs: *wārōft* Sk. to stand. — Cf. Wkh. *wurufs*, Mj. *wurafs*. See EVP. s.v. *riyawdāl*, and Bailey, Or. Stud. Pavry, p. 22.
wērak Sgl. p. 2, *wē'rāk* p. 3 female lamb. — Cf. Yd. *wōryo*.
wo'rok Sgl. is., Zb., *wa'rōk* Sgl. p. 2, *wo°* p. 3, *'ucaruk* Ishk., Gr., Zar. *u'ruk* Sk. male lamb. — Cf. Yd. *wārəy*, "Wkh." *warī*.
wark Sgl. is., *wark* p. 1, 3, s., Zb., Ishk., "Wkh.", Zar., *urk* Sk., Gr. wolf. — Cf. Bur. (lw.) *urk*, Yd. *wurp*.
wo'rokok Sgl. is. demin. of *wo'rok*.
wur'mēk Sgl. is., °ik p. 1, *wēr'mik* p. 3 poplar.
wārv- Sgl. p. 3, *wōrv-* Zar. to boil (tr.). — *va vēk wārv*. — Cf. Mj. *wurv*, Par. *γarw*, etc.
wa'sē Sgl. is., p. 2, 3 wide. — Cf. Yd. *wosa*.
wōsi Zar., *vāse* Gr. cotton thread. — Cf. Wkh. *wāsāi*, Yd. *wušāles* (?).
wus: *wud* Sk. to carry; *uss*: *wud* Gr., *wūs*, *wūd* Zar. to take, lead away. — *'wusum*, *wus*, *wudum*, *wuduk*, *wusuk* Sk. — Cf. Yd. *is*.
wo'sök Sgl. is., p. 3, *wa°* p. 2 calf, up to one y. old, *naušudagī*; *wa'sök* p. 1, s., *wā'suk* Sk., *'wa°* Ishk. calf. — Cf. Wkh. *wōšk*.
wu'sūk Sgl. is., "Wkh.", *u'suk* Sgl. p. 2, 3 elbow.
wōst Sgl., *wāst* "Wkh." fat, tallow. — Cf. Yd. *wāzd*, Sar. *wāst*.
'wastuk, v. *ostok*.
wōšō Sgl. p. 2. — *w° nōd* 'unjā *biš'in*. — < *wōd* + *jā*.
wīšt Sgl., Gr. (Zb.), *bīst* Zb., Ishk., Sk. twenty. — V. § 24. Cf. Yd. *wīšto*.
wūš Sgl. is., p. 1, Ishk., *ūš* Sgl. p. 2, 3, *uš* Sk., *wuš* Zar., *ūš* Gr. straw, *kāh-i safēd*. — Cf. Yd. *wuš*.
wōšt Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, s., *wāst* "Wkh." juniper, *arča*. — **happsi-tū* (cf. Yd. *yovurso*) might result in **wōšt*, but why *tū*, and why Sgl. *w*? Kati *'vište* may be a lw. from Ir.
wōtuk Sgl. p. 2, *watik* Gr. feast, *tūi*. — *nēr-mō wōtuk*, to-day I am feasting (?); *wōtuk gāxān*. — < **wadk* < **waduka*, cf. Yd. *waly*?
watan Sgl. p. 2 country. — *dīr w° ba šīd*. — Ar.-Prs.
wuter Sgl. p. 3, °er s., *'wusir* Ishk., *'u°* Zb., *'usur* Sk., Gr., *wu°* Zar. ashes. — **āḍarya*, cf. Or. *aḍir*, Shgh. *ḍir*, Saka *āhāra*. V. §§ 37, 91.
wēx Sgl. is., p., Zb., Ishk., Sk., Zar. root; *vēx* Gr. twig. — Cf. Yd. *wōxo*.
wāxs Sk. 'the earth, a planet' (?).
wōxs Sgl., *vuxs* Sk., *voks* Gr., *ruks* "Wkh." snake. — Cf. Wkh. *fāks*, Shgh. *de'vūsk*, Or. *t(u)fausk*, Sar. *tafusk*, Yazgh. *ḍə'γōrc*.
waxt Sgl. is., *waqt* Sk. time. — *mə w° i qadīm*. — Ar.-Prs.
waz- Sgl. p. 1, 3, Ishk. : *wāt-* Sgl. p. 1, 3, *waḥ-* Ishk. to fall. — *wa'zen*, *az-əm wāt* Sgl. p. 1; *watəm* p. 3; *azi sō wazum* Ishk. 'mē'γaltum', *waṭum* I fell. — Cf. Wkh. *waz-*, Shgh. *wāš-* (from pret. *wēšt*), Psht. *watəl*.

waz'mîn Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, Ishk. heavy. — Prs.
wu'zinjak Sgl. is., s., *wuž°* p. 3 wife;
wu'jinjak Gr. (Zh.) woman. — *w°*
zəmanok oγod mā dər-i Sgl. p. 3 his
 wife became pregnant. — Reg. *z-j* <
j-j v. § 75. Cf. *jōnj*.
wuznuk Zar. inflated goat-skin, mssuck.
 — Cf. Wkh. *yāzn*, Yd. *izē*.
wuz'nəl Sgl., *wuz'nəl* Ishk., "Wkh."; *uznul* Gr., *wu°* Zar. daughter-in-law.
 — Cf. Yd. *zıno*.
wa'zir Sgl. p. 3 minister. — Prs.
wož'dān Sgl. p. 3 back-tooth.
wu'zizir Sgl. is., p. 1, *wu'zirzir* s., *wu'zirzir*
 "Wkh.", *ujirj* Gr. partridge, *kauk*.
 — Cf. Yd. *žoržo*.
wuž'dān Sgl. p. 1, *den* p. 3, *wəž'den* s.,
wəy'dān is., *wu'y'den* "Wkh.", *ūz'den*
 Zh., *wuž'din* Ishk., *ūz'dan* Sk., *wuž'dan*
 Zar. millet. — < **h*ārzana-, cf. Yd.
yurzon.

X

xē Sgl. p., Ishk., Gr. *owu*. — *xē dōst*
 Sgl. p. 1 his own hand; *šūān xē xān*
 p. 2 'buran *xōna-i xud*'; *wa xē kuč*
 oh, my wife; *xē māl taxsīm koš* he
 divided his own goods. — < *hwahya*?
 Cf. § 118. But Gr. *xadak* (I my)self.
xāb Sk. sleep. — Prs.
xūb Sgl. is., p. 2. Sk. good, well, quite.
 — *xūb ādam-ū*; *čiziā-i xūb* p. 3 good
 things; *xūb rōst durk-ū* it is a quite
 straight stick. — Prs.
žeb-: *žēbt* Sk. to beat. — Cf. Wkh. *žēb-*.
xēčē Sgl. p. 3 inflated skin, *maška*. —
 Prs. *xikčā*.
xə'dā Sgl. p. 3, *xu'dō* Sk., *ēdā* Gr. God.
 — *xədā az-mō* 'xudā mā astim'. —
 Prs.

xōdm Sgl. is., p. 3, *xōdm* p. 2, s. dream.
 — *mo xōdm wēnd* p. 3 he saw in a
 dream; *xōdm-um wēnt* s. — Cf. Yd.
xūbōn.
xu dāri Sgl. is., *xō°* p. 1, 2, s., *xə dōri*
 Zh., *xō°* Ishk., *xū° dāri* Sk., *xudāri*
 Gr., *ōri* Zar. water-mill. — *xōdāri*
yūyuk Sgl. p. 2 to grind in the mill.
 — Cf. Yd. *xīrpo*.
xə'fa Sk. anger. — Ar.-Prs.
xof- Sgl. p. 3, s. to cough. — *xofom bōš*.
 — Cf. Yd. *xof-*.
xōf Sgl. p. 1, 3, *xəf* Zh., *xəfuk* Gr. scum,
 foam. — Cf. Yd. *xof*.
xōfuk Sgl., *xōfuk* Sk., *xə°* Gr., *xuf*
 Zar. cough. — *x°-o noōōk* 'silfa
giriftast'. — V. *xof-*.
xūg Sgl. is., Gr., *xūk* Sk. wild boar. —
 Prs.
xāk Sk. tomb. — Prs.
xāke stār Sgl. is., *xāki°* p. 1, 2 ashes. —
 Prs.
xālī Sgl. p. 2 empty. — Ar.-Prs.
xōlək Sgl. p. 1, *xulūk* Sk. maternal
 uncle; *xuluk* Gr. paternal uncle. —
 Kab., Bad. Prs. *xāla* maternal uncle,
 Ar.-Prs. *xālū*.
xolm Sgl. p. 1, 3 mucus from the nose.
 — Prs.
xə lās Sgl. p. 2 finished. — *bas x°!*
šōwōk x° siān the weeding was
 finished. — Ar.-Prs.
xuā! Sgl. is., s., *xq°* p. 1, 2, *xpl* Ishk.,
xōl Zh., Sk., Gr., *xāl* Gr. (Zh.), *xōār*
 MFB, *xūl* Zar. six. — < **xwasa-*.
 V. § 55.
xuā!dos Sgl. is., *xuā!dōs* p. 1, 2, *ōdos* s.,
xuā!dōs p. 3 (*šōnzdaū* Zh.) sixteen.
xām Sgl. is., p. 2, *xōm* Zar. raw. — Prs.
xōm Sgl. is., p. 3, *xōm* p. 1, s., Ishk., *xum*
 Gr., "Wkh.", *xu* Sk. milk. — Cf.

Prs. *šama* milk which flows spontaneously from the udder. But Sgl. *x* = Prs. *š*. is only possible, if < *xš*. — Possibly ancient lw. from Prs. *xām*, cf. Afgh.-Prs. *šir-i-xām* 'fresh milk'.
xā'maṇḍak Sgl. p. 2 tick. — Cf. Kab.
 Prs. *xamandūk* beetle, wood-louse (Bogdanov. JASB, NS, 26, 118).
xān, *xā* Sgl. is., p., *xān* Ishk., Gr. Sk., "Wkh.": *xānavār* Sk. house. — *ma mən xān*, *ō tō xān* Sgl. p. 1; *tar xā* p. 2 among the houses, families, *rū-i xāna*; *amān xān mun-ō* Ishk. — Prs. *xān(a)*.
xān-bərš Sgl. p. 2 corner of a house. — Prs. **xān-burj*.
xānd- Sgl. p. 2, *xōnd-* Ishk., Zar., *xōnd-*: *xūnd-* Sk. to laugh. — *xāndum buš* 'mēxāndam'; *psād ba xānden* p. 2. — Cf. Yd. *xoṇd*.
xing Sk. bluish grey. — Prs.
xinj Sk. whey.
xan'jar Sk. dagger. — Prs.
xənok Sgl., Zb., *x(ā)nok* Sk. cold. — *vēk xənuk-ō* p. 2; *nēr fai 'xənok* Sk. — Prs.
xap Sk. silence. — Prs.
xair Gr. sweat. — = **xēd*? Cf. Yd. *xūl*.
xīr Zar. sister's son. — Cf. Mj. *xurī*.
xōr Sgl. is., p., *xur* Ishk., Sk., Gr. *xər* Zb. ass. — Cf. Yd. *xoro*.
xūr: *xərīd* Sgl. p. 2, *xur-* p. 3 to scratch oneself. — *xurum buš* p. 3, *xərīdəm* p. 2. — Cf. Prs. *xārīdan*.
xarābē Sgl. is., *āb* p. 2 lean. — Ar.-Prs.
xar'bəz Sgl. p. 2, *būza* Sk. melon. — Prs.
xarē Sgl. p. 2 expenditure. — *xarš xāstān*. — Ar.-Prs.
xū'rūk Sk. food. — Prs.

xōr'mōn Sgl. p. 2, *xūrman* Sk. threshing-ground. — *x² xūyen* p. 2 'čuyul mēkum'; *xōrmō xūyūk*. — Cf. Yd. *xū'rom*.
xarn Sgl. p. 1, *xər'n* p. 3, *xern* s., *kurni* Gr. raven, *xāp*. — Cf. Yd. *xun*.
xərn- Sgl. is., p. 2, *xərn-* s.: *xərīd* is., p. 2, s. to buy. — Cf. Yd. *xō'n*.
xars, Sgl. is., *xirs* p. 1, s., *xərs* p. 3, *xərs* Sk., *xurs* Gr., Zar. bear. — Prs.
xu'rūs Sgl., *xū²* Sk., *xə'rūs* Ishk. cock. — *x² bōṇ kenōi* Sgl. p. 2. — Prs.
xrēseg Sgl. p. 1 n. of an animal, smaller than a wolf, red and blue(?), with long tail and snout. — Cf. Yd. *xu'rūso*.
xarav Sk. mountain-brook, *x² vək* ravine water; *xarav* Gr. gorge with a stream. — Prs. *xarāba* a small stream.
xu'rūš Sgl. p. 3 itching. — Cf. Prs. *xāriš*, v. *xūr*.
xarž gār Sgl. p. 2 custom-official. — Ar.-Prs.
xu'sər Sgl. is., s., *xə²* p. 1, *xu'sur* Ishk., *ūr* Sk. father-in-law. — Prs.
xusərbə'rē Sgl. p. 1 wife's brother. — Prs., cf. Yd. *xəərbə'rō*.
xēštē Sgl. is., p. 1, *ōta* p. 2, s. bread. — *az x² xwāren* p. 2; *nāi xēste nāi pəθf* p. 2. — Cf. Yd. *'xisto*.
xəštīrek Sgl. p. 1 arrow; is. small bow used as a toy. — Cf. Yd. *xəsmānek + tīr?*
xāš- Sgl. p. 2, s., Zar., : *xāšd* p. 2, 3, *xāš*: *xāšt* Sk. to draw, pull, smoke. — *čilim xāšen*, *čilim-am xāšd* Sgl. p. 1; *dam fāzek xāšen* I yawn; *xarš xāstān*; *gudōm xāstān* 'ambār kašīdan'; *vəza xāšān* they kill(?) goats; *cə kū yūz² xāšām*; *wudī² xāšān* p. 2 they spread dung; *pādsā xāšd xē tīr-i dast* p. 3. — Cf. Wkh. *xāš*, Yd. *xoš*.

xēš Sgl. p. 2 kinsman, relation. — *dūdum*
xē xēš be I gave it to my kinsman.
 — Prs.

xušl Sgl. is., ^o*kāk* p. 3, *xēšk* Ishk. dry.
 — Prs. (Sgl. p. 3 *xušl* + *qāq*).

xas'pā Sk. a kind of porridge. *atāla* (cf.
 Yd. *aṭṭle*). — Cf. Shgh. *xuṣpa*.

rišt Sgl. p. 1 brick. — Prs.

xoš Sgl. is., p. 1, s. *xuš* Ishk., Gr., *xuš*
 Sk., *xuṣ* 'Wkh.' mother-in-law. —
 Cf. Yd. *xušo*, Wkh. *ṣaš*.

xō, 'ās kən Sk. to wish, want. — Prs.

xuṣ'lāuman Sgl. is. wife's brother's wife,
zan-i-xusurberā. — Cf. Wkh. *xuṣdōman*,
 Prs. *xuṣlāman*, *xuṣt* mother-in-law.

xar-, *xard* Sgl. p. 3 to descend. — *cə*
āsmān paše xard mosquitoes des-
 cended from the sky. — Cf. Yd. *xafs-*.

xāwand Sgl. p. 2 master. — Prs.

xwār-: *xwōl-* Sgl. p. 2. : *xōl* p. 3, is.,
xor-: *xūl* s., *xar-*: *xūl* Ishk., Sk.,
xar-: *xul* Zar. to eat. — *xwārən* (cf.
 § 131) Sgl. p. 2. *xēsta xorem* s.; is
xwār p. 2 come and eat; *az-əm xēsta*
xwōl p. 2; *xēstē-əm xōl* is., *xēsta-īm*
xūl s.; *xwōlō-dak* p. 2 he has eaten;
xarem, *xūlum* Ishk.; *xaram*, *xar!*
xūlam, *xāruk* Sk. — Cf. Yd. *xor-*.

xā yē Sgl. is., ²*ē* p. 2 scrotum. — Prs.
xūy-: *xūṣd* Sgl. p. 2, 3, s. to thresh. —
xormōn xūyen p. 2, *xūgem* s. 'xirmāne
kunum'. — Cf. Yd. *xā*.

xāz-: *xōt* Sgl. is. p. 2 3, Sk., *xaz-* *xēt*
 Ishk., *xaz-*: *xet* Gr. (Zb.), *xut* Gr.
 to rise. — *az-əm xōt* Sgl. is.; *xazen*,
xotem, *bād cə wōd xōt* a wind arose
 from there, *sāar ba xōtan* p. 2;
'xazum. a'zī cə mūdūk xō tuk Ishk.
 I have risen from sleep; *'xazum, xaz!*,
'xotum. xatuk, xazuk Sk. — Cf. Prs.
xāstan, Psht. *xatəl*, etc.

xāzok Gr. sweet. — Cf. Wkh. *xāžg*,
 Shgh. *xāž*, Psht. *xōž*, etc.

Y

yā Ishk. or; *yō-yō* Sk. either-or. —
 Prs.

yō, v. *ō*.

yōu Sgl. is., p. 2 grain coll., *ṣalla*: *yau*
 Gr. cereals. provisions. — Cf. Yd.
yōu.

yēča Zar. nest. Cf. Yd. *yēxio*.

yūḍ Sgl. is., p. 1, s. husband's brother's
 wife, *zan-i-ēvar*. — Cf. Mj. *yūi*.

yō- Sgl. p. 1. *yō-* Gr., *yu-* Zar. yoke. —
 Cf. Yd. *yū-*.

yak Sgl. p. 2 one. — In *yak sāl fauž*
o, oḍ. — Prs. Prob. only used in
 special expressions.

ya lē Sgl. p. 1, ²*ā* p. 3 released, opened.
 — *y-əm kul* p. 1: *kafas rauzan y-*
kōḍ p. 3 he opened the window of
 the cage. — Prs.

yāl Sgl. p. 1. *vərō(h)-yāl* is., p. 2 mane.
 — Prs.

gel-ār'band Sgl. is. rope fastening the
 yoke round the bullock's neck.

yūn- Sgl. is., *yūl-*: *yūrd* p. 2, *yūn-*: *yūrd*
 p. 3, *yūn-*: *yūrd* s., *yūli-*: *yūld* Ishk.,
yurn-: *yurd* Zar. to grind. — *xudāri*
yūnūk is. *xōḍāri yūnūk*, *yūnīs* p. 3
 grinding. — Cf. Yd. *yān-*. V. § 138.
 and s.v. *wūḍok*.

yūnək Sgl. p. 3 pine-marten. — Cf. Wkh.
wīnek, Yd. *wūn*.

yūr Sgl. is., p. 3. *yūr* p. 1, *yūr* p. 2 stone,
 rock. — Cf. Yd. *yar*. V. § 27.

yur-ya Sk. ambling — Wkh. id., cf. Turk.
 Prs. *yar-ya* a swift horse.

yārē Sgl. is., p. 1, *ārē* Zh. avalanche.

yarx Gr. animal's droppings. — Cf.

"Wkh." *rax*, Zānganī Kurd. *rex* id., Sar. *riš* excrements **irx* < Av. *hixra*-thin excrements?

ya'sir Sk. prisoner. — Ar-Prs.

yō'tuk Sgl., *'yetik* Sk., Gr., *ya°* Zar. bridge. — < **ētk*, v. § 24. Cf. Yd. *yeya*.

yēv: *yēvδ* Sgl. p. 3, s., *yiv* p. 2, *iv*: *ivδ* Zar. to spin. — *yēven* *buš*, *yēvdəm* Sgl. p. 3. — Cf. Yd. *yī*.

yiv'dök Sgl. is., p. 2, *iv°* p. 1, *ivduk* Gr., *kivduk* (?) Sk. thread. — V. *yev*.

yax Sgl. is., p. 3, *yax* p. 1, *yax* p. 2, *yex* s., *yax* Sk., Ishk., Zar. ice, frost. — *daryāo yax-o kuök* p. 2 the river is frozen. — Prs.

yō'xōai Sgl. is., *°xōai* p. 1, 3, *u'x°* s., *ixwāi* p. 2. *°xōi* "Wkh.", *ixō* Sk., Zar. *'ixā* Gr. sister. — *rōi-xwāi* *mānen-ē* Sgl. p. 2. — Cf. Yd. *ixō*. V. § 92. Cf. also Shgh. *ka(x)wōi* woman < **ka-hwāhā*?

yōz Sgl. is., *yūz* p. 2, Zar., *yās* Sk., *yuz* Gr., *yū* MFB firewood. — *cə kū yūz°* *xašəm* Sgl. p. 2. — Cf. Wkh. *γūz*, Shgh. *žiz* firewood, Psht. *γōza* faggot, *γaz*, Prs. *gaz* tamarisk, Sak. *ggaysa*-, Oss. *qāz(ā)* reed. — V. Walde-Pokorny, I, 669 **ǵǵg(h)* (cf. e.g. Norw. *kage* low shrub).

yōzda, v. *koδos*.

Z

za Sk.—?—In *a'zi za* *'cē-wūnəm*, *tə* *'zə* *'cē-wūnē*, *'au* *'zə* *'cē wūnū*, *məx* *ze* *'cē-wūnān*.

zē Sgl. is. bowstring. — Prs.

zī Sgl. p. 3 such, like that. — *mənī zi* *Xudāi nēst*, *kə wo žanan* *'az mā itari* *Xudā nēst*, *ke ūna bukušan'*; *tə-δō*

ma zi cē-va gaxtog? *'ēirā hamī kāri kardi-ast'* (!) why hast thou done such a work? — Cf. Wkh. *azi* such, *hazi* like that. V. Texts, V, 78.

zār-. *zāūd* Sk. to sweep. — V. *astar*-, cf. Shgh. *zedār*-, etc. V. § 63.

zīδ-. *zīst* Sgl. p. 2, 3, s. to flow, run. — *wēn be zīδū*, *wēn zūst* p. 2; *vēk zīδen* p. 3 I let the water run, *'āwe mērezəm'*. — Cf. Yd. *zəyal*.

zūy Sgl. p. 1, s. raven, *zāy* (with red beak); *zā(y)* Sk. crow; *zāyčuk* Gr. chough. — Cf. Yd. *zāyo*.

zə'γōlog Sgl. p. 1 humble-bee. — < **uz-gartaka*?

zə'γēr Sk. linen. — Prs. *zayār* linseed. *zūkām* Sk. a cold ('another word exists'). — Ar-Prs.

zōl Gr. sleeve of a garment. — Cf. Shgh. *zuž*, Or. *zū*, Sar. *zūl*, id. < **zuša*-, Oss. *dis*, *dus* < **dušā*-, Sāngisāri *dūše* < **dašāka*, **dū°*, or *dušya°*, Prs. (B.Q.) *jušša* < **zuš(y)aka* (?). Derivation from Av. *zuš*- 'pretty, ornament' seems improbable. Possibly < **duš*- (with *z*- from *zasta*?), cf. Prs. *dōš*, and, with reduced vowel, Lett. *pa duse* armpit, breast of a garment. But **dus-o*-, with vowel gradation, from **deus*-/*dus*- would have to be an extremely ancient formation.

zīle'žem Sgl. p. 1, is. earthquake. — *zāmūnəm* (q.v.) + *zīlzila*.

zāl Sgl. p. 1, 3, *zōl* "Wkh." yellow. — Cf. Yd. *zīt*.

zām'būr Sgl. is, p. 1, 3 wasp. — Prs.

zə'mūd Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, "Wkh.", *ze°* s. son-in-law. — Cf. Yd. *za'mai*.

zema'nī Sgl. s., *kurcūn zəmə'nī* is. chicken. — V. *zəmə'nok*.

za'min Sgl. is., p. Ishk., Gr. field, earth;
Sgl. p. 1 floor. — *zamin-am kōndam*
p. 2; *cafür z²-ō* p. 2 I have four fields.
— Prs.
zama nōk Sgl. is., p. "Wkh." boy; *zō man*
Sk., *zāman* Gr. (Zh.) child. — *mān*
xān kōvδ zama nāk-ō Sgl. p. 3, *z²*
tawalid šid p. 3. — Cf. Yd. *zamon*.
zamin'zom Sgl. p. 2 earthquake. — Prs.
zaminjumb. V. *zile tem*.
zemi'stān Sgl. is., *zame²* p. 1, *zəmī²* p. 2,
zami'stān Ishk., *ze* Sk. winter. —
Prs.
zə'nē Sgl. is., p. 2, 3, *zēy-* p. 1, s., *ze'nūd*
p. 1, s., *ze'ney-*; *ze'nūd* Ishk., *z⁽²⁾nay-*;
z²nūd Sk. to wash. — *zə'nēm* Sgl. is.,
xē dōst ze'nēyen p. 1; *wēn zə'nē!* p. 2;
zenūdām p. 1; *ze'nayum*; *ze nai*; *azi*
xe dust ze'nūd Ishk. — Cf. Yd. *zanay*.
zīn, v. *zūgg*.
zīn Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, Sk. saddle. — *v²rō-zīn*
Sgl. p. 2. — Prs.
zīna Ishk. ladder. — Prs.
zīnda Sgl. p. 2 alive. — *az z²-mō*. —
Prs.
zinda gō nē kən Sk. to live. — Prs.
zīn'hōr 'bō *zīn'hār* Sk. never(?). — Prs.
zenz Sgl. p. 2, *zōnj* p. 3, *zōnz-*; *zūy²d* Ishk.,
Sk., *zānz-*. *zōy²d* Gr. to seize, catch,
lift up, take on one's back. — *zenzen*
Sgl. p. 1. — Cf. Shgh. *zēz-*; *zāšt*, Or.
zōz- to seize, Sogd. *zyt* to hold. Av.
zaza- (*haz-*) to get hold of (with
secondary nasalisation) does not ex-
plain *zūy²d*, etc., while Skr. *ud-ānc-*
'to lift, elevate' does not quite suit
the meaning of the Sogd. word. Cf.
also Saka *biysanij-* to grasp?
zūgg Sgl., Gr., *zīn* Ishk. (?), *zūgg* Sk., *zōgg*
Zar. knee. — Cf. Yd. *zīk*, Wkh. *zun*,
etc.

zūggviš Sgl. is. calf of the leg. — V. *viš*.
zaggāk Sgl. is. wooden pegs for keeping
the two strings of a pellet-bow apart.
zār Sgl. p. 2, Sk. poison. — Prs.
zōr Sgl. p. 2 strong, powerful. — *az zōr-mō*
'*ba sar-i tu zōr astim*'. — Prs.
zard Ishk., *zārd* Sk., *zord* Zar. yellow.
— Prs.
zardak Sgl. p. 2 carrot. — Prs.
zar'dolu Ishk. apricot. — Prs.
ziāt Sgl. p. 2 much. — Ar-Prs.
zōt Sgl., *zus* Ishk., Gr., *zās* son, *zāt* Gr.
(Zb.) son. — *zōt paidā šid*; *cafür*
zōt-ō mānēn Sgl. p. 2. — Av. *zāka-*
birth, Turf. Phl. *zhg* boy. V. § 37.
zə'rūk Sgl. p. 1, 2, *z²uk* p. 3, *ze'rūk* is, s.,
Zb., *z²vōk* Ishk., *z²uk* Sk. tongue,
language. — *tī zə'rūk pə'zīnum* Sgl.
is.; *tə mōmbā yāz 'kūnā zəvək-d* Sk.
tell me if there is an ancient word.
— Cf. Yd. *zəvīy*. Also the Yazgh.,
Yaghn., Sogd., Oss. forms go back
to **hizwāka-* (> Saka **wizwāka-*).
**hizwā* is retained in Shgh., etc. (*zēv*)
and prob in Psht. (*zība*), while Wkh.
zīk goes back to **hizūka*. S. and
W.Ir. have **hizwān*, which is influenced
by *dantān*.
zarm Sgl. p. 2. *zarm* Sk. wound. — *z²-o*
šōk. — Ar-Prs.
zarmī Sgl. p. 2 wounded. — *az-mō z²*
šōk. — Ar-Prs.

Ž, Ž

žu Sgl. p. 2. *jē* p. 3 before, in front of.
— *az tū ža-mō 'pēš-i tē-im'*; *tə mān*
žā-dō 'tə pēš-i mā-s[ī]'; *ada ādam tō*
žī-ō he is before thee; *oγod pādšā jē*
he came before the king; *is men jē*
'*pēš-i mā bā*'.

* *žā'ōk* Sgl. is., p. 1, *žuwōk* "Wkh." male markhor; *žuwāk* Gr. (Zb.) deer. — Cf. Yd. *mā-žəpə*

žaduk Sk. murderer. — V. *žan*.

žāla Sgl. is., °*lē* p. 3, *žāla* p. 1, Sk. *j* Zb, Ishk. hail. — Prs.

žan:- *žōd* Sgl. p. 2, 3, *žan*:- *žōd* s., *žan*:- *žad* Sk. to kill. — *tafa(k) žanen*; *az-əm ica žōd 'ura kuštam*; *ženāy-əm žōd* I extinguished the fire; *ra ženāi žan!* Sgl. p. 2: *wayim Xu'dā žanem*; *ra-to Xōdā-īm žōd* p. 3. — Cf. Prs. *žadan*, etc.

žanžək Sgl. is., °*žək* p. 1, 2, *žānžək* p. 3, *žanjek* s. entrails. — Possibly < **žānj-ek* < **žarnačī*, cf. Psht. *žanai*

catgut (with IE. **gh*-, but cf. Lith. *žarnū*, Skr. *hirā* with **gh*).

žəšt Sgl. is., p. big, large. — *am ādam cə məcəf j žəšt is.*; *am xān žəšt, had xān riziāk* p. 1; *cārvā cə vəz žəšt-ō* p. 2; *zəmanōk žəšt šīd* p. 3.

žwondok Sgl. p. 2, *žōn dōk* p. 1, *žōnduk* Ishk., Sk., Gr. hungry. — *az žō-mō* p. 2; *wulāi ž'-əm vəd* p. 2; *az-īm žō šō'duk* Sk. — < **a-j jwantaku*, cf. Skr. *a-jīvant* destitute of a livelihood. *žondokī* Sgl. p. 2, *žandaki* Gr. (Zb.) hunger, famine. — *yo ž šīd* p. 2. — V. *žwondok*.

žīc Sgl. is., p. 1, 2, *žic* p. 3, *žīc* Ishk., *žīc* (ž-?) "Wkh." coal. — Cf. Or. *žēj*.

List of Placenames.

Inji'gān Sgl. p. 1, 3, s. Lutkuh. Cf. Yd. — Mj. *Yidg*. — Leitner, Dardistan in 1895, map of the Chitral expedition, gives the form *Hingan*.

Izi'vūk Sgl. p. 2, 3, *īz* s. Zēbāk. — *Izivū bē* to Z.

Baš'gal Sgl. p. 2 the Bashgal valley in Nuristan.

Čātrāđ Sgl. p. 3, *Čētrāl* p. 2 Chitral. — V. *Šām*.

Də'rā Sgl. p. 3, *Dər'rā* p. 1 the Dorah Pass.

Flaxma'rīg Sgl. p. 3, *F'axma'lik* s., *Flakhmarikh* Indian Survey, n. of a village in Sanglech.

Faizō'bōd Sgl. p. 2 Faizabad.

Gōgərd Dašt Sgl. p. 2 n. of a place below Lake Dufferin.

Gazke'stān Sgl. p. 2 "The Tamarisk Place" (?), n. of a place near Lake Dufferin.

Kōfər'stān Sgl. p. 2 Nuristan; *mə Kāfrren* among the Kāfrs (of Lutkuh)

Kō'stān Sgl. p. 1, *Kō'eslān* p. 2 Chitral.

Kī'rī Sgl. p. 1, 3 Chitrali. — Cf. Yd. *Kūa*, v. BSOS, VI, 441.

Lān'dūr Sgl. p. 3 n. of a place in Lutkuh below Shoghor.

Mande'žān Sgl. p. 2, s. Munjan; *Mande žī* adj. p. 3. — Cf. BSOS, VI, p. 439.

Parōy Sgl. p. 2 Kafir. — Cf. Yd. *Prāyo* Nuristan.

Pōroy Sgl. p. 2, 3, *Pōrəy* is., *Parch* Indian Survey, *Fāreg* Burhan ud-Dīn, *Pōruy* Mj. n. of a village in Sanglech.

Pōrūn Sgl. p. 2 Parun, Prasun in Nuristan.

**Skī'tūl* Sgl. is., p. 3, s. 'p. 3 also °*ūd*, *Skī'tūl* p. 2, *Iskitul* Indian Survey, Curzon, *Isketul'* B.u.D. n. of a village in Sanglech. — < **uska*?

- Saṅlēš* Sgl. p. 3, *ēš* p. 2, *īē* p. 1 (Prs. form?), *Saṅlēš* p. 1 *Sanglich* Ind. Survey, Curzon *Sanglech*. — *Caṅlēš* (= *c-Saṅlēš*) p. 2 from S. — Not with Herzfeld, AML, VII. p. 59 < M.Prs. *saxvališ ān*, *saxvalirān*. —
- Šoṭ* Sgl. p. 3, s. Shoghor in Lutkuh. — Cf. Yd. *Šoṭoyo*. —
- Škāšim* Zb., *Škāšim* Ishk. Ishkashim. — Cf. Anc. Chin. **Sək-ka-šiem* v. Marquardt. *Ērānshahr*, p. 224., Beruni *سكانشم*. *Šām-Čatrāδ* Sgl. s. Chitral. — Cf. BSOS VI, p. 440. *Xōza Nīmū Sarvār* Sgl. p. 1 Terich Mer in Chitral. — Cf. 'Tiraj Mīr or Sarowar', Raverty, Notes on Afghanistan, quoted by Stein, Serindia, I, p. 51.

WAKHI

•

r

t

INTRODUCTION

1. Our chief source of information about Wakhi is still R. B. Shaw's valuable, but of course incomplete and now in several ways insufficient, account.¹ The LSI. (Vol. X) adds further to our knowledge of this linguistically important dialect, besides giving a complete bibliography up to the date of the publication of the volume. To this I refer once for all. Recently S. I. Klimchitskiy has published some Wakhi texts, together with a short vocabulary and important notes on phonology and morphology.² A few Wakhi words are also given by Zarubin in his Munji Vocabulary,³ and some remarks of a general nature are found in my Rep. N.W. Ind., pp. 67 sqq.

Still no comprehensive account of Wakhi has been published, and since Geiger's short survey⁴ no attempt has been made to trace the historical development of the language. The following notes may therefore, it is hoped, in spite of the insufficiency of the new material on which they are based, be of some use for the understanding of one of the most archaic, and at the same time most peculiar, of living Ir. dialects.

2. The material utilized for the following account of Wakhi has been collected by the late Dr. Sköld, by Lt. Colonel Lorimer, and by myself.

During my stay in Chitral 1929 I had occasion to interrogate

¹ On the Ghalehah Languages (Wakhi and Sarikoli), JASB. 1876.

² Ваханские тексты, in Труды Таджикистанской язы, том III, лингвистика pp. 75—124; изд. Академия Наук СССР, 1936.—I did not see this article till my own account of Wkh. had already been written, and I have only been able to insert a few references to it.

³ Cf. above, p. 3, note 1.

⁴ Gr.Ir.Ph. I, 2.

four inhabitants or natives of Wakhan, but each of them only for a very short time.

My informants were:

1. *Nabī*, a young man from Namadgūt in Russian territory. He was born in Zebak, but had been brought up in Wakhan and had lived most of his life and had married there. He asserted that he had learnt Wakhi as his first language.¹ Although his language was evidently Wkh., it was much mixed with Ishk. words. N.

2. A man from Wark, on the Afghan side of the river. His language was not really Wkh., but a kind of Ishk.—Sgl. interspersed with Wkh. words. The small number of grammatical forms noted were all Ishk.—Sgl. Thus *a'ze* 'I', *tə'fak* 'thee', *tumux* 'you', *kenen* 'I do'.² As remarked above³ the Sgl.—Ishk. words given by W in the great majority of cases present the characteristic archaisms of the Sgl. dialect, thus, e.g. *ū* for Ishk. *ī* in *pūš*, *kurčūn*, *δ* for Ishk. *d* in *kiskūd*, *zəmūd*, etc. W.

3. *Alī Shāh* a 30—40 years old inhabitant of Khandūt. He admitted that he had lived for some time in Hunza, and, in spite of his assertion, I do not feel certain that he was really a native of Wakhan. He used several Khow. and other IA. words, and his pronunciation of Wkh. was in some respects incorrect or vacillating. X.
—Regarding the sounds of Wkh. he quoted a Prs. proverb: *Fārsī hunar*, *Arab šakar*, *Waxī tinz-i-xar*.

4. *Shāh Nawāz Khān*, a village headman, about 50 years old, from Yamg in Russian territory. He was by far my best, and probably my only quite reliable, Wkh. informant. Unfortunately I could only work with him for a few, short sessions. Y.

5. Dr. Sköld's Wakhi material⁴ consists of a list of words and a list of verbs corresponding to those given by Hjuler. He also gives a few Sk.

¹ Acc. to Stein, *Innermost Asia*, II, p. 871, "Namadgut, though inhabited by Wakhis . . . is reckoned as belonging to Ishkashm."

² Cf. Rep. N.W. Ind., p. 68.

³ Ishk.—Sgl. § 8.

⁴ V. Preface.

paradigms of verbs. I have not come across any information in his papers as to name(s) or home-village(s) of his informant or informants.

6. Colonel Lorimer with great kindness has permitted me to make full use of the copious vocabulary which he compiled from Wakhi settlers in Hunza in 1935. At the time when his vocabulary was placed at my disposal, I had already worked out my own, and I have only inserted a limited number of such words which appeared to be of special interest from the point of view of historical and comparative linguistics. Col. Lorimer's valuable Wkh. material will, I hope, be published in full.

3. The geography and history of Wakhan has been dealt with by several authors.¹

It has since long been recognized that the name of *Xandūt*, the largest village in Wakhan, is represented by the Ancient Chinese form *xuan-d'ü-tü*,² given by Hsüan-Tsang. It is also possible that Hsüan-Tsang's *Hu-mi* (*ɣuo-mjet*) may be identical with the modern village of *Yamit* (< **Himüt(i)*?).

The Prs. names for the valley and its language, *Waxān* and *Waxī*, are evidently related to the native forms *Wuṣ* 'Wakhan', *Ṣik* 'Wakhi' (language and inhabitant).³ *Ṣik* is a curtailed form of **W(u)ṣ-ik*, and *Wuṣ* may be derived from **Waxšu-*, with the development of *xš* mentioned below. This sound-change appears to be of some antiquity, since it is reflected not only in Hsüan-Tsang's name for the river *U-hu* (*uo-xuo*),⁴ but also in Skt. *Vokkāna*, *Bhokkāna*,⁵ and in Mas'ūdī's *Auxān* = *Waxān*.⁶

¹ Cf. Marquardt, *Ēranšahr*, passim; Olufsen, In the unknown Pamirs; Stein Innermost Asia, II, pp. 863 sqq., On ancient Central Asian tracks, pp. 311 sqq. [Cf. now also Hudūd al-'Ālam, ed. Minorsky.—Corr. note].

² Acc. to Karlgren's reconstruction.

³ Acc. to Sköld *Ṣik* is used in E. Wakhan.

⁴ Cf. Marquardt, *Ēranšahr*, p. 244.

⁵ *Kṣemendra*, *Avadānakalpalatā* (transl. into Chinese 472 A.D.) — *Vakṣu*, Var.Br.S. and *Vaṅkṣu*—M.Bh. 'Oxus', cf. Tib. *Pakṣu* (Tanjur Colophon, acc. to Levi, J.A. 1933, p. 27) may have been borrowed from some other Ir. dialect.

⁶ Marqu., *Ēranšahr*, p. 236. Cf. *ibid.* p. 234 about *Waxab* and *Waxšab*.

The derivation of the Burushaski name for a Wakhi *Guvits*, pl. *Guvirco*¹ is unknown.

4. The extent of the ancient fortifications in Wakhan, the ruins of which have been investigated by Stein,² and the description given by Hsuan-Tsang point to the existence of "an earlier population and resources far greater than those of to-day".

The present population of Russian Wakhan is estimated by Stein at some 3000 souls, living in about 200 households,³ and by Klimchitskiy at 5000. On the Afghan side of the river the population appears to be more numerous, according to Minorsky there are 3500 inhabitants, living in 64 villages and hamlets.⁴

5. Among the inhabitants of Wakhan there are some Munji and Shughni settlers who do not speak Wakhi.⁵

But on the other hand the hardy Wakhis, accustomed to living at high altitudes, have in recent times overflowed into the upper parts of nearly all the neighbouring valleys, and have established themselves above the settlements of the older inhabitants. In some cases permanent immigration has been preceded by exploitation of summer pastures and of local supplies of fire-wood.

The Wakhi settlements in the Yarkhun valley in Chitral have been described by Stein,⁶ and Colonel Schomberg⁷ informs us that several villages in the Ishkoman valley in the Gilgit agency contain

¹ Lorimer, *Bur. Grammar*, I, Intr. pp. IV and XXXIII.

² Cf. *Innermost Asia*, II, p. 869; *On Ancient Central Asian Tracks*, pp. 311 sqq. —Stein is evidently right in rejecting Olufsen's hypothesis that these "Kafir" forts were built by raiders belonging to the Shaposh-Kafirs of Kafiristan (Olufsen, *Through the unknown Pamirs*, pp. 176 sqq.).

³ *On Anc. Centr. As. Tracks*, p. 311. In *Innermost Asia*, II, p. 869 another estimate is mentioned, which agrees with that of Minorsky (*Enzykl. d. Islam*, s.v. *Wakhan*), who counts 27 villages with 2000 inhabitants. Acc. to Olufsen, *op. cit.* p. 56, there are 172 households in Russian Wakhan, including Namadgut.

⁴ From *Burhan-ud-Din*, *Badaxshan i Kattagan*, p. 154. Acc. to *Burhan-ud-Din* there are 27 villages in Russian Wakhan.

⁵ Ganthiot, *MSL*, XIX, p. 133 f., Olufsen, *op. cit.*, p. 145.

⁶ *Serindia*, I, p. 50; cf. also *Rep. N.W.Ind.*, p. 68.

⁷ *From the Indus to the Oxus*, pp. 81 sqq.

a strong, but recently immigrated Wakhi element. The Wakhi settlements in upper Hunza, including the Shingshal valley, are mentioned by several authors,¹ but the most detailed account of them is given by Lorimer² who estimates the number of Hunza Wakhis at 2411. Stein³ mentions Wakhis living at Dafdar in Sarikol, and Dr. Jarring has kindly informed me that according to information received by him from an inhabitant of Guma, on the upper reaches of the Yarkand Darya, Wakhis had settled in the hills south of that place about 60 years ago, and use to come down to the weekly market, speaking a language of their own.⁴

Finally it may be mentioned that there is a village called Shund near the hot geysir in the Garm Chashma valley in Shughnan. There can scarcely be any doubt that this name is identical with the Wakhi word *sundr* 'hot', but it is not certain that it indicates the presence of Wakhis, at any rate not in modern times.

It is impossible to calculate the exact number of speakers of Wakhi, but we may perhaps guess that it lies somewhere about 10—15 000.

6. There is nothing in written records, oral traditions or place-names which points to an immigration of Wakhis into Wakhan in historical times. We are not able to decide how long the language has been spoken in its present home, but all circumstances seem to indicate that Wakhi, in its essentials, is derived from the dialect of the very earliest wave of Ir. settlers in these regions, and that it has developed in relative isolation for a considerable period. This does not exclude the possibility that Wakhi may once have been ousted from other

¹ E.g., Stein, *Sandburied Cities*, p. 42; Schomberg, *op. cit.*, p. 215; Conway *Climbing in the Karakoram*, p. 254.

² *Burushaski Gram.*, Intr. pp. IV, XXXIII.

³ *Sandburied Cities*, p. 64; *Innermost Asia*.

⁴ Acc. to Jarring Pakhpas also are living near Guma, and besides at Kok-yar, in Karatagh, and in the neighbourhood of Karghalik. The Turks believe that they speak Persian among themselves.—They do not appear to be Wakhis.

valleys by later immigrants, nor that the language may have been strongly affected by the admixture of other Ir. elements. The intricacies of Wakhi phonetical development can in fact only be satisfactorily explained on the supposition that an assimilation of foreign elements, similar to that which we can observe to-day, has been going on for centuries.

7. The isolated position of Wakhi among the neighbouring Ir. dialects is shown by a number of phonetical, morphological, and lexicological peculiarities.

Wakhi alone among the surrounding Ir. dialects preserves intervocalic surd stops and—at least to some extent—*ś*, changes surd fricatives to stops (also in groups with *r*), assimilates *rn* > *r*, does not change *sn-* into *zn-*, or *śm* > *m*, and develops a mixed vowel from ancient *ā*. Note also the Saka—Wkh. development of IE *kw* > *ś*.

In the field of morphology may be mentioned the very peculiar forms of the personal pronouns, the infinitives and past participles containing an *n*, and the existence of *three* stems in some verbs. Note also the preservation of the ancient meaning of the root *baw-* in *vitt* 'became'.

The astonishing originality of Wakhi vocabulary will appear from the following short list of the more remarkable words not found in the neighbouring dialects.¹

Nouns: *avārt* span, *bārīn* knee, *bīspūr* eagle, *čərm'ū* canal, *dəger* nail, *d'rukš* bull, *dröst* sleeve, *đai* man, *đuwi* stack, *đus* wasp, *đetk* brick, *kaš* boy, *mīngas* sparrow, *mūr* cloud, *naγd* night, *noγordum* bear, *p'rčōd* girl, *pert* back, *pīrz* evening, *regiš* beard, *rōγot* young she-goat, *ramet* chewing the cud, *rīp* hair, *rešip* whip, *rawâr* day, *rešip* whip, *skīd* skull-cap, *skōrd* bridge, *s'pərdān* flea, *šōnd* raven, *šafš* hair, *šung* wood, *šapt* wolf, *tap* wing, *vədek* road, *vōin* light, *vrokš* Ovis Poli, *wuč* arrow, *wundr* field, *wān* belly, *wuner* stable, *wīyīn* pass, *yījīn* felt, *yukš* male ibex, *yūm* flour, *yīnōt* dream, *yāngol* finger, *yīrk* barley, *yīsp* shoulder, *yīšək* plough-handle, *yač* twig, *yīčūn* bridle, *zem* snow, *zač* thorn, *žārž* milk, *žitr* woollen thread.

¹ For further details v. Voc., passim.

Adjectives: *baf* good, *ɣaf* much, *ɣeš* male, *ruzn* white, *sitrin* barren, *šundr* hot, *šəɣd* new, *šix* near.

Adverbs and Pronouns: *sak* we, *sāist* you, *ɛrōk* to-morrow, *wūdg* to-day.

Verbs: *būt-* to overthrow, *car-* to do, *ɛalg-* to wish, *ɛarm-* to enter, *dediŷ-* to look at, *gaŷ-* to run, *ɣat-* to arrive, *hūmū-* to be, *kšūy-* to hear, *līv-* to slip, *nesi-* to lie down, *nezd-* to sit down, *pəðameš-* to swell, *permər-* to wither, *pūrind-* to sell, *pūtmi-i-* to mimic, *rəč-* to go, *rand-* to give, *rasūd-* to break, *rešup-* to sleep, *šand-* to mix, *tu-* to be, *vidāw-* to ride, *wāc-* to become, *wəzi-* to come, *šān-* to speak, *ɣāð-* to pile up, *ɣūnd-* to carry, *ɣāw-* to eat, *ɣawer-* to select, *ɣāž-* to bear, *zūbed-* to burst, etc., etc.

8. But although Wkh. possesses a greater number of peculiar traits than most other Ir. languages, it naturally agrees with one or other of the neighbouring dialects on special points. None of these resemblances, however, amounts to a special relationship between Wkh. and some other language together with which it might be said to form a group.

An ancient and important isoglott which unites Wkh. with Saka is the development of IE *k̑w* into *ś* (*śś*).¹ We also find some lexical accordances between the two languages, cf. Voc. s.vv. *ɔai* and *hūmū-*. But the retention of intervocalic tenues, the development of *θr*, *θw*, *-š-*, the forms of the personal pronouns, and several other important traits separate Wkh. from Saka.

9. The special points of resemblance between Wkh. and Mj.—Yd. are mainly restricted to a number of words containing *l* < *δ*.² Some of these words may have penetrated into Wkh. through the contact with Munji settlers in Wakhan, but in several cases the Wkh. forms do not correspond to the Mj. ones. Thus we find Wkh. *malung* 'middle', but Yd. *malanē*, Wkh. *šil* 'sweat', but Yd. *xɔl*; Wkh.w *lānd*³ 'tooth', but Mj. of Wakhan *lāt* (Gauthiot). It is

¹ Cf. e.g. Reichelt, Idg. Jahrbuch, I.

² V. § 69. Cf. also Gauthiot, MSL, XIX, pp. 133 sqq., and Rep. N.W.Ind., p. 68.

³ If correct.

perhaps possible that some Wkh. words with $l < \delta$ may have come from Saraghlani (or Saraghlami?), a dialect which is at present separated from Wkh. by Ishk., but which may perhaps at an earlier date have been in direct contact with it. One of the three Saraghlani words given by Zarubin¹ is *woliké* 'water', cf. Yd. *wolo*, Mj. *wēla* 'irrigation channel', etc.²

And among the place-names from the Saraghlani (Sarghulami) district given by Burhan-ud-din³ we find *Melengau* or *Melengab* as the name of a village situated on the middle one of three tributaries of the Zardiv river. We shall hardly be wrong if we identify *meleng* with Wkh. *malung* 'middle', and *au*, *ab* with Prs. *āb*.⁴

10. With the Shgh. group Wkh. shares the important suffix *-ung/-en*), the development of the prefix *fra-* into *re-*, *ra-*, and a number of words, especially verbs. As might be expected, the accordances are most numerous between Wkh. and Sarikoli, the only member of the Shgh. group which is not separated from Wkh. by other, intervening, communities.

In some cases the Sar. word has apparently been borrowed from Wkh., ancient or modern. Thus, Sar. *sīc* (but Shgh. *sej*) 'needle' < Wkh. *sic*; Sar. *xiðp* 'wolf' < Wkh. *šapt* (< **šapīδ*, in its turn from Khw. **šapīδ* > *šapīr*); Sar. *kauk* 'spring' < Wkh. *kīk* (< **kōk*); Sar. *gaṣnez* 'earring' (but *ṣaul* 'ear') < Wkh. *gišmiz* (*γiš* 'ear'); Sar. *wišk* 'calf' < Wkh. *wušk* (< **wasyaka*); Sar. *imbat-* 'to overthrow' < Wkh. *būt-* (< **ambut-*), etc.

Other Sar. words which have probably been borrowed from or influenced by Wkh. are: *reb* 'hair on the body', *yaž* 'ibex', *indīj*

¹ Cf. above p. 24, note 6.

² The meaning given by Zar. may be due to some misunderstanding.

³ Kattagan i Badaxšan, p. 120.

⁴ Other Saraghl. place-names containing *l* are *Lučiv* and *Garačiv* (غراچيو). *-iv* may be the ancient obl. pl. ending. Unfortunately our knowledge of Saraghl. is restricted to these place-names and the three words given by Zarubin. Repeated endeavours to get hold of some information about the dialect through local officials have so far not proved successful, in spite of the kind interest shown by the Ministry of Education in Kabul and the Afghan Legation in London.

'slave', *zamān* (but Shgh. *žəni*), etc.) 'snow', *pamez*- 'to dress' (but Shgh. *peniz*-): Wkh. *rip*, *yukš*, *andag*, *zem*, *pamec*-. Some of the Sar. words given by Shaw as corresponding to Wkh. ones, may of course turn up in some other dialect of the Shgh. group. But it is safe to say that the contact between Wkh. and Sar. has been specially close. The profound differences which in many respects exist between Wkh. and the Shgh. group show, however, that the actual accordances are due more to secondary contact than to ancient relationship. On the whole Wkh. has been the influencing part, no doubt because Wakhs have settled in Sarikol from early times, but at least a few Wkh. words appears to be of Sar. origin: *žeraš* 'knot' < Sar. *žereš* (with *ž*- < *g*-, characteristic of the Shgh. group); *sudγ* 'smooth'; *rau* 'flame'. Cf. also § 30.

11. Also Ishk.—Sgl. presents a few instances of special lexical correspondence with Wkh. Cf. e.g. Wkh. *ktič* 'hut': Ishk. *krīč*;¹ Wkh. *p²zöv* 'heart': Sgl. *örzui*, etc.; Wkh. *goš*- 'to do': Sgl. *gav*-; Wkh. *niviz*- 'to go out': Sgl. *nēz*-; Wkh. *pöv*- 'to drink': Sgl. *pöv*-; Wkh. *škāv*- 'to catch a cold': Ishk. *škōv*-; Wkh. *wūzəm*- 'to bring': Sgl. *žīm*-, and other words.² Note also that Wkh. *žəmak* 'moon' agrees with Ishk.—Sgl. and Mj.—Yd., but not with the Shgh. group. Some of the correspondences mentioned above are no doubt due to recent borrowing,³ but others, such as *p²zöv*/*örzui*, indicate a certain amount of contact at an early date.

There are, however, no phonetical changes common to Wkh. and Sgl.—Ishk.,⁴ and only a small number of special morphological correspondences.⁵ The loss of the ancient distinction of gender⁶ is common to Wkh. and Sgl.—Ishk., but it is also found in the neighbouring IA. language Khovar.

¹ But v. Sgl.—Ishk. § 22.

² Especially in Sköld's material (from W. Wakhan?).

³ Cf. also Voc. s.v. *xədōrg*, *frīl*-, *kalībən*.

⁴ Note, e.g., Wkh. *sītāš*, but Sgl. *wuznūl* < **snušā*.

⁵ Cf. the abs. gen. in *-an*, and the 2 pl. in *-ər* common to Sgl.—Ishk. and Western Wkh.

⁶ V. § 105.

- . On the whole it seems probable that Sgl.—Ishk. belongs to a later wave of Ir. settlers than Wkh., and that this latter language must be considered to form a separate branch of the north-eastern Ir. dialects.

12. The numerous Prs. lw.s in Wkh. need not detain us here. Their exact provenience, phonetical appearance, relative date, etc., present many interesting problems, which must, however, be discussed in connection with a general survey of the expansion of Persian in Tajikistan, Badakhshan and the Pamirs. The extreme variety of pronunciation of many Prs. lw.s points to repeated borrowing of the same words from various sources.—One example of double borrowing may be mentioned here: According to Sköld there exists, besides the naturalized loan-word *xalg* 'person, man, people (люди) (coll.)', also a more recent and 'literary' word *xaly* 'nation (народ)'.

Also the provenience of the Turkish lw.s, many of which are common to Wkh. and Sar.,¹ must be left to be studied by the specialist.

I have not been able to detect any words of undoubtedly Burushaski origin in Wkh.,² and the derivation of *tôr* 'walnut' from Tibetan³ is highly improbable.

13. There are a few IA. lw.s in Wkh., the exact source of which cannot be determined. Thus: *çkar* 'partridge', *mutr* 'augury', and possibly *kend* 'woman'. Also a number of words containing a cerebral sound are probably of IA. origin. Examples are: *çat* 'horned cattle' (Sar. *çāt*); *çut* *car-* 'to tear asunder'; *kaṭ-* 'to throw'; *kəṭ* 'short'; *qaṭ* 'mucus'; *kuṭōl* 'dagger'; *mōṇ* (?) 'male oorial'; *māṇd-* 'to rub' (v. s.v. *mānd-*); *paṭ* 'penis'; *peṭ* 'round'; *pṭok* 'bread'; *pəṇḍək* 'unripe apricots', etc., regarding which cf. Voc s.vv.—There is also a curious, but possibly accidental, similarity between Wkh. *mingas*, etc. and the Kati-Kafiri words for 'sparrow'.

¹ V. Shaw's Voc. passim.

² As for Wkh. lw.s in Bur., cf. my Preface to Lorimer, *The Burushaski Language*, I, p. XXIV.—Add Bur. *diščik* (Conway *dishtik*) 'brick', v. § 73.

³ Cf. Voc. s.v.

14. I have found no certain Shina lw.s in Wkh.,¹ but from Khovar are borrowed *türt* 'ford' (Khow. *thürt*); *šiven* 'rope' (Khow. *šimēnī*); *šapt* 'wolf', Sar. *šidp* (< **šapið* > Khow. *šapīr*). The number of lw.s from Khovar is, however, very restricted.² It is therefore most surprising that Wkh. should have borrowed the personal pronoun 1 pl. *spā* 'us' from Khow. *ispa* (< **spā*), and probably also *sar*, *sab* 'you' from Khow. *bisa* (< **bsā* < **vasā*). Also the occurrence of a cerebral *č* is probably due to Khow. influence.³

What renders the borrowing of Khow. pronouns into Wkh. all the more astonishing is the fact that Wkh., which at any rate in our days is the language of the poorer and politically and culturally less important community, has supplied Khow. with a considerable number of lw.s. It is not always easy to distinguish Khow. words of Wkh. origin from those belonging to other Ir. dialects, but in some cases there can be no doubt about Wkh. being the immediate source of the Khow. words.⁴

Examples are: Khow. *u xār* 'ladder'; *andāw* 'fever'; *do γūr* 'finger-nail'; *ri gīš* 'beard'; *šaŋ gūr* 'entrails'; *šonthu* 'raven'; *xēl* 'sweat'; *pāz* 'breast'; *zox*, *jox* 'thorn': Wkh. *waxār*, *andav*, *dəgər*, *regiš*, *šəŋgər*, *šōnd*, *šēl*, *pūz*, *zax*. Also Khow. *isprāsk* 'rafter'; *isprū* 'flower'; *bizbār* 'eagle, kite'; *axam-* 'to descend'; *kišipi* 'magpie'; *nošk* 'beak'; *yož* 'ice' may be of Wkh. origin; cf. *sipask*; *spraγ*; *bispūr*; *šām*; *kiržepč*; *nüčk*; *yaz*. It is also tempting to derive Khow. *supuk*, Wershikwar *sapa* 'hoof', Burush. *sap* 'horseshoe' from a lost Wkh. form with *p* < *f*. On the other hand, Khow. *sar-* 'to appear' and *vor* 'smell' (Wkh. *südüy-*, *vül*) may have come from any E.Ir. dialect, and it is impossible to tell whether Khow. *šā* 'black' has been borrowed from an older form of Wkh. *šiu*, or of Ishk. *šūi*. There are also several words common to Khow. and Wkh. the origin of which is altogether unknown.

¹ As for Shina *liṭik* 'brick' < *Wkh., cf. § 73.

² The Khow. words given by Wkh. x., excepted. They are, at the utmost, used within a very limited circle of Wakhi speakers.

³ Note, on the other hand, the striking difference in the treatment of ancient *kuc* > Wkh. *š*, but Khow. *šp*.

⁴ Cf. BSOS. VIII, pp. 261 sqq.

15. The crossborrowing between Wkh. and Khow. can hardly have been conditioned merely by scanty communication across the Hindu Kush passes, or by the slight and apparently quite recent contact between the two languages in the Yarkhun valley.

We know that the Khos won Chitral proper from the Kalashas at a comparatively recent date, and that their original home—original of course to be taken in a relative sense—was Upper Chitral, the valleys round Mastuj.¹ Also the Kho settlements east of the Shandur Pass, in the Ghizr district of Gilgit agency, may be fairly ancient. We are therefore entitled to assume as a possibility that the Khos in early times may also have crossed the easy saddle of the Baroghil Pass and occupied at least some part of Wakhau, mingling with the Ir. Wakhis coming from the West.

But this remains a matter of speculation as long as no further documents are found which may throw light upon the early history of the Khos.

16. It is very probable that dialectical differences should exist within the extensive territory in which Wkh. is spoken. But so far very little is known about such variations. Differences of pronunciation, especially of vowels, are frequent in the available sources, but it is not possible to assign them to different parts of Wakhan. It may, however, be mentioned that Wkh.y., in accordance with Klimchitskiy's, Hjuler's, and Sköld's informants, used forms in *-əv* for the 2 pl. of verbs, while Wkh.x., Shaw, Stein and LSI had *-īt*. The western neighbours of Wkh., Sgl.—Ishk. and Mj.—Yd., have *-əf*, but Sar. and Shgh. have *-id*. It may therefore be surmised that an isoglott separating W.Wkh. from E.Wkh. passes between the villages of Yamg and Khandut. Similarly Sköld and Klimchitskiy give *kərt* 'did' (cf. Wkh.y. *kerk* 'has done') while Shaw has the more regular form *cart*. Also the variation between intervocalic *-d-* and *-d-* may be of a local nature, *-d-* possibly belonging to W.Wakhan, where influence from Ishk. might be suspected. As for the forms of the infinitive v. § 157 sq.

¹ As for the ancient name of this region cf. BSOS. VI, p. 441.

PHONETIC SYSTEM

17. For reasons explained above ¹ only one of my Wkh. informants, viz. Wkh. y., can be relied upon with regard to the phonetical structure of the language. In the main Y's sounds agree with those given by Shaw, Sköld, Lorimer and Klimchitskiy. Discrepancies, especially in the pronunciation of vowels, may either be due to dialectical and individual variation or to inexact notation.

Consonants.

18.

	Labial	Dental	Retro- flex	Palatal	Velar	Uvular	Glottal
Plosive	<i>p, b</i>	<i>t, d</i>	<i>t, <d></i> ²		<i>k, g</i>	<i>q</i>	
Affricate		<i>c, (j)</i> ³	<i>č</i>	<i>č, j</i>			
Fricative	<i>f, v</i>	<i>(θ),³ δ</i>			<i>š, ž</i>	<i>x, γ</i>	<i>h</i>
Sibilant		<i>s, z</i>	<i>š, ž</i>	<i>š, ž</i>			
Nasal	<i>m</i>	<i>n</i>	<i>[ɳ]</i> ⁴		<i>[ŋ]</i> ⁴		
Lateral		<i>l</i>	<i><l></i> ²				
Rolled		<i>r</i>					
Semivowels	<i>w</i>			<i>y</i>			

¹ § 2.

² Not used by Y.

³ Very rare.

⁴ Not a separate phoneme.

19. The consonant system of Wkh. appears, as far as it is possible to judge from our present limited knowledge of the language, to be based upon the following correlations:

1. Voiced: *b, d, (ḍ), g (j), ĵ, v, ð, ɟ, ɣ, z, ʒ, ʒ̣.*

Surd: *p, t, ṭ, k, c, ç, f, θ, ʃ, x, s, š, ʂ.*

There are no voiced counterparts of *q* and *ç*, and *ḍ* and *j* are rare and uncertain phonemes. The great number of correlations of voice in Wkh. are worth noticing.

2. Plosive: *p, b, t, d, k, g, q.*

Fricative: *f, v, θ, ð, ʃ, ɟ, x.¹*

3. Plosive: *t, d, ṭ, ḍ.*

Sibilant: *s, z, š, ʒ̣.*

But *š* and *ʒ̣* have no plosive counterparts.

4. Plosive: *t, d, ṭ.*

Affricative: *c, (j), č.*

A very fragmentary group of correlations.

5. Plosive: *p/b, t/d, ṭ/(ḍ), k'g.*

Nasal: *m, n, (ṇ) [ɳ].*

6. Labial: *p, b, m, f, v*

Dental: *t, d, n, θ, ð, c, (j), s, z.*

Retroflex: *ṭ, ḍ, ṇ, ʃ̣, ɟ̣, ʒ̣̄.*

Palatal: *ç, ĵ, š, ʒ̣̄.*

Velar: *k, g, [ɣ], ʃ̣, ɟ̣.*

Uvular: *q, x, ɣ.*

Aspiration of surd stops has been noted occasionally in Y: *k'ôm* 'palate' (Bell. *khom*); *p'un* 'palm' (Bell. *phūn*); *p'üz* 'breast'. Cf. X *k'ala* 'ram'; *p'ūd* X 'foot'; *p'ānz* N 'five'; *k'ənd* Sk. 'wife'. But it seems to be much less marked than in most other Pamir dialects.

20. *Labials*: *f* and *v* are labio-dentals. *w* is a bilabial semi-vowel.²

Dentals: The voiced affricate *j* is very rare. I heard it only in *jəi* 'bowstring' (L. *j/zēi*). Kl. gives also *jūȳ* 'yak' and *jəqlāi* 'small'

¹ Either *ɣ*, or (if *x, ɣ* are taken to be velar sounds) *q* is without a counterpart.

² Acc. to Kl. a bilabial, voiced "sonant".

(Sh. and Sk. also *j*-). But Wkh. y., etc. *zəkalai*. The numeral 'five' has *j* acc. to Sk., Kl. and Z., but Sh. and my informants had *pānz*, etc.

It is doubtful whether postvocalic *ɖ* and *ð* are separate phonemes. Wkh. y. always has *-ɖ-*.

ð is of rare occurrence, especially in non-initial position (cf. Voc. s.vv. *pīðu* L., *yoð* L.). Phonetically *r* is alveolar.

Palatals: *y* is phonetically nearly a fricative.

Cerebrals: Y had initial *t̪* only in *t̪ör* 'walnut' and no examples of *ɖ̪*. This may, however, be due to accident. Kl. gives *ɖ̪* also in initial position. *ɳ* is a variant of *n* before *ɖ̪* (*pən̪ɖ̪ək* Sk. 'bud', *mānɖ̪* 'to rub', but Y *mānɖ̪*). Independent *ɳ* was heard only in the pronunciation of W, and not with certainty true Wkh.

Kl. gives two words with *j*. I never heard this sound.—To my ear *ʂ*, *ʃ̣* and *ʧ̣* were retroflex sounds, and Kl. also at first took them to be "cerebrals". Afterwards he had the pronunciation of the Wkh. sounds analysed by Ščerba, who comes to the conclusion that *ʂ* is dorsal and resembles Engl. *sh*, while *ʃ̣* is coronal and akin to Russ. *š*. I have not the slightest doubt that this analysis is phonetically more correct than Kl.'s and my own (which was based on a very short observation). But I am still inclined to believe that the *ʃ̣* series *phonologically* belongs to the retroflex sounds, and the *ʂ* series to the palatals. Kl. groups the *ʂ* sounds with the dentals as 'dorsals', and the *ʃ̣* sounds together with *r* as 'coronals'.

It did not always seem easy to distinguish the two series of *ʂ* and *ʃ̣* sounds, nor *ʃ̣* from *ʂ̣* (or *ʂ̣*, *ʃ̣̣* from *x*, *ɣ*), and considerable variations are found in the different sources. But in the great majority of cases my notation of Y's pronunciation agrees with Kl., and usually also with Sk. There can at any rate be no doubt about the existence of three separate series. Cf. e.g.: *dīʂ̣*, *dīʃ̣̣* Y, X, Sk., Kl. 'to know'; *dīʃ̣̣* X, Sk., Kl. 'plain': *xāʃ̣̣*, *xāʃ̣̣̣* Y, Kl. 'to pull' (but *-ʂ̣* Sh., Sk.); *niēʃ̣̣* Y, *nəyəʃ̣̣̣* Kl. 'went out': *Wuʃ̣̣* Y, Kl. 'Wakhan'; *goʃ̣̣̣*, *goʃ̣̣̣̣* Y, X, Kl., etc. 'to do'.

A 'cerebral' *l* is used in a few words by X, and a similar sound is probably denoted by L's *l̃*.

Velars: I have followed Kl. in grouping *ṣ*, *ṣ̣* with the velars, and *x*, *ɣ* with the uvular *q*, although I am not certain about the correctness of this classification. Acc. to Kl. *x* is akin to Russ. *x*, and identical with Shgh. etc. *ṣ* (= *ṣ̣*). To my ear Shgh. *ṣ̣* has much more of the *ṣ̣* character than Wkh. *ṣ̣*, which appeared to me to be a slightly advanced *x* (something between German *ach* and *ich*, but more allied to the former sound).

ŋ is not a separate phoneme, but a variant of *n* before *g*.¹

Glottal: In spite of Kl.'s remarks to the contrary I believe that *h*, at any rate in the speech of Y, must be considered as a phoneme, but one with a very limited range of employment and very unstable. It is chiefly found in initial position.

21. Final voiced consonants usually become unvoiced. Thus, e.g.: *rīcṇ*, *ruṣṇ*, *rūṣṇ*, *yāṣṇ*, *yīrṣṇ*, *tuṣṇ*, *pəṭṣ*, *səṭṣ*, *skōrḍ*, *naɣḍ*, *fasḷ*, *qəṭṭ̣*.

Wakhi possesses a geminated *tt* (common in preterital forms), and to some extent *kk*, perhaps also other geminates.

Groups of Consonants.

22. Groups of consonants are numerous and frequent. Especially to be noticed are groups of surd stops (in final position): *kt*, *tk*, *pk*, *pt*, etc. Acc. to Shaw we also find *ḍt* and *ṭt*.² A number of other groups occur in the preterital stems and in the 3 sg. present. In these forms we also find a number of morphonological changes.

Through loss of short, unstressed syllables more complicated groups occasionally arise, as in *ḳstgā* Sk., *čkər*, *tpār*, *dgör* (v. s.v. *dəgeɪ*).

Characteristic of Wkh. are the numerous groups of stops followed by *r*. A short svarabhakti-vowel is sometimes developed, e.g. in *ḅṛin*, *ḅṛit*, *ḍṛet*, *p̣ṛiç*, etc.

¹ *tuṇ* X is a variant of **tuṅg*.

² Cf. also *sp̣ɛðk*, *sp̣ɛðk* L. sole.

Other frequently occurring groups of consonants are: *kš, gn, γn, vd, vn, xt, xs, fs, ft, fst, γz, γ'γd, rk, rt, rx, rē* (and all other possible combinations of *r* + cons.), *nd, n̄j, ŋg, n̄d, nz, mb, md, lg, ld, st, sk, sp, št, š̄t, š̄k, š̄p, zd, zg, zn, èd, èg, žt, žn*, etc.

Vowels.

23. I feel very diffident about the possibility of establishing the vowel system of Wkh. from the material which I was able to collect, and it certainly varies a good deal in the different parts of Wakhan; but according to the pronunciation of Y, my most reliable informant, I believe it to be of the following type:

Short Vowels.

<i>i</i>	<i>ï</i>	<i>u</i>
<i>e</i>	<i>ə</i>	<i>o</i>
	<i>a</i>	

Long Vowels.

<i>ī</i>	<i>ī̄</i>	<i>ū</i>		<i>ī̇</i>	<i>ī̈</i>	<i>ū̄</i>
<i>ē</i>	<i>ā</i>	<i>ō</i>	or, possibly:	<i>ē̇</i>		<i>ō̇</i>
				<i>ū̇</i>		<i>ṻ</i>

24. *i* is a wide sound (*i*): *bʷrit, d̄irs, d̄irgā*.
e is frequently open (*ɛ*): *d̄ger, kēd, xēšt*. But I have noted *e* in *čey, dendik, d̄rev-, dežd, ȳer, kerk, t̄rešp, žec, yez, zem*, etc.
a was frequently heard as *ʌ*: *sʌm̄in, sʌn̄duq, čʌžm*. But *sak, šac̄. ā* in *s̄pərdān*) is prob. a palatalized variety.
u is wide (*ʊ*): *nəmuk, purs*. Before *y* we find *ū* in *kšūy*.
ə is found both in stressed and unstressed position: *čkar, dəγd, gəzd, kət, kəž, məst, nədavn-, pətr, rəγd, rəxnīg, səkr, s̄təž, wəsk, wəšk, žərz, žəmak*, etc. The delimitation between *e* and *ə* is often uncertain.—*p̄zöv* probably stands for **p̄zəv*.

- *i* appears in *kīrpa*, *kīš*, *ḍīs*, *ḍītr*, *gīzdim*, *kīk*, *wīš*. It appears to be distinguished from *ī*.
- o* in *goṣ*-, *kipok*, *kroš*-, *noṛordum*, *solx*, *xošk*, etc. is an open sound (ɔ).
- ī* appears e.g. in *ḍīt*, *skīḍ*, *ṭīn*, *rəxnīg* (but Kl. *rəxnēg*).
- ē* is narrow, and appears only in lw.s: *bēd*, *bēwa*, *bēx*, *mēšak*, *pēca*, etc.
- ī* is high, mixed, unrounded Cf. *ṡīu*, *kīnd*, *kīrən*, *mədīr*, *sīr*, *sīī*, *ṡīr*. The vowels in *ḥūr*, *hūb*, *pūd* (L. *puēḍ*), *ṡīu*, *ṡūi* probably represent attempts to denote varieties of this sound, conditioned by the nature of the neighbouring consonants.
- ā* is a palatal *a*. Examples are, e.g.: *ṡār*, *nān*, *yāṅgəl*.
- ū* occurs, e.g. in *xūn*, *pūn* (*pū'n*), *pūz*, *yūnūt*.
- ō* is a low and wide *ɔ*, sometimes of a rather advanced type. Examples are the Prs. lw.s: *ambōy*, *dīor*, *dəryō*, *kōm*, *kōna*, *rōn*, *rōst*; but cf. also *pōr*-, *škōrd*, *škōrē*, *tōr*, *tōrt*, *vōc*, *vōrōk*, *xōdōrg*, *yīnōt*, *yōc*. In a number of Prs. lw.s I have noted *ā* (or *ā'*): *ātšak*, *dāmād*, *kitāb*, *tṛāzū*, *xālī*, etc., but I am inclined to believe that this notation represents merely a variant of *ō* (*ɔ*), and not a separate phoneme. Cf. also *wāft*- (pret. of *ūf*) = *wōft* Z.

25. The phonological distinction between short and long vowels appear to be clearer than in Yd.—Mj., but dubious cases no doubt occur. The overshort vowels are probably either unstressed variants of short ones, or svarabhakti vowels; e.g. in *d^urukš*, *d^araxt*, *d^rrev*- (*drōr*-Sh., Kl.), *k^urust*, *ḍōgⁿ*, etc.

I have noted the following diphthongs: *āi* (*pāi*); *ūi* (*kūi*, *trūi*); *ōi* (*jōid*); *īu* (*nīu*, *īu*), *īū* (*ṡīū*), *au* (*yau*, *v^rrau*).

26. In Sköld's material we find, corresponding to Y's vowels: *i*, *ī*,² *u*, *e*, *ɔ*, *o*, *a*; *ī*, *ī*,¹ *ū*, *ē*, *ā*, *ō*.—*ī* and *ō* are probably variants of *u*, *o*, or of *ā*, *ō*, and *ɔ* is a variant of *ɔ*, the exact quality of which I am unable to determine. It is not clear whether his *ā* is meant to design an independent phoneme, separate from *ō*.—In some words

¹ Swedish long *ā*.

² Written *u*, *ū* in some of his notes, but corrected into *i*, *ī*.

Sk. gives vocalic *r*, *u* and *u* (e.g. *rndag*, *rṇdag*), but these may be variants of *ər*, *rə*, etc.

The vowel system of the village of Langar Kishm¹ as described by Kl. agrees fairly well with that of Yamg. We find the short vowels *i*, *ü* (corresp. to *ĩ*), *u*, *ə*, *ö* (*ô*), *a* (*ā*), and the long vowels *ī*, *ū*, *ē*, *ū*, *ā*, *ō* (*ō*). Kl.'s *o* (*ô*) corresponds to my *ε*, at any rate in some cases (*kōnd* = *kend*). The total number of his vowel phonemes amounts to 13, the same as I believe to have found in Yamg.

¹ The above section was written when I got his paper.

HISTORICAL PHONOLOGY

Consonants.

Initial Surd Stops and Affricates.

27. Initial surd stops remain. Thus, e.g.: *kūi* 'who'; *kibit* 'pigeon'; *k-*, *t*, *p-* *kerk* 'hen'; *tu* 'thou'; *t̥pār* 'axe'; *taš* 'thirsty'; *pac-* 'to cook'; *pū'd* 'foot'; *pətr* 'son'; *pānz* 'five'; *p'ū⁽²⁾n* 'palm of the hand'. Regarding aspiration cf. above, § 19.

We find a change into a fricative in *ḡāw-* 'to burn'; *ḡin* 'hot'; *xūf* 'foam'; *xāš-* 'to pull'. Cf. Sar. *ḡau-* 'to burn', and v. above Yd.—Mj. § 63, Sgl.—Ishk. § 18.¹ If we are right in assuming that ancient *ḡ-*, *x-* resulted in Wkh. *t-*, *k-* the change into fricatives in these words must be late, or they must be lw.s. The change of **kaf-* > *xaf-*, and of **taf-t* > **ḡaf-t* might be due to a kind of assimilation.

Sonorization has taken place in *gahal* Sh. 'lazy, slow' (< Prs. *kahal*) and possibly in *ḡīz-* 'to rise', if < **kēz-* < **xaiiz-*.² The derivation of *ḡoḡ-* 'to do' < **karš-* is very uncertain, and with *ḡūč-* 'to totter' cf. not only Sar. *wa-koč-*, but also Yd. *ḡoḡī-*.

čūḡ Sk. 'multicoloured' is borr. from Shgh., and *čīr-* Sh. 'to sing' from Sar. (cf. Av. *kar-* 'to praise', etc.). It is tempting to derive *čəḡ-* 'to kill' from *kuš-*, but the *č-* may have come from a present base *čaus-*.

28. The fate of ancient *č-* is uncertain, just as in Yd.—Mj. and *č-* Sgl.—Ishk.

¹ V. Gr.Ir.Ph. I, 2, p. 299. Cf. also Saka *khava-* 'foam' < **xapa-* < *kafa-*, etc.

² But a derivation < **an-ḡēz-* < **an-kēz-* < **han-wiiz-* is more probable.

In most genuine Wkh. words we find *c*; e.g., *cəbūr* 'four'; *cum* 'how much'; *cə-waxt* 'when'; *car-* 'to do', etc.¹ But we also find *č*-, not only in lw.s and words of unknown origin, but also in *čərm* 'canal', *čəžm* 'eye';² *čip-* 'to pick'.³ As for *čāw-* 'to go', v. § 55.

Intervocalic Surd Stops and Affricates.

29. Intervocalic tenues are, as a rule, retained.⁴ Thus *-k-* in *maks* 'fly'; *tuk-* 'to go'; *tik* 'willow', and, with ancient suffix *-ka-*, *detk* 'brick'; *mərtk* 'dead'; *purk* 'mouse'; *yupk* 'water'; *iwuvk* 'willow'; *wūrk* 'lamb'; *kik* 'spring'; *doek* 'inflated skin'; *yašk* 'tear'; *zik* 'tongue'; *žik* 'Wakhi', and past ptc, such as *žinak*, *žanetk* 'said'. —*yūk* L. 'dewlap' is of unknown derivation.

In secondary contact with *n*, *m* and *z*, but not with *r*,⁵ *k* becomes *g*: *mizg* 'urine'; *namurzg* 'rake'; *yīng* 'raw'; *wurzy* 'right (hand)'; *dūng* 'snare'; *dōng* 'seed'. Cf. also *andag* 'slave' (< **andg*, or lw.?). but *rān)k* 'fast, light'. *parāy* Sh., St. 'collar', and *rečey* L. 'a fast' may be lw.s. Note *sogin* Y, *sign* Sh., B. 'horse-dung', but *skin* L. 'yak's dung'.

30. Intervocalic *-t-* remains in *ət* Kl. 'and'; *bət* Kl. 'again'; *dit* 'smoke'; *kibit* 'pigeon'; *kūt* 'roof'; *kat-dit* 'soot'; *ktic* 'hut'; *pitvār* 'small mussuck'; *rōyat*, *rōyd* L. 'young she-goat'; *sāt* 'baking-pan'; *wist* 'twenty'; (*y)ət*, *-et* 'this'; in pres. 3 sg., e.g., *pīt* 'he drinks', and in preterites and past participles such as *rīt* 'was'; *žatum* 'I said'; *detem* 'I gave'; *pītk* 'drunk', 'rotten'; *pəcetk* 'cooked'; *setk* 'satisfied', etc.—*gōt-* 'to obtain'; *žat-* 'to arrive'; *šət* L. 'early supper'; *dētər* Sk. 'memory' are of uncertain origin.

The unstressed preposition *pu* < *pati* has lost its *t*, but it is

¹ V. Voc.

² With assimilation < **cažm*? Cf. Kl. *čəžm* with complete assimilation.

³ Probably with retention of *č* before *i*. V. § 33. Cf. the parallel development in Saka. But cf. Yd.—Mj. § 44.

⁴ V. Geiger, § 20.—Cf. the retention of *-š-* as an unvoiced sound.

⁵ Cf. §§ 76, 80. But cf. *parg* 'ashes', *perg* 'necklace'.

retained in *pütmüi*- 'to mimic'; *pütrüz*- 'to lean against'; *pütšärm* 'wooden trough', and, with sonorization, in *paždan*- 'to recognize' (Sar. *pažān*-). It is doubtful whether *pūmez*- 'to dress'; *petərδ*- 'to spring from one root' and other verbs with *pa^x*- contain ancient *pati*-. More probably they have ancient *api*- or *upa*-. Also the derivation of *pətuun* L. 'repair' from **pati-dāna*- is uncertain.— It is not likely that *pač*- in *pačrar*- 'to arrest' goes back to *pati*- (+ **rač*- < *račs*-?).¹

The geminated postvocalic *tt* which occurs in some preterital bases must be due to internal development in Wkh.²

Verbs in original *āu* or *āi* have past stems in *d*, e.g., *staud* (*stau*-) 'praised'; *səđōid* (*səđūi*-) 'appeared'; *wōzłōid* (*wizdey*) 'washed'; *porōid* (*puru*-) 'washed'; *rurōid* 'howled'. This is possibly due to influence from Sar., where we find *staud*, *parod*, *varaud*, etc.

xəđōrg (*xəđōrg*) 'watermill' is prob. borrowed from Ishk. (we should expect genuine Wkh. **čəđōirk*); *sudγ* 'smooth' from Sar.

Also *madāč* 'mare' must be a lw. And *pārd* 'last year' < **parut*- may have been influenced by **sard* 'year', cf. *pardingī* 'of last year': *sərdingī* (**sardingī*) 'of this year'.

31. The only instance of ancient *-p*- given by Geiger is *nəpūs* 'grand-child'. Other examples are: *yupk* 'water'; *təpār* 'axe'; *rešup*- 'to sleep'; *rip* 'hair on the body'; *repk* 'refuse, sweepings'; *d²repč* 'broom'; *nipes*, etc. (v. s.v. *nəbəs*) 'comb'; *rešip* 'whip'; *šipk* 'twig, rod'; *škop* 'castrated'; *šip* 'night's halt'; *čip*- 'to pick'; *sūp*- 'to suck'; *šip*- 'to spin', and, with early contraction, *špūn* 'shepherd'. Of unknown derivation are: *čup* 'small hawk'; *driip*- 'to scratch'; *kipok* 'cuckoo'(?); *lup* 'big'; *rapic*- 'to lose the way'; *syp* 'spider'; *šilāp*- 'to splash'. Regarding *ripk* 'neck-rope' cf. sub. *-b*-. *ruparu* Sh. 'opposite' is adapted from the Prs. form.

We find *-b*- in *kibit* 'pigeon' (influenced by the lw. *kabūt* 'blue');

¹ Cf. *čərm*- 'to enter' < **ati-ram*-?? But v. Voc. s.v. *tanē*- 'to fold sheep'.

² After a stressed vowel?

kəbūn 'wooden bowl, dish' (of uncertain derivation), and in *nəbəs* 'comb' (v. above).

tovn, *tov cerāk* 'to twist' is borr. from Prs. *tāv*, cf. Sar. *tuv čeigao*. Also *parvēy-* 'to attain' may originally belong to another dialect. *andav* 'fever' might be derived from **han-tafya-*, and *ḡāw-* 'to burn' has prob. got its *-w-* from the past **ḡawd* < **tafta-*. The causative suffix *-v-* is probably of foreign origin.¹ The derivation of *tətvārt* 'the year before last' < **tṛta-parut*, and of *vṛrōk* 'to-morrow' from **aparaka-* is quite uncertain.

32. The retention of intervocalic stops appears to have been the rule in the dialect which forms the main base of Wkh. Cf. the similar archaism in the much less isolated W.Bal. But in this respect, as well as in many others, the development of Wkh. may have been troubled by the admixture of foreign elements in various ways, and it is very difficult, perhaps even on principle impossible, to decide which irregularities are due to the internal development of the language.

33. The treatment of intervocalic *-č-* is parallel, on the one hand to that of intervocalic surd stops, on the other to that of initial *č-*.

The regular outcome of ancient *-č-* is *-c-*. Thus: *sic* 'needle'; *rīcn* 'smokehole'; *ḡic-* 'to milk'; *ce* 'from'; *pac-* 'to cook'; *pec* 'face'; *ḡock* 'skin bag' (< **dačaka-*?). The derivation of *rapic-* 'to loose one's way'; *ručəpe* 'cousin', and *iska-cusk* 'top of the shoulder' is unknown.

Before an *i* ancient *č* retained its palatal character. Thus: *šac* 'dog' (< f. **šwa-čī*); *voč* 'paternal aunt'; *dṛcpč* 'broom'; *antərč* 'sister-in-law'; *wolč* 'quail'; *yōč* 'duck'; *wič* 'moth'; *dārč* 'thread'; *vašč* 'milkpail', which all may go back to feminines in *-čī-*. In secondary contact with *n* we find *-n*.² Thus, the adj. suffix *-en*), *-un*) (f. of *-ung*); *stran*) 'durree, rug'; *sṗərdän*) 'flea';

¹ Cf. § 136.

² Cf. § 79.

šūn) 'corner'; wān) 'belly'. Cf. yūm) 'flour'.—vīč 'outside' may go back to *abyačī. rēčy 'fasting' is a lw.,¹ and the derivation of nūčk 'beak'; šacūv- 'to strain', and tirīč L. 'dark' is uncertain. Regarding žār)ž 'milk' v. Voc. s.v. rāu) Sh. 'flame' is probably bor. from Sar.²

As to the development of -čy- cf. § 55.

Voiced Stops and Affricates.

34. Wkh. belongs to the group of N.E.Ir. dialects in which voiced stops were changed into fricatives at an early date.

Ancient *g*-, from which *ɣ*-, has become slightly palatalized (ȝ-), at any rate in the dialect of my best informant Y,³ and in the varieties of Wkh. described by Sk., L., Z. and Kl.⁴ The same sound is probably denoted by Shaw's italic *g*.⁵—X pronounced *g*-, e.g. in *gīū* 'cow'; *giḍim* 'wheat', etc. One would certainly be inclined to regard this merely as an incorrect rendering of Wkh. ȝ-, if it were not for the past ptc. *k'itetk* (= *ȝatetk* Sh.) 'arrived' (< **ktetk* < **g(a)tetk*) of *gat*- (*ȝat*- Sh., etc.) 'to arrive'. Cf. also *kšūy*- 'to hear', if < **gušaya*-. It is therefore possible that a certain section of Wakhis really pronounce *g*-.

Examples of ȝ- are: *ȝīū* 'cow'; *ȝiḍim* 'wheat'; *ȝār* 'stone'; *ȝīš* 'ear', etc.—Cf. the parallel palatalization of *š*. *ɣ*- appears chiefly in lw.s, but, according to Y, W, Sk., Sh., etc., also in a number of genuine Wkh. words. Thus, e.g.: *ɣaš* Y, W; *ɣāš* Sk., Sh. 'mouth'. It is impossible to decide whether this notation does represent the real pronunciation of Wkh.

gī 'excrement' is an early lw.

¹ Cf. above, § 29.

² This would also account for the diphthong. But Sh. gives Sar. *sāuz*.

³ Also in some of the words given by W.

⁴ Note the further palatalization in *žip*- 'to spin' [if not early lw. from Sar., cf. *žerāx* 'knot'], and *yīp* L. 'fat' (= Khov. *ɣxp*).

⁵ Which I have transcribed with ȝ.

35. In intervocalic position we find *ɣ*, *ʃ* in *δiɣ* Y, *δiʃ* Sk. 'butter-milk'; *rəʃiʃ* Sk., *rəʃiʃ* Sh., *regiʃ* Y 'beard' (Khow. *riɣiʃ*, borrr. from Wkh.); *rəɣūm* Sk., *raɣūm* Sh. 'heifer'; *sprəʃ* Sk. 'flower'; *rəʃət*, *rəʃd* 'young she-goat' (if < **fra-gatā*); *yūyənə ɣər* L. 'anvil' (**ā-gana-ʔ*). The derivation of *žirōv*:- *žirōgn* Sh. (*žərōɣn* Kl.) 'to be stuck' and of *prigīn* Sh. 'horse-clothing' (Sar. *parwein*) is unknown. *tūy* 'she-goat' may be a lw.
36. Examples of *δ* < *d*- are: *δɣd* 'daughter'; *δitr* 'sickle'; *δit d*- 'smoke'; *dic* 'to milk'; *δiɣ* 'buttermilk'; *δir* 'distant'; *δetk* 'brick'; *δiz* 'wall'.

A number of words with *d*- probably go back to ancient forms in **han-d*-, e.g. *diʃ*- 'to know'; *durz*- 'to seize'; possibly also *dārē* 'thread'. *dediʃ*- 'to look' is due to dissimilation.¹ *dast* 'hand' is borrr. from Prs., and *dūr* 'belly' may, in spite of its vowel, be an ancient lw. from Ishk. *dūr*. All sources agree in having *d*- in *dendik* 'tooth'. In this word the initial may have been influenced either by Prs. or by Ishk.—X has *δiɣ*, *δir*, but *dəgd*, *ditr*, *dic*-, etc. This may, however, be due merely to his imperfect knowledge of Wkh.²

lēw 'demon' belongs to a dialect of the Yd.—Mj. type, cf also W. *lānd* 'tooth'; *lāst* 'hand',³ and *məlung* 'middle'; *šil* 'perspiration'; *vūl* 'smell'; *wūlvn*- 'to shake apricots' (**wi-dunau-ʔ*).⁴ Note the rendering of Wkh. *δ*- by Shina *l* in *liʃtik* 'brick', v. Voc. s.v. *δetk*. Burushaski has, however, *diʃčik*.

37. For ancient *-d*- Sh., Z., Kl., L., W. and Be. have the expected *-d*- sound -*δ*-,⁵ while Y., X., Sk., St. and Hj. in most cases have *-d*-. Cf. the Voc. s vv. *mād* 'waist'; *pūd* 'foot'; *mədīr* 'noon'; *skīd* 'cap'; *wād* 'canal'; *sədūi*- 'to appear'; *wūdɣ* 'to-day'; *rədek* 'path' the lw.s *madāš* 'mare'; *kšād* 'wide'; *xədōrg* 'watermill', and also *šād* 'six'.

¹ Cf. Yd.—Mj. § 52.

² Cf. § 2.

³ If true Wkh. words. Hayward's '*las*' '10', '*shal*' '6' are prob. misheard for *δas*, *šad*.

⁴ Cf. § 9.

⁵ Written (*d*)z by Be.

Note, however, Y *pōdn* 'saddle'; *nəḍarn-* 'to embrace'; *piḍing-* 'to take fire';¹ St. *maḍiir*, *waḍuk*, and Sk. *ṣūdi* 'theft' but *ṣūḍ* 'thief'. This variation must be due to difference of dialect.²

Other examples of *-ḍ-* are: Sh. *škūḍ-* 'to break'; *rōḍ-* 'to flee'; *nūḍn* 'to sit' (v. Voc. s.v. *nezd-*); *zūbed-* 'to burst'; *viḍāw-* 'to ride'; L. *naḍuun* 'quiver'; *waḍ* 'handle'; *speḍk* 'sole'; *pāḍ* 'ligature', and, with unknown etymology, *ṣiḍ* 'uphill'; *peḍeṣən* 'breast work'; *yiḍeṣən* 'ripened crops'. Note Kl. *pərməyung* 'belt' with *y* from Prs. As to *-l-* < *-ḍ-* v. above.

Y *rəstər-* 'to break' = Sh. *rasediir-* does not prove any great age for the no doubt secondary transition of *-ḍ-* > *-l-*, since a similar form is also given by Kl. (*rəstr-*), who always has *-ḍ-* in modern postvocalic position.

If *ṣapt* 'wolf' is borrr. from early Khow., it goes back to **ṣapθ* < **ṣap(i)ḍ*, cf. Sar. *ṣiḍp*.³

38. Initial *b-* results in *v-*, e.g. in *vānd-* 'to bind'; *vīr* 'load'; *vīt* *b-* 'was'; *vərz* 'long'. X hesitated between *vīt* and *bīt* 'was', and gave *bidek* 'road' corresponding to Y *vədek*. Cf. his pronunciation of *γ-* and *ḍ-*.

All sources have *furz* 'birch', with unexplained *f-* for *v-*. Cf. also Voc. s.v. *fuks* 'snake': Ishk. *vuks*.

39. Intervocalic *-b-* results in *-v-*: *pōv-* 'to drink' (pres. 3 sg. *pīt*); *-b-* *ḍviy-* 'to steal'; *ḍrēv-* 'to sew'; *səmvər* 'yoke' (**sami-bara-*); *nvv-* 'to soak'. Also *viḍāw-* 'to ride'; *viṣiir-* 'to sweep' (**abi-xṣaiḍ-?*); *vizam-* 'to rub', and *vīč* 'outside' probably contain ancient **abi-*. With *ṣūv* Sk. 'cornbin' cf. Ishk. *ṣōv*; and with *pəzēv* 'heart' Sgl. *ōvzu*. Be. *gavust* 'fist' may stand for **ṣavust*, if connected with Skr. *gabhasti-*.

X has, as might be expected, *-b-* in *pōb-* 'to drink'; *sab*, *sav* 'you', and *drīp-* (for *drīb-?*) 'to sew'.

¹ Ancient prefixed forms.

² Cf. § 16.

³ V. Voc. s.v., and cf. § 14.

40. The only certain instance of *j-* is Y *jəi*, L. *j'zēi* 'bowstring'; cf. Kl. *jēl* 'string of an instrument'. *ju* 'yak' and *jək'qlai* 'small' (v. s.v. *zakalai*) are not true Wkh. words.—But cf. *ēi* < **ēi* (§ 33).

Intervocalic *-j-* is perhaps found in *wuzem-* 'to bring', if < **ā-jamaya-*. *sprē-* L. 'to blossom' < **spra*)(*a*)*ya-*. The derivation of L. *yōž-* 'to bear' and *wižik* 'ibex' is unknown.

Cerebrals.

41. St. gives *t* in *hāt* 'eight', but all other sources have the regular *t* (< *št*). I have noted dental and cerebral *t* in Y *b'it/t* 'elbow', cf. St. *b'rut*, but Sk. *b'rat*, Sh. *bōret*.

All other words with *t* are of IA, or unknown, origin. Thus: *at* Sk. 'open'; *baṇḍ* X 'walking stick'; *čat* 'horned cattle'; *čut* Sk. 'asunder'; *doṭki* X 'calf, 1 y. old'(?); *kaṭ-* 'to place, throw'; *kəṭ* 'short'; *kuṭōl* W 'dagger'; *paṭ* 'penis'; *peṭ* 'round'; *pṭōk* Sk. 'bread'. The only word with *ṭ* is *ṭor* 'walnut'.

We find *ṇ* in *māṇḍ-* (but Y *mānd-*) 'to rub'; *ponḍək* Sk. 'unripe apricot'; *ṇ* only in W *məṇū* 'apple' and *mōṇ* 'urial', which are certainly no true Wkh. forms; and *ḷ* in X *keḷi* 'yoke peg' which is a Khow. word.

Surd Fricatives.

42. We find ancient fricatives retained in *xūr* 'ass'; *xūn* 'house'; *fīak* 'shoulder-blade'; *ṣām-* 'to descend'; *yiṣ* 'ice'; *ūf-* 'to weave'; *parwuf-* 'to plait', *xuf* 'foam'. The initial fricatives in *xāṣ-* 'to pull'; *xuf* 'foam'; *ṭāw-* 'to burn'; *ṭin* 'hot', and the *ṭ* in *yoṭ* 'nest' (< **ā-huḍa-*?) are of secondary origin. Cf. also *ṣeṭ* 'bread'; *skɛf-* 'to trip'; *pīṭu*, *pṭū* 'mosquito', and *giṣxūn* 'bridle', the derivation of which is uncertain.

In a number of cases we find, however, Wkh. stops corresponding to fricatives of other Ir. languages.¹ Thus: *kānd-* 'to laugh'; *giž-*

¹ Cf. *ṭr*, *xr* > *tr*, *kr*.

'to rise' (< *aŋ-kēz- < *haŋ-xaiz-); *kik* 'spring' (< *xākū, cf. Orm. *xākə*, etc.¹); *kəbūn* 'wooden bowl' (if < *kəmbūn < *xumbāna); *kās-* 'to thresh' (if < *xad + sa-); *ruk* 'forehead, brow' (cf. Prs. *ruc*); *pēi* 'paddle, shovel'; *ramet* 'chewing the cud' (if < *rauməda-); *tap* 'wing' (cf. Rosh. *tēf*); *yīnōt* 'dream' (*hufnaḏā?), and, possibly, *dəger*, *djör* (Cap. *hindiger*) 'finger-nail' (if < *ngōr < *n(a)kōr, cf. Sar. *našaur* < *našōr). Cf. also Khow. *supuk*, Werchikwar *sapa* 'hoof'; Bur. *sap* 'horseshoe', prob. from Wkh. *sap(ak), and possibly Khow. *auzetu* 'heifer', which might be borrowed from a Wkh. form derived from *abi-zaḏyū and corresponding to Yd. *pəzeži*.

Wkh. *pūz* 'breast' corresponds to Mj. *fūz*, and Wkh. *kəp* 'hump' to Av. *kaofa-*, etc. But we find *p* also in Khow. *pāz*, Sar. *puz* (both of which words may however be lws from Wkh.), and in Sar. *kēp*, Orosh. *kūp*, etc.

It seems probable that ancient initial and intervocalic fricatives were changed into stops in Wkh., just as was the case with fricatives followed by *r*.² Words containing fricatives may be borrowed (e.g. *xūn*, *fiāk*), or due to mixture of dialect.

In the name of the village *Xandut* (Hüan-Tsang *Xuən-d'ä-tā*) *x* may go back to *hw-*.

In *yōc* 'duck' (< *āḏiči?) *ḏ* has possibly been dropped before *č*.

Sibilants.

43. Initial and intervocalic *s* remains in Wkh. Thus: *sīi* 'hare'; *sic* *s* 'needle'; *skīd* 'skull-cap'; *səkr* 'red', etc.; *nesi-* 'to lie down'; *nūs-* 'to lose'; *pos* 'fat sheep'; *ḏas* 'ten', etc.
44. Also *z* remains unchanged: *zīk* 'tongue'; *zem* 'snow'; *zart* 'yellow', *z* etc.; *wuz* 'I'; *wāz-* 'to fall'; *mīzq* 'urine'; *yez* 'yesterday'; *vizam-* 'to rub to powder'.

¹ Sar. *kauk* < Wkh. *kōk.

² Cf. also the parallel development in W.Bal., Par. and some dialects of Kurd.

45. There is no certain instance of ancient *ś*- in Wkh. But it is possible that *śāp*- 'to suck'; *śīr*- 'dung', and perhaps a few other words may contain Ir. **ś*- < **ks*-.

46. The treatment of intervocalic *ś*- is varied, and it is difficult to determine the genuine Wkh. development of this sound. One fact appears, however, to be evident: Wkh. did not change *ś*- into **ž*- as do most of the neighbouring Pamir dialects, Saka, Psht.,Orm., Par., etc.

We find *ś* and *s* in Y, X, Kl. *ǰiś*, etc. 'ear': Sk., Sh., Z *ǰiś*, etc.; Y, X *regiś*, etc. 'beard': Sk., Sh. *rǰiś*, etc.; Y *ramuś*- 'to forget': Sk., Sh. *rīmüś*-, etc.; *s* in Y, X, Sh., Z *siś* 'louse'; Sk., L. *müś*-, *muś*- 'to conceal, steal' (**muśya*-?); Y *pīś*, etc. cat; Sh. *wuśūy*- 'to untie'; *s* in Y *ǰiśk* 'plough-handle'; *š* in Y, X, Sk., Kl. *sišā*, etc. 'daughter-in-law'; Sh. *pīš* 'biestings'. In all these words Ir. *ś* goes back to IE. *s*. IE. **ks* and *gy* apparently yield the same result in Wkh.¹ Thus: Y *tiś*- 'to shave': X, Sk., L. *tūś*-, etc.; Y, W, Sk. *kīś* 'vulva'; L. *pēś*- 'to ripen'; Sh., L, Kl. *pšēw*-, etc. 'to return' (**apaśya*-); Sh. *parǰōś*- 'to be entangled' (**pari-guz* + *s*?). Of uncertain origin are: L. *rūś* 'Ovis Poli'; *nerēś* 'boiling over'; *wuśeng* 'entire (bull)' (< **urśanaka*?); *ǰiśir* 'threshold'; *mēšen* 'along with'; Y, Sh. *diš*-, *diūš*- 'to crush' (cf. L. *dešen* 'millstone'); Y, X *mōś(ū)* 'ankle' (cf. Sh. *mašin* = Sar.).

mai 'sheep, female urial' probably belongs to a dialect of the Yd.—Mj. type (cf. Mj. *mīyo* 'sheep'). *kal(ɪbən)* 'armpit' appears to be of Ishk. origin, although this dialect has now adopted the Prs. form *kaś(viś)*.² Cf. also *fril*- 'to crumbe': Ishk. *vrēl*- 'to break'.

There remain to be explained *śād/d* 'six',³ and *yūks*- 'to boil',

¹ As to Yd.—Mj., cf. § 75.

² Cf. Sar. *bijel* < **upakaśa*-, Sogd. *pkšy* 'side, flank'.

³ Possibly with dissimilation of sibilants from **šāz* (cf. Oss. *ārsāz*), with unexplained *z*.

if correct and connected with Av. *gaēš-*. Regarding *žəmak* 'moon', cf. 60.

As to *ž* in groups of consonants cf. § 74.

ž

Nasals.

47. Initial *m-* and *n-* remain: *mād* 'waist'; *maks* 'fly'; *mərt* 'dead', *m-*, *n-* etc.; *nāu* 'nine'; *nə* 'not'; *naʃd* 'night', etc.

Intervocalic *m* and *n* remain, e.g. in *ʃidim* 'wheat'; *səmvər* 'yoke'; *-m-*, *-n-* *zem* 'snow'; *yəm* 'this'; *būn-* 'to winnow'; *kīn-* 'to draw a sword'; *pūn* 'palm of the hand'.

In secondary contact with *g* (< *k*) *m* and *n* are assimilated into *-ŋ*. Thus: *noŋg* 'name'; *yīŋg* 'raw' (but *yūm*) 'flour' < **āmačī-*); *ḍūŋg* 'springe' (but Sar. *ḍom*); *m'luŋg* 'middle' (if < **maɫama-*); *ḍəŋg* 'seed', *-uŋg* < **ānaka* (f. *-en*).

miŋgas 'sparrow' is dissimilated into *wiŋgās* Sh., *iŋgas* X. Cf. *ši ven* 'rope' < Khov. *šimeni*. A very special case is *dəger* 'nail' (Capus *hindiger*), if < **n(d)gōr* < **n(a)kōr*.¹

Liquids.

48. Initial *r* occurs in *rīen* 'smoke-hole'; *rūyn* 'ghee', etc.; inter-*r* vocalic *-r-* in *ʃār* 'stone'; *mar-* 'to die', etc.

Ancient *l* is retained in *yāŋgəl* 'finger'; *liv-* 'to slip' (< **sleib-*), *l* while *lič-* 'to lick' is probably a lw. The etymologies of *lup* 'big'; *namūl-* 'to hem'; *parkōl-* 'to excavate'; *šilāp-* 'to splash'; *uvulun-* 'to shake apricots', etc. are unknown, or uncertain.

We find *l* < *r* in *wolč* 'quail'; *płōŋgōšt* 'finger-ring'; *kuṭōl* W 'dagger'. *l* interchanges with *r* in *wēra* Y: *wēla* X 'gums'; *miŋgōr* Y: *miŋqōl* X 'beak'; *xariyōn* X *xilian* Sh. 'nephew'; *palč* Y, X, Sh., Sk.: *parč* Be. 'leaf'. There is apparently a tendency in Wkh. to change *r* into *l* before *č*, and perhaps before *tk* (restitution of *r* in perfect stems?). We find *r* retained in *pərčōd* 'maid'. But this

¹ Cf. §§ 42, 77.

word has ancient simple *r*, while *l* in *palč*, *walč*, *walk*¹ go back to, or form part of, ancient groups of consonants. Cf. the change of *r* > *l* before certain consonants in Saka. Note the insertion of *l* in *solx* 'branch' (< Prs *šāx*?).

Glottal.

49. Initial *h*- is lost in *wəsk* 'dry'; *yīr* 'sun' (Av. *hūr*-); *yīnōt* 'dream' *h*- (**hufnaθā*-?); *yōput* Be. 'groin' (< Av. *harti*-); *andag* 'slave'; *ce* 'from'. The prefix *ham*- has in many cases been reduced to *m*-, *n*-, which is assimilated to a following consonant.²

In view of the general disappearance of *h*- in all neighbouring languages it seems probable that *hūb* 'seven' and *hāt* 'eight' have got their *h* from Prs. But why *hūmi*- 'to be'?

Intervocalic *-h*- is lost in *šū* 'hare'; *šūi* 'sister'; *nezd*· *nein*- *-h*- (*nieng*) 'to sit', and possibly in *rōin* 'light', if < **bāhanī*. Cf. **hy*- in *ḍai* 'man, lad'; *kūi* 'who'; *mīy* 'month'. As to *wušen* 'blood', cf. § 62.

Semivowels.

50. Initial *w*- remains. Thus: *wād* 'watercourse'; *walk* 'kidney'; *w-* *wīn*- 'to see'; *wūr* 'rain'; *wān* 'belly'; *wunuk* 'willow'; *wūr* 'lamb'; *wušūy*- 'to untie', etc. — *w*- is lost through assimilation in *ūf*- Y (analogically *ūft*-) 'to weave', but *wōf*- Z, *wuf*- Sh.; *ušen* X, N 'blood': *wuxen* Y. Note *šik* 'Wakhi' < **w(u)šik*.

There is a number of words of unknown origin having initial *w*-, e.g., *wuner* 'stable'; *wīnek* 'marmot'; *wuč* 'arrow' (< *ušč* < *išuči*?); *wušeng* 'entire (bull)'; *wižik* 'ibex'.

In *γəš*, *γəš* 'male' (Prs. *gušn* < *varəšna*-) and *γer* 'wool' (if connected with Av. *varənā*-) *w*- has become *γ*-. These words may originally belong to some other dialect, cf. Par. *w*- > *γ*- and Saka *wi*- > *gu*- (before labials).

¹ Cf. *walk* 'kidney', § 80.

² Cf. § 76 sq.

51. Intervocalic *-w-* remains in *yāw-* 'to eat'; *čāw-* 'to go'; *drāw-* 'to reap'; *vidāw-* 'to ride'; *rāwez-* 'to fly'; *yawer-* 'to select'; *wasēr-* 'to become cold'; *wazem-* 'to squeeze out'; *wāndr* 'field' (the three last words with *awa-*). In modern final position *āw* often results in a diphthong: *ȳū* (Z *ȳūw*, Sk. *gīr*) 'cow'; *nū* 'millrace'; *nāu* 'nine'; *yau* 'that'; *tau* 'three'; *žāu* 'grain'; *šāu*, *sēw* 'horn'; *v'rau* 'eyebrow'. Cf. *iū*, *iw* 'one'.

Between Wkh. *i* and a following consonant *w* is elided. Thus: *yīt* 'he eats'; *drīt* 'he reaps'; *čīt* 'he goes'. The development probably was *awa* > *au* > *i*.¹ But cf. also *pīt* 'he drinks' (*pōv-*), *θīt* 'it burns' (*θāw-*, with secondary *w*).

52. Initial *y-* is retained in *yāw-* 'to eat'; *yām* 'twin'; *yač* 'twig'; *y-yašk* 'trained, taught', and possibly in *yirk* 'barley'; *yünd-* 'to take away'; *yaz* 'ice'. Regarding *antər* 'sister-in-law', v. Voc. s.v.

žāu 'grain, provisions' is of foreign origin (cf. Khov. *žō*). *žōδ-* Sh. 'to sow' (Sar. *yēδ-*) is probably identical with *žēδ-* Sh. 'to strew, sprinkle' (Sar. *ȳieδ-*). The derivation of this verb is uncertain.

53. Intervocalic *-y-* appears in *pūtmūy-* 'to command'; *zūāy-* 'to roll *-y-* up'; *sədūy-* 'to appear'; *ȳīy-* 'coire'; *rami-* Sh. 'to command'; *wušūy-* 'to untie'. Cf. also *trūi* 'three'; *pāi* 'curds'; *wīyīn* 'pass' (**wi(y)-ayana-?*). *-y-* was elided in *mədīr* 'noon' < **madya-ayara-*; *pezīn*, *pīzən* 'udder' prob. < **payah-zana-*; *tī* 'thy' < **taya?* As for *pēi* 'paddle', *sətrēi* 'female' v. Voc. s.vv.

Note *dedīč-* 'to look after': Av. *dīday-*.

Prothetic w- and y-

54. Wkh. has a tendency to develop prothetic semivowels before ancient initial vowels, in accordance with all neighbouring Ir. dialects.

Thus, before original *u*, we find a prothetic *w-* in *wəšk* 'dry'; *wūč* 'high'. In *wuz* 'I' unstressed *a* was changed to *u* at an early

¹ Cf. *au* > *i*, § 99.

date, and in *wurzg* 'right' *r* became *ur*. But note *wūzem*- 'to bring' (< **ā-jamaya*-?); *wūdg*, *ūdg*, etc. 'to-day' (< **adyaka*?).

Prothetic *y*- is much more frequent, and numerous examples will be found in the Voc. Cf., e.g., *yāngəl* 'finger'; *yupk* 'water'; *yukš* 'male ibex' (with development of *y*- before the change of the vowel into *u*); *yurm* 'forearm'; *yaš* 'horse'; *yāšn* 'iron'; *yīš* 'ice', etc., and even the Prs. lw. *yaf'ta* 'week'. In *yīr* 'sun' < *hūr*-, and *yīnōt* 'sleep' < **ūn*- < *hufn*- the vowel must have moved towards **ū*, *ī* before the prothetic *y*- was added.

No prothetic semivowel appears before the unstressed initial vowels in *andav* 'fever', *andag* 'slave'. The absence of *y*- in *īu* 'one' (besides *yīu*) is probably also due to lack of stress. In *hūb* 'seven', *hat* 'eight' the Prs. *h* (v. § 49) has prevented the development of a prothetic *y* or *w*.

Groups of Consonants.

First Component an Affricate.

55. Ancient *čy* (< *čiy*, *čay*) apparently results in *č* (or *čʔ*). Cf. X, Kl. *čy* *čāw*- 'to go': Sk. *čāv*-, Sh. *čau*-; Y, Kl. *rəč*-, X *reč*- 'to go': Sk. *rəč*-, Sh. *rač*-; Sk. *wəpəč*-, Sh. *wareč*- 'to remain'; Y, X *pəč*-, Sh. *pöč*-, Sk. *pəč*-, Sh. *pöč*-, 'cooked' (from *pačaya*-, cf. Sh. *pöč*-; but cf. L. *pəš*- 'to ripen' < *pašya*- < **pačya*-).¹ Cf. regarding *sy*, § 72.

First Component a Voiced Stop (or Fricative).

56. As to the derivation of *ḍəyl* 'daughter' from **dux̌tā* or *dugdā*, *gd* cf. Yd.—Mj. § 87.

The derivation of *žārž*, etc. 'milk' < **gžara-č* is probable, but *gž* not certain. On the other hand we find *šuc*- 'to gnaw' (cf. Ishk. *šāw*-) corresponding to Prs. *jūrīdan*, etc. (< **gž*-?).

¹ V. § 46.

- * *xūyūn* Sh. 'husband's sister' (Yd. *xuyē;eno*); *pidiŋg*, *pidn*- 'flamed up' probably contain *n* < *γn*. *rūγn*, *rūγən* 'ghee, grease' is a lw., or has in any case got its vowel from Prs. or Ishk. No reliance can be placed upon the retention of *γ* in the place-name *Šīyinōn* 'Shughnan'. As to *ǣk* < *γn* + *k*, cf. § 61, and as to *γn* in past stems v. § 152.

The only certain instance of *gr* is *γrūŋg* 'heavy'. *gr*

Ir. *d* (*ḍ*) is assimilated to a following *n* in *ne-in*- 'sat down' (*nezd-*); *rann-*, *rön-* 'fled' (*rəḍ-*); *rasen-* 'broke' (*rased-*, v. *rəstər-*); *zübön-* 'burst' (*zübed-*, v. s.v. *zvbüt-*).

57. Ancient *dr*- is preserved, or, more probably, *ḍr* has been differentiated into *dr*. Thus: *drev*- 'to sew'; *drüp*- 'to scratch'; *drāv*- 'to reap', etc. *dr*

It is possible that *-dr*- was transposed into *rd* in *wirdīna* L. 'clear sky', cf. Skr. *vīdhra-*, etc. Cf. also *varḍenz-* 'to press down' < **abi-dranj*-?

Ir. *dw*-, through *ḍw*-, became *b*.¹ Thus *būi* 'two'; *bət* 'again'; *dw* *bār* 'door'; *būn*- 'to winnow'; *bā* 'thick'; *bərīn* 'knee'(?). In postvocalic position *v*: *sarand-* 'to throw away' (< **hača-dwan-?*), and *-v* pers. suff. 2 pl. < **-dwam*, **-dwai*.

As to *-dy*- in *mād/ḍ* 'waist', etc., cf. § 37. *dy*

58. Ir. *bd* is possibly represented by *vd* in *drevd* 'sewed'; *nadevd* 'affected' (v. Voc. s.vv. *drev*-, *nəḍarn*-). The derivation of *vadek* 'path' is uncertain.

Ir. *bz* has become unvoiced (through analogy with other verbs) *bz* in *nadevs*-, *nadeḥs*- 'to affect', etc. V. Voc. s.v. *nəḍarn*-, which furnishes an instance of ancient *bṇ*. *bṇ*

Initial *br* results in *v(ə)r*:- *vrau* 'eyebrow'; *varīn*- 'to shear'; *br* *vareš*- 'to fry'; *vrit* 'brother'. In postvocalic position we find metathesis in *sērv* Sh. 'hole'. Scarcely *mūr* 'cloud' < **amavr* < **ham-abra*-. *br*

¹ After the sonorization of *-ḍw*-, cf. § 65.

First Component a Surd Fricative.

59. In spite of its preservation of intervocalic surd stops and of *š*, Wkh. follows the other Pamir languages in the voicing of the groups *ft* and *xt*.

Thus *γd* < *xt*: *naγd*, *nāγd* 'night'; *vāγd* 'night-mare'; *teγd* *xt* 'shrap'; *tayd*, etc. 'went'; *rəγd* 'went, moved' (*rəĉ*); "yoghut" Be. (**yoy²d*?) 'groin'. Note also the lw. *coγd* Sh. 'when' < **cə-waxt*. The etymology of *šəγd* 'new' is unknown.

Secondary formations are the past stems: *töĉt* Sh. 'went'; *pacd*-, *pöšt*- 'cooked'; *čukt*- 'beat' (*čuk*-).

Wkh. *vd* < *ft* (*bd*?) appears in a number of past stems. Thus: *ft* *čavd* 'picked' (*čip*-); *pac.vd*- 'cooked' (*pacüv*-), and other causatives.¹ Secondary preterites are, e.g., *āft* 'wove' (*ūf*-); *roĉopt* 'slept' (*režup*-); *θit* 'burnt' (*θāw*-).

hūb 'seven' is irregular. A metathesis of **avd* into **adv* > (*h*)*ūb* is unlikely.

60. Ir. *xš*- occurs in *šūp* 'night's halt'; *šāy*- 'to kill', and possibly in *xš* *šafš*, *šāfš* 'hair'. *šād* 'six'; *šipk* 'rod' probably go back to forms in *xšw*-. Cf. also *šui* 'moraine' (Skr. *kṣaya*- 'decay'?).

kšūy-, *kšən*- 'to hear' can have nothing to do with Av. *xšnā*-, as suggested Air.Wb. s.v. It is possibly derived < **g(u)šaya*-.

Intervocalic *-xš(w)-* appears as *š* or *š̌* in *γašk* L. 'taught', *yežk* Sh. *-xš*- 'learning' (< *yuxšaka*-); *yaš* 'twig' (**yaxša*-?); *Wuš* 'Wakhan' (< **waxšu*-); *γəšt* L. 'agreement' (< Av. *āxšti*-); *višiv*- 'to sweep' (**abi-xšwaib*-?); *rešip* L. 'whip' (< *fra-xšwaipa*-?).

rakš 'grey, brown' is probably adapted from Prs. *raxš*-. *vrokš* Sh. 'male Ovis Poli' is of unknown origin; *drukš* 'bull' may go back to **drušk* < **druždk* < **dṛždaka*- (v. Voc. s.v.). *yukš* 'male ibex' may have been influenced by the ending of these two names of male, horned animals, and go back through **yuks* to **yusk* < **āsuka*-. A derivation of *bakš* 'husband's brother' < **ham-baxša-ka*-, or **ham-paxšaka*- is very uncertain. *γakš*- 'to boil' can hardly be derived from Av. *yaēš*-.

¹ Cf. § 149.

Ir. *xšn* was apparently simplified into *xn* after the change of *xšn* original *xn* into *ɣn*, if *ruɣn*, etc., 'white' and *rəxniŋ*, *rəxniŋ* 'fire' are not early lw.s.

The only instance of *xs* is *šöxs*- 'to pass' (lw.?). But cf. Voc. s.v. *xs picev*-.

61. Ir. *xm* is sonorized into *ɣm* as in other Pamir dialects: *taɣm*, *xm taɣm* 'grain'. *tuxm* is a lw.

Similarly *xn* > *ɣn* (*gn*) in the following past stems: *pamegn*- Sh. *xn* 'dressed' (*pümeç*-); *rapagn*- Sh. 'lost the way' (*rapic*-); *waregn*- Sh., *wəɾəɣn*- Sk. 'remained' (*wəɾəç*-); *δögn*, *δöɣn* 'milked' (*δic*-). Possibly also *vardeɣn*- Sh. 'pressed down' (*vardenz*-) and *šögn*- Sh. 'filled into' (*šönz*-).

In secondary contact with *k* we find *šk* (< **ɣ(n)k*) in: *warešk*, *pamašk*, etc.

62. Ir. *xr* is changed into *kr* in *səkr* 'red'. Cf. the development of *xr* *θr* and *fr*. This change is probably connected with that of surd fricatives into stops in other positions.¹ Note also the retention of *vr*-, *ɣr*-.—*čerām* 'threshing-ground' (Yd. *xurom*) cannot go back to **xrama*-. Kl. *xərüð*- 'to snore' may be an onomatopoeic word.

Ir. *xw* < *hw* has lost its labial element and results in *š*. Thus: *xw* *šūi* 'sister'; *šil* Sh. 'perspiration'; *šān*- 'to speak'; *šūnen* 'own'; *šat* 'self'; *šūrs* (*xūrs* Sk.) 'father-in-law'; *šaš* (*xāš* Sk.) 'mother-in-law'; *rešup*- 'to sleep'; *wušən* 'blood' (< **wahwani*-). *šām*- 'to descend' probably has ancient *x*-, in spite of Khow. *xwam*-, *xam*- (Ir. lw.).

xəðörg 'water-mill' is a lw.;² *xəfs*- 'to fall asleep' is borrr. from Prs., and also *xūžg* 'sweet' may be of non-Wkh. origin.³ Note *šilian* Sh.: *xariyōn* Y, Z, etc. 'nephew' (sister's son?).

The only possible example of **xw* < *kr* is *ruk* 'forehead', if < **hraxwa* = Prs. *rux*.

¹ Cf. § 42.

² Cf. § 30.

³ Cf. § 82.

63. If *θin* 'hot' and *yīnōt* 'dream' go back to **θafna-* and **hufna-*, *fn* has been completely assimilated, in contradistinction to *βn* (*bn*) (only recorded, however, in the present base *neðavn*).

The prefix *fra-* has resulted in *ra/e-* in: *rəgūm* 'heifer' (**fragāmā*); *fr-regiṣ* 'beard' (**fra-gaiṣa-*); *rōγət* 'young she-goat' (**fra-gatū*); *rami-* 'to command' (**fra-māy-*); *ramuṣ-* 'to forget' (**fra-muṣ-*); *rapic-* 'to lose the way'; *rür-* 'to stretch out', etc. (**fra-ar-*); *rəst-əv*, *rused-* 'to break' (**fra-sid-*); *reṣip* 'whip' (**fra-xṣwaipa-*); *reṣup-* 'to sleep' (**fra-hwap-*); cf. also *reṣpuḱ* 'bobbin, shuttle'; *rəwār* 'day' (**fra-wahra*). —*fəryəmə* 'she-calf, 1 y. old' and *fril-* 'to crumble' are not true Wkh. forms.

On the analogy of *tr*, *kr* < *θr*, *xr* we might expect to find *pr* in originally stressed syllables. But the derivation of *puru-* 'to wash' < **prau-* is uncertain on account of Sar. *paro-* (Wkh. *lw.?*), and Sar. *parōd*, Or. *perōd*, etc. correspond to Wkh. *prūt* 'first, foremost', which has been compared by Geiger with Skr. *pravātā*, but which is more probably connected with Av. *paouraya-*, Old Prs. *paruviyata-*. *pṛiṣ* 'worm' (cf. Sgl. *pṛuk*) has certainly nothing to do with Par. *ruč*, Kafiri waig. *pruč* 'flea' < **pruči*.

On the other hand *rün* 'shelf' (*rōn* Sar.; cf. Sgl. *frün* 'plank') seems to show that *fr-* was assimilated in all positions. I am unable to explain the relation between *vṛōk* 'to-morrow' and W.Yghn. *fṛōk*.

Intervocalic *-fr-* possibly results in *-rf-*. Cf. *γərf*, *γ(ž)erf* (= *γ-ž*) *-fr-* L. 'fireplace' < Av. *gufra-* 'deep'?

Ir. *fšy* occurs in *teš* 'steam' < **tafšya-*.

64. Ir. *θr* results in *tr*: *trūi* 'three'; *pətr* 'son'; *ḍitr* 'sickle'; *žitr* 'thread' *fšy θr* (**γaiftra-*); *witrin-* 'to sky' (**wi-θrahna-*, or **wi-tṛhna-?*). The etymology of *dētər* Sk. 'memory' is unknown. *əatr* 'parasol' is borrr. from IA, and the same is the case with *citr* 'spindle' (the Wkh. form corresponding to Yd.—Mj. *čēša*, etc., would be something like **cīṣ*).¹ Also *mutr* 'augury' and *trakē* 'bitter', *trāc* Sh. 'bad tasting' are probably IA. *lw.s.*—*tor* Sh. 'net' is of Prs. or Ishk. origin. It is, perhaps, possible to derive *tirūc* L. 'dark' from **taθrya-čī*.

¹ Cf., however, § 70.

As to *yōtr* 'nest', v. s.v. *yoθ*. *ṭrā* 'thither' probably contains ancient **tarah*.

65. Ir. *θn* appears to have resulted in *t(n)* in *haret*, *arat* St. 'cubit', but *θn* this sound-change is phonetically improbable. Cf. *bārīn* 'knee' (< **dwarīθna* < **dīvariθra*-??).

Intervocalic *θw* was sonorized into *ḍw* > *ḍr*, from which *b*:¹ *cābūr ḍw* 'four'; *cābrēm* 'four days hence'.

First Component a Sibilant.

66. Ir. *sk*- remains in *skīd* 'skull-cap'; *sken* 'puppy'; *sək* (*sk-əm*) 'on, *sk* above'. Cf. also *skāf*- 'to trip'; *skōrd* 'bridge', and *skurf* 'rough', which may contain ancient **sk*- or **us-k*.

As in other Ir. dialects the sandhi-form has prevailed in some cases: *škop* 'castrated (bull)'; *škūrg*- 'to seek'; *škāv*- 'to catch a cold'; *škōrē* 'burning coal'; *škāndir*- 'to break'.

67. Ir. *st* remains. Thus: *sṭīy*- 'to send'; *stau*- 'to praise'; *stīn* *st* 'post, pillar'; *sītār* 'star' (prob. lw.). The etymology of *stōrs* 'plough-share' is unknown. Postvocalic *st* occurs in: *pīst* 'bark, skin'; *nāst* 'is not'; *yost* 'fowl-house' (**ā-stā*?); *vāst* 'bound'; *zirest* 'turned in a lathe' (*zirānd*-).

Wkh. *šč* in *yašč* (*yarē*, *ya-ič*) 'bone', and *xašč* (*xaišč*, *xa-ič*) 'damp, wet' corresponds to e.g. Yd. *st* in *yastē*, *xusto* (Sgl. *xāst*).—**sti/y* was possibly palatalized into **s't'* > *šč*. Cf. also *žēč* 'bread'; *mič* 'fist, double handful': Yd.—Mj. *cisto*, *miš(a)*. *vašč* 'milk-pail' might be derived from **basti*.

68. Ir. *sp* appears in *sṭpāndr* 'ploughshare'; *sprəy* 'flower'; *sprež*- 'to *sp* blossom'; *sṭpərdān* 'flea'; *span*- 'to fill up' (**us-parna*-?). *sipask* 'rafter' is of unknown origin. Intervocalic *-sp* occurs in *naspar*- 'to thread down'; *yīsp* 'shoulder' (of uncertain etymology).
69. Wkh., as well as Saka, distinguishes between ancient *sp* and *sw*. *sw*

¹ Cf. § 57.

This latter group results in \dot{s} .¹ We are here in the presence of an important and very ancient isoglott which connects Wkh. and Saka.

After early Ir. $*\dot{s}$, or $*\dot{c}$ ($< \text{IE } \hat{k}$) w was palatalized into \ddot{u} , and this sound, in its turn, helped to preserve the palatal character of the preceding sibilant, with which it was assimilated.

Examples are: *šač* 'dog'; *šiš* 'louse'; *yaš* 'horse'; *yīšn* 'iron'. and probably *pšīn* Sh. 'patch' (cf. Yd. *paspōn*, etc.). Burushaski *šāndī* 'cut crops lying on the ground' might possibly be a lw. from a lost Wkh. word connected with Saka *śśāndaa* 'earth' ($< *śivantakā$).²

70. Wkh. *wūč* 'very high' may go back to *usča*. But the same form *sr* is also found in Ishk.

Initial *str* is retained in *s²trēi* 'female', cf. Or. *s²trēj*. But in intervocalic position the group was simplified into *sr*, from which \dot{s} . Thus: *wiš* 'straw' ($< *wastra$). Cf. *yaš* 'mouth' $< *gaštra$. *citr* 'spinning-wheel' with early dissimilation $< \dot{c}\dot{a}(s)tra$, or, probably, borr. from IA.³

71. Assimilation of *sr* $> \dot{s}$ is common to many Ir. languages. Wkh. examples are: *šau* 'horn'; *šin* 'anus'; *šūnj* 'hip' ($*srauni-čī?$);⁴ *yašk* 'tear'; *šaš* 'mother-in-law'; *šiš*, *šičn* 'near' ($*srišna$ 'clinging to'). The etymology of *wəšīy* 'to fear': Orm. $\gamma^u aš$ - is uncertain. *širāw* Sh. 'to tell one's beads' ($< srāwya$) must be a lw.

Note the metathesis of secondary *sr* in *šurs* 'father-in-law'. Cf. *pīrz* 'evening' (Voc. s.v.).

Ir. *sn* was assimilated into the surd group *sn̥*, from which *st* in *stātāx* 'daughter-in-law'. Cf. also *šn* $> \dot{s}t$ in *pšt* 'heel' (lw.), *yīšt* Be. 'iron', and *Langar Kisht* (Curzon) = *Kiš(i)n*. Internal *sn*, on the other hand, was sonorized into *zn* (*yāzn* 'inflated skin' $< *ā-snā$), from which *zd* (*wuzdi* 'to wash' $< *awa-snāya$).⁵

¹ Cf. Saka *śś* (= \dot{s}).

² V. Bailey, BSOS, VII, 294.

³ Cf. § 64.

⁴ But why $\ddot{u} < au$?

⁵ Possibly a lw.

72. Assimilation of *sy* > *ś* has taken place in *diś-* 'to know' (**han-sy* *disya-* or **han-diśśa-*?); *nāś-* 'to be lost'; *wəšk* 'calf'. I heard *ś* in *kaś* 'boy': Sk., etc. *kāś* (Av. *kasyah-*), and in *regiś* 'beard': Sk., etc. *rəṣṭiś* (**fra-gaisya-*); L. gives *ś* in *peḍemeś-* 'to swell' (**pati-dmasya-*?) and in *təṣṭiś* 'empty': Sk, Sh. *təś*. All sources have *ś* in *śiu* 'black' (< *syāva-*?). I am unable to explain this interchange between *ś* and *ṣ*.

Cf., however, *maṣ* 'me' (if < **mazyu*); *ṣə* 'my' (if < **az-ya-*), *zy* and *raṣ*, *raṣek* 'sitting dais'; *yōṣ-* 'to bear' (< *ā-zaya-*??). V. § 55 regarding **cy*.

Ir. *zy* possibly in *magž* Be. 'brain'

Ir. *zd* is found in *nezd-* 'to sit down' *wəst* W 'fat' is an Ishk. *zd* word.

Ir. *zb* remains, through differentiation, in *zūbed-* 'to burst' (v. s.v. *zb* *zūbūt*) < **uz-bid-*. But note *zūwāy-* 'to roll up' < *uz-wāy-*, without change of the semivowel into a fricative. This may, however, be due to influence from the uncompounded verb. The word for 'tongue' does not go back to a form in **zv* < *zū*¹ The etymology of *pizvāni* 'morning meal' is unknown.

Ir. *zm* possibly in *rizəm*, *rizm* 'soot', cf. *rezy* 'saline efflorescence' *zm* (**rizaka-*).

Ir. *zr* only in the compound *zərend-* 'to scrape' (< **uz-rand-*). *zr*

73 Wkh. *sk* < *śk* in *wəšk* 'dry' is unexplained. *pəšk* 'dung' is a lw. *śk*

We find, however, also *st* < *št* in *məst* 'fist',² and possibly in *št* *pōst* 'parched grain', Shgh. *pišt*, Ishk. *put*, Par. *pišt* (but Prs. *pist*). Preterites of the type *nōst* 'lost' (*nis-* tr.) are secondary, and so is *nāst* 'was lost' (*nāś-* intr.). But *wāst* 'fell', *nēst* 'went out' and *wīst* '(the sun) set' (*wāz-*, *niriz-*, *wīz-*) have the appearance of being ancient forms. *əštīr*, etc. 'camel' is probably a lw. A third development of *št* is into *t*: Thus (*h*)*āt* 'eight' (poss. an Ishk. lw.); *ḍetk* 'brick' < *ḍistik* < *disti-ka-*, cf. the early Wkh. lw. in Shina *liṣṭik*. A

¹ Cf. Voc. s.v. *zik*.

² But *mič* Sh. 'double handful' (< *muṣṭyah* pl.?), cf. § 67. Sh. gives both *most* and *mič* as corresponding to Sar. *muṭ*. Cf. Bur. *mūci*, *mōfi* 'plough-handle' from IA.

derivation of *büt* Be. 'clothes' from **ham-puṣti-* is of course extremely uncertain.

I am unable to explain the diversity of the development of *Ir. št* in Wkh. It will be noticed that *māst*, *pōst* (and *wāsk* 'dry') have IE *s*, while *wāšt*, etc. contain an ancient palatal. It would, however, be unsafe to assume that Wkh. should have retained dental *s* in the groups **u/ist*, **u/isk*.¹—*hāt* 'eight' might be an Ishk. lw. But Shina *lištik* which can, for geographical reasons, scarcely have been borrowed from an early Ishk. form, shows that the change from *št* > *t* must have taken place also in Wkh. Cf. also *pert* 'animal's back' < **pr̥sti-*.

74. Ir. *šp* is possibly contained in *wəšp* 'plough-pole', v. Voc. s.v. *sp*
 As to *šn* v. above, § 71. *šm* is sonorized in *čāžm* 'eye'; cf. *žəmak* *šn*, *šm*
 'moon' (v. Voc. s.v.). I am unable to explain Sk. *taxm* 'thirsty'.
 As to *šy* in *pəš-* 'to ripen'; *pišew-* 'to return' cf. § 46.
 We find Ir. *ž*, in *nežyar-* 'to swallow', *neždun* 'weeding'. *žg*, *žd*

First Component a Nasal.

75. Although Wkh. has retained ancient intervocalic tenues, we find that sonorization has taken place after a nasal. At any rate there is no certain instance of *nt* in the scanty material available to me.²
 Examples of *nt* are: *dendik* 'tooth'; *mānd-* Y 'to rub' (*mant-?*); *nt* *žümānd-* 'to wring'; *wūndr* 'field' (Av. *avantara-*); *tond* Be. 'thread' (**tantu-*); *kənd* 'woman, wife' (Skt. *kāntā-?*). *wīnd* 'saw' is a secondary formation. *židim* 'wheat' probably goes back to a form **γ(n)dīm* < **γ(a)ntūm*. In *witriθt* 'shies' (*witrin-*) *θt* < *nt* is of secondary origin.—Final *-nt* is reduced in the verbal ending 3 pl. *-ən*.
 76. A possible example of *mp* is *büt-* 'to overthrow' (Sar. *imbat-*) < *mp* **ham-pataya-*. Cf. *büt* Be. 'clothes' < **ham-puṣti-(?)* and *bakš* 'husband's brother' (< **ham-paršaka-?*). *kəmpəl* 'blanket' is of IA origin.

¹ As for *iš*, *uš*, cf. § 46. Note also *sk* > *šk*.

² *Anterč* L. 'sister-in-law' is of unknown origin.

No certain instance of *ŋk* occurs. Secondary *n* + *k* results in *ŋk* *ŋg* in the suffix *-ŋg*, etc. Cf. § 29.

It is possible that *giz-* 'to rise' goes back to **ŋgiz-* < **ŋkiz-* < **han-xaiz-*.

The numeral *pānz*, *pānj* 'five' is probably a genuine Wkh. form. *nč* may also be contained in some verbs in *ŋj/z*: *vardenz-* 'to press down', *ṣenj-* 'to fill'. But cf. *nemenj-* L. 'to dance' (**ni-mančya-??*). Secondary *n* + *č* results in *ŋj*, cf. § 79.

77. Examples of *ŋg*, *nd* and *nj* are: *ŋāŋgəl* 'finger'; *kānd-* 'to laugh'; *ŋg*, *nd*, *nj* *rānd-* 'to bind'; *škəndiv-* 'to break'; *raŋjk* Sh. 'fast, light'.

rārand- 'to abuse' is of unknown origin, and *rānd-* 'to give', *nūnd-* 'to plant', etc. may have a secondary nasal in the present base.

Initial **nd-* resulted in *d-*: *diš-* 'to know' < **handisya-*, cf. *ŋg* > *g-*, and *mb/p-* > *b-*. Cf. *dəger* 'finger' < **n(d)ger* (§ 47). Note *tūngur* Sh. 'thunder' (v. s.v. *tandūr*) with dissimilation.

Ir. *mb* apparently was less resistant than *nd*, *ŋg*, and was assimilated *mb* into *m*. Thus: *vizam-* Sh. 'to rub into powder' (Sar. *vizāmb-*); *ṣām-* 'to descend' (Prs. *xambīdan*); cf. *pūtrīm(b)-* Sh. 'to scare away, arrest'.

But in secondary initial position *mb-* may have resulted in *b-*, just as *mp-*, etc. There is, however, no certain example, *bāi* Sh. 'cave' (Ishk. *ambi*) might have original *mp*.

78. It is possible that **anθ* developed through **aθ* into *aθ* > *at*. *nθ* Cf. *ramət* 'chewing the cud' < **raumanθa-*, and *mutr* 'augury', which may, however, be a lw. But note *mānd-*, *žümānd-*. The derivation of *yižūn* 'bridle' from **ānruna-* is extremely doubtful. Cf. also § 42, about Khow. *auzetu*.

At any rate *n* appears to have been lost before a sibilant: *ḍus us* 'wasp' (< **dansa-*); *pəḍemeš-* 'to swell' (**pati-dmansya-*), and possibly also *was* 'roof-beam' < **wansa-*.

79. Ir. *nm* was dissimilated into *rm*: *čarm* 'watercourse' (< **čan-man-*); *nm* *pütčārm* 'wooden trough' (< **pati-hwān-man-?*). Regarding *šūrm* 'dung', v. Voc. s.v.

In secondary contact we find *wōzōnd* and *wazāmd* from *wuzem- m + d* 'to bring', etc.

As for *m + k*, c. v. §§ 29, 33, and cf. *somj* Be. 'hoof'. *m + k*, c.

First Component a Liquid.

80. Ir. *rk* is probably preserved in *kerk* 'fowl', and *yark* 'work'. In *rk* secondary contact we find *purk* 'mouse'; *würk* 'lamb', etc.

But note *pārg* 'ashes' (Sgl. *park*).

Ir. *rt* is retained in *vārt* Sh. 'to collect, to tuck up one's sleeves' *rt* (**gart*); *wert* 'to knead'; *wirt* 'mill-stone'; *đart* 'manure'; *tōrt* 'the day before yesterday, the day after to-morrow' (cf. *tətvārt* 'the year before last' < **tṛta*); *turt* 'ford' (Khow. lw.?), and in the past stems *naspart* Sh. 'tread down'; *wasērt* 'cooled' (*wasēr*); *mārt* 'died' (*marī*); *kārt* 'did' (*cār*). The etymology of *sāngurt* L. 'beetle', and of *avart* 'span' is unknown.

In a number of past stems, most of which have exact counterparts in Sar., we find *rd*. Thus *wōdōrd* 'held' (*wīdār*); *škūrd* 'sought', etc. Influence from Sar. is not excluded. But cf. also *derd* L. 'carved'; *wīrdān* L. 'mill-wheel' (lw.?).—*skōrd* 'bridge'; *nikerd* 'central part of a room'; *kard* Sh. 'crooked' (Sar. *čerd*) are of unknown origin. As for *pārd* 'last year' v. § 30.

wolč 'quail' prob. < **woltč* < **wartičī*, cf. Ishk. *wōrc*. Prs. *lexx-walč* must be a dialect form. We find a change of *rt* > *lt* also in *walrk* (*wēlk* L., etc.) 'kidney', cf. Sgl. *wolk*. Cf. the Saka development of *rt* > *l* before a consonant, and v. § 48.

kəž 'knife'¹ is very strange, but might perhaps be an early adaptation of Ishk. **kēp* (> *kīl*), with substitution of *ž* for *p*, a sound unknown to Wkh.

There is no example of ancient *rč*. *pərcōd* 'girl' may go back to *rč* **pari-č*°, v. Voc. s.v.—Cf. also *škōrč* 'coal'; *yōrč* 'part of floor'.

81. If *cār* Sh. 'kite' (Sar. *cār*) is a correct and genuine form *γ* has *ry* been dropped. In *sprəy* 'flower' (cf. Av. *sparəya*-) the *r* has been

¹ I do not know what sounds Bi.'s *'kurcj*' is intended to express.

- transposed.—*merg* L., *marg* Sh. 'female Ovis Poli' and *mingas*, etc. 'sparrow' are probably lw.s.¹

Ir. *rd* occurs in *wuserd* 'this year'; *sērdingī* 'belonging to this year'; *word* 'tripe' (Av. *varədu-* 'soft'); *petēd* 'to spring from one seed'; and possibly in *səpərdān* 'flea' (v. Voc). Regarding *d* for *δ* cf. § 37. *gerdān* 'neck' is a Prs. lw. and *vardənz-* 'to press down' probably goes back to a root in *d-*. Some of the words mentioned under *rt* may contain ancient *rd*.

Wkh. *d'rev-* 'to sew' goes back to **dṛb-*. rb

Wkh. *γaf* 'much' probably corresponds to Sogd. *γarf*, with loss of *r* in an accessory word. *skurf* 'Y' 'rough' is of unknown origin. As to *γerf* 'fireplace' v. § 63.

82. Ir. *rs* remains unassimilated as in Yd.—Mj. Thus: *purs-* 'to ask'; *purs* 'rib'; *ōirs* 'goat's hair'.

Also *rz* remains: *cārz* 'awl'; *jurz* 'birch'; *durz-* 'to seize'; *lāmərz* 'sloping down of a field'; *mərz* 'hungry'; *namurzg* 'rake'; *vərz* 'long'; *vōrz* 'pillow'. Cf. also *ǰərz*, rhyming with and probably identical in meaning to Prs. *čarz* 'bustard'. From **hwarza/uka-* we should expect Wkh. **ǰurzg*,² and *xūǰg* 'sweet' is probably of Ishk. origin.—Note *mōrǰ* L. 'dew', and *yārs/z*, etc. 'juniper'.

But *rs* appears to have been assimilated. The examples are, however, not clear. Thus: *taǰ* (*tāx* Sh., *taxm* Sk.) 'thirsty'; *γəǰ* 'male' (lw.?). *wušǰng* 'uncastrated bull' (**wǰsanaka-*, but note *š*). *xaǰ-* 'to pull' is common to most Pamir dialects, and *ramuǰ-* 'to forget' may contain ancient *-uǰ-*.³

The only example of *ršt* is *pert* L. 'back of an animal'. *purst* *ršt* 'asked' is a secondary formation, and *kōšt* Sh. 'cultivated' (*kūr-*) is probably influenced by Prs.

But *rzd* has been assimilated in *dezd* 'seized' (*durz-*). Cf. the treatment of *zd*.

83. Before an *m* Ir. *r* has been retained in *yurm* 'forearm'. But from *rm*, *rn*

¹ From Kafiri? V. Voc. s.vv.

² Cf. § 62. Also Psht. distinguishes between **rš*, **ršt* > *ǰ*, *ǰ* and **rs*, **rst* > *št*.

³ Cf. § 46.

rn, which has been assimilated into *n* in most neighbouring Ir. languages, we find *r* in *mur* 'apple' (Sar. *mān*, etc).¹ The derivation of *spān-* 'to fill up (of a river)' from **us-pṛna-* is very uncertain (note pret. *spāt*). The retention of the *n* of the present suffix would, however, be possible, even if *rn* became *r(r)* in other positions. Cf. the parallel development in Saka. *pūn* 'palm of the hand' has Ir. *n*, not *rn*. *palē* 'leaf' possibly from **parē* ² < **parnačī*.

In secondary contact *r* + *n* appears to have resulted in *ndr* (< **nr*), if *sṛpūndr* 'ploughshare' is to be derived from **spāraua-*

Assimilation.

84. Numerous cases of assimilation of various kinds have been brought to notice in the preceding paragraphs. Others will be mentioned in connection with the reduction of hard groups of consonants, which takes place before the *k-* suffix of perfect stems and before *t* in pres. 3 sg. Cf. also *wēlk* < *wāltk* 'kidney'; *ṣat* 'did' < **g(ə)ṣat*; *səm'bōnak* 'pellet-bow' < *saṇbānak*.

Dissimilation and Differentiation.

85. Dissimilation of nasals occurs in *lāmārz* L. 'slope of a field' (if < **ni-marza*); *lamvrzg* L. < *namurzg* Sh. 'rake', *san dāl* 'anvil' < *sin'dōn*. Cf. also *yamān* Kl. 'one another' (**(y)an-an*?) and *šiven* 'rope' < Khw. *šimenī*.

Loss of *r* through dissimilation is probably found in *tətvārt* 'the year before last' (< **tərt*), and possibly in *pərcōd*, *pūrčōd* 'girl', if from **parčar*, cf. Skr. *parīcarikā*.

Note also *deḍiṣ-* 'to look at' < **deḍiṣ-*. But *lōḍu(ak)* Kl. 'to give' < **daḍa-*?

A clear case of differentiation is the change of *ḍr*, *xr* > *tr*, *kr*.³ In *dr-* the differentiation has perhaps been preventive.

¹ But Saka *rr* < *rn*.

² Cf. *wolē*, § 80.

³ V. §§ 62, 64.—Ir. **pāni-* 'palm of the hand' < IA?

Metathesis and Intversion.

86. Examples of metathesis are: *tapk* L., Be., etc. < *pātk* 'eyelashes'; *riyud* L. < *dagər, dāyər* 'finger'.—*vəcər* W. 'eyebrow' is merely a mispronounced form of Ishk. *vəric*.

Intversion in groups of consonants occurs in: *šūrs* 'father-in-law'; *sprəṣ* 'flower'; *spūndr* 'plough-share' (< **spārana*-?). and possibly in *pīrz* 'evening' (< **upa-azara*-?). Regarding *drukš* 'bull', etc., cf. § 60.

Vowels.

87. For reasons briefly indicated Yd.—Mj. § 138 it is much more difficult to follow the development of Ir. vowels in a modern Pamir dialect than it is to give an outline of the changes of consonants and consonant groups.

The exact phonetical value of many ancient Ir. vowels is unknown, and as no older stage of these dialects is accessible to us, it is in most cases a hopeless task to trace, with any degree of certainty, the actions and counteractions exerted by accent, assimilation and other factors.

In the case of Wkh. we are also handicapped by the fact that no recorder of the language has been in a position to devote to this work sufficient time for arriving at absolutely certain results as regards the exact vocalization of a great number of words, or for determining the undoubtedly considerable individual latitude of pronunciation. Nor do we know much about the dialectical distribution of vowel variations.

And, last not least, it is frequently impossible to ascertain whether a word is genuine Wkh. or not. In the case of Wkh. the definition of the terms 'genuine' and 'borrowed' presents problems of more than usual complexity, and many loan-words have passed through some of the more recent Wkh. sound-changes.

All we can do is therefore to make an attempt to indicate a few main lines in the development of Wkh. vocalism. But in many cases we are restricted to give a mere statement of complex and bewildering facts.

Ir. a.

88. Ir. *a* remains as *a* (*ā*) in Wkh.:

a. Before an ancient group of consonants. Thus: *andag* 'slave'; *andav* 'fever'; *ǰΔš* 'mouth'; *hāt* 'eight'; *kūnd-* 'to laugh'; *kaš* 'boy'; *mānd-* 'to shampoo'; *nəδavn-* 'to clasp'; *naγd* 'night'; *pānz* 'five'; *rand-* 'to give'; *rān)k* 'light'; *spray*, *sprəγ* 'flower'; *šānd-* 'to mix'; *sārdingī* 'of this year'; *vāγd* 'night-mare'; *vānd-* *vāst* 'to bind'; *yāng(ə)l* 'finger'; *yark* 'work'; *yašc* 'bone'; *yāzn* 'mussuck'. In *maks* 'fly'; *pārd* 'last year'; *pārg* 'ashes' (but *purk* 'mouse'); *wān)* 'belly'; *zārt* 'yellow'; *žārž* 'milk' the group of consonants is of secondary origin.

b. After or before palatal consonants: *yašc* 'bone'; *yaš* 'horse'; *yaš* 'twig'; *yāngl* 'finger'; *ǰār* 'stone'; *ǰat-* 'to arrive'; *šām-* 'to descend'; *šān-* 'to speak'; *šat* 'own'; *šāp-* 'to suck'; *šapt* (š-?) 'wolf' (lw.); *cār-* 'to do' (< č-?); *tač-* 'to go'; *pāc-* 'to cook'; *nāš-* 'to be lost'.

c. After or before *δ* (*d*)? Thus: *δai* 'man'; *δas* 'ten'; *mād* 'waist'; *šād* 'six'; *pād* 'ligature'; *wΔδ* 'handle'. But *wāδ*, *wūd*, etc. 'water-course'; *δus* 'mosquito' (< **δ*-); *ǰūd* 'thief'.

Other, unexplained, examples of *a* are: *wār* 'male oorial'; *wās* 'roof-beam'; *wāz-* 'to fall'; *t^ppār* 'axe'; *bār* 'door'; *sār* 'head' (lw.?), and *yurm* 'forearm' (< *ar-* < **γ*-); *ǰūz* 'firewood'; *wəšk* 'calf'; *čΔžm*, *čə*, *čö* 'eye'.

89. Ir. *a* results in *u* (or Sh. *ü*) not only in the neighbourhood of labials, but also in other positions, the nature of which I am not able to define.

Thus, e.g.: *būn-* (*bün-*): *bōnd* 'to winnow'; *kūt* 'roof'; *xūr* 'ass'; *wūr* 'lamb' (*wār* 'oorial'); *režup-*, *rēžüp-* 'to sleep'; *Wuž* 'Wakhan';

xāf 'foam'; *pūs* 'ram'; *pār̄k* 'mouse'; *pāp* 'father'; *wunuk* 'willow'. In *hūb*, etc. 'seven' and in *mūr* 'apple' there may have taken place an early lengthening of *a* > *ā*.

I can only register the varying developments of *a* in *dendik*, *dūndūk*, etc. 'tooth'; *kənd*, *kōnd* (< **kāntī*?) 'woman'; *rəd-*, *rōd-* 'to flee'; *wuz* 'I'; *pər̄ōd* 'maid'; *wōl̄* 'quail'; *đor* L. 'valley'; *mōđ*-L. 'to curdle'. In many words the vowel appears to vary considerably in different villages, v. Voc. passim.

Unstressed *a* results in *ə* in: *nə pūs* 'grandson'; *t' pār* 'axe'; *cə būr* 'four'; *rə gūm* 'calf'; *mə dīr* 'noon'; *mə lung* 'middle'; *pez̄in*, *pīz̄an* 'udder'; *səḡin* 'dung'. But, with assimilation to the following vowel: *siḡin* Sh. 'dung'; *kib̄it* 'pigeon'; *ṛid̄im* 'wheat'; *reḡis̄* 'beard'; *pūtmūi*-Sh. 'to mimic'.

Regarding loss of unstressed *a*. cf. § 104.

Ir. *ā*.

90. Ir. *ā* apparently resulted in early Wkh. *u*. This stage of development is preserved before nasals. Thus: *ṛr̄āṅg* 'heavy'; *mūm* 'grand-mother'; *nūnd-* 'to plant'; *nūṅg*, *noṅg* 'name'; *pūn* 'palm of the hand'; *rəgūm* 'heifer'; *s̄pūndr* 'plough-share'; *wūndr* 'field'; *xūn* 'house'; *yūm̄* 'flour';¹ *kəbūn* 'wooden bowl'; *špūn*, *špūn*, *špūn* Sh. 'shepherd'. Sh. gives *ū* also in *rūn* 'shelf'; *nadiin* 'scabbard' (= L. *nadiun* 'quiver'); cf. *neṣṣdun* L. 'weeding'.

Before or after a labial we find *ū* in: *ūf-*, *wūf-* 'to weave' (pret. *āft-*, *wāft-* with early shortening?); *būi* 'two'; *yupk* 'water'; *yūm̄* 'flour'; *nəpūs* 'grandson'; *ṛūv* 'cornbin'; *cəbūr* (Kl. *cəbūr̄*, etc.) 'four'; *pūz* 'breast'; *purs*, *pīrs* 'breast'; *wār* 'rain'; *ṣūi* 'sister' (< **xw-*); *pū'd*, *pūd*, etc. 'foot' (but v. Voc. s.v.); *pūy-* 'to putrify'; *purz* 'evening' (v. Voc. s.v.).

But cf. also *zūy* 'fat'; *piūk* 'onion', *yukṣ* 'male ibex'; *yūṛəne ṛər* 'anvil', if these words contain ancient *ā*.

¹ Cf. § 92

91. A delabialization, which affects also lw.s with \bar{u} ,¹ has taken place in other positions. Thus: $\bar{s}\bar{i}r$ 'cold'; $m\bar{a}d\bar{i}r$ 'moon'; $d\bar{i}tr$ 'sickle' (with secondary shortening before a group of consonants); $k\bar{i}k$, $k\bar{i}l$ 'fountain'; $t\bar{i}k$ 'willow'; $s\bar{t}\bar{i}y$ 'to send'; $\bar{y}\bar{i}y$ 'coire'; $v\bar{r}\bar{i}t$ Sk. (but $vrit$ Y, $vrit$ Kl., etc.) 'brother'; $r\bar{u}y$ L. 'to bay'; $\delta u\bar{r}i$ L. 'stack'. Also before a labial: $\bar{y}\bar{i}u$ 'cow'; $p\bar{a}z\bar{i}r$ 'heart'. $\bar{s}\bar{i}n$ Sk., $\bar{s}\bar{i}u$ Y 'horn', cf. $n\bar{i}u$ Y (= $*n\bar{i}u?$) 'mill-race'.

Note $\bar{s}k\bar{u}r(g)$ 'to seek'; $t\bar{i}\bar{s}$ Y 'to shave'; $t\bar{u}\bar{s}$ L. 'to fashion with an axe', etc.

92. After initial y - a palatalization into \bar{i} has taken place.² Thus $y\bar{i}\bar{s}n$ 'iron'; $y\bar{i}rzn$ 'millet'; $y\bar{i}ng$ 'raw'; $y\bar{i}\bar{x}\bar{u}n$ 'bridle' (< $*\bar{a}x\bar{a}na-?$), $y\bar{i}sp$ 'shoulder' (< $*\bar{a}sp\bar{a}-?$).

Dubious cases are: $y\bar{o}\bar{c}$ 'duck' (< $*\bar{a}\bar{d}i\bar{c}\bar{i}-?$); $y\bar{a}\bar{\delta}$ 'to pile up' ($*\bar{a}-d\bar{u}-?$); $y\bar{o}\bar{s}t$ 'fowl-house' ($*\bar{a}-st\bar{a}-?$); $y\bar{o}\bar{s}t$ 'agreement' ($\bar{a}x\bar{s}ti-?$); $y\bar{o}\bar{\theta}$ etc. 'nest' ($*\bar{a}-hada-\theta ra-?$); $y\bar{o}\bar{z}$ 'to bear' ($*\bar{a}-zaya-?$).

In $\bar{s}\bar{i}\bar{i}$ Y 'hare' ($*s\bar{a}-$ < $*sahu-$); $h\bar{u}\bar{b}$, etc. 'seven'; $w\bar{i}\bar{s}$, $\bar{u}\bar{s}$ 'grass', etc., a has probably been lengthened into \bar{a} at an early date.

In Prs. lw.s we frequently find \bar{o} or \bar{a} < \bar{a} , representing the local Tajiki pronunciation. Also $\bar{s}\bar{a}t$ 'slate'; $t\bar{o}r$ 'neck'. 'back of the head' must probably be lw.s.

Ir. \bar{i}

93. Ancient \bar{i} is preserved in the neighbourhood of a palatal sound in $\bar{s}\bar{i}\bar{s}$ 'louse'; $d\bar{i}\bar{s}$ 'to know'; $d\bar{e}d\bar{i}\bar{s}$, etc. 'to look'; $\bar{c}\bar{i}p$ 'to pick'. Possibly, with lengthening, in $b\bar{a}r\bar{i}n$ 'knee' (v. Voc. s.v.).

The relaxation of the high-front articulation common to many E.Ir. languages appears in: $z\bar{e}m$, $z\bar{a}m$ 'snow'; (a) $y\bar{e}m$, $y\bar{a}m$ 'this'; $y\bar{e}z$ 'yesterday'; $t\bar{e}y\bar{d}$, $t\bar{a}y\bar{d}$ 'sharp'; $\delta\bar{e}t\bar{k}$ 'brick'; $b\bar{o}t$ 'again'; $\delta\bar{e}t$ 'given' ($*d\bar{i}ta$). $r\bar{a}se\bar{\delta}$, $r\bar{a}si\bar{\delta}$ Sh. 'to break, cut' — $p\bar{o}st$ Sh. 'parched grain' may have \bar{o} or a labialized vowel, cf. $p\bar{o}r$ -, $p\bar{u}r$ -, $p\bar{ö}v$ - 'to drink' ($*piba$ -), with \bar{i} surrounded by labials.

¹ E.g. $n\bar{i}r$ Sk. 'light', $b\bar{r}\bar{i}t$ 'moustache', $a\bar{n}g\bar{i}r$ 'grape', $p\bar{u}l$ 'money'; but $a\bar{m}b\bar{u}r$ 'tong'; $j\bar{a}n\bar{u}b$ 'south' (prob. of more recent origin), and $g\bar{i}$ 'excrement' (ancient lw.).

² Except before a remaining labial. Cf. $y\bar{u}m\bar{j}$, $y\bar{u}p\bar{k}$ above.

In the originally unstressed prefixes *ni-*, *abi-*, *wi-* the development of *i* is apparently partly regulated by vowel-harmony. The result, however, varies a good deal according to the informant or recorder. Cf. Voc. s.vv. *nābas* (*nī̃*, *nã*) 'comb'; *nāḍarn-* (*naḍevs-*) 'to stick'; *naḍun* 'quiver'; *nīmīl-* (*nã*) 'to hem'; *namurzg* 'rake'; *nesi-* 'to lie down'; *nāviš-* (*nī̃*, *nẽ*) 'to write'; *nezd-* (*nō̃*, *nã*) 'to sit down', etc.; *viḍāw-* 'to ride'; *višiv-* 'to sweep'; *vizam-* 'to rub', etc.; *wəṛəfs-* (*wã*) 'to stand'; *wəṛəč-* 'to remain'; *wušūy-* 'to untie'; *wəṣṣiy-* 'to be afraid'; *witrin-* 'to shy', etc.

Ir. ī.

94. *Ir. ī* remains: *pitt-* 'drank'; *pītk* 'drunk'; *wīs-* 'to set (about the sun)'; *wīst* 'twenty'; *varīn-* 'to shear'; *ṣīk* 'Wakhi' (**waxšika-*?). *yīṣək* 'plough-handle' probably has ancient *ai*.

Ir. u.

95. Also *u* shows a tendency to lose its specific articulation¹ and become a neutral, unrounded vowel, written *ə* (Y, Sk., and Kl.), *ī*, *ö*, etc. My not very reliable informants X and W pronounced *e* in several words. There is probably much variation according to dialect.

Examples from Y are: *ḍəyd* 'daughter'; *ḍögən-* 'milked' (*ḍic-*); *məst* 'fist'; *pətr* 'son'; *səkr* 'red'; *s'təṣ* 'daughter-in-law'; *wəsk* 'dry'; *kīš* (Sk. *ə*) 'vulva'. Cf. *təš* Sk. 'empty'; *rəḍ-* Sk. 'to flee'; *ət*, *et* Kl. 'and'. Cf. also the lw. *əmr* Sk. 'age'. The etymology of *ṣəyd* Y, etc. 'new' is unknown. In unstressed syllable *yāṅg(ə)l* 'finger'.

But *yΔ/εšk* L. (*yežk* Sh.) 'taught'; *sērv* Sh. 'hole'; *sic* 'needle' (with *i*-umlaut).

Sh. *sūm* 'hoof' (W *ə*); *angūšt* 'live coal'; *büč* 'he-goat' (Y *u*) are lw.s. Cf. also *kīrpa* Sk. 'bed-clothes' and other examples of Prs. *u* > *ī*.

An early lengthening has probably taken place in *yīnōt* 'dream' < **hufnaḍā*.

¹ V. § 93, and cf. Yd.—Mj. § 149.

Ir. ū.

96. Ir. *ū* results in *ī*: *δīr* 'distant'; *δīt* 'smoke'; *ȳīdīm* 'wheat'; *nīv* 'now'; *pītk* 'rotten'; *stīn* 'post'; *vīt* 'was'; *ȳīr* 'sun'; *zīk* 'tongue' (**hizūka*). Cf. *stīk* 'play' ~ Khov. *ištuk*, etc.

tu 'thou' goes back to a form with ancient shortening of *ū* (later, however, than the change of *u* towards *ə*).

Regarding the development of *ū* in lw.s cf. § 91.

Ir. ȳ.

97. Ir. *ȳ* is represented by Y *ər*, *er*. Sk. *ər*, Sh. *ör*, etc., in *kərt* Sk., Kl. 'did'; *kərk* Sk., *kerk* Y 'done'; *ȳəš* Y 'male'; *kərk* Sk., *kerk* Y, X, *körk* Sh. 'fowl'; *mərt* Y, Sk., Kl., *mert* X, *mörtt* Sh. 'died' (*mərī*- Sk.); *vərz* Y 'long'; possibly in *mərz* Y, Sk., *merz* X, *marz* Sh. 'hungry'. After *p*, *f* and *w* we find a rounded vowel in *purs*- Y, *pörs*- Kl, Sh., *pərs*- Sk. 'to ask'; *fürz* Y, Sh. 'birch'; *wurzg* L. 'right'. Cf. also *dərt* L. 'manure'; *δīrs* Y, Z, *δürs* Sh. 'goat's hair'; *sprəȳ* Y 'flower' (if < **sprȳga*). Also *wuserd* Y 'this year' may contain ancient *ȳ* (v. Voc. s.v.).

But note *tōrt* 'the day before yesterday' (if < **tyta*-, cf. *tətvārt*); *taš*, etc. 'thirsty'; *wāltk*, etc. 'kidney'. The derivation of *dʷrukš* 'bull' < **dʷr̥daka*- is for several reasons very dubious, cf. *də/ežd* 'seized' (*durz*-).

purs, etc. 'rib, breast' probably goes back to Av. *pərəsu*-, not to **pārsuwa*-.

Ir. ai.

98. Ir. *ai* is monophthongized into *ī*. Thus: *īu* 'one'; *wīn*- 'to see'; *δīz* 'wall'; *δisiv*- 'to show'; *mīzg* 'urine'; *naȳdīn* 'dawn'; *nesi*-, *nəsī*- 'to lie down' (< -*ī*- or -*aya*-?); *līv*- 'to slip' (IE. **sleib*-, or **sleub*-).

With shortening into *i*: *ȳiš* 'ice'; *šīl* 'perspiration' (lw.?) ; *liš*- 'to lick'; *rēšīp* 'whip'(?).

Note *yət* Kl., (*ac*)-*et*, etc. 'this', possibly with vowel influenced by *yəm*.

The development of *i* > *ö* (= *əʔ*) in *pös* Sh. 'white leopard' (Sar. *pīs*, v. Voc. s.v.) is unparalleled. *mai* 'sheep' is a lw.

Ir. au.

99. Ir. *au* developed through *ū* into *ī*. Thus: *ḍīc*- 'to milk'; *ḍīy* 'thick milk'; *ṣīš* (*ṣīš* Sk.) 'ear'; *kīk* 'lynx, wild dog(?)'; *kībāt* 'pigeon'; *pīst* 'skin'; *rīcn* 'smoke-hole'; *rīp* 'hair on the body' (**raupi*-?); *rīz*- 'to rip up a seam' (Sar. *raoz*-); *skīd* 'skull-cap'; *šin* 'anus'. Cf. also *mīr-p'rīc* 'ant', if < **maur*- < **marwi*-.

rūl 'smell' is probably borrowed from Yd.—Mj., and also *rūyn* 'grease, ghee' and *šin* 'hip' may be lw s.

In *ṭayum*, etc. 'seed' *au* has probably been shortened. If *ramet* 'chewing the cud' goes back to **raumāḍa/i*- a shortening may also have taken place in unstressed syllable.

I am unable to explain the *e* of *d'repē* 'broom'; *ḍēš* L. (*ḍöš* Sh.) 'late' (< *daušā*-?); *repk* 'refuse'; *pūmec*- 'to dress', and the *a* of *kap* Sh. 'hump'. *čkar* 'partridge' is borrowed from IA.

Umlaut and Vowel Harmony.

100. The palatalizing influence of a following *y* or *i* is less evident in Wkh. than in most other Ir. languages.

On the one hand we find an apparent palatalization of the vowel in *sprež*- 'to blossom' (**sprjya*-); *müš*- 'to steal' (**mušya*-); *peš*- 'to ripen' (**pašya*-); *wasēr*- 'to become cold' (**awa-sīrya*-); *nīs*- 'to lose' (**nasaya*-); *teš* 'steam' (**tašya*-); *sic* 'needle' (**suči*-); *wužen* 'blood' (**wahurani*-); *haret* 'ell' (**araḍni*-?); *kend* 'woman, wife' (**kānti*-?); *biit* 'clothes' (**ham-puṣti*-); **-enj* fem. of the adj. suffix *-ung* (**-ānači*).¹

¹ In L. *pert* 'back' and *ḍerd car*- 'to carve wood' < **pṛšti*-, **ḍrti*-, *er* may be the regular outcome of *r* in the Hunza dialect of Wkh.

But, on the other hand, we find *mād* 'waist', and *wād* 'irrigation-channel', without any trace of umlaut. Note that both words have *δ*.¹ Cf. also *nāš-* 'to be lost' < **nasya-*, where the palatalizing force of *y* may, however, have been absorbed into *š*.

The only possible instances of *u*-umlaut are *purk* 'mouse' and *würk* 'lamb',² as compared with e.g. *parg* 'ashes'.

101. There is a marked tendency in Wkh. to assimilate unstressed vowels to following stressed ones. Cf., e.g., *rešup-* (*rüšüp-* Sh.) 'to sleep', but pret. *rošopt*; *pütrüz-* Sh. 'to lean against', but pret. *pātrāz-*; *ḍaviy-* Sk. 'to steal', but pret. *ḍovoid*; *wīḍar-* 'to hold', but pret. *wōḍōrd*, etc.³

Final Vowels and Consonants.

102. All final consonants are lost, with the possible exception of *-d* in *šād* 'six'. Note the secondary loss of a final consonant in the personal suffix 3 pl. *-ən*, and in the dative suffix *-ər* (< **arda-*). Cf. also *nəbəs* 'comb' < **nipesn* (v. Voc. s.v.).

Final vowels remain only in original monosyllables, with the possible exception of *ḍə*, *ḍu* 'my', if < **azyā*.

Stress and Contraction.

103. The principles of accentuation underlying the development in Wkh. appear to have been of the ordinary middle-Ir. type.

A long penultima was stressed. Thus: *cəbūr* 'four'; *ḡi'dīm* 'wheat' (**gantūma-*); *ki bīt* 'dove'; *nə'pūs* 'grandson'; *rəgūm* 'calf'; *čkar* 'partridge' (**č(i)kōr*, lw.); *bə'rīn* 'knee' (**dvariṭna-?*); *dūr* 'belly' (**antāra-?*).

Before a short penultima the antepenultima, whether long or short, was stressed: *wīst* 'twenty'; *nūng* 'name'; *mīzg* 'urine'; *riēn* 'smoke-hole'; *yupk* 'water'; *yīšn* 'iron'; *wəšk* 'calf' (**wasyaka*); *nezdəm* 'I sit down' (**niḥazdami*); *zart* 'yellow'; *šapt* 'wolf' (lw.).

¹ Also in Saka *d* prevents umlaut of the preceding vowel.

² Cf. Shgh. *wārg*, with *-g* < *-uka-*, and Yd.—Mj. *pary*, etc. (§ 175).

³ Cf. § 93. about **ni-*, **abi-* and **wi-*, and v. Geiger, § 60, 2.

< *šapīð); *sṣpāndr* 'plough' (**spārana*-); *pīt* 'he drinks' (**pībatī*); *ēt* 'he goes' (**ēaut* < **ēyawatī*), etc.

104. Before the accent a vowel is elided in: *ēkər* 'partridge'; *ktič* 'hut'; *šīk* 'Wakhi'; *kšūy-* 'to hear' (**gušaya*-?); *stranj* 'carpet' (**staranačī*); *wīr* 'single-handed (in a family)' (**a-wīra*-); *vi-đūr-* 'to ride' (*abi*-); *wa-sēr-* 'to become cold' (**awa*-). *pwrɔz* 'drift-wood' (**upa-waza*-); and cf. the words with initial *b*-, *d*-, *g*- < *ham* + *p*-/*b*-, etc.¹ Regarding the development of *pati*- v. § 30.

There appears to be no trace in Wkh. of ancient accentuation of the fourth syllable from the end. Therefore we find, from *nəsī-* 'to lie down', Sk. pret. *nast-am* (**ni-sita*-), but perf. *nə sət*k (**ni-sitaka*-).

The dialectical elision of a vowel in Sh. *rüčp-* (: Y *rečup-*) 'to sleep'; *rəstər-* Y (*rasedar-* Sh.) 'to cut'; *pīcer-* Y (*pīdisrv-* L.) 'to light a fire'; *čat* 'made' < **g(ə)čat* (*goč-*); *cprēmər* (*cə brēm*) 'three days hence' are probably of more recent origin than that which has taken place in the words mentioned above.

The infinitive suffix *-ak* is stressed (e.g. *cə rak* 'to do', *d' yāk* 'to beat'), except after a nasal (*dēng* 'to beat', *būng* 'to winnow', etc.).²

¹ V. § 76 sq.

² Cf. § 107.

MORPHOLOGY

Nouns.

Stem-Formation.

105. The very limited material which I was able to collect consists mainly of lists of words, and adds little to our knowledge of the morphology of Wkh. In all main points it confirms, however, the information given by Shaw and Klimchitskiy. Also Sköld's material is mainly of a lexicographical character, although it contains a number of valuable verbal paradigms.

In these circumstances I shall abstain from trying to give a complete survey of Wkh. morphology and its historical development.

106. The distinction between ancient stems in *a*, *ā*, *i*, *u*, *u*, etc. has been completely obliterated. Along with this development Wkh. has also lost the category of grammatical gender. The ancient suffix **-ānačī*, corresponding to a masc. **-ānaka-* (> *-ūŋg*, *-ūŋg*), still denotes a female being, e.g. in *indigun* Sh. 'female slave' (: *andag* 'male slave'), and *varen* 'pregnant', but it is without any grammatical significance. The same is the case with the words containing an ancient suffix *-čī*, e.g. *fəryamé* 'female calf'; *yōč* 'duck'; *antəré* 'sister-in-law'; *yūm* 'flour'; *šūn* 'hip', etc.¹

107. The Ir. *ka-* suffix results in *-k* (*-g*) in a large number of words. Thus, e.g., *ḍetk* 'brick'; *purk* 'mouse'; *waltk* 'kidney'; *yupk* 'water'; *yašk* 'tear'; *mīzg* 'urine'; *wvrzg* 'right'; *γ²rūng* 'heavy'; *yīng* 'raw'; *nūng* 'name'; *kīk* 'spring'; *zik* 'tongue'. This suffix is no more productive, except in the formation of the pf.²

¹ Cf. § 33.

² V. § 155.

But there is a productive, stressed suffix *-ak*, *-ək*, *-ik*, used largely in the formation of diminutives.¹ Thus *āt'šak* 'lightning'; *šauparak* 'bat'; *badxarak* 'n. of a bird'; *bučak* 'small he-goat'; *ustōdək* 'spider'; *šaxək* 'hail'; *šendik* L. 'vine'; *ššendik* L. 'gum'; *wīnek* 'marmot', etc. In some cases I have noted stress on the root-syllable, e.g. *dendik* (but Sk., etc. *dəndək*) 'tooth'; *fīak* 'shoulder-blade'. This suffix is partly of Prs. origin (many of the words in *-ak* are Prs. lw.s), but in some cases it may go back to an oblique case **-a kahya*. Cf. the infinitives in *-ak*, but *-ng*.²

As for words in *γ* (*γarāγ* 'collar'; *madūγ, x* 'mare'; *rīcāγ* 'fast'; *sudγ* 'smooth') v. § 29.

108. A suffix *-ī* is used to form abstract nouns in Sk. *γū d-i* 'theft'; *šundr-ī* 'heat'; *sūr-ī* 'cold'. It may be of Prs. origin. Cf. Kl. *-ēγ* (*šundr-ēγ*, *sūr-ēγ*) of unknown origin.

Of Prs. origin is also the adjective suffix *-ī* in *jigar-ī* 'brown'; *xōk-ī* 'grey', etc. But in *sērd-ing-ī*, *parḏ-ing-ī* 'belonging to this, to last year' at any rate the first part of the suffix is genuine (< **(a)inaka*). Cf. Kl. *sōl ī šəxəsk-in* 'belonging to last year'.

I have not come across the adjective suffix *-ē*, or the suffix forming nomina agentis *-akūzg*³ mentioned by Kl., p. 92.

Noun Inflection.

The Article.

109. Wkh. has differentiated the indefinite article *ī* from the numeral *in*.

Case and Number.

110. The only ancient Ir. case-forms preserved in nouns in Wkh. are the abl., instr., etc., sg. in *-en*, *-an*,⁴ and the corresponding pl. form in *-əv*.⁵ These forms have been treated by Tedesco, ZII, IV, 154 sqq.

¹ Cf. Kl., p. 91.

² §§ 104, 157.

³ < **akzūg* < **aka-zāka* 'son of' > 'connected with'?

⁴ Cf. Yd.—Mj. § 199.

⁵ Cf. Kl., p. 94. Acc. to Kl. the sg. suffix *-ən* is sometimes added to (ə)v.

111. The accusative has usually the same form as the nominative (e.g. *īyam xalg yupk pīt* Y 'this man drinks water'; *uz tar kitāb randəm* Y 'I give you a book'). But a form corresponding to Shaw's acc. in *-a* and Kl.'s in *-i* appears in *tu mārek kitābe detāi* Y 'you gave me a book'; *rəxnīgi pīcerəm* Y 'I kindle the (or: a) fire'; *šunği škəndirəm* X 'I break the (or: a) stick'; *ə pətrei pūmecerəm* Y 'I dress my son'.¹ The origin of this form is uncertain, but it might be derived from **-ē < -ahya-*.
112. The dative ends in *-ar*, *-er*, *-ər* sometimes with the addition of a particle *ke* (Kl., Hj. *-rək*, Sk. *-ək*, e.g. in *yurmək*, besides *yurmər*). This suffix may be derived from **-ard < *ardai, *ardam*.
- As for the prepositions *ce*, *pu*, *da*, etc., cf. § 132.
113. As stated by Shaw² "the noun in the genitive is merely placed before the governing noun without any sign." Thus, e.g., *ə yāš mād* Sk. 'the back of my horse'; *draxt pīst* Sk. 'bark' (but *pīst-i diraxt* X). Sometimes the Prs. construction is used by X in the tale,³ e.g., *dast-i isteš* 'the daughter-in-law's hand', etc.
- The *-e* which appears in *yeū tate noyg* X 'his father's name' is scarcely an ancient oblique case suffix, but merely the euphonic vowel employed by X after a final consonant, e.g. in *nivde* 'he wept'; *i degde tūet* 'there was a daughter', etc. But note the Wkh. phrase *yāšə yūrək* 'horse's grain' in Lorimer's Bur. Vocabulary.
- Kl., p. 95, mentions a predicative genitive in *-ən* (*yi dāyən tu yi pərnəc* 'a man had a churn'). Cf. Yd.—Mj. § 214.
114. The nom. pl. is formed by the addition of *-išt*, as stated by Shaw, e.g. in *xalgišt* Y 'people', or *-iš* Sk., Kl., e.g. *kəndiš* Sk. 'women'; *skīdiš* 'caps'. This form is evidently borrowed from the Prs. collective-abstract in *-išt(t) < -išn*.

¹ *ayou pādšāra sa'lām gūxt* X 'he saluted the king' may either contain a Prs. dative in *-ra*, or a form *a-salām*, with the prefixed acc. *a-* mentioned by Shaw.

² P. 12.

³ And also by Kl.

Composition.

115. Compounds of genuine Wkh. origin do not appear to be very numerous, and they conform to the ordinary Prs. types. Thus, e.g., *bəč-đəγd* 'female cousin (: uncle's daughter)'; *draxt-pīst* 'bark of a tree' (but cf. also § 113); *gidim-šəč* 'wheaten bread'; *γəši-yāngəl* 'thumb'; *hīb-v'rit* 'Charles' Wain (: The Seven Brothers); *đas-iu* 'eleven'; *naydin-yupk* 'dew'.

Ancient compounds are, e.g., *šasirz* 'wife's sister' (< **hwāsura-zā*); *noγordum* 'bear', and *saŋgurt* 'beetle'.

As for ancient nominal and verbal compounds with *abi-*, *ā-*, *us-*, *fra-*, *ham-*, *ni-*, *niš-*, *pati-*, *pari-*, *vi-*, etc., v. Voc.

Numerals.

116. 1. *iu* (i) Y, X, N, (*h*)i W; *yīw* Sk.
 2. *būi* Y, X, N, W, Sk.
 3. *trūi* Y, X, N, Sk.; *trūi* W.
 4. *čbūr* Y, X, N, W; *ci būr*, *čr* Sk.
 5. *pānz* Y, X; *p'ān's* N; *pāns* W; *pānǰz* Sk.
 6. *šād*, *šād* Y, X, N, Sk.; *šād* Y, W.
 7. *hūb*, *hō'b* Y; *hūb* X; *ūb* N; *hībδ* (!) W; *ūb*, *īb*, *ūb* Sk.
 8. *hat* Y, *hāt* X, W, *at* N, *āt* Sk.
 9. *nāu* Y; *nāu* X; *nau* N, *nāb* W, *nā.u* Sk.
 10. *das* Y, N, Sk.; *das* X, W.
 11. *das-iu* N, Sk.; *das-iu* X; *das-hi* W.
 19. *das-nab* W.
 20. *wist* Y; *bist* N, Sk.; *bist* W.
 30. *sī* N; *trūdas* Sk.

The vigesimal system prevails as in other Pamir and Hindukush languages. Thus, e.g., Kl. *čəbūr bist* '80' (but *bist at čəbūr* '24'); *trūbist* Sk. '60', but *trūdas* '30'.

The numerals from 11—19 agree in their formation with the Shghn. group and with Khowar, not with Ishk.—Sgl. and Yd.—Mj.

būi has probably got its diphthong from *trūi* (< Av. *θrāyō*, with long *ā*²), cf. the adaptation of the numeral '3' to '2' in Kurdish.¹ Regarding *šād* v. § 46.

117. Ancient ordinals are apparently preserved in *bət*, *tört* and *cəbrēm*, v. Voc. s.vv. Regarding modern ordinals in *-ūṣg*, v. Kl. p. 92.

Note the distributive *īgōn īgōn* 'one each'.

Pronouns.

Personal Pronouns.

1st Prs. Sg.

118.	Y	X	Sk.
Nom.	<i>wuz</i> (= N)	<i>wuz</i>	<i>wuz</i>
Acc. (Obl.)	<i>maž</i>	<i>maž</i>	<i>maž</i>
Gen.	<i>žə</i> (= N)	<i>žu</i>	<i>žə</i>
Predic. Gen.		<i>žunan</i>	<i>žənən</i>
Dat.	<i>mar</i> , <i>mār-ek</i>	<i>mar</i> , <i>mar-k/g</i>	<i>mār-ək</i>
Agent		<i>wuz-um</i>	

2nd Prs. Sg.

	Y	X	Sk
Nom.	<i>tu</i> (= N)	<i>tu</i>	<i>tu</i>
Acc. (Obl.)	<i>tau</i>	<i>tau</i> (<i>tī</i>)	
Gen.	<i>tī</i>	<i>tī</i>	<i>tə</i>
Predic. Gen.	<i>tīnen</i>	<i>tīnen</i> , <i>-ən</i>	<i>tīnən</i>
Dat.	<i>tar</i> , <i>tār-ek</i>	<i>tawar</i> (<i>-ke</i>)	<i>tār-ək</i>
Loc.			<i>tər-tau</i>

¹ Gārrūsī *so*, with *o* from *dō*, acc. to communication from Barr.

1st Prs. Pl.			
	Y	X	Sk.
Nom.	<i>sak</i> (= N)	<i>sak</i>	<i>sāk</i>
Gen.	<i>spa</i>	<i>ispa</i>	<i>spō</i>
Predic. Gen.		<i>ispacan</i>	
Dat.		<i>sakar</i>	<i>sākək</i>

2nd Prs. Pl.			
	Y	X	Sk.
Nom.	<i>sāiš(t)</i>	<i>sas</i>	<i>sāyis</i>
Acc. (Obl.)	<i>sāv</i>	<i>sab</i>	
Predic. Gen.	<i>sāran</i>	<i>sab/fan</i>	<i>sāv-ək</i>
Dat.		<i>sabar</i>	

- W gave the purely Sgl. forms *aze* 'I'; *təfak* 'thee'; *tumux* 'you'.
119. For reasons unknown to us the system of Personal Pronouns in Wkh. has been much more thoroughly refashioned than those of most other Ir. languages. The stems *mana*, *ahma-* and *(yu)šma-*, which play such an important rôle elsewhere, have disappeared, and have been replaced by others of uncertain derivation. Any attempt to trace the origin of these forms must necessarily be hazardous.

- An archaism of Wkh. is the preservation of four different stems in the paradigms of the sg. (*wuz*, *ma-*, *maž*, *žə*, and *tu*, *ta-*, *tau*, *tī*).
120. The acc. *maž* 'me', which according to Shaw is also used as the base for the loc., instr. and abl., and according to Kl. (*maž*) as an agent, may phonetically be derived from **mazya*.¹ This form would correspond to Skr. *mahyam* and lend support to the theory that *h* < *gh* is original in this word, Gathic *maībyā* having got its *b* from *taībyā*. Probably, at the time when the dative and the genitive were confounded in Ir., Wkh. **man* was supplanted by *maž*, while, on the other hand, *taw* prevailed upon **tav*. Thus, e.g., Kl.² *māž*

¹ Cf. § 72.

² P. 98.

xatt-əi 'I said' < **mazyā hwatam*, but *tāu* . . . *ətt-əi* 'thou gavest' .
< **tawā ditam*.

121. The dat. *mār-ek* contains the base *mā*, after which has been formed *tā* in *tār-ek*.¹ Kl. gives *mā* and *tā* as separate obl. forms. X *tawar(ke)* is a secondary formation.

122. Gen. 2nd prs. sg. *tī*² may go back to enclitic **tai*. But the corresponding 1st prs. form *əə*, *əu* (Kl. *əə*) appears to be derived from a possessive adjective **azyā*-, and it is possible that *tī* represents ancient **tuya*. But no parallel formations are known from any other Indo-Ir. language, and the derivation here suggested remains quite uncertain.

The predic. gen. forms in *-nen*, *-nan*³ remind us of Sgl. *mānen*, *tōnen*, Ishk. *mānō*, *tīnō*. But in these dialects the first *n* has been transferred to the 2nd prs. from *mān*-, while no such explanation is possible in Wkh. Most probably **əu-n*, *tī-n* were formed with the same suffix as *əay-ən* mentioned above, and then the full suffix *-en* was added.⁴ Kl. gives *taw-ən* besides the older form *tīn-ən*.

123. The pl. forms are still more difficult to explain.

As for the gen. 1st pl. *spā* (Sk. and Kl. *spō*) borrowing from Khow. has been suggested.⁵ And, in spite of the objections which may on principle be raised against the assumption of borrowing of personal pronouns, it seems impossible to reject this explanation. *spā* would be the expected older form of modern Khow. *ispa* (< **spā* < **aspā* < *asmā*-), which must originally have been an oblique form, and no Ir. derivation can be found for the Wkh. form.

It is, perhaps, also possible to take *sā(-išt)* to be a lw. from ancient Khow. **vsā* (from which **bsa* > *bisa*, *pisa*).

But *sak* 'we' is not likely to be borrr. from Shina obl. *asu'o* (< **asaka-?*).

X predic. gen. *ispacan* is confirmed by Kl. *spōcən*, but the origin

¹ Cf. Psht. *tā*, which has been formed after the analogy of *mā*.

² Cf. Ishk. *tī*.

³ Shaw has *zūi-an* 'mine'.

⁴ V. § 113, and cf. p. 486, note 5.

⁵ V. Shaw, p. 49, Tomaschek, *Centralas. Stud.*, 95 (< IA *sva*-f), and Rep. Afgh. p. 79.

of *-c-* is unknown. A transfer from a lost form **ahmācā* > **māc-* is not probable.

The 2nd pl. obl. and gen. *sāv* has been formed with the ordinary suffix *-av*. *sab* X may be a Hunza-Wkh. form, cf. *sabε* in a Wkh. sentence in a Bur. text.¹

There are no enclitic possessive pronouns in Wkh. But *-am*, *-at*, *-an*, *-av* are used to express the subject in the past tenses.²

Demonstrative Pronouns.

124. The following forms occur in our material:

"THIS"			
Sg.	Y	X	Sk.
Nom.	<i>yem, iyem, iyam</i>	<i>yem. (h)a-yem</i>	
Acc.	<i>yimē</i> ³		
Loc.	<i>(a-)dʹr-əm</i>		<i>dəʹr-əm</i>
Obl.		<i>a-yēman</i>	
Abl.		<i>c-eman</i>	<i>c-əm</i>
Pl.			
Nom.		<i>a-ʹyemiš</i>	

"THAT"			
Sg.	Y	X	Sk.
Nom.	<i>yau, a-yāu</i>	<i>yau, ye, a-yau</i>	<i>yau</i>
Gen.		<i>yau, yeū (?)</i>	
Loc.	<i>dr-a</i>		
Dat.		<i>yowar, yɔwark</i>	<i>yāwək</i>
Obl.		<i>yōwan</i>	
Pl.			
Nom.		<i>yāwiš</i>	<i>yāwiš, ušt</i>

¹ Lorimer, Bur. Langu., II, p. 340.

² Cf. § 154.

³ *yimē detem tārek* 'I gave thee this'.

125. These two pronouns go back to Ir. *ima-* and *awa-*, while Y *acet* 'from this'¹ contains a stem **ita-*, from Ir. *aita-*, influenced by *ima-*.

Kl. gives complete paradigms for all three pronouns *yəm*, *yət*, and *ya(u)*. cf. Yd.—Mj. § 208 *mo*, *yo*, *wo*. But while the stems *(y)əm*, *(y)ət* remain through all cases, *ya(u)* forms an ablative *c-an-ən*,² (corresponding to *c-əm-(ən)*, *c-ət-(ən)*), and a locative *d-am*, *sk-a(m)* (corresponding to *d-əm*, *d-ət*, and *sk-əm*, *sk-ət*). These caseforms probably go back to Ir. *ana-* and *ahmi*.

A prefixed *(h)a-*, corresponding in use to Prs. *ham-* in *ham-în*, emphasises the demonstrative force of the pronouns.

When used as adjectives the demonstratives are usually uninflected V. Voc. s.vv.

Interrogative and Indefinite Pronouns.

126. *kūi*, *kuī* Y, X. Sk., *ko-i* Sh. 'who?', 'somebody'.—Probably < *kahya*.

kūm X, *kum* Sh. 'which?'.—Probably < **kāma-* cf. Psht. *kūm* *īs*, *ī* X, *īz* Y, Sk., *īz* Sh. 'what?'.—Prs.—V. Voc.

cūm X, Sk., Sh. 'how much?', 'how many?', 'some'.—Cf. Kl. *tum* 'so much', etc.

čizi Y, X 'something'.—Prs.

šat X, Sk. 'self, own'.—From Av. *xʾatō*. *šūnen*, *-an* X 'own'.—Cf. *ženen*, etc.

cerak Y, *cərek* Sk. 'why?'; *cə-waxt* Sk. 'when?' contains an ancient interrogative *cə* < *čit*.

yan 'other'.—< *anya-*.

yamān Kl. 'one another' is possibly derived from **(y)anān* < **anya-anya*. Cf. § 85. *(h)alamān* L. id. < **anyam-anya-?*

¹ *wuz acet xūnen nieštem* 'I went out of this house'.

² Cf. *cān* L. 'from there'.

Use of the Cases and Prepositions.

127. The subject of a transitive verb in a past tense is put in the nominative in my texts. Thus: *you nān ʒat* X 'his mother said'; *wuz ʒeč-em yitkem* Y 'I have eaten bread'; *ayou nāgde nikā kerk* X 'he arranged the wedding at night'. But note *uz-um ʒinak* X 'I have said'. Acc. to Kl., p. 98, a pronominal subject is put in the obl. case in such phrases: *māž ʒattai* 'I said'. etc.

128. Regarding the special accusative form of nouns v. § 111. The object, when a personal pronoun, is usually put in the acc.-obl. Thus: *tu ʒizir maž di?* Y 'why dost thou beat me?'; *sak sār dinen* Y 'we beat you'; *sāiš ʒizir maž dief?* Y 'why do you beat me?'; *wuz tau* (or *tī?*!) *diməm* X 'I beat thee'; *wuz sab dimim* X 'I beat you'.—*ʒizər sāyiš wīndov?* Sk. 'what (things) do you see?' is an example of the obl. pl. of an interrogative pronoun.

The "accusative" is used in a local or temporal sense in *yupk piōla kaṭum* X 'I pour water into the cup' (: *wuz yupk ar pīl kaṭem* Y); *ʒāu yūndəm ʒədōrg* Y 'I carry grain to the mill', and *wūd nāyd* Y 'to-night'.

129. Examples of the use of the dative are: *mark mālum ne vit* X 'it was not known to me'; *you nānar ʒat* X 'he said to his mother'; *yāwər nikā kerk* X 'he made a wedding for her'; *tu mar ki tāb rand* Y 'give me a book'; *wuz tawar ī rūpiā rāndəm* X 'I give thee one rupee'; *wuz tar kitāb randəm* X 'I give thee a book'; *wuz sabar . . . rāndəm* X 'I give you'; *sakar igōn igōn rūpiā rande* X 'give us one rupee each'; *tu mārek kitābe ʒetūi* Y 'thou gavest me a book'; *yimē ʒetem tārek* Y 'I give this to thee'; *mārek . . . nə fort* Sk. 'I will not' (: 'it doesn't please me'). Note also: *tu ʒiz yarkər wəzd* X 'what work didst thou come out for?'; *uz kənd ʒilgakar wəzdim* X 'I came out to seek a wife', and *ʒizir* 'why?', 'what for?'.

A personal object is put in the dat.—probably through the influence of Prs.—in *wuz targ dišum* X 'I know thee' (but *wuz aya xalg dišem* Y 'I know that man'); *tu ʒizir-ke marg diŋg?* X 'why dost

thou beat me?' (but *tu cizir maž dī Y*): *yašer peden guš X* 'saddle the horse' (but *yaš 'peden gušt*).

The dative denotes temporal or local relations in *purzer X* 'in the evening'; *tortor X* 'the day after to-morrow' (but *tōrt Y*): *šub'r halak Sh.* 'to pass the night'; *xōnar rič X* 'go home'; *rešt xōnar-ke X* 'he went home'; *ī manziler-ke rešt X* 'he came to a halting-place'.

130. Examples of the genitive of pronouns are: *you nān X* 'his mother'; *yem žə xūn Y* 'this is my house'; *žu xōnan ti xōn lup X* 'thy house is bigger than my house'; *ispa xōn lup X* 'our house is big'; *tə(?) nūng Sk.* 'thy name'.

The predicative genitive is used e.g. in: *hayem xōn žūnan X* 'this house is mine'; *yau xōn tinan X* 'that house is thine'; *tinan řis yark tu? X* 'hast thou any work?'; *ayem xōn ispacan X* 'this house is ours'; *yem xūn sāvan Y* 'this house is yours'; *ī deyd saban tūet Y* 'you had a daughter'; *yem xūn žə xūnen Y* 'this house is my own'.

131. The ablative, with or without *ce* 'from', is found in: *(ce) xōnen niešk X* 'he went out of the house'; *wuz ce xūnen ništen Y* 'I went out of the house'; *uz ayem xōnan X* 'I am from this house'; *wuz a'yēman rūpīā durzəm X* 'I take a rupee from this one'. In *žau ce wuš ništəm Y* 'yalla az kã barāwurdam' *ce* is used without the abl. ending.

Note the comparative meaning in *žu xōnan ti xōn lup X* 'thy house is larger than mine', etc.

az ayou jiniban X 'for this sake, *az barā-i ū*' is a semi-Prs. expression.

132. The instrumental, which acc. to Shaw is formed with *da...*, appears in *pu čākuwen rəstəvəm Y* 'I cut with a knife'. Kl., p. 94, gives *cingārən* 'dagger' used as an instrumental, but cf. also *pə...ən* (p. 100).

On the other hand *da* denotes the locative in *'peden da dālān tū X* 'the saddle is on the veranda'; *da amī xōn* 'in this house'

(semi-Prs.). Cf. the purely Prs. expression: *dar huzūr-i pādšā X* 'in the presence of the king'.

But *dr-* in *d'rām* 'in this, here', *dra* 'in that, there' appears to be genuine Wkh.

Adverbs.

133. 1. Local: *dārām* 'here'; *dra* 'there'; *tārām* 'thither'; *tārət* Sk. 'there'; *kumjei* 'where?'; *ce-kūman* 'whence?', 'where?'; *dir* 'at a distance'; *šiš* (*šišn*), *qarīb* 'near'; *wūc* 'up'; *baār*, *tar-vič* Sh. 'outside'; *tar sibās* Sh. 'behind'; *prūt* Sh. 'forward, first'.

2. Temporal: *nir* 'now'; *wūlg* 'to day'; *yez* 'yesterday'; *tort* 'the day after to-morrow, or before yesterday'; *cəhrēm* 'three days hence'; *wu serd*, *imsōl* 'this year' (cf. the adj. *sērđingī* 'belonging to this year', *parđingī* 'belonging to last year'); *tətvūrt* 'the year before last'; *ar'sōl* 'yearly'; *cə-waxt* 'when?'; *awal* 'formerly'; *bād* 'then'; *bət* 'further, again'; *ce bas* 'again, then'; *subdamik* 'in the morning'; *pūrzer* 'in the evening'; *waxtī* 'once'.

3. Modal, etc.: *yaḥ* 'very'; *čizir*, 'cerak' 'why?'; *cəm-jənīb* 'therefore'; *yō—yō*, *xō—xō* 'either—or'; *yān*, *bale* 'yes'; *xūb* 'well'; *al batt* 'perhaps'; *ət* 'and'.

For particulars v. Voc. s.vv.

The Verb.

Stems.

134. According to Shaw¹ "every Verb appears, in its various tenses, under four *forms*, which require to be known, in each case, before it can be conjugated. These are: The Infinitive form. The Present form. The Past form. The Perfect form."

To these four 'forms' must be added the 3rd sg. pres., wherever its stem differs from that of the 1st Sg.

¹ P. 14.

The Verb Substantive.

135. The nominal construction is very common in Wkh. Thus, e.g.: *hayem xōn žunan* X 'this house is mine'; *uz ayem xōnan* X 'I am from this house'; *žu xōnan ti xōn lup* X 'thy house is bigger than mine'; *sak Waxi xalge* X 'we are Wakhis'; *sāišť kūi?* Y 'who are you?'; *yem xūn žə žūn(ən)* Y 'this house is my own'.

Among the few examples of the auxiliary noted by Sk. and myself are: *wuz-am murz vitk* Sk. 'I have become hungry', and, in the present, *tu-t kūi?* Y 'who art thou?'; *sak-ən Xik-ən* Y 'we are Wakhis'.

tei- is used in: *sāk-ən tū* Sk. 'we were'; *saš kūi tūet* X 'who were(?) you', *čis xabar tēi?* X 'what is the matter?'. Note *tūet* X = *tū* 'he, she was' in the Tale.

Regarding *vit* and *woc-* v. Voc. s.vv

The Present Stem.

136. The only productive Present formation is the Causative in *-ev-*, *-əv-*, etc.¹ Thus: *pūmec-ev-* 'to dress somebody else' from *pūmec-*; *nezd-əv-* 'to make to sit down' from *nezd-*. Wkh. *-v-* cannot go back to Ir. *-p-*, and the suffix must be of IA origin.²—*pšū-* Sh., causative of *pšin-*, *pšēu-* 'to return' and *werxūv-* (from *werxar-* 'to flood') are irregular formations. Of *nīv-* 'to extinguish' and some other causatives no simple forms are known.

137. A number of verbs have 1 sg. pres. in *-i(y)əm*, *-im*, and 3 sg. in *-it* (*-id*). Thus: Sk. *žəviyəm* (*žəvid*) 'I steal'; *kəmiəm* (*kimit*) 'I will'; *mərīm* (*mīrid*) 'I die'; *nəsīm*, Y *nesiəm* (*nīsīd*) 'I lie down'; *wəšīm*, Y *wəšiyəm* (*wišīd*) 'I am afraid'; *wəzīm*, Y *wəziəm* (*wīzīt*, Y *wizit*) 'I come'; Sh. *ramiəm* (*rimit*) 'I command'; Kl. *pörviyəm* (*pērvit*) 'I attain'. These forms must go back to ancient presents in *-āya-*, *-iya-*: **dabaya-*, **kamaya-*, **mriya-*, **ni-saya-*, **wi-sriya-*(??), **uz-aya-*(??),

¹ Sk. *picəwəm*.

² Cf. also Yd.—Mj. § 229 and the corresponding Psht. and Par. forms.

**fra-māya-*, **pari-apaya-* (anc. lw. ?). Also Sk. *ṣṛīyām* (*ṣṛīyd*) 'I copulate'; *jōyām* (*jōyd*) 'I read'; *sədūyd* 'it appears'; *səṭīyām* (*səṭīyd*) 'I send'; *sūyām* (*sūyd*) 'I rub'. Cf. also: Sh. *wuṣūyam* 'I untie';¹ *pūtmūiam* 'I mimic'; *zūwāyam* 'I roll up'; *wūzdiam*. Y *wuzdiem* 'I wash';² *kšūiam*, Y *kšūyām* 'I hear' (< **guṣaya-* ?), and, probably, Sk. *śāyām*. Y *šāyām* (*šitt*³) 'I kill' belong to this group. Wkh. *-iy-*, *-ūy-*, *-ūy-* goes back to **-āya-*, but the distribution between forms in *-āya-* and *-aya-* has apparently in some cases been troubled

But cf. also *pūmec-* 'to dress' and *nis-* 'to lose', with apparent loss of *-aya-*.

138. Presents in *-ya-* are preserved in *diš-* 'to know'; *pū-* 'to cook' (intr.); *tōš-* 'to empty out' (denom.); *nāš-* 'to be lost'; *pūdmūš-* 'to ferment' (if < **pati-dmasya-*); *taš-* 'to go, move' (?); *muš-* 'to conceal'; *ramuš-* 'to forget', and *wasēr-* 'to become cold'.

139. Ancient Presents in *-sa-* are chiefly found in connection with *f*, *v*, e.g., *wərafš-* 'to stand'; *gafš-* 'to run'; *nədəfš-* 'to stick' (Sh. *naders-* 'to affect, stain'), etc. Cf. also *šaxs-* 'to pass through'. In *purs-* 'to ask' the suffix is of pre-Ir. date. The derivation of *kās-* 'to thresh' < **xad* + *sa-* is uncertain.

140. Ancient Presents in *-nā-* are: *varin-* 'to shear'; *pazdan-* 'to recognize'; *ritrin-* 'to sky', and, possibly, *pšin-* (= *pšēu-*) 'to return'.

An infixed *-n-* probably appears in *rānd-* 'to give' (cf. also *pūrind-* 'to sell', *vūrand-* 'to abuse' ?); *yūnd-* 'to carry away'; *nūnd-* 'to plant'; *škənd(iv)-* 'to break', and in some other verbs in *-nd-*.

141. Remains of other Present formations are: *nezd* 'to sit down' (**ni-hazda-*); *pōv-* 'to drink' (**pība-*); *car-* 'to do' (Aor. *čara-* ?). In *wōc-* 'to become', and *čāw-* 'to go' the Presents differ from the Past Stems (*vit*, *tāyđ*⁴).

Irregular are *dim-* (and *dē-*) 'to beat'; *zūbūt*. Sh., trans. of *zūbed-*

¹ But note Sh. *wūšam* 'I loose'.

² With inflexion influenced by *dē-*, v. Voc. s.v.

³ With secondary 3rd sg.

⁴ Sh. has *čau-*: *tayđ* 'to go', but *toč-*: *točt* 'to move'. V. Voc. s.vv.

'to burst'. *pidiŋg* is probably the perf. of **pidīn-* 'to flame up' (< **pati-dagna-?*), cf. *pīcev-* Y, *pīdisev-* L. 'to kindle a fire' (< **pati-daxsa-??*). V. Voc. s.vv.

Present.

142.	Y	Y	Y	X	
	'I eat'	'I drink'	'I beat'	'I eat'	
1 Sg.	<i>yāwum</i>	<i>pōvən</i>	<i>dīməm</i>	<i>yawum</i>	
2 »		<i>pōvī</i>	<i>dī</i>	<i>yawi(-ā)</i>	
3 »	<i>yīt</i>	<i>pīt</i>		<i>yawet</i>	
1 Pl.	<i>yāwən</i>	<i>pōvən</i>	<i>dīnen</i>	<i>yawən</i>	
2 »	<i>yāwov</i>	<i>pōvov</i>	<i>dīef</i>	<i>yawit</i>	
3 »	<i>yāwən</i>	<i>pōvən</i>		<i>yawən</i>	
	Sk.	Sk.	Sk.	Sk.	Kl.
	'I drink'	'I put'	'I die'	'I steal'	
1 Sg.	<i>pūrəm</i>	<i>kātəm</i>	<i>mərīm</i>	<i>ḍəriyəm</i>	<i>-əm</i>
2 »	<i>pūrī</i>	<i>kāṭī</i>		<i>ḍəriyī</i>	—
3 »	<i>pīt</i>	<i>kārt</i>	<i>mīrūd</i>	<i>ḍəvid</i>	<i>-t, -d</i>
1 Pl.	<i>pūrən</i>	<i>kātən</i>	<i>mərīn</i>	<i>ḍəriyən</i>	<i>-ən</i>
2 »	<i>pūrər</i>	<i>kārtər(!)</i>	<i>məriv</i>		<i>-it, -ər</i>
3 »	<i>pūrən</i>	<i>kātən</i>	(<i>mərīn?</i>)		<i>-ən</i>

143. As mentioned above¹ the 2nd pl. ends in *-t* in Eastern Wakhan, but in *-v* in Western Wakhan. This latter form is probably borrowed from Ishk., as *-dwam* would not result in Wkh. *-v*.

Owing to early contractions the 3rd sg. presents some irregularities. The secondary contact between the final consonant of the root and the suffix results in various assimilations. Thus: *wōst* 'becomes' (*wōcəm*); *rəšt* 'goes' (*raçəm*); *wərəšt* 'remains' (*wərəcəm*); *witriðt* Sh. 'shies' (*witrinam*); *rasaðt* Sh. 'breaks' (*rasedəm*); *kārt* 'puts' (*kātəm*); *wüzənd* 'brings' (*wüzəməm*). But *rapact* Sh. 'loses the way', *pāct* Sk. 'cooks'. Verbs ending in *nd* have no visible suffix. Thus: *vand* 'binds', *kānd* 'laughs', *nūnd* 'plants', with *-nd* < **nd-d*.

¹ § 16.

Quite irregular is the inflexion of *dīmām* Y (v. above); *dēm*, 3 sg. *dēst* Sk.; *dēmām*, 3 sg. *dəit*, 1, 3 pl. *dēnən* Kl.; *dehām-əm*, *de*, *det*, *dehen-ən*, *dehen-ər*, *dehen-ən* Hj. This verb has to some extent influenced the inflexion of *wuzdi*- 'to wash'. *tai* 'is' (1 sg. *təyəm* Sk.) is perhaps of pronominal origin, cf. Psht. *dai*.

Regarding the 3rd sg. in *īt* cf. above § 137. In a number of verbs, chiefly in *-āw-* and *-āy-*, the vocalism is changed into *-i-* in the 3rd sg.¹ Thus, e.g., *yīt* 'eats' (*yāw-*); *čīt* 'goes' (*čāw-*); *drīt* 'reaps' (*drāw-*); *θīt* 'burns' (*θāw-*); *šīt* 'kills' (*šāy-*). Note also *pīt* 'drinks' (**pirt* < **pibati*?).

The 1st pl. in *-n* agrees with some dialects of Sgl.—Ishk., etc.²

In some cases Sk. gives a compound form in the 3rd sg. Thus, e.g. *vūl cart* 'smells', but *vūlām* (abstract), *vūl-carām* (concrete); *qēw cart* 'calls' (*qēwem*).

Imperative.

144. The Imper. 2 sg. is identical with the Present Stem. Thus, e.g., Sk. *qīn* 'see'; *pāc* 'cook'; *tai* 'be'; *šān* 'say'; *xaš* 'pull'; *qārəc* 'remain', etc. V. Voc. passim.

The Past Stem.

145. The formation of the Past Stem has been subject to numerous levelling innovations, and only a comparatively small number of verbs or root-types have preserved preterites which may go back direct to Old Ir. forms.

Thus we find **-āta-* in *ramatt* Sh. 'commanded' (*rami-*), *statt* Sh., *stətt* Sk. 'sent' (*səltiy-*); **-ata-* in *šāt(t)* 'said' (*šān-*), *sat* 'rose' (*san-*), *kott* 'drew a sword' (*kūn-*), *čāt(t)* 'arrived' (*čāt-*); **-īta-* in *pīt(t)* 'drank' (*pōv-*), *varitt* 'shore' (*varīn-*), *šīt*, *šīt* 'killed' (*šāy-*), *zwett* 'wound' (*zwāy-*), *nəst* 'lay down' (*nəsī-*),³ possibly also in *bott* 'over-

¹ Cf. § 99.

² Cf. Sgl.—Ishk., § 124, and 132.

³ With syncope in a disyllabic stem.

threw' (*büt-*) from **ham-patita-*(?), *nütt* 'planted' (*nünd-*) from **ni-hādita-*(?); and in *det(t)* 'gave' (*rānd-*) from **dita-*; **-āta-* in *vīt*, *vīt(t)* 'became', *yīt*, *yēt* 'ate' (*yāw-*).

I always heard Y -*t* (e.g. *šat*, but X *šatt*). L. has *pīt* and *pšet* (Sh. *pitt*, *pšett*). Sh. and Sk. in most cases have *tt*, but note Sh. *yīt*, *parvet* (Z *pörvött*, but Kl. *pörvətəi*), *rārāt* (Sk. *rāratt*), and Sk. *yēt*, *vīt*, *det* (Sh. *yīt*, *vitt*, *det*). Kl. regularly gives *pīt*, *šat*, but *pittəi*, *šattəi*. Note, however, Kl. *šatəi*, *pšətəi*, *pörötəi*, *yitəi* (but *yittüü*).—The variation between *tt* and *t* does not appear to have any phonological significance and may partly be due to inexact observation, partly to difference of dialect. It is, perhaps, possible that *tt* originally belongs to stems of the type *nütt* < **nihādita-*, and has been generalized.

146. Ir. **-rta-* is represented by *kert* 'did' (*car-*) and *mərt* 'died' (*məri-*); **-rda-* by *dežd* 'held' (*durz-*); *-asta-* by *vāst* 'bound' (*vānd-*) and *xərōst* Kl. 'snored' (*xəriüθ-*);¹ **-ašta-*, *-išta-* by *wāšt* 'fell' (*wāz-*), *nāšt* 'lost' (*nāš-*), *tūšt* 'shaved' (*tüš-*),² and *wišt* '(the sun) set' (*wīs-*).³

Ir. **-afta-*, **-ifta-* occur in *čavd* 'gathered' (*čip-*); *naðevd* 'stuck' (*naðefs-*); **-axta-* in *tayd*, *rəyd* 'went' (*čāw-*, *rəč-*).⁴

Also *rasen-* 'broke' (*rasəd-*); *nein-* 'sat down'; *zübön* 'burst' (*zübed-*); *wəwəyn* 'remained' (*wəwəč-*), and *šögn* 'filled' (*šönz-*) may be of Ir. origin and go back to forms in **-idna-*, **-ixna-*, etc. Cf. Skr., *niṣaṇṇa-*, *bhinna-*, *bhagna-*,⁵ etc.

147. Considered from the point of view of the modern Wkh. system the Past Stems may be arranged in the following groups:

Regular Past Stems.

To this group belong verbs whose final consonant is not changed before the suffix *t*, *d*.

¹ If not a recent formation with *θt* > *st*.

² More probably a secondary formations in *š* + *t*.

³ Cf. § 73.

⁴ Cf. infin. *tukan*.

⁵ Cf. Sgl.—Ishk. § 138, VI.

In some cases it seems doubtful whether an assimilative change is phonological or merely phonetical. It may be that *witriḡt* (*witriṇ*), *məḡt* (*məḡ*), *wəzəṇd* (*wuzem*-), *čāld-* (*čālg-*), and *škurd* (*škūrg-*) ought to be considered as regular forms. But it is of course impossible to try to solve this point without possessing more than a superficial knowledge of the language.

148. I. Regular Past Stems in *t*.

From roots in a vowel: *ramatt* 'commanded' (*rami-*);¹ *kəmətt* 'agreed' (*kəmi-*); *tanet* 'folded sheep'; *neit* 'went out' (*niü-*); *parvet* 'attained' (*parve(y)-*), etc. (v. above).

From roots in *t*: *gətt* 'found'; *ṡətt* 'arrived'; *zəḡbott* 'burst' (*zəḡbü-*); *bott* 'overthrew' (*büt-*); *ṡortt* 'collected'. From roots in *ḡ*: *yəḡḡt* 'piled up'; *zəḡḡt* 'sowed'; *ləḡḡt* 'rammed in' (*lüḡ-*); *məḡḡt* 'curdled' (**mḡḡ-*). Cf. *witriḡt* 'shied' (*witriṇ-*).

From roots in *p*, *k*, *č*, *c*: *roḡḡopt* 'slept' (*reḡḡup-*); *dropt* 'scratched' (*drüp-*); *təpt* 'quaked'; *šiləpt* 'splashed'; *cəroḡpt* Kl. 'pinched' (*cərüḡp-*); *čukt* 'beat'; *čəkt* 'dripped'; *wəḡt* 'barked'; *təḡt* 'moved'; *čəḡt* 'pinched'; *ḡəḡt* 'tottered'; *pəḡt* (*pacd*) 'cooked', etc.

From roots in *f*, *x*, *ḡ*: *əft*, *wəft* 'plaited' (*ūf-*); *parwəft* 'netted' (*parwuf-*); *štrəft* 'sneezed'; *skəft* 'tripped'; *paḡrəxt* 'arrested'; *ferəxt* 'sneezed'. Note the secondary formation *wəḡəxt* 'remained' (*wəḡy-*) L.; *soḡt* 'smeared' (*suḡ-*); *ḡəḡt* 'did'; *ḡəḡt* 'crushed' (*ḡiḡ-*); *čəḡt* 'killed', etc.

From roots in *s*, *š*: *kəst* 'threshed'; *nəst* 'lost' (*ni-*); *strəst* 'splashed'; *nəst* 'lay down' (*nəsi-*); *ḡəst* 'ran'; *naḡəfst* 'stuck'; *wəḡəfst* 'stood'; *xəfst* 'felt sleepy'; *pərst* 'asked'; *bərst* 'closed the eyes'; *šəxst* 'passed'; *dəst* 'knew'; *məst* 'concealed' (*mü-*); *nəst* 'was lost'; *niwəst* 'wrote'; *pəḡməst* 'fermented'; *təst* 'emptied'; *təst* 'cut' (*ti-*); *xəst* 'pulled'; *vəḡst* 'fried'; *yəḡst* 'boiled'.

From roots in *r*: *kert*, (secondary form: *cərt*) 'did' (*car-*); *mərt* 'died' (*məri-*); *wasərt* 'cooled'; *naspart* 'tread down'; *wəḡxərt* 'flooded'. Cf. also *kərt* 'threw into' (*kaḡ*), with *t* > *rt*.

¹ The Present Stem is only given wherever it differs in vocalism from the Past Stem.

149. II. Regular Past Stems in *d*. Most roots in voiced consonants and semivowels belong to this class. But the existence of preterites of the type *žōdt* and *mārt* shows that *d* is not a mere phonetic variant of *t*.

From roots in *i, y*: *səḍōid* 'appeared' (*səḍūy-*); *ḍovoid* 'stole' (*ḍəviy-*); *jōid* 'read' (*jōy-*); *wozdōid* Sk. (but *wōzdošt* Y) 'washed' (*wīzdey-, wuzdi-*).

From roots in *u, w*: *nōwd* 'wept' (*nūw-*); *porōd* 'rinsed' (*puru-*); *stod* Sh. (*staudi-* L.) 'praised' (*sto-, sitao-*); *wērōd* L. 'irrigated' (*wērəw-*).

From roots in *v*: *līrd* 'slipped'; *tovd* 'twisted'; *vīšōvd* 'swept' (*vīšəv-*); *d'rēvd* 'sewed', and the numerous causatives of the type *rəstōvd* 'broke' (*rəstəv-*); *pīcōvd* (but Sk. *picōvd*) 'kindled a fire' (*pīcev-, pīcəw-*); *disōvd* Sk. 'showed' (*disəv-, v. s.v. dīšiv-*); *nīōvd* 'extinguished' (*nīr-*), etc. Note *gəfsəvt* Sk. 'galloped'. With Sk. *pīcōvd* cf. Sh. *vīšiōwd* 'swept' (*vīšiūw-*); *pšaud* 'turned' (*pšū-*). In these cases *w* is probably due to inexact notation.

From roots in *ȳ*: *deḍīȳd* 'looked'; *degd* 'brought up'. Note *čāld* 'wished' (*čālg-*); *škūrd* 'sought' (*škūr-*).

From roots in *z, ž, j*: *rōzd* 'ripped up' (*rīz-*); *rəwəzd* 'flew' (but *wāšt* from *wāz-*); *wozd* 'came' (*wəzi-*); *nawāzd* 'sounded'; *gəzd* 'rose' (*gīz-*); *yāzd* 'bore'; *rīzd* 'felt pain'; *trānȳd* 'tightened'. Note *pātrāz* Sh. 'leant' (*putriüz-*), with *-z* for *-zd*?

From roots in *r, l*: *wōḍōrd* 'grasped' (*wūdər-*); *ȳīrd* 'turned round'; *nežyard* 'swallowed'; *šārd* 'slandered'; *škūrd* Sh. 'sought'; *yaward* 'chose' (*yawer-*); *āld* 'stayed'; *frīld* 'crumbled'; *namīld* 'hemmed', etc. The Past stems in *rd* are of a more recent date than those in *rt*.

From roots in *n, m*: *bōnd* 'winnowed' (*būn-*); *wīnd* 'saw'; *pazdand* 'recognized'; *tond* 'kneaded' (*tun-*); *škōnd* 'quenched the thirst' (v. s.v. *škəndiv-*); *brāmd* 'babbled'; *patramd, potrombd* 'arrested' (*pūtrūm(b)-*); *vīzamd* 'rubbed'; *wīzəmd* Sk. 'brought'; *žāmd* 'descended'.

150. III. Irregular Past Stems in *t*.

From roots in *n*: *šätt* 'said'; *varitt* 'shore'; *sat* 'rose'; *spät* 'filled (a river)'; *kott* 'drew a sword' (*kān-*); *psett-* 'returned' (*pšin-*).

From roots in *nd*: *yūt(t)* 'carried' (*yünd-*); *nütt* 'planted' (*nünd-*); *pūrūt* 'sold' (*pürind-*); *ratt* 'gave' (*rand-*); *vüratt* 'scolded'; *škött* 'broke'; *nižit* 'expelled' (*nižind-*). As for the origin of this formation cf. § 145. But *väst* 'bound' (*vänd-*); *zirest* 'turned in a lathe' (*ziränd-*). Note *xərōst* Kl. (*xərūd-*).

From roots in *w*: *ḡi'et* 'burned' (*ḡāw-*); *ḡi'et* 'ate' (*ḡāw-*); *drōtt* 'reaped' (*drāw-*); *viḡett* 'rode' (*viḡāw-*); *ḡōtt* 'covered' (*ḡaw-*); *pset* 'returned' (*pišew-*); *čit* X 'went' (*čāw-*). The origin of this type are participles in *-uta*, e.g. **yūta-*, **druta-*.

From *pōv-* 'to drink': *pitt*.

From some roots in *z*: *wāšt* 'fell'; *nēšt* 'went out' (*nīwiz-*). Cf. *wišt* '(the sun) set' (*wis-*); *pōšt* 'cooked' (*pōr-*); *kōšt* 'cultivated' (*kūr-*);¹ *wəšt* 'feared' (*wəšiy-*); *dēšt* 'beat' (*dē-*);² *wōzdošt* 'washed' (*wuzdi-*).

151. IV. Irregular Past Stems in *d*.

From roots in *k, č*: *tāžd* 'went' (*čāw-*, cf. inf. *tukan*); *rəjd* 'went' (*rəč-*).

From roots in *p*: *žōrd* 'span' (*žūp-*); *čard* 'picked' (*čip-*). Cf. *nədevd* 'affected', etc. (*nədevs-*, *nədəfs-*). But, acc. to Y, *nədafst* 'embraced' (*nədav-*).

Quite irregular are: *ševd* L. 'beat wool' (*šem-*); *cəremd* 'pinched' (*cərev-*);³ *širānd* Sh. 'told beads' (*širāw-*).

As for *dežd* 'seized' (*durz-*), cf. § 82.

According to Sh. some roots in *nd* have Past Stems in *nd(d)i*: *kandi-* (but Sk. *kānd*) 'laughed' (*kānd-*); *sānddi-* 'rubbed up'; *mānddi-* 'shampooed'; *žūmānddi-* 'wrung'. I am unable to explain the derivation of this form.⁴ Cf. *staudi-* L. 'praised' (*stau-*).—*šandid* Sh. 'compounded' (*šand-*) is influenced by Prs.

¹ Prs. lw.

² Kl. *dēm-*: *dait*.

³ Kl. *cərup-*: *cəropt*.

⁴ *nddi* < **ndid*?

152. V. Past Stems in *n*.

From roots in *ð*: *ne-in-* 'sat down' (*nezd-*); *rənn* 'fled' (*rəd-*); *rasen* 'broke' (*rased-*, v. s.v. *rəstər-*); *zūbón* 'burst' (*zūbed-*); *petərne* 'sprung from one seed' (*petərd-*).

From roots in an ancient velar: *pamagn* 'dressed' (*pamec-*); *rapagn* 'lost the way' (*rapic-*); *ðög(ə)n* 'milked' (*ðic-*); *wəɾəɣn* 'stayed' (*wəɾəɕ-*);¹ *ṣögn* 'filled into' (*ṣönz-*); *varðeyn* 'pressed down' (*varðenz-*); *ṣirögn* 'hung from a peg' (*ṣiröc-*).² Cf. also s.v. *pidn-* Kl. 'caught fire' (*pidic-*), v. s.v. *piding*.

From some roots in *y*: *wašan* Sh. 'untied' (*wušüy-*);³ *pin* L. 'guarded' (*pūy-*), *kšən* 'heard' (*kšüy-*).⁴

Note Sh. (and Kl.) *čern* 'entered' (*čerm-*), but Sk. *čəramd* (*čəram-*).

153. VI. Suppletive Past Stems.

The Past Stems of *čāv-* 'to go'; *wōc-* 'to become'; *car-* 'to do'; *rand-* 'to give' are: *tāɣd*, *taɣd* Sk., Sh. (*röɣd* Kl.); *vīt*; *kərt*; *det*. From the point of view of Wkh. also *ṣat*, *x(s)et* L. 'did' from *goṣ-* (cf. perf. (*g(o)ṣetk* Sk.)) is a suppletive formation. X gave the regular forms *ɕit* 'went', and *guṣt* besides *ṣat*; cf. also Sk. *ratt* 'gave', and Sh. *rātt*, Kl. *rətt*, besides *dett*, *dətt*.

Note also *tū* 'was' (*tei-*)

Preterite.

154. The material at my disposal is not sufficient for establishing a complete paradigm, but in the main the personal suffixes agree with those given by Sh. and Kl.⁵

1st Sg. *det-em* Y 'I gave'; *roṣopt-əm* Y 'I slept'; *tāɣd-əm* Sk. 'I went'; *tū(n)* Sk. 'I was'.

The transitive ending **mai*, and the intransitive *ahmi* have coalesced.

¹ From *wəɾəɣn* L. has formed a new present *wəɾɣ-* with Past Stem *wəɾəɕt*.

² Sh., but cf. also Kl. *žərov-* (*žəɾəɣak* inf.). *žəroɣn* 'to be stuck'.

³ And *wašin-* 'loosed' (*wuš-*).

⁴ As for variants of this verb, v. Voc. s.v.

⁵ Kl.: *-əm*, *-ət*, —, *-ən*, *-əv*, *-ən*.

In the Perfect I heard Y *-ən*, X *-in* in: *aletk-ən* 'I am standing'; *nietk-ən* 'I have gone out'; *runetk-in* 'I have seen'; *wızdik-in* 'I have washed'; *nieng-in* 'I am sitting'. But Y *nieng-əm* 'I am sitting'; *yitk-em* 'I have eaten'; *wurufsatk-əm* 'I am standing'; X *vandeth-in* 'I have bound'.

The suffix is still detachable from the root. Thus Y: *wuz-um rošopt-ei* 'I slept' (= *rošopt-əm*); *gez-əm rəjd-ei* 'I went yesterday'; *yūm)-um gošt-ei* 'I prepared flour'; *nū-um ne in-ei* 'now I sat down'; Sk. *yark-n krt-i* 'I worked'; *yurpk-əm dērt-i* 'I poured out water'; *wuz-əm murz ritk* 'I have become hungry' (cf Y *mərz-əm rit-ei*.—No suffix occurs in Y *wuz i raly šit-āi* 'I killed a man'.

The particle *-ei*, *-āi* probably originally belonged to the 3rd Sg. of trans. verbs (< **hai*).

2nd Sg. I heard X *yitk-et* 'thou hast eaten', (or 'you have eaten?'), but also *tu dēt-āi* 'thou gavest'; X *nirdi* 'thou didst weep'; *tu wəzd* 'thou camest'; Sk. *tut na wəzdi* 'thou didst not come'; *tū(t)* 'thou wast'.

3rd Sg. Y *rəxnig dət-ei* 'the fire burned'; *rošupt* 'he fell asleep'; *nədaqst-ei* 'he embraced', etc. without any distinctive personal suffix.—Note X *tūet* 'he, she was'.¹

1st Pl. The only example available is Sk. *sāk-ən tu* 'we were'.

2nd Pl. Sk. *iiz-ər sāyis wīnd-ər?* 'what have you seen?' But X *sas kūi tūet?* 'who are (were?) you?'.

3rd Pl. Acc. to Sk. *tāyd-i* means 'they went', but it appears to be a sg. form.

Note the extensive use of the Perfect for the Preterite in the tale told by X.

The Perfect Stem.

155. The Perfect Stem is formed:

I. By adding *-k* (< **aka-*) to the Past Stem. Before this *k* preceding groups of consonants are usually simplified. This formation is used with Past Stems in *t(t)*, *n*, *vd* (causatives excepted), with some roots in *z*, and a few other verbs.

¹ Or 'is'?

Thus: Sh., Sk. *pītk* 'drunk'; *vītk* 'been'; X. Kl. *yītk* 'eaten'; Kl. *đōtk* 'given'; Sk., Kl. *šītk* 'killed'; *yūtē* 'carried'; Sk. *drōtk* 'reaped'; Kl. *purūtē* 'sold'; *rattē* 'given'; Sh. *cāfk* 'picked'; *šōjk* 'spun'; *gōzg*, X *gēzge* 'risen'; *wāšk*, Kl. *wāšk* 'fallen'; *rašk*, Kl. *rōšk* 'gone'; *dōzg*, X *dēzg*, Kl. *dōzg* 'seized'; *niēšk*, Y. X *niēšk*, Kl. *noyōšk* 'gone out'; *wāzg*, X *wūzg*, Kl. *wōzg* 'come';¹ *tašk* 'gone'; *kōšk* 'cultivated'; *kerk*, X *kērk*, Sk., Kl. *kōrk* 'done'; Sk. *mārtē* 'dead'; *tūtē* 'been'; Kl. *dōrajē* 'sewn'; Sh. *šōtk*, Kl. *šōtk* 'done'. These forms have arisen from **gōzdg*, **wāštk*, **raštk*, **kertē*, **dōrajtk*, etc.

From Past Stems in *n* we find: Kl. *kšōng*, X *kīšōng* 'heard'; Sh., Y, X *nī.ēng*, Kl. *nō.yōng* 'sat down'; Sh. *rōng* 'fled'; *rasēng* 'broken'; Kl. *čōrōng* 'entered'; *pōdōng*, X *pīdōng* 'lighted'; *škōng* 'broken' (Past Stem *škōnē*); Sh. *pamašk*, Kl. *pōmašk* 'dressed'; Sh. *đōžk* 'milked' < **pamaž(n)k*, **đōž(n)k*; Kl. *čōrōšk* 'hung'.

Sh. *wītring* 'shied' has been formed from the Present Stem.

156. II. By adding the stressed suffix *-etk*, *-ōtk* to the Infinitive Stem. This is the more regular, "weak", formation, and in Sk.s dialect it has largely encroached upon the ancient group of "strong" Perfects. Thus, e.g., Sk. *šōyōtk* 'killed', besides *šītk*; *yōwōtk* 'eaten'; *rattōtk* 'given'; *gīzōtk* 'risen'; *wōzōtk* 'fallen'; *dūrōtk* 'seized'; *nīwīzōtk* 'gone out'; *dōrōvōtk* 'sewn'; *g(o)žōtk* 'done'; *kōšōnōtk* 'heard'. Besides *tūtē* Sk. gives *tōyōtk* 'been', cf. Kl. *tūwōtk*. Sk. *rōždōtk* 'gone' and *wōrōžnōtk* 'remained' are based upon the Past Stem. I do not know whether X *čītōtk* 'gone' is a correct Wkh. form.

This form of the Perfect Stem is used with all causatives, and with a great number of other verbs. Thus, e.g., Sk. *škōndōvōtk* 'broken'; Sh. *gīzīvētk* 'aroused'; Y *aletk*, *wūwīfsōtk* 'standing'; *nīetk* 'gone out'; X *wūnetk* 'seen'; *vandētk* 'bound'; *kitētk*, Sh. *žatētk* 'arrived'; Sk. *čōžōtk* 'slaughtered'; *čōlgōtk* 'sought for'; *žōnōtk* 'said';² *pōcōtk* 'boiled'; Sh. *sūdūyētk* 'appeared' (but Sk. *sōdōi dōtk* from the Past Stem). With syncope: Sk. *rōtk* 'fled' (< **rōdōtk*).

¹ X *wōzget* < **wōzdek*

² X *žī.nak*?

This formation goes back to **-itaka*.¹ cf. Sk. *kandath* 'laughed': Psht. *xandəlai*.²

Regarding the inflexion of the Perfect, v. § 154

Infinitive.

157. In the dialect described by Sk. the infinitive is always formed from the Present Stem by the addition of *-āk* (< **-āka*). An *a* or *i* of the root is usually shortened into *ə*, *ü*. Thus, e.g., *gīzak* 'to rise'; *vəndak* 'to bind' (*vand-*); *čəlgak* 'to ask for' (*čälq-*); *θəwāk* 'to burn' (*θāw-*); *pəcāk* 'to cook' (*pāc-*), *drwak* and *dəwəwak?* 'to reap' (*drāw-*);³ *rüžüpak* 'to fall asleep' (*rüžüp-*); *yowrak* (!) 'to eat' (*yāw-*), etc. Note *kšə'yak* 'to hear', from the original Present Stem, besides *kšənak* (*kšən-*). With contraction *dēng* (and *d'yak*) 'to beat', but *winak* 'to see'.

Also Kl. has *-āk* in most verbs.⁴ But in Sh.'s dialect *-āk* is found only in a limited number of verbs. Among those are most stems in *nd* and *t*: *kandāk* 'to laugh'; *maṇḍāk* 'to shampoo'; *vandāk* 'to bind'; *varendāk* 'to abuse'; *yōndak* 'to take away'; *gotāk* 'to find'; *ṣatāk* 'to arrive'; *katāk* 'to pound'. But *žümāndan* 'to wring'; *būtan* 'to throw down'; *zübüt-ür-n* (!) 'to burst'. Other examples are: *θauāk* 'to burn'; *cerāk*, *žāk* 'to do'; *žamāk* 'to descend'; *žasāk* 'to cut'; *čilgāk* 'to desire'; *nasāk* 'to be lost'; *žanāk* 'to say'; *hālāk* 'to stay'; *wuzduk* 'to wash'.

According to Sh. the majority of verbs in *-n* have contracted Infinitives in *-ng* (< **-aka*). Thus, *wing* 'to see'; *dīng* 'to beat' (from Pres. Stem *dēm-*); *varing* 'to shear'; *nižing* 'to expel'; *küing* 'to draw a sword'; *pīding* 'to flame'; *pürin(g)* 'to sell'.

158. But by far the most common infinitive ending in Sh.'s list is *-(a)n*, which is absorbed into the final root-consonant in *pazdan* 'to know'; *witrin* 'to sky'. Thus, e.g., *trəñjan* 'to press'; *drövn* 'to sew', etc.

¹ Cf. Geiger, Pamir Dial. § 38.

² Cf. Yd.—Mj. § 238. But Yd. *xadī* 'laughed' < **-ita-*, v. § 235.

³ Cf. *dəwəwak* 'to sew'.

⁴ For exceptions v. below.

After a Present Stem ending in a vowel the suffix is *-in*, e.g. *rame-in* 'to command'; *mara-in* 'to die'; *kšū-in* 'to hear'.

Irregular formations are: *drūn* 'to reap' (*drāu-*), *gīn* 'to cover' (*gau-*); *vide-in* 'to ride' (*vidāu-*); *zirū-in* 'to turn in a lathe' (*zirānd-*); *rašuk-an* 'to fear' (*raši-*); *yītn* 'to eat' and *pītn* 'to drink' (*yāu-*, *pōr-*) are formed from the Past Base, cf. Kl. *yītn*, *pītn*, but Sk. *yō wak*, *pu vak*. *nūdn* 'to sit' is derived from **ni-haḍana-* (*nezd-*). *radān* 'to give' scarcely goes back to **fra-dāna-* (v. Voc. s.v.). *hūmūin* 'to be' (*tei-*) and *tukn* 'to go' (*rau-*) are formed from special stems, but note Sk., Kl. *tə yuk*, Kl. *čə wak* (*čāu-*).¹

159. An Infinitive suffix in *-k* is common to many Ir. dialects, but *-n* < **-anai*, is peculiar to Wkh.² Kl., p. 92, mentions the infinitives *šətor-ər* '(in order) to kill', and *ləd-ou* 'to give'. The first form is a dative of some verbal noun which may in itself originally be a dative. The second cannot, with Kl., be compared direct with the Shgh. form in *-t'dōu*, but it may also go back to a case-form of an ancient base in *-(t)u-*.³

Note the use of the Dative in *uz kənd iłgakar wəzdīm X* 'I came to seek a wife'.⁴

Interrogative Particle.

160. Wkh. possesses an interrogative particle *-a*, related to that found in the neighbouring languages.⁵ For examples v. Voc. s.v.

¹ But *rəçn*, *rəçak*, *tukn* from *rəç*

² V. Benveniste, *Les infinitifs avestiques* p. 111.

³ Benveniste's derivation of the Shgh. infinitive from a *k*-suffix, is phonetically impossible.

⁴ Cf. Kl. p. 99.

⁵ Cf. Yd.—Mj. § 258

TEXT AND TRANSLATION

X.

1. A wal Sultân-i Māmūd xīnak pādšâ tuet. 2. Dar wâda-i Sultân Māmūd yeū tate nong Subuktagin tu 3. Wâda-i 'yayōr¹ pādšâ 'digar tū. 4. Waxti (ayou) pādšâ sail nieşk. 5. A'you pādšâra salâm guxt.² 6. Pādšâ 'yawark pursân-um³ kerk: "Sultân-i Māmūd, tu 'cis 'yarkər wəzd?" 7. "Ūz k'end čilgakar wəzdım." 8. Sultân-i Māmūd 'xat ki: "Tinan 'cis yark tu?" 9. "A'yem ju wâb mark mälum ne vit." 10. "Žūnen ju wâb: Tinen i 'degde tūet.⁴ Az a'you jīnīban wuz-um wəzget.⁵ I deyd 'saban⁶ tūet.

1. Once there was a king called Sultau Mahmud. 2. In Sultan Mahmud's time his father's name was Sabuktagin. 3. In his(?) time there was another king. 4. Once (that) king went out for a walk. 5. He⁷ salamed that king. 6. The king asked him: "Sultan Mahmud, what work have you come for?"⁸ 7. (He answered:) "I have come to seek a wife." 8. Sultan Mahmud (went on and) said: "What is⁹ your work?" 9. (The other king said?): "The answer to this¹⁰ has not become known to me." 10. (Sultan Mahmud said): "My answer is: You have a daughter. I have arrived for her sake.¹¹ <You have a

¹ Uncertain case.

² Or *šat*.

³ The meaning of *-um* is unknown to me.

⁴ Cf. § 135.

⁵ For **wəzdek* (Perf.)

⁶ Note the pl.

⁷ Sultan Mahmud?

⁸ *Barā i čī kār āmadī*

⁹ Literally "was" (*tu*)

¹⁰ Lit. "this answer".

¹¹ *Žuwāb i mā : yak duxtar šumā hast. Az barā-i duxtar āmadam.*

11. Akram pādšā ʔat kē: Yem yark ce bas reʔ. uz tawar-ke rux-sat guʔum. 12. Xōnar riʔ, ce bas waze. 13. Yān, tark ce bas kâʔaz goʔum Yān waze

14. Ce bas yowan kâʔaz reʔt. 15. Sultân-i Māmūd kâʔaz dast-i ʔat deʔid¹, jōid², bis-yâr niwde. 16. "Afsōs" ʔat <ki>, you nānar ʔat. 17. Nān ayomen pursân-um kerk: "Či(s) sa bab ke nivdi?" 18. "Ēi nān," ʔat kē: "Žu pi zū tiwde." 19. You nān ʔat: "Yān, ne re-čā."

20. You mirā xūr tū. 21. Yowar ʔatt: "Yašēr peden guʔ." 22. Ce xōnen mirā xūr niešk. 23. Peden da dālân tū. 24. Dast-e xatt deʔge, niešk. 25. Yaš peden guxt, ce bas reʔt. 26. Sultân-i Māmūd ʔat. 27. Sultân-i Māmūd kipči xōnen niešk, sawâr vīt. 28. Ī manziler ke reʔt pādšā ke šingat. 29. Xalg pišiwāzar-ke

daughter>." 11. King Aqram² said: "Go back to³ this work, I give you leave. 12. Go home, and come back. 13. Indeed, I shall send you a letter back (or: later). (Then) come, indeed."

14. A letter went back from him (to S. M.). 15. Sultan Mahmud seized it with his own hand, read it, and wept much. 16. "Alas," he said, to his mother he said (so).⁴ 17. His mother asked him: "What is the reason that you were weeping?" 18. "O mother," he said, "my heart burned."⁵ 19. His mother said: "Don't go, indeed."⁶

20. There was a horse-groom. 21. He⁷ said to him: "Saddle a horse." 22. The groom went out of the house. 23. The saddle was in the veranda. 24. He seized it with his hands and went out. 25. He saddled the horse and went back. 26. He told Sultan Mahmud. 27. (The groom and) Sultan Mahmud both of them⁸ went out of the house and mounted. 28. When they had gone one stage, the (other) king heard (about their departure). 29. People were sent⁹ to the presence (of

¹ Prob. = *deʔd*.

² The other king.

³ Or: "go after, follow"? *Ī kār pas buru*.

⁴ *Ba mādār-i xud guft*.

⁵ For longing.

⁶ Or: "do you not go?" *na-mērawy-a*.

⁷ Sultan Mahmud.

⁸ *har-dū-š*.

⁹ Lit. "went".—*ādam pišiwāz-i S. M. raftan*.

rešt. 30. Purjar Sultân-i Māmūd ki tetk. 31. Mīmân xâna-i pādšâ xalg xabar bit. 32. Īu xalg dar huzūr-i pādšâ rešt. 33. Pādšâ pursân-um kerk: "Ĵū marām, čis xabar tēi?" 34. Ma ram xatt ke: "Sultân-i Māmūd wezge." 35. "Xūb," xatt ke: "Purzer yāwer yark guxum." 36. Purjer yāwer nikā kerk. 37. Sultân-i Māmūd gezge, dast-i pādšâ bām kerk. 38. Ayou nāgde nikā kerk. 39. Tafči xuš waxt bit. 40. Sub damid pādšâ yāwer rux sat kerk. 41. Cebūr yaš yōwer ta wīl vīt.¹ 42. Sultân-i Māmūd ɣa(f) xoš bit. 43. Sultân-i Māmūd pādšân du ā dežge, rux sat vīt. 44. Rešt xōnar ke. 45. Yōwə nān xōnan niešk ba ār. 46. Dast-i istex dežge. Mūbarak bōm kerk.²

S. M.). 30. Sultan Mahmud arrived in the evening. 31. In the king's gnest-house people became aware of it. 32. One man went before the king. 33. The king asked him: "My servant, what is the matter?" 34. The servant answered: "Sultan Mahmud has arrived." 35. "Well," (the king) said, "to-night I shall arrange his affair."³ 36. In the evening he made his wedding. 37. Sultan Mahmud rose, and kissed the king's hand. 38. That night he⁴ arranged the wedding. 39. He⁵ was very happy. 40. The next morning the king gave him leave. 41. Four horses became his stable. 42. Sultan Mahmud was very pleased. 43. Sultan Mahmud made a prayer for the king, and took leave. 44. He went home. 45. His mother came out of the house. 46. She seized her daughter-in-law's hand, and kissed it for good luck.

¹ Or *bīt*.

² I am giving this tale, which was the only one which I was able to get hold of, as an example of the broken Wkh. of which X was certainly not the only speaker. Note his preference for the perfect.

³ *Kār-i ūra mēkunim*.

⁴ King Agram.

⁵ Sultan Mahmud.

VOCABULARY

Abbreviations: As for Y, X, W, N, v. § 2 — Be(llew); Bi(ddulph); Cap(us), H(ayward); H(j)uler; Kl(imchitskiy); L(orimer); Ol(ufsen); Sh(aw); Sk(oid); St(ein); Z(arubin).

All words given by my informants are included, although a large number of those given by X, W and N are either doubtful, or evident lws. They give, however, some impression of the lability of vocabulary in Wakhan. Verbal forms taken from Sk. are usually arranged in the following way: Pres. 1 sg., 3 sg.; Imper. 2 sg.; Preter. 1 sg.; Infin.; Perf.

Vowels.

- a Y interrogative particle. — *a'yen xōn safan-a?* is this house yours? *saš xeč yawit-a?* do you eat bread? — Cf. Yd. -a, v. § 160.
- ēi* X, O! — *ēi nān* O, mother. — Pres.
- i* X izafet. — Pres. V. § 113.
- iū* Y, X, N. *ī* Y, X, *hī* W, *yīw* Sk., etc. one, a(n). — *wuz ī xālg ξāyem* Y I kill a man. — Cf. Yd. *yū*. V. §§ 109, 116.
- ōē* Y, in *ōē pū'd-kaf* instep.
- ablū* 'ū Sk. stupid. — Ar.-Prs.
- abr* X, N cloud. — Pres.
- ab'rīšum* Y, *brī'šum* X, *ab rē'zim* Sk., *vrīšum* Zar., *varšum* Sh. silk. — Pres., but borrh. at different periods.
- ōbī-sā'nōē* X inflated skin for crossing a river, mussuck. — *Pres. Cf. Shgh.
- zenāc* 'sanāc', Lentz *zə nōc* سناچ. Taj. (Semenov) *san'g)ōē*. V. *yāzn*.
- acet* Y from this. — *wuz a° xūnen nieštem* I went out of this house (here). Cf. § 125 sq.
- h iēwaxt* Sk never. — Ar.-Prs.
- a do* Sk. torn. — *spō skīdīš a° tū* our caps are torn. —
- h'adab* Sk. courtesy. — Ar.-Prs.
- ādī* Sk. justice. — Ar.-Prs.
- ōdīl* Sk. just. — Ar.-Prs.
- ūf* *āft*- Y, *wof*: *wōft* Z, to weave, *wuf*- *wāft* Sh. to plait. — *ūfəm*, *āftəm*. — Cf. Yd. *wāf*, Sgl. *īf*.
- af sōs* X alas. — Pres.
- af tōb* N sun. — Pres. V. *yīr*.
- īgōn* *īgōn* X, *īḡān* *īḡān* Sh. one each. — *wuz sabar ī° ī° rūpā rāndem* I give

- you one rupee each; *sakar i i* *rūpīa rande* give us one rupee each. — *aṣel* X cow-house, *aṣil* B court — Turk.-Prs.
- ah maq* Sk. stupid. — Ar.-Prs.
- u qōb* X, *a* Sk. eagle. — Ar.-Prs.
- aq sã* Sk. sneezing. — Ar.-Prs.
- āl*: *āld* Sk. to wait; *a letk* Y standing. — *wūd nā;d adarəm ale'tkən* this night I am staying here. — *āləm, āld, āl*! *'āldəm, ālak, ā lotk* Sk. — Cf. Sgl. *al*.
- al batt* Sk. perhaps. — Ar.-Prs.
- al'qūm* Y, Sh., *halq* X, *alq* Sk. throat, *halkūm* Be. gullet. — Ar.-Prs. *halq, hūlqūm*.
- allō* Sk. O!
- allō nēi* Sk. but.
- ala laš 'cār* Sk. to mix. — Cf. Ishk. id.
- alnas'te* Sk. demon. — Cf. Ishk. *alnas'ti*.
- ala'sa* X, *ayla'šš* W, *ala'e'sā* St. chin, jaw. — Cf. Sgl. *ala še*.
- a mī* X, *homīn* Bi. this. — *wuz dā a' xōn niēn'gīn* I am living in this house. — Prs.
- īm* N snow. — Scarcely correct, cf. Khaw. *hīm*. — V. *zem*.
- am bōy* Y, *āy* W cowife. — Prs.
- am'būr* Sk. tongs. — Prs.
- a mēd* Sk. hope. — Prs.
- amēd vōr* Sk. hopeful. — Prs.
- ammā* (or *āy*?) Sk. but. — Ar.-Prs.
- amī* Sk. life. — Ar.-Prs.
- im'sol* Sk. this year. — Prs.
- āin*, v. *yīšn*.
- āina* X mirror. — Prs.
- andag* m., *indigunj* f. Sh. slave. — Cf. Yd. *hade, ida*, and Kharoshti *amtag'i*, Burrow, ESOS, VII, 779?).
- andak* X little, kam. — Prs.
- andav* Sh. fever. — Cf. Yd. *īdou*.
- in sōf* Sk. justice. — Ar.-Prs.
- antārē* L sister-in-law. — It is tempting to derive this word from **yantr* < **ienaty*. But the loss of *y* would be irregular. There are, however, many phonetic irregularities to be found in the development of the various IE words denoting brother and sister-in-law.
- aḡgūr* Y, X, N, B or Sk. grape. — Prs.
- aḡgišt* N, *ušt* Sk. live coal. — Prs.
- angūštarā* X finger-ring. — Prs.
- ap cūn* X winnowing fork, *kūcī*. — Cf. Sgl. id.
- ar* Y. In: *wuz yupk ar pīl kaṭem* I pour water into the cup. Or *yupkar*, with dative for acc.?
- ār'a lī* Y, X felt rolls placed under the saddle. — Cf. Or. *gur'ā lū* Lentz — Turk.
- ar'qā* Sk. back 'between the shoulders. — Turki.
- a raq* Y, N, X, W. Sk. perspiration. — Ar.-Prs.
- ō'rīnǝ* N elbow. — Prs.
- a'rār* Y a tall tree with round leaves.
- ō'ris* Sk. bride. — Ar.-Prs.
- ar'sol* Sk. yearly. — Prs.
- ar xēl* Sk. multicoloured. — Prs. 'of every kind'.
- ar'zan* X, *ān* N millet. — Prs.
- ar zōn* Sk. cheap. — Prs.
- a sōi* Y, *āi* Sh. walking stick. — Ar.-Prs.
- i sāb* Y calculation — *i' carem* I reckon. — Ar.-Prs.
- a sad* X n. of a month. — Ar.-Prs.
- "*uslūn*" (= *uzdūn*?) Olufsen, Through the Unknown Pamirs, p. 83, loop-holed tower. < **uzdāna*?
- iskā'cusk* Y, X top of the shoulder. *bālū-i šāna*.

iska'kut X roof. — Cf. Yazgh. *səkād*,

Yd. *iščēy*, etc., Av. *uskāf* above +

Wkh. *kūt* (q.v.).

a'sal X, Sk., *āl* N honey. — Ar.-Prs.

os mān Y, *as'mōn* X, *ōs'mōn* Sk. sky.

— Prs.

ispa. v. *sak*.

ustō dāk Sk. spider. — Prs., cf. Yd.

ustada

istīn, v. (*st*).

istīnd. L to yawn. — Pres. *istīn* <

**us-(s'tanya-*

ustuxōn N bone. — Prs.

ōš Sk. porridge. — Prs.

iškamba-i-pā N, *āškamba* W calf of the leg. — Prs., cf. Par. *iškambek-i-pāi*.

āštūr Y, *ištūr* X, *šitor* W, *štūr* Sk.,

uštūr Sh., *šator* Z, etc. camel. —

Prs., cf. Yd. *iškirō*.

uštūr Sk. wise. — Prs.

ot, et Kl. and. — < *uta*.

ātā'sak Y, *āta'si* X, *ōta'sāk* Sk. lightning.

— Prs., cf. Shgh., etc. (Sk.).

at Sk., *hōt* Sh. open. — Cf. Sgl. *hāt*.

at-kər'kīn Sk. honest.

a'rārt Y, *art* Sh., Gr. span. — Tomasehek

compares Prs. *āward* 'collatio, con-

gresses' (??).

awāl X formerly; *aw'al* Sk. beginning

— Ar.-Prs.

aiwōn Sk. animal. — Ar.-Prs.

i'war X husband's brother. — Badakhshi-

Prs.

ō aer Sk. end. — Ar.-Prs.

axta'xāna X stable. — Prs.

ayāu Y, *ayou* X, *ha-ya* Sh. that (emphatic).

— Y *ayāu xūn* that very house;

wuz aya xalg dišem I know that

(very) man; X *az ayou jiniban* (v.

s.v. *az*); *ayou pādšāra salām guxt*

he saluted that king; *ayou nāgde*

nikā kerk he arranged for the wedding

that very night. — Cf. *yau*. V.

§ 124 sq.

iyam, *iyem* Y, (*h*)*ayem* X this very. —

Y *iyam xalg yupk pīt* this man drinks

water; *iyam xalg nīr rōxup* this

man fell asleep; X (*h*)*ayem xōn*

zūmān this house is mine; *ayem*

juuāb mark mālum ne rīt this

answer was not known to me; *ayem*

xalg this man, these men; *uz ayem*

xōnan I am from this house; *ayem is*

xōn their house: *wuz a yēman rū pīa*

dorzēm I take a rupee from him;

nān a'yōmen pursān um kerk his

mother asked him. — Cf. *yem*. V.

§ 124 sq.

ayōs Sk. autumn- or winter-wind.

az X from. Only in: *az ayou jiniban*

for that reason. — Prs.

a'ziz Sk. friend. — Ar.-Prs.

u zāk Y (E. Wkh.), *ū* Be., *wa* Sh. adze.

— Cf. Khov. *wāz*.

B

bā Sk., *bhah* Ol. kiss. — *tu māz*

cārī bā! kiss me! — Cf. Yd. *boh*.

V. *bām*.

be X, *bə* Sk. a hortative verbal particle.

Russ. *бы*. — X *tu be wuzum* bring

thou; *ayem xalg be šēē yawan* these

people shall (? eat bread; Sk. *lācər*

yau bə 'wīzīt let him come; *wuz*

xō'yīs cārēm ki 'yau bə 'uīzīt I want

him to come; *tu bə šātāt* ты бы сказал

(but *tu šātāt* ты сказал).

bāi Sh. cave. — Cf. *Zardilāi* 'Yellow

cave' in Shingshal (Cockerill). *Ishk*.

ambi (Gr.).

bōi Sk. rich — Turki.

- būi* Y, X, W, N, Sk. two. — Cf. § 116.
būi X smell. — Prs.
bēbi dī Sk. double-edged sword. — Cf. Yd. *maxmudiyo*.
bībuk X cuckoo. — Cf. Yd. *bubuka*, Kurd. (Soane) *pepūk. kepū*. V. *kipok*. Cf. Lorimer, Corr. ad Bur. Voc. 60 II.
bāc Y, Sk., *būc* Sk., *bač* Sh. paternal uncle.
buč(ak) Y. *buč* Sk., *buč* Z, Sh. he-goat. — Prs.
bāc dāyīd Sk. female cousin. — V. *bāc*.
bic kā Y, *buč khām* Sk. tail. *beckam* Sh. horse-tail.
bād Sk. then. — Ar-Prs.
bēd Y, X, W willow. — Prs.
ba'dan Sk. body. — Ar-Prs.
bedr X edible pine, *jilōn*. — Cf. Prs. *bidla* n. of a tree??
bai'dōq Sk. widow, *bedok* Be widower. — *buidōq-am tēi* I am unmarried. — Cf. Ishk. *baidōq*, Bajui *bū'dōk*.
bad'ca'rak X n. of a bird. — Cf. Prs. *xār* starling?
baf Y, X, *b'af*, *bāf* Sk., *bāf* Sh. good; *bā'fok* Sk. nice; *bā'fār* Sk. better.
ba'fikr Sk. wise. — Prs.
bēfiristā Sk. healthy and fat person. — — Prs. id. 'without an angel (of death?)'!
bēgu'nō Sk. innocent. — Prs.
bōy Sk. garden. — Prs.
bō'yē Sk. cousin.
ba'yal X, W armpit. — Prs.
bō'yot Sk. a miser. — For *bō'yot*, cf. Ar-Prs. *baxil*?
bāy cār- Sk. to hate. — Ar-Prs.
ba'a'dab Sk. corteons. — Ar-Prs.
bēha dab Sk. discorteons. — Ar-Prs.
ba'hōr Sk. spring. — Prs.
be hišt Sk. heaven. — Prs.
bāj Sk., Sh., Be., *bađ* Hj. thick. — Cf. Sgl. *vəzōk*?
bōja Sk. brother-in-law. — Cf. Rosh. Sk., id., Ishk., *bōja*, Mj. *bāja*.
bu qā Sk. bull. — Turki.
bakula Y, *baqla* N, *boqlā* Sk. horse-bean. — Ar-Prs.
be-'k'and Sk. widow prob 'widower'.
ba'kar X n. of a bird. *bulbul-i āwī*. — Prs. *baqr* lapwing. hud-hud.
ba'kōr Sk. necessary. — *mārək b'* I need. — Prs.
bakš Y husband's brother. — V. § 60.
bakš kōnd Y husband's brother's wife.
bale Sk. yes. — Prs.
bāl W wing. — Prs.
bēl Sk. spade. — Prs.
bulbul X bulbul, cuckoo. — Prs.
bilfak X n. of a bird, *bilfak*. — *Prs.? *bāle qā* Sk. hammer. — Prs.
'bulli X birch, *buruž*. — < Khov. *huri*?
br'land Y, *bl'* Sk. high, tall. — Prs.
bām, *bōm* X a kiss. — *b° kerk* she kissed. — V. *bā*.
būm X owl. — Prs.
bumbā'rīš X thunder. — Khov.
bē'mōr Sk. ill; *bēmō'rī* illness. — Prs.
bōin¹ X main beam of a roof, *tir-i kalān*. — Shina *bōi*.
bōin² X armlet. — IA, cf. Kshm. *bāh¹*, Sindhi *bāh¹*, etc.
būn Y winnowing fork. Cf.:
būn-ām *bōnd-um* Y. *būn-*: *bōnd-* Sh. to winnow and Sh. to throw away. — Cf. Yd. *lō'būn*.
band-i-dast Y, X, Be., *dest* W, *band* N wrist. — Prs.
band-i-pūd X inst. p, ankle. — Prs. + Ishk.
bañ¹ X walking stick. — Khov. *bōñ¹* round rafter?

bap Y, Sh., *bāp* Sk. female breast.
bar W breast. — Prs.
bār X outside, *bīrān*. — *niēk bār*
 she went out. — IA.
bār Y, X, Sk., Sh., Z door. — Cf. Yd.
Pror.
bār X grey. — Prs.
bār Sk. angry.
brōbar nāḥ Sk. midnight. — Prs + Wkh.
barf N snow. — Prs.
brām Sh. to babble. — Cf. Saka *brrem*
 to wail, cry? — But v. Bailey.
 BSOS. IX 73.
bārīn Y, Sk., *birinḥ* (?) X, *brīn* Sh., Hj.,
barīn Be., *barīn*, *birīn* Bl. knee; *brīne*
 Cap. 'jambe'. — **dvārīṭha*, with
 dissim. < Av. *dvārīṭra* 'leg'?'
bārīn X, N, Sk. rain. — Prs.
bārīn Y, X, W, *bārīn* Sk. rice. — Prs.
birīḥ-cārum X I cut, *mēburam*. — V.
rastav.
brīt Y, *brūt* X, W, *brut* N, *brūt* Sk.
 moustache. — Prs.
brūtāpar Sk. large moustaches.
brūt Y, *brūt* Sk., *bōret* Sh., *brūt* St.
 elbow. — < **ham-bṛṣṭi*?? Cf. Skr.
bṛṣṭi corner.
brūtiyarē Y, °*garē* X collarbone. —
 Cf. *garē*, *brūt*.
bispur Sh., St. eagle. Unknown to Sk.'s
 informant. — Cf. Khaw. *bizbār*.
bist N, Sk., *bist* W twenty. — Prs. V. *wist*
 'bās-wāḥ-m Sk. to be able. — Cf. Prs.
bas āmadan. V. *wāzi*.
bisyr X much. — Prs.
bāsa Y, W falcon. — Prs.
bāt Kl. further, again (*digar*, *bori digar*).
 < **dwit* yā-. — Cf. § 117.
bit X roof-board. — Khaw.
but B clothes. — < **ham-puṣ-ti*? V.
 § 73.

but: *bott*, *bott* Sh. to throw down.
 overthrow (a wall, etc.). — < **ham*
patayā, cf. Sar. *imbat*. But v. *zubut*.
bai tal X mar. — Turki.
bēwa Y, °*wā* Sk., *bēwa zan* Be. widow.
 — Prs.
bo wurz X falcon — Cf. Khaw. *sayūr* Z.
 and Shina *bayāš* hawk.
bēr Y, X, W, Sk. root. — Prs.
baxš cer Sh., *ba x sar* Y to divide. —
ba x sarām. — Prs.
buz Y female ibex, *bāz* W, *buz* X goat.
 — Prs.
buz mūi X goat's hair. — Prs.

C

cā from. V. § 131.
cā būr Y, X, W, N, *cā būr* Sk., *sabūr* L
 four. — Cf. Yd. *cār*. V. § 116.
cābrēm Y, *cprēm* L three days hence,
cebrimer X the day after to-morrow.
ceberām Cap. week. — < **caṭ*
waraīma. Cf. Yd. *pēūrma*.
cebas X, *cibās* Sh. back, again, then:
cābāz Sk. back; *cābas* Kl. behind. —
cā reḥ go back; *cā reḥ*; *cā yowan*
kāz reḥ the letter went back to
 him; *cā kāz goḥum*. — Cf. Yd.
ḥpāc, Ishk. *ḥpōst*. V. *sibās*.
ce kūman X. In: *saḥan di ḥr cā* 'deh-i
šumā kudām ast'. — Originally *ce*
kūman 'from which?'.
cum X, *cūm* Sk., *cūmār* L how many?
 — *saš cum nafar wez* X 'šumā
ḥand nafar āmadīd cūm *pīl tīnān*
(tūi) Sk. how much money hast thou?
 — Cf. § 126.
cām-jānib Sk. therefore. — Wkh.-Prs.
ce mās X eyebrow(?). — V. *vrau*.
cān L from there. Cf. § 125.

car-: *kerk* X, *cār-*: *kārt* Sk. to do. — Sk. *qa rōr car* he silent; *ku'mak-cār* help! *yark-ŋ* *'kŕti* I worked, *īr cārax-kārti* the sun has risen. Cf. *isāb*, *bā'm*, *dirau*, *gān*, *kanda*, *le*, *nikā*, *nivīsta*, *pursān*, *tarsīm*, *xarid car-*; *cārəm*, *cart*, *cār!* *'kərtəm*, *cārak*, *kərk* Sk. — < **cāra-* (cf. Av. aor. *cōrəf*): *kyta-*. V. *goš-*.

cār Sh. kite. — Cf. § 81.

cur'cun X the end of a tail.

'cerak Y, *cə'rek*, *ək* Sk. why? — *sāiš c° xəc yārov* Y why do you eat bread? *'cəška tut na-'wəzdi* Sk. why didst thou not come? — Cf. § 133.

cərup-: *cərop* Kl. to pinch, *cə'rev-*: *cəremd* L to pinch, tweak, string.

cārax Sk. spark. — Cf. s.v. *īr*. — Cf. Yd. *cərox*.

cār'zŋ Sk., *zn* Z, *z* Sh.awl. — Cf. Shgh. *cōžj*, Sar *cārz*. < **qel-ğ(h)ə-*. cf. WP, II. 435?

cə-waxt Sk., *cəyd* L, Sh. when? — Wkh. + Ar.Prs.

citr L, *cutr* Sh. spindle. — Proh. a lw. from IA., cf. Skr. *cāttra-*. Cf. Mj. *cēša*, Psht. *cāšai*.

Č (Č)

čəbaxt W heel(?).

čiča Y, *čičā* X, Sk. chicken. — Prs.

čigās Y (also Grammophone) collar-bone.

čey Y, *čeg* X, *čəj* Sk., *čəy* Sh., St., *čiy* Be. kid.

čūj Sk. multicoloured. — Properly a Shgh. form, cf. Yd. *kaš*, Sgl. *čōl*.

čəye h X crow, *karγā*. — Khov. *čəyli* chough.

čākū Y, X, *čā°* W knife. — *pu čākuwen rəstəvəm* I cut with a knife. — Prs.

čūk-: *čūkt* Sk. to heat. — Cf. Sar. *čak-*.

Sgl. *čuk*, Khov. *čok* to beat.

'čakka Y temples. — Taj.Prs.

čəv Y, Sk., *čəv* X, *čəv* Sh. partridge. — IA., cf. Hind. *čikōr*, etc.

čəuli Y, X small falcon

čəlg- Y, X, Sk.: *čəld* Sk. to search for, ask for — *čəlgam* Y; *wuz čizi čəlgəm*; *uz kənd čəlgakar wəzdīm* X I went out to search for a wife; Sk. *čəlgəm*, *čəlgd*, *čəlg!* *čəldəm*, *čəlgak*, *čəlgatk*.

čəlim xəš Sk. to smoke. — Prs.

čī nār W chenar. — Prs.

čəng Y, X claw. — Prs.

čəp Y, X, Sk. left (hand). — Prs.

čip-am: *čəv-d-am* Y, *čip-un* X to pick, gather; *čup* Sh. to gather (one by one), but *čup* to cut, mince. — Cf. Yd. *čū(v)*.

čəp Y, X small hawk.

čpān Sk. cloak. — Turk.Prs.

čpīš L young goat. — Prs.

čēr X rope fastening the plough-pole to the yoke.

čərmā Sk., *čərm* L, *čərm* Sh. canal, small water-course. — < **čarman-* < **čanman-*? But Av. *kan-* never has č. *čə'rām* Y, *čə°* Sk., *čə'rāmīn* L threshing ground; *čəramn* Sh. reaped corn, heaped up for threshing. — Cf. Yd. *xu'rom*.

čərm-: *čərməd* Sk., *čərm-*: *čərm*, *čəramn*, Sh. to enter. — *čərməm*, *čərmət čərm!* *čərmədəm*, etc. — **ati-ram-*?

čə'r'māyz X, N, *čār°* W walnut. — Prs.

čār'pāya Y bed. — Prs.

čə'rīr Sk., *čə°* Sh. thornbush.

čə'r'vī Y, *čəbi* X fat (noun). — Prs.

čərx Y, X, *čərx* Sh. spinning wheel. — Prs.

čə'r'xa X avalanche of stones. — *čə wi zīt*. — *Prs., cf. Yd. *čərxo*.

časma X hot spring, *čəsmā* Sk. spring.

— Prs.

čā-ləng Sk. ankle-knuckle.

čať X, N, *čāť* Sk., *čať* Sh., *cat* L horned cattle. — *čať dic* Sk. milk the cow.

— Cf. Sar. *cat*.

čuť car Sk. to tear asunder, *čot* I. to be torn. — IA. Cf. Sgl. *čəť*.

čōeki X chair. — Prs. < IA.

čāw-um: *čit-em* X, *čāw*: *tāŕd* Sk., *čāw*: *rōŕd* Kl., *čau*: *taŕd* Sh. to go, walk, *raftan*, *čawuw-* Sh. to remove. —

čiteth X pret. pte.; Sk. *čāvi* thou walkest, *tāŕdam* I went, *tāŕdi* they went; Sh. *čit* he goes; *tukan* inf., *taŕk* pret. pte. — < *čyaw. *taxta, cf. s.vv. *rəč*, *tač*.

čuwān Y, W, Sk.; *čuwān* (not *čūn*) Sk., *čūwān* X (= *ishk*), *čuwān* Sh. apricot.

— Cf. Sgl. *čūwēl*.

čōx: *čōxt* Sk. to kill, slaughter; *čōx* Sh. to skin. — Cf. Sar. *kēig*: *kaŕt* to skin. Relation with Prs. *kuštan* is not clear. — Possibly < *kuš + *čauš. Cf. Yazgh. *kuš* hide, skin.

čiz Y, X, Sk., *čis* X what? *či xabar tēi* X 'či xabar ast?' *tinan čis yark tu?* X what work hast thou to do? *tu čis yarkər wəzd?* X what didst thou come for? *čis[s] sabab ke nirdi* X why didst thou weep? *tə nūŕŕ čiz?* Sk. what is thy name? *čizər 'sāyis wīndər?* Sk. what did you see? *tu čizir saker dīng* X why dost thou beat us? *tu čizir maž dī* Y. — Prs.

čiz, cf. Sgl. *čiz*. V. § 126.

čizi Y, X something. — Prs.

čažm Y. *čəjum* X. *čōžm* N, (*čōm* W, *čōžm* Sk., *čōžm* Sh., *čōžm* Kl., *čažm* Be., *čozm* St., *kizm* Bi. eye. — *čəjuma* *yupk* X tear (*āb-i-dīda*). — Cf. Yd. *čam*.

D

da X in. ou. — *peden da dā'lān tu* the saddle is on the veranda; *wuz dā amī xōn niengīn* I am living in this house. — Bad.-Prs.

da i W female breast — Prs. *dāya?*

dē- *dēxt* Sk. to beat, hammer (a nail).

dī-: *dīxt* Sh., *dīst* N to strike. — Sk. *dēm*, *dēst*, *dē!* *dēxtum*, *dīgāk* (*dēng*), *dētk*; Sh. *dī'a'm*, *dīxt*, — *dīxtam*, *dīn* (*dīng*), *dieth*; Sk. *maž siri dētk* I caught a cold; *siri dēst*, *yupk-am dēxt-i* I poured out water; X *tu dīng?*; N *maž dēsti arak* I am sweating. — Cf. Sgl. *deh-*, and v. s.v. *dēm*.

duā X prayer. — Ar.-Prs.

dediŕ: *dediŕd* Sk., *dīdŕ*: *dīdŕd* Kl. to look at: *dīdig* Sh. to look (after). — Sk. *'dediŕam*, *ŕiŕd*, *ŕiŕ*, *ŕiŕdam*, *ŕiŕak*, *ŕiŕtk*; *čiz dediŕər?* what do you see? *mārək tər-tau nəfort dēdīŕāk* I hate thee (I will not look at thee). — Cf. Av. *dīday-* to look at?

deg: *degd* Sh. to bring up.

dīg Y, *dēg* X kettle. — Prs.

dīg'dān, v. *dīldung*.

dager Y (*gēr* Gramm.), *do gər* N, *də ŕər* Sk., *riŕud*, *rieð* L, *dŕər* Sh., *digger* Bi., *hindiger* Cap. finger-nail. — Khov. [w.]; *doŕŕur*. < *ng. < *nk. < *n'a). *xar-?* Cf. § 47. Cf. Sgl. *nar.vōk*. Sar. *našaur* < *na.vōr.

digar X other, another. — Prs.

doqdoq Sk. trotting. — Cf. Sgl. *dəq²dəq*.

dīl N heart. — Prs.

dīl'dung Y, X, *dīldong* Sk., Sh. (*dig dān* W) fireplace. Corrupted from Prs. *dēgdān*, cf. Sar. *dīldung* a kind of fuel.

dō lōn X veranda. — Prs.
dīlēr Sk. courageous. — Prs.
dilōvār, °*va'ri* Sk. courageous. — Prs.
dām Sk. back (of human beings). — Cf. Ishk. *dam*.
dāma Y, °*dama* X. *damā* Sh. wind;
dmā Sk. east wind. — Prs.
dīm Y, X, *dēm* Kl., *dehām* Hj. to beat.
 — Y *uuz tau dīmām* (1 sg.), *tu čizir maž di?* (2 sg.), *sak sāv dīnen* (1 pl.), *sāiš čizir maž dīef?* (2 pl.); Kl. pres. *dēmām*, —, *doi*, *dēnām*, —, *dēnām*, Hj. *dehāmām*, *de*, *det*, *dehēnām*, *dehēnāv*, *dehēnām*. Apparently *dīm* *dehām* (v. s.v. *dē*) for some unknown reason was enlarged with a second personal ending into *dēm-ām*, likewise *dēn* into *dēnām* (2 pl. **dēn-āv* for **dēv-āv*). V. § 141.
dōmb X, *dāmb* W tail. — Prs.
dā mād Y, Sh., *du'mād* X. N, *dū'mōd* Sk. son-in-law. — Prs.
damfāje X yawu. — *d° guxum*. — Prs., cf. Sgl. *damfāžek*.
dendik Y, °*uk* Cap., LSI, °*dinduk* X, *dān'dak* N, °*uk* Z, *dun'duk* Sk., Sh., °*uk* St. tooth. — Cf. Yaghn. *dindak'*, Sgl. *dānd*.
dəng ritən Sk. to beat each other, to fight. — *dēng wōcām*, etc. — Cf. *dē*.
dra Y there. Cf. § 124.
dar X in (in *dar hawā*, *dar huzūr-i pādsā*). — Prs.
dā'rē Sk. gunpowder. — Prs.
dirau X reaping. — *d° carām*. — Prs.
dī'or Y, X, *dīār* Sh. village. — Prs.
dūr Y, X, Sk., Sh., etc. belly, *dor* B abdomen (ward stomach). — Cf. Sar. *daur*. Sgl. *dēr*.
dārē Sh., L thread of hemp or hair. — < **darzē* *

dērf X hair of the pubes.
dri'gā Y veranda, *dālān*: "dargha" Ol. men's room. — Prs.
durūy Sk. lie. — Prs.
durūy-gū yī Sk. liar. — Prs.
duruš X, °*drukuš* X, *druš* W, *druš* N. Sk., Sh., etc. bull. — < **društ* < **dryždaka*. cf. Wan. Psht. *lējda?* But cf. *dōžg*, *dēžg*, s.v. *durz*. Cf. § 60.
dōrām, *ad'rām* Y, *dōrām* Sk., *ha* *dram* Sh. here. — *wūd nāyd adōrām aletkən* to night I am staying here; *dōrām wō'zāi* come here Y; *đai d° tū* Sk. the man is here. — Cf. § 124.
drup: *dropt* Sh., *dōrup*. *dōrōpt* Kl. to scratch. — Cf. Serb. *drápati* to scratch, tear, etc. (v. Walde-Pokorny, I, 801).
dōrepē Y, *drepē* X, *drapiē* B broom. — **repē* (cf. Yaghn. *rōpē* from *raup*) + *drup*.
dōst Sh., *dōst* L sleeve.
dī'rist X rough. — Prs.
dōrev: *dōrevd* Y, *dōrāv*. *dōrāv* Sk., *drxp*(?) X, *druv*: *drāvd* Sh. to sew. — Cf. Par. *andarf*, Shgh. *incāv*, Kurd. *dirun*, etc.
drāw: *drōtt* Sk., *drett* Sh. to reap. — *drāwām*, *drit*, *drāw*! °*drātām*, *drywak* (°*dōrāvak*), *drōtk*. — Cf. Prs. *durūdan*, Shgh. *cāw*.
dōraxt Y, W, *dā'raxt* X, Sh., *draxt* Sk. tree. — Prs.
draxt °*pist* Sk. bark of a tree.
dār'yō Y, *dār'yā* X. Sk. river. — Prs.
daryā-lab X bank of a river. — Prs.
durz: *dežd* Y, *durz-im*: pf. *dēžg* X, *dūrz*: *dōžd* Sk. to take, seize. — X *uuz d'yēman rū'pia durzām* I take a rupee from them; *dast-i istež dēže* she (has) seized his daughter-in-law's hand; *dēžgem*, *dēžide*; Sk. *dūrzām*, *durz*, *dūrz*, °*dōždām*, *dūr-zak*, *dur-*

zatk, pf. *dōzg*. — **han-drz*, Av. *darəz*,
cf. Par. *derz*. Cf. § 155.

das-nab W nineteen.

dast Y, X, N, *dāst* Sk., Sh. arm, hand,
armlet Y. — Prs.

dāst Sk. friend. — *dūst-turam* I love:
d° dōrdum. — Prs.

dīš Y, X, *dīš*: *dīšt* Sk., Sh. to know,
learn. — *wuz aya xaly dīšem* Y I
know this man; *wuz tary dīšum* X.
< **han-dišya*, cf. Yd. *dīš*, Av. *han-*
daēs to instruct, teach.

dīs man Sk. enemy. — Prs.

dāst X open space, steppe; *dāst* Sk.
valley. — Prs.

dut (Cockerill) rope-bridge. — *Dut-i-dur*.
dētār Sk. memory, *yād*.

doḡ kī (*wušk*) X calf, one year old.

dīwōl X, *dē°* Sk. wall. — Prs.

dūzd Sk. thief. — Prs.

dūzax Sk. hell. — Prs.

Δ

dāi Y, Sk. husband; *dāi*, *da'yak* Sk., *dāi*
W man; X youth (*xūb juwān*); *dāi*
Sh. vir. hero. — Cf. Saka *daha* (v.
Bailey, BSOS, VI, 81).

du-i L, *dūj* Kl. stack, *dāi* N heap of
corn. — Cf. Skr. *dhāya* layer, stratum,
Psht. *dalaī* 'stack of corn'.

dic: *dōgan* Y, *dic* X, *dic*: *dōgn* Sh. to
milk. — *γiu dicom* Y; *caḡ dic* X. —
Cf. Yd. *lūš*.

dōck Sk., Sh. a skin used as a bag,
mussuck. — Cf. Yd. *laxōio*.

dīy Y, N, *dīg* X, *dīy* Sk. thick milk,
dūy. — Cf. Prs. *dōy* (cf. Prs. *pu-lūy*
milking).

dōyd Y, N, *degde* X, *dīyd* W, *dōyd* Sk.,
dāyd Sh. "zaghit" Be., "thurgit" Bi.,
"dghogit, dzogit" Cap. daughter. —

tinēn i degde tūet X you had a
daughter; *i deyd saban tūet* W you
had a daughter. — Cf. Yd. *lūydo*.

duḡ Sh. springe, snare. — Cf. Mj. *lōmagō*.

dōḡ Kl. seed, *dōna*, *tuxm*. — < **dānaka*.

dīr Y, X, Sh. far, distant. — Cf. Yd. *lūro*.

dōr L valley. — Cf. Prs. *darra*.

**dūr*-, cf. s.v. *dūst*.

dard Sh., *dērd* L parti-coloured. Cf. Skr.
dadrñ- leprosy, etc.

dērd cār L to carve wood. — Cf. Prs.
darridan, etc.

dīrs Y, Z, *dīrs* L, *dīrs* Sh. goat's hair.
— Cf. Yd. *līrs*. Sar. *dōrs*.

dārt L, *dart* Z, Be. manure, dust-heap. —
Cf. Yd. *pškedrī*. (and, e.g., O. Engl.
tord dung).

das Y, N, Sk., Sh., etc., *das* X, W, *las* (!)
H ten. — Cf. Yd. *los*.

dīs Y, L dough.

das Y, *dōs* Sh. wasp. — Cf. Skr. *damśa* a
stinging insect, Kalasha *dac* mosquito:
Phl. *dasta* (Nyberg, JA, 1929. 272).

das-iu N, Sk. *das-iu* X, *das-hi* W eleven.
dīsiv Y, *dīsiv*: *dīsōvd* Sk., *visur* (!) Sh.
to show. — Av. *daēs*.

dēš L, *dōš* Sh. late. — Cf. Sgl. *dōš*.

dīt Y, Sk., Sh. *dīd* X, *dīt* N, *dūd* W
smoke. — Cf. Yd. *lūi*.

dētk L brick. — **dīštik* (from which
Shina lw. *lištik* < **dīšti-ka*. Cf.
§§ 12, 73.

dītr Y. *dītur* X, *dētr* N, **dātr* ("zutr")
Be. sickle. — Cf. Yd. *lurur*.

dēviy. *dōvoid* Sk., *dūvi*: *dōvoid* Sh. to
steal. — Pres.: *dēviyam*, *dēviy*, 'dēvid.
dēviyan, pret. *dōvoidam*: *dēviyak*.
dēvi otk. Cf. Oss. *davin* to steal, Av.
dab to deceive. Yd. *lō*. V. *nađōrs*.
dīx: *dōxt* Y to crush. *mēšakan*; *dux*.
dōxt Sh. to powder, macerate. —

Cf. *dešen* grindstone. — Cf. Skr. *duṣaya-?*
ḍi: L wall. — Cf. Av. *daēza-*, Yd. *lizo*.

F

fī X spade. — Sgl.
foi W much, many. — *foi xān*. — Sgl.
fauj Sk. army. — Ar-Prs.
fīak Y, *ʔek* X. *ʔak* N. *fī* W blade.
 shoulder: *fayak* B scapula. — Cf.
 Sgl. *fīūk*.
fīkr Sk. thought. — *fʔ car* to think.
 — Ar-Prs
fuk Y, Sk., Sh., St., *ruks* N. *fūgz* Hj.
 snake. — Cf. Sgl. *woxs*.
falen: Sh. egg, L dove?
for Sk. In *mārək* . . . *nə fort* I don't
 want to. — Prs., cf. Sgl. *beḥāru*.
fərʔəmē Y female calf, one year old.
fur yūmē X id., two y. old. — Cf.
 Sgl. *fəryəm*, Yd. *frayingo*.
fril: *frīld-* Sh., *frīl-* L to crumble. —
 Ishk. form with *fr* and *l* < *ṣ*. cf.
 Sar. *war-fareig-*: *war-fraṣt*.
frax Sk. a long way. — Prs. *farār*
 wide.
ferx- Sh. to sneeze, snort. -- Sar. id..
 cf. Khaw. *frīžē* to sniff.
fraxbīz Y. *faraṣbīz* Sh. sieve. — But
fraxbīz xāṣəm Y I winnow *ʔ*. — Cf.
 Yd. *fraybil*, etc.
furz Y. Sh. birch. — Cf. Yd. *zevūʔo*.
fasl Sk. season. — Ar-Prs.
faut Sk. death. — Ar-Prs.

G

qī Y, Z. *gū* X. W *gi* Sh. *gih* Be. ex-
 crement — Prs : with adaptation in
 Y, etc.

gē car Sk. to grow. — Cf. Sgl. *gū kən*.
gač- Sh. to totter, waver. — Cf. Sar.
wakoč-, Yd. *ʔoči-*.
gaḥs- *gaḥst-* Y, *geps-* *gips-* X, *gaḥs-*
gaḥst Sk. to run, *mēgurēzam*; *gōḥs-*
gōḥst Sh. to gallop [intr.?], *gaḥsāv-*
gaḥsāv Sk. to gallop caus.). — *gaḥ sak*
 Sk. gallop. -- Cf. Sogd. *ʔps-* to
 advance. But *g-* points to **han-k-g-*.
guhrū W guts, Ishk. *žangək*. — *Prs.
gal Sk. flower. — Prs.
gil X clay. — Prs.
gūl Sk. dumb. -- Cf. Sgl. *goḥ*.
gilc Sk., *gilic* B deep; *gilec* Sh. a pit.
gilimbōf X spider. — *Prs.
gulamūvī Sk. black-pocks (черная оспа
 — *Prs.
gilōs X, *ās* W cherry. — Prs.
gān car- X to winnow. — Khaw. *gān*
 'wind'.
gap Sk. word. -- Prs.
gār X. in *gār kaṭum* I throw.
gūr Sk. tomb. — *gūr car-* to bury. —
 Prs.
gurda X. N kidney. — Prs.
gōrj Sh. hinge, door-socket. — Cf. Sar.
gar-.
ger dān Y, *gar dān* Sh., *gar dān* X, Be.,
gr-, *gar dān* Sk. neck. — Prs.
garm Sk. hot; *garmī* Sk. heat. — Prs.
gəspand N sheep. — Prs.
gūza X corner. -- Prs.
gušt Y, Sk., Sh., *gūšt* X, *ḡšt* N meat.
 — Prs. (N adapted to Wkh. .
gūš wōr X earring. — Prs.
gōt- *gōt-* Y, *gūt-* X to find, obtain;
gōt: *gōtt* Sk. to find. — *gōtəm* Y
 'mēyābam, yāftam'; pret. ptc. *kī'tetk*,
 X; *gōtəm*, *gōtt*, *gōt*, *gōttəm*, *qə tak*
qə'tetk Sk.
guac- *gōtt-* Sh. to cover, close.

gawust Be. fist — Cf. Skr. *gabhasti*- arm, hand??

goš- Y, X, *gñš*: *gušt*, *šat* X; *gōš*: *šōtk* Sh. to do. — X *yašēr peden gñš* saddle the horse; *yaš peden gušt* he saddles the horse; *salām gušt*, *šat*; *yūm̄j um gošēi* I have ground the flour; Sk. *šāk*, *gōšētk*; Lor. *x šēto* had done, *x šētk* having done. — *goš*- from 3 sg. *gošt* = Shgh. *kī't*. Sar. *kašt* < **kunati*?

gūyok Y, *gūyak* N hip, anus. Cf. *gührū*.

giz- X, *gəzd*- Y, *giz*: *gəzd* Sk., *giz*: *gəzd*, *gəzg* Sh. to rise — *gəzge* X he rose; *gizum*, *gizd*, *giz*, *gəzdəm*, *gizak*, *gizatk* Sk. — < **han-eaiz*. or cf. Oss. *an-gizun*. *an-yēzun* to yeast?

gōz Sk. meadow. — Prs. *gāz*, cf. Shgh. *gōz-zōr*.

giž dim Y, *gaž'dum* X, W. Sk. scorpion. — Prs. Cf. Sgl. *gāz lāmb*.

Г, Ĭ

giū Y, *gi* W, *giū* X, *giū* N (Shk.). *giū* Sk., *giū* L, *giū* Zar, *giū* Sh., *giū* St. cow. — **gāwa*, cf. Sgl. *uḡūi*.

gi'bār Y, *gi'bār* X dustcloud, duststorm. — Ar-Prs.

giūd Sk., *giūd* Sh., Sk. thief. — Cf. Yd. *giāl*.

giūdi Sk., *giūdi* Sh. theft. — *gi* car- Sk. to steal.

gi'dim Y, *gi'dim* X, *ga'dim* N, *gi'dim* W. *gi'dim* Sk., *gi'dim* Sh., *gi'dim* Zar., *gi'dim* Be. *gi'dēm* Kl. wheat. — < **gandūma*, cf. Yd. *gi'dēm*.

gidim-šēē X wheaten bread.

gi'af X, Sh., *gi'af* Sk. very. — *gi'af xoš bit* X he became very glad, *gi'af-tjā* Sk very much. — Cf. *gi'afēi*.

gi'afāi X much.

gi'if L place for putting pots beside and below fireplace.

gi'afēi, *gi'apēi* X much. very. *gi'afēi baftār* Sk. still better. — *zim gi'apšēi dēt* much snow fell. *gi'afēi xušwaxt bit* he became very happy. — Conn. with Sogd. *gi'arf* much?

gi'al X sit down, *bišim*?

gi'albūl Y, *gi'al bēl* X, *gi'al* Sk. sieve. — Ar-Prs.

gi'alla X grain. — Ar-Prs.

gi'lōm Sk. servant. — Ar-Prs.

gi'am Sk. sorrow. — Ar-Prs.

gi'mānēčak Y serotum. — Cf. Yd. *gi'mino* anus.

gi'ani W hair. *gi'eno* goat's hair. — Prob. lw. from Ishk. cf. s.v. *gi'nōk*.

gi'andāl N scorpion: "randāl" Hj. spider. — Cf. Shgh. *gi'andāl* spider.

gi'ār Y, Sk., *gi'ār* Sh., *gi'ār* X stone, rock. — *gi'up gi'ār* rock; *gi'ār kašum* Y I throw a stone. — Cf. Yd. *gi'ar*.

gi'ēr Y, *gi'ēr* X, *gi'ēr* Sk., *gi'ēr* Sh. wool. — Possibly with *gi* < *u* < Av. *varəna*. Cf. § 50.

gi'ir: *gi'ird*- Y, *gi'ir*-. *gi'ird*- Sh., Zar. to turn round (Sh. also to cross a pass — Cf. Sar. *gi'irs*: *gi'erd*).

**gi'or* (Cockerill ravine, *kurum*. — "Ghor jerab".

gi'ūr N, Sk. E.Wkh. penis; X, *gi'ūr* W serotum. — *gi'ur-gāu tu* Sh. buck-goat. — Cf. Sar. *gi'ūr*, Sgl. *gi'ūr* penis.

gi'urib Y, *gi'ur* X poor. — Ar-Prs.

gi'urōb L yak's wool. — Cf. *gi'ur*.

gi'arā Sh., *gi'aray* St., **gi'irāk* B collar of a garment. — Cf. Sgl. s.v. *gi'orōh*.

gi'rūng Y, *gi'rung* X heavy. — Cf. Sogd. *gi'rān*. Khov. lw. *gi'rānu* pregnant.

gi'rā Sk. bud. — Prs. *gi'rā* new moon?

řurt: *řortt* Sh. to collect, to tuck up one's sleeves. — < **gart* to roll.
řaš Y, *gāš* X, *řaš* N, St., *řāš* W, *řāš* Sk., Sh. mouth. — Cf. Yazgh. *řaš* < **gaštra*-, cf. EVP. s.v. *řāš* tooth (< **gaštra*-, not **gaštra*-.
řaš Y, *řat* W, *řāš*, *řōš* Sk., *řōš* Sh. male. — *řāš*-*řirk*. *řāš*, *řaš* Sk. — With *ř* < *w*, cf. § 50? Or ancient lw. from *gušn*?
řāš-*kē* la Y, *řāš*-*kā* lā Sk., *řōš*-*kala* Sh. ram. — V. *kā* la.
řāš-*yāngal* Y, *řōš* *yangl* Sh. thumb. — Cf. Prs. *nar-angust*.
řiš Y, *giš* X, *řiš* N, *řūš* Sk., *řiš* Zar., *řiš* Sh. ear. — Cf. Yd. *řū*.
řiš N meat. — V. *gušt*.
řat Y, *řāt*: *řāt* Sh., *řat*. *řat* Kl. to arrive. — *gatavum*, *kitetkem* X 'mērasam(?), *rasidam*'. *ki tetk* (Sh. *řatetk*) he has arrived. — From *gata*? But cf. s.v. *got*.
řūv Sk. hollow where grain is stored, *řov* Be. cornbin, store-room for food. — Cf. Sgl. *řov*.
řūy: *řoid* Sk. to copulate. — *řūyem*, *řoid*, *řoil*, *řoidem*, *řūyak*, *řūyoth* Sk. Cf. Prs. *gāidan*, etc.
řūz Y, Sk., Zar., *gūz* X firewood, bramble. *pūš*. — Cf. *řūz-vor* Sh. a fuel-fetcher. — Cf. Sgl. *yōz*.
řžerf, *řžrf* L fireplace. — Prob. with *řž* = *ř* as also in other words in L's material. — Cf. *řžf*? < Av. *gufra* deep?

H

hūb (*hōāb* Grammophone; Y, *hūb* X, *ūb* N, *hūb*!) W, *ūb*, *ūb* Sk., *hūb* St., Zar., *hub* Sh., etc. seven. — Cf. Yd. *ordō*.

hūb-v *řūt* Sk. Charles' Wain (the Seven Brothers).

halq X. v. *al-qūm*.

hulamān I. one another. — < **anyam-anyah*? But cf. *yamān* Kl. id. V § 126.

humū Sh. to be. — *humiam* I may be. — Cf. Saka *hāma*: Sogd. *māt* was Gauthiot, JA. 1916, p. 254

hanjūi L pit for storing butter.

haret X span, *arat* St. cubit. < **aradmi*-'

hest X ploughpole. V. *wēšp*.

hat Y, Zar., Kl, Be., *hāt* X, W, Sh., at N, *āt* Sk., *hāf* St. eight. — Cf. Yd. *ašeo*.

ha'wā X, *awā* Y, *ō* Sk. air. — Ar. Prs.

hu zūr X presence, majesty. — Ar. Prs.

ř (cf. Ž)

ři'dā Y separate. — *ř°* *carem*. — Prs.

ři'gār Y, Sk., Sh., *°ar* X, N, W liver. — Prs.

řiga rī X, Sk. brown, *ri* Be. green. — Prs.

řao ři Sk. pieces [of felt?] placed under the saddle.

řon Sk. soul. — Prs.

řuāna X male calf, two years old. — Cf. Sgl. *řurčē*.

řa'nūb Sk. south. — Ar. Prs.

ři'nīb X cause, reason. — *az ayon řiniban* for that reason. *°cēm řa'nīb* Sk. therefore. — Ar. Prs.

řang Sk. war. — *ř°* *viti* there was a war. Ar. Prs.

řangal X forest. — Prs.

řan'wār Sk. female mountain goat. — Prs.

ři'rāb Y, *ře°* X stockings. — Prs.

řur'řāt W sour milk. — Turk. Prs.

je'ric Y mud(?).

ji'rex X, *ji'òc* Zar., *žerāš* Sh. knot. —
Proh. borr. from Sar. *žereš*. Cf. Yd.
žureš.

jūš Sk. waterfall (in the Panj). — Prs.
jūš boiling, ebullion.

ju'wāb X answer. — Ar.-Prs.

ju'wān Y, *ān* X, *je'wōn* Sk. young. —
Prs. Cf. *ju'āna*.

jōy. *jōyd* Sk., *jōide* X, *jō-in* Sh. to
read. — *ya'wiš nō'mōz jōid* Sk. they
read their prayers. — Cf. NTS., VII.
116 sq.

K, Q

ke X to, for (postposition with the dat.).
— *rešt xōnar ke* he went to the
house; *čis sabab ke nirdī?* for what
reason didst thou weep? *xalg piši-
wāzar ke rešt 'ādam pišiwāz-i ū
raftan*; *i manziler ke rešt* 'he came
to a manzil'. Cf. Hj. (p. 19) dative
in *rək* (= *r-ək*); Sk. *žə* 'yurm-ək
(or *yurm-ər*) for my arm. — Cf. § 112.

ki X that (conj.). — Prs.

kū X, W, Sk. hill. — Prs.

kūi Y, X, Sk. somebody, who? — *tu-t
kūi?* Y, *tu 'kuī?* X who art thou?
saš kūi tūet? X who are you? *kūi
šayum* X I kill somebody. — Av.
kahyā. § 126.

kābūn Sk., *kubūn* Sh., *ko* Hj. dish,
wooden bowl. cup; *kobun* Olufsen
flat wooden dish, *kūbūn* L wooden
bowl. < **kumbōn* < **xumbāna*?

qāby Sk. tomb. — Ar.-Prs.

ka būt X, W blue. — Prs.

ki bīt Y, Sk., *it* X, Sh, *kipīt* L, *kōbīt* Z
pigeon. — Cf. Yd. *kovio*.

kūček X puppy. — Prs.

qə dā Sk. parents-in-law.

qa dam Sk. pace, step. — Ar.-Prs.

kođ nok Sk. linen. — V. *kənōi*.

kədiw Sk. pumpkin. — Prs.

kaf Y foam, scum. — Prs.

kifč Be., *kifč* Kl., *kipči* X, *har kifč* Sh.
both; *kifčēk* Be. like —

kaf-i-dast Y, X, *kaf* W. N palm of the
hand. — Ar.-Prs.

kāšš Sk. shoe. — Prs.

kaig X flea. — Prs.

kāz X letter. -- *tark k^c gošum* I
write a letter to thee; *k^c dast-i-šat*
dešide he got the letter in hand. —
Prs.

kik Sh. wild dog; *kīk* L lynx.

kik Y, *kuk* X, *kok* Z, Hj., *žkuk* (!) Sh.
a spring; *kīk* Sk. hot spring. — <
**xāka*-. Cf. Sar. *kauk* (borr. from
Wkh.). Yd. *xūyo*. V. § 42.

kək Sk., Hj. eyelid (E.Wkh.).

qakul X n. of a bird, *qakul*.

kāka šōn Sk. the Milky Way. — Prs.

k'ala X ram, *kə'lā* Sk. sheep (m. and f.),
kalā Sh., etc. sheep. — Cf. Khov.

'kefi?

keī L to itch.

kalı bən Y, *kalbun* St., *kal pipr* N, *kal* L,
kal Sh., "khāl" Be., "kull" Bi. arm-
pit. — *kal* would seem to be a Sgl.
form of *kaš*, but cf. Prs. (dial.) *kalk*
'side under the armpit', which may,
however, belong to the Sgl. group
cf. "Prs." *žōl* 'ear'. Cf. Sgl. *kaš-viš*
< Prs. *kaš*?, Šemerzod *k'ašbūn*.

qala'mī Sk. lined. — Ar.-Prs.

kalmur X eagle, kite(?), *kalmur* Sk.
kite (bald-headed eagle?). Cf. Khov.
kalmur; Prs. *kalmur* vulture v. Yd.
s.v. *warījin*.

kalan jōy X n. of a bird. — Prs. *kal* bald.

kulp X lock. — Ar.-Prs.

kə lītōq Y. ka rē(?) W. kalitok Sh. wind-pipe; kalitok Be. larynx [for *kalitok?].

kəl vār Sk. mussuck. — Cf. Shgh. kalyōr Lentz.

ke lī Y yoke-pg. — Khov. kāri.

kam Y. X little. — Prs. — But kamō L. inferior wife < Khov. kuma.

kami-. kamatt- Sk. to will; kami-. kamat Sh. to agree, consent. — kamiām, kīmit, kamattam, kami yak, kamatk Sk. — Cf. Sgl. kamay.

kāmī W back. — Cf. Sgl. kamāk.

qīm Y. kum Sh. owl. — Cf. Sar. kun. kōm, k'ōm Y. X. k'ōum N. kām W. khom

Be. palate. — Prs.

kūm which? — ce kūman from whom? — Cf. § 126.

kumjei Sk. where? — V. kūm.

kāi moq X cream. — T.-Prs.

kūmak cār! Sk. help! — Prs.

qīm mat Sk. price. — Ar.-Prs.

kamōn X how. — Prs.

ka'mān-i-Rus'tam Y. ka mān° X. ka'mōn-i-Rus'tom Sk. rainbow. — Prs.

kampal L. blanket. — Ancient lw. from IA.

kampī rak Sk. thunder. Cf. Sk. Mater., 138.

kə nāi X cotton; kinei Sh. bleached coarse cotton cloth; knoi Hj. linen. — Cf. kodnok.

kūm W anus. — Prs.

kūn-: kott (kūnak) Sk., kun-: kott- Sh. to draw a sword. kun-: kott L. to dig out, root out. — Av. kan-.

kōna Y. X old (not new). — Prs.

kīnā Sk. hate. — k° car. — Prs.

kānd- Y, kand- X, kānd-: kānd- Sk., kand-: kandi- Sh. to laugh. — kāndam, kānd, kānd!, kāndam, (2 sg. kāndi), kən'dak, kən dōk Sk. — Cf. Yd. xoud.

kanda X laughter. — k° carem. —

Adapted from Prs. xanda.

kend Y. X, kund W, k'end Sk. married woman, wife. — uz k'end čilgakar wə-dxm X I have come to look for a wife; bāf' kəndiš Sk. the women are good. — Acc. to Geiger Gr.Ir.Ph. = Skr. kāntā.

kund Y, kund X blunt. — Prs.

ka nek X mosquito

qā nūn Sk. law. — Ar.-Prs.

kap Sh. camel's hump. — Sar. kēp, Or. kūp, cf. Yd. kɿfo.

kapé Y, Sk., Sh., kapča X spoon. — Prs. kafč.

kīpči, v. kifč.

kīpok Y cuckoo. — Cf. Ar. Prs. kabbūk, kapūk.

kar Y. X, kār Sk. deaf. — Prs.

qār Sk. anger. — wuz-am 'kār cārəm I become angry; 'yāwust 'kār-ŋ krti, spāšix-ŋ tšyā they got angry and left us. — Ar.-Prs.

kūr Y, X, Sk. blind. — Prs.

qa'rib Y, X near. — Ar.-Prs.

kar'bāš Sk. lizard. — Prs.? Cf. Yd. karbāsa. karčē'yaī Y kite. — Cf. Shgh. karčē'yaī, etc. Turk.

kard Sh. crooked. — Sar. čerd.

kar'gā Y, qər'gā Sk. crow. — Turk.-Prs. kerk Y, X, kirk N, kerk Sk., kōrk Sh.

fowl, hen. — Cf. Yd. krrio.

kīrkun X elbow. — Khov. kur'kun.

ka'urum (Cockerill) ravine.

kīrən Y, kīrun X plough. — Prob. 'ploughing', cf. kur- Sh. to cultivate, Sgl. kīrūg plough, etc.

kurpa Y bedding. — Prs.

kīrpa'čā Y mattress. — Prs.

qa'rōr Sk. silence. — q° car be silent. — Ar.-Prs.

kurust W bark of a tree; *kə'rust. krost*
Sk., *karast* Sh. fur-robe. — Cf. Sgl.
korost, Yd. *karəst*.

kə'roš Y, *ka'rōš* N pea, *patek*; *kə'rōš ak*
Sk. pea, bean. — Cf. Sgl. *karāš*.

qə'rit Sk. cheese (= *tušp*). — T-Prs.

kir'žepč Y, *kižipči* X, *karjopč* Sh.
kə'žč Z magpie, *qulbeq*. — Cf. Yd.
kʷuŋʷo.

kās-: *kāst* (*kə sak*, Sk., *kās-*: *kast* L to
thresh; *kə sak vand*- Y to thresh (but
said to follow *fraxbīz xas*-. and to
precede *būn*-). — Prs. *kustan* to
pound, *kusta* 'rice that has been
separated from the husk by pounding,
but not cleared from the chaff' have
u, and are doubtful words.

kaśa-e-sar W top of the head. — Prs.
kāśa-i-sar.

kuš Y, *kiš* W. *kəs* X, *kus* N, *kəš* (*kəš*)
Sk., *kuš* B vulva, vagina. — Cf. Sgl.
kuš.

kšād Y, *ōd* Sk., *kšot* X, *kšād* Sh.
broad, wide. Prs., cf. Shgh. *kešād*,
etc.

kuš'kór X male oorial. — Cf. Sgl. *kəš'kār*.

kšt'gā Sk. field. — Prs.

kaš Y, *kāš* Sk., *kaš* LSI, *kāš* L boy,
young man; *zamān-kaš* B. — Av.
kasyah- smaller. cf. Psht. *kašai* only
son.

kšuy-: *kšən*- Y, *ki'šiq-?*: *kišing* X,
kə šən-: *kə šəng-* Sk., *kəšuy-*, *kəšən-*:
kəšəng- L, *kšuy-*: *kšōn* Kl., *kšon-*:
kšōng- Hj, *kšui-*: *kšon-* Sh. to hear.
— *nir ti zik kšuyam* Y now I hear
thy word; *ti zik wuz ki'šigum*;
ke'šinggat X 'šināwēd'; *kə šənəm*, *kəšənt*.
k(ə)šūyl, *kəšəngəm*, *kšə'yak* (*kšə'nak*).
kəšə'nətk Sk. — **uš-kryn* > **škən* >
kšən- (cf. Bal. *uškun*): **sruy* > **šay*,

contaminated with *kšən*- into *kšay*-.
Or, more prob., < **gušaya-?* *kšən*-
as a pres stem is secondary, cf. Sk.
inf. *kšə'yak*, besides *kšənak*.

kūt Y, Sk., Z. roof; *kut* X ceiling. —
Cf. Sh. *kat-ōit* soot? — < **kātu*-,
cf. Av. *kata*-, etc.? V. *iskakut*.

ki tāb Y book — Ar-Prs

ktiv Sk. hut, *ktič* Kl. hut on summer-
pasture. — Cf. Ishk. *kriv*.

kūtk L chaff.

kať-: *kart*- Y, X, *kāt*- *kārt*- Sh. to throw,
spread, pour into. *andārtan*. *kāť-*:
kārt Sk. to lay, put. — *wuz yupk*
ar pīl kaťem Y, *yupk piōla kaťum* X
I pour water into the cup; *šār kaťem*
Y I throw a stone; *kāťem*. *kārt*. *kāť!*
kārtəm. *kə ʔak*, *kə ʔatk* Sk.

qať V mucus. *kat* Be. snot (*lišp* mucus).

kať Y, Sk., *kuť* X, *kot* Sh. short. — Cf.
Sgl. *kať*.

qətb Sk. the Polar Star. — Ar-Prs.

ku ʔol W dagger — IA.

qēw- Sk. to call. — *qēwəm*, *qēwī*. *qēw*
cart. *qēwəm*. *qēw'* *qēw kərtəm*, etc. —
Cf. Sgl. *qiw*.

ku'wend L sheep tick. — Cf. Psht. *kūnai*
(EVP, s.v. *kōŋ*)?

qōx Sk., *kox* Sh. cough. — Cf. Shgh.
kēx-, Or. *kux*. Prs. *kux kux*.

kūxt Sk. every, Sh. all, whole. — *ə ʔək*
Sk. all. — *kūxt čiz* everything. —
< **kʷxti*- the world (cf. Av. *karš-*
rar:- cf. semantically Yd *ša'hānd*
much < Prs. *jāhān*?)

qā zī Sk. judge. — Ar-Prs.

qōz Sk. goose. — T-Prs.

kūza X pitcher. — Prs.

kəž Y, *keš* X. *kəž*, *kōž* Sk., *kōž* Z, Sh.,

kēž L. 'kurej' Bi. knife. — Cf. Yd.
kepo. V. § 80.

L

- lab* W, *lap* N. *low* X lip. — Prs. V. *lafē*.
luδ-: *loδt* Sh. to ram in.
la-cer- X to leave, *læcər-* Sk. to allow.
la-car- Sh. to let go. — *læcər* *ya*u be
wizit let him come Sk. — Cf. Yd. *la(k)*.
lafē Y, Sk., Sh. lip. — Prs. V. *lab*.
loʿar X bad. — Ar.-Prs. *lāyar*.
laʿjəm Sk. bit of a horse. — Prs.
lūq Sk. rag.
lamərz L sloping down of a field. —
**ni-marza-*.
lānd W tooth. — Mj., cf. Yd. *lad*. V.
dendik.
lāndək Sk. cheese (творог не сметана).
lang Sk. lame. — Prs.
ling Y, *līng* X, *ləng* Sk. calf of the leg
(Sk. also of a goat). — Prs.
lunʃ Sk. cheek. — Prs.
lup Y, X, Sh, *lūp* Sk. big, large. —
ispa xōn lap Y our house is big;
zu xōnan ti xōn lup X thy house
is bigger than mine, *lup yāng!* Sk.
(*hip* *y°* in Sk. Materialien, p. 141 is
due to a misreading) thumb. — Cf.
Tajiki *lum(b)* (Trudy Tadž. Bazy, III,
55)?
lipča X milk pail: cf. *lupt* Olufsen flat
earthenware jug for milk and water?
lást W hand. — Cf. Mj.-Yd. *last*.
lāša X lean. — Prs.
liṣp B mucus. — IA.
liv-: *liəd* Y, Sh. to slip. — Cf. IE. **sleub-*
(Walde-Pok. II, p. 391)? Or **sleub-*?
But Or. *širf* slippery < **sriṣfra-*,
Psht. *šwai* < **sriṣfaka-*, with Ir. *s-*?
lu wārē Y, *ləwōrē* Sk., *leiwārē* Sh., etc.
sand.

lěw Sk., *liw* Sh. demon. — Cf. Sgl. *lěw*
from **Mj.*?

- liṣ-* Y, *liṣ-*: *liṣeth* X, *liṣ-* *liṣt* Sh. to
lick. — Genuine, or from Prs. *lēṣ-*
liṣt? But cf. Sgl. *lēṣ-*.
lazja X trembling. — *l°* *goṣt* trembles.
— Cf. Shgh. *la:ja*. from Prs. *larza*.
lor Y udder.

M

- mai* Y, X, W. *mā* Sh., *māy* B sheep;
mai X, *māi* Sk., *kūr-māi* L female
oorial. — Cf. Yd. *mūo*.
mə Sk, *māi* Hj. don't. — *mə-pərs*.
pərs-māi don't ask. — Av. *mā*.
mōi Y, X, *mo'i* X, *māhe* W, *māi* Sk.
fish. — Prs.
mūi X hair on the body. — Prs.
mūi Sk., *mūi*, *mui* L month. — Cf.
Prs. *māh*, etc.
mūbarak X salutation, gratulation. —
Ar.-Prs.
mič Sh. (double) handful. — Cf. Sar.
mut. V. § 73.
māček Y, *māč-šač* Be. she-dog; *mōc* L
female. — Cf. Yd. *macio*.
mād Y, X, *maδ* W, Sh., *māδ* L. Zar.
(back of the) waist, back; *mād* Sk.
back (of an animal). — *zə yāš mād*
zāxni-vitk Sk. the back of my horse
was wounded. — Cf. Sgl. *mēδ*. V.
§ 100.
māda N female. — Prs.
mai dōn X plain. — T.-Prs.
mə dūr Y, Sk., *ma dūr* L, *ma dūr* Sh.,
mə dər Z noon. — Cf. Sar., Shgh.
ma dōr. — Av. *maidya-* + *ayara* cf.
frayara- fore-noon).
mā dāx Y, *mā dāx* Sk., *ma dāy* Sh. mare.
— From Phl.(?) **mādag*.

(*mōd-): mōdt (mōdettk; L to curdle (milk).
— 3 sg. mōdt. — Cf. Bal. *madag*,
etc., Sar. *mād* buttermilk (Be.).
mūg Hj. stupid, muq Sh. blunt. Un-
known to Sk.'s informant. — Cf.
Yd. *mikv*.

mēy W cloud. — Prs.

may'rib Sk. west. — Ar.-Prs.

mayz Y, X, N, W marrow. — Prs. —
magz Be. 'brain' may be genuine
(cf. Be. *sirk*, Sh. *seik* marrow).

may'zi Y, X, N, may'zek W arm above
the elbow. — Cf. Sgl. *asta-may'zek*,
Yd. *mi'ziste*.

mi'jāš X eyelashes. — Ar.-Prs.

māk' Sk. neck. — Cf. Shgh. id.

mōk Sk. hen. — Cf. Sgl. *mākōk*.

'mukuduk Y, 'muydok X, 'mōkōdōk W,
'muk'ok N, mukt Sk., Sh., mukt L,
moxt Be. frog. — Cf. Ishk. *mukuduk*,
Sgl. *moydōk*, Yazgh. *ma'gūd*.

maks Y, X, Sk., L, Sh., etc. fly. — Cf.
Yd. *mo'uso*.

maks L. ripple.

mūlā Sk. donkey-saddle.

mul X stirring-pin. — Cf. Yd. *mūl*.

'mālum X known. *mark m' ne vīt* it
was not known to me. — Ar.-Prs.

mā'lūm'dōr Sk. honest. — Ar.-Prs.

mula'im X soft. — Ar.-Prs.

mā'lung Sk., malung L, malung Sh.
middle, waist. — Cf. Yd. *malane*.
malung-yaič Sk. shinbone; malung-
yāič Sh. thigh; "malūngerch" Be.
arm. — Cf. *yašē*.

mā'teq Y, mī'tiq X, mī'teq Sk. gun. —
Turk.

mā'lax Y, mī° Sh. grasshopper. — Prs.

mūm Y, Sk., Z, mum Sh. grandmother.
— Cf. Yd. 'māmo.

mīmān'xāna X guest-house. — Prs.

mō'nō car- Sk. to resemble. — Prs. *mān*
resembling.

mānd Y, mān' X, mand L, mānd-
(mān'lāk) Sh. to rub, shampoo. —
Cf. Yd. *magv*, Sgl. *mān'v*. V. *mandik*.

mōnda X tired. — Prs.

mānde lič Y butterfly (?), bird ? : *men-*
delič L swallow.

mandik Be. leather. — Perf. of *mānd*.
'rubbed, tanned'?).

'manja X bed. — JA, cf. Yd. *mānjo*.

mīg'gas Y, Sk., St, i'g'gas X, wi'g'gas
Sh. sparrow. — Genuine (v. § 47,
or from Kati *mā'gece*, *mur'a'gece*?

mūn'qōr Y, 'ār W, 'ōl X beak. — Ar.-
Prs.

man'zīl X a day's journey, halting-place.
— Ar.-Prs.

mā'qū W apple. — Prob. Sgl. *mēl*. V.
mur.

mōy W male oorial.

māra L store-room on a roof.

mer L knuckle, joint. — Cf. Skr. *mar-*
man?

'mārī: mār- Sk., : mērt X, mārī: mōrtt
Sh. to die. — mērt Y dead. —
'mārīm, 'mārī, mārīd, 'mārīm, 'mārīv;
mōrtōm, mārī'yāk, mōrtk; mōrtk
death Sk. — < *mārīya-, cf. Yd. *mār*.

mōr X, mār W snake. — Prs.

mur Y, mūr X, N, Be., mūr Sk., mur Sh.
apple. — Cf. Yd. *dmuno*.

mūr Y, Sk., Sh., Z, mōr Be. cloud. —
< *ham-abra?

mūr X locust (?). — Cf. Sgl. *mūr* centipede.

mēra'bōn Sk. friend. — Prs.

mur'ca X, W ant. — Prs.

'mārdik W pupil of the eye. — Cf. Sgl.
čām-mārdikōg.

mār'dīna Y, mā° Y man. — *Prs., cf.
Shgh. *mardīna*.

merg L female ibex; *marg* Sh. fem. Ovis Poli; Be. wild goat. — Av. *mərəḡa-*; cf. Kafiri *m'orḡ*, *mraḡ*, etc. fem. ibex.

margilam Sh. goat's down. — Cf. Yd. *murḡu'lum*.

mā'rik Y, *ma°* Sh., B. *mrik'* Sk. sweet cream. — Cf. Shgh. *marōb*, Sar. *marēb*, prob. < Ar.-Prs. *muraucwab* (v. Shgh. Voc., s.v., and Lentz s.v.), but the Wkh. form is difficult to explain.

ma'rām X servant. — *jū ma'rām* my servant. — Ar.-Prs. *mahrām* friend.

mīr-p'rič Y, *mīr-prič* Sk., Sh. ant. — *mīr-* prob. < **marwi-* (cf. Yd. *mur'yo*), but associated with Ar.-Prs. (a)*mīr*, e.g. in Shgh. *mīr-mō'ūn* (Sk.) 'Ratten-könig'.

marš Hj. hip. Denied by Sk.

mī'rōs Sk. inheritance. — Ar.-Prs.

mīrā'xūr X stable-boy. — Prs.

marz Y, *merz* X, *morz* Sh., *marz* Sh. hungry. — *marz-əm vītei* Y I have become hungry; *merz-em* X; *'kuz-əm murz vītk* Sk. — Cf. Shgh. Voc. s.v. *mažžānj* 'hungry' (Old Engl. *murc* gnawing hunger, etc.).

mōrž L. dew. — < **morgh-s*, cf. Russ. *morox* 'drizzle' etc. (v. W.-P. s.v. *meregh*).

mīs Y, X, Sk., Sh., etc. nose; Sh. also: point, formerly. — Cf. Sgl. — Ishk. *mīs*.

mīs Sk. brass. — Prs.

mas-dig Y brass-pot. — Prs.

mūi-sa'fēd X old (not young). — Prs.

maska Y, X, Be. (*ruḡn* Sh.) butter. — Prs.

mau sim Sk. season. — Ar.-Prs.

māst Y, Sk., *mušt* X, *mušt* N, *mut* W, *mōst* Sh., Z, etc. fist. — *mušt* Prs., *mut* Sgl., reg. *must* (with *st* < *št*,

v. § 73) cf. Yd. *mīšē*, Kurd. *must*, etc. — V. *mušt*.

māš Y, *mā'sū* W ankle *barikband* Be. — Cf. *mašīn* Sh. leg below knee (Sar. *mīšinlang*).

mūš X mouse. — Prs.

mūš-: *mōšt* Sk. to conceal; *moš-* L to conceal, steal (?). — < **mušya-*, cf. Skr. *muṣ-*.

mēšak Y female oorial. — Prs. Cf. Sgl. *mēš i kiškōr*.

mēšen L along with.

maš'riq Sk. east. — Ar.-Prs.

muīt X fist, plough-handle (*gūšek*). — Prs. V. *māst*.

mō'tōb X moon. — Prs.

mutr Sh. augury, omen. — Gennine, < *maḍra-*, cf. Psht. *marāi* charm?

me'wā Sk. fruit. — Prs.

mīx Y, X, *mēx* Sk. nail. — Prs.

ma'ynu X starling (?). — Hind. *mainā'*

mī yōn X waist. — Prs.

maza X taste. — Prs.

miz X table. — Prs.

mīzg Y, Sk., *mīzg°* X, *mīzk* Be. urine. — *mīzg car-* Sk. to make water. — Cf. Yd. *mīz-*.

mu'žek X hail. — Cf. Sgl. *mu'žik*.

N

nāu Y, *nāu* X, Sk., *nau* N, Sh., *nāb* (!) W, *nāo* Sh. nine. — Cf. Yd. *nau*.

ne X, *nə* Sk. not. — *mālum ne vit* it was not known; *ne rečā 'na mērawa'* X, *nə-nə* Sk. neither—nor. — Av. *na*. *nai* Sk. no.

'nīu Y, *nīuw* Sh., *nāi* X mill-race. — X from Prs. Cf. Yd. *narw'o'yo*.

nō'bānd Y young calf; *nāband* Sh. yearling bull calf. — Cf. Shgh. *nōbānd*, Or.

nōband, etc. Original meaning 'newly bound' (newborn calves are allowed to move about). Cf. Or. *navzōd*, etc. yearling female calf (: 'just having born, or going to bear').

nā'bas Y, *nā'pes* X, *nā'pesan* L, *napōsan* Sh., etc. comb. — Cf. Oss. *sār-vasān*, etc.; Yd. *nuvās*. The derivation of Prs. *fasan*, *sar-fāhan* is doubtful.

na bōt Sk. plant. — Ar.-Prs.

nuck Sk., Sh. beak. — Cf. Sar. *nusk*, Khaw. lw. *nāšk*.

na'dūn L quiver; *na'dūn* Sh. scabbard. — Cf. Skr. *nīdhāna* place for depositing anything, receptacle; Prs. *nihān* hidden.

nā'davn: *nādafst* Y to embrace, clasp, *mēčaspam*; Sh. *nāders*: *nāderd* to affect, stain, profit, *nādefš*: *nādard* to be compressed, dented, *nādefš*. *nādefst* to stick together; *nēdēv* L to stick to. — Two pres. formations, one in *-n*, and one in *-s*. — Cf. Shgh. *nīdemb* to stick (trans.); v. Yd. *nailō*.

nōf Y, N, Sk., *nāf* X, *nāf* W navel. — Prs.

nafar X person. — cum *n°* 'čand *nafar*. — Ar.-Prs.

naγd Y, *naγd* X, N, Sh., *nāγd* Sk., Kl. night. — *wūd nāγd* Y to-night; *nāγde nikā kerk* X. — Av. *naxtar* (cf. Geiger, Gr.Ir.Ph. I, 2, 303).

naγ'dīn Y, °in(ak) Sh. dawn. — < **nax-taina*.

naγd-yupk Sk. dew.

no'γordum Y, *nā°* Sh., *na°* St. *nāγ'dūm* Sk. bear. — It is tempting to compare this noa-name with Yaghn. *rūbj-dum* horse (: broom-tail, v. Junker, Yaghn. Stud. I, 125); Or. *šū'tum*, Shgh. *šitum* hare (< **xšita-duma*

with lopped tail, cf. Bal. *šāy* to shear, rub away) — But *noγor* (**noγort*?)? Cf. also Prs. *dum-burrida* bear.

nikā X marriage, wedding. — Ar.-Prs.

naql car Sk. to tell. — Ar.-Prs.

nok'ra Y, *nok'ra* X, *nəq rā* Sk. silver. — Prs.

nau'kar Sk. servant. — Prs.

nālčrk W reed. — *Prs.

nə'lād Y jar, *kūza*.

nam X wet. — Prs.

nīm Sk. half. — 'žə-nīm 'əmy rit *bār bōd* half my life was spoiled. — Prs.

nə'mok Y, °ək Sk., *na mak* X salt. — Prs.

nī'mil L, *na'mil* Sh. to hem. < **lamīn* < **dāmanaya*??

nemenj L to dance.

nīm'rūz X noon. — Prs.

namurzy Sh., *lamurzy* L hush-harrow, rake. — Cf. Av. *nī-marəz* to sweep down; Sar. *namūžy*, Kashan dial. Gaz *nimer'zūn* rake.

nə'mōz Sk. prayer. — Prs.

nān Y, X, Sk., *nān* W, Sh. mother. — *žū nān*: you *nānar šat*: ēi *nān* X he said to his mother: oh, mother. — Cf. Yd. *nīno*.

nūnd: *nūtt* Sk. to plant. — Cf. Ishk. *nēnd* < **nī-hāndaya*. Sar. *nālenδān* < **nī-šāndaya* v. Tedesco, BSL, 24, 200).

noγy X, *nūng* Sk., *nuyg* Sh. name. — < **nāmaka*, cf. Sgl. *nīm*.

nə'pūs Y, °us X, *napus* Sh. grandchild. — Early lw.? Cf. Yd. *nowoso*. V. *nəvəs*.

nar X, N male. — Prs.

ne'rau L rainbow.

nīr Sk. light 'adj. and noun'. — Ar.-Prs.

nar^{2m} X soft, crushed. — *n^o* *goḥum*
I thresh. — Prs.

nar-tūy N he-goat.

nesi-(am) Y, *nesi-(m)* X, *'nāsī-* *'nāst* Sk.,
nāsi- *nāst* Sh. to lie down. —
'nāsim, *'nāsid*, *'nāsi*, *'nāstum*, *'nāsi'yak*,
nā'sotk Sk. — Av. *sāy-* to lie down,
cf. Skr. *nis'itha-* night.

nis- *nōst* Sk., *nūs-* *nāst* Sh. to lose;
nāš- *nāst* Sh. to be lost. — Av.
**nasaya-*, *nasya-*.

naspar- Sh. to tread down. — **nī-spar-*,
cf. Sar. *naḥpor-* *naḥpug-*; Av. *spar-*
to tread, spin; Prs. *naspār* place
where grapes are pressed.

nišōn X showing. — *n^o* *randem* I show.
— Prs.

nāš-pāti W pear. — Prs.

niširm Y, *rum* X the shady side of a
valley. — Cf. Sgl. *nišorm*.

nā-tuān Sk. poor. — Prs.

nev- Y, *'nūw-* *nūw*, *nūd* X. *nūw-* *nōwd*
Sk., *nūw-* *nāud* Sh. to weep; *nūw-*
L to soak. — *cis sabab ke nūdī?* X
why didn't thou weep? *bisār nūde*
X he wept much; *nūwem*, *nūw*, *nūw*,
nōwdem, *nūwāk*, *nūwāt* Sk. — Cf.
Shgh. *nav-* (or *naw-*) to weep, Yd.
nor-.

nīv Y, Sh., *anīb* X now. — *nīr ti zik kṣuyem*
now I hear thy word; *īym xalg*
nīr rāupt this man fell asleep now.
— Av. *nū*, with secondary fricative?

nīv- *nōrd-* Y, *nīuv-* *noyōrd* Sh. to
extinguish (a fire). — *rāxnīgī nīwem*.
— Cf. *nīu-* *neit-* Sh. to go out (fire),
nītkem Y I have gone out. *nīv-* <
**nī-i-* + caus. *v-*. Cf. Yd. *vuziw-*.

nīrur L herd's bread. — **nī bhāra-*
provision, cf. Av. *nī-bārēda* store-
room?

nārəs W grandson. — Prs. V. *nə pūs*.

nəviš- Y, *nī wiš-* *nīvišt-* Sk., *neviš* Sh.

noviš- Z, *nīvišta* car. X to write. —
Prs.

nīwəq Sk. breeze arising when the sun
warms up the water.

nəwāst Sk. it can't be done. Cf.
wōc-.

'nīwiz- *nēšt* Sk., *nīuz-* *niēšt* Sh.,
: *nī ēšt*; *niēštem* Y; pf. *nīēšk* Y,
X to go out (Sh. also 'to go, come
up'); cf. *nawūz-* Sh. to mount?
— *wuz cax ūnan niēštem* Y I
went out of the house; *nīēšk* Y
'*barāmad*'; *pādšā sail nīēšk* X the
king went out for a walk; (*ce*) *xōnen*
nīēšk X he went out of the house;
žau ce wuṣ nīštəm Y I took(?) the
grain away from the straw; *'nīwizəm*,
'nīwīzd, *nīwīz!* *wuz-əm nīšt* (= *nēštəm*),
nīwīzak, *nīwīzatk* Sk. — Cf. Sgl.
nēz-, Yd. *nī-*.

nux W female(?). — Prob. due to some
misunderstanding.

nax'ēir Y, X, Sk., Sh. fox. — Prs.
(with specialized meaning in Wkh.).

no'xūn X nail. — Prs.

nīšind- *nīšt* Sh., *nīšn-* *nīšt* Kl. to
expel, bring out; *nīšind-* L to ex-
tract.

nezd- *ne-in-* Y, *nezd-* X, *nazd-* *ne-in-*
(inf. *nūdn*) Sh., *nōzd-* *nōyn-* Z to sit
down. — *nīcngəm* Y I have sat
down; *wuz da am xōn niengīn* X
I(?) am living in this house; *wuz*
tawar nezd jānum X I tell thee to
sit down. — **nī-hazd-* **nī-haḍna-*
(inf. **nī-haḍana-*).

'nezdər- *'nezdōrd* Sk. (reg.) to place,
put; to sit(?); *nūduv-* Sh. to canse
to sit down.

nežyar-: *nežyard-* Sk. to swallow. —
**niž-gar-*.

nažaxt Sh. ill-advi.-ed. — Cf. Sar. *nā-uxt*.
neždun L weeding. — < **niž-dhāna-*,
but Psht. *lalūn* < **nī*°?

P

pāi Y, Sk., Sh. curds, *māst*. — Cf. Yd.
poya.

pēi Sh. paddle, shovel. — Genuine Wkh.
form of *fī* (q.v.), cf. Yd. *fiyo*, Par.
phī. — Burush. *būi* (< **pūi*) 'shovel,
blade' is borr. from early Wkh.
(cf. Lorimer, Bur. Gramm., § 10).

pu Y with. — *pu čākuvēn rəstəvəm* I
cut with a knife. — Av. *paiti*.

pac-: *pacd-* Y, *pāc-*: *pāct* (*pə'cak*) Sk.,
poč-: *pošt-* Sh. to cook; *pacuv-*:
pacovd Sh. to cook (caus); *pi'čes guš-*
X to cook. — *pôč* < *pačaya-*. —
V. *pə'četh*, *peš-*.

pec Sh. countenance. — Cf. Shgh. *pīc*,
Sar. *pec* face, but not Sogd. *p'z*.

pīce-: *pīcovd* Y, *pīcaw-*: *pīcōvd* Sk.,
pīcv-: *pīcōvd* Kl. to kindle a fire. —
rəxnīgī pīcevrəm Y. — < **pīd(i)c-ev-*.
— Cf. *pīdīsrv-* L to light a fire <
**pati* + *dag* + *s*? Cf. Saka *pa(m)dis-*.
V. *pīding-*.

pēda Y, W lock, curl. — Prs.

pə'četh Y, *pi*° X, *pô*° Sh. cooked. V.
pac-.

pačrax-: *pačraxt* L, Sh. to arrest. —
< **pati-raxš-*?

pūd Y, *p'ūd* X, *pūd* N, St., *pūd* Sk.,
pueδ L, *pūd* Sh., *pōd* Z, *poda* Bi.,
**pūd* Be, *pu,et* H foot. — Cf. Yd.
palo.

pādsā X king. — Prs.

pād L ligature on bow; *poδ* Sh. foot-
track. — Both words prob. < Av.

paḍa-, cf. Yd. *pol*. But cf. Sar. *peδ*
foot and foot-track.

peδmeš- L to swell, *poδmoš-* Sh. to
ferment, foam, rise (as dough). —
< **pati-dmasaya-*, cf. Av. *dādmānya-*
'blowing oneself up', etc.; Brahui lw.
paddām swelling.

poḍy Y, *peden* X, *poḍy* Sk., *pōdn* Sh.,
etc. saddle — *yašer p° guš* saddle
the horse: *p° da dālān tu* the saddle
is on the veranda X. — Cf. Shgh.,
etc. *bidān*. Tomaschek (p. 805)
compares Skr *api-dhāna-*, from which
form we should expect Wkh. **pōdn*.
**apidhāna-*, on the other hand, is
not a probable form. V. Yd. *palan*.

pīding- Y, X, Sh., *pīdic-*: *pīdn* Kl. to
flame up; *pīding* L flame. — Cf. *pīdi-*
L to burn up. — *rəxnīg pīding* Y
'āteš dar girift'; *rəš'nī pīdingem* X
I light(?) a fire. — Cf. Sgl. *pōdn-*;
Parth. *pdy-* to ignite (Henning,
BSOS. IX, 86'. Possibly *pīdn* <
**pati-dagna-*, and *pīdic-* a secondary
formation?

pē'yār Sk. crop (of a bird).

piūk L onion. — Cf. Yd. *piy*.

pōk car- Sk. to cleanse. — Prs.

pa'k'ul Sk. cap. — Cf. Yd. *pa'koṛo*.

pa'lū W eyelash. — Cf. Yd. *pelek*. V. *path*.

pīl Y, Sh., *pīl* Be., *pi'ōla* X wooden cup.
— Prs. (*pīl* early lw., cf. Yd. *pīloṛo*).

pīl Sk. money. — Prs.

palē Y, X. Sh., *pālē* Sk., *parē* Be. leaf;
X also feather, *pālē* Sk. forest; *parē*
Hj. garden. — Poss. two different
words; reg. *pālē* leaf v. § 83.

pūlōd pū° Sk. steel. — *p° xingār*. — Prs.

putuk W thumb. — Cf. Lat. *pollex*??

pīlek-mi lek X, *pīlpilak* Sh. butterfly. —
Cf. Khov. *putmuḷuk*.

palan L to fall.
pa'lāng Y, X, W, N, *plāg* Sk. leopard.
 — Prs.
plōg'gošt Sk., *pulangušt* Sh. finger-ring.
 — Cf. Yd. *parguše*.
pa'lās Y, *pīlesk* X, *palās* Sh. rug. —
 Prs., cf. Bur. *palōs*. Khov. *pīlisk*, etc.
pālā'wōn Sk. hunter. — Prs.
pūmec- Y, *pō?* X, *pamec-*: *pamegn-* Sh.
 to dress. — Cf. Sgl. *pānee*.
pūmecev- Y, *pameciv-* Sh. to dress some-
 body else.
pə'nū W butter. — Cf. Prs. *pīnū* cream-
 cheese.
p'ū'n Y, *pūn* Sk., Sh., *phūn* Be. palm
 of the hand. — Cf. Yd. *pēno*.
pa'nīr Sk. cheese. — Prs.
pānz Y, X, *pāns* W, *p'ānz* N, *pānj* Sk.,
pānz Sh., *pañ* Z five.
pəy'qək Sk. unripe apricot. — IA, cf.
 Lhd. *pīp'q* ripe dates.
pūp Y, Sk., Sh., Z grandfather. — Cf.
 Yd. *pap*.
pīpīr X bedding. *pīpār* Sk., *pīp* Sh.,
 St. bed. — Cf. Prs. *pōb* tapestry,
 carpeting, *ambūb* cushion, mat? *pīpīr*
 original dat. (= loc.)? — But note
 also Sar. *babēr* bed.
parr Y, W, *pār* Sk., *par* Sh., *pūr* (!) Be.
 feather (Sk. also wing). — Prs.
pur X full. — Prs.
puru-: *porōd* Sh. to rinse (a cup, clothes).
 — Cf. Sar. *paro-*. Not < Av. *frav-*,
 but possibly < **pari-fraw*?
pārič Y, *pīrič* X, *prič* Sh. worm. — Cf.
 Sgl. *pāčuk*.
pār'čōd Y, Sk., *pūrčōd* Sh., *pūrčad* Burnes,
pār'čōdək Kl. girl, maid (acc. to Sk.
 older than *čōč'd*). — Dissim. < **parčār*,
 cf. Skr. *parīčarikā* maid?
pārd Y, Sk., *parde* X, *pard* Sh. last

year (X also day before yesterday?).
 — < *parut*, cf. Par. *parāsur*.
pardīng'gī X, *pardūng* Sh. belonging to
 last year.
pārg Y, Sk., Sh., *parg* X, St., *p'ārg* X
 ashes. — Cf. Sgl. *park*.
pərg X necklace; *pōrg* Sk. small ring
 (worn on a cord); "pyrk" Olufsen
 stringed kernels of apricots? —
 **parika-*, cf. Skr. *parikara-* belt, Prs.
pargar collar of precious stones?
prigin Sh. horse-clothing. — Cf. Sar.
parwein. — Cf. *gar*?
pargōš- Sh. to be entangled. — < **pari-*
guš- < *guz-* + *s*? Cf. EVP. s.v. *γέζ*.
parək N rib. — Ishk.
purk Y, *pūrk* N, *pārk* W (= Sgl.) *pīrk*
 Sk., *purk* Sh. mouse. — Cf. Yd.
parγ, Sgl. *pōrk*.
parkōl- Sh. to dig, excavate. — Cf. Prs.
kōlidan to dig.
pīrkīt- L to stir.
pərməyūng Kl. belt, *izorband*. — Wkh.
 + Prs.
permər- L to wither, fade. — **pari-myya-*,
 cf. Prs. *pīzmurdan*.
pī'rān X shirt. — Prs.
pər nəc Kl. churn, *deg-i dūykašī*. —
 **pari-nī-čī*?
pa'rinda Y, X, Sh., *ō'dā* Sk. bird. —
p^c dar hawā wīzīt X. — Prs.
pūrind-: *pūrūt-* Y, *pārind-*: *pīritt-* Sk.
 (reg.), *pūrind-*: *pārātt-* Sh., *frindav* (!)
 X to sell. — **parā-rand*? Cf. Yd.
pālār- V. *vand*.
purs Y, *pīrs* Sk., *purs* Sh. rib; *p'ūrs* X
 breast. — Cf. Yd. *pərsəye*.
pōrs-: *pōrst* Y, *pārs-*: *pōrst* Sk. (reg.),
pōrs-: *pōrst-* Sh. to ask. — Cf. Yd. *pārs-*.
pərsəf L wedge. — **pari-saifa-*, cf. Skr.
śep'hā-, Lat. *cippus*?

pur'sān X question. — *p°* *gožum* I ask;
'pādšā p°-um kerk. — *Prs.*
parsəŋ'gəl Sk. wrist.
pōrš- Sh. to sneeze. — *Cf.* *Sar. pūrš-*.
prūt Sk. forward; *prūt* Sh. first (adv.). —
*< *parā-tah.* *Cf.* *Or. perōd*, etc. forepart.
pert L back of an animal. — *Av. paršti-*.
Cf. s.v. pīst.
parvē(y): *parvet* Sh., *porvoy:* *pōrvōtt*
Z to attain. strike, touch. — *'nə-*
par'wō Sk. don't touch. — *Lw.*, if *<*
pari-āp-. *Cf. Yd. pura-*.
paricuf: *parwāft* Sh. to net, plait. — *V. ūf.*
par'wāna W moth. — *Prs.*
parwās L rafter (smaller than *was*).
pīrz Sk., *pīrz* Sh. evening; *'purzer*, *°jar*
X (dat) this evening, *bīgā*. — *p°*
yōwər yark gužum this evening I
 shall tell him his work. — **pārz*
*< *pāzr < upa-azara-* (*cf. Av. upa-*
naxlar-). Scarcely **purz < *pur-*
*azar < *pina azar.*
pīrziṛp- L to twist. — *Cf. Sgl. yev.*
pīš Sk., *pos* Sh. ram (E.Wkh.), Sh. a
 fat sheep. — *Av. pasu-*.
pōs Sh. white leopard, ounce. — *Cf.*
Sar. pīs id.; *Prs. pīs* white. leprosy,
Av. paēsa- (Tomaschek, p. 762).
pī'sōn X whet-stone. — *Prs.*
past X, *pāst* Sk. low. — *Prs.*
pīst Y, N, Sk., *pist* X, Sh., *posk* W
 (= Ishk.) skin, hide, Y also bark. —
pīst Sk. back of an animal (for **pīrt*,
cf. s.v. pert?). — *pist-i diraxt* X =
šung-pist Sh., *draxt pīst* Sh. — *Cf.*
Sgl. pāsk.
pōst Sh. parched grain. — *Cf. Yd. pūšē.*
pā'sa W, N mosquito. — *Prs.*
pē'sāu W urine. — *Prs.*
pīš Y, Sk., *pūš* X, W, *pīš* N, Sh., *Be.,
pēš Z cat. — *Cf. Yd. pr'ko.*

pēšu L pear. — *Bnr.?*
pēš bār N breast. — *Ishk. < Prs.*
pōšk Y, *pušk* X. B dung of sheep. —
Prs.
pašm N, *pām* W wool. — *Prs.*, and
Ishk.
pā'sai-mōn, *pā's* Sk. regretful. — *Prs.*
pī'sōna X, *pē'ānī* W forehead. — *Prs.*
pēš-i-pā X instep. — *Prs. toe.*
pušta X slope, hillside. — *Prs.*
pīšew: *pšet-* L, *pšin-*. *pšēw:* *pšet-* Sh.,
pšōw: *pšet* Kl. to return. turn back;
pšū: *pšaud-* Sh. trans. — *Shaw* (p. 53)
 compares *Av. apaša* backwards.
pīšiwāz X in: *xalg pīšiwāzar ke rešt*
'ādam pīšiwāz-i Sultān Mahmūd
raftan'. — *Prs.?*
pīšz'mān Sk. kitten. — *V. pīš.*
pēš- L to ripen. — *< *pačya-*. *V. pac-*.
pōš'na Y, *pōš°* X, N, *pōš'nū* Sk., *pōšt* L,
pōšt Sh. heel; *pāšt* Sh. sole. — *Prs.*
pīt Tomaschek pine. — *From what*
source? Tom. compares Skr. pīta-
dāru-.
pītau Y, X the sunny side of a valley.
 — *Prs. Cf. Yd. pītou.*
pātk Y, N, *pātak* St., *tapk* L, *tapk* Be.,
tappuk Bi. eyelash; *patk'* Sk. eyelid.
 — *Cf. Sgl. 'pātik. V. tapk*
pātek X pea, *pātek*. — *Prs. Cf. Yd.*
pāteko.
pītk Sk., *pītk* Sh., Z rotten. — *pītki*
wəcəm Sk. — *Cf. Yd. pīo.*
patlūn Sk. trousers. — *Ind. < Engl.*
putmui: *putmoid* Sh. to mimic. — *Cf.*
Skr. prati-mā-.
pā'tun L repair. — *< *pati dāna-?*
patari X raft-r. — *Cf. Yd. patare.*
pātṛ Y, Sk., *pātṛ* X, *putr* N, *pātṛ* W,
pētr L. *pōtr* Sh., Z son. *Cf. Yd.*
pūr.

petərδ: *petərna* L to spring from one seed (of several stalks). — **pati-tydya*- to be split.

puṭrūm(b): *patramd*-, *potrombd*- to scare away. to arrest. — Cf. Skr. *prati-lambha*- passion, rage, violent abuse; *prati-labh*- to get abused?

puṭrūz: *pātrāz*- Sh. to lean against. — Cf. Sar. *padrāz*-. Geiger < Av. **paiti-raz*-.

piṭvār Sk., °*var* Sh. small mussuck (id skin). — **piṭu bara*- food-bearer? *puṭṣārm* Sh., *piṭxarim* B wooden trough. — **pati-xwānman*-, cf. Prs. *xwān* tray?

*paṭ*¹ X worm, *kirm*-. — Or = *paṭ*²? (*kirm* misheard for *kīr*)?

*paṭ*³ Y, X, W, *pāṭ* Sk (W.Wkh.) penis. *peṭ* Sh. round, *puṭ* Sh. circular. — Cf. Sar. *peṭ*, *puṭ*.

piṭōk Sk. bread, small cake. — Cf. *peṭ*? *piṭu* L, *pṭū* Sh., *piṣic* Be. mosquito. *pōv*- Y, *pob*- X, *pūr*-. *pītt*- Sk., *pevδ*-. *pīt*- L, *pōv*-. *pītt*- Sh. to drink. — *pōvəm*, *pōvī*, *iyam xalg yupk pīt*, *sak yupk pōvan*, *sāiš pōvəv*, *xalgišt yupk pōvan* Y: *pūrəm*, *pūvī*, *pīt*, *pūrən*, *pūvəv*, *pūrī*, *pīttəm*, *pīvāk*, *pītk* Sk. — Cf. Sgl. *pōv*-.

puvaz L driftwood. < **upa-waza*-?

puwā Sk. cotton. — Prs.

pūṭ Sh. bee-tings. — Cf. Skr. *pūyāsa*-.

puṭt Y, *pūṭt* L cattle-shed.

pūy-. *pīn*- L to guard, watch over. — Av *pā*-.

pi'yaṣ Y poplar. — Cf. *yaṣ*?

pi'yōz Sk. onion. — Prs.

pāz Sh. an armful.

pūz Y, *piz* Sk. (E Wkh.), *pūz* Sh. breast. — Cf. Sar. *puz*, *poz*, Khw. lw. *pāz*, Yd. *fiz*. Perhaps also Oss. *faz* podex,

Zaza *pīzə* belly, Skr. *pājasya* flanks. *pakṣa*-.

pazdan- Sh. to recognize. — Cf. Sgl. *pəzin*-.

pezin X, *pizən* L udder. — < **paya-zana*-, cf. Skr. *payo-dha*-.

pəzov Y (*pəziv* Gramm, *pizür* X, *pu zū* W, *pəziv* N, *pəziv* Sk., *pūzuv* Sh. heart. — *pəziv-tang* Sk. depressed. — Cf. Sgl. *ov zui*? — A purely phonetic reconstruction **apa-zābya*- gives no possible etymology.

pai zār Y shoe. — Prs.

pizvāni L, Sh. morning-meal.

R

rū-i Y on, in. — In the Prs. expression: *parinda rū-i awā rəšt* the bird flies in the air. — Prs.

rūi Y, X, Sk., *rū* N cheek. — Prs.

rōbā N fox — Prs.

ricy Y, *'ricin* X, *rien* Sh. smoke-hole. — Cf. Yd. *rūžen*.

ruccəp L, *ricops* Be. cousin.

rečey L, *ričay* Sh. a fast. — Early lw., cf. Prs. *rōza*.

rəč-. *rəčd* Y, *reč*-. *rəčt*(?) X, *rəč*-. *rəčd* Sk., *rəč*-. *rōčd* Kl., *rač*-. *ragd* Sh. to go, move. — *rəčt* 'mērawad'; *yez əm rəčdei* 'raftam' Y; *yem yark cebas reč* 'i kār pas buru'; *xōnar rič* go home; *ne re čā* 'na mērawa'; *kāpaz rešt* the letter went off, *raft*; *cebas rešt*; *dar huzūr-i pādšā rešt* X; *rəčəm*, *rəšt*, *rəčən*, (*rəčənəv*?), *rəč*! 'rəčdəm (tāčdəm)', *rəčək*, *rəčdotk* Sk. — Cf. *wəwəč*?

rō čōm Sk. travel(?), is prob. pres. 1 sg., cf. *rəčūpəm* 'sleep'(!).

rəč-. *rənn*- Sk, *roč*-. *rōn*- Sh. to flee. —

rədm, *rett*, *rədl* *rənnī*, *rə'dak*, *rətk*.
 — Cf. Yd. *lūr*-, Yazgh. *raδ*-; Prs. *rah*-.
rūda X, X guts. — Prs.
rāg Sk. vein, tendon. — *rāg-i* nazm
 pulse. — Prs.
rēg X sand. — Prs.
rəgūm Sk., *rayūm* Sh. heifer, yearling
 cow-calf. — < **fragāma*-. Cf. Yd.
fəryōmček.
regiš Y, *rīgīš* X, *re*^o X, *rə'gīš* Sk.,
reyiš Sh. beard. — Cf. Khw. [lw.
 from Wkh.] *rīgīš*. — Sk. compares
 Prs. *faryiš* hairs hanging down (*sar-*
furōd) from below (*az zēr-i*) a fur-
 coat, a dirty garment with torn hem
 (Asadī, with quotation from Labībī)
 < **fra-gaisya*-, cf. Av. *gaēsa*-.
rūy Y, *rūyūn* X, *rū'yan* Sk., *ruyn* Sh.
 (rēyn W fr. Ishk.) clarified butter.
rogun Sh. fat, grease. — Cf. Yd.
rūyən.
rəyət, *rəy'd* L young she-goat. — < **fra-*
gatā? Cf. *rəgūm*.
rah-zan Sk. robber. — Prs.
rāuj Sh. flame.
ruk Y, N, Sk, *rōk*, *rōk* L, *rūk* Sh.
 forehead — Cf. Prs. *rux*, *rōx* cheek
 < **sra.xva*-, Skr. *sra.kva*-, *sykva(n)*-
 corner of the mouth.
ri'kōb Sk. stirrup. — Ar.-Prs.
ra,qō'sīē car-, *rəq*^o Sk. to dance. —
 Ar.-Prs.
rakš Y grey; *rakš* L brown. — Prs. *raxš*.
 Prob. lw., cf. § 60.
ramī:- *ramatt*- Sh. to command. — Pres.
 3 sg. *rīmī*-. Cf. Sar. *rāmi*:- *rāmōd*,
 Prs. *farnūdan*.
ra'muš- X, *rīmūš*:- *rīmošt* (*rīmūšak*) Sk.,
rāmiš:- *rōmšōt*- Z to forget. — Cf.
 Yd. *fərmo*-.
ramet L, *ramōt* Sh. chewing the cud. —

Poss. < **raumaḥa* (Bal. *rōmast* <
 **raumaḥ* + *ta*²), cf. Frisk, Göteborgs
 Högskolas Årsskrift. 1936: 2, 14 The si-
 milarity with Santali *remet* 'third
 stomach of ruminants' is probably
 incidental.
rōn Y, X, N, Sk. thigh. — Prs.
run Sh. shelf. — Cf. Sar. *rūn*; Sgl.
frūn plank.
rand:- *det*- Y. *rānd*- X, *rānd*-. *ratt*- Sk.,
rānd-. *ratt*- *ḍatt*- Kl., *rānd*:- *rātt*-, *ḍett*-
 Sh.. *ḍād*- Z; *det*- Hj. to give. — *yupk*
rānd Y give water; *detāi* you gave.
wuz tar kitāb randem I give you a
 book; *tu mar kitāb rand*: *yimē ḍetem*
tārek I gave it to you; *tu mārek*
kitābe detāi Y. *wuz tawar i rūpiā*
rāndem I give you a rupee; *mark i*
rūpiā rande X: *rāndam*, *rānd*, *rānd*!,
rattm (or *rātum*, *ḍattum*), *rəndak*,
ratttatk Sk.: *raḍān* inf. Sh.; *lōḍw'ak*)
 inf. Kl. — *det*- < **dita*-, *raḍān* <
fra-dā? But the Pres. Stem prob.
 < *rad*-, with nasal infix *rand*-, and,
 with secondary preter., *ratt*-. Not
rāt(t)-, Kl. *rāt*- < *rā-ta*-.
ry'dāg, *yn'dāk* Sk. strap, leather belt.
rang Sk. colour. — Prs.
rang Y, X male ibex, *rang*. — Prs.
rānjik Sh. light, fast. — Cf. Sar. *rānj*.
 Geiger (p. 302) compares Av. com-
 parative *rānjyō*.
rīp Y, Sh., St., *rīp* Sk. hair on the
 body; *rīp* N hair, *rīp* L hair of
 animals. — Sar. *reb* from Wkh., or
 with epenthesis. Poss. < **raupi*-,
 cf. Norse *reyfi* wool torn from sheep,
 etc. (v. Walde-Pokorny, II, 354, *reup*-
 to tear out).
rūpiā X rupee. — Ind.
rapic:- *rapagn*- Sh. to lose the way;

rapecur- caus. — Cf. Walde-Pokorny, II. p. 10, s.v. *peig*?

repk Sh. refuse, *rapk* sweepings. — Cf. Yd. *rufo*.

ripk X neck-rope of the yoke. — If correct, < **raib'paka*-. cf. Engl. *rope*, etc.??

rur-. *rord*- Sh. to make equal in height, stretch out, extend, offer, present. — Cf. Sar. *rör*-. *rord* id.; Av. *frā-ar*- to assign to, to approach; but Tumchuk Saka *ror*- to give < *fra-var*.

rus L hole, burrow.

rōst Y, X, Sk. right (hand), true. — Prs. *rōst-gūi* Sk. truthful. — Prs.

rōstov-. *rōstōvd*- Y, *rasedar*-. *rasedovd* Sh., *rōstv*- Kl. to cut, break; caus. of *rased*-. *rasen*- Sh. to break (of a rope); but note *rasuδ*-. *rasan*- Sh. to cut off; *rōsδ*-. *rōsn* Kl. 'buridan'. — *pu ēākuwen rōstōvēm* Y. — < **fra-sid*-. cf. EVP., s.v. *šlédal*. V. Barr, Phil Psalter, p. 58, s.v. *plsn*.

rūš L Ovis Poli, Be. male oorial. — Cf. Bur. *rūš*, but Or. *rōs*, Sar. *raos*.

rūš Hj. anger. — Denied by Sk

rōšana'i X light, brightness. — Prs *rūšān* Sk. light. — Prs.

rešip L, *rašip* Sh. whip. — **fra-xšwaipa*-, cf. Av. *xšvaēpa*-, *xšvaēwa*-, etc. But cf. § 60.

rešpiuk L bobbin; *rašpiuk* Sh. shuttle. — Cf. Av. *fra-spā*- to throw into?

riš'ta Y, *rax'te* W root-fibre. — Prs.

rəwār Y, *rəwōr*, *ru'ōr* Sk., *ruār* S', etc. day. — *cə'būr rəwār* Y: *rəwōr* the day Sk. — **fra-vahra*-, cf. Skr. *vasra-day* (Lex.).

rəwez-. *rəwəzd*- Sk., *rāwez*-. *rāwəzd*- Sh. to fly. — Cf. Shgh. *rewāz*-, etc. M.Ir.N.W. *frwšt*-. Av. *frā-vaz*

rax W dung of cows and sheep. — Cf. Ishk. *garx*.

rux Y, *rūxn* N. *rəšt* W (< Ishk. day-light). *rūxn* Sh. dawn. — Cf. Or. *rəxm*, Shgh. *rux*. — Cf.

rucy Y, *rūxm*, *rūšn* Sk., *rūxn* Sh., *roē* H. B white; *ruxun* X bright; *ruxum yekta* Sk. a white shirt. — Cf. *rəxnig*.

rəxnīg Y, N, *rəxenī* X. *rəxnī* W. *rəšnī* Sk., *rəxnīg* Sh. fire. — *rəxnīg dīt* the fire burns; *rəxnīgi pīcəvēm* I light a fire Y; *rəšnī pīdingam* id. X; *rəxnīg mert* the fire went out X. — Gennine, or Prs.? V. § 60. Cf. Sgl. *šənaš*.

rešup-. *rošopt* Y, *rišup*-. *rišupt*- Sk.. *rušp*-. *rōšopt*- Sh. to sleep. — *wūz nīw 'rešupəm* I am sleeping now; *'iyəm 'xaly nīw rošupt* this man fell asleep now; *rošoptəm, wūz-um rošoptei 'xau kardam*; *tər-mis 'rošoptei* Y; *rišupəm, rušup'pāk* Sk. — Note *'rešupəm* Sk. sleep (?). < **fra-hwap*-. *rux'sat* X leave. — *r^o kerk, vit; uz tawarke r^o gušum*. — Ar.-Prs.

ruuy- L to bay, howl. — Cf. Skr. *rā'yati*.

riz-. *rōzd*- Sh. to rip up a seam. — Sar. *raoz*- points to ancient **rauz*- < **leuḡ*- (cf. Walde Pokorny *leug*- to break?).

rüz X day. — Prs.

riža'bag X poplar. — *Prs.

rezg L saline efflorescence.

rižəm L soot; *rižm* Sh. black at the bottom of a kettle. — Also in Sar.

rüz ā'xur X, *zar-āxūr* Sh. manger. — *Prs.?

raž, *ražek* L sitting dais; *rəž* Sh. platform, seat of honour. — Cf. Yd. *raža*.

riž-. *rižd*- Sk., *riž*- Sh. to feel pain (Sh. Also to be angry). — *rižd* (*ž* = *z*) Sk. pain, cf. Sar. *rižd* (Be).

S

sī W thirty. — Prs.

sī Y, *sūi* N, *sui* W, *sūy* Sk., *sui* Sh.
hare. — Cf. Yd. *sīy*.

seḥ small apple. — Prs.

sub X dawn. — Ar.-Prs.

sa'bab X cause, reason. — *ci* s° *ke*
nirdi? why did you weep? — Ar.-Prs.

sub damik X in the morning. — *Ar.-
Prs.

si'buk Y, *'sebuk* X light (of weight). —
Prs.

si bās Sh. back, rear, *tar* s° behind. —
V. *cebas*.

sic Y, X, Sh., *sij* Sk. needle. — < **suči*.
cf. Sar. *sic*, Shgh. *sej*, Or. *sec*, etc.

sai Sk., Sh. a hundred. — Prs.

sadbarg X centifolium. — Prs.

sau'do'gar Sk. merchant. — Prs.

sā'diy: *sədōid* Sk., *sūduy*: *sədōid* Sh.
to appear. — *mārak sādūid, sādōidi*,
sədōidak, *°dōtk* Sk. I feel, felt, etc.:
yārak(eš) sādūid(eš) he feels; *'sākək*
sādydešt, or *'sākək(eš) sādīyd* 'we feel'.
— Av. *sad*, Khov. lw. *sar*, etc.

sud:¹⁾ Sh. smooth. — Sar. *sud*. Cf. *sāt*.

sud:²⁾ Sh. height-sickness. — Sar. *sud*.

safī'dōr X, *safe'dār* W poplar. — Prs.

sā'gīn Y, *sar'gīn* X, *sigin* Sh. horse-
dung; *skīn* L yak's dung; *sigin* B
cow-dung. — Cf. Yd. *yu-skān* (*sargīn*
fr. Prs.).

sa'gūwī Y, *āwī* X, W otter (Sh. *kamā*).
— Prs.

sey'eri L rump of horse. — Turk.

sā'yīr Y orphan. — Cf. Sgl. *sayēr*.

sihat Sk. in health. — Ar. Prs.

sak Y, X, N, Sk., etc. we. — *sak yāwan*
we eat; *sak sār dīnen* we beat you;
yem spa xūn this is our house Y.

sak Waxī xalge we are Wakhis;
sakar īgōn īgōn rūpīa rande give
us one rupee each; *tu ēzīr saker*
dīng? why do you beat us? *ispa*
xōn lup our house is big; *ayem xōn*
ispacan this house is ours; but also
ispā Xanduti xalg we are Khandutis
ispa said to be used lower down —
pāyān—or in jest—*tōka*) X; *sak yawum*
we eat X; *sākən, spō*, etc. Sk. Cf.
§ 118 sq.

sək Kl. ou *skom* on this, etc. — Av.
uska. V. *iska*.

sik X, L. *sik-tahl* Be. spleen. — Prs. *sik*
vinegar. Or, cf. Sgl. *sūyūk*?

skīd Y, *skīd* Sh., Hj. (embroidered) skull-
cap. — < **skauda*, cf. Lat. *cūdo*,
etc. [Hübschmann, KZ, 24, 412].

skaf: *skaf*. L to trip. — Cf. Prs. dial.
kaftan to fall.

sē ken Y. *skən* N, *skōn* Sh. puppy. — Cf.
Yd. *cōke'na*.

sokr Y, Sk., *sīkr* Sk., *sokr* Sh., *su arx*
X, W red; *seker* X white. — Cf.
Yd. *surx*.

skōrē, v. *škōrē*.

skōrd Y, *skōrd* Sk., Sh., Kl., *škōrē*?
X bridge; *skord* Sh. eyelash (also
Sar. *yeid* bridge, eyelash. cf.
semantically Schrijuen, KZ., 50.
144, < **skadra*. *plank. cf. W-P, s.v.
sqed?

skurf Y rough.

sekre'det? Y in: *xaly wuz s° gošum*
I send somebody.

sāl X, *sāl* Sh. year. — Prs.

sail X walk, promenade. — Ar.-Prs.

salām X salutation. — s° *gušt. šat*.
— Ar. Prs.

sal mā X bird-net attached to a stick.
— Prs.

sal'lōt Sk. soldier. — Russ.
sul'tān X king. — Ar.-Prs.
sām L edge. — Also in Werchikwar.
sām W, *sum* Sh., *sumb* Be. hoof. —
sām, etc. fr. Prs.?
simbu'lā X n. of a month. — Ar.-Prs.
sām bōnak Y, *ōbānak* Sk., *saṅbā'nak* Hj
 pellet-bow. — Cf. Yd. *xəsmānak*.
sām rər Y, *saṅvar* St., *sṛer* L, *sivar* Sh.,
saval Be. yoke. — < **sami-bara*,
 cf. Yd —Mj. *sām*.
san-: *sat-* Kl. to mount, ascend, *bōlō*
harōmadan. — Sogd. *san-*. Cf. also
 Bailey, BSOS. IX, 77.
sina, *sī'nā* X female breast, *sī'nā* Sk.
 (W.Wk.) breast. — Prs.
san'duq Y, *sān'* X box. — Ar.-Prs.
sin'dōn X, *san'dāl* Sh. anvil. — Prs.
*sā'nōr*¹⁾ N daughter-in-law. — Prs.
*sā'nōr*²⁾ Sk. thin, narrow (thing).
saṅgbu'qā Sk. tortoise. — Prs.
saṅguurt L, *siṅuurt* Sh. beetle. — *saṅg*
 stone + **wart(r)a-* 'armour'?
spa, v. *sak*.
sap L spider.
spēd'θk L sole of foot. — ? + *padyaka*.
sp.in-: *spat* to fill up (of river). — Denom.
 < **us parnā*.
sṓpūndr Y, *sipund'r* X, *spūn'* Sk. plough-
 share; *spundr* Sh. plough. — < **spōnr*
 < **spārana*, cf. Shgh., Rosh. *sepōrn* Z.
sṓpōr X plough-share — Prs.
sṓpōrdānj Y, *spār'dānj* Sk., *spārdenj* Sh.
 flea. — < **spardana-ē*, cf. Av.
spārēd- eagerness, Old Norse *spradka*
 to kick, flounder, etc. (cf. Tomaschek,
 p. 769).
sprō? Sk., *spray* Sh., *səprō?* Kl. flower.
 — Cf. Khaw, lw. *isprū*, Av. *fra-*
sparəya- a shoot, Sogd. *sprγ-* to
 blossom. V. *sprež-*.

s'purz Y spleen. — Prs.
sprež- L to blossom. — Cf. Khaw, lw.
isprenž- to blossom, Sak. *hažpaljs-*
 to cause to blossom. V. *sprəž*.
si'pask Y rafter. — Cf. Shgh. *s'ipāšc*.
sar Y, N. *sār* Sk., *sār* Sh., *sōr* X, *sir* W
 head. — Prs.
sōr L heap of winnowed grain.
sir Y, Sk., *sir* Sh. *sūr* St. cold. — Cf.
 Av. *sāra sti-* cold fever. — V. *wasēr*.
su'ri Sk. cold (noun). — Kl. *sūrē?*.
sor-ēibact W back of the head. — V.
ēibact.
sērdig'gī X of this year. — Cf. Av.
sarōda, etc. V. *parđingī*, *wu'serd*.
sārək Sk. to-morrow. — From Ar.-Prs.
sahar.
sar'mō Sk. cold. — Prs.
sērr Sh. hole, *sarv* Be. pit. — Cf. Yd. *surr*.
sar'xā X male markhor. — Cf. Ishk.
sar'xā, and also Sar. *rušt qež* red
 deer, markhor. — *Prs.
sāiš t) Y, Sh., *saš* X, *sāyis* Sk. you (pl.).
 — *sāiš kūi?* who are you? *sāiš čizir*
maž dīef? why do you beat me?
sāiš cerak šēc yāvor? what kind of
 food do you eat? *sāiš yupk pōrvē*
 you drink water; *sak sāv dinen* we
 beat you; *yem xūn sāvan* this house
 is yours Y; *saš kūi tūet?* who are
 you? *saš šēc yavīt-a?* do you eat
 bread? *saš cum nafar wez-g?* how
 many of you have come? *wuz sab*
dinim I beat you; *ī de-d saban tūet*
 you had a daughter; *ayem xūn*
safan-a? is this house yours? *safan*
dī'or ce 'kuman? 'deh i šunā kudām
ast? 'wuz sabar . . . rāndēm I give
 you . . . X; cf. L (Bur. Texts, p. 341)
 **Sabē*; W *tumux* (!) is Ishk. — Cf.
 § 118 sq.

stau: *staudi*- L, *sto*-, *sitao*: *stod*- Sh.
to praise. — Cf. Sar. *stāu*-, Prs. *sitūdan*.
sāt Sh. baking pan slate. — < **sāta*-
flat, smooth? Cf. Yd. *sūi*. V. *suḍ*-.
sō at Sk. hour. — Ar.-Prs.
saṭk Y, *setk* L. Sb., *saṭk* Kl. satisfied. —
saṭk um citei. — Ir. **sitaka*- supports
the transl. of *śitā*- RV. VIII, 23, 13
as 'satisfied'.
istin Y, *sitin* X, *stin* W post, pillar. —
Cf. Sgl. **stin*.
sitār Y, *īor* X, *istōra* N, *stōr* Sk., *stār*
Sh., *sītōr* Z, *stīruk* W (Ishk),
"zothroog" (= **sātrug*) Olufsen star.
— Prs.? *strei* Y, *strēi* Sk., *strēi* Sh. female. —
strēi-pirk Sk. she-mouse. — Cf. Or.
strēi ij, Sar. *stir*, Av. *strī*-. — Wkh.
(and Or.?) point to Ir. **stray*(ī), a
form unknown elsewhere. — Hj. *šōḍ*
(in *purk-šōḍ*) is an Ishk. form, and
its existence in Wkh. is denied by Sk.
s(ṣ)trīn L barren, childless. — **starī-nī*.
Cf. Skr. *starī*-, Prs. *astarvan* (Horn
716).
stranj L cotton carpet, "durree". —
**staranačī*.
strās- Sh. to be splashed up. — Cf. Sar.
zatrās-, **us-tras*- 'to be frightened,
stirred up'?
stōrs L plough-share.
stī *tāx* Y, *istēx* X, *stāx* Sk., Kl. daughter-
in-law, cf. 'stakh bidganz' = **stāx*
vitkanj) Be. bride. — Cf. Yd. *zrno*.
stūy-. *stōtt*- Sk., *stuy*-. *stätt* Sh. to send.
— *stuyāk*, *stuyatk* Sk. — Cf. Sgl.
ūstay-.
stav and *cor*- L to throw away. — **hača*-
dwan + *ta*-. Cf. Orm.k. *cwan*- to
shake.

sācz Y, *savz* Sh., *sācz* *šiy* Sk. blue;
sācz Sk. green. — Prs.
suw-. *sōwd* Sk., *sūy*-. *sānd* Hj. to rub.
— 'sūyām' (corr. from *sūyām*), *sūy*.
sūw. *sōwdam*. *su wak*, °*walk* Sk. —
Cf. Yd. *sā*-, Sgl. *sāmb*-.
su wār X horseman. — Prs.
suw- L to rub; *suw*-. *sōxt* Sh., *sāx*- Z
to smear, jostle.
sə xan Sk. word. — Prs.
sōy- Sk. to be unmarried. — *sōyām*.
sōy, *sōy*! *sōyām tū* (not *sōyām*, nor
inf. or past. ptc.). — Cf. Lith. *šeirys*
widower, and Oss. *šējār*, Kurd. *šiwī*
orphan, v. Henning, Mir. Man. III,
61, s.v. *sywg*.
šāya Y, *šaya* X shade. — Prs.
sauza Y, *soz* X, *sabza* W, *sav zā* Sk.
grass. — Prs.
sūz Sh. a cold blast; *soz* cool. — Cf.
Sar. *sauz*, fr. Prs. *sōz*-.
sauz'tūtī X n. of a bird (green parrot?).
— *Prs.

Š

šāi Y fat. rich. — Av. *āšaya*- ruler. Cf.
Shgh. *šayēn* pl. "khans".
šui St. moraine, place covered with
stones. — Cf. Skr. *kṣaya*-waste, decay?
šāč Y, W, X, N, Sk., Sh., etc. dog. —
< fem. **šwāčī*(?), v. § 33.
*šād*¹⁾ Y, X, N, Sk., *šād* W, L, Sh., *šād*
Kl., *šāl* H six. — Cf. § 116.
*šād*²⁾ Sk. open enclosure for goats and
sheep. — If *š*-, possibly = Bartangi
šōḍ < **srāda*-. But *ā* < **ā*?
šīd L uphill, *šīd* Sh. steep. *paš*²⁾ uphill.
šaftōlu X peach. — Prs.
*šōḍ*³⁾ Kl. sort, class, *āx*.
ša'yor W hedgehog. — Lw? Cf. Yd.
ša'yor.

"šyri" (? Sk. ibex (Swedish "stenget").
 šau'har X, šaicar Sh. husband. — Prs.
 šū'jiš X, šau'zi W hip. — Cf. Sgl.
 šau'zi.
 šak Y, Sk. St., šāk Sh. bad. — Cf.
 Ishk. šakk.
 škop L castrated ox. — IE (s)gop-
 (Walde-Pokorny, II. 559) to cut, etc.,
 (cf. especially Slav. *skopiti* to castrate).
 škūrg-. škūrd- Sk. (reg.), škūr-: škūrd-
 Sh. to seek. — Cf. Ishk. škarr-, Yd.
 škōr-, Sar. škār-.
 škāv-: škāvd- (škā'vāk, 'vāt) Sk. to catch
 a cold. — škāfk fever. — Cf. Ishk.
 škōv-.
 šilē, š- L, šilē Sh. cloven hoof.
 šolg Sh. piece of brick. — Cf. Sar. šalγ.
 šilāp- Sh. to splash, slop, surge. — Cf.
 Sar. wašlāb-. — Cf. Brahui šalāping
 to dabble something in water, fr.
 Bal.??
 šilax Y, šilaš Sh. naked. — Cf. Yd.
 šilex.
 šolx Y, šölē X, šolx Sh., St., šalc B
 but šāx W, šōx Sk. branch. — Prs.,
 but with unexplained l.
 šām Y evening. — Prs.
 šem-: ševd L to beat and clean wool.
 šām'bāf W spider. — *Prs.
 ša'mōl Sk. north, ša'mōl, ša' wind (W. Wkh.).
 — Ar-Prs.
 šamōnak L branch.
 šōna X, šā° N shoulder. — Prs.
 šānd-: šāndi- (šāndi- misprint?) Sh.
 to mix, compound, rub up in water.
 šendik L a kind of vine, grape.
 šundr Sk, šondar L, šundr Sh., šundrē,
 Kl. hot (acc. to Sk. only about the
 weather). — Cf. *Shund* (Olufsen) n. of
 a vill., v. § 5. Possibly < *kwon-ro-
 or *kwondh-ro- (not *kwontro-. cf. s.v.

mutr), cf. Arm. šand 'spark, red-hot
 iron' < *kwpti-??
 šundri Sk. heat.
 šenawa'ri X, šanōwa'rē Sk. swimming.
 — Prs.
 šing L wedge for plough-share.
 šāp- Sh. to suck the breast. — Cf. Yd.
 šuv-.
 šop Be. knife; whey (??).
 šūp L night's halt; šub'r haḷak Sh. to
 pass the night (= Sar. šābar reidaō).
 — Cf. Av. ašap-, etc. Note the di-
 stinction between šūp and naḷd.
 špuḍk L bare footed. — Cf. Bal. šaful,
 *šawāḍ (Mayer), Brahui (lw.) šapād.
 But what is š(a)?
 šipk I. twig, šōpk Sh. rod. — Cf. Sar.
 šēib-. — V. s.v. rašip-. — Or cf. Skr.
 kṣupaka- bush, shrub?
 špū'wan L, špun Sh. shepherd. — Cf.
 Prs. šubān, etc.
 šaupar'ak Y, šak W. šaparak Sh. bat.
 — Prs.
 šapt, v. šapt.
 šaptal X clover. — Prs.
 špaxur- L to make explode.
 šār Sk. town. — Prs.
 šār- Sh. to slander. — Cf. Sar. šōr-.
 šēr W tiger(?), Sk. lion. — Prs.
 šūr, šūr Y, šūr L, šūr X, šurum X
 cowdung; šūrm W horsedung. —
 šūr(u)m fr. Ishk. (v.s.v.). šūr < *šāra-
 from šā(y). (AirWb. s.v. frašāimna-),
 cf. formally Skr. kṣārā- from kṣāy-ati.
 šārm Sk. shame. — Prs.
 šārmin'da Sk. ashamed, šarmindagī
 shame. — šārmin'da na wocē shame!
 — Prs.
 šā'rin X sweet. — Prs.
 širšī'rā Y, šarša'rā X waterfall; šerše'rā
 Sk. waterfall in small streams. — Prs.

šur'vā Y, wā X, šor'vō Sk. soup. — Prs.

šir'raw: šir'rand. Sh. to tell one's beads.

— Cf. Sar. našrāw-. — < *srāwaya-

šiš Y, X, Sh., Z louse. — Cf. Yd. spūo.

šāt W honey. — Ar.-Prs.

šat, v. šāt.

šot L early evening meal.

šot Sh. landslip. — Skr. kṣatī- destruction?

Cf., semant., Khov. hon inundation

< Skr. hanu-.

štik Sk, štik L, š'e'tig Hj. play, joke;

šitik (Olufsen) game played with bone

pegs. — Cf. Khov. ištuk, ištuq.

šitk Sk. murderer. — V. šay.

štir v. ištir.

štūr Gr. calf. — Cf. Ishk. šatur.

štrēf L, štrōf- Sh. to sneeze.

štrax- L to knock against, štrāx- Sh. to trip

up, štrāx- to impinge, brush against.

šatta X sole of the foot.

šiven Y, šiben X, šivan Sh., Be. rope;

ševun Sk. cord. — Fr. Khov. šimeni.

šuw: šāud- L to gnaw. — < *xšaw.

Cf. Ishk. šaw- to chew (Zar.).

šāx W branch; šōx X horn. — Prs. V. šolx.

šux Y, Z, šok X hard; šuḡ šāk Sh. to

tighten. — Cf. Sgl. šōx.

ša'xək Sk. hail. — V. šax.

šxlān Sh. whistle. — Onomatopoeic,

cf. Prs. šipēl, etc., Psht. špēlai.

šaxs- L, šōxs- Sh., šōxs Kl. to pass

through. — Note: yi šōat šōxsath

one hour has passed, Kl. p. 94. —

Cf. Sgl. šōxs.

šay- X, šāy: šit- Y, šāy: šitt- Sk., Kl.,

šāy: šitt- Sh. to kill. — wuz ī xalg

šāyem; wuz ī xalg-em šitei Y; kūi

šayum I kill somebody X; šāyem,

šit(t), šāy! šittam, šō'yāk, šō'yatk (šitk)

Sk. — Cf. Av. xšay- to destroy(?),

Bal. šia- to devour, shear.

Š

šau Y, šū N, šau W, šau Sk., šao Sh.,

šew Z horn. — Cf. Sgl. šōu.

šiu Y, X, šūc Sk., šū L, šū Sh., xūi W

black. — šiu jitr X; šui čirāk Oluf-

sen torch. — Cf. Sgl. šūi, Khov. šā.

šācuv- Sh. to filter, strain. — Derivation

from *srač-, cf. Lith. šlaketi 'to drip',

is improbable.

šafš Y, Kl., šašp X, šafš N, šāfš Sk.,

Sh., š šāfš L hair (acc. to Olufsen, p. 71

"šafsch" are the two long plaits

worn by married women). — Cf. Prs.

šafš, thin branch, šifša, id., ringlet;

Phl. Psalter špšy rod. — Assim. from

*šafš?

šəyḡ Y, šəyde X, šəyḡd Sh. new. — Cf.

Shgh. (Sk.) šərdā the younger?

šak L, š/šak Sk. white frost, dew. — Cf.

Ishk. šok, Sar. šok.

škəndiv-: škət- Y, iškəng- X, škəndəv-

škəndō, škd- Sk., škəndv- Kl., škənd- L,

škənd-: škətt (inf. škədan) Sh. to break

(tr.); škəθ-, škən- L, škūr-. škənd- Sh.

to break (intr.); škən-: škənd- Sh. to

quench one's thirst; caus. škəduv-

Sh. — šungī škəndivəm I break a stick

Y. — Cf. Yd. škəl-.

škupn Sh. sling.

škōrē Y, Kl., škōrē L, škōrē Be. burning

coal. — Cf. Psht. škōr, etc.

šin Y, šin X anus; tam šin Sh., sak-šin

St. podex — Cf. Yd. šino.

šend L, šönd Sh. raven. — Cf. Khov.

(Jw.) šonthu, Oss. sint; Saka ššund-

š šendik L gums. — Put cf. šendik

vine.

šūng Y, X, šūng N, Sk., L, Sh.

wood, stick. — Cf. Yazgh. šāng,

Sak. ššimgya- branch; Skr. šryga-

Khov. (lw.) *srung* horn. — Cf. semantically Prs. *šāx*, Par. *ši* horn, branch. — V. EVP. s.v. *šoggarai*.

šānj Y. *šūnj* Sk., L. *šunj* Sh., *šo inj* L. hip. (Sh. also flank, side). — Cf. Prs. dial. *ša'inj* < **sraoniči*. V. *šin*.

šəŋgər Y, *šəŋgər*, *ši* Sk., *šingər* L, *šingar* Be. guts. — Cf. Khov. *šəŋgūr* (lw.?). — < **strəŋg(a'ra*, cf. Engl. *string*, Gr. *στροφάλη* *string*, etc.?

šūpiš Y n. of an animal resembling an otter, with valuable fur. — *šū-piš* = black cat?

šapt, *šəft* X, *šapt* N, Sk., L. Sh. wolf. — Cf. Sar. *šəp*. Early lw. from Khov. *ša'pīr* < *šapita*-cursed. Cf. §§ 10, 37.

šiš L, *šiš* Sh., *šišn* Kl. near. — *spā-šixy* Sk. — < **srišna*-clinging to?

šūš Y, L, *šūš* X, Sk., *šiš* N, *šəš* W, *šuš* Sh., Z lungs. — Prs.

šūš-dard Sk. inflammation of the lungs. — Prs.

šūšk Y, X, *šūšk* Sk., *šūšk* Sh., Olufsen (p. 69), *š.šūš/šk* L high boots made of untanned leather.

šət Y, *šet* X, *šet* Sh., St. earth, soil; *šət* Sk. dust. — Cf. Sgl. *šət*.

šaš Y, *šaš* X, *šāš* Sh. pea, *mušung*; *šax* Sk. bean. — Cf. Bartangi. etc. *šāš* Sk. bean.

T

tu Y, X, Sk., Sh., *tə* W thou. — *tu t kūt*? who art thou? *tu mar kitāb rand* give me a book: *wuz tau diməm* I beat thee; *yem xūn tinen* this house is thine; *niv ti zik kšuyəm* now I hear thy voice; *wuz tar kitāb randəm* I give thee a book: *yimē šetēm tārek*

I gave it to thee Y; *tu kūt*? who art thou? *tu be wuzum* bring it; *wuz ti (tau) diməm* I beat thee; *zu xōnan ti xōn lup* thy house is bigger than mine; *yau xōn tinen* that house is thine; *tinan čis yark tu?* was there any work for thee? *tina rūpia dərzəm* I take money from thee; *wuz tawar i rūpia rāndəm* I give thee one rupee; *uz tawarke ruxsat gušum* I give thee leave; *wuz targ dīšəm* I know thee; *tark čəbas kə; az gošum* I give thee a letter back X; *tə nūng* thy name Sk.; *tafak* thee W (= Ishk.). — Cf. § 118 sq.

tei: *tu*- X, Sh., *tai*: *tū* Sk., *thei*: *tho* (tinetk) L to be. — *čiš xabar tei?* what is the matter? *noŋg S. tu* his name was S.; *you mīrāxūr tū* he had a groom; *pādšā tū'et* there was a king; *tinen i degde tū'et* you had a daughter; *xūb maza tu'et* it tasted good (prob. with *tū'et* for pf. ptc. **tūetk*): but *saš kūt tū'et?* who are you? (prob. with *tūet* 2 pl., cf. § 154) X; *təyəm, təi* (there is), *təi*, *tū(m)*, (2 sg. *tūt*; 3 sg. *tū*, 1 pl. *sāken tū*), *tə'yāk, tūt/ta'yotk* Sk.; *žənen təi* I have Sk. — Probably of pronominal origin, cf. Psht. *dai* he is, etc. V. *humu*.

təi Y, X, W, Sk. colt. — Cf. Yd. *taya*. *tūi* Sk. wedding. — Prs.

təba'lā Sk. grazing ground. — *Prs.

tablar'zā Sk. fever. — Prs.

təbə, is'ton Sk. summer. — Prs.

tač- Sk. to go; *təč*: *təčt* Sh. to move, shift. — Sk. only in *tač* imper. 2 sg.

— **tačya*, cf. Sar. *tej*-, Shgh. *tiz*-, Ishk. *təyā*, and Wkh. *tukan. ta'jd* (v. s.v. *čāw*).

tāf Sk., Sh. steam. — Prs.
tuf Y, Sh., *tūf* Sk. saliva. — Prs.
tūy Y, N, Sk., Sh., *tūg* X she-goat (Y, X also female ibex). — Cf. Par. *tōy* male mountain goat. Wkh. *y* disproves immediate connection with Turk. Prs. *taka* he-goat. — V. *tux*.
teyd L, *taɣd* Sh. sharp. — **tixta*, Sar. *tēid*; cf. E.Oss. *cyd* cheese (Miller, p. 25), Skr. *tiktā* bitter.
taɣum L, *taɣm* Sh., *taɣm* Z, *tēym* W (Islk. seed). — V. *tuxm*. — Cf. Yd. *tuyum*.
tak Sk. button.
tōki Y, *tqī* Sh. full, much, many. — *valyi tōkī* *šōē yāwan* many people eat bread.
tāqe Sk. cap. — Prs.
tōko X alone. — *wuz-um t.* — Prs., cf. Yd. *toko*.
tik Sk., *tuk* Sh. willow; *teik* Capus *tuk* Kl. tree. — Tomaschek (s. 791) comp. Skr. *toka* shoot. But cf. Prs. *tāk* vine, *tāy* tree, *tōy* n. of a certain wood; Psht. *tāya* elm, poplar. V. Nyberg, MO, 25, 189. Wkh. *i* cannot go back to *au*.
tō'qām Sk. donkey's saddle. — Turki.
tōkiyā Y pillow. — Ar.-Prs.
tōqat'dōr Sk. patient. — Ar.-Prs.
tillā Y, *o* X, *tillā* Sk., Sh. gold. — Prs.
tīlpak Y, *ek* X woollen cap. — Turki, cf. Shgh. *talpak*.
talx Y bitter. — Prs.
tām'būn Y, *tambōn* X, *tumbān* Sh. trousers, *tumbūn* Olufsen cotton breeches. — Prs.
ta mō kū Sk. tobacco. — Prs.
tō'mis Sk. July. — Ar.-Prs.
tan Sk. body. — Prs.

tanē Sh. to fold (sheep). — Cf. Sogd. *tyng-* to bring (Reichelt, Stud. Indo-Ir., 251 < *ati-nay*?).
tun-: *tond* L to work dough with hands into cakes of bread. — < *tan-* to spread out?
tan'dūr Y, *tun dur* Sk., *tungur* Sh. thunder. — Prs.
tang Y, X, Sk. narrow. — Prs.
tug X, *tung* Sh. hard.
tap Y, B, *tīp* X wing. — Cf. Rosh. *tēf* Sk. V. *tāp*.
tēp-: *tapt* Sh. to quake, shake. — Prs.
tapeč *čar* L to water.
tāpk v. *pōtk*.
tāpik Y forehead.
tpār Y, *tī°* Sh., *tpōr* Sk., *ta bar* X (Prs.) axe. — Cf. Yd. *tu'vor*.
trūi Y, X, N, Sk., Sh., *trūi* W three. — Cf. § 116.
ta ri X very wet. — Prs.
tō'ā Sk. thither: *tō'rot* Sk. there. — V. § 133.
tōr Sh. net. — Prob. Prs.: but Sar. *tur* id. seems to be genuine, cf. Yd. *tūr*.
tōr Sk. neck, *tōr* St. back of the head. — Cf. Sogd. *tār*, Sak. *tāra-* forehead, Prs. *tāra* crown of the head. V. *tārak*.
tōr Y, Sk., *tōr* Sh., *tōr* L walnut.
tar'biz Sk. melon. — Prs.
tau'rič Y roof-board.
tirič L dark. — **tāḍriya-čī*?
tir-i-dast Y, *tir* X arrow — Prs.
tārak W collar-bone. — But Prs. *tārak* top of the head. V. *tōr*.
tōrik X, *ok* Sk. dark; *tōr'kī* Sk. darkness. — Prs.
trakē L bitter; *track* B insipid; *truč* St. bitter, bad-tasting; *trāč* Sh. bad-tasting. — From IA., cf. Khaw. *troh* bitter?

tə rəm Sk. hither. — Cf. § 133.
tira mō Sk. autumn. — Prs.
tərmis Y formerly, before. — V. *mis*.
trūng Sk. girth-strap. — Cf. Yd. *trok*.
triṅ X sour milk. — Fr. Khaw. *trīn*.
turpiču X n. of a bird, *turpiču*.
triš Sk. sour milk. — *pāi truš*. — Prs.
tarš Y adze. — Prs.
təreṣp Y, *trešp* L, *tərešp* Z, *trešp* Sh, *trūš* X (Prs.) sour; *tušp* Sk. = *qərit*. — Cf. Yd. *trišp*.
tört Y the day before yesterday, the day after to-morrow; *tort* X, *tortur* Bi, *tə'terək* Hj. to-morrow; *tort* B the day before yesterday; the day after to-morrow. — < **tṛta*- third (not found elsewhere in Ir.)? But there is no other instance of Wkh. or < *r*.
turt L, *turt* Sh. ford. — Prob. from Khaw. *thūrt*.
təra'zū Y, *tarā'zē* Sk. scales. — *t' xəšəm* Y I weigh. — Prs.
təs'ken W instep.
tasma-kaš W knife. — *Prs. ('strap-cutter', cf. Wkh. *šaš*- to cut?).
tiš W iron(?) — Cf. Bur. *tiš* plough-share < Wkh.?
tiša X adze. — Prs.
tōš Sk., *tēš/š* L empty; *tōš*- Sh., *tōš* car-Sk. to empty out. — < **tus(s)ya*- (cf. Nyberg, Stud. Indo-Ir., 214 sq.). — Cf. Sgl. *tōš*.
teš L steam. — **taššya*?
tiš: *tāšt*- Y, *tūš*- X to shave; *tūš*:- *tōšt*- L to fashion with an axe; *tuš*:- *tōšt* Sh. to cut, whittle. — Cf. Mj. *tīz*-.
tat Y, X, *tāt* Sk., Sh., *tōt* W (Ishk.) father. — *yeu tate nong* Y his father's name. — Cf. Yd. *tat*.

tūt Y, X, W, N, *tūt* Sk. mulberry. — Prs.
təl vārt Sk., *titrwərt* L the year before last. < **tərt*, v. *tōrt*, °*vārt* < **par* u^t?
tūde, v. *ḍāuc*-.
ta wil X stable. — *cebūr yaš yower t' vīt* he had four horses in the stable; *t' gošum*. — Prs.
toxtor X cough. — *t' gušəm*. — V. *qəx*.
tuə Sk. ram W. Wkh. — V. *tūy*.
tuxm Y, *tuəum* X single grain. — Prs. V. *tuəum*.
təx'mury Y, Sk., *tuxm-i-mury* N, *tuxmury* St. egg. — Prs.
tuə'sim car- X to divide. — Ar.-Prs. — With *š* from *baš*-.
taš Y, *tāx* Sh., *taxm* Sk. thirsty. — *taxm vilk* is thirsty. — **tṛšma*-. Cf. Yd. *tōšna*.
tīz Y, X sharp. — *tēz* car- Sk. to whet. — Prs.
tōž- L to remain, continue.

Θ

ḍin Y, B, *sīn* X hot. — < **ḍān* < **ḍafnu*-.
ḍerd L spots (of leopard). Cf. *ḍard* multicoloured.
ḍirs L, v. *ḍars*.
ḍōt L, "thót" Be. lizard. — **ḍati* = Prs. *dad* wild animal?
ḍāw:- *ḍit* Sk., *ḍau*:- *ḍett* Sh., :*ḍet*- Y to burn (intr.), *ḍiuv*:- *ḍāwərd* (tr.) Sh. — *ḍit* pres. 3 sg., *rənīg ḍetei* the fire burned Y; *ḍu pizū tiude* X my heart burned; *ḍāwum*, *ḍit*, *ḍāu*! *ḍitum*, *ḍāwək*, *ḍāwətk* Sk. (intr.); *ḍāwum*, *ḍiud*, *ḍiui*! *ḍitum* Sk. (cans.) to kindle a fire. — Cf. Sar. *ḍau* : *ḍud*. < *tap*-. V. § 27.

V

včē Y paternal annt; Sh. maternal aunt.
vč-ung Sh. outside; *tar-včē* outside (adv.).

— Cf. Sar. *vč-enj*, etc.: Sogd. *pyky* outside; Av. **aiwyač-*, cf. *aiwitarō* outside. — Not with Bailey (BSOS. 6, 73) with original *w-*.

vā dek Y, *bīdek* X, *vūwēdek* L, *vaḍuk* Sh., *waḍuk* St., *vāḍok* Sk., 'dook' Bi. road, path. — Possibly < **abi-taka-*, cf. Saka *ērātāka* street. Scarcely < **ā-bda ka*, cf. Mj. *ōr wēd* ford; Av. *abda-* not to be trodden(?), Mskr. Bal. *baḍūk* impassable place on sea beach.

viḍāw-: *viḍett-* L, Sh. to ride. — **abi-daw-*, cf. Prs. *dawīdan*.

va ṛē W long hair(?).

vāḍd Sk., *vāḍl* Sh. nightmare. — Cf. Ishk. *vāḍl*.

vūl Sk., Sh. smell; *vūl-* Sk. to smell. — *vūlēm*, *vūli*, *vūl cart*, *vūlēm*, *vūlēm*, *vūl car!* *vūl kartēm* to smell (abstract); *'vūl carēm*, *v^o cart*, *v^o kartēm* to smell (concrete) Sk. — From a dialect with *l* < *ḍ*, cf. § 36.

vōin X light, *čirōy*; *vōin* Sh. light, radiance. — Cf. Sar. *vōin*. < **bāhanī*, cf. Saka *bāy* ray?

vānd-: *vāst-* Y, Sh., *vand-*: *vast-* Sk., *vand-* X to bind. — *vandēm*, *vand*, *vand!* *vastēm*, *vān'dak*, *vān'datk* Sk. — Cf. Yd. *vad-*.

vūr Sk., *vūr* L, Kl. burden; *vur* Sh. load, baggage. — Cf. Yd. *vīra*.

vōrau Y, *vōū* X, N, *vōru* Sk., *varāo* Sh., *vōriu* Z. *vōcēr(?)* W eyebrow, — < **brāuca-*, cf. Yd. *vōr-ō*; Saka *brau-sāra-*.

v'wārdenz- L to press, *vārdenz-*: *varḍegn-* Sh. to press down. — < **abi-dranj-*.

v^orōk Y, Sk., *varok* Sh. to-morrow. — If < **aparaka-* (Tomaschek, p. 760).

the word must belong to a dialect with *p* > *v-*. But cf. W. Yaghn. *f^orōk* (E. Yaghn. *f^orōnta*), Junker. Yaghn. Stud. I, 126, with **fr-*.

vrokš Sh. male Ovis Poli. — Cf. *durukš*, *yukš*.

varin-: *varill-* Sh. to shear. — Cf. Av. *bray-* (*brin-*), Prs. *burrīdan*, Keshe *brin-*, etc.

'vārand-: *vāratt-* (*vārən dāk*) Sk., *vārāt* Sh. to abuse, scold. — Cf. Sar. *rān-*, Ishk. *vōn-*. — If < **brand-*, cf. Walde-Pokorny II, 216 *bhlendh-*, e.g. Old Slav. *bledi* idle talk, etc.

varenj Sh. pregnant (animal). — Cf. Sar. *varinz* < **barana-čī*.

vareš-: *varešt-* Sh. to fry. — *varešt* < **brīšta-* (cf. EVP., s.v. *writ-*), with present *š* from the preter. Cf. Sar. *virz-*: *virzd* (with secondary preter.), Khov. *vrenjē-* (lw.), Yd. *vroc-*.

v^orit Y, *brūt* X, *vrit* N, *v^orūt* W (Ishk.), *vrit* Sk., *vrit* Sh., Z, Kl., 'euroot' Bi., *varit* Be., *varut* H, etc. brother. — Cf. Yd. *vrai*.

vritkənd Y, *brūtkənd* X brother's wife(?), *vritkənd* Sk. wife's brother. — Cf. Prs. *birādar-zan* wife's brother. But cf. Sgl. *vrūdkuč*.

v^oritpətr Y brother's son.

variuy-: *varoid* Sh. to howl, bay together. — Cf. Sar. *varau-* < **braw-ya-*, cf. Av. *mrav-*? V. *ruy-*.

vōrz Y, Sk., *verz* X, *vōrz* Sh. long. — Cf. Sgl. *vāḍdūk*.

vōrz Y, X, *vōrzik* Z pillow. — Cf. Sgl. *vōzd*, Yd. *virzane*.

vašē Y milk-pail.

višiv-: *višōvd* Y, *višū-əm* X, *višiv-*:

višord- 'višə'vak) Sk., *višiv-* L., *višiu-*:
višioned Sh. to sweep. — < **abi-*
ššwail-?

vit, v. *wōc*.

vez X long hair?.

vizam-: *vizamd* Sh. to rub to powder.

— Sar. *vižāmb-* id.; cf. Yd. *vezb-*.

V. *wazem-*.

vi-zizak N wasp.

W

wai Sk. O.

wa'ci W calf. — Scarcely a true Wkh.
word. Cf. Werchikwar *wec* < IA.

wōc-: *vit* Sk., *wāc-*: *vitt-* Sh., *vit* Y, X.

N, *bīt* X to become. — *wōcom*, *wōst*.

wōc, *vitk* Sk. — *māz-əm* 'satk-əm)

vitei Y I have become hungry
satisfied; *mālum ne vit* it did not
become known; *sawār vit* he mounted;

xušwaxt bīt X he became happy;

ruzn viti N it dawned. — *vit* <
būta-, but *wōc-*?

wēš Sh. grub, moth.

wūč Y, X very high, Sk. up; *wuč* Sh.,
Kl. high; Sk. upper (*bālā*); *wučtar*
Sk. higher. — Cf. Ishk. *wuč*.

wuē L, *wuē* Z, Kl., *w* Sk., 'w' *wuē* Sh.
arrow, bullet. — < **wēč* < **išwēč*??

wād Y, *wād* X. St., *wōd* Sk., *wād* Sh.
watercourse, canal, 'aryq'; *wadō* Ol.
minor channel. — Sar. *wād*. Cf. Yd
wolo.

wāda X time. period. — *dar w-i* Sultān
Mānūd. — Ar.-Prs.

wūdg Y, *wūdge* X, *wūdg* Sk., *wūdg* Sh.,
wūdg St., etc. to-day. — *wūd nā-d* Y.

wūdg nā-d Sk. to-night. — < **adyaka-*?

wōd-: *wōdōrd-* (*wudō'rak* Sk. to have,
hold; *wudōr-*: *wōdōrd* Sh. to grasp,

seize. — Cf. Sar. *wādor-*; Av. *ava-*
dar- adhibere.

wād L, *wād* Sh. handle of a tool. —
Cf. Sar. *wiēd*. — Cf. Av. *rađa-*.

wādn Sh. root-filament. — Poss. Psht.
wula 'root, fibre' belongs here, and
not to Oss. *widag*.

wāy Sh. price. — From Khow. *wāy* '
Cf. Yd. *hūy*.

wāy- L, Sh. to bleat. — Sar. *wāy-* id.;
Shgh. *wāy-* to bellow.

wajab N span. — Ar.-Prs.

waqt Sk. time. — *mārek cūm w* 'ritik
ki wuzəm bē'mōr = *wuz-əm 'ā-waqt*
vitəm, bē mōrəm I have been ill for
a long time; *tārek yau cūm w* *vitik*
ki tūt (yau) bē mōr. — Ar.-Prs. —
Cf. *'enwaxt*, *'ēwaxt*.

wā'lēt W span. — Ishk. *wūdit* (but notel.
wōlē Sh., St. quail. — Cf. Ishk. *wōre*.
Prs. lex. *wālē*. Cf. §§ 48, 80.

wolun- L to shake (apricots). — Cf. Skr.
vi-dhunoṭi to shake about?

walk Y, *wōlt'k* Sk., *wōlk* W, *wēlk* L.
welk Sh., *waltik* Be. kidney; *wōlt'uk*
St. liver. — Cf. Yd. *wul'ya*, Sgl. *wōlk*.

wīn-: *wīnd-* Y, Sk., *wīn-* (*wīnetk*) X,
wīn-: *wīnd* Sh. to see. — *yīnōt*
wīndəm Y, *wunuk wunetkin* X I saw
(have seen) a dream; *ēiz-əw sāyīš*
wīndor? what did you see? *wī'nāk*,
wī'netk Sk. — Cf. Yd. *wīn-*.

wūndr Y, Sk, Sh., *wundur* X field. —
Acc. to Benveniste (v. Par. Voc. s.v.
ganīr) < **awa-antarya*.

wānj X, Sh., *wanj* Sk. belly. — <
**waniči*, cf. Skr. *vanīṣṭhū*, Lat.
venter, etc.?

wīnek Y, *wun'dek* X, *ok* Sk. marmot,
wūndek. — *Bad. Prs. Cf. Burush.
ainaq (< Wkh.?).

wanuk L willow. — Cf. Sar. *wanūj*,

Shgh. *wān*, etc.

wunuk X dream (?).

wu'ner Y, *wənör* Kl., *wanar* Be., 'comerr'

Cap. stable, manger. — Shgh. *venir*.

wa'rī W lamb. — Ishk., v.s.v. *worok*.

wār Y, *war* Be. male oorial, *kiskār*;

L *war* ram. — Cf. *würk*.

wēra Y, W, *wēla* X gums. — Prs., cf.

Sgl. *wērē*.

wīr L single-handed (in family); Sh.
alone. — Cf. Skr. *avirā-* having no
son or husband?

wūr Y, Be., *wir* (vur?) Sk., *wur* Sh.
rain. — Cf. Av. *vār*.

wərac-: *wərac* Sk., to stay, remain;
wərc-: *wərcat* L to remain; *ware/īc-*:
waregn Sh. to remain, to be tired.
— *wəracəm*, *wərcēt*, *wərcē!* *wərcənəm*,
wərcək, *wərcə'nək* Sk.; *wərcək* Y,
wurčk X, *wərcčk* Sk., *warečk* Sh.
tired. — **awa-raik*, cf. Sgl. *fəris*.
Cf. § 55.

word Sk. tripe; *wərd* L, *ward* Be. belly
(of animals). — Cf. Av. *varəda-*,
varədu^o soft, cf. German 'Weiche'.
wīrdina L clear (sky, weather). — <
**wīdr*, cf. Yd. s.v. *lōroyo*.

wīrdān L mill-wheel. — Cf. Sogd. *wrtu*
car, etc.

wəraf-: *wərafst-* (*wəraf'pāk*, *°pātk*) Sk.
to stand; *wurufsatkəm* Y I am
standing; *warefs-*: *warefst-* (*warefsatk*)
Sh., *wərcəs-*: *wərcəst* L to stand, stop
(intr.). — Cf. Sar. *wardfs-*, Shgh.
Voc. s.v. *wirūd*.

wīg L ridge between irrigation plots. —
< **wāra-ka-*, cf. Av. *°cāra-* pro-
tection.

wur'geš Y, *°rč* X, *wargəst* Be., *ur'gešt*
Cap. big basket, *kajana*.

wərk L scar.

würk Y, X, N, St, *wərk* Sk., *wark* Z.
lamb. — Cf. Sgl. *worok*. V. *wari*.

wert- L to knead (in washing cloth). —
Av. *vart-* to turn.

wi'urt L mill-stone (in compos). —
xadōrgə w^o. sərə w^o. — Cf. Kurd.,
Prs. *bard* stone; Khw. *bort*, Lhd.
vattā stone, etc.

wəraw-: *wərod* L to water (before plough-
ing). — Cf. Skr. *vi-srāvaya*?

wərxar- Sh. to flood; *wərxuc-* Sh. to
cause to flood; *wərxic-* L to scatter.

wurz(ə) L right hand. — Cf. Yd. *wurə-*.
was Y, *wās* Sh. main roof-beam; *wās*
Sk. ceiling. — Cf. Sar., Shgh. *wās*.
Poss. related to Skr. *vanś(y)a-* beam,
rafter, v. EVP. s.v. *wēša*. V. s.v.
parwās.

wə'sai Y, *wisay* Z, *wasē* Sh. cotton thread.
— Cf. Ishk. *wōsi*.

wīs-: *wišt* Sk., *:wišt* N to set (about
the sun). — *ir wišti* the sun set N:
ir wīsit, *wišti*, *wišk*, *wišk* Sk.
— Prob. < **wi-isa-*, with secondary
preter., cf. Yaghn. *wīs-* to descend.
Not < Av. *caēs-* to enter (Geiger,
Gr.Ir.Ph., I. 2, 389, and Air.Wb. s.v.).
— Cf. Yd. *rīš*.

wāsk, *γāsk* L revetting wall.

wəsk Y, Sk., *wesk* Sh., *wusk* Be., *wōšk*
Hj. dry, *weske* X, *wesk* L thirsty. —
weske bitim I became thirsty X: *wusk*
cərm, *wəskəm* I dry; *wəsk cart* Sk.
— Cf. Yd. *ušk*. V. § 73.

woskūt Sk. waistcoat. — Ind. fr. Engl.

wasēr-: *wasērt* Sh. to cool, become cold.
— < **awa*, or *wi-sārya-*, cf. *sir*. —
Parth. *wys'r*, Henning, BSOS, IX. 87.
wu'serd Y, *wuserd* L this year. — V.
sērdingī.

wist Y, *wist* Sh. twenty. — Cf. Yd. *wisto*.

ustād Sk. artisan. — Prs.

wistī sār L hareheaded. — **a-wastiya-* un-clothed?

wušdōn L barn. — Cf. Sgl. *uš tīn*, Yd. *uš čeno*. V. *wiš*.

wuš Y, *wuš* Sk., *wuš* X. Sh. calf. — < **wasya-ka-*, cf. Sar. *wišk* calf, Samnāni *waškā* child. Cf. Sgl. *wosōk*. V. *waci*.

wušik X key, bolt: *wō šik* Kl., *šik* Sh. key; *šik* Sh. padlock. — Cf. Ishk. *uškoz*?

wušeng L entire (bull). — < *wyšanaka-*

wəšp Y plough-pole. — Cf. Sgl. *āwīšp*. — < *wi špā*, cf. Av. *spā-* to throw? Cf. *rəšpuk*?

wušāy-: *wašan-* Sh. to untie: *wuš-* *wašin-* Sh. to loose. — < **wi-šāy-*, **wi-šāna-*, cf. Air.Wb. s.v. *hā'y*).

wiš Y, *wuš* X. *wuš/x* Be. straw, *kāh-i* *safed*; *uš* Sk. hay; *wuš* Sh., *wiš* Z grass. — Cf. Sar. *wuṣ* Sh. grass, *'wukh'* Be. corn-straw. Cf. Yd. *wuš*.

wə šiy-: *wešt-* Y, *wəšim* (?): *wəš-* X, *'wəšī-*: *wəšt-* Sk. to be afraid. — *'wəšim*, *wišid*, (*wəšīn*), *wəšī*! *wəštəm*, *wəšak*, *wəšatk* Sk.; *'wəšōv* / *wəštōvd*, *wəšōvak* / *wəštōwāk*, *wəšōvatk* trans. Sk. — < **wi-sriya-*? Cf. Orm. *yuš*, *ywašr*, caus. *yūšaw*, *ywašrēw*?

witriṇ-: *witriṭt* Sh. to shy; trans. *witriuv-*. — < **wi tṛh-na-*.

wā'tōx X ram. — V. *tāx*.

wiūx/š L root. — Cf. Shgh. *wyaš*, etc. V. *yaš*.

waxār Sh. ladder. — Cf. Khw. *uxār*, lw.?

wax'tī X once, at one time. — Ar.-Prs. V. *waqt*.

wu šen Y, *u šen* X. N. *u šen* Sk., *wušan* Sh. blood; *wuš šen* L blood vessel. —

< **wahwani-* (cf. Barth. Mir. Md. V. p. 6). Not with Henning ZII, 9. p. 227) < **wōhūn-*.

wiyang L pace.

wiyin Sh., *wū'in* H pass: *wūin* LSI hill — *Wiyino* Sar 'Top of Pass' (in Shimshal). *Zhoewiyin* 'Lake Pass

Cockerrill. — Cf. Sar. *weyawun*. — < **wi-ayana-*, cf. Av. *ayanā-*, Skr. *vyāyana-* going apart, *vi-i-* to go through, traverse (e.g. RV. I. 50, 7; V. 18, 3).

wāz-: *wāšt-* (*wōzak*) Sk., *wāz-* *wāšt* (*wāšk*) Sh. to fall. — Cf. Sgl. *wāz-*.

wəzī-: *wəzd-* Y, *wəze-*: *wəzd-* X. *wəzī-*: *wəzd-* Sk., *wāzī-*: *wəzd* (*wəzg*) Sh.

to come. — *ū'rəm wə'zai* come here Y; *ce'bas wəze* come back; *parinda dar ha'wā wizi*; *wəzīm* 'āmadam'; *tu čis yarker wəzd*? for what purpose did you come? *wuzgem* I have come. *wuz-um wəzget* X *wəzīm*, *wizi*, *wəzīm*, *wəzīv*, *wəzī*! *wəzdam*, *wəzī yak*, *wə'zatk* Sk.; *yət dai ki 'wuzdai bāf* = *i dai wuzdai bāf xaly* the man who came is good; *'dadičdam dai wuzdei* I saw the man who came Sk. — < **uz-aya-* (but Av. *us-aya-* go out).

wuz Y, X, N, Sk., Sh.: *aze W* (= Ishk.) I.

— *wuz tau dīmōm* I beat you; *wuz šēč-em yitk-em* I ate bread; *tu mar kitāb rand* give me a book; *tu mārek kitābe detai* you gave me a book; *yem žə xūn* this is my house; *tu čizir maž dī?* why do you beat me? Y; *'wuz(-um)* *Wa'xi* I am a Wakhi; *wuz sab dīmim* I beat you; *uz-um šinak* I have spoken; *uz...* *wəzīm* I came; *žu xōnan ti xōn lup* my house is bigger than yours; *mar.k*

ī rūṣṭa rande give me a rupee X: *wuz* *ṣṣ yarum* I eat bread; *ṣṣ xūn* my house N: *wuz*, *maž*, *ṣṣ*, *ṣṣan*, *mārək* Sk. — Cf. § 118 sq.
wuzdi: *wōzdošt* (?) Y; *wuzdi*: *wizdik* (pf.) X, *wizdey*: *wōzdōid* Sk, *wuzdi*: *wōzdoid* Sh. to wash. — *wizdeyum*, *wizdeyi*, *wizdēšt*, *wizdeyan*, *wizdeyar*, *wizdāw!* *wōzdōidam*, *wizdeyak*, *wizdeyat* Sk. — Cf. Yd. *wuzd*, *ṣṣanay*. Influenced by *dē*, q.v.
wēzem L, *wazem* Sh. to express, squeeze out. — V. *vizam*.
wēzūm L big wooden ladle.
wuzem: *wōzōnd* Y, *wuzem* X, *wūzani*: *wizāmd* (*wizā'māk*) Sk. (reg.); *wūzūm*: *wazāmd* Sh. to bring. — *ṣṣu*, *kitāb* *wūzumam* Y; *tu be wuzum* bring it X; 3 sg. *wūzōnd* Sk. — Cf. Turf. Phl. *z'm* to send, lead.
wizik L ibex (m. and f.): *vazik tuy* Sh. female ibex.
wiz/žerk L, *wužerk* Sh. lucerne. — Cf. Mj. *iraga*.

X

xō—xō either--or. — Prs. *xwāh—xwāh*.
xūb X good, well. — *xūb maža* *tuet* it tastes good. — Prs.
xabar X news; aware. — *ṣṣis x° tei?* *xalg* *x° bīt*. — Ar.-Prs.
xēč Sh. bread. — Cf. Yd.
xu'doi Sk. God. — Prs.
xu'dorg Y, *xu°* X, Sk., *xadōrg* L. *ṣṣadōrg* Sh. water-mill. — Prob. borr. from early Shgh. or Ishk. Cf. Yd. *xiryo*. — V. § 30.
xu'dorg-ṣṣār Y, *xu'dorg-bort* X mill-stone. — *bort* fr. Khov.
xūf L, *xuf* Z, Sh., *xep* X foam, froth. — Cf. Yd. *xof*, Saka *khava*.

xig Sk., *xug* Sh. pig. — Prs.
xō(h)ṣṣ car- Sk. to wish. — Prs.
xōkī X greenish grey: *xō kī* Sk. grey. — Prs.
xākis'tār W ashes. — Prs.
xālī Y, X empty. — Ar.-Prs.
xālg Y, X, Sk., Sh. man, person, people. — *īyam xalg yupk pīt* this man drinks water; *xalgišt yupk pōvan* the men drink water; *wuz ī xalg ṣṣitai* I killed a man; *xalg-i takī ṣṣṣ yāwan* all the men eat bread Y; *sak Waxī xalge* we are Wakhis; *ispā Xanduti xalg* we are Khandutis; *ayem xalg (be) ṣṣe yewet*; *īu xalg dar huzūr-i pādšū rešt* one man went near the king X: *xalg-yāš* the man's horse. — Ar.-Prs.
xaly Sk. people, nation (народ). — Ar.-Prs., but a more recent lw. than *xalg*.
xa'mūr Y, X dough. — Ar.-Prs.
xūn Y, N, Sk., *xōn* X, W, *xun* Sh. house. — *ce xūnen* from the house Y; *(ce xōnen niešk* he emerged from the house; *xōnar rič* go home; *rešt xōnar ke* he went home; *ṣṣu xōnan ti xōn lup* you house is larger than mine. — Prs., early lw.
xu'nuk X cold. — Prs.
xingār Sk. scimitar; *ṣṣ* Sh. sword. — Cf. Yd. *xugor*.
xūr X other (doubtful word). — *xūr xalg*, *xūr xōn*. — Cf. Khov. *xūr* (fr. Ir.?).
xūr Y, X, W, N, Sk., *xur* Sh. ass. — Cf. Yd. *xoro*.
xa'rāb Y lean. — Ar.-Prs. Cf. Yd. id.
xar'dōp Sk. breakfast.
xa'rid Y, X buying. — *x° carēm* Y, *x° gūxum* X I buy. — Prs.
xar'gūš X hare. — Prs.
xa'rek W span from thumb to index-finger.

x^urūk Sk. food. — Prs.
x^rrs X, W bear. — Prs.
x^rris Y, *x^rris* N, *xurūs* X, W, *x^rrus* Sk. cock. — Prs.
x^rūθ-: *x^rōst* Kl. to snore, *xurxur kardan*. — Cf. Skr. *krā'n'd-* to neigh, roar, make a noise; scarcely *krathana-* sudden interruption of breath (Suśr.).
xiriz L gravel.
xariyōn X, *xəriyan* Z, *ḫilian* Sh., *xaryan* Be. nephew. — Cf. *xaryūn* Be. niece. — Cf. Yd. *xuriz*. V. § 48.
x^rsar N, *xu^c* W father-in-law. — Prs. V. *ḫurs*.
xoš X happy. — *yaf xoš bit*. — Prs.
xuśdōman X, *xōś'tōman* N mother-in-law. — Cf. Sgl. *xuś'dāuman*. V. *ḫāś*.
xaśē Y, *xaiśē* Sk., *xai^r* Sh. wet, *xaśē* L damp. — Cf. Sar. *xāst*, Yd. *xusto* V. § 73.
xošk Y, L soft (L about iron). — Cf. Khov. (lw.) *xašk*.
xušk X dry. — Prs. V. *wəšk*.
x^rsrūi Sk. beautiful. — Prs.
xuś'waxt X happy, merry. — Ar-Prs.
xāš-: *xāšt* Y, *xāš-* X, *xaš-*: *xašt* Sk., *ḫāš-*: *ḫāšt* Sh. to pull (Sh. also to cut into stripes). — *Prā zū xašom* I weigh; *fraxbīz xašom* I winnow Y; *ḫilim xašom*, I smoke: *xašom*, *xaštom*, *x^ršāk*, *x^ršātk* Sk. — Cf. Yd. *xōš*.
xošk X bitter.
xēšt Y, *xēšt* X brick. — Prs.
xuyun Sh. husband's sister. — Sar. *xāyūn* id., but cf. Sköld, 489, s.v. Schwager (Bruder der Frau). — Cf. Yd. *xāyūn*.
xyār, *xiār* Sk., *ḫiār* Sh. old, aged. — *x^c* *k'and* Sk. — Prs. *hušyār* wise.
xeyaz, *xeyisk* Be. hammer. — Cf. Yd. *xōisk*.

xūz Sk. wind. — Cf. Shgh. *ḫūdž* Sk.? LW?
x^uzīt Y, *šabzōd* X a kind of insect, *šabzōd*, *šauzāt*. — Cf. Sgl. *šav'zād*. Shgh. id. bug. — Prs. **šab-zād*?
xūžg Y, *xužg* Sh. sweet. — Cf. Ishk. *xažok*.

X̌

ḫūi Y, X, N. Be., *ḫui* Sh., *ḫiy* Z, *xīy* Sk., *x^rōi* W (= Ishk.) sister (X also cowife, husband's brother's sister; Be. also sister-in-law). — *zu ḫūi* X. — Cf. Yd. *ḫō*.
ḫēb Sk. to beat. — Cf. Lett *svaipit* 'to whip', (**sueip*), Av. *xšwae^raya^t-aštra-* (**sueib*), etc.? *ḫēc* Y, X, *ḫēc* N, *xōc* Sk., *ḫōc* Sh. bread, food. — *wuz ḫēc-em yitkem* I have eaten food Y. — Cf. Yd. *xisto* V. § 67.
ḫil Sh., *xai* St. (denied by Sk.) per- spiration. — Cf. Sar. *ḫaid*, Yazgh. *ḫēiḫ*, Khov. (lw.) *xēl*. — From a dial. with *l* < *ḫ*, but cf. Yd. *xul*.
ḫām-: *ḫāmd* Sh. to descend. — Cf. Sar. *ḫāvs*: *ḫāvd*, Yd. *xafs*, Khov. *ax(w)am-* (lw.). Cf. also Wkh. *xam* L bent; *xam ding* Sh. to bend.
ḫam ḫēr W sword. — Prs.
ḫān-: *ḫat* Y, *ḫān-*: *ḫatt* (*ḫinak*) X, *ḫān-*: *ḫātt* (*ḫānāk*, *ḫānātk*) Sk., *ḫān-*: *ḫātt* Sh. to speak, say. — *wuz tawar nezd ḫānum* I tell you to sit down; *salām ḫat* he saluted; *uzum ḫinak* 'guftum'; *Sultān-i Māmūd ḫinak pādšā tuēt* there was a king called S. M. — Cf. Av. *x^aan-* *šaka hvan*.
ḫūnen Y, *an* X own. — *yem xūn zo ḫ*

Y this house is my own; *zū* ʃ° *xūn* X. — Pred. gen. of *ʃat*, cf. Sh. *ʃū*.
ʃenj- L. *ʃonz*:- *ʃōgn*- Sh. to fill into a receptacle. — Phonetically < **hvanj*-. Skr. *sva(ṇ)j*- 'to embrace' [does not suit the meaning, but cf. Walde-Pokorny, s.v. *syeng*- (II, 526), e.g. O. H. Germ. *swingan* to fling, etc. 'To throw' and 'to pour into' are semantically related meanings.
ʃāriki X n. of a bird. — Prs. *šārak* talking-bird.
ʃʃūrəm L dnst. — If for **šūdm*, possibly < **šaudman*- (cf. JRAS 1937, p. 348); but note different semantic development of Psht. *šōmlē* butter-milk.
ʃūrs Y, *ʃurs* X, Sh., *xūrs* Sk. father-in-law. — Cf. Yd. *xʷsur*.
ʃərz Y, *qūrj* (?) X n. of a bird, *čārda*; *xʃerz* L ramechikor, *ʃorz* Sh. snow-pheasant. — Rhyming with Prs. *čarz* bustard.
ʃasirz Sh. wife's sister (= Sar. *xasirz*); but *xaserz* Be. wife's husband's brother, sister's husband (= Sar. *xasirj*), Shgh. *xe'sirc* Sk. wife's sister's husband, *xez'irj* (-s-?) Morg. brother-in-law in general. — Prob. < **hwasura-zā* 'father-in-law's son'.
ʃaš Y, *xaš* N, *xuš* W, *xāš* Sk., *xšāš* L, *ʃāš* Sh. mother-in-law. — Cf. Yd. *xʷšo*.
ʃāt X, Sh., Kl. self. — *dast-i-ʃāt(l)* his own hand; gen. *ʃu* Sh. — Av. *xʷatō*, cf. Yd. *xoy*. V. *ʃūnen*.
ʃat did, v. *goš*-.
ʃūw Sk. spring. — Av. *xā*-.

Y

yau (a-*yāu*) Y, X, Sk. that, he; *yao* Sh. he, *yā* that Sh., *ye* X (adj.). — *yau* *xōn tinān* that house is yours; *ye*

xalg da ye xōn niengīn those men live in that house: *you nānar ʃat* he said to his mother; *you nān* his mother; *yeū tate nong* his father's name; *you mīrāxūr tū*, *yowar ʃatt* he had a groom, and he said to him; *pādsā yōwer ruxsat kerk* the king gave him leave; *pādsā 'yawark pursān-um kerk* the king asked him, *ce'bas yōwan kāzaz rext* the letter came back from him; *wāda-i yayōr* his(?) wedding; *yāwīš* they X. Cf. § 124 sq.

yau Sk. and (?). — In *wəz tu yau* I and you(?).

yō—yō Sk. either—or. — Prs.

yīb'yā Sk. very quick ambler. — Cf. Waz. Psht. *ābiyā* amble.

yōč Y, Sk., *yoč* X duck. — < **yāčōi*. cf. Yd. *yēčko*; Saka *āce* waterbird (Bailey, BSOS, IX, 70).

yōd Sk. memory. — *dē tər ž-yōd* I remembered, *ba yād i man zad*. — Prs. *yāδ*:- *yāδt* Sh. to pile up, to make up a fire. — < *ā-dā*?

yīδesen L crops reaped, lying in hand-falls on the ground.

yaf tā Sk. week. — Prs.

yūy Sk. yoke. — Cf. Yd. *yūy*. Note *yū* < **yau*-.
yū;əne ɣər L anvil. — < **ā-gana*- 'striking upon'?

**yo;ut* ('yoghut') Be. groin. — < **yo;ɔd*, cf. Av. *haxti*, Kurd. *hēt* hip, etc.

yījīn Y, Z, i° X. Sh. felt, *i;īm* Sk. carpet.

yūk L dewlap.

yākš- L, *yākš*- Sh. to boil. — Derivation < Av. *yaēš*- phonet. impossible.

yukš Y, *yukš* Sh. big male ibex, *rang-i-kalān*. — Cf. Sar. *yaš*. Cf. § 60.

yak'tā Sk. shirt. — Prs.

yem Y this. — Cf. § 118 sq. V. *ayem*.

yū ōm L twin. — Cf. Av. *yōma-*, etc.

yūmj Y, Z, Be., *yumj* X. Sh. flour. —

yūmj-um goxtei I ground flour Y. —

< **āmači-*, cf. Saka *hāmaa-* barley

meal, Skr. *āma-* grain not yet freed

from the chaff, unbaked. It would

be quite natural in the Pamir valleys

to designate the ordinary flour as

the 'raw' one in order to distinguish

it from the widely used parched

meal (cf. Yazgh. *rraxt* 'flour' <

**brīštā* 'baked'). The derivation of

yūmj < **ārtaka-* (Junker, *Cauc.* 3,

110) is phonetically untenable.

yan Sh., St. other. — Cf. Sar. *yan*,

Ishk. *an*. — *yamān* Kl. one another,

yak digar prob. < **yanān* < **anya-*

anya- *halamān* L id. < *anyam-*

anya-?

yān X yes, indeed, *balī*. — *yān, wəze*

yes, come! *yān, tark cebas káraz*

goxum Yes, I shall write you a letter

back.

yānd Sh. late, recent.

yünd-: *yūt-* Y, *yünd-*: *yütt* Sk., *yönd-*

yütt Sh. to carry (away), *burdan*. —

zāu yündəm xəðərg I bring grain to

the mill Y; *yündəm, yünd, yünd!*

yüttəm, yündök, yütt; *wəs k'ənd*

yündəm I marry Sk. — Prob. < **yāt-*

with *-n* infix. Cf. Yd. *is*.

yī nōt Y, *inōt, yinuk* Sk., *ināt* Sh.,

wunuk X dream (*yunuk* Sh. sleep).

— (*yīn* < **in* < **hufna-tāf*, or

thā.

yīp L fat. — Cf. Khow. *ɣɪp* (< Wkh.?).

yīg Y, *īx* X, *yūg* L, *yīg* Z raw. —

yūg Sh. unripe, uncooked. — <

**āmaka-*, v. *yūmj*.

yāng ²l Y, *gal* X, *yangl* N, *yā* ³ Sk.

finger, toe. — Cf. Oss. *āngulj* (with

secondary *l*?), Mazand *engel*; also

P'sht. *manḡul* the five fingers (v. EVP.

s.v. *grut*; Av. *zairimya anura-* tortoise

(v. Benveniste, *Stud. Ind. Ir.*, 223.

yupk Y, W, X, N. Sk., Sh. water. —

< **āpakā-*, cf. Yd. *yduyo*.

yēr L sinew, tendon, *yerr* Sh. the

pulse. — Khow.

yīr Y, Sh., *īr* X, N, St., *vīr* Sk. sun. —

Cf. Av. gen. *hūrō*.

yōrē Kl. open space between hearth and

sleeping (sitting) platform: *yōrē* Ol.

square hole in the middle of the

hearth-room. — **arda-ēi*, cf. Yd. *ardī*?

yīrgōt L white-headed eagle.

yīr'ya Y, *yur'ya* W pine, *ēūb-i saxt* (not

found in Wakhan). — Cf. Yd. s.v.

wulye-yo. Prs.

yur'yū Sk. ambler. — Cf. Sgl. id. — Prs.

yark Y, X, Sk., Sh. (*yark* Sk.) work. —

yark guxum; *tu ēis yarkər wəzd*?

'barā-i ēi kār āmadī? *tinan ēis yark*

tu have you any work? *yōwər yark*

guxum 'kār-i ūra mēkunim' X. —

Cf. Yd. *horγ*.

yīrk Y, *yīrk* X, St., *īrk* W, N, *yurk* Sh.,

vīrk Sk., *yūrk* L, Be. barley. — Cf.

Phl. *yur'k* (Barth. *Mir. Mund.* II.

28)? But Henning. BSOS, IX, 90

reads *yavardāg*.

yurm Sk., Sh. arm, forearm; *yūrm* Be.

cubit. — Dat. sg. *zə-yurmər/k*, pl.

yurmiš-əv Sk. — Cf. Yd. *yārme*.

yārs Y, *yarč* X, *yərz* L, *yārz* Sh. juniper.

— **arza-*, but cf. Turk-Prs. *arča*.

yīrzu Y, *yərzu* Sk. millet. — Cf. Yd.

yurzun.

yīs ² Y, *yisp* Sk. shoulder. — < **ā-spā-*?

ya'sir Sk. prisoner. — Ar-Prs.

yōst Sh. fowl-house. shed. — Cf. Or. *yōst* cow-house (Lentz), < Skr. *āsthā* place of abiding?

yaš Y, X, N, *yāš* Sk., *yaš* W, Sh. horse. — *cebūr yaš*: *yašēr peden guš* saddle the horse; *yaš peden gušt* X. — Cf. Yd. *yasp*.

yašē Y, Z, L, *yarē* X, *yaic* Sk., Sh., *yerē* Be., *yahē* Bi. bone. — Cf. § 67. < **asti-ēi*?

yāšn Y, *īšn* X, *īšy* Sk., *īšn* Sh., *yīšt* Bi., *yīš* Be., *tīš* (!) W (*īšn* said to be Ishk.!) iron. — Cf. Yd. *rīs'pen*, Saka *kīšam*.

yāšur L threshold. — In *bore y°*.

yašk Y, *yašk* Sk., Sh., Z, *yašk* L, *wašk* N (Ishk.) tear. — Cf. Yd. *yāšk*.

yašk L trained, taught; *yešk cār* L, *yešk šāk* Sh. to teach. — Cf. Sar. *iemānd*, *ixman* Sh., cf. Yd. *yuxs*.

yīšk Y plough-handle. — Cf. Skr. *īśā'* plough-pole, *īśā-danḍa* plough-handle, Av. *aēša-* plough.

yōšt L hostage, agreement. — < Av. *āxšti-* peace, not lw. from Prs. *āštī*.

yōt Kl. this, that. — V. § 124.

yōv L, Sh., *yōvōt* Z, *yōtr* St, *yāv* Be. nest. *yōtr*, if correct, < **ā-hada-ōra*? — Cf. Or. *yōv*, Yd. *yēšio*.

yāw- Y, *yaw-*, perf. *yitk-* X, *yaw-* N, *yāw-*: *yēt-* Sk., *yāw-*: *yīt-* Sh. to eat. — *yāu* imper. 2 sg.; *yāwum* pres. 1 sg.; *īyam xalg šēc yīt* this man eats bread; *sak yāwan*; *sāiš cerak šēc yārov?* why do you eat bread? *xalgi tākī xēc yāwan* Y; *yawi-ā?* do you eat? *ayem xalg šēc yawet*; *yawan* 1 pl.; *sāš šēc yawit-a?* do you eat bread; *ayem xalg be šēc yawan* these men eat bread? *yīket* you have eaten X; *wuz šēc yawum*;

sak yawum: *yawa!* N; *yāwām*, *yīt*, *yau!* *yētəm*, *yō'wak*, *yō wātē* Sk. — Cf. Kati *yū-*, Dameli *zū-*, etc. to eat (< Skr. *yanti* gets hold of?) — Cf. Skr. *āśnōti*: *āśnāti!*

yawer-: *yaward* Sh. to select, choose ont. — < **ā-war-*.

yaš Sh. twig. — Cf. Par. *šōx* fire-wood < **yašša-*, cf. Av. *yašti-* twig?

yeš Sh. grizzled.

yīš Y, Sh., Z, (*yīš* Sk., *iš* X ice. — Av. *aēxa-*. Also Sar. *iš* 'cold', *īši* 'coldness' belong here, and not to Av. *isu-* as proposed Air.Wb. 372.

yīšūn Y, *ixūn* X, *yīxūn* Sk., *yīšūn* Sh., *yīxūn* Kl. bridle. — Tomaschek (p. 805) compares Av. *axnah-*, but this is phon. improbable (v. Air.Wb. s.v.). But *yīšūn* could go back to **axāna-* (*axnah-* influenced by *aiwi-šāna-*).

yaz L ice, glacier. — Common in place-names, e.g. *Lup-ar-yaz* 'Great Stone Glacier' in Shimshal (Cockerill); *Dukuti-Yaz*, etc. — Cf. Khaw. *yoz* (Ir. lw.?). < I.E. *ieq-* ice (v. Walde-Pokorny, I, 206).

yēz Y, X, Sk., Sh. yesterday. — *yez-am rē'dei* I went yesterday Y, *yez-nā'd* Sk. — Cf. Yd. *iziko*.

yāzn Y, *yazn* Z inflated skin, mussuck. — Cf. Yd. *izē*.

yōž- L to bear (of animals); *yāž-*: *yāžid* Y, Sh. to bear a child.

yīžg L saliva.

Z (J)

zā Sk., *zah* Sh. child, infant. — Prs.

zēi L wave. — Cf. Av. *zāy-*, Skr. *haya-*, from *hi-* to set in motion?

jai Y, *zī* X (Prs.), *j'zēi* L bowstring. —

Cf. Psht. *žai*. V. *jēl*.

zu'bōn X tongue. — Prs. V. *zik*.

zobūt L, *zubut*: *zubott* Sh. to burst (trans.); *zūbed*: *zūbōn* Sh. to burst (intrans.). — Cf. Skr. *ud-bhidyate*, *ud-bhinna* to spring open, to burst forth.

zūy L cooked fat. — Cf. Psht. *žōz*.

juy Sh., *zūg* Be., *jūy* Kl. yak. — Cf.

Khov. *zūy*, hybrid yak.

zu'yōl X coal. — Prs.

zīk Y, Sk., *zik* N, Sh., 'zuck' Bī., *zeri* W (Ishk.) tongue, word. — *niv ti zik* *kšūyam* now I hear your word. —

Proh. < **hizūkā*. Cf. Yd. *zevīy*.

zəq Sk. tedious, boring (скучно).

zəka'lai Y, *zəka'loi* X, *jak'lai* Sk., *ja* Sh., *jəq'lai* Kl., *cxalāi* Be., etc. small. — *zak'lāi wušk* a new-born calf X. — < **jəlkai*. Cf. Shgh. *jəlik*, etc.

zə kōm Sk. head cold, rheum — Ar.-Prs.

jēl Kl. string of an instrument, *tor*. — Cf. *jai*.

zəl'fak W comb. — *Prs.

zə'lim Sk. unjust. — Ar.-Prs.

zulm Sk. injustice. — Ar.-Prs.

zulzu'la X earthquake. — Ar.-Prs.

zem Y, *zim* X, *zəm* Sk., *zam* Sh. snow. — Cf. Av. *zyam* winter; Sar. *zamān* snow (but Yazgh. *zə naž*, Shgh. *žə'nij*, etc. < **snaiga*).

zim Be. yawn. — Sar. *vižām*. Cf. Yd. *zōm*.

zam būr X, W wasp. — Ar.-Prs.

zam'būr-i asal X bee. — Ar.-Prs.

zə'mān Y, *zə²* Sk., *zə'mōn* X, *zaman* Sh. child. — Cf. Yd. *zə mōn*.

za mīn Y, X. Sk. earth, ground; *zīmīn* X floor. — Prs.

zəmə'nōk W boy. — Ishk.

zamīn'žəm Y, *zalanjūm* Be. earthquake.

— Prs. — Cf. Yd. *zibi'jrm*.

zemistōn Sk. winter. — Prs.

zə'nū N (Prs.), *zun* W (prob. Ishk.) knee.

zend: *zet* L to take away from. —

**uz* + *yānt* (v. s.v. *yūnd*?) But why not *z* < *zy*?

zinda Y, X alive. — Prs.

zində'gōnī car L to live. — Prs.

zang Sk. rust. — Prs.

za nāx Y, N, Sh., *zə'nax* Sk. chin. jaw. — Prs.

zār Sk. poison. — Prs.

zūr Sk. strong. — Prs.

zardōlu N apricot. — Prs.

zərend L to scrape; *zirānd*, *zirest* (inf.

zirān) Sh. to turn in a lathe. —

**uz-rand*, cf. Skr. *rad* to scrape, scratch.

zart Y, X, Z, *zārt* Sk., *zard* Sk., *zāl* W (Ishk.) yellow. — *Zartiyar* n. of a place Y, Cockerill. — Cf. Yd. *zīt*, Sgl. *zāl*.

ze'rī W tongue; *zevāk* Hj. language. — Ishk. — V. *zik*.

zəwāy: *zəwēt* Sh. to roll up. — Cf. Sar.

zerway < **uz-wāy*, Skr. *ud-vayati* to weave or fasten up.

zaxm Sk. wound. — Prs.

zāx Sk., *zāx* Sh. thorn. — Cf. Khov.

j/zox (lw.)? But note Orm. *zēš*,

zyēš thorn < **jadri*.

zəiya L destruction, ruin. — < **zayā*.

Cf. Av. *zyā* to injure (cf. *jayāi*, inf. of *jyā* 'to weaken' acc. to Barth, but see Benv. Infinitives Avest., p. 65). But note phonet. difficulties.

Ž, Ž

žān Y, Sh., *žau* L, St., Be., *you* W (Ishk. grain, (provisions Sh.)). — Cf. Ishk.

žau, Yd. *yōu*, Sar. *zau*. — *ž* from Khov. *žō*?

žoe ('zhoe') Cockerill lake. — From Khov.?

žabd Hj. stable (unknown to Sk.).

žod-: *žōd* Sh. to sow seed; *žed-*: *žōd* to sprinkle, strew. — Cf. Sar. *yēd-*, *žied-*. — < **wi-ā-dā-*?

žāla Y, W, *žō* N hail. — Prs.

žō'mak Y, N, *žō'māk* Sk., *ju* Sh. moon. — **užmahka-* < **užsm*?, cf. Yd.

*imo*o. But cf. Benveniste, JA. 1936, 231.

žumānd- Sh. to wring. — < *mant-* with *hača*?

žinda Kl., *žin dāg* Sh., *žindag* (ž?) L. tale, proverb.

žinan Y, X mine (predic.). — *ha'yem* *xōn* *žinan* X. — Cf. § 122.

žāg Sk. nit.

žip- L. *žup*: *žōv* Sh. to spin. — Cf. Yd. *γī-*, Shgh. *žib-*. V. p. 451, n⁴.

žār Y Adam's apple.

ž.žirev γ L to need, lack. — Cf. *žirōv-* (< to be in need < to be stuck?).

žirāv Y, *ži rāb* X, *ōāw* Sh. ravine, valley;

žō'rāv Sk. brook; *žirāv* (Cockerill) a gorge with a stream.

žiror-: *žirōgn* Sh. to hang from a peg:

žoror-: *žorožn* (*žorōžak* Kl. to be stuck.

žerāž Sh. knot. — Prob. from Sar. *žerež*, etc, cf. Yd. *γurež*.

žārž Y, Sk., Sh., *žārj* N. Be., *žarje* X milk. — *žārž* Sh. foster brother or sister; *ž.žamān* foster-child (Sar.

žorž, *ž.ž. balāh* fr. Wkh), cf. Khov. *čhīr-brār*, etc. — < **γžarači-*, cf.

Av. *γžar-* to stream, *api-γžar-* to be liquid (about milk), cf. semantically

Prs. *šiftan* to trickle: N.W.Ir. *šift* 'milk', etc. — But *ž* < *č* cf.

§ 33?

žitr Y, *žitr* X, *žutr* Sh. woollen thread.

— *žin-žitr* X a black thread. — *ž.ž. žaftra-*, cf. *žip-*?

List of Names.

Abgač Y n. of a vill. *Abgač* Curzon, *Ifkerš* Russ.

Ku'tal-i-Aṅkura X n. of a pass.

Ismāry Y, *Ismurđ* X, *Ismarg* Survey, Curzon, *Ismury* Russ. n. of a vill.

Buru'gul X the Baroghil Pass.

Bāz'gīr X, *Bazgirān* Survey n. of a vill. between Ishkashm and Zebak.

Čilkand Y, *Čahilkand* Survey, *Čexel-gal'd* Russ. n. of a vill.

Darkut X the Darkot Pass.

Kala-i-Wust Y, *Kala Wust* Survey, *Kala Yust* Curzon, *Ust* Russ. n. of a vill.

Korkut Y, *Karkūt* Russ. n. of a vill.

Kišin X n. of a vill. and cantonnement.

Kiša Kl., *Langar Kisht* Curzon.

Kezgit Y, *Kezget* Burhan-ud-Din, *Kel-kut?* Russ., *Kipkot* Curzon(?) n. of a vill.

Nud X, *Nut* Hj. n. of a vill. near Ishkashm.

Namad'gūt N, *Namadgut* Survey, *Namat-gut* Hj. n. of a vill.

Nirs Y, Russ. *Neris* Curzon n. of a vill.

Pigiš Y, *oš* X, *Pigiš* Survey, *Pigoš* Curzon n. of a vill.

Paγ Y, *Fae* X n. of a vill.

Pa kūi Y, *Pu kui* X, *Pokoi* Russ., *Paγui* Curzon n. of a vill.

Panja Y, *Kala-i-Panj* X, *Kala-i-Panč* Hj., *Kala-i-Panja* Russ., *Kila Panja* Survey n. of a vill.

- Putuś* Y, *Patuč* Curzon, *Patus* Russ. n. of a vill.
Pit'xar Y, *Pirxar* Russ., Curzon n. of a vill.
Reje'bič X n. of a vill. (in Garan?).
Rōkuč Y, *Rakot* Survey, Curzon n. of a vill.
Rētrud Y pass leading to Gāzikistān, to the left of the Sad Istray, but not passing by Deh Gol(?).
Sā'nīn Y, *Sanīn* Russ., Curzon n. of a vill.
Sarhadd Y, *Sarhad* Survey n. of a vill.
Sast Y, *Sist* Russ. n. of a vill.
Sa'wōr X, *Saor* Curzon n. of a vill.
Šiyī'nōn X Shughnan. Cf.
Šikāšm W Ishkashm.
Wark W, *Warg* Survey, Curzon, *Wūrγ*, *Hūrγ* Hj. n. of a vill.
Wuǎ Y Wakhan, *Wa xē* Sk. Wakhi.
Xōdārgbōrt X, *Xora Bhort* Survey n. of a pass.
Xandut Y, X. Survey, *Kōn'dut* Hj. n. of a vill.; *Xandutī* a man from Khandut. — Cf. § 3.
Xōrog X n. of a vill. and cantonment (*čaunī*) in Shughnan.
ǎik Y, *Wa xī* X. W Wakhi. — *sak-on* *ǎikən*. *šik* Sk. Wakhi (*šik-zik* eastern dialect). — < *W(u)ǎik.
Yamg Y, *Yamk* Hj. *Yānek* Russ. n. of a vill.
Ya'mīt Y, *Yemīt* X, Survey, *Yamid* Russ., *Yamit* Hj. n. of a vill.
Yūr Y, *Yur* Survey, *Yot*(?) Russ. n. of a vill.
Zartī'yar Y, *Zirxar* Curzon n. of a vill. at the foot of the Baroghil Pass.

SHUGHNI SUPPLEMENT

(Sentences not given, or not given in full, in Notes on Shughni, NTS, I. Sentences from the dialect of Bashar are marked B).

1. *âdam-um zît* B I killed a man.
2. *'arai ca'vâr mēð-om yast, tam t'im* B I shall stay three or four days, and then go (*se câr rûz bâz mërîm*).
3. *Awal Jâlâla'bâd sâwom, tām badêveta*¹ *Pešâvar sâwom* B First I shall go to J., and then to P.
4. *Haz ude ar Xuž'nûn cōnd mēð pōnd yast?* B How many days road is it from here to Shughnan?
5. *Az êûra šac za'wēd* B Draw water from the well.
6. *Az me yî mûn par'jiv* Take an apple from him.
7. *Az we (de) pēšc* Ask him (this one).
8. *Az xūðman a'gâ de ke* B Wake him from sleep (*az xau bedâr ku*).
9. *Az yūdande Badaxšûn cūnd mēð pōnd* How many day's road is it from here to Badakhshan?
10. *Beyâr-um ikme âdam-um wînt* B I saw this very man yesterday (*dîna hamî âdam dîdam*).
11. *Biyâr-om az we pēšet* B I asked him yesterday.
12. *Biyâr-om wēšt, zâr-um sut* B Yesterday I fell and got bruised (*dînarûz uftâdum, augar šudam*).
13. *Ca waxt-at-i yat?* B When did you come?

¹ Cf. *bâde we ta 'pas az i'*, Notes, p. 48.

14. *Čāk dādom* B I bore.
15. *Da mūn yās, lāk* B Take this apple away, and leave it (*ī sēba bubar, bumān*).
16. *De vē xam bēn!*—*De vē-m waxt xam bēn* B Shut the door!—I have already shut it.
17. *Δen dān dādum* B I chew.
18. *Δārg-um verūšt* B I broke the stick.
19. *Gap-um rinūšt* I forgot the word.
20. *Gar da xārom, gar da-um xūd* B I eat (ate) bread.
21. *Gūšt-um pēxt* I cooked meat.
22. *Gūšt xarāb-a, xūdao na bāft, xīdao na varđim* B The meat is bad, it is not to be eaten, I cannot eat it.
23. *K'imb wēddom, k'imb-um wēdd* I throw (threw) a stone.
24. *K'imb mū te na wēde!* Don't throw a stone at me!
25. *Ku naštōidum* B I went out (*barāmadim*) But why *ku*?
26. *K'ār-um čūd* B I worked.
27. *Kurti-m¹ penūid* B I washed the shirt
28. *Kurtā-x-šcendam²* B I tear my shirt (*kurtara burridam*).
29. *Kitāb-um tur vūd (turd-um vūd)* I brought you the book.
30. *Kitāb mēz te lāk* B Put the book on the table.
31. *Lap k'en-om zud,³ šis-ta nārom* B I became very sorry, now I am weeping (*bisyār deq šula-im, āli giryā mēkunum*).
32. *Ma dādand-in xāwš puc* My father has six sons.
33. *Ma de ma!* B Don't beat me
34. *Mund sut puc, xu dādard-me lūrdum: mu pucik nūm nēd* I got a son. I said to my father: Give my little son a name.
35. *Murdə mā dād vār) dād* My father gave me a horse.
36. *Mu rafiq-at rut, kīrdum tu* B You were my comrade, [therefore] I called you. Answer to: *čir-at mu kīrd?* Why did you call me?
37. *Mur vār* B Bring it to me.
38. *Nur-um đar pōnd tūd* I have walked a long way to-day.

¹ For *kurta-im*?

² For *kurta šc°*, with notation of a glide between *a* and *š*.

³ With sonorization in sandhi, for *sut*.

39. *Nūstum nūr yūdand* To-day I sat down there.
 40. *Naw-om nūst* B I sat down now.
 41. *Naw-om šut to āwāz* B Now I heard your voice.
 42. *Pōn tīm, pōnd-um tūid* B I go, I went (*rā mēgardam*).
 43. *Ra'wāden sa!* B Get off!
 44. *Sahar tīm* B I shall go to-morrow.
 45. *Sa, ẓiz zewēd!* Go, and fetch wood.
 46. *Šič dīm tō* Now I (shall) beat you.
 47. *Šič-um tūid* B Now I went.
 48. *Šint-om, naw-om šint* B I laughed (now).
 49. *Šac ar pi'āla k'ēn, var!* *Brējom* B Pour water into the cup and bring it. I shall drink. (*au dar pi'āla partau, biār, buxurim*).
 50. *Šāc-om dūd, ho gap ma renēs* B I was afraid (saying:) Don't forget this word.
 51. *Šāj dērom, šis-ta wāš"um az kū te* B I am afraid to fall down now from the hill.
 52. *Šāpa'arak rəwāšt* The bat flew (fem.).
 53. *Tu caucax-teyē?* *Ī cand rōz ga tīm* When shall you go? I shall go in a few days.
 54. *Tam ta vā tīm* B Then I shall go.
 55. *Tu nūm na vzūnum* I don't know your name.
 56. *Tar Šērpur sāom* B I shall go to Sherpur.
 57. *Visam* B I bind (*basta mēkunam*).
 58. *Vārjə (vərj) tēr yast* The horse (mare) is black.
 59. *Wuz-um bēcāra, nātu wān* B I am poor and helpless.
 60. *Wuz-am ādam, tu t-m əs¹ ādam* I am a man, and you are also a man (*man ādam-am, tu ham ādam-i*).
 61. *Wuz-am man kitāb xo verādard dāx-šut²* I gave this book to my brother.
 62. *Wuz na wzānum, yi ẓiz wezāne to?* B I don't understand it, do you understand this thing?
 63. *Wuz turd dādom* I gave (it) to you.

¹ The meaning of *əs* is unknown to me.

² Prob. *man* = *man*, *dāxšut* for *dāk cūd*.

64. *Xabar'dâr, žir šic-ta wâšt* B Take care, the stone is falling now.
 65. *Xedârjan xu yâžj narm yan*¹ Grind your flour at the mill.
 66. *Xūdm-um wint* B I had a dream.
 67. *Xu dust zenēam (-um zenād)* B I wash (washed) my hand.
 68. *Xu dust-om dikt* I licked my own hand.
 69. *Xu pīc mā-njab (= anjav), wuz-um tō wint* Don't be ashamed, that I did see you (*rū-i xuda na gir, ke ma tura dīdim*).
 70. *Xaš jāi we čūžj* (*makam (= muḥkam?) na kardā-i*).
 71. *Xu paisa ma be nes* B Don't forget your money.
 72. *Yā ādam recūst* The man fled.
 73. *Yāc peḍenum, -um peḍet* B I kindle(d) a fire.
 74. *Yāc-um ḡude* B The fire burnt me.
 75. *Yām čid čadām ādamand?* Which man does this house belong to? (*in xāna-i kudām šaxs-ast?*).
 76. *Yi mūn mūrd-um ḡād* I gave this apple to this one(?).
 77. *Yi mīḡ yā ādam xurdə lūḡ* One day a man said to himself (*yak rūz yak ādam ba xud guft*).
 78. *Yi sovār wi draxt bunan nūšc* B A horseman was sitting under that tree.
 79. *Yiḡa yatam* B I came here.
 80. *Zemāḡ-am zedūd* B I swept the floor.
 81. *Žindam yās xedârjan* B Take the wheat to the mill (*ganduma bubar āsyā*).
 82. *Žmīj dap (= lap?) ḡi*² Much snow falls(?).

¹ Written *narmian*.² Cf. Or. (Zar.) *ḡiyan* snowstorm?Song from Ghund (*Baif*).

Shughni Text

Ar jāik sāwe tu Xo'dāik tā'wīl, 'mo'rādīk te'lāb az 'pā-i 'xājā. 'Ra'wān, ra'wānik tar 'def šālīn 'ta sadu'qik tu bās-se'mīn.

Persian Translation

Har jā mērawī, ba Xulā turā taxīl¹ kadīm. Duā (murād, bigir az pā-i Xājā. / Peš-i mā raftī, dar mābain-i maidān, 'satkičawon² čīm.

¹ تعویل. ² *Sadq-it šawam*.

ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA

Page.	Line	
16	4	from bottom. Add: <i>Hingan</i> , cf. p. 426.
29	8	Aspiration is noted in a Shgh. vocabulary published in the <i>Annuaire de la Rev. de Kabul</i> 1934—35. E.g. كَهَل (= <i>khāl</i> 'head).
73	1	in margin. For <i>čk</i> read <i>šk</i> .
77	5	from bottom. Ad <i>tüga</i> , cf. Voc. s.v.
79	4	Cf. also <i>kinčāka</i> girl.
,	8	Cf. also <i>pəcəg-</i> 'to break' < * <i>pati-synda-</i> ?
84	5	from bottom. Add: <i>ṛik</i> < * <i>gṛšnuka-</i> , v. § 117.
86	12	For * <i>spīšā-</i> read * <i>spīšā</i> .
87	7	Cf. also § 52.
89	7	Add: Ir.
105	19	Add: <i>zərīy</i> tongue < * <i>hi-zwāka-</i> .
,	22	Add. <i>lo</i> with < * <i>hadā</i> .
109	9	For <i>rt</i> > <i>rd</i> > <i>ql</i> read <i>rt</i> > <i>t</i> > <i>ql</i> .
114	2	from bottom. For § 148 read §§ 149, 163, 175.
121	3	Add: Ysh <i>šināmū</i> girls.
122	7	But <i>pūré</i> might go back to * <i>puθraī</i> , with pronominal ending.
149	1	Add: Cf. Voc. s.v. <i>kə'nē</i> .
151	3	But v. p. 129 ll. 10 sqq., and p. 159, ll. 2 sqq.
155	20	Cf. also Par. <i>māt</i> killed (<i>mēr-</i>) < * <i>mārita-</i> (not * <i>marxta-</i>).
158	9	For 327 read 227.
204	10	and 15 Articles <i>čatir</i> and <i>čšir</i> to change place.
220	20	(s.v. <i>ketiū</i>). Add transl.: book.
222	12	(s.v. <i>luū</i>). <i>luū</i> < * <i>luē</i> , <i>rušk</i> < Ir. * <i>duš'ak</i> , cf. Yazgh. <i>ḍəwākk</i> , Shgh. <i>ḍəž</i> (?). But scarcely Prs. <i>dala</i> 'weasel' from a dial. related to Sgl. with <i>l</i> < <i>š</i> .—With * <i>dušaka-</i> , cf. Av. <i>dužaka-</i> hedgehog? Semantically cf. Yaghn. <i>sugur</i> 'marmot'.
224	11	from bottom (s.v. <i>l'ro:b</i>). Cf. Wkh. <i>wirdina</i> clear (sky): Jaunsari (Indo-Ar.) <i>bidri</i> .

- Page. Line
- 236 7 from bottom (s.v. *pīγ*). Cf. Wkh. *piūk*.
- 246 5 Insert before *skut*: *skapīr* G above.
- 247 22 (s.v. *sāl*). Add: Y *sālo*, Par. *sār* < **sarlā*.
- 248 7 from bottom (s.v. *sān*). Cf. Bur. *sīnč* roof-beam.
- 248 20 (s.v. *sar'āp*). Add: Ysh.
- 264 11 from bottom (s.v. *wuziā*). Cf. Parth. *wzyh* < *uz-i*. v. Henning, BSOS, IX, 89.
- 266 11 (s.v. *xōn*). Cf. Saka *ggn*, v. Bailey, BSOS, IX, 71.
- 274 1 For *nī-yang* read *nī-yaug*.
- 278 1 from bottom. After *žang* add: *žingo* Yg n. of a bird.
- 305 11 Add: Cf. E. Yaghn. *s* (old *θ*), W. Yaghn. *t* < *θ*, v. Junker, Yaγn. Stud. I, 128.
- 330 8 from bottom. Cf. also *ōrmōzd rēmuz* sun, v. Voc. s.v.
- 331 9 Add: *feryem*, *rīv-lar*.
- 7 Add: *durk*, *purk*.
- 6 Add: § 144.
- 345 13 Ad *tōbē* add. *tēm-ba* Sgl. p. 3. V. Voc. s.v. *āstay*.
- 348 4 Add: Possibly *kuč-i* his wife, *nes-i la-kuδ* didn't allow him.
- 349 5 from bottom. Add: Sk. *wār* Ag. Pl. of *awī* (Texts VI).
- 354 2 Add: Final *-i* also in Sgl. is. *la-kuδ-mō-i* I have left it (enclitic pronoun?).
- 355 8 Add: Sk. *nrst*; Sgl. *nes i la-kuδ*.
- 391 9 from bottom (s.v. *dos*). Add: *das* I.
- 398 3 from bottom. Ad *kamak* cf. Sar., Shgh. *comj* back.
- 419 19 (s.v. *wulmēk*). Add transl.: moon.
- 420 26 (s.v. *wārv*). For Mj. *wurv* read Yd. *urw*.
- 422 5 (s.v. *xum*). But cf. § 55.
- 438 1 from bottom. Acc. to 'Annuaire de la revue de Kabul', 1934—35, p. 143 this dialect "used to be spoken in the district of Faizabad on the banks of the Saraghlām river. Now it is dead and abandoned (مردۀ و متروک)."
- 442 1 from bottom. Add: The geographical distribution of *-əv* and *-it* is not clear. Kl. describes the dialect of Langar Kishn in *Eastern Wakhan*.—Another dialectical variation is that of Y, X, Sh. *spa* 'our', and Sk., Kl. *spō*, Hj. *su'pā*.—The Perfect forms given by Sk. (v. § 156) may also belong to a restricted locality.
- 471 12 in margine. For *sp* read *šp*.
- 482 3 from bottom. Add: *šenj* to fill, *varðenz* to fill < *-aya*?

ENGLISH—IRANIAN INDEX

•

•

•

•

•

•

•

•

ENGLISH—IRANIAN INDEX

to the Vocabularies contained in the following publications by the author: Indo-Iranian Frontier Languages I, II; Notes on Shughni (NTS. I. 45 sqq.); The Wanetsi Dialect of Pashto (NTS. IV. 156 sqq.; with reference to page); Supplementary Notes on Ormuri (NTS. V. 10 sqq.); An Etymological Vocabulary of Pashto (Skrifter utgitt av det Norske Videnskapsakademi i Oslo. II, Hist.-Filos. Klasse. 1927. No. 3); and to Notes on Prof. Charpentier's Article "Some Remarks on Pashto Etymology" (AO VII, 198 sqq.).

The languages are, as a rule, quoted in the following order: Wanetsi (*Wn.*; Pashto (*Pš* = Etym. Voc. Psht., *Pš*¹ = Notes, AO VII. Ormuri of Logar (*O*; IIFL, I); Ormuri of Kaniguram (*O*¹. Supplementary Notes, NTS, V); Parachi (*P*; IIFL, I); Yidgha Munji (*Y*; IIFL, II); Sangliche-Ishkashmi (*S*; IIFL, II); Wakhi (*W*; IIFL, II), and Shughni (*Š*; NTS, I).

Identical, or nearly identical forms of a word are only given once, and in this manner the order of the dialects has often been deviated from. Minor variations of vowels (such as *ā*, *ā*, and *ā*) have not been taken into account in such cases. Thus, e.g.: "Garden . . . *bāγ* O, O¹, S, Š" stands for "*bāγ* O, *bāγ* O¹, *bāγ* S, *bāγ* Š" (and, besides, Munji *bāγ* will be found in the Vocabulary s.v. *Y* *bāγ*).

Accents are omitted, and uncertain vowel quantities within a single language have not been noted. Thus, e.g., *a* for *ā* of the Vocabularies, and *o*, *e*, for Psht. *ō*, *ē*. Note that in IIFL. II *ʔst*, *ʔsp*, etc., will be found under *s*. Verbs are given in the root-form, except in the case of Psht.

Translations have frequently been broadened and modified in order to make the Index more easily surveyable. In every case the Iranian word given in the Index must be looked up in the Vocabularies, where the more special meanings will be found. Thus the Index catch-word 'wheat' will include 'summer' and 'autumn-wheat', 'cap' several kinds of caps, etc.—In a few cases obvious mistakes in the earlier translations have been corrected.

Wanetsi forms are given only when they differ from those of Psht. A few words not given in the NTS-article have been included within square brackets. For the sake of ready comparison a few important Psht. and Shgh. words not found in the above mentioned publications have likewise been added within square brackets. The Shgh. forms are taken from Sköld's material.

Very rarely new etymological suggestions have been added to the Psht. forms.

A

ability *hoqūf* P.
 able, to be *č-* O, *nar-* P, v. *ken-*, *kir* Y,
kōken- S, *bās wazī-* W, *var-δ-* Š.
 above *pabēga* O, *-bēža* O¹, *pasmīno*,
vəlyo Y, *ca-psūr*, *vərāz* S.
 abstinent *parīz* P.
 abuse *astio* Y.
 abuse, to *škanjəl* Pš, *vārand-* W.
 account *hisāb* P.
 accursed *lāin* P, v. *curse*.
 accustomed *rūžd* Pš.
 ache, to v. *pain*.
 acid food, eaten as a relish *tānda* O.
 acorn *pərgai* [also Afr. etc.] Pš.
 across *pore* Pš.
 action *kār* O.
 Adam's apple *γaraī* (v. *γarəl*) Pš, *γurro-*
kuluza, *tūta* Y, *γālviš* S. Cf. *throat*.
 admirer *guriagar* P.
 advice *nesiyat*, *pand*, *salū* P. *nasiāt* Y.
 adulterer *γar* Y.
 adze *taršaj* Pš, *škīnj* O¹, *toško* Y, *užāk*,
tarš, *tiša* W.
 affair *gap*, *sūy* P.
 afflict, to *blōsēdāl* (v. *blōs*) Pš.
 affliction *tāb* P.
 Afghan *Paštūn* (v. *paštō*) Pš, *kāš* O,
auyān P.
 afraid, to be v. *fear*.
 after *wrusto* Pš, *bād* O, *bādaz*, *peš*,
pešchan P, *ēpāč*, *dīδ*, *vəro*, Y, *bād*,
pasi S, *bāād*, *ga*, *pas* Š.
 afternoon *jōštai* O¹, *nəmāzdigar*, *pešin*,
 (i) *ziānē* Y, *pešin* S, *namāz-e digar* Š.
 afterwards *pēc* O, *bād*, *bāz*, *pēsthērā*,
pešte, *eka* P, *bād* Y.
 after that *dovā* S.
 again *biyār* Wn 162, *byā*, *hyarta* Pš,
bē, *pēc* O, *bād*, *bite*, *wapēš*, *dūbāra* P,
bāt, *cebas* W, *wā* Š.

age *umr* P, *humr* Š.
 agitation *šūr* P.
 ago *mēn* O¹.
 agreeable *xwaš* (v. *xož*) Pš, *xuš* Š
 agreeing *fāreš* P, *kābūl* S.
 agreement *angūr* Pš, *rezā* P.
 aim *murād*, *maxsa'ūd* P.
 air (*h'awā* O, P, S, W).
 alarm *čiq* P.
 alas *dariy* Y, *afsōs* W.
 alive *šwandai* (v. *šwāk*) Pš, *zinda* O, S,
 W, Š, *o* Y, *zenda*, *janō* P.
 all *drast*, *wāra* Pš, *hull* O, P, S, *ar*,
ayēra O, *hu*, *harēi*, *huš's* P, *drust*,
pāzi Y, *hōr* S, *kušt* W, *fukat* [-aθ] Š.
 all three *hušē* P.
 almond *bādām* O¹, P, Y, Š, *bāḍām* S,
 (wild) *kitaya* Y.
 alms *wacārum*, *xulāi* Y.
 alone *yawājai* (v. *yan*) Pš, *tanā* O, *žakī*
 P, *škyiγiko* Y, *toho* Y, W, *tāke*,
wulyēka S. Cf. *single*.
 along with, v. *together with*.
 already *waxt* Š.
 also *mī* Wn 162, [*hum* Pš], *ga(r)* O,
ham P, *əm* Y, *am* Š.
 always *mudām* O, P.
 amhergris *ambar* P.
 ambler *yībyδ*, *yurγā* W.
 ambling *yurγa* S.
 ambush *psūnai* Pš.
 amir *amīr* P.
 amorous *āšugbāz* P.
 among *mēn* P, *tar* S.
 amulet, v. *charm*.
 ancient *gahīna*, *kōna*, *tarīwāl* P, *kūnā*,
qadīm S, *kīna* Š.
 and [θ] Pš, *u* O, P, *wo* P, Y, Š, *awī* S,
at W, *at* Š.
 angel¹ *malāik* P, *fərašte* S.
 Angelica *kurušo* Y.

- anger *khar*, *šanufart*, *xəšem* P, *kəahrē* Y, *xafa* S, *k'qār* S, W, *rūš* W.
- angry *xafa* O, P, Š, *byōs* PŠ, *γussamand*, *pērācān* P, *bur* W.
- animal *haiwān*, *žandār* Y, *aicān*, *cārān* S, *aiwōn* W.
- ankle *linda*, *narai* *γarai* (v. *γarəl*), *šongarai*, *šatgarai* PŠ, *kanak* O, *šengerāi* O¹, *band-e pāi* P, *trəboda*, *wuški-ostia* Y, *band-i-pā* S, *band-i-pūd*, *məš* W, *biželak-i-pāi* Š.
- ankle-bone [*pɾōka* Wn], *icaryānī* (v. *āyazəl*) PŠ, *bujulak* P, *ušk-māšiko*, *pōlə bələka* Y, *éta-ləng* W, *šurčak* Š.
- ankle-ring *masi* P.
- answer *jawāb* O, *juwāp* P, *žuāb* Y, *juwāb* S, W, Š.
- ant *mērža* Wn 161, *mežai* PŠ, *murčā* O, *marčōi* O¹, *mūčōi*, *murč* P, *murčo* Y, *mārcik*, *marč* S, *murča*, *mīr-prič* W, *mūrj* Š.
- ant, white *wēna* PŠ.
- antidote *taryāk* P.
- antler *čot* Y.
- anus *kūna* PŠ, *kūn* O, W, *kyūn* O¹, *gūyək*, *šin* W, *šardic* Š. Cf. *podex*.
- anvil *putk*, *sandan*, (small) *xōisk* Y, *sindōn*, *γūyōne γər* W.
- any *ēč* O, *hēc* P, *hāč* Y.
- anyone *kōk* O, *koī* Y, *iško*, *koči* S.
- anybody *khān* P.
- anything (*ē*)ca O, *he-ā* P, *hēcī* S.
- apart *bigūna* P.
- apparent *mālēm* Y.
- appear, to *sədy-* W, *nemāi* Y.
- appearance *nemāyān* P.
- appearing *paidā* P, Y, S.
- apple *maṇa* PŠ, *mlē* O, *mlīz* O¹, *amay* P, *sēb* [Wn], P, W, *āmuno* Y, *mēl* S, *mur*, *məṇū* W, *mūn* Š.
- appointed time *wāda* O.
- apprenticeship *šāgirdi* P.
- approach, to *garz-* Wn 167.
- approve, to *kabul kan-* P.
- apricot *matat* O, O¹, *zardālū* O, P, [*zyard*² Wn], *mindut* P, *čire* Y, *zardolu* S, W, *čuwēl* S, *čurān* W, *nāš* (incorr. *naš*) Š.
- apricots (dried) *čirγiščē* Y.
- apricot (unripe) *čūryca* Y, *pəṇlək* W.
- apricot-kernel *čilyānē* Y.
- aqueduct *tarnāw* (v. *nāwa*) PŠ.
- archer *kamāndār* P.
- arghawan, Judas-tree *arγawān* P.
- arm *bizar* O¹, *last* Y, *dōst* S, *dast*, *yurm* W, *bāzē* Š. Cf. forearm, hand.
- arm (upper part of) *leča* PŠ, *bāzū* P, S, *kālāja* P, *vīzγa* Y, *astamayčək* S, *mayčī* W, *fyak* Š.
- arm, strength of the *bāzūi* P.
- arm (weapon) *erāq* P.
- armlet, v. bracelet.
- armour *zγara* PŠ, *zγirō* O¹, *parkāla* P.
- armpit *kucapa* Wn 168, *txarg* PŠ, O¹, *baγal* O, P, S, W, *banabayal*, *taikōl* P, *šafšīyān*, *tākaš* Y, *kašviš* S, *kalrəbən* W, *bzyūž* Š.
- army *laškar* P, S, *fauj* P, W, *paltan* P, *kārun* Y, *askar*, *fauž* S.
- around *daur* P.
- arranged *jōr* P.
- arrangement *wāda* O, *bandubast* P.
- arrest, to *pačrax-* W.
- arrive, to *zāy-* O, *z-* O¹, *zah-* P, *ros-* Y, *ič-* S, *zat-* W, *fərap-* Š.
- arrive, to make to *zahēw-* P, *risəd-* Y.
- arrogant *sōr-xaš* S.
- arrow [*γēsa* Wn], *γəšai* PŠ, *tir* O, *γēšai* O¹, *bānō* P, *pāž*, *yufčirgiko* Y, *dər-nāk(?)*, *xastīrek* S, *tir-i-dast*, *woč* W, *caṅkamādnak*, *pāθ* Š. Cf. bullet.
- arrow, barbed *šatai* PŠ.
- artisan *mōčie* Y, *ustād* W.

as. v. like.
 ascend, to *lik*- O¹, *san*- W. Cf. rise.
 ascending *bēk* O.
 ascent *pečūmai* Pš, *patarāj* Š.
 as far as *tu-manak* O.
 ash, mountain- *tūr* Y.
 ashamed *šarmunda* O, °*enda* P, °*inda* S, W, °*emše* P.
 ashamed, to be *lejj*- P.
 ashes *arē* Wn 159, *irē* (°*or*) Pš, *xākistār*.
 yānak O, *yāk* O¹, *bhā*- P, *ya.cio* Y,
 park, *nuter* S, *xākistār* S, W, *pārg* W, °*ir* Š.
 ashes, hot *sewaštan* Pš.
 as if *laka* Pš.
 as if, just as *gāya* Y.
 ask, to *puštedāl* Pš, *khujčew*- P, *prš*- Y,
 šrōs- S, *purs*- W, *peše*- Š.
 ask for, to *žay*- O, *za*- O¹, °*alg*- W.
 asleep *prōu* Wn 160, *ūdo* Pš, *ncastak* O¹, *minduk* S, °*āft* Š.
 ass *xar* Pš, O, O¹, Š, *xro* O¹, *khōr* P,
 xoro Y, *xor* S, *xūr* W, *markāb* Š.
 ass, wild *zyara* Pš.
 ass's load *xerwār* P.
 assembled *jam* P, *go* S.
 assignment *barāt* P.
 assistance v. help.
 assistant *hamrā* P.
 astonished *hairān* P.
 astringent *staγ*, *zmoxt* Pš.
 at *pa* Pš, O, O¹, P, *da*, *dāl* P.
 at last *āxer* P, *pēcucaxšt*(?) S.
 at once *mudā* P, *uqah* Y, *mis* Š.
 attached, to be *awas*- O.
 attain, v. find.
 augury *mutr* W.
 aunt *nandiār*, *tandor* Pš, *kōko* Y, *vōč* W.
 aunt, maternal *māšo* Pš, *xāla* O, P, Š.
 aunt, paternal *tror* (v. *trə*) Pš, *amā* O,
 Š, *trə* O¹, *amažī* P, *bibi* S.

autumn [°*mana* Wn], *manai* Pš, *me*² O.
 minai O¹, *sāmuy* P, *pāiz* Y, *tīramō*
 Y, S, Š, °*mō* W, *tamūz* S.
 avalanche *puma*, *rešk* Y, *yārē* S, [°*ist* Š]
 avalanche of stones] *čarso* Y, °*a* W, Š.
 avaricious *staγ*- Pš
 aware *poš* Pš.
 awake [°*wārish*- Wn], *wīš* Pš, *aggu*(*li*),
 us.rūb-m, *bidār*, *licāre* Y, *bē*² S,
 aqū Š.
 awake, to intr. *wust*-*ust*- O, °*id*- P,
 (tr.) *čidew*- P, *agghu*- Y.
 aware *xabar* Š.
 away *pū* P.
 awl *rīna* Pš, *durf* P, *lerāšō* Y, *cārzy* W.
 axe *tabar* Pš, O, *načixai* O¹, *pašō*, *tašō*.
 tawarā, *wegā* P, *tuwor* Y, *tovor* S,
 čpār W, *tuf*-*vār*, *tašak*(?) Š.
 axe, battle- *tuwerzin* Y.

B

babble, to *brām*- W.
 babbler *ūvri* Pš.
 baby *zolikik* Š.
 bachelor *buidōq* S.
 back (adv.) *byarta* Pš, *pēc* O, *apešt*,
 bite, *wapēš* P, *cebas*, *vispač* Y, *sibās*
 W, *wā* Š Cf. again.
 back, n. [°*puštēi* Wn], *šā* Pš, *pēc*, *pūšt* O,
 pešpuč, *pušta*, *puč* P, *piščō* Y, *arqa*
 S, W, *kamak* S, *dām*, *kāmī*, *mād* W.
 back (lower part of) *biyān* O.
 back (of an animal) *dam* S, *pert* W.
 back (upper part of) *pat* O, O¹, *tarta-e*
 pučika P, *harko* Y, *arka*, *dām* Š.
 back (of the head) *pēškalā* P, *sor-čibaxt* W.
 back-tooth *pačagi* *danān* P, *kām-lad* Y,
 korəsi, *woždān* S.
 back-wall *čana* Pš.
 backwards *čpōšt* S.

- bad *bad* O, P, S, *γanj* O, *xarāb* O, O¹,
P, Š, *ēlūhā*, *bīšī*, *geš*, *kačal*, *wāchanā*
P, *hūw*, *naškel* Y, *ganda* S, *šak* k S,
W, *loγar* W, *šake* Š. Cf. evil, lean,
rotten.
- bad, ill-omened *badkār* P.
- badness *badī* P.
- bad smell *wah* S.
- bag *gōñlē* O¹, *božai* Y. Cf. goatskin bag,
mussuck.
- baker *naγōn-pečāk*, *naγōnphakō* P, *xā-*
dem Y.
- baker, professional woman- *xanadaro* Y.
- bakhsheesh *šīrīnī* P.
- baking-pan *usūd* S, *sāt* W.
- bald *kal* O, P, S, *kvēl* Y.
- band *riškai* (v. *wrešal*) Pš.
- band (of sheaf) *wandanai*, *wawdēnai* Pš.
ēnai O¹.
- band (of a shirt) *kaitān* P.
- bank (of a river) *bar* P, *daryā-lab* W.
- barber, a modreb P.
- bare-footed abl (v. *pal*) Pš, *xīr-pul* Y.
špušk W.
- bare-headed *wīstī-sar* W.
- bark (of tree) *xwar* Pš, *pāñi*?, O, *pūst*
(-e *bhīnika*, -e *tika*) P, *pīsto* Y,
pəstāk S, *draxt-pīst*, *k^urust* W,
pōst Š.
- bark, birch- *barj* Pš.
- bark, to *γāp* [Pš], O¹, *jaγ*, *wakar* P.
rov Y, *lav* S.
- barking of a dog *γauγau* O.
- barley (arb. *asi* Wn), *ōrbūšē* Pš, *špēk* O.
īspēk O¹, *žō* P, *kosk*, *γēršio* Y, *vər-*
vəs S, *γirk* W, *čūšē* Š.
- barley (beardless) *kal-γaršio* Y.
- barley-bread, v. bread.
- barn, v. hay-stack, store-room.
- barren *šanq* Pš, *s(ī)trīn* W.
- bashful *lejjanāk* P.
- basket *kaγāw* O¹, *bořiko*, *kūmio*, *sāwde* Y,
čumōl S, *wurges* W, *cemūd* Š.
- bat (zool.) *šau-parak* O, P, S, W, *ša-*
wurkai O¹, *mūš-i parīān* P, *lo-verzə-a*
rūso, *šabparekilaγ*, *šwēdēaus* Y, *šab-*
gardak, *šāparak* Š.
- bath *ammām* S.
- bathe, to *γamb* O¹, *zənay* Y, *šənōware*
kən S. Cf. to wash.
- battle *jang* P.
- battlefield *jangjāi* P.
- baxter *tabai* (v. *taba*) Pš, *nočnoγo* Y.
- bazar *bāzār* P, Y, S.
- bay, to *ruy* W.
- be, to *i* Wn 166, *štu*, *wu*¹, *γam* Pš.
b O, -a, -ā, *hū*, *šī*, *bī*, *ōst* P, *ast*:-
vī Y, -ō, *ast*, *ōsto*, *vōš* S, *humu*:-
tei W, *vu*:-, *yast* Š.
- beacon *sunya* Y. Cf. bonfire.
- beak *nūl* O, P, S, Š, *mašuko* O¹, *nəγo* Y.
mūγγōr, *nučk* W.
- beam *pəžō* Y.
- beam (of floor) *sūnj* Y. Cf. roof-beam.
- beans *kačeraphōr*, *mās* P, *muγo* Y, *bālγē* S.
bakula W, *maš*?, Š.
- bear *γirz* Wn 161, *yaž* Pš, *xus* O, P, W,
γīrs, *γīzō* O¹, *uē*, *uγ* P, *xors*, *γarš* Y,
xars S, *noγordum* W, *γūrš* Š.
- bear, to (a child) *zīy*-, *ažaw* Y, *γōž* W.
- bear, to (endure) *žarā* Y.
- beard *žīra* Pš [Wn]; *aurušt*, *gīš*?, O, *dhūγī*
P, *γaržo* Y, *rīš*, *cīn* S, *regīš* W, *bōn* Š.
- beard (of corn) *luša* Pš, *sūg* O, *lēšī* O¹.
- beast of burden *bhāngīr* P.
- beat, to *wal* Wn 166, *wahəl* Pš, *prī(b)*-,
īikaw-, *zan* O, *de(h)* O¹, P, S, *jan* O¹.
uγ-, *jan*-, *lag* P, *dah* Y, *čuk*-, *žēb*:-
S, W, *dē*-, *dīm* W, *δā* (de-) *zīn* Š.
- beat (a drum) *kūb* P.
- beat to (each other) *dəγγ vit* W.
- beat and clean wool, to *šem* W.

beating *zōk* O.
 beautiful *kšulai* (v. *kšul*), [*šāyista*] Pš, *šāsta* O, *šaišta* O¹, *negār*, *nāzanīn*, *sutra* P, *xšrūi* W.
 beauty *kārigi*, *surat* P.
 because *ka* O, *če*, *cā* P, *ke* Y, *ki* S, W.
 because of *bābādī* O.
 become, to *šwəl* Pš, *b-* O, *s-* O, O¹, *čk-*, *par-* P, *oy-* Y, *š-* S, *wōc-* W, *sāw-* Š.
 bed *gāi* O¹, *čārpāi* O, P, Š, *kaṭ* P, *čor-poyi*, *mānjo*, *žen* Y, *vīš*, *manjē* S, *°ja*, *čārpāya* W.
 bedding *brēstən* Wn 162, *brastən* Pš, *bistar* O, *lēf* O¹, P, S, *kasāyan*, *wīranō* P, *nivilo*, *kurpo* Y, *°ē* S, *kīrpa*, *pipir* W.
 bee [*aṅginmēcā* Wn], *glawza*, *mačai* (v. *mač*) Pš, *šādzambūr*, *šātibhambur* P, (*agmīn*)-*kurmikī* Y, *zambūr-i asal* W.
 beehive *agiminyāš* Y.
 beetle *čāčk* Y, *sanguwt* W.
 beetroot *lablabū* S.
 before *wrānde* (v. *wrumbai*) Pš, *šam* O, *pač(etar)*, *pailān*, *pēš*, *pušt*, *tar(i)*, *tartar* P, *apir*, *piro*, *psaro*, *skapir* (v. Addenda ad p. 246) Y, *ža* S, *xēz* Š.
 before, in front of *wulāi* S.
 beggar *faqīr* O, P.
 begging *bōrwānī* P, *gadāi* Y.
 beginning *awal* W.
 behind *wrusto* Pš, *apešt*, *damāi*, *dumbāl*, *peš(te)*, *peščan* P, *debāl*, *špāc* Y, *čpōšt* S, *zebā* Š.
 belief *bāwar*.
 believing *kābul* S.
 bellow, to *naṛəl* Pš, *buṛ-*, *naṛ-* O¹, *anur-* Y.
 bellowing *baṛ* O, *qōnas*, *khānas* P, *baṛaz* Y, *boṛas* S. Cf. *bleating*.
 bellows *guḏēi* O¹, *dam*, *puṛnē* Y.
 belly [*geḏa*, *xetā* Pš], *nas*, *škamba* O, *qīm* O¹, *aštaf*, *xīṭ* P, *darūn*, *laṇḏik*, *ilīr*,

ūzūt Y, *dēr*, *rēcik*, *šikam* S, *dūr*, *wānj*, *word* W, *kēč* Š. Cf. *gnts*, *intestines*.
 beloved *yār*, *zurbar* P.
 below *kšata* (v. *kšē*), *kūz* Pš, *jēm* O, O¹, *ta*, *waḥanē* P, *dalen*, *noṇosār*, *sāro*, *štāhān* Y, *pīān*, *vīš* S.
 belt *psol* (v. *psoləl*), *walmastanai* (v. *mlā*) Pš. *kamarband* O, O¹, P, Y, S, *ezārband* P, *lūkin* S.
 belt, (leather) *suy-mālān* Y, *rydāg* W. *karapči* Š.
 bend, to *kōza-* O¹.
 Berberis *azito* Y.
 berries, a kind of wild, red- *wdrwane*.
 betrothal *kozda* Pš.
 betrothed *čanyol* Pš.
 better, is *bīdā(?)* Š.
 beware *xabardār* Š.
 beyond *pore* Pš.
 bier *žinazo* Y.
 biestings *wuržə* Pš, *jilla* S, *piš* W.
 big *loe*, *star* Pš, *ustur* O, Y, *stur* O¹, *ghaṇḏ*, *ferimān*. *ṛulū* P, *žəšt* Š, *kalān*, *kattā* S, Š, *lup* W, *xədir* Š.
 bile *rəma* Pš.
 bind, to *taṛəl* Pš, *taṛ-* O, O¹, *bež-* P, *trāž-*, *vad-* Y, *vānd-* S, W, *vīnd-* Š.
 birch *zeviryo* Y, *borež* S, *bulli*, *furz* W.
 birch(-bark) *barj* Pš.
 bird *marə* Pš. *parinda* Y, S, W.
 bird (n. of a) *bubititi*, *ṛuči*, *kajir* O. *daszār*, *puī* O¹, *bādār*, *xarkau* P. *bubuka*, *caroyo*, *ifo*, *waryijin*, *xoryū*, *žingo* Y, *pirmāi* S, *bakar*, *bilfak*, *kalanjōṛ*, *qakul*, *turpiču*, *žāriki* W. Cf. *water-fowl*.
 bird-net *salmā* W.
 birth *zāt* P.
 bit, horse's *ṛalamī* O¹, *laṛām* P, *°om* Y, *°W*, *°ūm* Š, *lažām* S, *nuxta* Y, *dāna* S. Cf. *bridle*.

- biteb [spaɪ Pš], mādakučōk, tāt-i P.
macio Y, māčik S, māček W, ked Š.
bite. to dāpəl Pš, gas- P, noyo- Y. Cf.
chew.
bitter trīx Pš, tēš O, tēšr O¹, takku P,
talx P, Y, S, W, tarku P, xošk, trakč
W, ciš Š.
black tor¹ Pš, γrās O, O¹, paddō P,
n^oroū Y, šūi S, šūu W, tēr Š.
black-pocks gulamirī W.
blacksmith pəš Pš, ākēngar O, P,
mōčie Y, ustād S.
bladder spoxz Pš.
blanket šarai [< IA] Pš, kambala O¹,
pālās, žil Y, kampal W. Cf. bedding.
rug, shawl.
bleat, to wegger- P, γanil- Y, wāγ- W.
bleating brežan Pš. bānas P, boγas S.
Cf. bellowing.
blessing duwā O.
blind γūd Pš, kōr O, S, Š, ōnd O¹,
btečh, kúnō, kōr P, kurboš. yāde Y,
kūr W, bezūw Š.
blindfolded tečpetakū(i) P.
blink. to v. wink.
blister ōwa, šinai Pš.
blood wīna Pš, in, šun O, sun O¹, hūn P,
xūn P, Š, ino Y, wēn S, wuxēn W.
blood, mixed with water malob Pš.
blood, dripping with hīnčakōi P.
blood-brotherhood biyādarxāndugī P.
blood-fine badučāmb P.
blossom, to sprež- W.
blow zarb P.
blow, with closed hands gurnat (v. grut) Pš.
blow, to pəb-, puf ken- S.
blow out v. extinguish.
blowing phī P.
blue šin Pš, O¹, xingak O, kabūt P, S,
W, Š, sauz P, axšrn Y, sāvz W,
nīle Š.
bluish grey xing S.
blunt kund O, Y, S, kull P, mīk, ,
šmte Y, kīnd W, gund, tund Š.
boar matō Pš.
board lāriē O¹.
board, roof- taxta S.
board (round fireplace) taxtabande Y.
boat kīšti O, S, kešti P. xan Š.
bobbin rešpuk W. Cf. spindle.
body jān O, P, badan P, S, W, tōn P.
tono Y, bana ? S, tana S, Š, tan W.
bog buštana (v. buštēdēl, tarma Pš.
boil n. lūna. nonkai, šalūna, šanza Pš.
dāna P, parapaṭi Y.
boil, to v.i. yašedəl (v. yašnā) Pš, yas-
vək O, γarw- P, urw- Y, yaks- W.
boil, to. v.t. juš- O, γarwēw- P, kākγ- Y,
wārv- S, wūrv- Š.
boiling yašnā Pš. jōš O, γarw P, wūrv Š.
bolt, of a door poruy Y.
bolt, hole for the door-b. poruγ-lan Y.
bone [haḡ Pš], storān O, haḡḡ P, yaste Y,
ostok S, yašč. ustuxōn W, setxān Š.
bonfire dūna (v. toḡ) Pš, punbaraš Y.
book kitāb O, O¹, P, W, Š, ketūn Y,
kitāv S.
boon xubī O.
boot bōḡ O, būt P, būto Y, okord S,
šišk W, pēx, paizār Š. Cf. shoe.
border of a field vāzak Š.
born paidā P, Y, S.
born, to be zowul Pš, zay- O, zā- P,
ažistai Y.
born in the preceding spring sāmuṛi P.
both dwārə Wn 162, dwārə/a (v. wārə)
Pš, aḡḡugāḡ, ardū O, huddīnān) P.
aveli Y, kifč W.
bottom vən Y.
bottom of a bed (plaited) γīse Y.
boulder xižai Pš.
bound basta O¹.

- bow *linda* Pš, *kaṁān* O, P, *drūgg* O¹, *drūn* Y, *kaṁōn* W, *can* Š.
- bow (pellet-) *γāllak* P, Y, *γō* S, *x²s-mānek* Y, *sambōnak* W.
- bow (for carding cotton) *kamane* Y.
- bow, the point of a *surdiko* Y.
- bowstring *ziā* Wn 169, *žai* Pš, *zāi* O¹, *jīr* P, *zē* P, S, *žio* Y, *darnāk* (?) S, *jai* W, *zīl* Š.
- bowl, wooden *kuṇḍūk*, *padreško* Y. *kōlarā* S, *kōbūn* W.
- box *sandux* O, *sandūk* O¹, *sandūg* P. *sandūq* Y, W, *uk* S, *torūnjo* Y.
- box (for cheese) *vorkyakye* Y.
- box (on the ear) *čapilāk* P.
- boy *weykai* (v. *wuy*), *zaṇai* Pš, *bača*, *klanāk* O, *kulāk* O¹, *bači*, *bālō*, *leṛē* P, *mardumpūr*, *žunače* Y, *zəmanōk* S, W, *kaš* W, *γōdā* Š.
- bracelet *bāhū*, *wašai* (v. *wandanai*), Pš, *čurī* P, *pūlāstiko* Y, *prēšt* S, *bōin* W.
- braid *γafōyi* P.
- braid, to, v. plait.
- brain *māyzə* Pš, *mastərj* O¹, *mayze* *sōrika* P, *māz* Y, Š, *kala-māyzigo* Y, *moγz-i sor*, *s'rtzān-māzi* S.
- bramble *γana* Pš, *kurγudā* Y, *čərīr* W.
- branch [*cāngə* Pš], *šāc* O, P, W, *cāngə* O¹, *ši* P, *šāxo* Y, *vəzōk* S, *šolx*, *šamōnak* W, *šēxčak*, *xēš* Š.
- brass *ziyaγ* Pš, *mes* P, *mis* Y, S, W, Š, *birinj* S.
- brass-pot *məs-dig* W.
- bravo *šabāš* P, *šabaš* Y, *šfarīn* S.
- bray *aγ* O.
- bray, to *rayəl* Pš.
- bread *wēl*, [*nəγan*] Wn 169, *naγan* Pš, *ōn* P, *en* Y, *txan* O, O¹, *kōk* O¹, *naharī* Y, *gōla*, *xēšte* S, *pīōk*, *žēč* W, *šepik* Š.
- bread (thin) *pāstēi*, *wišilyē* [< Pš] O¹.
- bread (piece of *xšan* Pš, *nōyi* O, O¹. (Cf. morsel).
- bread (barley) *kōškən* (*naγan*), *aršəmin* Y.
- bread (millet) *aršəmin* Y. *kileščak* Š.
- bread (wheaten) *γadmin naγan* Y, *gidim-žēč* W, *garḁa* Š.
- bread (made with curds) *kutaxin* Y.
- bread made of *muyō*¹ *maymun* Y.
- breadth *psor* Pš, *bar* P.
- break, to v.i. *šledəl* Pš, *mēz*, *s-γōk* O, *maz*- O¹, *pətišēč* Y.
- break, to v tr. *mizaw*- O, *vri*- Y, *vrel*- S, *rəstər*, *škəndir*- W, *šičend*-, *vəraž*- Š.
- breakfast *nārai* Pš, *naharī* Y, *xar-dopn* W.
- breast *bar* P, S, W, *šnā* P, S, W, Š, *jiz* Y, *pīs-i-bar*, *puz* S, *pēšbar*, *p'ūz* W.
- breast (female) *γualūn* Wn 159, *taī* Pš, *cik* O, *siγ* P, *išēin* Y, *čiči* S, *bap*, *daī* W, *biš* Š.
- breastwork *murčal* P.
- breath *ūda*, *sāh* Pš, *phī* P, *dom* Y, *tom* Š.
- breeze *nūwəq* W.
- briar *axrīo* Y, *gulčār* S.
- bribe *māuseli* P.
- brick *xāšta* Pš, *xēšt* O, *uštu* Y, *deṭk*, *šolg*, *xēšt* W.
- brick, burnt *siḁ* O¹.
- brick, dried *xēšt* O¹, P, S, Š.
- bride *nūwē* Pš, *ūrīs* O, P, S, *so* Y, *ken-ūla* P, *šābuk* Y, *ōris* W.
- bridegroom *palasta* Wn 168, *šā* P, *sābuka*, *šāi*, *šābuk* Y.
- bridge [*pal* Wn¹, *pul* [Pš], O, O¹, S, *hī* P, *yeya* Y, *yotuk* S, *škōrd* W, *yē'd* Š.
- bridge, rope- *duf* W.
- bridle *awlūn* Wn 159, *mlūna* Pš, *kaiza* O, *želan* P, *awlān*, *qizagi*, *yuciz* Y, *γižūn* W. Cf. bit.

- bright rūp Pš, rūšana O, rušan P, roušan, sīgri S, nīr W.
- brightness brēšnā Pš, ira P. Cf. light.
- bring, to rā-w- Wn 160 1, prēw- Wn 167, (inanim. obj.) rā-wrāl (v. wrāl) Pš, war- O, ār- P, ār- Y, ižim- S, wuzem- W, vār- Š; (anim. obj.) °wastəl Pš, ēn-, zahēw- P, arāz- Y, nīv- S, kutāl- Š.
- bring in, to hēl kan- P.
- bring up, to deg- W.
- broad v. wide.
- broken māt Pš, rházōi, xāp P, f̄rēd S.
- brooch čamō Y.
- brook, v. stream.
- broom jārūp O, parawak O¹, jārū P, Y, parawaxše, rufo Y, rēf S, d̄repē W, vōđirēm (corr. form) Š.
- brother wror Pš, marzá O, O¹, b̄(ə)yā P, vraī Y, v̄rūd S, v̄rit W, v̄rād Š.
- brother, elder lāla P.
- brother-in-law bōja W, xezirj Š; (husband's brother) lewar Pš, O¹, hīwar P, x̄sur, yūi Y, tēu S, bakš, īwar W; (sister's husband) dīmād O, zamaī Y; (wife's sister's husband) bāja Y; (wife's brother) āxšai Pš, xusurbārā O, āxšāi O¹, xasurbāra P, x̄surbārē, rouwn Y, xusurbārē S.
- brown xər Pš, xīp O¹, žīgaren Y, šuragg-zārd S, jīgari, rakš W.
- bruise, to jabəl Pš.
- bruised augār O.
- bucket kučālī O, bōkō O¹, aftāwa P, °ovo Y, °āve S, langau, mašerba Y, yūdāra S, kūza W, Š, kušcak Š. Cf. water-vessel.
- buckle of a belt pišawiz Y.
- bud ɣandal Pš, yūto O¹, ɣunča P, buɣayi, tūga Y, ɣərrā W.
- buffalo meš Pš, mīš(a) O¹.
- bug xowiza Y, šavzād S, xəuzit W.
- bulbul bulbul P, W.
- bulgar leather burɣāl P.
- bull lēzda Wn 161. ɣuckai, ɣwai, (v. ɣwā) Pš, nargōi O, (nar-ɣyōi O¹, ɣay Y, acta, ɣr-kužuk S, buqā, d̄rukš W, sitōr. šij Š.
- bull, young ɣuŋɣa O.
- bullock x̄wandar (v. x̄ar) Pš, O¹.
- bullock, plough- gažōi O, kášagū P.
- bullet pōčūn S. Cf. arrow.
- burden bār O, P, bhār P, vīra Y, vūr S, vīr W, vīz (w-) Š.
- burial-feast čāz-dāni P.
- buried šax Pš.
- burn, to v.i. swəl Pš, bras- O, thī- P, t̄v- S, θāw- W, : θod Š.
- burn, to v.tr. sejəl (v. swəl) Pš, braz- O, thēw- P, gur- Y.
- burnt thōi P.
- burrow v̄os W.
- burrow, hare's sō-ɣālai (v. ɣālai) Pš.
- burst, to čāwdəl Pš, tār- P, zobut- W.
- bury, to dīz- Y.
- bush tarāni P.
- but balkim O, xu, walē, walēkin P, allo nō S, °noi W, ammō S, ammā W.
- butter čuk Wn 162, [kuč Pš], maskā O, W, Š, °o Y, pisk O¹, pənū W.
- butter, clarified, v. clarified b.
- butterfly šāparak O, Š, °ik P, pīngrak O¹, kautia, rawa Y, parvīnek S, m̄ndelič. pilek-milek W.
- butter-milk šomle, taruca (v. trīw) Pš, pikāk, tōpi O, O¹, dōɣ, waspē P, niya Y, nīduk S, dīɣ W, dūɣ Š. Cf. curds, milk, whey.
- button tūga Y, tukmo'a Y, S, tāk W.
- build, to rēz- P.
- built al P.
- bustard [čārai Pš], čaɣoɣo Y.

buy, to *pīrawdāl* [**parya-*] Pš, *fen-* O, *šrin-* O¹, *quri-* P, *xōn-* Y, *xərn-* S.
 buyer *guriagar*, *xaridār* P.
 buying *xarid* W, Š.

C

cairn *calai* Pš. Cf. beacon.
 cake *kulcā* S.
 cage *kafastūr* Y, *kafas* S.
 calamity *balā* P.
 calculation *šumār* P, *isāb* O, O¹, S, W.
 calf [*sxa* Wn], *sxai* Pš, *γuskak*, *xusi* O, *γwəs* O¹, *gūsāla*, *γasō*, *tōrpā* P, *bakəl*.
šutur, *wosōk* S, *štūr*, *wəšk*, *doškī w-*,
wacī(?) W, *šīg* Š; (he-) *bārāi* O¹,
bakrīqā, *muškoya* Y, *juāna* Y, W,
bakrīqā S, *nōband* W; (she-) *bārīē*
 O¹, *fəγōmčək*, *mišcōγo*, *patežo* Y,
juwčē, *wānč* S, *fəγōmč*, *rəgūm* W.
 calf of the leg *γarai* (v. *γarəl*), *puṇṇai*
 (v. *pūnda*) Pš. *oḍiē* O¹, *iškambek-i pāi*,
baftak P, *ilira*. *liṅga*, *nālīko* Y,
kāxliṅk, *šōt-i pədf*, *wont*, *zūngriš* S,
iškamba-i-pā W, *liṅg* W, Š, *pura-i*
gōšt Š.
 call, to *uṣā-* Y, *qiv ken-* S, *qēw-* W,
kiv- Š.
 calling *kīēi* O.
 call together, to *dhēw-* P.
 camel [*wuš* Wn], *uš* Pš, *štūr* O, P, *wūš*
 O¹, *iškrrō* Y, *əštər* S, *əštūr* W, *šetur* Š.
 camel-driver *sārwān* P.
 can, v. able.
 candle *šam*, *čirāγ*, *siyā čirāγ* S. Cf.
 lamp, light.
 canter, to *halka kan-* P.
 cap *kolai* (v. *xol*) Pš, *xolī* O, O¹, *kulā*,
kuṛ P, *xūlo* Y, *kulē*, *talpak* S, *pakūl*,
skid, *tāqe*, *tilpak* W *tākē* Š.
 cap, woolen *pakoγo* Y.

cap, woman's *pakvik* Y.
 captain *kēftan* P.
 captured *destgir* P.
 caravan *kāfila* Y.
 caravanserai *srāi* O.
 card, to (wool) *tak-* O¹, *lib-* Y, *dəmb-* S.
 care *cteāt*, *parwā* P.
 carpenter *nažār* S, *ustūt* Y.
 carpet *dāryē*, *γalicō* O¹.
 carpet (cotton) *stranj* W. Cf. coat, rug.
 carrot *gaγar* O, *gūzerak* P, *zardak* P. Š.
oak S.
 carry, to *wəṛəl* Pš. *g-* O, O¹, *bar-* P, *is-*,
rən- Y, *wus-* S.
 carry to (off) *yünd-* W.
 cartilage *tandwai* Pš.
 cartridge *kortus* Y.
 cartridges, having *jāγurī* P.
 carve wood, to *dərd car-* W.
 cascade, v. waterfall.
 cash *nāxt* P.
 cast off, to *ražedəl* Pš.
 castle *srāi* O, *arg*, *kāsr* P. V. fort.
 castrated *škop* W.
 cat [*pšī* Wn], *pišo* Pš, *piši* O, *bulli*,
pus O¹, *pišak* P, *prško* Y, *pūš* S,
pīš W, *pūšak* Š.
 catch, to v. seize.
 catch a cold, to *škōv-* S, *škāv-* W.
 cattle *māl* P, Š, *čōrpā* P, *čšir-pāla-f*
 (v.s.v. *čšir*), *sštūr* Y, *čārvā* S, *čaṭ* W;
 (small) *psə* Pš, *carwōk* O, *čārwoyi*,
rizayak Y.
 cattle-shed *γājəl* (v. *kolai*) Pš, *bānlo*,
škāu O¹, *γiγio*, *pəriwūr* Y, *əškōd* S.
aγel, *pušt* W, *rejid* Š. Cf. goats' pen.
 cavalry *resāla* P.
 cause *jinīb*, *sabab* W.
 cause, to (to be made) *kənī-* Y.
 cave *cəvda* Pš, *čūr* O, *γār* O, S, *khur* P,
kēn Y, *bāi* W.

cavity *garang* Pš.

ceiling *čō* O¹, *kō*, *talāf* P, *čof* Y, *wiḍūn* Š.

Cf. roof.

cellar *wačhanē-yus* P.

centfoil *sādbārg* Y, W, Š, *kabūt* s^o Š.

centipede *šobla. zanza* Pš, *mūr* O, S, *girgišo* O¹, *čilpāt* P, Š, *saibal* P, *hazorčangōlo* Y.

certain *yakīn* P.

certainly *walē* P.

chaff *kūtk* W.

chain *zanjūr* P, *žadžiro* Y.

chair *sandalī* O, *kursī* O¹, Y, *kə^o* S, *čaukī* P, *°kyē* Š, *mindal*(?) S, *čōvki* W.

chamber, upper *bālazāna* O.

channel, v. irrigation channel.

charcoal, v. coal.

Charles' Wain *hīb-v^orīt* W.

charm *marai* Pš, *elm*, *tawiz* P.

chatter, to *γaredəl* Pš.

cheap *arzān* O, P, *°on* W.

cheating, v. deceit.

cheek *γuc/ča* Wn 168, *anangai* Pš [*čānana*], *mux* O, P, *bəγur* O¹, *ruxsāla* P, *nišok*, *rōx^o* Y, *rūi* Y, W, *līnjek*, *pšūr* S, *lunj* W. Cf. face.

cheese *tarwa* (v. *trīw*) Pš, *panīr* O, P, Y, W, *pə^o* S, *kirār*, *plāc*, *tarān* Y, *ijgai*(?) S, *lōndək* W, *alyāk* Š. Cf. curds, dried.

cheese-box *vərkyakyé*

chenar *činār* O, Y, S, W, Š, *čē^o* P, *rīm* Š.

cherry *gīlās* Y, S, *°os* W.

chest v. box.

chew, to *žowul* Pš, *gran-*, *zay-* O, *jāw-* P, *axšōw-*, *mā-*, *žaf-* Y, *šāw-* S, *γemeš-* S. Cf. bite, gnaw.

chewing the cud *xšān* [šxwand] Pš, *ramet* W.

37 — Kulturforskning.

chicken *čirgōtai* O¹, *čužiya* Y, *čūčik*. (*kurčūn*) *zēmānī* S, *čiča* W.

chief *rahīs* P.

child *wōrkai* O, *γurđk*, *žura* P, *zemon(ak)* Y, *telf* S, *zā*, *zēmān* W. Cf. boy.

children *aulād* O, *°t* P, *baškač* S.

child-bearing *zāžko* Y.

childless *būr* Pš.

chin *kaž* (v. *kšē*), *zana* Pš, *zināk* O, *zaniē* O¹, *zanuk* P, *zanax* Y, W, *alāša* W, *zingūn* Š. (no separate word) S.

chip of wood *totanai* (v. *taršaf*) Pš, *frōi* Y.

chisel *čwurlai* Pš.

choice *extiyār* P.

choose, to *bōž-* O, *γawer-* W.

chosen *γwara* Pš.

chop, to *waržəl*, *°žəl* Pš, *tukun-* Y.

chuck into the mouth, to *pīnəl* Pš.

churn *pərnəc* W.

churn, to *užān-* Y.

churning *hīmzō* P.

circle *daur* P.

circuit *dūbara*, *gerde* P.

circumcise, to *naillō-* Y.

circumcision *γēik-skədəm* Y.

clan *xel* Pš, *ulus* P.

clarified butter *ruḡa* Wn 161, *γwərī* Pš, *rūn* O, O¹, *liwōn* P, *rūγ(?)n* Y, W, *rēγ^on* S, *zīrō* Š.

clasp, to *dəf-* Y, *nəḍarn-* W.

claw *mangul* (v. *grut*) Pš, *mangulāi* O¹, *čang* P, W, *panjāl* P, *čigālī* Y, *čingāl* S, *čangīn* Š.

clay *gel* O, P, Š, *jer* O, *šū* P, *gil* Y, S, W, *x^olārγ^o*, *šifon*; *milγuz* (red); *milγ^o* (white) Y, *loī* S, *šarkh*, *šadk* Š.

clay-pot *gurcuk* O, *pižin* S.

clean *pākizā* O, *kārī*, *sáf* P, *pāγzo* Y, *pāγzē* S, *pāγja* Š.

- cleanse, to *spejəl*, *wīnjəl* Pš, *pōk ken*- S,
pōk car- W, *pāk ken*- Š. Cf. wash.
 • clear *barcer* (v. *cer*) Pš, *sāf* P; (sky)
lorojo Y, *wīrdina* W.
 clearly *čūrf*, *nāteq* P.
 cleave, to *cir*- O¹, *pēcag*- Y. Cf. cut.
 clever *kāy* Pš.
 client *a(s)sāmī* P.
 cliff, (high) *vənaɣaro* Y.
 cloak *kač-žōɣ*, *pīlamru*, *royz*, *šižōɣun*,
žōɣ Y, *wanjī*, *čapān*, *čayman* S,
čpān W. Cf. coat.
 clod of earth *ɣuroi-pīč*, *ɣarbasē* Y.
 close v. near.
 close, to, v. shut.
 closed *dōk* O, *bot*, *kəre* Y. Cf. locked.
 clothes *lōša* Wn 168 [Pš *loxa* = *lōša*
 bedding], *kālī* O, °a P, *zopē* Y, *mus* S,
but W. Cf. dress.
 cloud *ɣarzo* Wn 168, *ōrə*, *wryaj* Pš,
yēwər O, *abar*, *wričj* O¹, *air*, *tam* P,
mīɣ Y, *ab(ə)r* S, W, Š, *mōi* S, *mēɣ*,
mūr W.
 clondy *ozgū* P.
 clover *sabargo* Y, *šaftal* S, *šaptal* W,
sēbarga Š.
 club *gurz* P.
 clnster of grapes *žangūrāi* O¹, *ɣōro* Y.
 coal *skor* Pš, O, *argešt* O, °üst S. *skārə*
O¹, *ɣār* P, *skārvio* Y, *zuɣōl* W.
 coal, live *skaricaɣa* (v. *skor*) Pš, *zuɣāl* O,
spōx O¹, *āžurɣo* Y, *žič* S, *angišť*,
škorč W, *nižār* Š.
 coal, pit- *kemur* S.
 coal pieces of, charcoal *pēmāna* O¹.
 coat *kōɣ* O¹, *kūɣ* Y, *wanjī* S. Cf. rug.
 coat, sheepskin, v. posteen.
 cobbler *kovzdūz* Y.
 cock *čirag* Wn 159, *čirg* Pš, *pīng* O, O¹,
bāšana, *xurōs* P, °ūs S, *narkire* Y,
xōris W, *čuš* Š.
 cock-crow *bāng* P.
 cognizance *dərak* Y.
 coin *pāišū* Y.
 coin, gold- *ašerafi* Y.
 cold (adj.) *soɣ* Pš, *cūk* O, O¹, *eštāwōP*, *axlen*,
yox Y, *sard*, *xənək* S, *sir*, *xunuk* W,
šetā, cf. *šečājum* Š; (n.) *sālā* O,
šūriš P, *h)ayās* S, *surī*, *sarmō* W;
 cold, a *zūkām* S.
 cold, to be *škōv*- S.
 colic *šwala* (v. *šomle*) Pš.
 collar *gərwi* Wn 163, *gīribān* P, *hasaine*
Y, *ɣarāy* W: dog's *ɣar-wandai* (v.
wandanaī) Pš.
 collar-bone *hekī* Wn 161 [**huška-ka*
 'the dry bone' ?], *grewa* Pš, *gruwiē*
O¹, *fiz-yasti*, *parūyasti*, *šulko* Y,
brūtiyarə, *čigas*, *tārak* W.
 collect, to *ɣen*- P, *blacā*- Y, *ɣūrt*- W,
vīšt *da*- Š.
 collected *ɣl* O, *čām* O, P, *goɣ* S.
 collyrium *wazan* O, *surma* P.
 colonel *kārnaīl* P.
 colour *rang* O, S, W, *rōng* P, *rok* Y;
 (of skin) *ɣūna* Pš.
 colt *biyān d* O, *biyaŋ* O¹, *kur(r)a* P, Š,
taya Y, *tayāk* S, *tōi* W.
 comb *wəzənɣ* Wn 162, *žmanɣ* Pš, *šakk* O¹,
šānā P, *šfin* Y, *āfšūn* S, *nəbas*,
zəlfak W, *vešūj* Š; (curry-) *ɣašō* Pš.
 comb, to *lmezəl* Pš, *nuwāš*- Y.
 come, to *rās*:- *rāɣa* Wn 160/7, *-ɣalai*,
rā-jəm (v. *šwəl*) Pš, *žē*- P, *as*:-, *θam*(??)
Y, *is*- S, *wəzi*- W, *yad*- Š. Cf. arrive.
 come out, to *nī*- Y, *nēz*- S.
 command *ukəm* O, *farmān*, *gap* P,
hukm P, Y.
 command, to : *farmāsī*, *wesej*- P, *band*-
awā- Y, *fərmē*- S, *ramī*- W, : *rəmad* Š.
 commandant *kūnaidān* P.
 commission *barāt* P.

compassion *rahm*, *rhammī* P.
 complaint *zārī* P.
 completely *bibākī*, *hanwār*, *puxta*, *saī* P.
 comrade *mal* Pš, *rafuq*, *añdīwāl*, *hamrū* P, *rafīq* Š.
 conceal, to *uṭaf*-P, *pāš va ken*-(?) S, *mūš*-W.
 concealed *puṭ* O, *buṭ* O¹, *juṭ*, *peṭ* P.
 conceited *seṭla* P.
 conclusion *ijrā* P.
 condition *auhāl*, *hāl*, *hawāl*, *tab* P.
 conscious (of a crime) *ūbālī* P.
 consciousness *huš* P.
 conscription, military *haẓnafarī* P.
 consent *rezā* P.
 consideration *ṡaur*, *parwā* P.
 constantly *hanwār* P.
 contract, to *kaš kan*-P.
 conversation *guṭtigū*, *guṭtār*, *xitāb* P, *gap* S.
 convert, to *pherēw*-P.
 converted into, to be *pher*-P.
 cook, to [*paxawul* Pš], *bīž*-O, *biz*-O¹, *peč*-P, *kāky*-Y, *pac*-S, W, *pij*-Š.
 cooked *pox* Pš, *kikyū* Y, *pəxk* S, *pəčetk* W.
 cooking-pot *dēgli* O, *dēg* O¹, *āteši*, *dastē* P, *tāl* Y, S, *zāxēdīn* Y, *ēdan* S, *dīg* W, *dēk*, *šik*, *misbār* Š.
 cool, to *wasēr*-W.
 coquettish *mastāna*, *nāzuk* P.
 coquetry *nāz* P.
 copper *loh*, *tīla* Y.
 copulate, to *ṡowul* (v. *ṡo*) Pš, *kīn*-O, *gēh*-P, *kun*-Y, *bugāy*-, *koc*-S, *ṡiy*-W.
 copulation *ṡo* Pš.
 cord *rištan* P, *rišmōn* S.
 corn v. grain, ear of corn.
 corner *ṡežai* (v. *ṡež*) Pš, *gūša* P, W, *kunj* P, Y, Š, *burž*, *šungā* Y, *xān-bərs* S.
 corpse *murdā* O, P.

correctly *raste* Y.
 cotton *karcasi*, *purum* Y, *paxtā* S, W, *kənū* W, *šerīnj* Š.
 cotton cloth *šoe* Pš.
 cotton thread *diḡlanwo*, *paxtaī*, *šizoyun*, *wušūles*, *wižinga* Y, *wōsi* S, *wasāi* W.
 cough *zukām* O, *ṡuxiē* O¹, *khūfō*, *surfa* P, *xāpuī* Y, *xōfuk* S, *qōc*, *toxtor* W, *k'exak* Š.
 cough, to *ṡux*-O¹, *khūf*-P, *xof*-Y, *xof*-S, *k'ēx*-Š.
 count, to *šmerəl* Pš, *imar*-Y.
 country *mulk* O, P, *watan* P, S.
 countryman *watandār* P.
 courage *maṛdī* P, *ṡuwanmaṛdī* S.
 courageous *dilēr*, *dilōvār* W.
 court *darbār*, *dargā*; (of justice) *kačārī* P.
 courteons *bāadab* S, *bah*² W.
 courtesy *adap* P, (*h*)*adab* S, W.
 court-yard *ṡōlai* (v. *ṡālai*) Pš, *ai* O¹.
 cousin, male *tərbūr* (v. *trə*) Pš, O¹, *trēpīr* O¹, *vraḡmin*, *baipur* Y, *bōṡē* Y, S, *rucəpc* W, *petiš* Š; female *tərle* (v. *trə*) Pš, *lō* O¹, *bailoṡdo* Y, *mumbučināi* *wdūṡ* S, *bəčəṡd* W.
 cover, to *uṭaf*-P, *gaw*-W. Cf. conceal.
 covered *xəspūš* P.
 covering *ṡələft* O, *pūš* P.
 coverlet v. bedding.
 cow *ṡwā* Pš, *gōi* O, *gyōi*, *šizaggyōi* O¹, *gū*, *mādagū* P, *ṡavš* Y, *uṡai* S, *ṡiu* W, *žāw* Š; young *ṡurandir* O¹. Cf. heifer.
 cowherd [*ṡabūn* Wn], *ṡōbō* (v. *-bə*, Pš, *ṡēibōn* O¹, *galavān* Y.
 cowpen, v. cattleshed.
 co wife *bən* Pš, *wan* O, O¹, *ambōṡ* Y, W, *āṡ* S, *souno* Y.
 crack *čawd* Pš.
 cradle *ṡāz* O, *šinā* P, *šurīn* S.
 cramp *brēš* Pš.

crane *zāna* Pš, *kulaŋ* O, P, *zāñiē* O¹.
 cream [*perawai* Pš], *ras* O¹, *silʔo* Y,
sārek S, *mārik* W, *marōb* Š; (sour)
kaimāx O, *āk* P, *ōk* S, *oq* W,
ōxē Š.

creator *parvardigār*

creep, to *cxedəl*, *xwajedəl* Pš, *rukuš-* Y.
 creeper *zela* Pš.

crest of a cock *tāj* P.

crime *jurm*, *ūbāl* P.

crippled *zmol* Pš.

crocodile *nahāŋ* S.

crooked *coṛ* Pš, *kōž* Pš, O¹, *kāj* O, *kužo*,
pāt Y, *kard* W. Cf. *curbed*.

crop of a bird *žāyurg* Y, *pēyār* W.

crops *hāsel* P; (reaped) *yidesen* W.

cross, to *gudar-* P, *šaxs-* S, *šaxs-* W.

crossing *guzar*, *guzārān* P.

crow *kāyā* Pš, *kāyā* O, O¹, *zāyo* Y,
siāsar S, *cāyeli*, *karā* W, *akāb*?,
xūrn Š. Cf. *raven*.

crowd *dal* P.

crowling *bāŋ* O¹, *boŋg* S.

crumble, to *fril-* W.

crush, to *noš'a-* O¹, *kuš-* P, *šak-* S, *diš-* W.

crushed *maida* P.

cry *nāra*, *šūr* P.

cry, to *žarəl* Pš.

cry out, to *narəl* Pš.

cry, of camel *baṛbaṛ* O.

cuckoo *kakūk*, *šayuk* Y, *bibuk*, *kipok* W.

cucumber *kadū* Y.

cultivated field, v. field.

cup *jām* O, *piyāla* O, P, *o* O¹, *čine* Y,
pātē S, *o* a Š; wooden *lōšāi* O¹,
pilojo Y, *pil* W; wooden milk- *xšir-*
kvesa Y.

curbed *čang* P. Cf. *crooked*.

curdle, to *mōd-* W.

curds *māstā*, *matar* Pš, *jurjāt* P, W,
poya Y, *māst* Y, S, *pōi* S, *pāš* W, Š.

curds dried *kurūt* P, Y, S, *katez* P, *kutox*
 Y, S, *qarīt* W. Cf. *buttermilk*, *cheese*.
 curl *wurbal* Pš, *kapē* O, *zulf*, *kākul* P,
soyond S, *pēca* S, W, *parčān* Š.

curls, having *kākuli* P.

curse *šarā* Pš, *šāp* P.

curtain *paṛda* P, *taxt* P, S, *parḏā* Š.

cushion, v. pillow.

custom *doe* Pš.

custom-house *bandar* S; -official *xarž-*
gār S.

cut n. *cira* Pš, *hawāla* P.

cut, to *parčar-* O, *kap-* O¹. *kaš-*, *mač-*,
thā- P. *pēcag-*, *skəd-*, *tīž-* Y, *birīš cār-*,
rəstər- W. Cf. *chop*, *cleave*.

cut down, to *kir-* Y.

cut grain, to *dir-* O¹, *durr-* P.

cut into pieces *quṭ* P.

cut off, to *pre-kauul* (v. *prā-*) Pš, *čut*
kan- P.

cut out, to *skaštəl* Pš.

cut up, to *kūtəl* Pš.

cutting grain, v. reaping.

cypress *sārv* Š.

D

dagger *kəkyaro*, *maxmudiyo* Y, *xanjar* S,
kuṭəl W. Cf. *sword*.

daily bread *rūzi* P.

dam **hel* Pš, *band* P.

damage *yirānī* P.

damp *xušt* Pš, *šəlök* S. Cf. *wet*.

dampness *zyam* (v. *zimai*) Pš.

dance *bāzi* O, *wāyār* P, *razs*, *yōba* Y,
raqōšī W.

dance, to *wāyar-* P, *drūv-* Y, *raqōšī*,
ken- S, *nemenj-* W.

dandelion *talx-kardači* Y.

danger *xatar* P.

dark *tārīk* O, P, *tirīc*, *tōrīk* W; (-com-
 plexioned) *skān* Pš.

- darkness *tārə* Wn 159, (*tan*¹, *tyārə* (v. *tor*¹) Pš, *tōrəsyū* O¹, *tārīk* P, *tīro* Y, *tōrīk*, *turkī* S.
- darn, to *pe-zəl* Pš.
- date (fruit) *xajurə* O¹.
- daughter *lūr* Pš, *dūa*, *dukā* O, *dū* O¹, *dut* P, *luḡdo*, *ḡdiko* Y, *wuḡḡḡḡ* S, *ḡḡḡḡ* W, *ḡac*, *rezin* Š.
- daughter-in-law *nžōr* Pš, O¹, *nigōr* O, *su*, *sunū* P, *zūro* Y, *wuznel* S, *sənōr*, *sītōx* W, *zenaž* Š.
- dawn *sār* O, *subdamī* P, *jausarin* Y, *rašt* S, *naḡḡḡḡ*, *ruḡ*, *sub* W. Cf. morning.
- day [*wrēz* Wn], *rucaj* Pš, *rōz* O, *ryōz* O¹, *deuās*, *ruč* P, *mič* Y, *din* ?, *mēi* S, *rōz* S, Š, *raicār*, *rūz* W, *mēḡ* Š.
- day after to-morrow *bēsār* O, *byē-ryūz* O¹, *passabā*, *šīruč* P, *məzdīra*, *yāmo* Y, *pəḡḡḡḡ* S, *tōrt* W, *afaž* Š.
- days, three—hence *sū-yāmo*, *yū-yāmo* Y, *veder* Š; four—hence *pasāveder* Š.
- day, before yesterday *waḡm* (v. *wḡmbaī*) Pš, *inḡān* O, *inḡān* O¹, *ašoruč* P, *šīrizen* Y, *āḡuzl*, *vōkōḡḡn* S, *tōrt* W.
- days, three—ago *muš-inḡān* O, *čašoruč*, *pēšparīruč* P, *čīr-ḡḡḡḡ*, *čūrmō* Y, *āḡuzdēv* S, *perḡḡḡ* Š; four—ago *afa bi-nzān* O¹, *pēūrma*, *pānḡmo* Y.
- daylight *ručān*, *rhīnē*, *rušanī* P, *ruḡ* W.
- dead *mər* Pš, *muḡḡ* P, *mōḡo* Y.
- deaf *koḡ* Pš, *karḡ* O, P, S, W, *kōn* O¹, *bīgū*, *būru* P, *kuḡḡḡḡ* Y, *čūn* Š.
- dear *frī* S: (costly) *kīmatī* P.
- death *merō* P, *faut* W.
- debt *por* Pš.
- deceit *ḡulat* Pš, *fəḡḡ* O, *bāzī* P.
- deceived, to be *ḡuledəl* Pš.
- deceiving *mazak* P.
- deep *žawar* Pš, *ḡauč* O, *čaḡwḡ* S.
- deer *ḡsai* Pš, *lakašauai* O, *lakašuwē* O¹, *āhū* P, *ramūz* Y, *āliū* S.
- defeat *šikast* P.
- deficient *zuam* Pš.
- defile *taḡḡī* P, *kūgs* Š. Cf. hole.
- delay *lār-ḡa* Pš, *yārya* O, *mūlat*, *mḡolat* P.
- delicate *nāzanīn* P.
- demon *perai*, *rawai* Pš, *but* P, *barzəḡḡe* Y, *almasti* S, *ḡe*, *lēw* W.
- dense *tat* [corr. *tīt*] Pš.
- deodar *rōḡo* Y.
- departing *rūhī* P. Cf. starting.
- dependent, a *aḡḡḡḡmī* P.
- derision *tāna* P.
- descend, to *tōs* Wn 167, *nīm* O, *šḡim* O¹, *uzḡ* P, *xaḡs* Y, *xar* S, *šām* W, [*xaḡs* Š].
- desert *mūira* Pš, *bīābān* O, Y, *sāharo*, *sakro* Y.
- deserving *lāyaḡ* P.
- design *ḡaraz* P. Cf. aim.
- desire *hawā*, *mudā* P.
- desolate *ḡīrān* P, *barbād* Y.
- despatch, to *wesej* P. Cf. send.
- destroyed *barbāt* O, *ḡurt*, *xarab* P.
- destroyed, to be *naḡḡḡḡ* Pš.
- destruction *halāk* P, *zūya* W.
- devil *šaitān* O, S.
- dew *parra* Pš, *purxə* O¹, *zamarit* P, *nəb*, *pražḡār*, *šaklām* Y, *šaynam*, *šak*(?) S, *mūrḡ*, *naḡḡḡḡ*, *šak* W.
- dewlap *ḡulek* Y, *yuk* W.
- diaphragma *šuc* Š.
- die, to *mḡəl* Pš, *mr* O, *mer* P, *mər* Y, *mur* S, *mərī* W, *mar* Š.
- different *byal* Pš.
- difficult *rəč*, *zūl* Y, *mōškīl* S, *xaš* Š: —crossing *kapra* Pš.
- difficulty *taḡḡī* P.
- dig, to *kandəl* Pš, *kap* O, *waxaḡ* O, O¹, *kinda* O¹, *kusēw* P, *ken*, *nikanā*,

- paš-* Y, *kan-*, *kāw-* S, *parkol-* W, *čān-* Š.
 dig out, to *hupē-* P.
 dig up, to *petē-* Š.
 dinner *mulūk* S.
 direction *palau* O, *taraf* P.
 direction, in some or other *kāwun* P.
 dirt *raš* PŠ, *čirk. makān* (?), *maṭṭa* P.
 dirty *čirk* O, Y, *park*, *kačal* P, *kržyo*, *γuzγap*, *xatralō-* Y, *k'āz*, *nāštē* S, *kark*, *xēden* Š.
 disaster *balā* P.
 disclosing *xwālō* PŠ.
 discorteous *bēhadab* W.
 discourse *skāhva* PŠ.
 discussion *radd o badd* P.
 disgrace *ruswā(ī)* P.
 dish. v. plate.
 dishevelled (hair) *γūza* P.
 dishonoured *dašwār* P.
 dislike, to *γandəl*, *kažəl* PŠ.
 disobedience *bisari* P.
 disputing *āriya* (*āra*) PŠ.
 dissolute *ēlāhī* P.
 distant, v. far.
 distress *xārī* P.
 distressed *γussamand*, *pēričān*, *ranjō*, *sargardān*, *xafa*, *xār* P, *dunayay* Y. Cf. troubled.
 distribute, food at a feast, to *baxš-* Y.
 distributing *tit* P.
 distribution *weš* (**baxšya-*) PŠ.
 distributor of food *xādem* Y.
 ditch *xandak* P.
 divide, to *baxš car-*, *taxšim car-* W.
 dividing *taxšim* O, P, S, *boxš* Y, *bašak*, *baxš* S.
 diving *nimekyika* Y.
 division *weš* PŠ; of a field *zgān* O.
 do, to *k-* Wn 165, *kγəl* PŠ, *k-* O, O¹, *kan-* P, *ken-* Y, S, Š, *car-*, *goš-* W. Cf. make.
 doctor *tabīb* O, *-ip* P, *hakīm* P.
 dog [*spā* Wn], *spai* PŠ, [?] *spuk* O, *spak* O¹, *kučuk*, *εspō*, *εspa-* P, *γalt* Y, *kuδ* S, *šač* W, *kuṭ d* Š; wild *xurūso* Y, *xrēseg* S, *kik* W. Cf. bitch.
 dog-rose *larānī* P.
 doing what? *čēkāra* P.
 donkey, v. ass.
 don't na P, S, *mak* O, *či* Y, *mə* W, *ma* PŠ, Š. Cf. not.
 donkey's foal *tiya xarak* S.
 door *war* PŠ, O, *bār* O, O¹, W, *bōr* P, *darwāza* P, S, *ṭor* Y, *xōr* S, *derē* Š.
 door-frame *daršal* PŠ, *čaukūt* O¹, *čapē* Y; (upper part of) *γūwərsən* Y.
 door hinge *γūiniko* Y, *gorj* W.
 doorkeeper *qāpēt* P.
 double *byārg* (v. *bray*) PŠ, *lohriñj* Y.
 dough *patira* O¹, *āguṭay* Y, *dis* W; leavened *xambira* O¹, *xamir* W; baked *laraza* Y; unbaked *xisto* Y.
 dove, v. ring-dove, pigeon.
 dove-coloured *kabūt* Y.
 down *spah²ta* Wn 168, *kūz* PŠ, *jēm* O, *wāchanē*, *pastō* P, *sāro*, *pursōro*, *kalāpo* Y, *-ā* S, *-ai* Š.
 down of birds *patt* P, *murγulum*, *tubut* Y, *tōbet* S.
 drag away, to *hupē-* P.
 dragon *ažder* Y.
 draught, a *nōš* P.
 draw, to *kšəl* PŠ, *xoš-* Y, *xas-* S, *čaž-* Š. Cf. pull.
 draw out, to *nawar-* O.
 draw a sword, to *kīn-* W.
 draw water, to *nawar-* S.
 drawing pay *tanxāxūr* P.
 dream *xūb* (*xōb*) PŠ, *xau* O, *xwāb* O¹, *xōm* P, *xūbun* Y, *misūk*, *xōdm* S, *γinōt* W. Cf. sleep.

dress *ucarai* Pš, *drēši* P, *anĵām*, *pūšāk* Y;
female *tavār* P, *žōy* Y. Cf. clothes.
dress oneself. to *āyustal* Pš, *pur-an-ōk* O,
āyun- P, *ayd-* Y, *pānec-* S, *pūmec-* W,
peniz-, *wēd-* Š.
dress somebody else. to *āyunēw-* P, *a;dā-* Y,
pūmecev- W.
dribble, to *tūy-* P.
dried up *hušk* P.
driftwood *pəwaz* W.
drink, to *γōz-* Wn 166, *caʔal* [šūmāl] Pš,
xr- O, *tr-* O, O¹, *ter-*, *šup kan-* P,
šam- Y, *por-* S, *pōv-* W, *berēz-* Š.
Cf. sip.
drip, to *cacēdal* Pš, *pēc-* O, *čak-*, *tūy-* P,
naʔce Y.
dripping *čakkak* P, *čakak* Š; (inside a
house) **stuyñul* Y; (with blood) *hīn-*
čakōi P. Cf. drop.
drive away, to *šaqal* Pš.
drivel *šāf* Š.
drop, a *čak* P; (of drinkable liquids)
čakka P.
drought, year of- *uškāl* Y.
drum *naʔara* P, *dēmāmo*, *taplāya* Y,
tambūr Š; of a spinning wheel *lira* Y.
dry *spor*, *wuē* Pš, *tosand* Pš¹, *wōkē* O,
wyōk- O¹, *hušku*, *ōškār* P, *ušk*, *gard* Y,
xvšk S, W, *kāk* S, Š, *wəsk* W.
duck *helaī* Pš, *murʔāwī* O, Š, *məʔ* S,
ēliē O¹, *kurye āwī*, *murʔāwī* P, *axšen-*
sirē, *kožvīoko*, *wūro*, *yeško* Y, *yōč* W.
dumb *gungai* O, O¹, *bibān*, *dūcāna*,
guq P, *gūl* Y, W, *gungəsta*, *kūr* Y,
goī S, *gōl* Š.
dung *sarā* Pš, *sōro* Y, *yarx*, *wuđil* S,
đort W, *đid* Š; (cow-) *γwasγā* Wn 159,
drabla (v. *dre*), *γōšāk* Pš, *rəx* W,
askan O, *skan* O¹, *saʔon* P, *γuskən* Y,
šīr W, *žā-γaθ* Š; (goat-) *wuđil* S,
pašc Š; (horse-) *xaršīn* Pš, *līd* O¹,

pāru, *xəškən* Y, *šurm*, *pōru* S, *sargen* Š;
(horse- or cattle-) *səgīn* W; (sheep-) *pukē* Wn 161, *pača* Pš, *pīskal* O,
pučukai O¹, *pōrk* P, *pʔškedrī* Y,
pōšk S, *pəšk* W.
durbar *darbār* O.
dust *xāwra* Pš, *gard* O, P, *čār* P,
kōrgar, *šət* S, *šət* W, *sīt* Š.
dust-storm *γubār* P, Y, S, Š, *xākbāt*,
aīr P, *kundūt* Y, *γolār* W.
dwarf-palm *maʔirai* O¹.
dwell, to *osedəl*, *pre-mištal* v, *mešta* Pš.
dye, a kind of- *čukār* S.
dyke wand (v. *wandanai*) Pš, *bānd* S,
boda Y.

E

eager *zurthō* P.
eagle *hukāb* P, *ukāb*, *kvālpereno*, *karyəz* Y,
aqāb, *šūz* S, *bispur*, *uqōb*, *yīrʔt* W,
tazarf(?) cf. *akāb* Š.
ear *γwaž* Pš, *gōi* O, O¹, *gū*, *gōš* P, *γū* Y,
γōl S, *γīš* W, *γūž* Š.
ear of corn *wažai* Pš, *xūša* O, P, Š, *ʔo* Y,
wēžai O¹, *sor*, *yūya* Y, *sōrox* S;
of maize *sōʔai* O¹; of wheat *rāužc* Š.
ear-ring *barγwažai* (v. *γwaž*) Pš, *alka* O,
jumkī P, *kadrəna*, *γūārikkē* Y, *gušwōr*
Y, W.
earth *xāwra* Pš, *xāk* O, *bhār* P, *γuroi* Y,
šət S, *šət* W, *sīt* Š; the *zmaka* Pš,
bummā O, *bummə* O¹, *dharam* P,
zəmīn Y, *zaʔ* S, W, *wəxs* S, *zēmāđ*
[not *ā*] Š. Cf. ground, soil, dust.
eartheoloured *xakī* Y.
earthquake *zilzilə* O¹, *ʔa* P, *hanu* P,
šišo, *zībījrm* Y, *zilešem* S, *zaminžəm*
S, W, *zulzulā* W, *zaminjumb* Š.
ear-wax *γōi-kīžγō* Y.
earwig *guqutāi* O¹.

- east *āftāb barāmadam* S, *mašriq* S, W.
 easy *āsān* P, Y, S, *subuk* O, P, *askān* Y.
 eat, to *xwaxəl* Pš, *xr-* O, *waxgēw-* P,
xār- P, Š, *xor-*, *pərxāw-* Y, *xwār-* S,
yāw- W, *fur-*, *xā-* Š.
 eatable *xaranē* P.
 eating *xurda* O, *xūrō* P.
 eaves, skirting boards of *prəšū* Y.
 eclipse *grah* Y.
 edge *mux*, *brūz* O, *kenāra* P, *sam* W.
 effect *ijrā* P.
 egg *hōya* Wn 168, *hā* Pš, *supāl*, *wulk* O,
ōlk O¹, *ēx* P, *āwry* Y, *ākih*, *tə-*
mərg S, *ury*, *falenz* W, *tarmurx* Š.
 egg-shell *pučala-i ērika* P.
 eight *ōtə* Wn 158, *atə* Pš, *āšt* O, *hāšt*
 O¹, *ōšt* P, *ašco* Y, (*h*)*ot* S, *hat* W,
wašt Š.
 eighteen *aštēs* O, O¹, *aštōs*, *hažda* P,
hōtədos S, *ažda* W.
 eighty *atā* Wn 159, *atiā* Pš, *cār-jistu* O,
aštāi O¹, *čōr ruštak* P, *aštād* S.
 either—or *yā* S, *xō—xō*, *yō—yō* W.
 elbow *cangal* Pš, *arunj* O, P, *inj* S,
enj Š, *cangal* O¹, *razin* Y, *bāndik*,
wusuk S, *buriz*, *kirkon*, *orinj* W,
wištjērn Š.
 elder *mašar* Pš; (greater) *xuši* Y.
 elegant *nāzanin*, *xērīmān* P.
 eleven *yaulas* (v. *yau*) Pš, *šandas* O,
šandas O¹, *žiwōs* P, *losyū*, *yōzda* Y,
kōdos S, *šas-iu* W, *šis-at-yiwe* Š.
 ell *gaz* O, P, Y, S, Š.
 embankment, field- *šri-mōl* O. Cf. *dyke*.
 embers, v. coal, live.
 embrace [*y(w)už* Wn], *yež* Pš, *yān-* O,
baṭalkaši, *cangāu* P, *arjuš* Y,
kačāk S.
 embrace, to *nəḡavn-* W.
 emerge, to, v. come out.
 imprisoned : *ptrəmd-o* Y.
- empty *taš* Pš, *xālī* O, P, S, W, Š, *ē* Y,
tusk O, *təš* W, *təš* Š.
 empty, to *na-* Y, *təš kən-* S, *tes-* Š.
 encouragement *dilāsā(i)* P.
 end *ōxer* S, W.
 endurance *takat* S.
 enemy *dušman* O, P, S, *on* Y, *mudai* P,
dāšman W.
 enemies, possessing *dušmandār* P.
 enmity *dušmanī* P.
 engaged *māmūr*, *mangir* P.
 engagement *wāda* P.
 enough *bas* P, S.
 entangled, to be *pargoš-* W.
 enter, to *wis-* O, *dar žē-* P, *tī-* Y, *dēd-*
:axtəd S, *čərm-* W.
 entertainment *mačāk* P.
 entire (ox) *wušeng* W.
 entrails *lərai*, *larmūn* Pš, *rōda* O, *yīš'ri*,
larmīn O¹, *rūdā* P, *dil-x-žigar* Y,
žānžək S. Cf. *guts*.
 entreating *arz*, *minnat* P.
 entrnst, to *pāslawul* Pš, *supār-* P. *pīzam-*
Y, *spār-* S.
 entrnsting *supāriš* P.
 envy *wiyār* Pš.
 epilobium, willow-herb *suruxsāc* Y.
 equal *sīāl* Pš, *barābar* P, Y; (in weight)
tual Pš.
 eructate, to *kai ken-* S.
 eructation *aržai* Pš. O¹, *ararōy* Y, *arək* S.
 essence *ain* P.
 even *ga* O.
 evening *nmāšām* (v. *nmūn*) Pš, *māšām* O,
šām P, Y, S, W, *xuftan* Y, *wžēr* S,
pīrz W, *šūm* Š.
 eveningstar *ustur-žoyo* Y.
 every *ar* O, Š, *har* P, Y, S, *hūr* S.
 every day *rūzi* P.
 everyone *harkī* P.
 everywhere *harkū* P.

evil *bad* O.
 ewe, v. sheep.
 exactly *fakat*, *saī* P.
 excellence *fazl* P.
 except *ḡaira* P, *baḡair* O, P, *bēḡāri* S.
 exchange *badal*, *sarbadal* P.
 excited, to be *šūy-* P.
 excrements, human *ḡul* Pš, *ḡūī* O, P,
 ḡūī O¹, *ḡoh* Y, *ḡul* S, *ḡī* W. *ḡaḡ*,
 šāfc Š. Cf. dung.
 exempted *pāl* Pš.
 exertion *stam* Pš.
 excursion *sail* P.
 excuse *uḡer* P, *nuḡāre* Y.
 exhausted *hājes* P.
 exiled *farār* P.
 existence *hast* P.
 expanded *wīr* Pš.
 expel, to *nīšind-* W.
 expense *talaf* O, *xarē* P, S.
 expensive *kīmatī* P.
 explanation *bayān* P, *tagbīr* Y.
 explode, to *špaxuv-* W.
 explore, to *šanāl* Pš.
 extend, to *rār-* W.
 extended *pan* O.
 extinguish, to *gul-* O¹, *wuziā-* Y, *nir-* W,
 :wizud Š.
 extinguished *alvān* Y, *gul* O, P.
 eye *sterg(a)* Wn 159, *starga* Pš. *cimī* O,
 cēm O¹, *dīda*, *tečl* P, *čam* Y, *cām* S,
 čāžm W, *cīm* Š; (of a needle) *swamb*
 Wn 161, *swam* Pš, *sīm* O¹.
 eyeball *lēmaḡ* Pš, O¹, *tēiko* Y.
 eyebrows *wrūje/a* Pš, O¹. *abrū* O, S,
 ōḡ P, *kāš* P, *vrīyo* Y, *vrie* S, *cemīs* (?),
 vərau W, *vəruž* Š.
 eyelashes *bāno* (v. *pāna*) Pš. *muḡā* P, S, *pelek*,
 penāxko Y, *miḡāš*, *pālū*, *pātk* W, *pūfē* Š.
 eyelid *zezma* Pš, *palkāk* O, *pātiš* S,
 kək W. Cf. eyelashes.

F

face *max* Pš, *mux* O, O¹, P, *rū* P, *rūi* Y,
 rō S, *pec* W, *pīc*, *pēšānē* Š. Cf.
 cheek.
 facing *ruc ba* P.
 fade, to *permər-* W.
 faded *mīām* (v. *mīāf*), *spor*, Pš, *māk* O,
 ḡiḡaḡ O¹, *hušk* P.
 fair (market) *maila* P.
 fairy *parī* O, P, *parizāt* Y.
 faithless *biwesā* P.
 faithlessness *bīcafāi* P.
 falcon *bāša* Pš, *ḡurzaḡḡ* O¹, *bāz* P, S,
 puzē Y, *bāša* Y, W, Š, *čaulī*, *bowurž*
 W, *šāin* Š. *ni* P.
 fall, to *luedəl*, *pre-watəl* (v. *prā-*) Pš,
 ḡūr- O, *ḡwaz-* O¹, *čhar-* P, *čad-*, *tiž-* Y,
 at- S, *wāz-* S, W, *pālān-* W, *wāš-* Š;
 (as leaves) *ražedəl* Pš, *spūcav-več*,
 xūl-več O.
 fall in, to *drabəl* Pš.
 fallen *prot* Pš.
 falling *ḡalt* S.
 falsehood *palma* Pš.
 family *kor*, *koḡma* Pš, *ulus*, *aulót*, *ayāl*,
 xis P, *ažyāl*, *uḡfs* Y.
 famine *qātī* P, *žondokī* S.
 famous *manšahūr* P.
 fancy *xiyāl* P.
 far *lire*, *wrāya* Pš, *pēc* O, O¹, *durīn* P,
 dīr S, *ḡīr* W, *ḡar* Š; distant *prat* Pš,
 lūro Y.
 fart *ḡer* (v. *ḡara*), *pəs* Pš. *puska*. *tiz* O¹.
 pilḡo Y, *čos* S.
 fart, to *pil-* Y, *tor-* S.
 fast a. *rānjč* W.
 fast n. *roža* Pš. *rūzo* Y, *rečēy* W.
 fat (adj.) *corb* Pš, *čīxat*, *ḡuḡ* O, *čxat* O¹,
 čārbi P, *farbā*, *ḡafs*, *laḡḡik* Y, *mās* S,
 ḡāfc Š. Cf. stout, thick.

fat n. *wāzda*, *γwəz* Pš. *γwēzd* O¹, *čārbū*, *γāzd* P, *hoč*, *səbrīm*. *wāz* Y, *čabrū*, *farbe*, *wöst* S, *čarvī*, *yip* W, *čärve*, *ray* Š. Cf. greasy.

fat (of the kidneys) *γoz* Pš.

fat-tailed *dumbi* P.

father *piyār* Wn 160, *plār* Pš, *pē* O, *piē* O¹, *bāw*, *dāda* P, *tāt* Y, S, W, *pedār* S, *dād*, *ped* Š.

father and son *bāwehā* P.

father-in-law *sxar* Pš, *xusur* O, Y, Š, *x-i* P, *xsir*, *xōšūi* O¹, *xusar* S, *xə*, *šurs* W.

fatherless *bibār* P.

fathom *kulač* Y. *kālāč* S.

fault *aib*, *yalat* P, *āib*, *xatāi* Y.

favour *marasta* Pš.

fawn *kablai* Pš.

fear *wēra* Pš, *bīm*, *berkhō*, *tars*, *raif* P, *trōs* S, *šāš* Š.

fear, to *tarhedəl* Pš, *γuš* O, *qār*, *γuš* O¹, *berkh* P, *doro* Y, *t(ə)rās* S, *wəšiy* W.

feast *mēmānī* P, *šūr* P, Š, *wōtuk* S.

feather *baṇa*, etc. (v. *pāṇa*), *paxa* Pš, *parr* O, P, S, W, *puxai*(?) O¹, *pōn* P, *pūṇā* Y, *pār* Š.

feel pain, to *rīž* W.

fell, to *kəz*, *xap* Y.

felt *lamcai* Pš, *lamsai* O¹, *namō*, *namat* P, *livzīn*, *nāmyo*, *yiston* Y, *numōš* S, *yijīn* W, *namad* Š.

felt-pad (under the saddle) *dākuša* S, *iryalī*, *jaofī* W.

female *māda* P, W, *šičak* P, *šīyo* Y, *šec* S, *sətrei* W.

fester, to *xūyedəl* Pš.

festered v. inflamed.

festival *maīla* P, *maīlis* Y. *ið* S. Cf. feast.

fetch, to *war* O.

fever *taba* Pš, *tebba* O, *tau* P, *idou* Y, *tav* S, *tablarzā* S, W, *andar* W, *tabak* Š.

fever, to have *leš* P.

fidelity *wafā* P.

field *γanīr*, *kešta* P, *zaxmo* Y, *zamīn* S, *wāndr* W, *zeme* Š; cultivated *ābātī* O, *xāi* O¹, *ābādī* Y, *dekānī* S, *kštā* W, *kīšt*, *kašta*, *sēbc* Š; (open) *pungīe* O¹.

field, section or division of a *zgān* O.

fiery *dam* P.

fifteen *pinzəlas* Pš, *panjēs* O, O¹, *pačs* P, *pōnzda* Y, *pōnzədos* S.

fifth *pōnč jumi* P.

fifty *panjos[t]* Wn, Pš, *panjāstu* O, O¹, *pinjā* P, *pa*° S, *lūwistolos* Y, *p'insədis* Š.

fig *injar* Pš, *injir* O¹, *kowito* Y.

fight *jaḡra* O, *šaxa* O¹, *žang* Y, *dəd* S, Cf. battle, war.

fighting *gēnł* O¹, *balowā(n)* S.

file *šār* Y, *suhān* P.

fill into, to *šenj* W.

fill up, to 'of river' *span* W.

film over the eye *pūl* Pš.

filter, to *fačuv* W.

filth *raš* Pš.

find, to *mōm* Wn 158, *mündəl* Pš, *waw* O, *wōw* O¹, *γun* P, *āwir* S, *gōt*, *parwē(y)* W, : *vūd*, *deriyam* (for **veriyam*) Š.

find place, to *wuj* Y, *wuc* S.

fine (adj.) *maīn* P, *māida* S, *nāzuk* Š.

fine n. *jurm* P.

finger *nəgūt* Wn 161, *gūta* Pš, *angušt* O, P, *nəngušt* O¹, *γušt* P, *panjā* P, S, *oguščo* Y, *ingit* S, *γāngəl* W, *āngišt* Š; (index) *čoromī* *oguščikō*, *čaraṅgušč* Y; little *kilkγušt* P, *rīza* *oguščiko* Y, *čelikik* Š; middle *mənzangūšt* O, *malanc* *oguščigo* Y; the five *mangul* (v. *grut*) Pš; space between *grut* Pš.

- finger-nail v. nail.
 finger-ring, v. ring.
 finally *āvir* O, *āxer* (ul-amr) P.
 finished *adāt*, *lūš*, *tamām* P, *tayār* Y, *xalās* Y, S.
 fire *awər* Wn 160, (< *ātr-) or Pš, *rūn* O, *rōwən* O¹, *āp*, *rhānē* P, *yūr* Y, *šānāi* S, *rəxnig* W, *yāc* Š.
 fire, to set—to braz- O, *dar dah* P, *guxəd-* Y. Cf. kindle.
 fireplace *urjūlā* Wn 160, or *jalai* (v. *ālai*), *borjal*, *narai*, *dərbalai* (v. *dre* Pš, *dəgdān* O, *dī* S, *γrāi*, *narai* O¹, *gapār* P, *liden* Y, *digdān* S, *dildung*, *γžerf* W, *kəcārak* Š; board enclosing the *taxtabande* Y.
 firewood *largai*, *daṣa* Pš, *dyūr* O, *dyūr* O¹, *kōp*, *žōx* P, *izma* Y, *cāb*, *yūz* S, *γūz* W, *zīz* Š; pile of *lažino* Y.
 first *urumbai* Pš, *aw(w)al* P, Š, *awwalin* P; (adv.) *wulāh* Š.
 first watering *xākhāv* Š.
 fish *kəžə* Wn 168, *kaḥ* Pš, *māi* O, O¹, *māhī*, *masō* P, *kap* Y, *mōi* S, W, *māye* Š; uneatable *kōrmahī* P, *kar-γasp* Y.
 fist *mīt* Wn 168, *muṭṭa i*) O, O¹, *mušt* P, W, *mršē* Y, *mēt* S, *gawust*, *mōst* W, *mut* Š.
 fit *munāsib* P.
 five *pinja* Pš, *pēnc* O, *pēnj* O¹, *pōnē* P, *pānš* Y, *pōn-* S, *pānz* W, *p'ins* Š.
 five braids, with *pōnžbāf* P.
 flag-stone *pistāū-γar* Y.
 flame *lambo*, *šupl* O¹, *awarxo* Y, *rauγ* W.
 flame up, to *pidigγ-* W. Cf. kindle.
 flank *pālū* S. Cf. side.
 flat *čit*, *sat* Pš, *sam* O¹, *pistāū* Y, *maidān* S, *amwār* Š. Cf. plain.
 flatery *žāna* Pš.
 flavour *maza* P. Cf. taste.
 flea *wəžə* Pš, *kaik* O, P, S, *šrak* O, O¹, *ruē* P, *frī-o* Y, *kaig*, *špərdānj* W.
 flee, to *paredəl*, *təl*, *tažtedəl*, *zγāstəl* Pš, *tiž-* O, *aūz-*, *lawak-*, *čatak-* P, *lūr-*, *zγal-* Y, *jih-* S, *rəl* W, *recid-* Š; to make s.o. *tišaw-ōk* O, *mahmizā-*, *lurō-* Y.
 flesh, v. meat.
 flight *kāl* P.
 flint *čumar* Y, *čaxmar* S.
 flock *yele* Pš; (of lambs, *olə* Pš. Cf. herd.
 flood *niyūz* Pš, *səl* P, S, *səlūw* P, *sil*, *tulismād*, *yougo* Y, *lūyār* Š.
 flood, to *wərxar-* W.
 floor *nax*, *ārdi* Y; part of *yōrē* W.
 flour *oγə* Pš, *mār* O, *wārun* P, *yāre* Y, *wulōk* S, *yūmj* W, *yāužj* Š; dried *bōrnə* Pš; mulberry *pīšt* P, *talkān*, *tūi pušk* Y, *tūt-pət* S, *pišt* Š; wheat *dāna* O¹; made fr. dried apples *pušē* Y.
 flow, to *wēh-* P, *zīd-* S, (*naštij-*) Š.
 flower *gul* O, O¹, P, Y, Š, *gel* S, *gəl*, *sprəγ* W; full blown *byang* O¹; name of a *lāltāq* P, *gulsambare*, *milkoṇḡi*, *nəγiko*, *xaxāliē* Y, *čūj*, *šīnšūš* Š.
 flower-bed *xiāban* Y.
 flute *špelaī* Pš.
 fly *mēč* Wn 159, *mač* Pš, *mangas*, *maši* O, *miši* O¹, *maγas* P, *moγuso* Y, *pašē* S, *maks* W, *čaxgūn* Š.
 fly, to *wurzedəl*, *owatəl* Pš, *parr-* O, *rhāz-* P, *wərf-*, *wurafs-*, *zəγh-* Y, *araz-* S; *rewušt* Š; to make to *mahmizā-* Y.
 fly up, to *wuškγōi* Y.
 foal, v. colt.
 foal, donkey's *tiya-xarak* S.
 foam *kaf* P, W, *xōf* Y, S, *xōf* W, *xōf* Š.
 fodder v. grass.
 fog, v. mist.
 fold *bray* Pš.

fold, to *palašt* O.
 •fold (sheep), to *tanē* W.
 foment, to *tabəl* (v. *taba*) Pš.
 food *nwaṛai* Pš, *xur(r)āk* P, Y, *tāam* Y, *xūrūk* S, W, *tahām* S; distribution of—at a feast *xādem* Y.
 foolish, v. stupid.
 foot *špa* Wn 162, *pša* Pš, *pāi* O, *pāri* O¹, *qadam* P, *pā* P, Š, *palo* Y, *pūd* S, *pūid* W, *pād* Š; (of a hill) *dāmənē* Y; upper part of *pušt-i pā* S: sole of the *štānān polo* Y.
 foot-chain *pičaur* O¹, *zāclāna* P.
 footprint *pal*¹ Pš, *paijāl* P, *pol*, *wulid* (v. Zar.) Y, *laṛat* S, *pād* W.
 for *kī* O, *kun* P, *nā*, *po* Y, *be* S, *ke* W.
 for the sake of (*da*)*pāra* Pš, *pārak* O, *peš* P.
 force *zūr(i)* P.
 forcibly *mhākam* P.
 ford, a *guzar* P, Y, S, *ovd*, *pilf* Y, *turt* W, *pūd*, *trōke* Š.
 fore-arm *cangal* Pš, *bazar* O, *dōst* S.
 fore-hair *kaḡekī* O, *hulbar* P, *parčam* Y.
 fore-head *wučwulai* Pš, *paṭ* O, *piṭ* O¹, *pišār*, *pišānī* P, *pē*^o S, *pšāne* Y, *pišōna*, *ruk*, *tāpik* W.
 foreign *begāna* P, Y.
 fore-leg *yārme* Y.
 foremost *tariwāl* P.
 forenoon *čāst* P.
 forest *jaṅgal* P, S, W, *ž*² Y, *kʷesina* Y, *jiṅgāl* Š.
 forget, to *fərmo*- Y, *fərnis*- S, *ramuš*- W, *renēs*- Š.
 forgetting *šramot* O, O¹, *nhāmur*, *farāmuš* P.
 forget-me-not *šuvazī* Y.
 forgive, to *baṛš*- P, *gʷēr*- Y.
 forgiven *pəl* Pš.
 forgotten *her* Pš.

fork, v. winnowing-fork.
 form *sūrat* P.
 former *gahīna* P.
 formerly *wṛāte* Wn 169, *awal*, *tərmis* W.
 fort *kala* P, *lizo* Y, *qalā* Y, S. Cf. castle.
 fortunate *mubārak* P.
 forty *calhešt* Pš, *cāštu* O, O¹, *cel* P, Y, S, *luwist* Y.
 forward *apače* P, *prut* W.
 found *paidā* O.
 fountain v. spring.
 four *calor* Pš, *cār* O, O¹, *čōr*, *čār* P, *čšir* Y, *čʷfūr* S, *cabūr* W, *cafor* Š.
 four days ago, hence, v. day.
 four-hundred *cūn-sō* Wn 161.3.
 fourteen *cwārlas* (v. *calor*) Pš, *carēs* O, *cōres* O¹, *čōrda* Y, *čā* S.
 fourth *čōrum/gā* P.
 fowl, v. hen.
 fox *lambar* (v. *lām*), *spalam* Pš, *rōbā* O, W, *rawas* O¹, *rōbā*, *rūyasōk* P, *rūso* Y, *vōrvēs* S, *naxčir* W, *rupsak* Š.
 fraud *hīla*, *mahr*, *rēw* P.
 free *xalās* O, P, *yalā* P.
 free, from sorrow *bī-am* P.
 free will *extiyār* P.
 freeze, to *čiy*- Y.
 fresh *tānda* Pš, *šūr* O, *nō*, *nauča*, *tāza* P.
 Friday *žuba* P.
 friend *mal* Pš, *imbāi*, *marzā* O, *dōst* P, Y, S, W, *handam* P, *yār* P, Y, *azīz*, *merabōn* W, *āšnā* Š.
 friendship *selwa* Pš, *āšnāi*, *dōstī* P.
 friendliness *mehrabānī*. *xūbi* P.
 fright *lor*³ Pš. Cf. fear.
 frighten, to *rušaw*- O, *rušrē*- O¹, *berkhēw*- P, *dracā*- Y.
 frightened *halapata* P.
 frog *šlānda* Pš, *čōk* O, S, *maryūy* O, *čōy* O¹, *bakā*, *čūk* P, *azuzo* Y, *moγdōk* S, *mukuduk* W, *širbīj* Š.

from *la*², *na*², *tar* Pš, *az* P, W, Š, *tār*,
ze P, *že*, *žo*, *žə* Y, *cə* S, W.
 from the presence of *dālī* P.
 from there *cān* W.
 front-tooth *kalagi danān* P.
 frost *yax* S.
 frostbitten *pčio* Y.
 fruit *mēwa* P, S, W, *phōr* P, *mīwa*,
vory Y; of briar *axri-gula* Y; (ripe,
 soft) *fšū* Y.
 fruits, dried *noql* P.
 fruit-tree *mīwaye* Y.
 fry, to *writ-awul* Pš, *vareš* W.
 frying-pan *čimdērio* Y.
 full *dāk* O, *thar* P, *pūr* Y, *pur*, *təkī* W,
lap Š.
 full-moon *čadōs* P.
 funeral *jenāsa* P.
 fur-cap *talpak* S.
 fur-coat *γiška* Y, *rušt* S.
 furze *kačō* P.
 furze-gatherer *kačōarak* P.
 future world. the *āxirat* O.

G

gait *čimō* P.
 gall *raswalai* Pš.
 gallop *čārxaiz*, *duqolāč* S.
 gallop, to *bədwōn* S.
 game *said*, *šekār* P, *naṭ* S. Cf. hunting,
 play.
 gang of robbers *tār* Pš.
 gap *wat* Pš; in a dam *dar-γol* (v. *γālai*)
 Pš.
 garden *bāy* O, O¹, S, Š, *bāxā* P, *baγa* Y,
bōy W; small *bayake* Y.
 gardening *bāywanī* P.
 garlic ["moorža" Wn], *ūža* Pš, *sēr* O,
sir P, *bīn* P, *wəžnu* Y; wild chive
latrak Y.

garment *jāma* P.
 gate *darwāza* S.
 gathering *jalsa* S.
 gazelle, v. deer.
 gem *γamai* Pš.
 general *žarnēl* P.
 get, v. find.
 ghee, v. clarified butter.
 giddy *ženayeri* Y.
 gift *baxšiš*, *pīškaš*, *sauγāt*, *širini*, *xirai* P.
werga Y, *pāitaxče* Š (wrong transl.
 Notes Shgh., cf. Lentz, Pamir-Dial.
 188).
 ginger *šunḡ* Pš.
 girdle, round iron- paste Y. V. baxter.
 girl *čuara* Wn 168, *jinaī*, *peyla*, *tūng* Pš,
dukā O, *dūkō* O¹, *kaniz*, *kašte* P,
šinamia Y, (*h*)*šcāk* S, *parčōd* W;
 (small) *kaštēōk* P, *kinčākā* Y.
 girdle *tanḡ* O¹.
 girth *tanḡ*, *trok* Y, *trāng* W, *teranḡ* Š.
 give, to l. Wn 167, *ləl*, [*war-kṛəl*], *šandəl*
 Pš, *baš*-, *šir*- O, (*š*)*rūk* O¹, *baxš* kan-
dah P, *dāl* Y, *dāy* S, *rand* W,
ōā(ō) Š.
 glacier *šayoz* Y, *yaz* W.
 glance *nazar* P. Cf. look.
 glass *šišo* Y, *istakān* S.
 glans penis *čula* Y.
 glide, to *šwahedəl* (v. *šwai*) Pš, *šmuš-vēk* O.
 Cf. slide.
 glitter, to *bruš-vēk* O.
 glove *destkaš* P.
 glue *šrista* O, *s²trīšəm* Y.
 gnaw, to *žowul* Pš, *šuw* W.
 go, to *dym*- Wn 159, *wiyār* Wn 160,
drümēdəl, (*lārəl*), *tləl* Pš, *caw*- O, O¹,
čh-, *čhām*-, *par*-, *wēh*- P, *oy*-, *šui* Y,
š-, *tōyḡ* S, *čāw*-, *reč*-, *tuk*- W, *sāw*-,
tiz- Š; (imper.) *muž* P.
 go, to cause to *caw*- O.

- go away, to *γarz-* Wn 167.
 go in, to *dēd-* S.
 go out, to *watəl* Pš, *uis-* O, *nī-* P, *nēz-* S, *niwiz-* W.
 go round, to *ram-* P, *wənīž-* S.
 goat *wuza* Pš, *bākyi* O, *wə* O¹, *buž*, *stūr* P, *vəzo* Y, *buz* S, W, *bčāk*, *vəz* S, *tīž* W, *vaz* Š; he- *wuz* Pš, *buz* O, O¹, *narbuž* P, *fer-āma*, *narbāz*, *vuza* Y, *čut*, *kata*, *narvəz* S, *buč(ak)*, *nar-tūy* W, *bučak* Š; young *črpīš* W; young he- *čəšūn* Pš; young she- *rəyət* W. Cf. kid.
 goat (wild) *trəwū* Y.
 goats and sheep *rīzaγak* Y. Cf. cattle, small.
 goat's down *maryālam* W.
 goat's hair *ožyūne* (v. *wuz*) Pš, *dāš*, *wužyənə* O¹, *lirs*, *vəz-γūnəy* Y, *sədr* S, *buzmūi*, *širs* W, *došə* Š.
 goat's pen *špəl* O¹, *tar-γə* Y, *šāl* W.
 goatskin *wəzən* (v. *wuz*) Pš. Cf. skin.
 goatskin bag *γūndai* (v. *γūnde*) Pš, *izə* Y. Cf. skin, inflated.
 goat-track *roy* Y.
 go-between *rebār* Pš, *dallāl* P.
 god *xudāi* Pš, O, P, Š, *Allā* P, *Xədā(i)* Y, *xədā* S, *xudəi* W.
 going *čhə* P, *rawān* Š.
 goitre *γur* Pš.
 gold *sərazar* (v. *sūr*), *ziγar zar* (v. *ziγar*) Pš, *təla* O, *sūr-zūr* O¹, *zar* P, *səwərum* Y, *tillā* Y, S, W, Š.
 golden *təlāi* P.
 gold coin *ašərafī* Y.
 golden oriole *čkalpio* Y.
 good *šə* Pš, *šir(r)* O, *sir* O¹, *bakār*, *kārī* P, *nək* P, S, *xūb* P, S, W, *baf*, *γaše* Y, *fri* S, *bašant* Š.
 goodness *kārigī*, *xūlī* P.
 good, to appear *γwarš-γək* O.
 goods *māl* O, Y, *asbāb*, *sāmān* P.
 goose *zāya* Pš, *mullākəriya* Y, *kāz* S, *qəz* W.
 gourd *kađū* S.
 governor *ākim* O, *hā* P, *ākum* S.
 government service *sarkārī* P.
 graceful *xərimān*, *xirāmānī* P.
 grain *γallā* O, S, W, *γalə* O¹, *biz* P, *xosto* Y, *γōu* Y, S, *dūnik* S, *žāu* W; (single) *dānā* O, *phōr* P, *nānoγə*, *tuγum* Y, *tēγm* S, *tuγm* W; (parched) *nīne* Pš, *taləi* P, *put* S, *pist* W; (remaining on threshing floor) *rīštalaī* Pš; (unthreshed) *paixə* Y. Cf. seed.
 grain (of wheat) *sepyak* Š.
 grain-bin *dubul* P, *čāro* Y, *ambār*, *γəv* S, *γūv* W.
 grandchild *nəwsai* O¹, *nawā* P, *nəvəs* S, *nəpūs* W.
 granddughter *nəwsai* Pš, *nowoso* Y, *nebəs* Š.
 grandfather *nīkə* Pš, *zalpyə* O, *əiə* O¹, *bābā*, *ghaγl b*, *kaftabāw* P, *pap* Y, *pūp* W, *bāb* Š; (paternal-) *bəbə* S; (great-) *γarnīkə* Pš.
 grandmother *anā* Pš, *zalmāwə* O¹, *ghaγl māci* P, *māmo* Y, *bibi* S, *mūm* W, Š.
 grandson *mlēsa* Wn 162, *nəwsai* Pš, *əi* O, *nowisa* Y, *nəvəs* W, *nebəs* Š; (great-) *kaγwasai* Pš.
 grant, to *baš-* O.
 granting *čm-ə* Š.
 grape *mēwā*, *syūγ* O, *syōγ* O¹, *dərák* P, *angūr* P, Y, S, *agrdro* Y, *angūr* W, *angūrə* Š; (wild) *kwar* Pš.
 grape-juice *buγmoz* Y.
 grapes, cluster of- *γəro* Y.
 grasp *gūr* P. Cf. seize.
 grass *uə* Wn 167, *marγa*, *wāšə* Pš, *γwāši* O, *γwāsi* O¹, *gihāi* P, *sauza* P, W, *wuš* Y, *giā*, *sarza* S, *wiš* W, *wāš* Š; (a kind of) *sābah* Pš, *alafī* P, *sewuzuk* Y, *alaf* Š.

grasshopper, v. locust.
 gratis *wiṭiā* Pš.
 gravel *žyal* Pš. *xiriz* W.
 graveyard *qabristān* O, P.
 graze, to *careḍal* (v. *car*), *powul* Pš,
ceraw, *pay* O, *carēw* P, *bičirōn*,
loū Y, *čarā ken*, *čarān* S; (abrade)
blosedal Pš.
 grazing ground *tōbalā* W. Cf. pasture.
 greasy *čarbī* P. Cf. fat.
 great, v. big.
 greater (elder) *xušči* Y.
 green *šin* Pš. *šin* O, *sābz*, *sauz* P,
sāuze Y, *sāvz* S. W. *sauja*, *sāvj* Š.
 Cf. blue.
 green plant growing in ponds *obrai* Pš.
 Cf. slime.
 grey *sperə*, *xər* Pš, *γurūiraxg* Y, *bōr* S,
būr W; (blueish) *xūng* S; (greenish)
xaki Y, *xōki* W.
 griddle *tāwē* S.
 grief *zaur* Pš, *armān* P.
 grieve, to *paṣsedal* Pš.
 grind, to *aṇal* (δρᾶ) Pš, *maγ* O, *ēl* O¹,
yān Y, *yūn* S, [*yān* Š].
 grindstone *andra* O¹, *yurzuγo* Y. Cf.
 millstone.
 grip *gīr* P.
 grizzled *yeḫ* W.
 groan *əkək* Y.
 groan, to *kyof* Y.
 groin *mγāna* Pš, *yoγut* W.
 groom *mhetar* P.
 ground *bummā* O, *kheṇ*, *dharam* P. Cf.
 earth.
 ground (hollow piece of-) *pāwā* O.
 ground (open) *dašt* S. Cf. plain.
 ground, ptc. *hinl-yēk* O.
 ground, to be *sūledal* Pš.
 grow, to *waxš* Y, (intr.) *gūkan* S, *gē*
car W.

guard *paira* P.
 guard, to *dharēw* P, *pūy* W. Cf. protect,
 watch.
 guardian *pairadār* P.
 guest *melmūn* Wn 162, *melma* Pš. *mē-*
mān O, Š, *mehmān* P, S. *mi* Y.
 guest-house *kōsxāna* P, *mīmān-xāna* W.
 guilty *nāγa* P.
 guitar *rubāb* P, *tubūr* Y.
 gum *želmək* S.
 gums *oraī* Pš, *wēryē* O¹, *γūš-e danānika*,
pindar, *peṇḍar*, *wirā* P, *ē* S, *soṭke*,
zōmbo Y, *dān-pəḍf* S, *ξendik*, *wēra* W,
kōm Š.
 gun *malteγ* O, *miltēγ* O¹, *tofang* P,
tfak Y, *miltēγ* S, *mə* W. *can* Š:
 (European) *farang tfak* Y; (German)
jarmanī P; (cannon) *tūp* P.
 gun-powder *dārū* P, S, *dārui* Y, *dārē*
 W, Š.
 guts *kulma* Pš, *lirā*, *yīṣri*, *wōr* O¹, *rūt* Y,
guhrū, *rūda*, *ṣoggar* W. Cf. entrails.
 gutter *nāuca* Pš.

H

hail *žalaī* Pš, *ē* O¹, *jālī* O, *°a* P, Š
šengerī P, *mōγiki*, *žilo*, *žālabārān* Y,
žāla S, W, *mužek*, *šaxək* W, *mašak* Š.
 hair *ūšt* Wn 159, *wēšt* Pš, *drī* O,
dəγrə O¹, *dōš*, *gīnd*, *jāl*, *mūi* P, *γunia*,
kužke Y, *γenōk* S, *γanī*, *šafš* W,
γūnj Š; (single) *tār* P, *tāra* Y, *mūi* Š;
 (cut) *γdš* P; (long) *puγo*, *°stūγ* Y:
 (plaited) *ngašai* Pš; (fringe of) *pal*⁴
 Pš; (on the body) *γūna*, *zumba* Pš,
mūi, *rip* W; (of the pubes) *dērf* W;
 (woman's) *čunīē* O¹. Cf. lock of hair.
 hair (goat's), v. goat's hair.
 half *nemai* Pš, *nīm* P, W. *nesp* P. *anī-*
məf, *parkand* Y, *kānd* Š.

- half-full *lomalen*, *malen*, *nimkalo*, *nīmo-pir* Y, *nēmē* S.
 half rupee *kirān*, *rhuš* P.
 halter *kamand* P, *ingut* Y.
 halting-place *manzil* W.
 hammer *čukūš* O, *čakek* O¹, *bālukā* P, *balako*, *koḡinē* Y, *balakē* S, *bōleqa*, *xeyaz* W, *pulk* Š. Cf. sledge-hammer.
 hamstring *š²ta-žezikan* Y, *čangiling* S.
 hand *lās*, pl. *lāst* Wn 162, *lās* PŠ, *dest* O, *dis* O¹, *dōst* P, *last* Y, *dōst* S, *dast*, *lāst* W, *dušt* Š; (hack of) *čamba* Wn 167 (< Si.).
 handful *muṭṭai* O, *farxam*, *bamča* P; (double) *mič* W.
 handkerchief *rūimāl*, *dōsmāl* P.
 handle *lāstai* (v. *lās*) PŠ, *destā* O, *ai*, *kabzai* P, *dāsto*, *lastē* Y, *waš* W, *dastā* Š; (of a spinning wheel) *čar-xānuk* Y.
 hand-mill *mečan* PŠ¹, *in* O¹, *mučīn* O, *garat* P, *baṇḍux*, *lingōn*, *yurzujo* Y, *karksang* S; (small, for salt) *yečio* Y; (wooden, for pounding gun-powder) *baṇḍuxčuxo* Y.
 hang, to *jaredəl*, *zangəl* PŠ, *lala-* O¹. *žirōv-* W.
 hang np, to *lamēw-* P.
 hanging *auzān(d)* O, *āwēžān* P, S, *lamō*, *tāla* P, *owezōn* Y, *awežān* Š.
 happiness *xušālī* O, *xušwaxti* O, P, *xušānē* Y.
 happy *xuš*, *xušāl* O, *xušhāl* P, *xušwaxt* P, W, *xušān* Y, *xoš* W.
 hard *ney*, *šax* PŠ, *ting* O¹, *yāweri* P, *saxt* P, Y, S, *šax* Y, *kullax*, *šōx* S, *šux*, *tox* W, *xaš* Š.
 hardness *saxti* P.
 hare *soe* PŠ, *xargōš* O, *oš* P, *uš* Y, W, *sikak* O, *sa* O¹, *khōragū*, *sahōk* P, *siy* Y, *siu* S, *si* W, *šitum* [š^o] Š.
 harlot *kančānī-* O, P, *yar* P, *kumā* Y.
 harsh *bōž* PŠ.
 harvest *daryōk* S, *cāw*, *kīšt* Š; (wheat) *yaḍam-lorovo* Y.
 hash *kurma* P.
 hashish *čars* P.
 haste *bīwari* P.
 hat *ṭōpiē* O¹.
 hate *kīnā* S, *a* W.
 hate, to *bəyz kən-* S, *bəyz cār-* W.
 have, to *larəl* PŠ, *dar-* O, *dēr-* P, *lār-* Y, *dēr-* S, *wīdēr-* W, *dēr-* Š.
 haversack *nāxta* Š.
 hawk *bāšš* O, P, *ē* S, *bašo*, *bāz*, *kirz-γal*, *lumciγ* O¹, *šāyīn*, *sayūrž* Y, *cā-cui* S, *čup* W, *karčapai* Š.
 hay *wāšš* PŠ, *xēr* P, *γorj(?)* Š.
 hay-stack *xerdān* P, *uščeno* Y, *uštīn* S, *wušdōn* W.
 head *sar* PŠ, O, O¹, P, W, *kal*, *sōr* P, *pusur* Y, *sōr* S, *kāl* Š.
 head, top of v. top.
 headman *ausakāl*, *malek* P, *arbab*, *čār-wəl* Y.
 headstall *avzāl* S.
 healthy *roγ* PŠ, *bal* O, *jōr* O, O¹, *salāmat* P, *tandrūst*, *tāzo* Y, *bēfirišta*, *sihat* W, *jōr* Š.
 heap *kat* PŠ, *rāš* Y; (of grain) *riyāša*, *wāṇa* PŠ. Cf. stack.
 heap (of sheaves) *sošē* Y.
 heap np grain, to *sēr ken-* Š.
 hear, to *aur-* Wn 167, *ārwedəl* PŠ, *amar-* O, O¹, *harw-* P, *nəγuy-* Y, *apaxš-*, *šud* S, *kšūy-* W, *šen-* Š. Cf. listen.
 heart *zrə* PŠ, *zli* O, O¹, *zur* P, *zrl* Y, *ovzui* S, *dil*, *pəzōv* W, *zārδ* Š.
 heat *bīās*, *γarma* PŠ, *garmi*, *šundri* W.
 heat, to *tāb-* P.
 heaven *beiš* S, *behišt* W. Cf. sky.
 heavy *drūd* PŠ, *wazmind* O, *grān* O¹,

- girān* P, *gar̥* Y, *wazmīn* S, *garūgy* W, *wazmen* Š.
 hedge *wārā* Pš: (thorn-) *paržinā* Y.
 hedgehog *zižgai* (v. *ziž* Pš, *járja* O, *sizgūi* O¹, *xarpuštak* P, *šū*, *šayur* Y, *ša-ur* S, W, *xarpuštak* Š. Cf. porcupine.
 heel *pūnda* Pš, ° O¹, *pāšna* O, °no Y, *khurī*, *pēspā* P, *pāñio* Y, *pāšne* S, *pōšna* W, *pērnak* Š.
 heel-rope *pul wāša* Pš.
 heifer *γunāji* O, *ragūm* W.
 height *qadd* P.
 height-sickness *suḍy* W.
 hell *dozar* Pš, *dū* S, W.
 helmet *taγ*, *xol* Pš.
 help *kumak̄i* P, S, *yārē* Y.
 help, to *kumak cār* W.
 helpless *nūlāj* P, *bičára* Y. *bē* Š.
 hem *laman*, *mayzai* Pš, *dāmən* O¹, °an S, *avlānd*, *dāməne*, *lamlo*, *madiri* Y.
 hem, to *nīmīl* W.
 hemp *čars* P.
 hen *čirga* Pš, *kirži* O, °zi O¹, *kury* P, *kirio* Y, *kurčūn*, *mākək* S, *kerk*, *mūk* W, *čaš* Š: wild: *kurye* *dhārī* P.
 henchman *ǰellāt* P.
 hence *indawū* O, *mēn* O¹, *ečend*, *enhākī* P.
 hen-honse *yōst* W.
 herd *ramma* O, P, *romo* Y: 'of cows' *pāda* O, *čārvā*, *galagāu* S; (of goats) *ramē* S; (of horses) *galla* O, P.
 herd cattle, to *čarān* S.
 here *dəle*, *rā* Pš, *inda* O, *ēkenhāk*, *ekestak*, *enhāk* P, *molo* Y, *mōšak* S, *dərəm* W, *ude*, *yūdand* Š.
 hermaphrodite *šajūnak* (v. *šəja* Pš).
 hero *maṛanaī* Pš, *pālavān* P.
 heron *tažā* Y.
 hiccough *silgiē* O¹.
- hidden *ǰalai* Pš. *ǰələ*, *ǰūnd* O, *ǰāibi*, *peš* P.
 hide, to *ǰāna-* Y, *pāš ra ken-* S, (oneself *xaz-* P.
 hide, v. skin.
 high *hask*, *lwaγ*, *uēt* Pš, *čig* O, O¹, *pabēga* O, *belandī*, *rust*, *wakhē* P, *hrland* Y, *and* S, W, *wūč* W, *andēθ* Š.
 hill *bok*, *tapa* Š. Cf. mountain.
 hillside *sasto* Y, *pušta* W: steep: *paštur*, *viščo* Y.
 himself *xusōr* P.
 hinderance *aγ* Pš.
 hindmost, the *peština* P.
 hindpart (of animals) *špačkera* Y.
 hinge, of a door v. doorhinge.
 hip *suji* O, *suḡo* O¹, *sēljī* P, *pēro* Y, *šəuži* S, *gūyək*, *marsi* (?), *šūjiš*, *šūnj* W, *sēvje*, *šūn* Š.
 hip-bone *šna* Pš, *haql-e mēnikā* P, *mižiste*, *byok*, *da pišcan blok* Y.
 hire *kerū* P, *ki* Š.
 hit *zarb* P.
 hither *rā* Pš, *idal* O¹, *mā-bō* S, *tərəm* W, *yīda* Š.
 hoar-frost *asaī* Pš, *pərx* Y, *šak* W.
 hoe *kašāi*, *saspār* (v. *spāra*), Pš, *kulaggy* O, P, *kafān* O¹, *šaspār* P, *kaland* S, *ido* Y.
 hold, to *larəl* Pš *ūr-uk* O, *dēr-* P, *widər-* W. Cf. have
 hole *kōžak* Wn 168, *sūrai* Pš, *kō* O, *thōr* P, *surv* Y, *rus*, *sērv* W, *čāk*, *kō^aγj* Š: of the ear: *ǰār* O¹, *isrōx*, *səmbōk* S.
 hollow *čur* O, *gor* Y: (below the sternum) *kafči* Y.
 hollow piece of ground *pūr^a* O.
 holly oak *banj* Y.
 home *kālā* v. *kəlaī* Pš

- honest *muxlis* S, *ət-kərkin*, *mālūmdor* W.
 honey *angūn* Wn 159, *gabīna* Pš, *pīn* O, O¹, *xīra-i zambūrika* P, *ag'mīn* Y, *sāt* Y, S, W, *asāl* S, W, Š.
 honey-comb *pyāsa* (v. *žmarj*) Pš¹, *piāco* O¹.
 honour *ezzāt* P.
 hoof *sua* Pš, *sumb* O, P, Y, Š, *kaṇaw* O¹, *čogulī*, *šeflōc* Y, *samb* S, *sām* W, (cloven) *čongarai* Pš, *šilē* W.
 hook *šustē* Y.
 hoopoe *denula* S.
 hope *īmēd* P, Y, *amēd.d* S, W.
 hopeful *bāwar* S, *amēdrōr* W.
 hopper of a mill *dāl* P, Y.
 horn *šukār* Wn 162, *škar* Pš, *šār* O, P, S, W, *sukaṛ* O¹, *ši* P, *šū* V, *šou* S, *šau* W, *xāš* Š.
 horse *ās* Pš, *yāsp* O, *yāsp* O¹, *ōsp* P, *yasp* Y, *vērōk* S, *yaš* W, *rārāj* Š; (red) *jēran* P. Cf. mare, stallion.
 horse-clothing *prigīn* W.
 horse-dung, v. dung.
 horse's load (half of) *bū*; Š.
 horseman, v. rider.
 horse-neck *škyui* Y.
 horse-race *paga* Y.
 horseshoe *nāl* O, Š.
 hospitality *melmastyā* (v. *melma*) Pš.
 hostage *yōšt* W.
 hot *tāu* Wn 160, *toḍ* Pš, *tōk* O, *tōk* O¹, *dam*, *tapō* P, *prc*, *suzōn* Y, *garm* Y, S, W, *čorm* S, *šundr*, *šin* W, *kaš* Š.
 hour *sāt* O, P, Š, *garī* P, *sōat* W.
 houri *hūr* P.
 house *borjal*, *kor*, *mena*, *mešta*, *xūna* Pš, *nēr* O, *nar* O¹, *γus*, *kala*, *xāna* P, *kyei* Y, *xān* S, *xūn* W, *čid* Š; (two storied-) *siṇd* Y.
 housewife *merman* (v. *mena* Pš, *ceštena* O¹, *Konseowner*, position of a *katzudāi* S.
 how [čarāng Pš], *carāng* O, *zanēng* P, *čamīn* Y, *cānā* S.
 however *walē* P.
 how much 'many' *cō* Pš, *cūn(d)* O, *čā*, *čeka* P, *čand*, *čamīn* Y, *čamēnd* S, *cum* W, *cūnd* Š.
 howl, to *varuy* W.
 humble-bee *bobure* Y, *zəpōloj* S.
 hump *krab* Pš, *kōpān* P, *kuṛfo* Y, *kīf* S, *kap* W.
 hump-backed *čūyāi* Pš.
 hundred *sī* Wn 160, *sal* Pš, *sō* O, *sū* O¹, *pōnž* *γustak*, *sō* P, *sad* P, V, W, Š, *pānžwist*, *šōr* Y, *sād* S, *šād* Š.
 hunger *lučaža* Pš, *gušnagī* O, *γurčagī* P, *čondokī* S.
 hungry *wurža* Wn 161, *wažai* Pš, *xruuk* O, *xurauak* O¹, *γurča* P, *waharaγ*, *wuštjo* Y, *čondok* S, *mərz* W, *mažjānj* Š.
 hunter *pālawān* S, *pāluwōn* W.
 hunting *iškār* O, *šekār* P, *škur*, *waīna* Y, *žur* Š.
 hurt *augūr*, *jak* O.
 hurt, to *mac* P.
 husband *māγ* Wn 159, *meγ* (v. *maγanai*), *čaštun* Pš, *ce* O, *māli* O, O¹, *xāi* P, *šife* Y, *māl(ōk)* S, *šāi*, *šauhar* W, *čār*, *šūmā* (!?) Š.
 husks *pokū*, *sabūstaf* Y.
 hut (on a mountain pasture) *xarvo* Y, *ktiē* W, *kriē* S.
 hyena *kož* Pš.

I

- I *mā*, *rā*, *zə* Pš, *az* O, O¹, S, *mun* O, P, *āu* P, *mən*, *zo* Y, *mak* S, *wuz* W, Š, *ibex* *čičik*, *γukš* W; (male) *naxčir* Y, Š, *šimōne* Y, *raγ* W; (female) *naxčir*.

- vazo Y, buz, mery W. Cf. mountain-goat.
 ice *yāx* O, O¹, Š, *karrāṅ* O¹, *lx* P, *lax-sarə* Y, *yax* S, *yiḫ*, *yaz* W.
 ice-house *yæddān* P.
 idiot *lēr* S.
 idol *but* P, *bət* S.
 idol-temple *butxāna* P, *bəd°* S.
 idolatry *butparastī* P.
 if *agar* P, Y, *ka* O, *wahgam* Y.
 if not *nē cē* P.
 ignoble *bīst* P.
 ignorant *jel* Pš.
 ill (sick) *nājōr* O, P, Š, *ranjūr* O¹, *bēstō*, *hīnār* P, *bē°* S, Š, *chaṛō* P, *lurvē* Y; (from fever) *kuft* S.
 ill-advised *nažart* W.
 illness *ḫoroə* Y, *bēmādrī*, *kassal* S, *bē-mōrī* W.
 immediately *psāt* Y.
 immersed *spūp* O.
 impale, to *čōrmīx* P.
 impatient *bīwar* P.
 impatience *bīwarī* P.
 impendent *bīlayām* P.
 impolite *bēādab* S.
 impossible *šanda* Pš.
 imprisoned *bandī* P.
 in *či* Wn 161, *kē* Pš, *nē* O, *tar* P, S, Š, *ba* Y, *da* Y, W, *ma* S, *dar* W.
 in all *xullas* P.
 incite, to *ažiyil* Pš.
 indigestion *ažēr* Pš.
 in front of, v. before.
 in order that *tā* Y.
 in time *bažūt* P.
 inch, an *banča* P.
 inconsiderate *bīyauri* P.
 incrustation *kroə* Y.
 indeed *xu* P.
 independent *xudextiyār* P.
 individual *žawai* Pš, *nafs* Y.
 inflamed *xuyin* Pš *šūm*, *xīnd* O.
 inflammation *phuylō* P; (of the lungs) *šūš-dard* W. Cf. swelling.
 inflated skin, v. mussuck.
 informed *xabar* O, P, Y.
 information *xabar* Y.
 inheritance *mīrōs* S, W.
 injustice *haif* P, *zulm* W.
 inkhorn *dewet* P.
 innocent *bēyaib* S, *bēgunā* S, W.
 innumerable *askarār*, *bīhisāb* P.
 insect, n. of an *wangū* O, *čalkırmo* Y, *xəuzit* W.
 inside *zīdre* Wn 169, [*danana* Pš], *darūn* P, S, (*n*)*adram* Y, *darūnya* Š.
 insipid *škāṭ* Y.
 instead of *hēwaz* P.
 instep *rašan*, *šfīna* Y, *puband*, *pušt-i pā* S, *te* (*pūl* *kaf*), *pēš-i-pā*, *təskən* W.
 intelligence *wūš* O, *aql* P.
 intelligent *poh* Pš, *ušyār* O. Cf. wise.
 intention *benā*, *qast*, *mudā*, *niyut*, *xatir* P.
 into *kī* O, *dar* P, *darān*, *tro* Y.
 intoxication *kaif* P.
 inundation v. flood.
 investigation *bībāsxāst*, *surāy* P.
 invisible *yaibī*, *yaibat* P.
 invocation *dunā* P.
 iron *ōspōnd* Wn 161, *ospīna* Pš, Pš¹, *āin* O, *rō* O, O¹, *āhen*, *rū* P, *rispēn* Y, *āhūn*, *ʔ-pūn* S, *tiš* (?), *yāšn* W, *sepen* Š: (made of) *āhenī* P, Y, *āhanīn* S.
 iris *margas* Y: (of the eye) *cām-mərdikīy* S.
 irrecognisable *nažan* Y.
 irrigate, to *čād* Y, (*vēki* *deh* S, *wəwəw* W.
 irrigated *xarob* Pš.

irrigation *arzino* Y, *rī-diōk* S: (first) *xōkova* Y, *xākāv* Š. (second) *dūwa*, *lirde* Y, *dāhāv* Š.

irrigation-channel *wāla* Pš, *jōi* O, *γwāi* O¹, *trog-weliko*, *weliko*, *wolo* Y, *jorār*, *nār* S, *čermu*, *wād* W, *wēš* Š. Cf. stream.

irrigation furrow *k'iš* Š.

irritate, to *zorāl* Pš.

is, v. be.

itch, to *keš* W.

itching *buxār* O, *gary* P, *lyox*, *cwri*, *xāriš* Y, *xurūš* S.

J

jackal *gidaγ* [Pš], O, O¹, *šaγ-āl* O, P, *šoγol* S.

jacket *kurti* O, P, *korē* Š. woollen *māvar* P.

jar *kūza* Y, *kōzē* S, *nəlād* W: earthen: *kālāl* P, *sofo* Y.

jaw *wāca* Wn 169, *zāma* Pš, *alašā* O, P, W, *zāmba* O¹, *kveliko* Y, *alašē* S, *lišā* Š.

jaw-bone *kelidak* P.

jay *menākā* O¹.

joint *mer* W, *bānd* Š.

joke *wašta* Pš, *mazāk* P.

journey *plā* Pš, *safar* Y.

jowar, v. maize.

joy *šādgārī* P. Cf. merriment.

Judas-tree v. argawau.

judge *mumaiz* P, *qāzī* P, W, *kāzī* S.

jube-tree *sazīyo* Y. Cf. *Senjet Darra* P.

jump *γar*, *trap* Pš, *xēz* O, *fōp* O¹.

jump, to *urātāl* (v. *wurzedāl*) Pš, *xīst kan* P, *ustušē* Y, *araz* S.

juniper *yovurso* Y, *arā*, *wāšt* S, *yārs* W, *hambašē* Š.

just *insafdar* S, *ūdīl* W.

justice *adālat* P, *insāf* S, *ādīl*, *insāf* W.

K

keep, to *sātāl* Pš, *ūr* O, *dharēw* P.

kernel *zayai*¹ Pš, *mayz* P, Š, *žirmālē* Y:

pine-nut *zwayak* O: rice: *šamāx* O.

kettle *sofo tāl* Y. Cf. cooking-pot.

kettle (porridge) *kaγkafo* Y.

key *kilī* O, *kiliγōšt* P, *kvelēn* Y, *uškēz* S, *wušik* W.

khan *xān*, *xāwān* P.

kick, a *pāšpāi* P.

kid *pšarlai*, *warγ-ūmai* Pš, *buzγālā* O, *gurn* O, O¹, *čey* W, *gīč* Š. (newborn

čana Y, *štēnōk* S: (one year old) *sēr-lai* [Pš], O¹, *takačār*, *šusaγa* P, *čānoγo*,

frayomiy, *narčān* Y, *rižuk*, *take* S.

(female during first year) *išten* P:

female, one year old) *frayingo*, *prenjio*

Y, *foryom* S, (two years old) *šusaγa*.

taka P; (three years old) *šusaγa* P.

kidney [*bađōlāi* Wn], *pušta-warga* Pš, *gurda* O, P, W, *γullak*, *zlikak*(?) O¹, *wulγa* Y, *gul*, *wolk* S, *waltk* W, *ūrj* (*wušē*) Š.

kill, to *wezen* Wn 160 6, *wa-žlāl* (v. *žōl*) Pš, *užnam* O, *wazn* O¹, *uγ*.

mēr P, *mōz* Y, *kāl*, *žan* S, *čāž*.

šay W, *kaž* Š.

killed *kušta* P.

kiln *wzōn* Pš.

kind, sort *qism* S.

kindle, to *šilaw* O, *bala*, *sil* O¹, *lagēw*, *thēw* P, *tšfor* Y, *peđin* S, *pičev* W, *peđen* Š.

king *bādsā* O, *pādsā* P, Y, S, W, *mištōr* Y.

kingdom *pādsā* h i P, *malik* Y.

kingfisher *maciaw* Y.

kinsman *ulus*, *xīš* P, *xēš* S, *xēš* Š.

kiss, a *mač* Pš, *pūč* O, *mačē* P, *boh* S, *bā*, *bām* W.

kiss, to *kəšul* Pš, *čūs-* P, *boh-*, *goj-* Y.
kite *cār*, *kalmor-*, *karčē-ai* W.
kitten *prškeze* Y, *pošbažgī* S, *pišzəvān* W.
knead, to *āqazəl*, (*kšē-mandəl* Pš, *ma-*
mušav- O, *gūy-* Y, *tun-*, *vert-* W.
Cf. rub.
knee *zūng* Wn 169, *zangūn* Pš, *zanʔək*
v. *zānū* O, *zānū* O, P, *gəqʔi* O¹.
zik Y, *zung* S, *berin*, *zōnu* W, *zūnə* Š
knee cap *parvaizn* Y, *yēnak* Š.
kneeling *duzānū* P.
knife *čāra* Pš, *čartkai* O, *kali-gak* O, O¹.
čākū O¹, W, *kūčānōk*, *piškaus* P,
kəro Y, *kī ē!* S, *kəž*, *tasma-kaš* W,
čed Š.
knit, to *jōra-* O¹, *wo-* Y.
knock, to *brazā-* Y.
knock against, to *štrax-* W.
knocking at the door *taxtax* O.
knot *giriya* O, *γuqʔə* O¹, *gerē* P, *qəro*,
γurēš Y, *gʔrē* S, *jirax*, *čerāš* W,
girē Š
know, to *puzan-* O, *pān-* P, *dīs-*, *vəzān-* Y.
wəzūn- Š. Cf. recognize.
know thou *bedān* P.
knowing *āgā* O, *āmuxta*, *dāvinda*, *hi-*
lata P.
knowledge *elm* P.
known *zda* Pš, *mālūm* O, *ayin* P, *mālīm*
P, W, *mālēm* Y.
knuckle *brok*, *čəfē*, *krox-i-yaste* Y, *mər* W.
knuckle-bone (used in a game) *arəund*
Pš.
kran coin *kirun* P.

L

labour *kiō* Y.
labourer (agricultural) *duhqān* Y.
ladder *xarxəč* O¹, *sulān*, *šor* P, *zīnā*
P, S, *afsinə* Y, *šātūn* S, *warār* W,
nərvūd Š. Cf. stairs.

ladder, rung of a *pokoq* Y.
ladle *arzano*, *arzaniko*, *narkafēi* Y.,
kāfē S, *wə-ām* W. Cf. spoon.
lagging behind *fərinđ*, *partāwēi* S. Cf. left.
lake *qand* O, *hānz* P, S, *haud* Y, *zōi c*
Y, W, *kūl* Š. Cf. pond.
lakh, 100 000 *lak* P.
lamb *wrai* Pš, O¹, *lərai* O, *lyərai* O¹.
γarōčēuēu P, *wari*, *wark* W, *wārg* Š.
new horn- *wərya* Y, female *wērah* S;
f. one year old *wəryə*, *wəryiko* Y.
male *worok* S, m. one year old *war-*
worya, *prasilane wəre* Y.
lame *xūž* Pš, *gu!* O, *guđai* [Pš], O¹,
kutš P, *šutš* P, Š, *lang* P, S, W,
šel Y, *šal* S.
lament *fə-ān* P.
lamp *paltā* [wick] O, *čəraγ*, *fānūs* P, *čirū-*
Y, *čirā-lān* S, *čəriw* Š. Cf. lantern.
land, v. country, field.
landslip *šot* W.
lane *čālu* v. *kelai* Pš.
language *lauz* P, *rāžən* Y, *čəvək* S. Cf.
tongue.
lap *γēž* Pš, *damen* P.
lapis lazuli *lāzəw* Y.
large, v. big.
lasso *kamand* P.
last *axir* O, *āxerī* P.
last year [parəša Wn], *paros* Pš, *prasul* O,
al O¹, *parisur* P, *prasāl* Y, *pərsāl* S,
pārd W, *pərsāl*, *pəwəs* Š; belonging
to *pardingēi* W, -but one *inzəəl cān* O¹.
late *dər* O, *nəwəxt* [Pš], O, O¹, Y, *γir* P,
dəš S, *deš* W.
later *bē* O, *ga* Š.
laugh, to *xandəl* Pš, *xan-* O, *khan-* P,
xənd Y, *vānd-* S, *kānd-* W, *šānd-* Š
laughing *khanđi* P.
laughter *xandā* v. *xandəl* Pš, *xanī* O, O¹,
kunda W.

- law *šeriet* Y, *qānūn* W.
 lawful *rawā* P, *halāl*, *halar* Y.
 lawless *bītamīz* P.
 lawn *sarza* S.
 lazy *kahal* Y.
 lead *surup* Pš, *surb* P, *arzīz* Y, *sərb* S.
 lead, to *rā-w-* Wn 166, *kutāl* Š.
 lead away, to *bōtlāl* Pš.
 lead down, to *ūn-* P.
 leaf *pāna*, *paxa* Pš, *bārg* O, Y, S, Š.
pač, *puxa* O¹, *pōn* P, *pənek* Y, *palē* W.
 lean *narai* Pš, *qangar* [Pš], O, O¹, *lučar* P.
dolk Y, *xarāb* Y, W, Š, *bē* S, *lāca* W.
 lean against, to *pičruč-* W.
 leaning on *takā* P.
 learn, to *yūxs-* Y, *pəzin-* S.
 learned *zda* Pš.
 learning *hīlata* P.
 leather *šūu* Y, *pūst* S, *mandīk* W. Cf. skin.
 leather-belt *karapči* Š.
 leave n. *ruxsat(i)* P, Y, W, *rə* S, *ruksat* Y.
 leave, to *ān-* Wn 160.1, (*pre-odāl* (v. *prā-*) Pš, *g-* O, *ž-* O¹, *wāst-* Y, *la ken-* Y, S, *la-cer-* W.
 leaving *rawān* P, *rahi* Y.
 leech *žawara* Pš, *šuluk* O.
 left (hand) *kīn* Pš, *čāp* O, P, S, W, Š.
cēla C, *cēlo* O¹, *čop* Y.
 left behind *pāte* Pš, *q̄zuk* O, *mānda* P.
 left behind, to be *ūzeh-*, *daruzeh-* P, *faris-* S. Cf. remain.
 leg *šānga* Pš, *leŋg* P, *liŋg* S; of a bed *ženpālīko* Y.
 lentil *nask* P.
 leopard *prāng* Pš, *palūng* O, P, Y, S, W, Š, *prōng* O¹, *parōn* P, *āzāda-pəlung* Y; (a kind of *xar-pəlung* Y: white- *pōs* W.
 leprosy *prang* Pš.
 less *dūs* Š.
 lesson *sahak* P.
 lest *bādā*, *bādāi*, *nē čē* P.
 let loose *xalās* O, *ēlā*, *yala* P, *hafe*, *yalē* S.
 let loose, to *ān-āret* Wn 160.1, *la ken-* Y. Cf. leave, release.
 letter *xatt* O, P, *kāyaz* P, W.
 liar *dar-al* Pš, *durūyḡūi* P, *cyi* W, *durūyḡū* S.
 liberated, v. let loose.
 lick, to *cač-* [Pš], O, *lus-pek* O, *lis-* P, *nerīz-* Y, *lēš-* S, *lič-* W, *šak* Š.
 licking *čafa* O.
 lid *barḡolai* Pš; of wooden trough *xūno* Y.
 lie n. *daroy* Pš, *drišt* O, *drēši* O¹, *duruy* P, S, W, *čōpī*, *fyeli* Y.
 lie down, to *cemul-* Wn 160, *camlāstl*, *γazedəl* Pš, *nu(astak)* O, *dugur-*, *rhīz-* P, *lōyn-*, *nəliv-* Y, *nesi-* W.
 life *žwāk*, *žwandūn* Pš, *unur* O, P, *amr* W.
 lift up, to *riyaučəl* Pš, *škōb-* Y, *zenz-* S.
 ligature on bow *pāδ* W.
 light (adj.), v. bright.
 light not heavy, *spuk* Pš, O, *subuk* O, P, *sač* Y, S, Š, *sič* W, *alukai* O¹, *rānjik* W.
 light n. *ruḡā* Wn 161, *raḡā* (v. *rūḡ*) Pš, *nūr* O, P, S, *ruḡāi* O¹, *rhīmē* P, *ārūn-γo* Y, *rušān(i)* Y, S, *šānāi* S, *nūr*, *rōšanāi*, *vōin* W, *mēden* Š; (lamp *čirāy* P. Cf. brightness.
 light a fire, to v. kindle.
 lightning *breḡnā* Pš, *barq* O, Y, S, *bruš* O¹, *balk*, *jabalak* P, *velīwo* Y, *ātašek* S, *āteč* Š, *ātšak* W.
 like *γunde*, *laka* Pš, *padak* O, *dhr(ang)* P, *gnik* S. Cf. resembling.
 like, to *šayəl* Pš.

- limb *hadamə* Y.
- lime *čuna* Y.
- limp, to *ngišedəl* Pš.
- line *karša* Pš.
- lined *qalamī* W.
- linen son, *zəjēr* S, *kodnok* W.
- linseed *imoyō* Y, *katānək* S.
- lion *šēr* P, S, W, *šīr* Y, *babr* S.
- lip *sū*, *sūn* Wn 161, *suŋd*¹ Pš, *lab* O, P, S, W, *suŋd* O¹, *lauč* P, *poršik* Y, *rīclav* S, *lafč* W, *šand* Š.
- list *čhara* P; of names *pešk* P.
- listen. to *nyutəl* Pš.
- little, a *ləž* Pš, *dužkī* O, *kop*, *yīla* Y, *čōv*, *ivokiak* S, *andak*, *kam* W.
- little, too *yēso* P.
- little finger v. finger.
- live, to *zindəgōnī kən* S, *zindəgōnī car* W.
- livelihood *guzarān* P, *guzarān* Y.
- liver *yina* Pš, *jāšr* O¹, *jigār* P, Y, S, W, Š, *yē:ən* Y.
- living, v. alive.
- lizard [*samsara*, *karbojai* Pš], *kirwās*, *latək*, *šūšmūr* O, *samsērī* O¹, *karwāš*, *šilān* P, *karbasa*, *šalāku*, *yančil:ū* Y, *kərvēšik* S, *karbāš*, *θōt* W, [*čarbāšik* (Šk.) Š].
- load *bār* O.
- load, to *ležəl* (v. *ležəl*) Pš, *daž vək* O, *vira* Y.
- lobe of the ear *kaŋik* O¹.
- lock *jandra* (v. *žaranda* Pš, *kulf* O, P, Š, *kəlf* Y, S, *kulp* W).
- lock, of hair *ourbal* Pš, *kakul* P.
- locked *qil* O, *šov* S.
- locust *malax* Pš, O, P, Y, S, *mə* W, *məx* O, O¹, *fusfesūya*, *yaspa* Y, *mūr* O² W, *čidisk*, *žid* O Š.
- log *pəžō* Y.
- loins *pəšt* S.
- long *ūžd* Pš, *drāy* O, O¹, *bistō* P, *vəŋ* Y, *darāz* S, Š, *vəžduk* S, *vərz* W.
- long way *fra* W.
- longing *evab* Pš, *armān*, *čōra* P.
- look, to *kas* S, *deđi* W. Cf. see, regard.
- look here *ma* S.
- looking about *diāre* Y.
- loom *sartərami* O² Y.
- loose *arand*, *cor*² Pš, *xubis* P, Š.
- loosen, to *aratəl* (*arat* Pš, *mōz* O, *myuz* O¹, *lasčn* P, *čien*, *yuvān* Y, *vušūy* W).
- loosened *hafe* S, *alās* Š.
- lose, to *harēv* P, *glibō* Y, *apanis* S, *nis* W, *benes* Š.
- lose the way, to *rapiv* W.
- loss *talaf* O.
- lost *wruk* Pš, *barbūt*, *čūnd*, *čark* O, *gum* P, *glib* Y; in gambling *pəp* Pš.
- lost, to be *har* P, *apv* S.
- louse *zyānzi* Wn 169, *spaža* čč Pš, *spā* O, *spū* O¹, *ispā* P, *spūo* Y, *spəl* S, *šiš* W, *spəž* Š, (small, red) *wraje* O¹. Cf. tick.
- love *mīna* Pš, *ašūqī*, *ešq*, *dostī*, *mahabat*, *meher* P.
- love, to *bilar* Y.
- lover *mayun* (v. *mīna*) Pš, *išūq(būz)* P.
- low *post* Pš, Y, *laplai*, *fūf* O¹, *wāchan*, *ramba* P, *past* S, W, *nēθ* O² Š.
- lower *lara* Pš, *toru* Y, **dīr* Š.
- lucerne *špešta* Pš *ir:oro*, *ptio* Y, *čurūk* S, *wižerk* W, *čorj* O² Š.
- lungs *šəža* Wn 161, *parpūs*, *səžai* Pš, *šuš* O, *dađ* O¹, *papō* P, *pūpəs*, *šuš* Y, *čəl*, *šəš* S, *čūš* W, Š.
- lupine *čaftal* Y.
- lying down *mlāst* Wn 162, Pš, *gal*, *nwastak* O¹.
- lying on back *stūn* Pš, *stūno* Y.

M

- m, the letter *mīm* P.
 mad *lewanai* (v. *lewā*) Pš, *diwāna* O, P.
 tağ P, *dēronē*, *lew* S. Cf. stupid.
 madness *mastī* P.
 magic *jadīdē*, *seher* P.
 magpie *kyūqo* Y, *kyēzūk g* S, *kiržepi* W, *kišēbs* Š.
 maid *peyla* Pš, *čimitheryo* Y. Cf. girl.
 maize [*juār* Pš], *šuta* O, *dujār* O¹, *jōwārī* O, P, *ju*^o Y, *zitaī* P; ear of *lūtaki* P, straw of *kuso* Y, beard of *bambofi* Y.
 majesty *huzūr* W.
 make, to *rēz*-P, *gax*-S. Cf. do.
 make water, to v. urinate.
 male *nar* Pš, P, Y, W, *nerinā* O, *nērōk* P, *γōš* W.
 male child *žura* P.
 malice *γarat*, *šaitānī* P.
 malicious *šaitān* P.
 man *sapaī* Pš, O, O¹, *ādam* P, W, Š, *māneš*, *mēp* P, *mafa*, *mēf* Y, *ādam*, *māfōk* S, *šāi*, *mardīna* W, *ma*^o Š, *xālg* W, *čarik*, *mardīna* Š.
 manne *ōwē*, *wraž* Pš, *yāl* O, P, Y, S, W, Š, *čalo* Y.
 manger *auxur* O, *āxūr* O¹, P, Y, or S, *rūz-āxur* W, *venūr* Š.
 mangy *paman* (v. *pam*) Pš.
 manner *šān* Pš, *zail* P; in this *hēraγγī* P; in what *carang* O, *kēraγγī* P.
 mantilla, a woman's *pakol* S.
 manure, v. dung.
 many *zūt* O, *dal*, *galaba* P, *šahānd* Y, *fai* S, *tōkī* W, *bāz* Š. Cf. much.
 many, how *cūn(d)* O.
 many, so *ōn* O.
 marching *kūč* P.
 mare *aspa* v. *ās* Pš, *myāndēni* O¹, *madiina* P, *mayofo* Y, *baital* S, W, *mādiyān* S, *madāš* W, *rēnj* Š.
 markhor fem. *mārxōr* O, *būz*, *čroug-čzo*, *mašōfo* Y; male *čraū* Y, *janwar*, *žūrk* S, *sorxā* W. Cf. mountain-goat.
 marmot *dala* (?), *wūn* Y, *wīnek*, *wundok* W. Cf. weasel.
 marriage *nikā* O, W, *nekā* P, *wāda* S, *katrudār* Š.
 marriage possession *wrā* Pš.
 marriageable age *wāda* S.
 marrow *māzə* Pš, *māz* O¹, Y, W, Š, *moz* S. Cf. brain.
 marsh *šūra* O¹. Cf. bog.
 martin (pine-), v. pine-martin.
 master *ca'tan* Pš, *bādār*, *čē'tan* O, *siheb*, *šāwān*, *xāwand* P, *wind* Y.
 mastigate, to v. chew.
 match *gūgird* Y; of a gun *pilla* S.
 matchless *bāzīmī* P.
 match-maker *rebār* Pš, *dallāl* P.
 matter *hāl* P, *trik* Y.
 matter, v. pus.
 mattock, v. hoe.
 mattress *tōšak* P, *sařaŋ* Y, *kurpačā* W, filled with cotton *purum* Y. Cf. bedding.
 may be *formē* Y.
 meadow *wuršo* Pš, *tāla*, *marγuzār*, *ulay* P, *mīrγo* Y, *mēry*, *sarza* S, *gōz* W. Cf. pasture.
 measure 'of grain' *ožai* Pš.
 measure, to *mā*-Y, *kač*-O¹: (liquids, etc.) *pyamal* Pš.
 meat [*γwaše*, "zarāh" Wn], *γwaša* Pš, *gāka* O, *o* O¹, *γāš* P, Y, *gušt* S, W, *pōdf* S, *γāst* W, *gūš(w)t* Š, roast *kabāp* P; — or fish *ngolai* Pš.
 medicine *dawā* O, *elāj* P, *i*^o Y, *dārū* P, *ti* Y, *darmān*, *dāwāi* P.
 meeting *žalsa* S.

- melon *khōrəbu* P, *lāpū* Y, *xarbəz* (a Y, Š, ^obūz Š.
- melt, to fro- Y, ^uau sāw- Š
- memory *yād* O, Y, *dētər*, *yōd* W.
- mending *mahalam* Y.
- merchant *saudāgar* O, P, -*ager* Y, -*ogar* S, W, *saudager* Y, *bāzārgān* S.
- merriment *xušālī* O, *mastī*, *xušwaxtī* P, *waly* Y. Cf. feast, joy.
- merry *xušwaxt* P. Cf. happy.
- messenger *astōjai* (*āstaurul*) PŠ, *kāset* P.
- middle *myanj* (v. *mlā*) PŠ, *mənz* O, *nesp* P, *miyān*(e), *nəsm* S, *məlung* W; in the—*makhār* P.
- midnight *nīmīšq* O, *barābar xšoro* Y, *nīmšab*, *nesmešar* S, *brōbarnāžd* W.
- milk *šqə* Wn 160, *paš*, *šaud* PŠ, *pāk* O, *šēpī* O, O¹, *pē* P, *xšira* Y, *xōm* S, *šārž* W, *šard* Š; (sour) *šamze* Wn 169, *trošp* S, *triŋ*, *triš* W, *maska* (incor. for butter) Š. Cf. buttermilk, curds.
- milk, to *cək*- Wn 161, *lwašəl* PŠ, *duš*- O, *dus*- O¹, *dūc*- P, *lūz*- Y, *dēš*- S, *dic*- W, *duj*- Š.
- milk-cup, wooden, *esšir-k'esā* Y.
- milk-pail *lawayūna* (v. *lwašəl*) PŠ, *kizarē* P, *lipca*, *raše* W.
- milk-rice *čirgrinj* Y.
- "Milky Way" *čarx i falak*, *wārwan* Y, *kākašon* W.
- mill *žaranda* PŠ, *asya* O, *jəndrə* O¹, *aēra* P, *xiryo* Y, *xudāri* S, *xədōrg* W, *xədārj* Š. Cf. handmill.
- mill-broom *fāru*, *rəfiko* Y.
- mill-race *trōbī* Wn 169, *xəraŋqī* O¹, *na-wəyōš* Y, *nəwōk* S, *nūn* W.
- mill-stone *pal* PŠ, O¹, *xəragir* P, *xur-sago* Y, *xədōrg-žār*, *wirt* W.
- mill wheel *carx* O¹, *wərdān* W.
- millet (*Panicum miliaceum*) *ēzādn* Wn¹ 161, *ždan* PŠ, *arzun* O, *ažan* O¹, *ārzn* P, *yurzun* Y, *wuždn* S, *arzan*, *yirzn* W, *pīnj* Š: (*Panicum italicum*) *γōšt* (*āyazəl* PŠ, *gās* P, *gararso* Y, [*juwau* Sk., Š).
- mimic, to *putmni*- W.
- mind *həz* S.
- mine *žānan* W.
- minister *wəzīr* P, Y, S.
- mint (plant) *welanai* PŠ
- mirror *āina* O, O¹, P, W, *ahena*, *šisa* P, *āino*, *šišofo* Y, *ainek* S; looking glass *šiša* S.
- miser *baxil* S, *bəzəl*(?) W.
- miscarrying *speyāza* PŠ.
- missing *bijā* P.
- mist *dund*, *lara* PŠ, *manyār* P, S, *mi-āyiko* Y, *ar-tagāw-yat* ("it came down"?) Š.
- mistress *bibi* P.
- mix, to *la-* [PŠ], O, *radāy*- Y, *alalāš* *kən*- S, *a^o car-*, *šand*- W.
- mixed *gał* P, *katī* Y.
- moat *xandak* P.
- mockery *tūna* P.
- mode *zail* P.
- modesty *hayā* P.
- moist, v. wet.
- moisten thoroughly, to *ničōd*- Y.
- moisture *nəb* Y.
- mole *xāl* P.
- moment *lāza* P, *fasl* S.
- money *hūy* Y, *pāisā* Y, Š, *žarnī*, *pūl* S, *pūl* W.
- monkey *maimūn* S.
- month *māst* Wn 169, *miyāst* PŠ, *maī* O, *mēhī* P, *mō*, *mox* Y, *mā* S, Š, *mī* W, *m-st* Š.
- month, n. of a *hamal* P, *asad*, *simbulā*, *təmis* W, *kaus* Š.
- monthly *mēhīn* P.
- moon *miyāst*, *wužmaī* PŠ, *spožmaī* PŠ, O¹, *maryok*, *mātau* O, *mahók* P, *imofo* Y,

- māton*, *wulmek* S, *mōtob*, *zamak* W, *mēst* Š; the new *hēlāl* P.
 moonless night *tarožmaī* v. *spožmaī*, PŠ, *trōžmaī* O¹.
 moonlight *rabāṇa* PŠ.
 moraine *ābūya* Y, *ambol* S, *šui* W; heap
 more *digarī* S. [of stones *xōris* Y.
 moreover *balkim* O.
 morning *sār* O, P, *saxar* O¹, *ručan* P,
sāhar P, Y, S, *subāliyo*, *sārpagā*,
wūšē Y, *rašt*, *sub* S, *rux*, *sārake*, Š;
 in the *subdamik* W. Cf. dawn.
 morning-meal *pīzrānī* W.
 morsel *nuṣarī* PŠ, *uḫrī* O, *lōk* P.
 mortar *ḡur* P.
 moslem *musulmān* P.
 mosque *mazdik* O, *māžit* Y.
 mosquito *mēsa* Wn 159, *ṣumāsā* v. *ṣuā*,
māšai (v. *mač*) PŠ, *paša* O, P, *pa* W,
myāsai O¹, *gyiblenike* Y, *kurpaša* Y, S,
maxē, *pašā* Y, *joz* S, *kanek*, *piḡu* W,
čangin Š.
 moth *parwāna* P, Y, W, *parwinek-γ* S,
wē W.
 mother *mor* PŠ, *māwā* O, *o* O¹, *aī*,
mā(ē), *māma* P, *nūno* Y, *māḡ dar* S,
nān S, W, Š, *mād* Š.
 mother and daughter *māwehā* P.
 mother-in-law *xwāša* PŠ, *syūγ*, *xušūi* O,
syōγ, *xwāšē* O¹, *xuš* P, *xušo* Y, *xwāš* S,
xušdōman, *xu* W, *xēš* Š.
 motor-car *mōtar* P.
 mount, to *ḡak*-P. Cf. rise.
 mountain *γar* PŠ, Y, *girī*, *kḡ* O, *grī* O¹,
dhār, *khandī* P, *γar* Y, *kū* Y, W, Š,
ālax, *kūh*, *šaxa-γer* S, *tāx* Š. Cf. hill.
 mountain-ash *tūr* Y.
 mountain-goat *γarcānai* PŠ, *āu* O, *γi-*
canai O¹, *mēšak*, *naxčir* Š; female
sur P, *γmēār* W; male *tōγ* P. Cf.
 deer, ibex, markhor.
 mouse *mažak* PŠ, *balūr*, *kawār*, *dandān-*
warō P, *pārγ* Y, *mūš* S, W, *pōrk* S,
pork W, *pūrg* Š. Cf. rat.
 moustache *brt* Wn 159, *brēt* [PŠ], O¹,
brūt O, Y, *bu* P, *bə-* S, *wrašt* O¹,
brut Y, *šābrut* S, *bərit* W, *birut* Š;
 large *brutēapar* W.
 mouth *xula* PŠ, *dān*, *pōz* O, *pyōz* O¹,
šōyḡ P, *pəkore*, *yurv* Y, *fōc* S, *γaš* W,
γēv Š.
 mouthful *inda* PŠ, *teka* P.
 mouthpiece of bellows *bālulo* Y.
 move, to *xwajedāl* PŠ, *č'him*-P, *muž* Y,
tač-W.
 move, to v.tr. *čimew*, *jukēw*-P, *mužu*-Y.
 movement *yān* PŠ, *arakat* O, *malak*,
šūr P.
 moving *rawān* S.
 much *zut* O, *ferimān*, *γulū*, *γalaba* P,
ambox, *boh*, *ṣipe*, *žahānd* Y, *fai*, *lip*,
ziāt S, *bisyār*, *foi*, *γafāi*, *γafēi* W,
ōn O, so- *mind*, *yenda* Y; complete
binās Y.
 mucus *roma* PŠ, *balγam* Y, *qač*, *lišp* W;
 (from nose) *nezγo* Y, *xolm* S; (from
 mouth) *balγām* S.
 mad *gel*, *maṭṭa* P, *jeriv*(?) W.
 muddy *xar* PŠ, *xatralōγ* Y.
 mulberry *tūca* Wn 160, *tūt* O, O¹, Y,
 S, W, *tī* P, *mōrec*, *tūi* Y, *tūd* Š.
 mulberries, dried *maīs* P, *kiṭorī* Y.
 mulberry-flour *pīšt* Š. Cf. flour.
 mule *kačar* O¹, *qāter*, *yābū* P, *kačir* Y, Š.
 mulla *mullā* O, P.
 multicoloured, v. piebald.
 multitude *γalabagī*, *γulūgī* P.
 murderer *ūdankuš* P, *ziḡluk* S, *siṭk* W.
 murmur *šuršur* P.
 mushroom *xomba* PŠ, *cigγere* Y; (a kind
 of; *puṣfānek* Y; (white) *xarpāst* Y.
 music *sur* P, *mailis* Y, *sāzingē* Š.

musk *tátár. mušk* P.
 mussuck, v. skin, inflated.
 mutilating *nasak* P.
 muzzle *fruše* Y.
 my *jmā* Pš, *manân* P, *mən* Y, S, *zu* W.
 myself *maršör* P.
 mystery *ramūz. serr* P.

N

nail *mēx* O, O¹, P, S, Š, *kūk* P, *nāx* Y, W; wooden *đary* Š; (finger-) *nūh* Pš. *tart ta angušť* O, *nark* O¹, *nörk* P, *anaxno* Y, *nāxñn* Y, Š, *no*² W. *nar-xök'g* S, *dager* W.
 naked "oon" Wn [= *ün* < **bagna*], *laqar* [barbaqđ] Pš, *lñc* O, P, *šiler* Y, *°ax* S, W, *°ak* Š.
 name *nəm* Wn 158, *nūm* Pš, Š, *nām* O, P, Y, *nīm* S, *noŋg* W.
 narrow *narai* Pš, O, *tag* O, S, W, Š, *tag* O¹, *čünđ*, *luñlu* P, *təgo*, *trok* Y, *bürük*, *tanvk* S: street *tagqi* P.
 natural *xudāi* P.
 nature *šin* Pš; condition *lab* P.
 navel *nör* Wn 160, *nūm*¹ Pš, *nefak* O, *náf* P, S, Š, *níf* Y, *nöf* W.
 near *parē* Wn 168, *zarma* Wn 160, *caxa*, *naždē* Pš, *bōy* O, *bōi* O¹, *da*, *dāl* P, *karib* P, S, Š, *q'* Y, *nozdik* P, *na*^o Y, *tari*, *tartar* P, *šolo*, *šut* Y, *šiš* W.
 nearest to the village *warbōi* Pš.
 necessary *lázim. mundašib* O, *wajip* P, *zarūr* P, Y, *bakör* S, W; is- *bōya* Pš, *bāyad* Š.
 necessity *zarūi* Y.
 neck *qara* (v. *qarəl*) Pš, O, *ma:zai* v. *mā:zə*, *warmez* Pš, *gardan* O, *ma-kapđai* O¹, *mañđö* P, *škyui*, *šile* Y, *gardak*, *gorök* S, *gerđan* W, *māk* W, Š, *tür* W.

necklace *ozaī* Pš, *ghana* P, *garai*, *ma-draye*, *xafabande* Y, *perg* W; silver *mušči* Y.
 neckrope of yoke *sabəranj*, *samlasiko* Y, *rxpk* W.
 need, to *širer*¹ W.
 needle *suncən* Wn 162, *stən* Pš, *šinū* O, *s*¹ O¹, *šičin* P, *šinjo* Y, *štən* S, *šic* W, *sej* Š: (packing-) *qorsəm* Wn 168, *sparxai* Pš, *təbana* O, *xaršiñn*, *juäl-düz* Y, *°oz* S.
 needy *šilar* S. Cf. poor, naked.
 Negro *habaši* P.
 neigh, n. [šāšqai, hañ Pš], *ingās* O, *hengas* P.
 neigh, to *sisin*- O¹, *ušun*- Y.
 neighbour *hamsāya* P, *a*² Š, *jár* P, *amsāyo*, *grambešu* Y, *amāsyž* S.
 neither-nor *näi-näi* S.
 nephew (brother's son) *urūdo* Pš, *rāšrai* O, *rāšri* O¹, *biyā-yurök* P, *vraipür*, *vrēri* Y, *rürüzo-man* S, *rēritpatr* W; (sister's son) *xorayai* (v. *xor*) Pš, *xī-yurök* P, *xuri* Y, *xir* S, *xariyōn* W.
 nerve *pala*, *wuža* Pš.
 nest *manjolo*, *fān* O¹, *yēxio* Y, *parenda* *xān*, *yēca* S, *yod* W, *yēđ* Š; bee's-*šör* Pš.
 net *wraz* Wn 169, *tor* Pš, *dam* O, P, *alkē* S, *tor* W, *pēđ* Š. Cf. snare, trap.
 nettle *xulxadī* Y.
 never *heč kala* (na¹ v. *kalu*) Pš, *h'ic* *waxt* W.
 new *nawai* Pš, *nūw* O, *nyōw* O¹, *nō* P, *nowo:yo* Y, *nucōk* S, *šoyd* W, *nū* Š.
 news *xabara* O¹, *auhāl* P, *xabar* P, Y, W, Š; good *zerai* Pš.
 New-Year festival *naurōz* S.
 next year *žasař* P.
 next world, finally *āxerat* Y.

niece brother's daughter *wrera* v. *wrāra*
Pš, *rāra* O, *rāra* O¹, *rrerigo* Y;
'sister's daughter *xorja* v. *xor* Pš,
xurigo Y.
nice, to look *ṣwars-ṣek* O.
night *špa* Pš, *šō* O, *šyū* O¹, *u i yār*.
ravān P, *rāsovo* Y, *fāršōu*, *šab* S,
nā;δ S, W, *šāb* Š, part of *šūma* Pš;
-s halt *šūp* W; this very *wyārawyār* P.
nightingale, v. bulbul.
nightmare *xapasa* Pš, *vāy'd* S, W.
nine *nəh* Pš, *na* O, *nā* O¹, *nā* P, *nāu*
Y, S, *nāu* W, *nāu* Š.
nineteen *nulas* (v. *nəh*) Pš, *nēs* O, *anēs*
O¹, *namš*, *nūzda* P, *nūzda* Y, *nouwō'dos*
S, *dasnab* W.
ninety *nauce* Pš, *nūcē* O, *navāb* S.
nipple, v. breast female.
nit *riča* Pš, *rīkō* O¹, *rīsko* Y, *zōng* W.
no *na* O, *nā* P, *nai* W; 'adj.' *hāc* Y.
noble *hōki* P.
nobleman *mirzā* P.
noise *čīya*, *ṣaw*, *šwāl*, *žay*, *zūnž* Pš.
šūr/y P, *awāz* Y.
nook *cərda* Pš.
noon *ṣāhma;δ* Pš, *ō* O¹, *nūmrōz* O, *ōz* P,
ōz W, *mižen* Y, *čāšt*, *maikenā* S.
noose *parwandai* Pš.
noon *mādīr* W.
north *šamālī* O, P, *ōl* W.
nose *pīza* Wn 159, *paza* Pš, *ak* O,
nīnī O, O¹, *damāy*, *nēšt* P, *fsko* Y,
fusek, *nic* S, *mīs* S, W, *nej* Š.
noseless, etc. *bāpai* Pš.
nose-ring *pezwān* v. *paza* Pš, *nati* P.
nostril *šemzā* Wn 169, *spažma* Pš, *par-*
xāna O, *suīmā* O¹, *bīnīxān*, *damāral*
P, *fšskafsurv* Y, *dimāy*, *fšsk-pačē* S.
not *na* Pš, P, S, Š, *na* O, *či*, *če*, *ču*, *č*,
no, *nā*, Y, *ne* W; is not *ništa* Pš,
čēš Y, *nest* S, *nīst* Š. Cf. don't.

nothing *čūua* Y.

nourish, to *nmānjəl* Pš.

now *os* (*osedəl*), *no* (v. *nan* [*<* *nor*], Pš,
pērī O, O¹, *badī*, *ṣe*, *ṣari* P, *wos* Y,
diga, *ṣgē*, *naksō*, *psāt*, *sō* ?) S, *nāu* W,
šič Š.

numb *kuṣa* Y.

number *šumār* P, *imāl* Y.

nurse *dāya* S.

nurturing *parvariš* S.

()

O! *ai* O, *ā*, *ai*, *ō*, *āyā*, *wō*, *yā* P, *ai* Y,
e, *o*, *ka* S, *allō*, *ēi*, *nai* W.

oak *bālūt* O, Š, *yan* P.

oar *fe* Š Cf. spade.

oath *ṣwar* O, O¹, *kasam* O, *y* P, Y, S.

qurān P, *wor* Y. Cf. swear.

oats *jaudar* O¹, *dāsīn* S, *leso* Y.

obey, to *n-utəl*, *manəl* Pš.

observe, to *thār-* P.

obtain, to v. get.

object *marsad* P.

occupied *maṣṣīr* P.

occult knowledge *panjbed* P.

of *ya* Wn 163, *da* Pš, *tar* O, *ta* O¹.

off, away *badār* Y.

officer *hafsar* S.

oil *təl* P.

old (living things) *zor* Pš, *zāl* O, O¹.

kaftō P, *zōr* Y, *xyār* W, *pīr* Š;

inanimate things *kōna* P, *kō* W.

kuhmo, *telt* Y, 'man' *čhaṭadhārī* P.

mūsafed S, W, *saṣebān* Š; (woman

pīrazāl, *pīrakī*, *zāl* P, *zōro* Y, *kam*

pīr S.

old age *kaftōi* P.

olive-tree [*šona*, *šawana* Pš], *šōwan* O¹.

olive-coloured *spišē* Y.

on *mīnde* Wn 163, *bānde*, *pa* Pš, S, *jer*, *sar* O,

- zār O¹, ba P, bar P. Y, po, sko, tro Y.
 rū, sōr S, da, rū-i, sāk W, pi š at
 the top of sō(r) P.
 once jal, kala Pš, warti W.
 one yau Pš, ēē O, so O¹, žu P, yū Y,
 vok, yak S. iu W, yūr Š: 'of several'
 yūyo, yukwego Y.
 one another (h)alamān W.
 one each iḡōn iḡōn W.
 onion piāz O, S, pī y'āz, tekuī P. pī: Y.
 piūk, piyōz W.
 only guj O, fakat P.
 orial mēš-i kiškōr S: (male. muya, naxčār-
 pəzāžē Y, kuškōr, mōn, wār W (cf.
 ram); (female) saža Pš, sūš^a O,
 mēšak W.
 open arat, wit [\leftarrow *wi-šita] Pš. xē P.
 wulai Y, haš S, aš W, yēt Š.
 open, to prūnatəl, sparədəl Pš, gablū- Y;
 'the eyes' qapaw O.
 opened xor² Pš, yalē S.
 or yō P, Y, Š, ži² Y.
 orange nīranj Y.
 order, to v. command.
 order, in—that tā Y.
 oriole. golden- čkalpio Y.
 ornament [anjoz Pš], fazl P. sarf²rāže Y.
 orphan yatim O, saḡir Y, so² W, saḡēr S.
 other bi, bəl Wn 160, bəl, nor [\leftarrow *an-
 tāra-] Pš. bē, bēga O, bi O¹, žā P,
 dīr Y, diḡar S. W. yau W.
 otter saḡlaū Y. saḡlavī S, saḡāwī,
 šūpiš(?) W.
 out panēšta O.
 out of breath hənadiy Y.
 out of place bija P.
 outery čiq P.
 outside panē'ta O, -nēšta O¹, bōr, bērūn,
 mabōr P, biavīn S, baūr. vičung W.
 vaiza Š.
 oven tanūr O
 over par Pš
 overflowed toē Pš.
 overturned, to be parzedəl Pš.
 overturning čapa S.
 Ovis Ammon yār-alī Š v. mountain
 goat.
 Ovis Poli rūš W; male vrokš W.
 owl lagō O¹, bič P, būm P, W, Š, bō W.
 qīm W.
 own xpal Pš, xui O, xwai O¹, xukān P.
 xoy Y. xē S, šūnen W, xu Š.
 own, to dar- O. Cf. have.
 owner bādār O, sāheb P. Cf. master.

P

- pace pul¹ Pš, wiyaug W, gūm, qadam S.
 pack-saddle, v. saddle.
 pad njoḡui, namla (v. lameai. Pš.
 padlock jandra (v. žaranda) Pš. Cf. lock.
 pain zaur Pš, dard P, S, Š, ɣam, tīb P:
 in the ribs brišēk O¹.
 pain, to dīm- O, bēs- P.
 palace dargā, sarāi P.
 palate kūmai Pš. kām O, P, Y, S, kōm W.
 pale raḡzūrd S.
 palm (ot hand) warḡowai Pš, °ce, talūi
 O¹, kaf O, P, kafe dōst P, °dest S.
 °dust W, peno Y, p'āḡn W, bēn Š.
 paradise behešt, jannad P.
 parched, v. grain (parched).
 parents-in-law qədā W.
 parrot tōti O¹, tōti P, tūti S. saucūtūti W.
 partner šarik P.
 partridge tanzarai, zarka Pš, kauk O.
 sāc(?)², zraḡ O¹, bōlana, žirež P, žoržo Y.
 wužžir S, čkar W, zarij Š.
 parturition stam Pš.
 party ferkā P.
 pass n. hān P, kutal P, Š, ɣar Y. ponnk
 S. wiyin W.

- pass, to v. cross.
 passed *ter* Pš, O. O¹.
 passing *guzar* P.
 passion *cwab* Pš
 pasteboard *noyno* Y.
 passtime *sáatter* P.
 pasture *car* Pš; mountain-*guiz* Š; summer-*yēl* Š. Cf. meadow.
 patch of cloth *paspan* Y.
 patience *sabr* P.
 patient *sabr* S. *tōyatdōr* W.
 path *sīma* Pš. Cf. road.
 pay *muzdur*(s)
 peas *maruk* P, *čerīy*(?), *kīšer*, *pateko*, *surmu* Y. *karāš*, *mužik*, *carād*.
paťak S, *koroš*, *patek*, *čax* W. Cf. beans, lentils.
 peace *gicāš* Pš. *āšti*, *sulu* P.
 peach *šaftālū* O, O¹, P. Š, *ol* V, *olū* S, W, *šadraz* P.
 peacock *myawar* Pš, *myaumuryān* O¹.
 peak *peza* (v. *paza*) Pš. *khandi* P.
 pear *nák* P, *nāšpāti* P, W. *se* Š, *ābrū*, *ambrūz*, *nərowi* čoggō, *kyogō*. *nāšpotiy*, *ťok* Y, *pēšu* W, *marōd*, *nōk* Š
 pearl *marʔalara* Pš.
 pedal (on a loom) *pāliko* Y.
 pedestrian *palai* (v. *pal*) Pš. *piyāda* Š.
 pedlar, v. merchant.
 peg *možai*, *sparxai* Pš, *mažwai* O¹, *čūr*, *max* Y, *mēx* S; (wooden, on pellet-bow) *zangīāk* S.
 pellet-bow, v. bow.
 pen *kalam* P.
 penis *yēn* Pš, *yēn* O, *yēn* O¹, *čöl*, *lāwəf* P, *yāku* Y, *čöl*, *dūr* S. *čōr* S, W, *pať* W, *čölak*(?), *jus* Š.
 people *xalag* O, *mardum* P, Š. *xalk* P. S. *maxluk* S, *xalq* W.
 perfection *kamāl* P.
 perfume *arūzbū* P; a kind of *kalānfūr* P.
 perhaps *šāyī* Pš. *magam* P, *alhatt* S, W.
 perishable *fānī* P.
 period *mauṣum* P.
 period of two years *lohsaxo* V.
 peritoneum *spešti* Pš.
 permission *rursat* Y.
 permit, to *lam dah* P.
 perplexed *hairān* P.
 person *šawai* Pš. *nafar* P, W, Š, *tan* S. *xālg* W; a certain, *felāna* i P.
 perspiration *xwala* Pš, *arāq* O, Y. S, W, *vōla* O, *xalo* O¹, *arūk* P, Š, *xul* V, *xair* S, *xil* W.
 pestle *lawar* Pš, *šursugg* O, *ba-riē*, *mūlai* O¹.
 pheasant *pātačūr* Y.
 piece *paša* P.
 pick, to *bōž* O, *čū* Y, *čen* S, *čip* W.
 pick up, to *špēw*, *kherēw* P.
 pick-axe *kulāng* P, *gizē* Y.
 picture *negār* P.
 piebald *gaž* (v. *āyāž*), *piāng* v. *piāng*) Pš, *ablaq* P, *kaš* Y, *čöl*, *rangā-i* *gūnagūn* S, *ar* xēl. *čūž*, *šard* W.
 piece *ťok* P. Cf. morsel.
 pieces, in small *rīza* P.
 pierce, to *kif* S.
 pierced, to be *sūjed* Pš.
 pig *matō*, [sarkūzai] Pš. *nūlat* O, *xūy* S, Š, *xīg* W.
 pigeon *kauntar* Pš, *kaftar* O, *kabūtār* P, *korio* Y, *kōrīš* S, *kibāt* W. *čehūd* Š
 pilan *palāw* P, *palau* Y.
 pillow (a kind of) *damphōk* P.
 pile up, to *yāδ* W, *tāž*(?) Š.
 pilgrimage *markad* P.
 pillar, v. post.
 pillow *takyā* O, *bulišt* O¹, *bānapāš*, *taisōri* P, *taqio*, *vīrcane*, *vrazidīnē* Y.
 * *tōk-sarī*, *vōzd* S, *tēkiyā*, *vōrz* W. *mutaka*, *vīžjē* Š

- pin (of a spindle) *česō* Y.
- pincers *ambūr* O. W. Š, *uro* Y, *ʔor* S. *cepio* Y.
- pine *škulak* O¹.
- pinch, to *čeb-* Y, *cərup-* W.
- pine-cone, edible *zāṇṇezai* (v. *zayai* PŠ).
- pine *waziya* Y, *dram*, *nāstar* S, *pit* ? *yirya* W; edible *bedr* W.
- pine-marten *luū* Y, *yūṇək* (prob marmot) S.
- pine-nut, kernel of the- *zwayak* O.
- pistachio *pista* O¹, *pastā* Y, S.
- pit *čayul* Y, *glac* W; for storing butter *hanjūi* W.
- pit-ecal *kemur* S.
- place *yālai*, *ʔtūm* PŠ, *jāi* O, P, Y, Š, *jāk* O¹, *zara* Y, *jā* S; (to this) *eken-lāk* P; (in that very) *škān* P; for putting pots) *ʔxf* W; (where the horse is bound) *pēš-āxər* S.
- place, to (kše) *ʔodəl* PŠ, *g-*, *nūc-* O, *ʔv-* *lam dah-*, *nhen-* P, *wāst-* Y, *nezdər* W. *lāk* Š. Cf. put.
- plain n. *awāri* O, *maidān* O, O¹, P, S, *ʔōn* W, *mērō*, *samo* O¹, *dāk*, *pušta* P, *dašk'* Y, *dašt* S. W. *dūšt*, *medān*, *pušta* Š.
- plait n. *bra-* PŠ.
- plait, to *tāc-* P, *parruf-* W. Cf. weave.
- plan *tagbār* P, Y.
- plane, oriental. v. chenar.
- planet *wəxs(?)* S.
- plank *fiūn*, *tar rū*, *taxta* S.
- plant *buta* P, *nabāt* S, *nabot* W, *cādm* Š; n. of a) *wayūna* Wn 169, *ōmō*, *xər-γwaž-* (v. *xar*) PŠ, *pičili*, *šē-iko*, *šax* Y. Cf. shrub.
- plant, to *njatəl*, *zanəl* PŠ, *nijā-* Y, *nēnd-* S, *nünd-* W.
- plaster, to *axəpəl* v. *xəp'* PŠ, *šift-* Y.
- plastering *šəgār* S.
- plate *kāsu* O, *ε* S, *šāyi* O, *majma* P, *tiðcak* Š.
- platform *čārsīr*, *raza* Y, *rež* S, *raž* W.
- platoon *tuṛ* P.
- play *loba* PŠ, *bāzi* O, *ʔē* S, *štami* O¹, *xediya* Y, *naṭ* S, *štik* W.
- play, to *niwāz-* Š.
- please, to *šāṇəl* PŠ, *rīm-* Y, *befār-* S
- please God *emšalla* P.
- pleased *xuš* O. Cf. agreeable.
- pleasure *xwand* PŠ, *xubi* O, *aš* P, *xušānē* Y.
- Pleiades ["pairmoni" Wn]. *perāne* Pš *bōl(?)* Y.
- plenty *yalabagi* P. Cf. much.
- plough *yax(a)* Wn 169, *yawē* PŠ, *ʔpār*, *yūx* O, *ʔpārō*, *yurciē* O¹, *kulba* P, *kugo*, *kišca*, *katā*, *sporo* Y, *kāba*, *kūrūg* S, *kūrən* W, *ʔpār* Š; (peg in the) *saryār* Y; (part of-) *ʔakye* Y. Cf. ploughing, ploughshare.
- plough, to *karəl* PŠ, *kār-* O¹, Y, *mēlēn-* P, *kār-* S, *wāzd-* Š.
- plough-bullock *gažōi* O.
- plough-handle *hostaganu* Y, *ʔəlāk* S, *yīžək* W.
- ploughing *kiriš* S, *čērij* Š.
- ploughman *čērijgār* Š.
- plough-pole *ārusp* Y, *āwišp* S, *hešt*, *wəšp* W.
- plough-share *spāra*, *tiyāšə* PŠ, *sūrispār* O, *karkiē* O¹, *kando* Y, *spər* S, *ʔpūndr*, *ʔpōr*, *stōrs* W.
- plough-wedge *ačardāne*, *yurazgo* Y.
- plug *mūṇai* (not *mūnai*) PŠ.
- plum *ālū* Y.
- plunder *ulja* P.
- pocket *ʔibak* P.
- podex *γara*, *kūna* PŠ, *kūn* O, *kunəfai* O¹, *lunc-e kuṭurika*, *ʔōṇgōk* P, *γumino*, *pero*, *šaskōt* Y, *šen* S. Cf. anus.

- poet *šāher* P.
 poetry *šāherī* P.
 point (of a knife) *nūk* O, P, *nēs* P, *nūl* Š.
 poison *uēš* Pš, *zār* O, P, S, W, Š. *tar-kaī* P. *saḡkiyo*, *zahar*, *žaro* Y.
 Polar Star *qatb* W.
 polish, to *zloyal* Pš. *say* O Cf. rub.
 polite, v. courteous.
 polo-ball *kvipo* Y.
 polo-stick *hālō* Y.
 pomegranate *anār* P, Y, *puṇḡuk* O¹. *alāno* Y.
 pommel of a saddle *ngūbai* v. *kwab*) Pš.
 pond *waštu* (v. *wandanai*) Pš, *anz* O, *daṇḡ* O, O¹, *talūn* O¹, *hanz* P. Cf. lake.
 pony *yābū* Y.
 poor *ṡarīb* O¹, P, Y, S, W, *sāduī* P, *ājič* Y, *bēčōra* S, *nātūdn* W, *uān* Š.
 poplar *gulramen*, *rameno*, *tarzk* Y, *safē'idōr* S, W, *icurmēk* S, *piyaš*, *rīzabarg* W.
 porcupine *sungūn* Wn 162, *škon* Pš, *sukal* O, O¹, *šurur* P. Cf. hedgehog.
 porridge *rōč*, *zastār* O¹, *aṡzle* Y, *ōš* Y W, *pašār*, *sədik*, *xašpa* S, *āš*, *xušpa* Š; (barley-) *dāilē* S.
 portion *jirē* O, *barš* S.
 possessor *xāwand* P.
 post *stōn* Pš, *sutun* O, *se?* Š, *styān* O¹, *ustūn* P, *ustuno* Y, *astūn* S, *is* W.
 posteen *pōstīn* O, Š, *pōstakī* P, *bēṡāk* S.
 pot *xumb* Š; (large, earthen) *maṡ* O¹. Cf. cooking pot.
 pouch (for gunpowder) *kamār*, *kutiā* Y.
 pound, thump *ṡak* O.
 ponnd, to *ṡikaw* O.
 pour, to *zvar* Y; (into) *kaṡ* W, (out) *sanjəl* Pš, *andūč*, *ṡur-zēv* P, *drī*, *na-*, *zuy* Y.
 poverty *ṡarībī* P.
 'power *hoqūf*, *jabr*, *qūwat*, *tāb*, *xudrat*, *zūrī* P; 'having this much' *hawekaī* P. Cf. strength.
 powerful *jabār*, *qūwatdār*, *nūk*, *mutabar*, *zūwāwar* P. Cf. strong.
 praise, to *stāyəl* Pš, *stan* W.
 praising *tārīf* P.
 prayer *nmūnj* Pš, *dawā* O, P, *munāṡat*, *numāč* O, *māz* O¹, *salāt*, *nemāz* P, *na* Y, S, *daw*, *nemāz* W.
 precipice *ṡurp* Y.
 pregnant *brālba*, *warla* Pš, *umādicār* P, *ṡaro* Y, *hamāl* P, *amēšvār* S, *varenj* W; animal) *āvest* P, *rozāšo* Y.
 preparation *zerma* Pš, *sarištā*, *tayīrī* P.
 prepare, to *rēč* P, *gar* S.
 prepared *jōr* O, *jōr*, *puxta*, *rōst*, *tayār* P.
 presence *nēla* O.
 present n., v. gift.
 present (adj.) *hāzer* P.
 press down, to *drabəl* Pš, *vārdenz* W.
 previous *taricāl* P.
 price *baya* O, *bhāi*, *nirx* P, *kīmat* Y, *ḡimmaṡ*, *wač* W; 'paid for bride' *tūyāna* P.
 prince *šāzāda* O.
 princess *bēgum*, *xānem* P.
 prison *bandirāna* P.
 prisoner *yasir* S, W.
 proclaimed *ayān* P.
 produce *hāsel* P.
 produced *paidā* P.
 promise *lauz* O, *ād*, *wāda* P.
 prop *aram'ai*, 'ar) Pš.
 propel, to *nikiz-vek* O.
 proper *munāsib* P.
 property *māl* O, P, Y, S, *daulat* O, P, Y, Cf. riches.
 prophet *pāyūmbar* O, *pai* Y.
 prostrated, to be *parzedəl* Pš.
 protect, to *sūtəl*, *zōrəl* Pš. Cf. guard

protection *parvariš* S.
 protector *nigāwān* P.
 proud *sarferāz* P.
 pudenda *šarm* Y.
 puerperal *langu*, *zaryāla* Pš.
 pull, to *kān*- Wn 161, *kāš* Pš, *kaš kan*- P,
xoš- Y, *xaš*- S, *xāš*- W; (out) *neṛ*- P,
nig- Y; (up weeds) *žimež*- Y.
 pulse (vein) *mežāz* P.
 pulse (crop) *γāmu* Y, *mašōrj* Š.
 pulverized *hinl-yek* O.
 pumpkin *kāw* W.
 pungent *tekku* P.
 pupil *šāgird* P; of the eye [*kasai*], *torai*
 (v. *tor*) Pš, *γrāsī* O, *duko* O¹, *šūi* S,
mardik W.
 puppy *kūčuk* O, *ek* W, *gurjī*, *kūčuk* P,
ekena, *ekonakē* Y, *ekonok* S, *seken* W,
čaxbuc(?) Š.
 pure *nož* Pš, *pākizā* O.
 purpose *madlab*, *maxsūd*, *niyat* P.
 pursuing *rūf* P.
 pus *zawa*, *raš* Pš, *zū* O¹, *rīm* P, *narzū* Y.
 pustule, v. blister.
 put, to *ban*-, *g*-, *nūw*- O, *nūw*- O¹, *ečēw*- P.
fācinā- Y, *nūš*-, *wēd*- S, *ōā*-, *nēd*- Š.
 Cf. place, make to sit.
 put fire to, to, v. kindle.
 put on, to, v. dress.
 put to flight, to *tišaw-ek* O, v. flight.
 puttees *paitawo* Y.

Q

quail *nwaraz* Pš, *bašēr* O¹, *woṛyo* Y,
wore S, *wōlē* W.
 quarrel *dāwā*, *guftigū* P.
 question *puštana* (v. *puštadl*) Pš,
paštān(n)a O, *pursān* P, *pursān* W.
 quick *zgar* Wn 169, *žir* Pš, *čabuk* O,
sēr(o) O¹, *tūd*-, *zak* P, *jald* S.
 quickly *dastī*, *rau*, *raw*, *talwasa* P, *žūt* Š.

quiet *ēman* Pš, *karār*, *taī* P.
 quilt *zope* Y. Cf. clothes.
 quince *behī* P.
 quite *xūb* S.
 quiver *šwalai* Pš, *našun* W.

R

radish *turb* O, *sārb* Š.
 rafter, v. roof-beam.
 rag u. *γūnj* O, *lataī* P, *lūq* W.
 rain [*wor*], *pašakāl* Pš, *bārān* [Pš], O,
 O¹, P, Y, S, Š, *auṛ*-, *γār* P, *nīr*-,
wāriyo Y, *nowok* S, *bōrōn*, *wūr* W,
dinyā (cf. Sköld *d'nya*) Š; (heavy-)
šeba Pš.
 rain, to *warēž*- Wn 166, *woredal* Pš, *γōr*-,
γār-, *wāš*- P, *nov*- Y, *bōr*-, *nav*- S.
 rainbow [*da buḷai tāl*, *sra-u-šna* Pš],
kamān-i Rustām O, S, W, Š, *sūršino*
 O¹, *kamānī*, *nāxčuyī*, *tofang-i Rustām*
 P, *mīra-arlasto* Y, *nerau* W.
 rainy *ozgū* P; (season) *pašakāl* Pš.
 raise, to *riyawdal* Pš, *wustaw*- O, *uštēw*- P,
škeb- Y.
 rake *namurzg* W.
 ram *maž* Pš, *aurai* O, *kuča*, *manok* P,
pozēx Y, *jāndār*, *kēškār*(?) S, *γōš*-,
k'ela, *k'ala*, *pūs*, *tux*, *watōx* W,
mežij, *nīr* Š: sheep, male- *nārk* S.
 ram in, to *luš*- W.
 ranchikor *žerz* W.
 ransack, to *šanol* Pš.
 rat *maža* (v. *mažak*) Pš, *galak* O, *gi*² O¹,
gurbamūš P, *mirmušān* Y.
 ration *žirē* O.
 raven *erōγ* [Afr. *wrōγ*] Pš, *xun* Y, *xarn*,
zūγ S, *šend* W.
 ravine *pal*³, *xwar* Pš, *kurri* P, *γor*-,
karum, *žirāv* W. *darra* Š. Cf. valley.
 raw *om* Pš, *xāmē* O, *γām* O¹, *hāmō* P,
xām P, Y, S, *yīg* W.

- ray *mārīj*, *paloša* Pš.
 razor *pāki* O.
 reach, to *awas-* O, O¹.
 read, to *hwastal*¹ Pš, *aw-* O, *ḡwəs-*, *haw-* O¹, *xân-* P, *buxōn-* Y, *belav-* S, *jōy-* W, [*ḡōy-* Sk.] Š.
 ready *hāzer* P, *tayār* P, Y, S.
 reap, to *rēb-* Wn 167, *rawdəl*¹ Pš, *dīr-* O, *lārī-* Y, *derāy-* S, *drāw-* W.
 reaping *lau* Pš, *drau* O, *Proro* Y, *dryōk* S, *dirau* W, *cāw* Š.
 reason *sabap*¹ P, S, *šāen* P.
 recent *yānd* W. Cf. new, young.
 recite, to *xân* P.
 reciter (of tales) *qessaxân* P, (of prayers) *fātehaxân* P.
 reckoning *isāb* O, O¹. Cf. calculation.
 recognize, to [*pēzn-* Wn], (*pe-*)*žandəl* Pš, *pazan-* O, *pazdan-* W. Cf. know.
 red *sūr* Pš, *šūš* O, *sūšr* O¹, *hīncakōi*, *surkh/ō* P, *gulqūn*, *surx* Y, *sərx* S, *səkr* W, *rūšt* Š light- *vūr* Y.
 reed *šar-yašai* Pš, *nai* O, P, Y, S, *ḡumb* P, *nāl*, *xšileniyo* Y, *niyōk* S, *nālčik* W, *kirūšt* Š.
 reflection *ḡaur* P.
 refreshed *tāza* P.
 refutation *radd* P.
 regard, to (*par-*), *thār-* P. Cf. look.
 regarding *pari*, *sail* P.
 regiment *paltan* P.
 regret *pežmān* P, *pšaimānī* S.
 regretful *pšaimōn* W.
 reject, to *šayəl* Pš.
 relation, blood- [*xpul*, *xēš* Pš], *xēš* S, *xēš* Š.
 release, to *xalāsa-* O¹, *hēl kan-* P.
 released, v. let loose.
 religion *dīn* S.
 remain, to *ūzeh-* P, *fəris-* S, *tōž-*, *wərač-* W. Cf. left behind.
 remaining *pāte* Pš, *ḡzuk* O, *bāki*.
 • *mānda* P.
 remedy *elāj*, *darmān* P.
 remembering *awē* P.
 repair *adel* P, *pətuun* W.
 reproof *malāmat* P.
 repulsion *radd* P.
 request *āra* Pš.
 requesting *dādxrān* P.
 resemble, to *mōnō kan-* S, *mōnō car-* W
 resembling *mesl*, *misāl* P, *ḡnik* S. Cf. like.
 resin *žāwla* Pš, *širxēšt* P. *čirwašk*, *wāziyā* Y, *šelmək* S.
 respite *mātal*, *thāl* P.
 rest of a matchlock *degazaḡe* Y.
 resting *karār* P.
 restless *būcar* P.
 retirement *stana* Pš.
 return *byarž* Pš.
 return, to *tōs-* Wn 167, *jār-watəl* Pš, *čəyū-* Y, *pišew-* W.
 returned *stūn* (v. *stana*) Pš.
 revetting wall *wask* W.
 revolve, to *šar-* O.
 reward *mujrā* P.
 rheum *zōkōm* W. Cf. mucus.
 rhubarb *čukri* O, *čugurē*, *šūko* Y, *rūv* S.
 rib *puštai* Pš, *čē* O¹, *kabərḡā* O, *čurḡā* P, *čarḡe* S, *haḡḡe kaburḡātkā* P, *aliḡa*, *pərsəḡe* Y, *ostok*, *kamar*, *wplox*, *parik* S, *čək*, *purs* W, *pərs* Š.
 ribs, the place under and between *sar-r-dīl* Y.
 rice *wriže* Pš, *rezan* O, *rižən* O¹, *berenj* P, S, *rahč* P, *lurinj* Y, *ləo* W, *bi^o* Š, *ḡrinj* Y; (unhusked) *mai* Pš, *šole* Pš, O¹, *šəl* O, *šəl* P, *šāle* Y; (a small grain of) *mahīn* P; (kernel of-) *šamāx* O; (milk-) *čirgrinj* Y; (with dhal) *xuško* Y; (with meat) *šulo* Y.

- rich *dāk* O, *daulatmand*, *mutabar* P, *akābur*, *bāi*, *daulatdār*, *kuatin* Y, *māldār* S, *bōi* S, W.
- riches (wordly) *dunā* P. Cf. property.
- ride, to *vidāw* W.
- rider *swor* Pš, *s'ūwār* O, Y, W. *sō* P, *sa*° Š, *surār* S.
- riding *suwarī* P.
- ridge *lerai* (v. *lor*?) Pš; (between irrigation plots) *wirg* W. Cf. border, embankment.
- ridicule *peše* Pš.
- rifle, v. gun.
- rifles, fighting with *tofangjangī* P.
- rifleman *tufang(g)dār* P.
- right *durust* O, *adel* P, *rāst* P, Š, *ravā* P, *urzuγ* Y.
- right (hand) *šica* Wn 169, *šai* Pš, *xirai*, *xwarincā* O, *xurēncā* O¹, *urzuγ* Y, *rōst* S, W, *worzg*(?) W.
- rightly *raste* Y.
- ring *harkāra* P, *murdzk* S; (finger-) *calai* (v. *calai*), *gūta* Pš, *nguštī* O¹, *anguštārī* O, P, S, *guštī* P, *parguše* Y, *čelik*, *ingitōk* S, *anguštara*, *pļōngōšt* W, *čila* Š.
- ring-dove *paxtak* O, *fāxtar* P, *fāxtaga*, *migva* Y, *fāxtē* S, °a Š.
- ring-worm *sponai* Pš.
- rinse, to *puru* W.
- rip up, to *rīz* W.
- ripe *pōx* Wn 168, *pox*, *xurīn* Pš, *alzōk*, *puxōk* O, *kikyii*, *pšāi*, *šām* Y, *pēx*, *sēr* Š.
- ripen, to *peš* W.
- ripple *maks* W.
- ripped *čir* P.
- rise, to *xatəl* Pš, *wust* O, *dak*-, *ušt*-, *xīst* kan- P, *žib* Y, *xaz*- S, *giz* W, *andez* Š.
- rival *siāl* Pš.
- river toe Pš, *daryā* O, P, Y, Š, °āb O¹, °āi S, *wōkxāna* O, *daryāb* O¹, *daryō* W.
- rivulet *laštai* (v. *lašta*) Pš, *žī* P. Cf. stream.
- road *lār* Pš, C, *rāl* O, O¹, *panān* P, *pādo* Y, *rā*, *sarāk*, *šoral* S, *rēdek* W, *pūnd* Š; (steep) *paraniko* Y.
- roar, to *arras jan* P.
- roast, to *ahcoyəl*, *teyəl*, *writawul* (v. *writ*) Pš, *para*- O¹, *eroč* Y.
- roasted *writ* Pš.
- rob, to *čūr* P.
- robber *rahzan* S, *rah-zan* W.
- rock *parša* Pš, *kamar* O¹, P, S, *yār* S.
- rock-crystal *belaur*, *kūtī* S.
- rod *šipk* W.
- roll, to *laγar* O, *wahēw* P, *γaltan* Y.
- roll down, to *γaštəl* (v. *γarəl*) Pš, *du-gur* P.
- roll together, to *palēw* P.
- roll up, to *γārəl* (v. *γarəl*) Pš, *zicāy* W.
- rolling *γēl* P.
- rolling-pin *zifkyān* Y.
- roof *čat* [Pš], O¹, *čiw*, *pōn* O, *pōn* O¹, *kō* P, *iščēγ* Y, *kiskūš* S, *iskakut*, *kūt* W, *dišil* Š. Cf. ceiling.
- roof-beam *bainš* (v. *weša*), *weša* Pš, °o O¹, *destak* O, *da*° S, *xar*, *mōwēši*, *tirāi* O¹, *wē* P, *gaγ*, *frāspīy*, *nax-daru*, *pārsē*, *patarē*, *wāγ* Y, *tīr*, *wālč*, *wāl* S, *bōin*, *pāwēās*, *patari*, *sipask*, *was* W, *sepāč*, *wūs* Š.
- roof-board *miγxōn* O¹, *destak* P, *lvoro* Y, *taxta* S, *bit*, *taurič* W.
- roof-gutter *nāx* P.
- room *xūna* Pš, *γaza* Y.
- room, to find- *wuc* S.
- root *wex* Pš, *bēx* O, W, *myūcan*, *wuliē* O¹, *bīx*, *γīx*, *kōrdi* P, *vān* Y, *wēx* S, *wiūx* W, *wrēša*(?), *viš* Š.

root-fibre *wīye* Wn 160, *zela*, *wula* Pš, *rišā* P, Y, *woxo* Y, *rəštē* S, *rišta*,
 • *wāšn* W.
 rope *wandar*, *biyāsta*, *wāš* (v. *wandanaī*) Pš, *beš* O, *bēs*, *piṛiē* O¹, *bāš* P, *tinou* Y, *rasan*, *vōš* S, *šiven* W, *vāš* Š; (fastening plough-pole) *čēr* W; (made of willow-bark) *tīyo* Y. Cf. yoke-rope.
 rose *gulāb* P; (white) *phul-wārai* Pš.
 rot, to *pu*- S.
 rotten *sxā*, *wrost* Pš, *šri-būk* O, *lu*, *pīo* Y, *pusidā* S, *pūk* W.
 rough *zəraž* Wn 159, *laṛe*, *lwār*, *ziž* Pš, *diz* O¹, *drušč* Y, *dərušt* S, *dirist*, *skurf* W.
 round *ṛuṇḍ* Pš, *giṛdāi* O¹, *giṛdo* -Y, *peṭ* W.
 rub, to *muršen*- Wn 161, *mušəl*, *zdoysl* Pš, *mušaw*-, *say*- O, *muxa*-, *xaz*- O¹, *astar*, *menth*- P, *lēmōn*-, *māg*-, *sā*- Y, *mānḍ*-, *saw*-, *šak*- S, *mānd*-, *šiv*-, *suw*- W. Cf. smear.
 rub to powder *vizam*- W.
 rubbing (of a new-born child) *warjāṇai* (*āyažəl*) Pš.
 ruby *lāl* P.
 rue *spānda* (v. *spalanai*) Pš; (seed of) *spalanai* Pš.
 rug (knitted) *kālīn* P, *palās* P, W, *pe*^o S, *kaliyo*, *qālīn* Y, *peles* Š; (woven) *giṭm* O, Š, *ām* P, S.
 ruin *jazir* Y.
 ruined *pəṛ* Pš, *ṛirān* P.
 rumour *gap* P.
 rump, of horse *seṛi* W.
 run, to *zyāstəl*, *paredəl* Pš, *dang-čk* O, *dhāw dah*, *halai* kan-, *halka* kan- P, *bəḍaway*-, *ṛāz*- Y, *araz*-, *ṛuz*-, *zīd*- S, *gaṭs*- W, (*nāstij*-), *žāz*- Š; make to-
dhāwēw- P, *ṛāzavd*- Y.

ruṇ away, to v. flee.
 rung of a ladder *šurbiḍak* Š.
 running trap O¹.
 rupee *riṇē* O, *čhatāi*, *rāpai* P, *ayo* Y, *ē* S, *iā* W, *iya* Š.
 rust *zaṅgar* Y, *zaṅg* W.

S

sacrifice *qurbān*, *satka* P.
 saddle *zīn* Pš, O, P, Y, S, *zīnd* O¹, *palan* Y, *paling* S, *pōḍṇ* W, *bəḍān* Š; (donkey-) *korīān* S, *mūlā*, *təqīm* W; (cloth) *jaləṛ*-, *laštokum* Y, *telik* Š; (-girth) *trok* Y.
 safe *salāmat* O, P.
 safety *amān* P.
 saint *buzurg*, *pīr* P.
 saline efflorescence *rezg* W.
 saliva *lara*, *tūk*, *wužgyē* Pš, *putu* O¹, *āw-i šunḍika* P, *tuf* P, W, Š, *pišxo*-, *tfə* Y, *taf* S, *yīžg* W.
 salt *mālga* Pš, *nīmēk* O, *nəmēk*, *mēk* O¹, *namā* P, *nəmāljo* Y, *nəmēj* S, *nə-muk* W, *namak* Š.
 salutation *salām* P, Y, W, *salāmat* Y, *mūbarak* W.
 sand *səga* Wn 159, *šəga* Pš, *rēg* O, S, W, Š, *siḡo* O¹, *rīg*, *seṛa* P, *səṛio* Y, *luwārē* W, *ṛāš* Š; (grain of) *sīstə* Wn 169.
 sandal *capli* O¹.
 satan, v. devil.
 satisfied *moṛ* Pš, *ḡak* O¹, *sīr* P, *sēr* S, *satk* W.
 satisfied, to be *bār*- Y.
 savoury *mazadār* Y.
 saw n. *arə* O¹, *arra* Y, Š, *gīr* Y, *arrē* S.
 sew, to *gaṇḍ*- O¹.
 say, to, v. speak.
 scab *ṛam*, *pəx* Pš, *garg* P; (of a wound) *waṛ*, *xēž* Pš. Cf. scar.

scabbard *ɣəlâft* O, *ɣəlâf* P, Š, *heño*,
tupiya Y.
scales *tarâzû* Y, *zê* S, Š, *trâzû* W.
scar *dây* P, *hork* Y, *wark* W. Cf. scab.
scare away, to *pûtrim(b)*- W.
scarf *lungî* P.
scatter, to *lwastal*² PŠ, *phîš*- P.
scissors *ka'itî* P, *qačio* Y, *qaiči* S. Cf. shears.
scold, to *hucâš*- P, *vrôn*- S.
scorpion *laram* PŠ, O¹, *gaždum* O, P, Š,
umba Y, *čayardum* P, *kurmo*, *škrafla* Y,
gāzđmb S, *giždim*, *ɣandāl* W.
scrape, to *skoyəl* PŠ, *kawēr*- P, *zərend*- W.
scratch, to *skoyəl* PŠ, *gəraw*- O, *khā*,-
kawēr- P, *drup*- W; (oneself) *xūr*- S.
scream *bayāra* (v. *ɣaredəl*) PŠ, *nāra* P.
scream, to *žirī*- Y.
scrotum [*xoŋa* PŠ], *lauŋa* O, *xōyā* P,
dyurŋa Y, *xāyē* S, *ɣumənčək* W,
ɣarin Š.
scum, v. foam.
scurf *xwar* PŠ.
sea *daryā* O.
sea-monster *nahāng* S.
seam *nginda*, *skoe* PŠ.
search, to *šanəl* PŠ, *luŋ*- P, *kōš*- Y,
čalg- W. Cf. seek.
searching *talab* P.
season *mausəm* S. *im*, *fasl* W.
second (adj.) *bəl* PŠ, *dīm* O.
second irrigation, v. irrigation.
secret *rāz* P.
security *amān* P.
see, to *kəs*- Wn 167, *gorəl*, *katəl*, *lidəl* PŠ,
wîn- PŠ, Y, S, W, Š, *juš*- O, *jün*- O¹,
buch-, *dhōr*, *tul*- P, *kas*- S, *čes*- Š.
seed *toma*, *zanai*¹ PŠ, *tuxm* P, *tēɣ(ʔ)m* S,
ðəng, *tA;əm* W, *tōym* Š. Cf. grain.
seek, to *dhēw*-, *luŋ*- P, *tela*-, *uškuj*- Y,
škarr-, *talap*- S, *škūrg*- W, *tafāb*- Š.
Cf. search.

seer (weight) *sir* P.
seize, to *na* Wn 160, *nīwul* PŠ, *nas*- O,
āleš-, *gurī*- P, *fār*-, *ɣxot*-, *ɣurr*-,
ptəmd-o Y, *nas*-, *zenz*- S, *durz*- W.
anjā- Š. Cf. take.
select, to, v. choose.
self *xpal* (*jān*) PŠ, *jān* O, P, *xui* O,
xwaī O¹, *xud*-, (*xu*)*xu* P, *xoyo* Y,
xadak (v. *xē*) S, *šēt* W, *xu* Š. Cf.
own.
selfwilled *xudrūya* P.
sell, to *proləl* PŠ, *prāy*- O, *prāw*- O¹,
pharūt- P, *plār*- Y, *par-ðē*- S, *pūrinđ*- W,
parðā- Š.
send, to *āstacul*, *ležəl* PŠ, *šičaw*- O,
wesēj- P, *škōr*-, *xuzd*- Y, *āstay*- S,
sətiy- W, *bāz*- Š.
sense *aql* O, *huš* P.
separate *byal* PŠ, *alāhida*, *judā*, *žahī* P,
wōdyo Y, *jidā* W.
separate, to *wār*- Y.
separation *judāi* P.
sepnłchre *markad* P.
serpent, v. snake.
servant *nūkar* O, P, *nau*^o S, W, *maz*-
dūr P, *šadar* Y, *ɣəlm*-, *marām* W.
service *xizmat* O, P, *xed*² P, *xis*^o Y,
nūkarī P, *muzdur(ə)* Y.
sesamum *kunzala* PŠ.
set, to (about the sun) *vīš*- Y, *wīs*- W.
settled *tāi* P.
seven *owə* PŠ, *hō* O¹, *wō* O, *hōt* P,
ardo Y, *ðvð* S, *hūb* W, *ūvð* Š.
seven months, a period of *afmahā* S.
seventeen *awēs* O, O¹, *habda*, *hattōs* P,
arda Y, *əcðəðos* S.
seventy *awiā* PŠ, *awaitu* O, *awāi* O¹,
šinīm *ɣuštak* P. (*h*)*aftād* S.
severe *ɣāwerī* P.
sew, to [*gayləl* PŠ], *undəw*- O, *andurf*- P,
²*ərv*- S, *žny*- Y, *dərev*- W, *ancāv*- Š:

(with large needle) *yundr iēcan* (?) O¹.
 Cf. darn.
 shabby, tattered *tēlt* Y.
 shade *siyā*, *sōrai* (v. *siyā*) Pš, *syāká* O,
 ° O¹, *sēy* P, *sayo* Y, *sāye* S, *sāya* W.
 shady side of a valley *nīsōr* P, *nīcāy*,
nūsīy Y, *nīsorm* S, °irm W.
 shake, to *drabəl*, *šanedəl* Pš, *xultaw-ōk* O,
jukēw, *jumbēw*- P, °ēn- Š, *fīršōn*,
muža- Y, *tāp*- W; (apricots) *wolun*- W;
 (dust) *cwan*- O, O¹; (the head) *čukēw*- P;
 (a sieve) *parič*- P.
 shaking n. *dagas*, *jūlē* P.
 shallow *rangāl* Pš, *tunuk* Y.
 shame *šarəm* O¹, *šarm* P. Y, S, W,
fšarm Y, *ayā* S, *šarmindagi* W.
 shame, to put to *šarmēw*- P.
 shameless *bīnangō* P.
 shampoo, to *muta*- O¹.
 share *hisāb* P, *asē* S.
 sharp *terə* Pš, *tendura* P, *tēz* P, S, Š,
trīy Y, *tīz* Y, W, *teyd* W, *ciš*, *nēza* Š.
 sharpness *bruž* O.
 shave, to *tožəl* (v. *taršaj*), *xriyəl* Pš,
rīn- O, *thā*- P, *tuyd*, *xīrd*- Y, *tūl*- S,
tīš- W, *tēš*- Š.
 shawl *šāl* O, P, *sariē* O¹. Cf. blanket.
 sheaf *cašāi*, *tāngāi* O¹, *larzē*, *mišča* Y.
 shear, to *skastəl* Pš, *kuṭta*- O¹, *fša*- Y,
varin- W.
 shears *bāstiko* Y.
 sheath, v. scabbard.
 sheep *yarō* P, *gəspand* W. *jaēndār* Š;
 (ewe) *mež* (v. *maž*) Pš. *mēl* O, *mai*
 O¹, W, *mo/ā-ōrūk* P, *mūo* Y, *mēl* S,
maž Š; (fat-tailed) *ghāp*(f) *yarō*,
guspad P. Cf. ram.
 sheep, wild, v. oorial.
 sheepskin *munjo* Y.
 sheep-pen *špol* Pš, *paržin* Y. Cf. goat-
 pen.

sheepskin coat, v. posteen.
 shelf *rūn* W.
 shepherd *špə* Pš, *čupān* O, Y, Š, *čə°* S,
šwān O, *špōn* O¹, *xuwān* P, *xəš(u)*-
wān Y, *špūn* W, *šibōne* Š.
 shield *kaṅgal* O¹, *separ* P, *keṛē* Y.
 shin-bone **wozai* v. *wāzə* Pš, *wōzēi* O¹,
neliko Y, *kāke-ling* Š.
 shirt *kēš* O, *kēs* O¹, *kāz* P, *pīrahān*,
yaktaha Y, *šavi* S, *pīrān*, *yaktā* W,
korčē, *kūrta* (?) Š.
 shirthead *girvān* Y, *kaitān* P.
 shivering *parγaz* Pš. Cf. tremble.
 shoe *dīčī* O, *dučē* O¹, *jašta*, *kausarā*,
mōza, *paizār* P, °ār W, *kofšē* Y,
kāfš S, W, *kārš* Š; (Kafir) *tačinge* Y.
 shoe-string *yursiliko* Y, *bānd* S.
 shoot, a young *nehāl* P.
 shoot, to *wīštəl* Pš, *təfək* daha Y.
 shooting, v. hunting.
 shooting-ground *šekārjāi* P.
 shooting star *likeyahā* O¹.
 shop *dukān* P.
 shopkeeper *dākhāndār* O, P, Y.
 shore, v. bank.
 short *lanq* [Pš], O, O¹, *yanōkō*, *kōf*,
luṇḡu P, *kūkya* Y, *kuṭ* S, *kəṭ* W,
k'ut, *pašt* Š.
 short breasted *fšai* Y.
 shoulder *wužə* Wn 161, *oza* Pš, *dōš* O,
galy O, O¹, *šānā* O, P, *žəz*, *wuldā* O¹,
pēšāna P, *surdo* Y, *sərō* S, *šona*,
yīsp W, *sivō* Š; (-blade) *walai* Pš,
ruljōr, *yārmē* Y, *jiūk*, *šona* S, *fīak* W;
 (back of) *fjak* Š; (top of) *iskacusk* W.
 shouting *kīči* O, *žariē* O¹, *paupā* P.
 shovel, v. spade (wooden).
 show n. *sailə* Y.
 show, to *wiyār*- Wn 167, *šowul* Pš,
nīšān dah- P, *nīšāz*- Y, *nəmay*- S,
ōšiv- W.

showing *šom* O, *šām* O¹, *nešān* S,
nišōn W.
 shroud *kafan* O.
 shrub *buta* P; (n. of a) *balak* P. *āričo*,
ašasto, *bām-sezio* [jujbe?], *l'rivä*,
ur-akōndi, *wulyeyo*, *xio*, *yūmenü* Y.
 shut, to *xambēn*-Š, (one's eye) *numul*-S.
 shuttle *rešpuik* W.
 sky, to *bugnēdēl* Pš, *šurox*-Y, *witrin*-W.
 sick, v. ill.
 sickle *lor*¹ Pš, *dās* O, *dāšr* O¹, *dēs* P,
l'ruyus Y, *dūr* S, *šitr* W, *šērf* Š.
 side *zarma* Wn 169, *carma* (v. *carman*),
*lor*², *xwā* Pš, *palau* O, *dūbara*,
kenāra P, *pālū* S; (from that) *phārī* P;
 (from this) *phyārī* P; (to that) *pū* P,
vrāčoṣa Y; (to this) *pī* P, *mīr čoṣa* Y.
 sieve *pezna* (v. *pezal*) Pš, *čeyel* O, *yalbēl*
 O¹, S, Š, *prazm* O¹, *elak*, *paričēn* P,
frāybīl, *garbīl*, *hīlak* Y, *frazbīz*,
yalbīl W.
 sieve, to *pərwēz*-Y.
 sigh [aswelai < *ā-s(u)wāhita-ka- Pš],
sā O¹, *āhū* P, *hāzer* Y.
 sigh, to *kašēw*-P.
 sight *nandāra* Pš.
 sign *išarat*, *nemāyān*, *nišān* P.
 silence *xap* S, *qarōr* W.
 silent *yalai* Pš, *karār* O, *čub* P.
 silk *wrešam* (v. *wrešal*) Pš, *aurušum* O,
pīlo O¹, *birīšum* P, *vri*² Y, *abri*² W,
foršēmē, *kač* Y, *arvēšum* S, *abrēšum* Š.
 silk-worm *kač-kurma* Y.
 silver [spīn zar Pš], *nōkra* O, *nō*^o W,
spīu-zār O¹, *čhaṭai*, *nuqra* P, *nō*^o Š,
sim P, *droxom*, *nukrā* Y, *nokʔrē* S.
 similar *cer* Pš, *mesl* P.
 sin *gunā* O, P, Y.
 sinew *wuza* Pš, *lagge* O¹, *rag* S, *yēr* W.
 sinful *geš* P.
 singing *darkūp*(?) P.

single *wīr* W.
 sink, to *gviḃo*-Y.
 sinner *gunagār* O, P.
 sip, to *šām*-O. Cf. drink.
 sister *ror*¹ Pš, *xwār* O, O¹, *xī* P, *ixō*,
ixiko Y, *yaxōai* S, *šūi* W, *yax* Š.
 sister-in-law *xījinjek* P, *antārē* W;
 (brother's wife) *wrandār* Pš, *ʔer* O, O¹.
biyājīn P, *zinzio* Y, *vrūdikuč* S,
vrīkand W, *xīūn* Š: (husband's
 brother's wife) *yor* Pš, *ja* O¹, *ixčogo*,
yūi wulo, *yana* Y, *yūḃ* S, *bakš-kand* W;
 (husband's sister) *nandror* Pš, *xšini*
 O¹, *nanū* P, *daxtandār*(?) S, *xūyun* W:
 (wife's husband's sister) *xuyēyeno* Y;
 (sister's brother's wife) *xušdāuman* S;
 (wife's sister) *xošīna* Pš, *bājā* O,
xuyēyeno Y, *šasir*-W.
 sit down, to *čīn*-Wn 160, *nāstēl* Pš,
spūcaw-O, n- O, O¹, *nḃin*-P, *niš*-Y,
nīḃ-S, *nezd*-W, *neḃ*-Š.
 sit down! *yal*(?) W.
 sit down, to make *čīnaw*-Wn 166,
naw-O, *na*-O¹, *nḃen*-P, *nāilā*-Y,
bāšān-S.
 six *špōž* Wn 158, *špaž* Pš, *šū* O, *šō* O¹,
xī P, *uxšo* Y, *xuāl* S, *šād* W, *xāuš* Š.
 sixteen *špāras* (v. *špaž*) Pš, *šulēs* O,
šwalēs O¹, *šāzda*, *xudōs* P, *šonzda* Y,
xuālodos S.
 sixty *špeta* Pš, *šūštu* O, *šwēštu* O¹, *ši*
yuštak P, *šast* P, S, *šuroiwist* Y.
 sixth day *xuručīna* P.
 skin *carman* Pš, *ʔun* O¹, *xwar* Pš, *pōst*
 O, Š, *wzan* O¹, *pūst*, *pūšt*, *xām* P,
karāst Y, *korost*, *pāsk* S, *pīst* W.
 Cf. goatskin.
 skin, inflated *žai* Pš, *iz* O¹, *mašk*, *san-*
darā P, *dril*, *maška* Y, *dēcāk*, *wūz-*
nuk, *xēčē* S. *šček*, *šbi-sənōč*, *kəlvār*,
yāzn W, *zenāc* Š. Cf.:

- skin-bag (for flour) *xalfān* Y; small
laxčō Y, *kulvār* S, *pitvār* W.
 skull [kaparai Pš]. *kemulyo* Y, *kal*.
kapāl S.
 skull-cap, v. cap.
 sky *āsmān* O, O¹, P, S, *falak* O, *āyēš* P,
asmāno Y, *osmān* W, *ās*² Š.
 sky, clear, v. clear sky.
 slander, to *šār* W.
 slate *sūi* Y.
 slave *mrayai* Pš, *mrig* O, *mrei* O¹.
gulām P, *bande*, *hade*, *ida* Y, *andag*
 W. Cf. servant.
 slave-girl *winja* [*bandačē] Pš, *winzā* O¹,
idiko Y, *indigunj* W.
 slaughter, to, v. kill.
 sledge-hammer *būlir* Y. Cf. hammer.
 sleep *xūb* (*xōb*) Pš, *xau* O, *xwāb* O¹,
xōm P, *xūbun* Y, *minduk*, *misūk*,
xāb S, *yānuk* (v. *yinūt*) *račupəm* W,
xduš, *xūdm* Š.
 sleep, to *mīn*-, *mis*- S, *rečup* W.
 sleep, to go to *nu-astak* O, *rhiz* P.
 sleeve *lastūnai* (v. *lās*) Pš, *avlōsto* Y,
zōl S, *drost* W.
 slender *narai* Pš, *bārīk(ōk)* P.
 slide, to, v. slip.
 slime, green—on standing water *γōb*-
naduk S. Cf. green plant growing
 in ponds.
 sling *mačoyna* Pš, *falaxmān* S, *škupn* W.
 slip, to *šmuš-yēk* O, *laxš*- P, *s^uxuy*- Y,
laxč- S, *liv*- W, : *zenēid* Š.
 slip, to make to *belišmān*- S.
 slippery *šwai* Pš, *šwaya* O¹, *lhanō* P,
riūga, *s²xauk* Y. Cf. smooth.
 sloe *amazno* Y.
 slope *pečūmai*, *zawar* Pš. Cf. hillside.
 sloping down of a field *lamərz* W.
 slowly *wro* Pš, *dēr* O, *wrikye* O¹, *marōk*
 P, *mālām* Y, *āstia* S.
 small *konkai*, *wuy* Pš, *zārī* O, *zērī* O¹.
čīnō P, *riza* Y, *čəf*, *čor*, *māida*,
rizyāk S, *zəkalai* W, *jəlīk*, *katrāik* Š.
 Cf. tiny.
 small-pox *gul* Y.
 smear, to *arexəl* Pš, *mar*-, *menth*- P, *dā*-,
labakow- Y, *māl*- Š. Cf. rub.
 smeared with *yark* P.
 smearing *axēr* O¹.
 smell *būi* O, P, Y, W, Š, *bhām* P, *vūl* W;
 good: *būi* S, *xučbūi* Y; (bad) *ganda*-
būi P, *wah* S. Cf. stinking.
 smile *tabasum* O, *pūsxand*, *tamassum* P.
 smoke *dund*, *lū* Pš, *dūd* O, *lugai* O¹,
dhi P, *k^ušūn*, *lūi* Y, *dīd* S, *dit* W, *duš* Š.
 smoke, to *čing*- (not č-!) Wn 167, *čilim*
xas W, *čaž*- Š.
 smoke-hole *darwačā* O, *ričy*, *sārdo* O¹,
rūčōn P, *ričēn* Y, *wurcūn* S, *ričn* W,
rūz Š; (covering of) *dārxufto* Y.
 smooth *post* Pš, *riūga*, *s²xauk* Y, *sučy* W,
širn Š. Cf. slippery.
 snake *mangār* Pš, *čor* O¹, *mār* O, *hač*-
dār, *kirm* P, *iž* Y, *woxs* S, *fukš*,
mōr W, *devūsk* Š: (black & white)
kapča *mār* O: (slightly poisonous)
šuturmār O.
 snare *lūma* Pš, O¹, *lwina* [*< mlūna?*].
*tor*² Pš, *lōmago*, *pāš*, *pečiko* Y, *alkē* S,
čung W, *pēθ* Š. Cf. net, trap.
 sneeze *nžai* Pš, *čiya* O¹, *atsa*, *pan* P,
γanigo Y, *axse*, *sakāu* S, *aqsa* W,
aksan, *piršak* Š.
 sneeze, to *k^uirf*- Y, *teriš*- S, *ferx*-, *porš*-.
štrēf- W.
 snipe *noyūžē* Y.
 snore, to *xəruθ*- W.
 snout *wurbūz* Pš.
 snow *wāwra* Pš, *γōš* O, *γōšr* O¹, *yarp* P,
wārfo Y, *barf* S, W, *warf*, *im(?)*,
zem W, *žonj* Š.

- snow-storm *šūriš* P.
 snuff *naswār* Y.
 so much *do-mra* (v. *mra*) Pš, *heqa*,
hōweka P, *alē*(?) ind. mind Y, *dunda* S.
 soap *sābūn* S.
 sod, v. clod of earth.
 soft *post* Pš, *nārm* O. S, Š, *nōšr* O¹,
mař P, *poləm* Y, *mələim*, *sust* S,
mulaīm, *narəm*, *xošk* W, *melāyim* Š.
 softly *mařok* P.
 soil *kheṇ* P, *šet* S.
 soldier *supā* O, *fauj*, *nūkar*, *sipāi* P,
spāhī Y, *fauji* S, *sallōt* S. W, *pel-*
tanē Š.
 sole of the foot *kaf-e pā* P, S, *štānān*
polo Y, *nūlsōr* S, *šatta* W, *kaf-e*
pād Š.
 some *cə*, *jəne* (v. *co*) Pš, *cūn*(d) O, *čā*,
čāwar, *khāin* P, *čand* Y, S, Š.
 somebody *kūi* W.
 something *ca* O, *zā* P, *čēi*, *ištiva* Y,
čizi S, W.
 somewhere *kāwun* P.
 son *zoe* (v. *zowul*) Pš, *klān* O, *kulān* O¹,
puš, *zāy* P, *pūr* Y, *zōt* S, *pətr* W,
puc Š; (only-) *kašai* (v. *kašr*) Pš. Cf.
 step-son.
 son-in-law *zōm* Wn 158, *zām* Pš, O¹,
dāmād O, W, Š, *nāsai* O, *zām* P,
zamai Y, *dōmōd*, *zēmūd* S.
 song *badela* O, *ila* O¹, *bait* O, P,
fagyike, *naxš* Y, *sāz-lūf* (imper.?) Š.
 soot *kalay* Y, *katšit*, *rīzəm* W.
 sothing *dilāsā*(?) P.
 sorcerer *jādūgar* P.
 sorcery *jādū* P.
 sore, v. boil.
 sore-eyed *lēc* Pš.
 sorrel *selxiko* Y.
 sorrow *nul*, *paxsāk* (v. *paxsedəl*) Pš, *ām*
 S, W, *k'in* Š.
 sorrow(ful) *γamgin* S.
 sort *qism* S, *šōd* W.
 soul *jān* P, S, *nafs* Y, *jōn* W.
 sound n. *žay* Pš, *awāz* O, *γax* P: of
 falling water) *γarγarā* P.
 sound (adj.), v. health, in.
 soup *zawanna* Pš, *širwā* O, *si*² O¹, *šu*² P,
*šō*² S, *ša*² Š, *pīawā* P, *šurrāi* Y,
čā W.
 sour *təw* Wn 169, *trūw* Pš, *trūs* O,
təf O¹, *sit*, *turš* P, *trīšp* Y, *terəš* S,
tərešp W, *tušp* Š.
 sour milk, v. milk.
 south *junūb* O, *jn*² S, *jan*² W.
 sow, to [*kōr-* Wn], *karəl* Pš, *kar-* O,
nikiz- O¹, *phīs-* P, (*tēym*) *deh-* S, *žod-* W,
wēd- Š.
 space (below the ribs) *tusak* O¹; (between
 fingers) *grut* Pš, *gruft* O¹.
 spade *krōz* Wn 168 [cf. 'korotung' to dig],
gūm Pš, Pš¹, *bēl* O, S, W, Š, *kurāzi*
 O¹, *pī* P, *līl*, *bilēo* Y; (wooden)
lhambi P, *fīa*, *fīyiko*, *kūarāzo*, *suniko*
 Y, *fī* S, W, *pēi* W.
 span [*gətti* Wn], *wlēšt* Pš, *jusp* O, *jbasp*,
zbast O¹, *belīšt*, *kučok* P, *wulēyo*,
wojou Y, *wušt* S, *wajāb* S, W, *avārt*.
haret, *wulēt*, *xarek* W, *widēd* Š; (from
 thumb to fore-finger) *gekū* Wn 168
 [*< Lhd. gōkhā*]. *wuzai* [*alang*, *langor*
*< *ā-ḡanga*] Pš, *guřbizak* O¹, *loho-*
guščo, *pīx* Y, *bəlis*, *čārangest*, *pēx* S.
 spark *skarwata* (v. *skor*) Pš, *bacirāi* O¹,
cərox Y, *ax* W, *trāxnīk* Y, *čirγazek*,
ša'la S.
 sparkle, to *lapoir* Y.
 sparrow *murγai* (v. *marγə*) Pš, *gunjīšk* O,
*gi*² S, *mirga* O, *o*² O¹, *murčē* P,
brāyiko Y, *məryōk* S, *mingas* W,
videč [w-] Š.
 sparrow-hawk, v. hawk.

speak, to *wāy*:- *wāi* Wn 160/7. *lawdāl*,
wāyəl Pš, *γuš*- O, *γwos*- O¹, *jaγ*- P.
 (gab) *daha*-. ž- Y, (gab) *deh*-, *γēž*- S,
šān- W, *lūv*- Š.

spear *sāng* O¹, *naiza* P, *nāizo* Y.

special nature *xāsiatān* P.

spectacle *sāilā* Y, *tamāšā* Š.

spectacles *ainake* P.

speech *wrāša* Pš, *lavz* S.

spicery *masāla* P.

spider *γaṇa* Pš, *buzwā* O, O¹, *jōlā* O,
²*āk*, *dīwupūk*, *γafak* P, *dorzkuγuz*,
ustada, *zariškoy* Y, *jilayūk* S, *ustōdek*,
sup, *šāmbāf* W, *gilimbōf* W, Š, *γan-*
dāl W, *γa*?, *tanābak*, *tanīzak* Š. Cf.
 tarantula.

spike (of grain) *laša* Pš, *kišār* Y.

spill, to *hay kan*- P.

spin, to *γarəl*, *wrešəl* Pš, *ras*- O, O¹,
muza- O¹, *γī*- Y, *yev*- S, *žip*- W.

spindle *cāšai* Pš, *čarxā*, *wahēwalō* P,
čarē Y, *ifē* S, *citr* W. *žib* Š; 'pin
 of the) *čarmak* Y; (wheel of) *duk* Y.
 spinning-wheel *čārx* Y, S, W, Š, ²*x(ā)* O,
tis O¹; (piece of wood on the foot-
 board of) *pūsura* Y; (side plank of)
zīgaki Y; (threads on) *tandeneū* Y;
 (wheel of) *parwāčārn* Y.—V. III.

spine *murāi* *puṭ* P. *harko-yastē* Y,
kamak S, *pērs* Š

spit n. *čamursū* Y, *kabābsēx* Š.

spit, to *fērs*- Y. Cf. saliva.

splash, to *šilāp*- W.

splashed up, to be *strās*- W.

spleen *torai* Pš, *γrās*, *spužak* O¹, *nina-*
māšēcē, *spārza*, *šišpāzək*(?) Y, *srperz*,
sūyūk S, *sik*, *sipurz* W.

splendid *wakhō* P.

splendour *jalī* O, *julcā* P.

splint in the leg of a horse *oba* Pš.

split *daγa* Pš, *kərēi* O.

split, to *čāucul* v. *čāwēd* Pš, *tāγ*- P. Cf.
 burst.

spoil *tār* Pš.

spoil, to *natəl* Pš.

spoke of a wheel *špištai* Pš.

spoon *kāšuk* O, *camco* O¹, *čamčā*, *durē* P.
kafēio Y, *kapē* W, *čib* Š. Cf. ladle.

spot 'place) *čāγa* Y.

spots 'of leopard) *θirs* W.

spout *cošai* Pš.

spread, to *γarapedəl* Pš; (manure) *wriž*- Y.

spring 'season) *swarla* Wn 159, *psarlai*
 Pš, *wōrai* O, *rhayām* P, *bohor*, *fsidro* Y,
baār S, ²*hōr* W, ²*hār* Š; (early)
 [cəγmūna Wn], **caymūnai* Pš, *cir-*
mūmāi O¹; (late) *wōrāi* O¹, *sombolā* Š.

spring (source) *kāγ*, *xōzī* Wn 168/9,
 [čīna Pš], *cimī* O, *xāko* O¹, *čišma* P.
²*e* S, *tečh* P, *xūγo* Y, *kik*, *šūw* W.
čašma, *šac* Š, (hot) *čašma* W. Cf. well.

spring from one seed, to *petərō*- W.

sprinkle, to *prusnaw*-, *pāždaw*- O, *čai*- Y.

sprinkling *pūž* Pš, *aupōšī* O, *čarfandegī* S.
 squatting *dizo* Y.

squeeze out, to *naštejəl* Pš, *spilaw*- O,
wexem- W.

squeezed *pendī* P.

squirrel *xar-pāndai* O¹.

stab, to *zanəl* Pš.

stable *sturga* O, *āxur*, *kamand* P, *aspəlān* Y,
²*artaxāna* Y, W, ²*xūna* Š *artxānā* S,
tawēl, *wunet*, *žabd*(?) W, *pasāk* Š.
 Cf. manger.

stable-boy *mīrāxūr* W.

stack [*dalai* Pš], *yelu* Y, *θu-i* W, *čāšvīs* Š
 (Notes on Shgh. incorr. ²*wīs*). Cf.
 heap.

staff, v. stick.

stag (elk) *gawazn* Pš.

stair *šəl* Pš, *sulān*, *šor*, *zīnā* P. Cf. ladder.

staircase *nəγūl* P.

- stale *baranai* (v. *parūn*), *spor* Pš.
 stallion *narāsp* P, *ṇain*, *narasp* S.
 stand, to *daredəl* Pš, *ašt* O, O¹, *dar* O, *fśā(y)* Y, *ašt*, *wərafš* S, *wərafš* W, *wirūd* Š.
 standing *wəlār* Wn 159, *walār* Pš, *apā*, *papā* P, *aletk* (v. *āl*) W.
 standing, to be *t* O, *vrīnd* Y, *al* S.
 star *storai* Pš, *sitāra* O, P, *ār* W, *starrak* O¹, *estēc* P, *stāre* Y, *ustərūk* S, *šāterz* Š; (evening-) *ustur-žoγo* Y; (morning-) *kareḏnkuš* Y.
 starling *mainā* P, Y, *čimurγo* Y, *bad-xarak*(?), *mayun*(?) W.
 starting *rāhī* P, Y, *rawān* P, S.
 stature *qadd* P.
 stay, to *dhar* P.
 steal, to *ṭrif* Y, *təraf* S, *ḏəviγ* W.
 steam *wažm* Pš, *tafta* O, *baṛās*, *tāu* O¹, *tāf* P, S, W, *tux* Y, *təxtəz*(?) S, *teš* W, *manyār* S.
 steel *pōlād* O, *pū* Y, *fūlād* P, S, *pūlōd* W, *kārē* Š.
 steep *čund* P, *pasmīnaka* Y, *tənd* S, *lašn*(?) Š. Cf. slippery.
 stem (of a tree) *mənza* O, *munḏū* O¹, *gaṇḏā* P, *kundē* S, *tana* Š.
 stench, v. smell.
 step *yūn* Pš, *qadam* P, W, *k*² Y, *laγat* S.
 steppe, v. plain.
 step-father *plandar* (v. *plār*) Pš.
 step-mother *maira* Pš, *māendar* P.
 step-son *bən-zai* (v. *bən*) Pš, *bačandar*, *winjōk* O, *wēn-k'ulan* O¹.
 stick *n*, *largai*, *lašta* Pš, *gōn* O, O¹, *bhōnt*, *dōstikōγ*, *dezbhōnt*, *kōγ* P, *kṛīnsar*, *mōšē* Y, *ašā*, *durk*, *vōnd* S, *asōi*, *baṇḏ* W, *ḏārg*, *māḏ* Š.
 stick, to *nəšel* Wn 166, *buštēdəl*, *nšatəl* Pš, *časp*-, *lag*-, *mač* P.
 stiff *ziž* Pš. Cf. rough.
 still (adv.) *lū* Pš, *mēn* O, *digarī* S.
 still more *fai* S.
 sting *laša* Pš.
 sting, to *gas* P.
 stinking *šribūk* O, O¹, *wačhanbhām* P, *būgən* Y, *badbūi* Š.
 stir, to *laγ* O, *kəršav* Y, *pīrkit* W.
 stirring-stick *tūcaniγ* Y, *mīl* Y, W.
 stirrup *rəkāb* O, *re*² P, *ri* S, Š, *kreb* O¹, *čauliī*, *rikau* Y, *rikōb* W.
 stirrup-strap *tasma-rikāb* Š
 stitch *skoe* Pš, v. seam.
 stitch, to *pezəl* Pš.
 stocks of offenders *kunda* P.
 stockings *kufēiliγ*, *žirabe* Y, *jerāb* S, *ji*² W, *žarib* Š.
 stolen *γələ* O.
 stomach (of kid) *siyalai* Pš. Cf. belly.
 stone *sāzə*, *γar* Wn 169, *kānai*, *stāja*, *tiža* Pš, *gap* O, O¹, *gir* P, *γar*, *kūiko* Y, *song*, *γər* S, *žār* W, *k'imb*, *žir* Š, (crushing-) *yurzūγo* Y.
 stonelid (for the *čāro*), *čār-payālyo* Y.
 stool, to *xapəl* (v. *xəp*) Pš, *fərx* Y.
 stop, to *mān* Wn 166, *āpedəl* (ar) Pš.
 stopping band P. *karār* S.
 store-room *guḏōm* S, *zedūn* Š; (on a roof) *māra* W.
 stork *laklak* P.
 story *naql* Y.
 stout *čāk*, *lāṇḏā* P. Cf. fat, thick.
 straight *sat* Pš, *durust* O, *ḏə*² S, *rūst* O, *siā* O¹, *rōst* S.
 straight (to be) *daw* P.
 strait, v. narrow.
 straitness *tangī* P.
 strange *nažan* Y.
 strap *pīārma* Pš, *tuzma* P, *suγ* Y, *kasyōk*, *tasma* S, *rydāg* W; (of pellet-bow) *pukara* Y; (for binding bull to plough) *sārūli* O.

- straw *kaf* O¹, *drlmzl*, *pale*, *xāste* Y, *wuš* S, *wiš* W; (of maize) *paṭṭi* O¹; (of wheat or maize) *ganaske* Y. Cf. grass.
- stream *toe*, *trai*, *wāla* Pš, *tāk* O, O¹. *sind* O¹, *ži* P, *baršiyō*, *šōxōv* Y, *šāxāb*, *xarav* S.
- street *kučō*, *sūy* Y.
- strength *bram* Pš, *qūwat*, *sitam*. *tāb*. *tūyat* P; (of the arm) *bāzūl* P.
- stretch, to *ṣazedal* Pš, *kaš kan* P, *urzu* Y, *rur* W; (the warp on the loom) *wār* Y.
- strew, to, v. scatter.
- strike, to, v. beat.
- string *span̄sai* Pš, *sarbān* Š; (of an instrument) *jēl* W. Cf. bow-string.
- string, to *pewdal* Pš, *pi-yēk* O.
- strip *cira* Pš.
- striped *naxšīn* S. Cf. piebald.
- stroke n. *hawāla* P.
- strong *mazai* Pš, *qābāl* Y, *bāqūwcat*, *qwatdār* S, *zūr* W. Cf. powerful.
- stubble *drūza* Pš, *drūja* O¹. *aṣām* Y.
- stubble(-field) *stau* Y.
- stumble, to *blarsedāl* (v. *blōs*) Pš, *ṣōšī* Y.
- stump of a tree *kondē* S. Cf. stem.
- stupid *jaban* Pš. *bēaql* O, *bī*^o, *nādān*, *sāda* P, *biaql* Y, *ablā*, *armaq* S. *ah*^o, *mūg* W.
- successful *wəṣ* Pš.
- such *hēkezm* P, *zi* S.
- suck, to *jbešāl*, *rawdāl*² Pš, *līp* O, *fšūv*, *šuv* Y, *šāp* W; (trans.) *šurā* Y.
- suddenly *bīxabar* P.
- suffer, to *zyamāl* Pš.
- suffocation (bleeding from the nose) *aspa* Pš.
- sugar *qānd* O, P, *šokor* Y.
- suitable *barābar* P.
- sulphur *gūgurt* Y, *gūgərd* S, *pilta*(?) Š.
- sultan *sultān* O, P.
- summer *dobai* (v. *toḏ*), *wərai* Pš, *tamūs*, *tāvistān* O. *tāve*^o S, *tābi*^o S, Š. *xāra* P, *tōristōn* Y, *tobā*^o W, *wāro* Y.
- summon, to, v. call.
- summons to prayer *azān* O.
- sun *mīr* Wn 162, *ṣarma*, *nwar* Pš, *mēš*, *tāa* O, *mēš*^r O¹, *ruš* P. *mīra* Y, *ormōzd* S, *aftōb*, *yīr* W, *xīr* Š.
- sunny side of a valley *paitowai* Pš, *paraṭāf* P, *pitou* Y, *āv* S, *au* W.
- sun-rise *pələftuk* S. Cf. dawn.
- sunshine *tīwā* O¹.
- supine *stūn* Pš, *stīnjo* Y.
- supper *šūma* Pš, *xšēma* Y, *šot* W.
- surprise *dučār* P.
- surrounding *zēr* Y.
- suspicion *gumān* P.
- swaddle, to *bleždal* Pš. Cf. wrap.
- swallow *māndelič* W.
- swallow, to *nyardāl* Pš, *wangēw* P, *ṣuricā*, *nuṣoz* Y, *nežar* W.
- swallow-wort *spalmat* Pš.
- swear, to *ṣwaž* O.
- sweat, v. perspiration.
- sweep, to *rūy* P, *stōr* Y, *astar*, *zēdār* S, *višiv* W, *zedār* Š. Cf. wipe.
- sweeper(s) *makān-rūyak(ān)* P.
- sweepings *repk* W.
- sweet *xūrž* Wn 161, *xož* Pš, *xwāš* O. *xwašr* O¹, *xīrō* P, *šīrin* P, S, W, Š. *xušurd* Y, *xāžok* S, *xūžg* W, *xīž* Š.
- sweetness *xwašrawī* O¹.
- sweets *xīrai* P, *halwā* P. Y; (given at a feast) *bat* S.
- swell, to *šus* O, *pešmeš* W.
- swelling *paysob* Pš, *phunlōd* P. Cf. inflammation.
- swollen *xīrīnd* O, *ləmoiya* Y.
- swift, v. quick.
- swim, to *zəmay* Y.

swimmer n. *aubáz* O.
 swimming [*lambō*, v. *nānd* Pš]. *aubāzī*
 O, P. *āv°* S, *lambō* O¹, *šānōwarē* W,
šēnā° Š.
 swine, v. pig.
 swing, to *zangəl* Pš.
 sword *tey*, *tūra* Pš, *°o* O¹, *selāba* (?),
talwār P, *šamšēr* P, Y, S, *xugor* Y,
xingār, *šamšēr* W, *šāp* Š; (double-
 edged) *bēbidi* W. Cf. dagger.
 swordsman *šamšēri* P.
 syrup *zoša* Pš.

T

table *mēz* O¹, P, S, Š, *mž* Y, W,
mēx (?) S.
 tadpole *kauležik* S.
 tail *lām* Pš, *dumb* O, P, W, *likiē*, *la-*
kaṇḍim (?) O¹, *dēra* (?), *dōyund* P,
lum Y, *dāmb* S, *bičkā* W, *δum* Š;
 (of fat-tailed sheep) *mudyal* O; (end
 of) *curcun* W.
 take, to *wu-ns* Wn 167, *āxistəl*, *nīwul*
 Pš, *wur* O¹, *nas* S, *durz* W, *parjiv*,
zēz Š.
 take away, to *wy* Wn 167, *wyəl* Pš,
g O, *gl* O¹, *zend* W, *yās* Š.
 take on one's back, to *derz* P, *zenz* S.
 take out, to *nawar* O, O¹, *nīs*, *nəvor* Y,
zewēδ Š.
 take care *xabardār* Š.
 tale *kissī* O, *qissa*, *naql* P, Y, *suṛiko* Y,
žinda W, *nahl* Š.
 tallow *wōst* S. Cf. fat.
 talon, v. claw.
 tamarisk [*γaz* Pš], *henju* Y, *gāz* S.
 tambourine *dāf* Š.
 tame *watanī* P.
 tar *rānjara* Pš.
 tarantula *sizaljo* Y.

target *nišan* P, *numuṇ* Y.
 taste *xwand* Pš, *mazāi* P, *maza* P, Y, W.
xāl Y.
 taste, to *čas* P.
 tasteless *bəlmang* not *be°*! v. *mālga*
 Pš, *waxān* Y.
 tasting *nūš* S.
 tasty *mazanāk* P, *mazadār* Y.
 taught *āmuxta* P, *yāsk* W.
 tea *čāi* P, Y, Š.
 teach, to *foxul* Pš.
 teacher, religious *xāja* Š.
 tea-kettle *čāižuš* Y.
 tear *oša* Pš. *hēncēi* O, *yēscak* O¹, *āwə-i*
didaka, *audida* P, *awe°* Š, *yāsk* Y,
āšik S, *yāsk* W, *yūšk* Š.
 tear, to (v.i.) *lwaredəl*, *waredəl* Pš;
 (v.tr.) *ray* O, *civ* O¹, *dalēw* P, *f(ə)čē*,
pətišā Y, *kuṇḍār ken* S, *čuṭ car* W,
šičend Š. Cf. break.
 teat, v. breast.
 tedious *zəq* W.
 tell, to *naql kən* S, *naql car* W; (one's
 beads) *širāw* W. Cf. speak.
 temperament *mežāz* P.
 tempest *tufān* O.
 temple *bədxāna* S.
 temples (anat.) *lweganda*, *məryai* Pš,
kiliāk O, *γrās-ə spiēu* O¹, *čūki*, *šaki-*
kata P, *γurpakə*, *pozayak*, *šāxek-i-*
sar Y, *čakka* W.
 ten *las* Pš, *das* O, O¹, *dōs* P, *da*, *los* Y,
dos S, *das* W, *δīs* Š.
 tendon *pala* Pš, *pai* S, *rāg* W.
 tent *kiždaī* Pš, *xaima* O, P, *čatir* Y.
 tenth *dōsumī* P.
 terrace, upper, of a house *pon* O.
 terrify, v. frighten.
 test *āzmāiš* P.
 test, to *izmau* O.
 tether, horse's *škel* Pš.

than *kade* (az . . . *kade*) Š.
 thanks (to God) *šukur* P.
 that (h)aya Wn 194, ha-ya Pš, afš O,
 afa O¹, ān. hu, hōrī, mundē, ōkū.
 udē, š P, yō, wō Y. aš(a), š S, ayāu,
 yau W. yū Š; (-very) hawī, mundhēk,
 udhēk, ōk'e)viyak P; (rel. pron.) ka O.
 that (conj.) ce Wn, ēi Pš, ka O, ēe P.
 ke Y, Š, ki S, W; (not-) nēēe P.
 that way, in *howerang* P.
 theft [ylā Pš], cūri, juṭi P, ʔūdi W.
 then nō(r) Wn 162, man O, ēka P, wos Y,
 bāz, dīga, īngē, psāt S, bād W, dāde,
 tam Š.
 thence uēend, unhākī P.
 there halta (v. dāle) Pš, uwal O, ōk.
 okēi, okistak, unhak P, huro. olo.
 woko Y, wōd S, dra W, yēmand Š.
 therefore jēka (v. j-) Pš. nakma sabab S,
 cəm-jənīb W.
 thick lwār, tat Pš, estōrō P, vāzōk S,
 bāj W. Cf. fat, stout.
 thick milk, v. milk.
 thief ʔol, tor Pš, ʔlī O, cūr P, duzd
 Y, W, ʔāl Y, dāzd S, ʔūš W, duzd Š.
 thigh rūn, patūn Pš, rān O, P, (ʔuṭ-)
 langāi O¹, munḍarān P, pišēan Y,
 potūn S, rōn S, W, bištūn Š.
 thigh-bone mižistē Y.
 thin rangai Pš, mahīn, tunuk P, bārik,
 tēndār. xarāb Y. būrik, tanik S,
 sēndōr W, nāzūk Š.
 thing ēiz O, P, šai O, O¹, zā P, trīk Y,
 cizi S.
 think, to diš- Y.
 third šiomī P.
 third day of the week šuručina P.
 thirsty tērza Wn 161, tažai Pš, trunuk O,
 trēnak O¹, tan(a), thān P, kāk, trušne Y,
 tēšna S, taš W. tušna Š.
 thirsty, to be tan- P, zʔariy- Y.

thirteen darlas Wn 159. dyarlas (v. dre)
 Pš, šēs O. šrēs O¹, šidōs P, sēzda Y.
 thirty ders Wn, derš Pš, šistu O, šr- O¹,
 šus P, yūristolos Y. sī Y, W, Š,
 rus S.
 this ai, indī, dā. da-ya Wn 164.5, dā Pš,
 a, ara O, ē, edē. he. hawē, mendē P.
 ma Y. ī, am'a, amīn, īn S, amī,
 yem, ʔat W, de, ho, ikme, me, yam Š;
 (from) acet W: (very) eēendhēk, edhēk,
 ēke, ekviyak, hewyak, mendhēk P.
 amdak S, īyam W.
 this year saž Pš, asul O, asāl cān O¹,
 āsup, emsar P, asāl Y, asāl S, imšol
 S, W, wuserd W; (of-) sērdingī W.
 this way, in *howerang* P.
 thistle xāxo Y.
 thither uwal O, iwal O¹, wū-bō S,
 tōrd W.
 thorn a-zaī Pš, sūg, zēš O, zyēšr O¹,
 kačō P, akadē Y, kandāk S, zāš W,
 šar Š. Cf. bramble.
 thou de, tē Pš, tī O, O¹, P, Y, S, W, Š,
 -a, -au P, -t Y, fak S.
 thought fikr O, W, ʔar, xiyāl P, andiša,
 xiāle Y, fekr S.
 thousand zār Pš, āzār O, ha° O¹, P, Y, S,
 zār O¹, azōr S.
 thread mazai (< *mazja- cf. mažzaī,
 spaṇsai Pš, tūr O, O¹, P, čišaīntār,
 rīstan P, loso, wīž Y, rismōn, yiv-
 dōk S, dārē, žitr W, pedyāc. wūrž Š;
 (cotton-) paṭtaī, wušūles, wizinga Y,
 wōsi S; (goat's hair-) ʔis W.
 threads on spinning-wheel tandeneū Y.
 thread, to pēwdāl Pš.
 three dre Pš, šō O, šrī O¹, šī P, šuroi Y,
 rōi S, trui W, arāi, sē Š.
 three days ago, hence, v. day.
 three hundred tēr sū Wn [Pš] 163.
 thresh. to xā- Y, wūy- S, kās- W.

- threshing *zunga* Wn 169, *ɣobal* Pš *y.* *ɣwā*, O¹, *čuyul* O, *khamō* P, *xāḷ* Š.
 threshing-floor *xarmanjāi* O, *šramand* O¹.
xirman-i-bibāt(?), *xurom* Y, *xormōn* S, *čērām* W.
 threshing-fork *cār-ašīē*, *dyūyašīē* O¹.
čuanō Y.
 threshing-sledge *kulča* O.
 threshold *pāšrī* O¹, (*tahe*)*alarsine* Y.
parnīč S, *yīšir* W.
 throat *ɣaɣai* (v. *ɣaɣəl*), *marai*, *stūnai* Pš, *gulūn*, *kákurtak* O, *kurɣār*, *marīē* O¹, *kāhī*, *kamā* P, *ālq*, *ustuya*, *ɣurro*, *kāyoko* Y, *ɣāl* S, *alqūm*, *kālītčq* W, *nāi* Š.
 through (prep.) *ze* P, *tar* S.
 throw, to *āč*, *čī-čst* Wn 166, *āčawul*, *pre-yastəl* (v. *prā-*), *taɣawul*, *wištəl* Pš, *ban-ōk*, *g-* O, *andāz*, *ečew*, *ɣūh* P, *čad*, *wūl* Y, *nūš*, *purta(w)* S, (*gār*)*kaɣ* W, *wēš* Š.
 throw away, to *yastəl* Pš, *ləyan* Y, *savand čər* W.
 throw down, to *nikiz* O, *būt* W.
 throwing *šut* P, *awāle* S.
 thumb *nəɣuṭā* Wn 161/8, [*ɣaɣa-gūta* Pš], *ɣuṭta-ɣuṭ* O¹, *šast* P, *usturoguščo*, *narangušč* Y, *katta narxāk*, *narangšst*, *šast-ingit* S, *ɣəšiyāngəl*, *puluk* W, *xedār* Š.
 thunder *ɣarā* (v. *ɣaredəl*), *tanū* Pš, *tandar* O, O¹, *ōhr* Y, S, W, *bumburū*, *ɣarambas* P, *doldorok* S, *bumbəriš*, *kampīrak* W, *tundur* Š.
 thunder, to *ɣambəl* Pš, *ɣoromb* P.
 thus *daɣal* Wn 160, *dāse* Pš, *guša* O, *hēwezail* P, *malmin* Y.
 tick *kon*, *urāja* Pš, *kunāi* O¹, *k'royunu* Y, *xaməndək* S, *kuwend* W.
 tickling *taxa* Pš.
 tie, to, v. bind.
 tiger [*ɣarā* Wn], *mzarai* cf. *mazai* strong Pš, *šerz-marai* O, *muzarai* O¹, *šer* P, S.
 tighten, to *vezb* Y.
 tightening-stick *čaxt* Y.
 till *pore* Pš; (now) *ɣal* Š.
 time *wār* Pš, *sāt* O, *waxt* O, P, S, Š, *gāhī*, *gašt*, *kāl*, *mausum*, *nūbat*, *wil* P, *auqāt*, *vār* Y, *wāda*, *waqt* W.
 time, in *sarwaxt* P.
 timidity *stāra* Pš. Cf. fear.
 tinder *xra* Pš, *šaxeɣ* Y.
 tiny *xarmandai* Pš. Cf. small.
 tired *stapai*, *stomān* Pš, *stōr* O, *stīrāi* O¹, *mānda* P, *fərind*, *ɣamī*, *partāwī* S, *mōnda* W.
 tired, to be *wuzā* Y: to get *pxuf* Y. to *la*², *lara*, *ta* Pš, *kī* O, *da*, *kun*, *pa* P, *tar* P, S, Š, *nā* Y, be S, Š, *ma* S, *ke* W, *ar*, be Š.
 tobacco *tamākū* Y, *əkū* W.
 to-day *nan* Pš, *šan* O, *san* O¹, *nī(hēk)* P, *dūr* Y, *nēr* S, *wūdɣ* W, *nur* Š.
 toe *pale* *ogūščo* Y, *pu-narxāk*(?) S.
 together *jabla* (v. *bəl*) Pš.
 together with *hum*, *jabla* (v. *j-*), *sara* Pš, *gidi* O, *goɣ*, *ɣol* S, *mešen* W. Cf. with.
 toil *xārī* P.
 tomb *kab(ə)r* O, *gūr* P, W, *qabr* P, S, *xāk* S, *qābɣ* W; (of a saint) *mazār* P.
 to-morrow *sabā* O, O¹, P, Y, *sahār* S, Š, *sārək*, *vərək* W, *aɣīb*, *šumnē* Š; (morning) *poɣē* S.
 tong, v. pincers.
 tongue *z(ɣ)bə* Wn 162, *žaba* Pš, *zubān* O, P, *z(b)ān* O¹, *bān* P, *zəvɣ* Y, *zəvūk* S, *zīk*, *zubōn*, *zevī* W, *zīv* Š.
 too little *dūs* Š.
 tooth *ɣāš* Pš, *gišī* O, *gas* O¹, *danān* P, *lad* Y, *dānd* S, *dendik*, *lānd* W, *šindūn* Š. Cf. back-tooth.

- top of the head *tálák* O, *kakariē* O¹,
fark P, *kāka*, *tō-i-sar* Y, *tā°*, *farx-i-*
sur, *tā-i-sar* S, *kasa-e-sar* W.
- top, of a hill *sor* Y.
- top, of a wall *parcāl* P.
- torch *rhīnēkōr* P, *diwēūr*, *lōra.rēe*, *pel-*
cio Y.
- torn *čir* O, P, *kərcē* O, *xār* P. *ado* W.
 Cf. tear, to.
- torrent, v. stream.
- tortoise *kašap* Pš, *škautatiē* O¹, *girkaka*,
kasabaka P, *sambaka* S, *saṅgbuqā* W.
- totter, to *yoži-* Y, *gač-* W.
- touch *blōs* Pš.
- towards *zarma* Wn 169, *wanō*, *rux ba* P.
- towards that *mahak* P
- tower *burj* P, *burz* Y; (loopholed) *us-*
dūn W.
- town *šār* O, *šār* P, S, W, *šahər* Y.
- trace, v. foot-print.
- trading *sauddāgarī* O, P.
- transform, to *pherēw-* P.
- trap *pāš*, *tūr* Y. Cf. snare.
- travel *šūm* S, *ročōm(?)* W.
- traveller *musāfer* S.
- tray *tāθčak* Š; (copper-) *tasa* Y; (wooden-)
pəško Y.
- tread down, to *naspar-* W.
- treasure *sāmān* P.
- treasury *xazāna* P.
- tree *wana* Pš, *d(a)raxt* O, Y, S, W, Š,
wunō O¹, *blān* P; (n. of a) *yuštūra*,
xenjak P, *sawir*, *tardo-yo*, *xerisčē* Y,
γārī S, *arār* W; (stem of a) *kondē* S.
- trefoil, v. clover.
- tremble, to *reždedəl*, *šanedəl*, *taredəl* (v.
tarhedəl) Pš, *larz-* P; (to make-) *larzān-*
uk O, *larzēw-* P, *belarzān-* S.
- trembling *parγaz* Pš, *larzā* O, Y, *lazja*
 W, *layja* Š; (-fit) *laye* Pš.
- trench *kandraq* Y.
- tribe *xel* Pš, *ēl*, *kōm* P.
- trick *čal*, *rēw* P.
- trip, to *skɪf-* W.
- tripod *caγan* O¹, *šipāi* P.
- trotting *dəq²dəq* S, *doqdoq* W.
- trouble *zahmat* P.
- troubled *ranjō* P. Cf. distressed.
- trough *tarnūr* Pš. *yuve* Y, *pūtčārm* W.
 Cf. tray.
- troughs, maker of *kārga* Y.
- trousers *partuk* O, *pur-* O¹, *paflūn* O,
bazu, *zušwāl*, *paltūn*, *tambūn* P,
woyo Y, *šarōl*, *wāl* S, *paflūn*, *tambūn*
 W, *šawālāk* Š.
- trouser string *warwađen* Y, *wəlvōš* S.
- true *rištūnai* Pš, *rāst* O, P, *urzuγ*,
mōyāw Y, *rōst* W.
- trunk, v. stem.
- truth *rištiyā* (v. *rištūnai*) Pš, *rāza* O,
raz O¹, *haqq*, *tāqīq*, *rāsti* P, *rōšk* S.
- truthful *rāstgū* S, *rōstgūi* W.
- try, to *kwažəl* Pš, *izma-w-* O.
- tube *nāwa* Pš.
- tulip *lāla* P; (-bed) *lālazār* P.
- turban *dustār* O, *paṭkai* O¹, *laṅgōṭa* P,
čadūr, *kalpič* Y, *salā* Š.
- turn *daur*, *gašt*, *gerde*, *nūbat* P.
- turn, to *awuštəl* Pš, *girz-*, *šar-* O, *šar-*
 O¹, *pher-*, *rēm-* P, *nēž-* Š. Cf. trans-
 form.
- turn over, to *wāγaw-* Wn 166.
- turn round, to *gord-* Y, *γīr-* W.
- turnip *šalγām* S.
- tusk *wūranai* Pš.
- twelve *dualas* (v. *dwa*) Pš, *dwās* O,
 O¹, P, *dwāzda* P, *dwō°* Y, *diđūs* S.
- twenty *šurī* Wn 160, *šil* [and *wšel*] Pš,
jistu O, O¹, *yušt* P, *bist* Y, W, Š,
wisto Y, *wišt* S, *wist* W, *δədiš* Š;
 (-one) *səwijistu* O¹; (-two) *dəwišt* S;
 (-four) *čērwest* Wn 160, *cerijistu* O¹;

(-five) *pənjiŋistu* O¹; (-six) *šewiŋistu* O¹; (-seven) *hawŋistu* O¹; (-eight) *aštajistu* O¹; (-nine) *newiŋistu* O¹.
 tweezers *mūi-čino* Y. Cf. pincers.
 twig *šāx* S, *yaš* W.
 twigs, dry *dyūra* O.
 twin *brayūnai* (v. *bray*) Pš, *dūgānī* O, P.
 dəgōnī, *luānekē* Y, *juftakī* S, *yūm* W.
 twist *tāw* Pš.
 twist, to *gal-* O¹, *zzye-* Y. Cf. spin.
 twisted, to be *māz-yēk* O.
 two *dica* Pš, *dō* O, *dyō* O¹, *dī*, *du* P,
 lo^h Y, *dōu* S, *būi* W, *šōw^{en}* S.
 two-hundred *dicē sū* Wn 163, *loswist* Y,
 dəsad S, *šosad* Š.

U

udder *ɣwalānz* Wn 159, (*ɣu^llanja* Pš,
 pīstān Y, *pēšten* S, *lox. pezin* W.
 ugly *bođruī* Y.
 ulcer *dāna* P. Cf. sore.
 umpire *mumaiž* P.
 unaccustomed *nāwalāt* P.
 unbridled *biłayām* P.
 uncle *kākā* O, *bai* Y; (paternal) *trə* Pš,
 audur O, *tā* O¹, *amū*, *petē* P, *amək*,
 bəčī S, *bəč* W, *bāb* Š; (maternal)
 nūe Pš, *māmā*, *nīyāk* O, *nyāk* O¹.
 kāki, *māwul* P, *tāyō*, *xələk* S, *yanğa* Š;
 (father's sister's husband) *bōjā* S.
 unconscious *bidel*, *bihuš* P.
 unconsciousness *bihušī* P, Y.
 unexpected meeting *dučār* P.
 under *lānde* (v. *lar*) Pš, *zēr* P, *šitāhūn* Y,
 biš S, *bun* Š. Cf. below.
 under-bailiff *nāyab* S.
 understand, to *pahēz-* Wn 166, [*pohedəl*
 Pš], *fām-* P, *pəzin-* S, *fām-* Š.
 understanding *pōi* O, *pōē* O¹, *pō* P^o
 unhappy *zurgār* P.

40 — Kulturforskning.

unirrigated *lalmī* Pš.
 united *jiŋt* Y.
 unjust *zōlim* W.
 unknown *nāwalāt* P.
 unless *ɣaira*, *magam* P.
 unmarried, to be *sōy-* W.
 unmixed *uož* Pš.
 unripe, fruit *wōzak* Wn 169.
 untie, to, v. loosen.
 until *tā* P, Y, Š, *zān* P.
 untimely *biŋāi* P.
 unwell, v. ill.
 up *wakhē* P, *wəlyo* Y, *wuē* S.
 uphill *šid* W.
 upon *bānde*, *par* Pš.
 upper bar Pš, *siri*, *worn* Y.
 uproar *ɣauyā* P.
 upside down *naskor* Pš.
 up, to *tu-manak* O.
 upwards *patarāj* Š.
 urine *mātiā* Wn 168, *mitiyāzai* (v. *mītəl*)
 Pš, *mizī* O, *mizī* O¹, *miz*, *šāša* P,
 čkyūgo, *mizyo* Y, *čiš* S, *mizg*, *pēšau* W,
 mīšc Š.
 urinate, to *mītəl* Pš, *miz-* Y, *šōše-kən-* S.
 us, v. we.
 useful *bakār* P.

V

valley *kōl*, *rōt* P, *daro* Y, *°ē* S, *koša* Y,
 šōr W, *darra* Š; (small-) *dargāv* S.
 value *xerāj* P.
 vanity *wiyār* Pš.
 vegetable *sābah* Pš, *savzi*, *səwi* Y; (a
 kind of) *biłaxša*, *kulyo*, *narirau*, *riv*,
 šēiša Y.
 veil *paŋūnai* Pš, *buŋra*, *paŋda* P.
 veiled *rūpūš* P.
 vein *rāg* O¹, P, S, W, Š, *rīyo* Y.
 veranda *muxan* Y, *dāliz* S, *dōlōn*, *dirgā* W;
 (latticed) *hursī* P. Cf. vestibule.

very *zut* O, P, *zulū* P. *fai* S, *ʔaf. ʔafēi* W, *lap* Š.

‘verily *magam* Y.

vessel *lošai* PŠ: (wooden-) *kāra* PŠ; (large, for grain) *kandū* O; (water-) *ʔudāra* S.

vestibule *dāliz* O. *dālān* P, *astano*, *piš-wōzi* Y, *nēx*, *pāiga* Š. Cf. veranda.

victorious *bar* PŠ.

victory *fata* P.

vigorous *čak* P.

village *wagura* Wn 169 [= PŠ *wugari* person. people], *kalai* PŠ, *grām* O, *kilāi* O¹, *deāt*, *sāt* P, *lāmo* Y, *q’slāq*, *wulāt* S, *diōr* W, *kišlāk* Š.

vine *melawa* PŠ, *tāk* P, *šendik* W.

violence *haiṣ* P.

violent *zūl* Y.

violet (n.) *benafšā* P, *banafšo* Y.

violin *rabāb* Š.

voice *āwāz*, *ʔax* P, *sadā* P, Š. (*hāwāz* Š.

vomit, to *girza* O¹, *kušm-* Y.

vomiting *kāngem* (corr.: I vomit) O¹, *bok* S.

vulture *kargas* P, *šiz* Y, *koryos* S.

vulva *kus* [PŠ], O¹, Y, S, *būn*, *dewet* P. *šino* Y, *kuš* S, *kīš* W, *šam* Š.

W

waist *mlā* PŠ, *biyān* O, O¹, *mēn* P, *mālān* Y, *mēš* S, *mād*, *məlung*, *miyōn* W, *mīš* Š.

waist-band *mēnd* Š. Cf. belt.

waistcoat *wāskəṭ* O, ^o*aṭ* P, *woskūt* W.

wait, to *āl-* W.

wait! *dhar* P.

waiting *udrāk* P, *karār* S.

walk, to *ʔarz-* Wn 167, *šar-* O¹, *č(h)im-*, *ram-* P, *tōyd* S.

walk about, to *girz-* O. *gudar-*, *pal-* P,

zəʔn- Y, *fəʔərt*, *ʔart*, *wənīž-* S. Cf. go, turn.

walking *čhō*, *čimō*, *guzar*, *guzārān* P, *sail* P, W, *gām*, *qadam* S.

wall *jār* Wn 168, *diwāl* O, *de°* O¹, S, Š, *dušt* P. *haule*, *xeyo* Y. *diwōl*, *diž* W. Cf. back-wall.

wallow, to *layar-* O.

walnut *ūz-* PŠ, *čārmāys* O, S, *waṭk* O, O¹, *deže* P, *oyuzo* Y, *čörmāyz*, *för* W, *bājak* Š; (-tree) *ʔōz* Š; (-shell) *bayāle* Y.

wandering *kūč* P.

want, to *xōš kən-* S. *for-* W, *far-* Š. Cf. wish.

wanting, to be *daruzeh-* P.

war *jaṅg* O, P, S, W, *žang* Y, *šēd* Š; (belonging to the) *jaṅgi* P.

ward *kandai* (v. *kandəl*) PŠ.

warm, v. hot.

warm, to *tapēw-* P; (the hands) *tedō* Y.

warrior *pālawān* P.

wart *kanayiko* Y.

wash, to *winzen-*: *wā* Wn 160/6, (pre-) *wīnjəl* (v. *prā-*), *wləl* PŠ, *ʔušaw-ōk* O, *ʔwaš’a-* O¹, *sunī-* P, *wuzd-* Y, *zənē-* S, *wuzdi-* W, *zenē-* Š.

watch *paira* P.

watch man *kašai* PŠ, *pairadār* P. V. guardian.

wasp *ʔalbuz* Wn, *zambūr* O, P, S, W, *bamburiē*, *ḡambur* O¹, *bhambur*, *kāftek* P, *ʔoribombur*, *wofšio* Y, *šus*, *ričvīzak* W, *ceciṅj* Š; (red) *surx-bobure* Y.

water *obō* PŠ, *wōk* O, *wak* O¹, *āwō* P, *ʔdu-ʔo* Y, *rēk* S, *yupk* W, *šac* Š [**xšudrā*].

water, to make, v. urinate.

watercourse, v. irrigation channel.

waterfall *ʔarʔarā*, *šaršarā* P, ^o*re* S, *šif-čko* Y, *ābšār* S, *ʔūš*, *širširā* W, *rišūr* Š.

- water-fowl (n. of a) *war-pjīn, kutā¹, jikya¹*.
 watering, v. irrigation.
 water-melon *phyōbu* P, *tarbāz* S, *°iz* W, *°ūz* Š.
 water-mill, v. mill.
 waterpipe *čilim* Y, S, *°em* P.
 water-pot *gaṛai* O¹. Cf. bucket.
 way, v. road.
 way (in this) *hawerang* P: (in that) *howerang* P.
 wave *zēi* W.
 we *mōš* Wn 164, *mū*, *mūž* Pš, *māc* O, O¹, *mā*, *mākhān*. -an P, *max* Y, *amax*, *mič* S, *sak* W, *māš* Š.
 weak *naza*, *sāda* P.
 wear, to *psolāl* Pš.
 weasel *dala* P, *dēla* S.
 weave, to *ūdāl* Pš, *gal* O, *ṛaf* O, O¹ P, *wāf* Y, *īf* S, *ūf* W, *wāf* Š.
 weaver *dūr* O¹, *jōlā* P, *gilambāf* S, *dorzkurpuz* Y.
 weaving *dōrz* Y.
 web *londa* Pš.
 wedding *xudba* Y, *nikā* S, *tūi* S. W, *serištā*, *sūr* Š. Cf. marriage.
 wedding guest *wreza* (v. *wrā*) Pš.
 wedge *špešta* Pš, *pārsif* W; (for plough-share) *šiḡ* W.
 Wednesday *čāršambē* P.
 weeding *lalūn* Pš, *ān* O¹, *xešāwa* P, *šōv* S, *neždun* W, *šūc* Š.
 week *afta* O, S, *ašcomāš* Y, *yaftā* W.
 weep, to *žarāl* Pš, *šū* O, *šrow* O¹, *ruh* P, *xši* Y, *šiš* S, *nev* W, *nav* Š.
 weeping *rhintō* P.
 weigh, to *tal* O¹.
 weight *girāngī*, *tōl* P.
 well (adj.) *rōy* Pš, *jūr* O, O¹, *wōy* O, *ṛē*, *jōr*, *xair* P, *xūb* P, S, Š, *jōr* Š.
 well (n.) *sparṛa* Pš, *čā* O, P, Š, *kwai*, *xāk* O¹, *čukurī* P, *sardawo* Y. west *kiblaru* O, *āflāb nišastan* S. *mayrib* S, W.
 wet *nau* Wn 160. *nūnd*, *xušt* Pš, *šūr* O. *šūr*, *tānd* O¹, *phyō* P, *xalou*, *xusto* Y. *čal* S, *namb* S, Š, *namnāk*, *šalōk*, *tar* S, *nam*, *tari*. *xāšē* W, *xest* Š.
 wetch *mūo* Y.
 what *ca* Pš, O, *cēn* O, *zanēng* [**zanahya kahya*] P. *čē* P, Y, *šti*, *ce*, *camin*, *ces* Y, *ce*, *ceri*, *čiz* S, *čiz* W, *ca*, *či*, *čir* Š: (of—kind) *mīn* Y, *zanēngī* P: (manner in) *kērangī* P.
 whatever *harēi* P, *čes* Y.
 wheat *ṛandēm* Wn 161. *ṛanēm* Pš, *ganum* O. P, *gu* O¹, *afsrnē*. *ṛādēm*, *paizanc* Y, *ṛōndēm* S, *ṛidīm* W, *zindam* Š.
 wheel *arāba* O, *čarzak* Š.
 when *kala* Pš, *ka*, *kōn* O, *kabī* P, *kēla* Y, *ki*, *kādi* S, *cawaxt* W.
 whence *khānjāi*, *kujēnd* P, *žukū* Y.
 where *čarta* Pš, *guda* O, *khānjāi* P, *kū* P, Y, *kužā* Y, *kunja* S, *kumjei* W, *k'ā* Š.
 wherever *harkū* P.
 whet-stone *psān* Pš, *muzāi* O¹, *afseno* Y, *rasin* S, *pisōn* W.
 whey *xinj* S. Cf. buttermilk.
 which *kam* Pš, *čē*, *khān*, *khāin* P, *kyem* Y, *kuđum* S. Cf. who.
 while (n.) *gari*, *lāza*, *wil* P.
 whip *kamčēn* P, *činto*, *čaruk* Y, *rešip* W, *kamče* Š.
 whip, to *hai kan* P.
 whirlpool *ṛernānu* Y.
 whirlwind *gulbād* (°k), *ṛōdār* S.
 whistle *špelai* Pš, *ščēlān* W.
 white *spīn* Pš, *spēw* O, *spū* O¹, *čhačō*, *čhačō* P, *spī* Y, *safed* S, Š, (°) *spēd*, *surxūn* S, *ruwn* W: (of the eye) *ispēwi ta cimī* O; (of an egg) *čhačai čxika* P.
 whitebeard *čhačadhārī* P. Cf. old.

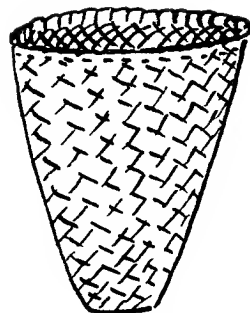
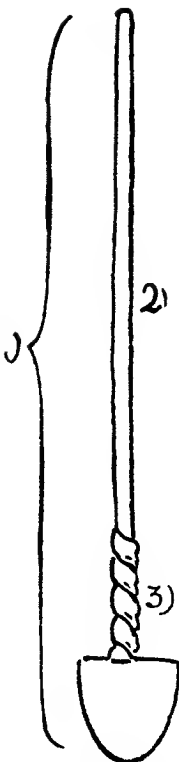
- white-muzzled *rūisafēd* S.
 whittle shavings, to *tāl*- Y.
 who *čok* Wn 161, *cok* Pš, *ka* O, P, *kək* O, *kī* P, *kōi* Y, S, *kādī* Y, *kūi* W, *čādām* Š. Cf. which.
 whole *tamām* P.
 why *wale* Pš, *kyē* O, *čā*, *čekun* P, *nakōi* Y, *cē-ba*, *čš* *bā*, *kirā* S, *cerak* W, *čir* Š.
 wicked, v. bad.
 wide ["*wurlun*"] Wn < **fraḏana*?, *arat*, *plan*, *wit* [< **wi-š(i)ta*-] Pš, *ārat* O, O¹, *pan* O, *hārat* O¹, *pačoy*, *wosa* Y, *pām*, *wasē* S, *kšād* W, *γulā*, *kešād* Š.
 widow *bēwa* O, S, W, Š, *būwo*, *wosorwo* Y, *baidōq* W.
 widower *bek'ond* W.
 wife *korma* (v. *kor*), *šəja* Pš, *nāk* O, O¹, *jinē* P, *wulo* Y, *kuč(i)*, *wuzinjak* S, *kend* W, *žin* Š.
 wild *sor-xaš* S; (animal) *dhārī* P.
 willow *wazā* Wn 160, *wala* Pš, *bēd* O, W, *wulo* O¹, *γi* P, *acusto*, *čilikyč*, *maš-num-bit*, *wīya* Y, *bēd*, *šikār* *bēd*, *šūrmūk* *bēd*, *wēd* S, *tik*, *wunuk* W, *wēd*, *wān* Š.
 willow's bark (strip of) *lenju* Y.
 win, to *bušā*- Y.
 wind *wagā* Wn 160, *wo* Pš, *bād* O, O¹, *dhamān*, *γā*, *γāphunē*, *wunuk* P, *šamāl* S, ²*ol* W, *wūi* Y, *bād(i)* S, *dəma*, *xūz* W, *šūj* Š; (autumn- or winter-) *ayōs* W; (cold blast) *sūz* W.
 windless *bibāt* Y.
 winding-sheet *kafan* O.
 windpipe, v. throat.
 window *ursī* O, *calandurr*, *derbačo*, *rīz-ləvra* Y, *rauzan*, *rōrok* S, *panjara*, *tāk* (niche?) Š.
 wine *mai*, *šarāb* P; *araq* Y.
 wing *wazar* Pš, *bāl* O, P, S, W, *parai* O¹, *vārzeγo* Y, *tap* W.
 wink, to *zambəl* Pš, *sparaw-γēk* O, *j.im*, *xurta*- O¹, *cipō*- Y.
 winking *čmak* O, *nəmiz* Y, *camōk* S.
 winning *icayāna*, *wəγ* Pš.
 winnow, to *hwastəl* Pš, *ləban*- Y, *dərtin*- S, *būn*, *gān* car- W.
 winnowing *farmāl* O, *devēnic* Š.
 winnowing-fork *rurom-fia* Y, *apēūn* S, W, *būn* W.
 winter *zimai* Pš, *zemūk* O, *zimak* O¹, *z'mā* P, *zəmīstān* Y, *zem*² S, *zemīstōn* W, *zemīstān* Š; (the coldest part of-) *čilē* S.
 wipe, to *astar*-, *menth*- P.
 wire *šim* P.
 wisdom *aql* O, *xirāt* P.
 wise *aqel*, *aqlī* P, *dāni*, *hušyār* P, S, *dāna*, *lānawo*, *uš(y)ār* Y, *bāql* S, *bafikr*, *ušyār* W, *ušyār* Š.
 wish *xāš* P.
 wish, to *yoštəl* Pš, *xāi*- P, *kəmay*-, *təlap*-, *xōš* *kən*- S, *kəmi*-, *xōhəš* car- W.
 with *la*¹ Pš, *giḏi*, *nēla* O, *ba*, *pen* P, *la*, *sko*, *šəlo* Y, *pa* S, *pu* W. Cf. together with.
 wither(ed), v. fade(d).
 within *mēn* P.
 without *bī* P; (-chief) *bīsōr*, *bītamiz* P; (-fighting) *bījāγy* P; (-head) *bīsōr* P; (-reward) *bīmujrā* P.
 witness *šāid* O, *šāhed* P.
 wolf *lūw* Wn 168, *lewə*, *šarmaš* Pš, *dāmī* O, *lūwū* O¹, *γury* P, *wury* Y, *wərk* S, *šapt* W, *wūrj* S.
 woman *šəja* Pš, *zarkā* O, *jarko* O¹, *zaij* P, *zīgko*, *zīgkiko* Y, *janj* S, *kend* W, *žēnik* Š; (married) *maγōša* (v. *maγanaš* Pš, *mālidari* O; 'unmarried' *wasəruco*, *wosoruco* Y.

womb *vəzāšo* Y, *rām* S.
 wonderful *ajab* O, P, *ažap* Y.
 wood *largai* Pš. *gōn* O, O¹, *škut* Y, *čūb*,
durk S, *šūng* W, *đarg* Š; (chip of-)
froī Y.
 wooden *kořin* P.
 wood-carving *areyevde* Y.
 woof *wawana* (*ūdūl*) Pš.
 wool *wařai* Pš, *pōm* O, O¹, *pōč* P, *pām* Y,
pām S, *řer*, *pašm* W, *wōn* Š; (carded)
mřkič Y; (a kind of) *polās* O; (lambs')
krabəře Y; (yak's) *řarōb* W.
 woollen jacket, v. jacket.
 word *gāř*, Wn 168 [*< gāřā-*], *kissi* O,
āwāz, *harf*, *sūř* P, *gap* P, Y, S, W, Š,
lauz, *rōi* Y, *lavz* S, *əxan* W.
 work *čār* Pš, *kār* O, O¹, *ker* P, *horγ* Y,
arī S, *yark* W, *k'ār* Š.
 world *đinyā* O, *ālam* P, S, *dunyā* P,
đō S, *jehān* P, *ji* S; (the lower)
tā-duniā Y; (next-) *āxerat* Y.
 worm *kirm* O, *kirmāk* P, *pčuk* S, *pčrič*,
pař W, *čivm* Š.
 worry, to *řus* Y.
 worse *battar* P.
 worth *lāyiq* O.
 worthless *binanggō* P.
 wound *parhār*, *zam* Pš. *zaxm* P, Y,
 S, W.
 wounded **paraželai*, *žobal*, *xūž* Pš, *jak* O,
zaxmī O, S, *sūr* P, *zār* Š.
 wrap up, to *řařāřtāl* (v. *řařtāl*) Pš, *řar*-
 O¹, *pəlarz* Y, *pəř* S.
 wrestling *kuřti* P.
 wrestling-ground *harkāra* P.
 wring, to *řpilaw*-, *palařt* O, *žumānd* W.
 wrinkles *kalakəři* Y.
 wrist *mařwand* Pš, *mand* O¹, *bānd-e*
dōst P, *dest* S, Š, *đast* W, *last*-bot.
wuřki-ostia Y. *pərsəngol* W, *řahak*
 (corr.: middle finger) Š.

write, to *lřkan* Wn 166, *pis* O, *lik* O¹,
nuviř Y, *nə* S, W, *nəviř* Š.
 written *nimiřta* O, *niviřta* P.

Y

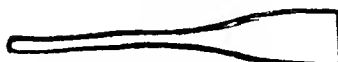
yak *juř* W.
 yard, v. ell.
 yarn *ancai* Pš.
 yawn [*asucelai* Pš], *arjūmai* O¹, *fāza* P,
niaskē Y, *damfāžek* S, *je*, *zim* W,
fāza Š.
 yawn, to *kašew* P, *zōm* Y, *axse deh* S,
istind W.
 year [*kāl* Pš], *čān*, *sul* O, *cān* O¹, *sāl*
 P, Y, S, W, Š, *sař* P; (of drought)
uřksāl Y.
 year, last, v. last.
 year, this, v. this year.
 year before last *tolvārt* W.
 year, three—s ago *čurmosāl*, *řirasāl* Y.
 year, one—old *yusaxo* Y.
 years, period of two— *lohsaxo* Y.
 yearly *arsōl* S, W.
 yeast *řarvaden* Y.
 yellow *ziyař* Pš, *zyēř* O, O¹, *zītō* P,
spiřč, *zīt* Y, *zāl*, *zard* S, *zart* W,
zird Š.
 yes *wōya* O, *hā* P, *ən* S, *balē* S, W,
yān W, *amā* Š.
 yesterday [*pārənd* Wn], *parūn* Pš, *prān*
 O, O¹, *aze* P, *rouzēr* Y, *karēr*, *parūzd*,
wəwōrīn S, *yēz* W, *beyār* Š; (evening)
bēgū O, *iziko* Y.
 yesterday, two days before y². etc., v.
 day.
 yesternight *nēr-řaršōu* S.
 yet, v. still.
 yoke *yūř-lunđa* O, *zi* O¹, *jauza*, *žūř* P,
yūř Y, W, *řeryař*, *yāř* S, *səmvər* W.
 yoke-peg *kāřiak*, *sām* Y, *keř* W.



Yd. sarde



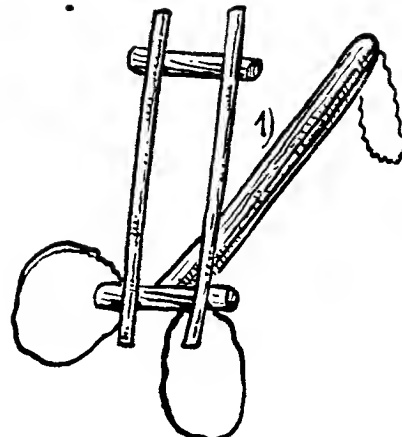
Yd. boriko



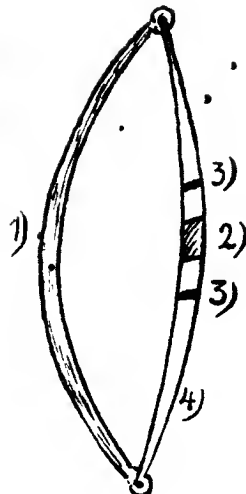
Yd. novnoyo



Yd. su'niko



Yd. kuščo. 1 pāšku'sti



Yd.

1) xəs mānek
(səx mānek)

2) puka'ra suy

3) cūr

4) žio



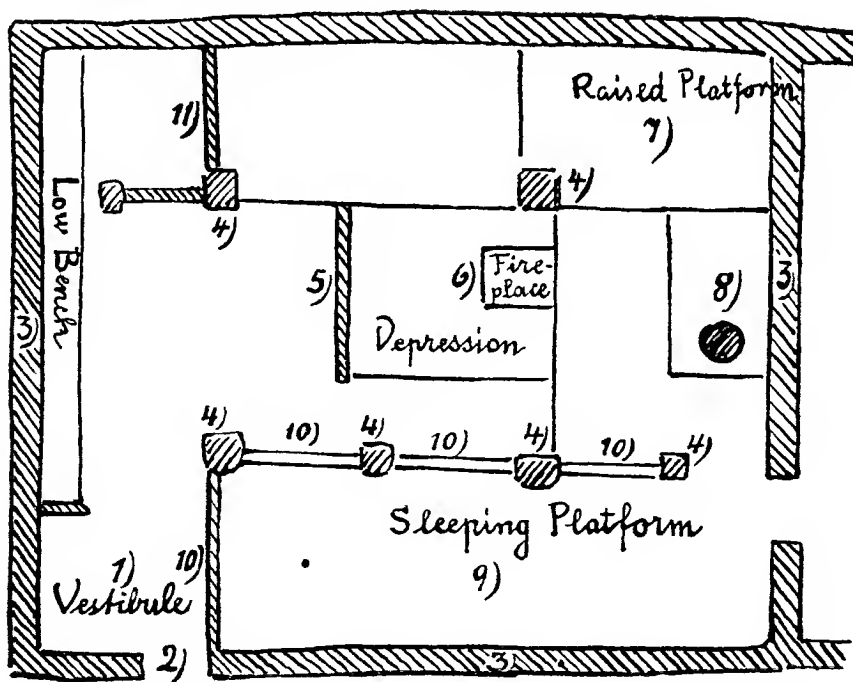
Yd. narkaf čī

Yidgha:

1) fīa

2) lāste

3) tīyo



Plan of a Yidgh House from Burbunu.

1) astano

2) bə voro

3) xeyo

4) ustu'no

5) taxa'bande

6) lirden i

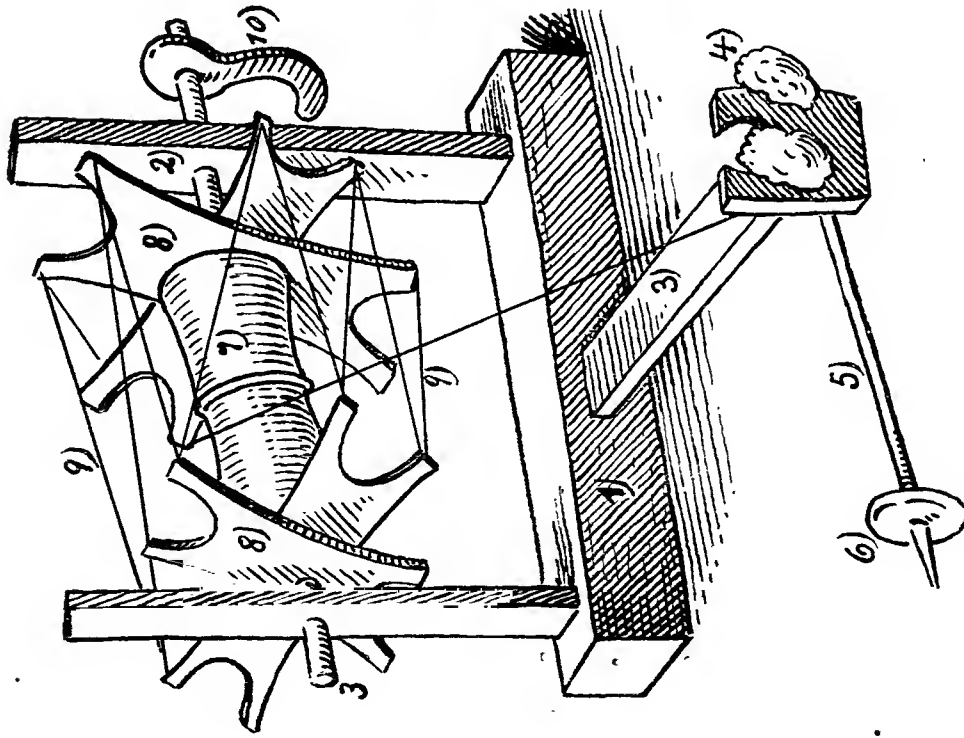
7) cārsir

8) cāro

9) zēu

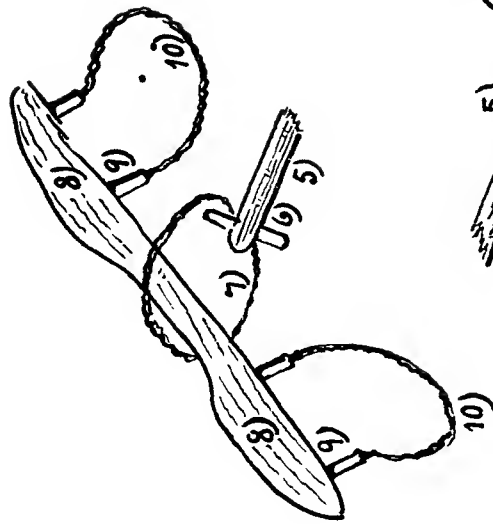
10) sanjā

11) Low, wooden
partition wall



Vidgha Spinning-Wheel (čarx).

- | | | |
|---------------------|----------------------|---------------------------|
| 1) <i>alarse'nā</i> | 5) <i>'češa</i> | 8) <i>'parzəpə</i> |
| 2) <i>'zīgiki</i> | 6) <i>par vax'in</i> | 9) <i>tandene'ā</i> |
| 3) <i>'pūsura</i> | 7) <i>'lāra</i> | 10) <i>čar'čaruk (Yp)</i> |
| 4) <i>čar'mak</i> | | |



Plough and Yoke

Vidgha

- | |
|-------------------------|
| 1) <i>'sporo</i> |
| 2) <i>kando</i> |
| 3) <i>ačar'dānē</i> |
| 4) <i>(h)ostaganē</i> |
| 5) <i>d'wusp</i> |
| 6) <i>sar'ār</i> |
| 7) <i>frā'yo</i> |
| 8) <i>yūy, (takyc?)</i> |
| 9) <i>'kār'āk</i> |
| 10) <i>sabə'ronj</i> |
| Plough <i>ka'tā</i> |

Munji

- | |
|-------------------|
| <i>'sporo</i> |
| <i>kēnd</i> |
| <i>yuvazgo</i> |
| <i>dasta</i> |
| <i>awusp</i> |
| <i>yūelo</i> |
| <i>yuy</i> |
| <i>sām</i> |
| <i>sam'lasiko</i> |
| <i>kugo</i> |

Sanglechi

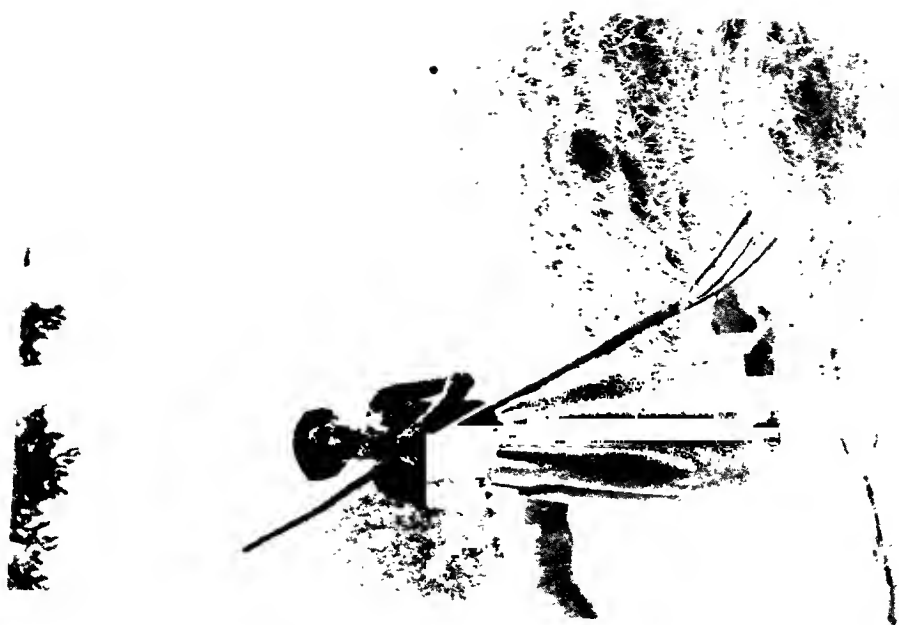
- | |
|--------------------|
| <i>kārūy</i> |
| <i>spər</i> |
| <i>γə'lāk</i> |
| <i>āwīšp</i> |
| <i>γoy</i> |
| <i>yel'ār'band</i> |
| <i>kīrūy</i> |



Ghulam Haidar from Lutkuh
and Ali Mahmad from Munjan.



Mahmad from Zhitr in Lutkuh.



Yidgh peasants from Lutkuh



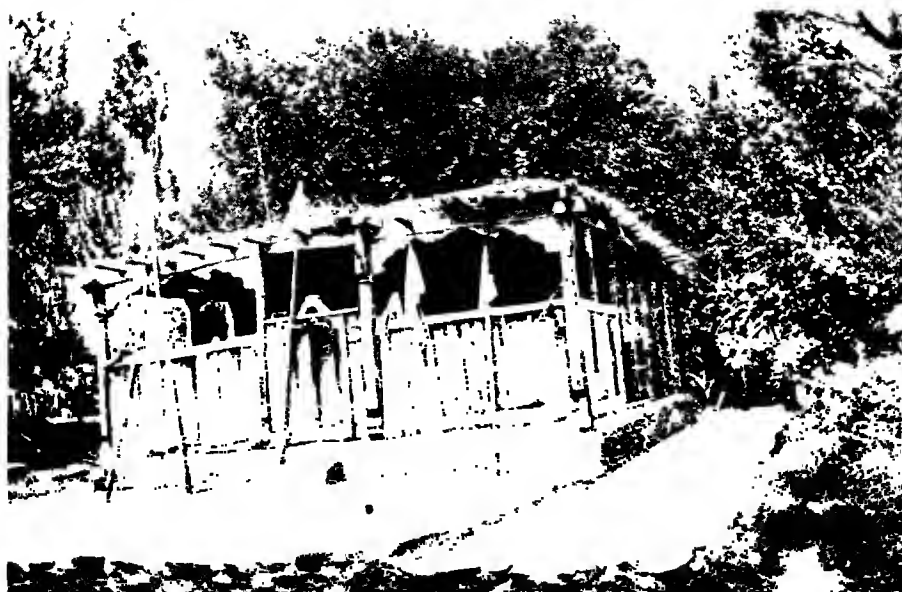
From Zhitr in Lutkuh.



Spinning-wheel from Zhitr.



Garm - Chishma in Lutkuh.



The Maulaj Shrine near Izh in Lutkuh



From the Parabek Plain in Lütkeu.



Village at the head of the Lütkeu Valley.



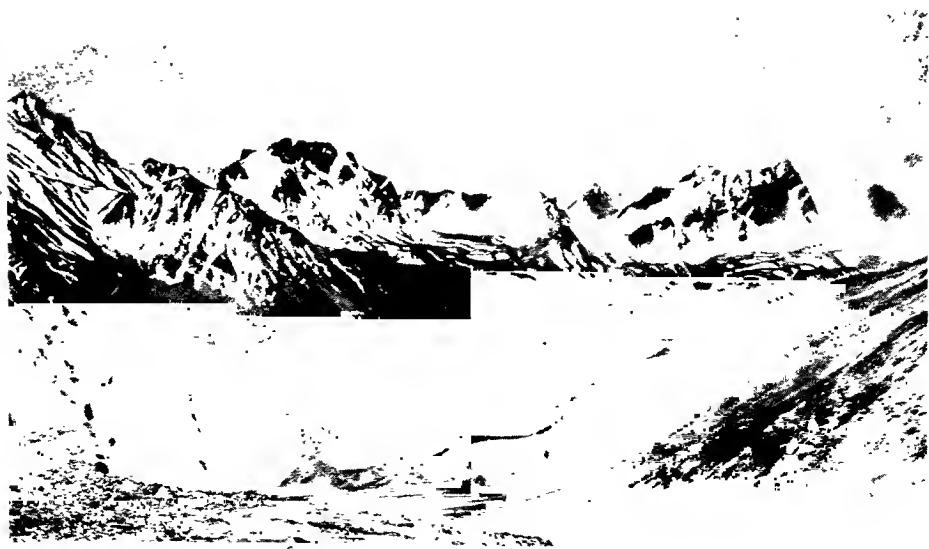
Cliffs above Shoghor. Lower Lutkuh.



On the road from the Dorah Pass.



From the Dorah Pass towards Munjan and Sanglech



The Ustich Valley south of the Dorah Pass





Series B. (Size 18,5 cm. × 24 cm. For the numbers XVIII, XXI, XXII, XXIII, XXV, XXVI, XVII, XXX, XXXI, XXXII 23,5 cm. × 30 cm.)

- I. MOLTKE MOE: Samlede Skrifter. I. With a Summary in English. 1925. 302 pages. N. kr. 6.00.
- II. P. O. BODDING: Santal Folk Tales. I. Santal Text with English Translation. 1925. 369 pages. N. kr. 15.00.
- III. J. QVIGSTAD: Lappiske eventyr. I. Lapp Text with Norwegian Translation. 560 pages. 1927. N. kr. 28.50.
- IV. E. LAGERCRANTZ: Wörterbuch des Südlappischen. 1926. 214 pages. N. kr. 12.25.
- V. KAARLE KROHN: Die folkloristische Arbeitsmethode. 1926. 168 pages. N. kr. 6.50.
- VI. MOLTKE MOE: Samlede Skrifter. II. With a Summary in English. 1926. 333 pages. N. kr. 8.00.
- VII. P. O. BODDING: Santal Folk Tales. II. Santal Text with English Translation. 1927. 403 pages. N. kr. 20.00.
- VIII. FRANZ BOAS: Primitive Art. 1927. 376 pages, 308 illustrations, 15 plates. N. kr. 25.00, bound N. kr. 28.75.
- IX. MOLTKE MOE: Samlede Skrifter. III. With a Summary in English. 1927. 400 pages. N. kr. 11.00.
- X. J. QVIGSTAD: Lappiske eventyr. II. Lapp Text with Norwegian Translation. 1928. 736 pages. N. kr. 37.00.
- XI. GEORG MORGENSTIERNE: Indo-Iranian Frontier Languages. I. Parachi and Ormuri. 1929. 419 pages, 3 plates. N. kr. 21.60.
- XII. J. QVIGSTAD: Lappiske eventyr. III. Lapp Text with Norwegian Translation. 1929. 511 pages. N. kr. 25.50.
- XIII. A. NUMMEDAL: Stone Age Finds in Finnmark. 1929. 100 p., 52 pl. N. kr. 10.80
- XIV. P. O. BODDING: Santal Folk Tales. III. Santal Text with English Translation. 1929. 411 pages. N. kr. 21.00.
- XV. J. QVIGSTAD: Lappiske eventyr. IV. Lapp Text with Norwegian Translation. 1929. 566 pages. N. kr. 28.00.
- XVI. T. LEHTISALO: Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Rentnierzucht bei den Juraksamojeden. 1932. 180 pages, 16 plates. N. kr. 6.00.
- XVII-1. KONRAD NIELSEN: Lappisk ordbok. — Lapp Dictionary. I. A—F. 1932. LXVII + 666 pages. N. kr. 40.00, bound. N. kr. 50.00.
- XVII-2. KONRAD NIELSEN: Lappisk ordbok. — Lapp Dictionary. II. G—M. 1934. VIII + 718 pages. N. kr. 40.00, bound. N. kr. 50.00.
- XVIII-1. K. E. SCHREINER: Zur Osteologie der Lappen. I. 1935. 294 pages, 16 plates. 20 figs. in the Text. Cart. N. kr. 30.00.
- XVIII-2. K. E. SCHREINER: Zur Osteologie der Lappen. II. 1931. 73 tables, 190 plates in 4to. Cart. N. kr. 95.00.
- XIX. MARC BLOCH: Les caractères originaux de l'histoire rurale française. 1931. XVIII + 266 pages, 18 plates. N. kr. 6.60, bound N. kr. 9.00.
- XX. J. QVIGSTAD: Lappische Heilkunde. Mit Beiträgen von K. B. Wiklund. 1932. 270 pages. N. kr. 13.50.
- XXI. GUTORM GJESSING: Arktiske helleristninger i Nord-Norge. Mit deutschem Resumé. 1932. 76 pages, 54 plates. N. kr. 15.00, bound. N. kr. 19.00.
- XXII. H. P. L'ORANGE: Studien zur Geschichte des spätantiken Porträts. 1933. 180 pages, 248 plates. N. kr. 20.00, bound N. kr. 25.00.
- XXIII. JAN PETERSEN: Gamle gårdsanlegg i Rogaland fra forhistorisk tid og mid-1800-tallet. Mit deutschem Resumé. 1935. 140 pages, 62 plates. N. kr. 18.00, bound N. kr. 22.00.

1934. 130 pages, 52 figs., 48 tables. N. kr. 11.00 bound N. kr. 18.25

KIEHL, ERVIND S. ENGELSTAD: Østnorske flisvinger og møbler af den arkaiske
1934. 144 pages, 61 plates. N. kr. 18.00
bound N. kr. 22.00

KIEHL, ERVIND S. ENGELSTAD: Jernalderstus på Lister. Mit deutschem Resumé. 1934
144 pages, 61 plates. N. kr. 16.00 bound N. kr. 20.00

KIEHL, ERVIND S. ENGELSTAD: De nordiske stenskrifter. 1934. 142 pages
144 pages, 61 plates. N. kr. 11.50

KIEHL, ERVIND S. ENGELSTAD: The Detachments Language. 1934. 142 pages
144 pages, 61 plates. N. kr. 11.50

KIEHL, ERVIND S. ENGELSTAD: Nordenfjeldske ristsinger og møbler af den arkaiske
1934. 207 pages, 84 plates. N. kr. 18.00
bound N. kr. 20.00

KIEHL, ERVIND S. ENGELSTAD: Gamle stenskrifter i Nordland. 1934. 100 pages, 35 plates. N. kr. 15.00 bound N. kr. 18.00

KIEHL, ERVIND S. ENGELSTAD: Le Nordfjeldske. Les origines de la civilisation
1934. 207 pages, 84 plates. N. kr. 18.00
bound N. kr. 20.00

KIEHL, ERVIND S. ENGELSTAD: Gamle stenskrifter i Nordland. 1934. 100 pages, 35 plates. N. kr. 15.00 bound N. kr. 18.00

KIEHL, ERVIND S. ENGELSTAD: Le Nordfjeldske. Les origines de la civilisation
1934. 207 pages, 84 plates. N. kr. 18.00
bound N. kr. 20.00

KIEHL, ERVIND S. ENGELSTAD: Gamle stenskrifter i Nordland. 1934. 100 pages, 35 plates. N. kr. 15.00 bound N. kr. 18.00

KIEHL, ERVIND S. ENGELSTAD: Le Nordfjeldske. Les origines de la civilisation
1934. 207 pages, 84 plates. N. kr. 18.00
bound N. kr. 20.00

KIEHL, ERVIND S. ENGELSTAD: Gamle stenskrifter i Nordland. 1934. 100 pages, 35 plates. N. kr. 15.00 bound N. kr. 18.00

KIEHL, ERVIND S. ENGELSTAD: Le Nordfjeldske. Les origines de la civilisation
1934. 207 pages, 84 plates. N. kr. 18.00
bound N. kr. 20.00

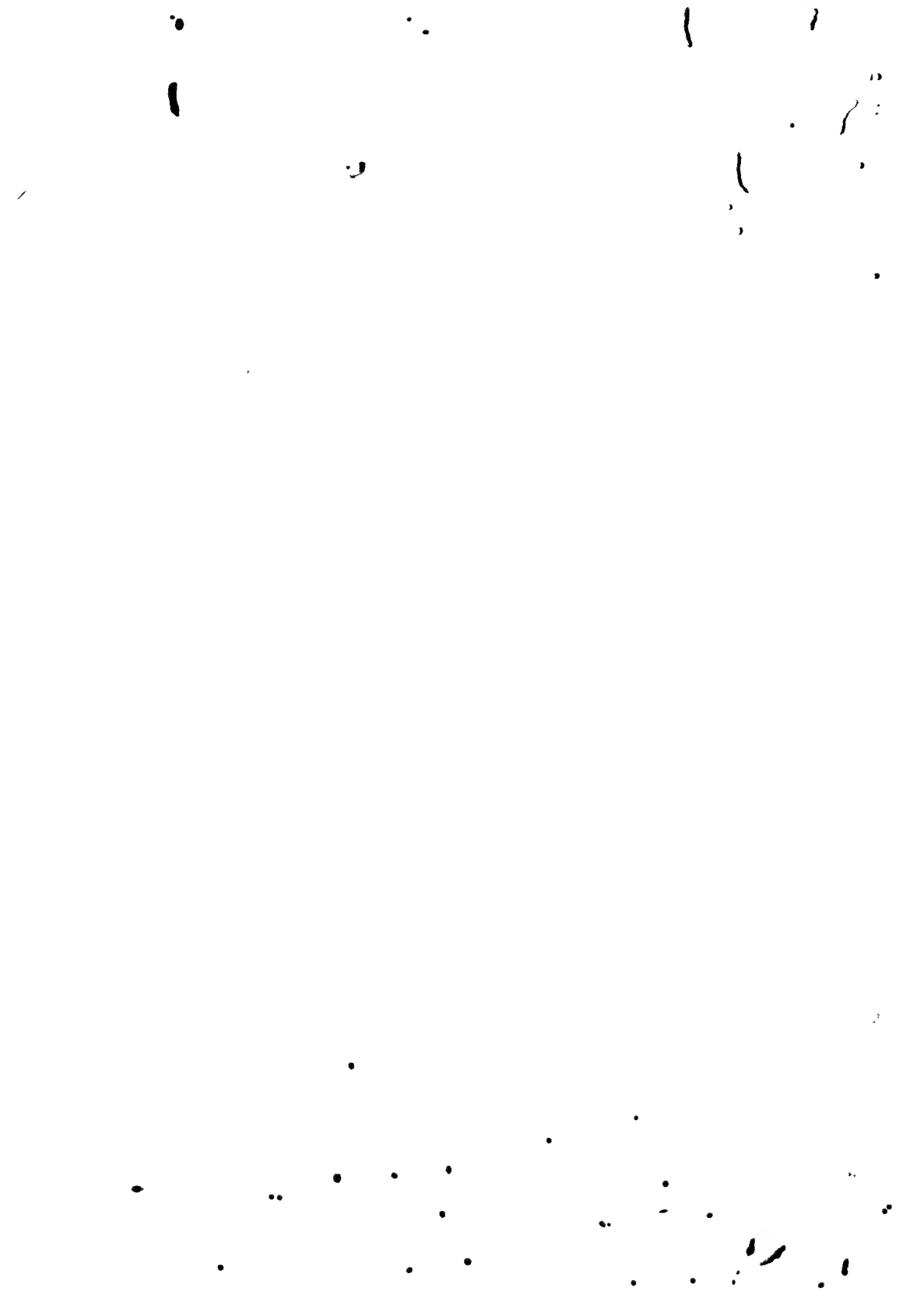
KIEHL, ERVIND S. ENGELSTAD: Gamle stenskrifter i Nordland. 1934. 100 pages, 35 plates. N. kr. 15.00 bound N. kr. 18.00

KIEHL, ERVIND S. ENGELSTAD: Le Nordfjeldske. Les origines de la civilisation
1934. 207 pages, 84 plates. N. kr. 18.00
bound N. kr. 20.00

KIEHL, ERVIND S. ENGELSTAD: Gamle stenskrifter i Nordland. 1934. 100 pages, 35 plates. N. kr. 15.00 bound N. kr. 18.00

KIEHL, ERVIND S. ENGELSTAD: Le Nordfjeldske. Les origines de la civilisation
1934. 207 pages, 84 plates. N. kr. 18.00
bound N. kr. 20.00

KIEHL, ERVIND S. ENGELSTAD: Gamle stenskrifter i Nordland. 1934. 100 pages, 35 plates. N. kr. 15.00 bound N. kr. 18.00



CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY,
NEW DELHI
Issue Record.

583
Catalogue No. 491.5925/Mer.- 2697.

Author— Morgenstierne, Georg.

Title— Inde-Iranian frontier
languages. Vol.2.

Borrower No	Date of Issue	Date of Return
-------------	---------------	----------------

"A book that is shut is but a block"

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY
GOVT. OF INDIA
Department of Archaeology
NEW DELHI.

Please help us to keep the book
clean and moving.